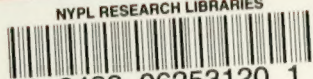


NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 06253120 1





*The Admiral Franklin Hanford  
Collection in  
The New York Public Library  
· 1929 ·*



7-1RM  
Sylvester









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation







*L. B. Brannan*  
*Oct 1887*

HISTORY  
— OF —  
RENSSELAER CO.,  
NEW YORK.

With Illustrations and Biographical Sketches

— OF —

ITS PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.

BY

NATHANIEL BARTLETT SYLVESTER,

Author of "Historical Sketches of Northern New York and the Adirondack Wilderness,"  
"History of Saratoga County, New York," etc.

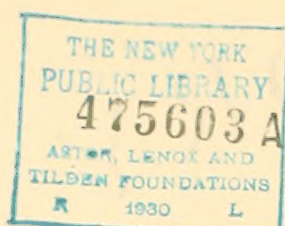
NEW YORK  
PUBLIC  
LIBRARY

PHILADELPHIA:  
EVERTS & PECK.

1880.

*C.K.*





NEW YORK  
PUBLIC  
LIBRARY

## PREFACE.

---

IN the preparation of this work the object aimed at has been to furnish in its pages an authentic and exhaustive history of Rensselaer County, from its earliest settlement to the present time, in all its varied interests. To accomplish this object, several writers have spent many months in its preparation, equaling in all the work of one person for several years.

Considerable material has been gathered from published works, and more has been obtained from the files of old newspapers, the State archives, and the county and town records. In the preparation of the town histories much information has been furnished by the oldest residents and well-informed people of the county.

It is impracticable to give separate acknowledgment to each and all when so many have kindly rendered aid and encouragement by furnishing valuable material and otherwise. Especial thanks are, however, due to the newspaper press of the county, particularly to the *Troy Daily Times*, the *Troy Daily Press*, to the *Daily Whig*, and the *Northern Budget*, for the use of valuable material found in their columns and kindly and freely proffered to us.

Acknowledgments are also due to the excellent "History of Troy," by A. J. Weise; to Messrs. Benjamin H. Hall, Robert H. McClellan, John Fitch, Dr. C. C. Schuyler, Dr. E. S. Coburn, Rev. Father Havermans, William H. Young, Dr. Nathan B. Warren, De Witt Clinton, James Forsyth, Harvey J. King, William Gurley, F. J. Parmenter, Mrs. Sarah Vail Gould, Gen. Alonzo Alden, and Mr. Rousseau, of Troy; to Col. Park and Col. Walter L. Church, of Albany, and Col. Colvin, of New York City.





# CONTENTS.

## HISTORICAL.

### HISTORY OF RENSSELAER COUNTY, NEW YORK.

CHAPTER	PAGE
I.—Introduction . . . . .	9
II.—Civil Divisions—Original Counties . . . . .	11
III.—Topography . . . . .	13
IV.—Geological Outlines . . . . .	16
V.—Indian Occupancy . . . . .	17
VI.—Early Navigators . . . . .	22
VII.—The Manor of Rensselaerswick . . . . .	27
VIII.—The French-and-Indian Wars—1642-1763 . . . . .	31
IX.—War of the Revolution . . . . .	35
X.—War of the Revolution—(Continued) . . . . .	49
XI.—The Hampshire Grants . . . . .	54
XII.—County Organization—County Buildings—Early Courts . . . . .	57
XIII.—County Civil List . . . . .	60
XIV.—The Early Militia of Rensselaer County . . . . .	68
XV.—Anti-Rent Troubles . . . . .	73
XVI.—Rensselaer County in the Great Rebellion of 1861 . . . . .	74
XVII.—The Bench and Bar . . . . .	109
XVIII.—The Medical Profession . . . . .	135
XIX.—The Press—Books and Authors . . . . .	144
XX.—County Societies . . . . .	159

CHAPTER	PAGE
XXI.—Internal Improvements—River Navigation, Rail-roads, etc. . . . .	161
XXII.—Statistical Tables . . . . .	167

### HISTORY OF THE CITY OF TROY . . . . . 175

### HISTORY OF THE TOWNS OF RENSSELAER COUNTY.

Town of Lansingburgh . . . . .	202
" Greenbush . . . . .	333
" North Greenbush . . . . .	344
" East Greenbush . . . . .	352
" Hoosick . . . . .	360
" Schodack . . . . .	397
" Nassau . . . . .	419
" Schaghticoke . . . . .	438
" Petersburg . . . . .	459
" Pittstown . . . . .	471
" Stephentown . . . . .	491
" Berlin . . . . .	502
" Sand Lake . . . . .	518
" Brunswick . . . . .	532
" Grafton . . . . .	546
" Poestenkill . . . . .	557

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE
Alden, Gen. Alonzo . . . . .	106
Archibald, John . . . . .	facing 217
Anthony, Jesse B. . . . .	256
Abbott, Royal . . . . .	472
Armstrong, Dr. Asher . . . . .	368
Armstrong, J. P. . . . .	368
Allen, Dr. Charles S. . . . .	343
Allen, Col. J. H. . . . .	544
Allendorph, Lewis W. . . . .	531
Ball, Hon. Levi Chandler . . . . .	372
Bratt, Nicholas . . . . .	439
Buell, James . . . . .	279
Buel, Jr., Hon. David . . . . .	262
Beach, William A. . . . .	114
Bolton, Samuel . . . . .	332
Bullard, Gen. E. Fitch . . . . .	132
Browne, Irving . . . . .	133
Breese, Abram . . . . .	facing 370
Butts, Judge Elihu . . . . .	443
Button, William Pitt . . . . .	457
Bulkley, Cassius E. . . . .	134
Bloss, M.D., Richard . . . . .	facing 143
Brinsmade, M.D., Thomas C. . . . .	140
Bontecou, M.D., Reed B. . . . .	141
Burton, M.D., Matthew H. . . . .	142
Bloomington, William . . . . .	352
Barton, William . . . . .	between 280, 281
Bosworth, Benjamin . . . . .	490
Blatchford, A.M., Thomas . . . . .	139
Burden, Henry . . . . .	218
Clough, Moses T. . . . .	132
Colby, John H. . . . .	facing 132

	PAGE
Clowes, Thomas . . . . .	facing 134
Carr, Brevet Maj.-Gen. Joseph B. . . . .	286
Cluett, William . . . . .	289
Cluett, George B. . . . .	230
Cornell, Gerotherman W. . . . .	331
Clark, Otis G. . . . .	facing 216
Corliss, John M. . . . .	230
Clark, Hamilton . . . . .	facing 460
Coleman, Rev. I. B. . . . .	498
Carpenter, Sylvanus . . . . .	501
Coleman, Thomas . . . . .	between 280, 281
Carmichael, Dr. Eber W. . . . .	facing 520
Collyson, John L. . . . .	545
Cottrell, William L. . . . .	564
Davis, Kenneth M. . . . .	facing 420
Dickerman, Jairus . . . . .	between 216, 217
Derrick, Richard C. . . . .	538, 539
Eaton, Amos . . . . .	236
File, Hiram . . . . .	489
Fitch, Hon. John . . . . .	435
Forsyth, James . . . . .	128
Fursman, Edgar Luyster . . . . .	130
Flagg, John Lamson . . . . .	facing 135
Flagg, John . . . . .	between 216, 217
Francis, John M. . . . .	152
Freeman, Jonathan W. . . . .	280
Frear, William H. . . . .	290
Griswold, Hon. John A. . . . .	272
Green, David H. . . . .	359
Gurley, William . . . . .	284
Gould, George . . . . .	109
Graves, Timothy . . . . .	facing 366



## BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE		PAGE
Gilbert, Leonard	between 280, 281	Parmenter, Jerome B.	153
Gilman, Geo.	281	Pawling, Col. Albert	180
Gilman, Harvey	281	Perinole, Dr. Francis B.	342
Gillingham, Samuel Gray	116	Prescott, Ebenezer	facing 198
Gill, M. D., M. D.	118	Peck, Joel B.	530
Gilman, M. D., George H.	141	Peck, Ebenezer A.	289
Gilman, M. D., Charles L.	141	Quackenbush, Peter	" 364
Giles, Joseph P.	187	Robertson, Jr., Gilbert	122
Gilman, William H. H.	facing 374	Rousseau, Dr. Alexander	136
Gilman, M. D., James	402	Robbins, M. D., Amatus	139
Gilman, M. D., Samuel L.	402	Reynolds, Gideon	facing 362
Harder, Frank P.	448	Reynolds, E. C.	" 363
Hart, John B.	467	Rogers, Harper	" 369
Hartman, Charles A.	468	Reynolds, Dr. H. M.	416
Hart, James	279	Reed, George I.	436
Hartman, Albert L.	290	Rousseau, Henry	193
Hartman, George W.	331	Rising, Charles H.	facing 257
Hartman, James	331	Reynolds, William W.	" 461
Hart, Isaac	194	Reynolds, Elijah	" 464
Hall, Fitz Edward	495	Reynolds, Captain S. E.	" 465
Hartman, James Henry	244	Roserts, James L.	545
Hart, Jr., William H.	136	Smith, Levi	130
Hart, Dr. A. L.	317	Smith, Z. Z.	417
Hart, Nelson	397	Smith, Harvey	282
Hull, Alexander H.	330	Seymour, David Lowery	112
Hartman, Ed.	331	Strait, E. Smith	130
Hughes, George Henry B.	110	Shirland, William H.	133
Kellogg, John B.	129	Shepard, Henry Vail	134
Kellogg, James	129	Skilton, M. D., Avery J.	140
Kellogg, Gust	129	Seymour, William P.	141
Kellogg, Henry C.	facing 133	Strong, Col. Latham C.	facing 156
Kellogg, Charles J. L.	397	Squire, Dr. John	" 403
Kellogg, John, Milton	400	Spalding, A. M., Rev. Nathan G.	416
Kellogg, John Frederick	between 280, 281	Stuart, Dr. Geo. W.	436
Kellogg, William L.	286	Strong, Henry Wright	283
Kellogg, Henry	361	Stiles, Robert B.	330
Kellogg, John C.	369	Statham, Robert Davis	196
Kellogg, James	141	Stewart, Philip P.	225
Kellogg, M. D., John	136	Stevens, Ebenezer	facing 468
Kellogg, M. D., Samuel D.	142	Townsend, Martin I.	117
Kellogg, Francis, Dr.	189	Townsend, Rufus M.	120
Kellogg, Adam	190	Thompson, Isaac G.	132
Kellogg, John Frederick	190	Thorn, M. D., James	140
" Townsendsburg, " of Cooper, Norman	364	Tibbitts, George	192 A
Kellogg, Samuel D.	365	Tibbitts, George M.	192 B
Kellogg, Henry	389	Tibbitts, William B.	192 C
Kellogg, Robert E.	390	Thurman, Robinson H.	facing 214
Kellogg, William L.	390	Twogood, John F.	" 491
Kellogg, William Frederick	400	Thurman, Burton A.	529
Mann, Patrick Norton	171	Van Rensselaer, Stephen	235
Mann, Robert Henry	173	Van Schoonhoven, Jacob L.	278
Mann, Ben Frederick	414	Van Schoonhoven, Simon	299
Mann, Hon. Hugh W. Wood	415	Vail, Henry	192
Mann, George Edward L.	419	Vail, George	192
Mann, John W. S.	facing 431	Virgil, Capt. Ebenezer H.	283
Morrhy, Jr. Hon. William	384	Warren Family, The	180
Morrison, M. D., John Allen	474	Warren, Moses	129
Morrison, Mrs. Sarah Young	475	Warren, Ben. Perry	facing 473
Morrison, Geo. John	474	Ward, M. D., R. Halsted	142
Morrison, Geo. William	facing 477	Ward, J. John D.	115
Morrison, John	478	Willard, Mrs. Emma	234
McKenney, William	443	Weed, Henry E.	281
McKenney, William	facing 443	Went, Maj. Gen. John E.	261
McLure, M. D., Geo. Geo.	444	Went, Walter A.	392
McLure, George William	444	Wetkyns, Dr. Alfred	facing 136
Parmenter, Franklin J.	153	Wheeler, M. D., Henry B.	141
Parmenter, Russell A.	153	Young, William H.	158

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Outline Map of Rensselaer County (colored) . . . . .	facing 9
Map of the Manor of Rensselaerwick, 1767 . . . . .	27
Autograph of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer . . . . .	30
"    Arendt Van Curler . . . . .	31
Plan of Battle of Bennington, 1780 . . . . .	facing 49
Portrait of Gen. Alonzo Alden (steel) . . . . .	106
"    Charles R. Ingalls " . . . . .	110
"    David L. Seymour " . . . . .	112
"    John D. Willard " . . . . .	115
"    Samuel G. Huntington . . . . .	116
"    Martin I. Townsend . . . . .	118
"    Francis N. Mann (steel) . . . . .	facing 121
"    Gilbert Robertson, Jr. . . . .	122
"    Robert H. McClellan (steel) . . . . .	facing 125
"    Roswell A. Parmenter " . . . . .	124
"    James Forsyth " . . . . .	128
"    Levi Smith " . . . . .	129
"    E. Smith Strait " . . . . .	130
"    James Lansing " . . . . .	131
"    John H. Colby . . . . .	132
"    Harvey J. King . . . . .	133
"    Thomas Clowes . . . . .	134
"    John L. Flagg . . . . .	135
"    Alfred Wotkyns, M.D. . . . .	136
"    R. H. Ward, M.D. (steel) . . . . .	142
"    R. Bloss, M.D. . . . .	143
Fac-simile of first page of the first number of the <i>Budget</i> issued in Lansingburgh . . . . .	147
Fac-simile of third page of the first number of the <i>Budget</i> published in Troy . . . . .	148
Portrait of C. L. MacArthur (steel) . . . . .	facing 149
"    John M. Francis " . . . . .	152
"    Col. Latham C. Strong . . . . .	156
"    William H. Young (steel) . . . . .	158
<b>TROY.</b>	
View of the Polytechnic Institute . . . . .	facing 175
"    Poestenkill Falls . . . . .	175
Church of the Holy Cross . . . . .	185
Mount Ida . . . . .	186
Portrait of Richard P. Hart (steel) . . . . .	facing 187
"    Derrick Lane " . . . . .	189
"    Jacob L. Lane " . . . . .	190
"    George Tibbits " . . . . .	192A
"    George M. Tibbits " . . . . .	192F
Portraits of Ebenezer Prescott and Wife . . . . .	198
Portrait of Richardson H. Thurman . . . . .	214
"    Otis G. Clark . . . . .	216
"    Jairus Dickerman . . . . .	between 216, 217
"    John Flagg . . . . .	216, 217
"    John Archibald . . . . .	facing 217
"    Henry Burden (steel) . . . . .	218
View of the Oakwood Stove-Works . . . . .	223
Portrait of John M. Corliss (steel) . . . . .	facing 228
"    George B. Cluett " . . . . .	230
View of Troy Female Seminary . . . . .	233
Portrait of Mrs. Emma Willard (steel) . . . . .	234
"    Father Peter Havermans . . . . .	245
St. Mary's (R. C.) Church . . . . .	facing 246
"    Commercial Academy . . . . .	246
St. Joseph's Theological Provincial Seminary . . . . .	246
Seal of the Young Men's Association . . . . .	251
Portrait of Jesse B. Anthony . . . . .	facing 256
"    Charles H. Rising . . . . .	257
"    Maj.-Gen. John E. Wool (steel) . . . . .	261
"    David Buel, Jr. " . . . . .	262
"    John A. Griswold " . . . . .	272
"    Hon. Isaac McConihe " . . . . .	between 274, 275
"    Mrs. Sarah S. McConihe " . . . . .	274, 275

	PAGE
Portrait of Isaac McConihe (steel) . . . . .	between 276, 277
"    Gen. John McConihe (steel) . . . . .	276, 277
"    Gen. Samuel McConihe . . . . .	facing 277
"    J. Lansing Van Schoonhoven (steel) . . . . .	278
"    James Buell (steel) . . . . .	278
"    Jonas C. Hearth (steel) . . . . .	between 280, 281
"    J. W. Freeman " . . . . .	280, 281
"    Thomas Coleman . . . . .	280, 281
"    William Barton . . . . .	280, 281
"    John Le Grand Knox . . . . .	280, 281
"    Liberty Gilbert . . . . .	280, 281
"    Uri Gilbert (steel) . . . . .	facing 281
"    Harvey Smith (steel) . . . . .	282
"    Henry W. Strong (steel) . . . . .	283
"    Ebenezer H. Virgil " . . . . .	between 284, 285
"    William Gurley " . . . . .	284, 285
"    Edward Murphy, Jr. (steel) . . . . .	facing 285
"    William Kemp " . . . . .	286
"    Gen. Joseph B. Carr " . . . . .	287
"    E. A. Peck (steel) . . . . .	288
"    William Cluett (steel) . . . . .	289
"    William H. Frear " . . . . .	between 290, 291
"    Albert L. Hutchkin (steel) . . . . .	290, 291

**LANSINGBURGH.**

Residence and Brewery of S. Bolton and Sons . . . . .	facing 302
Portrait of Hon. Samuel Bolton . . . . .	302
Residence of J. K. P. Pine . . . . .	304
Portrait of Robert B. Stiles . . . . .	330
"    Thomas W. Hartborn . . . . .	331
"    Gerothman W. Cornell . . . . .	331

**GREENBUSH.**

Portrait of Dr. Francis B. Parmele . . . . .	343
"    Dr. Charles S. Allen . . . . .	343

**NORTH GREENBUSH.**

Residence of William Bloomingdale (with portraits) . . . . .	facing 344
Portrait of Garret De Freest . . . . .	345
Residence of Delia Koon (with portrait of Alfred Koon) facing	346
"    Lewis Kinney (with portrait) . . . . .	348
"    James Henderson (with portrait) . . . . .	350
Portraits of John S. Myers and Wife . . . . .	351

**EAST GREENBUSH.**

Residence of N. Davenport . . . . .	facing 352
"    Wm. P. Irwin . . . . .	354
"    Alex. Livingston . . . . .	356
"    David Phillips . . . . .	356
"    David H. Greene (with portraits) . . . . .	between 358, 359
"    John C. Karner " . . . . .	358, 359

**HOOSICK.**

Portrait of Gideon Reynolds . . . . .	facing 362
"    E. C. Reynolds . . . . .	363
Portraits of Peter Quackenbush and Wife . . . . .	364
"    Timothy Graves and Wife . . . . .	366
Portrait of J. P. Armstrong . . . . .	368
Portraits of Harper Rogers and Wife . . . . .	369
"    Abram Breese " . . . . .	370
"    Wm. H. H. Haynes and Wife . . . . .	374
Church of the Immaculate Conception . . . . .	380
House of the Augustinian Fathers . . . . .	380
Portrait of Walter A. Wood (steel) . . . . .	392
"    Sylvanus D. Locke (steel) . . . . .	395

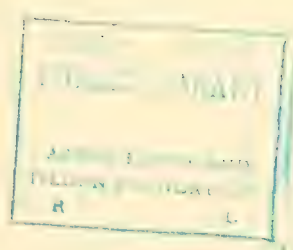
**SCHODACK.**

Residence of J. I. Knickerbocker (with portrait) . . . . .	facing 397
"    Milton Knickerbocker (with portraits) . . . . .	400
"    Col. N. S. Miller (with portrait) . . . . .	401



## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE		PAGE
Portraits of Drs. James and James L. Hogeboom . . . . .	facing 402	Residence and Mills of Hiram File (with portraits) . . . . .	facing 476
Portrait of Dr. John Squire . . . . .	" 403	Portrait of Thomas Lape (steel) . . . . .	" 489
" Dr. Samuel McClellan (steel) . . . . .	" 414	" Nath'l Bosworth . . . . .	" 490
" Hon. Hugh W. McClellan (steel) . . . . .	" 415	Portraits of Benjamin Bosworth and Wife . . . . .	" 490
" Dr. H. M. Reynolds . . . . .	416	Portrait of John E. Twogood . . . . .	" 491
" Rev. N. G. Spalding . . . . .	417		
" Z. Z. Smith . . . . .	417	<b>STEPHENTOWN.</b>	
Residence of N. G. Spalding . . . . .	facing 417	Portraits of Rev. Isaiah B. Coleman and Wife . . . . .	facing 498
Portrait of Frank P. Harder . . . . .	418	Residence of Sylvanus Carpenter . . . . .	" 501
Residence of Frank P. Harder . . . . .	facing 418		
<b>NASSAU.</b>		<b>BERLIN.</b>	
Portraits of Kenneth M. Davis and Wife . . . . .	facing 420	Portrait of Dr. A. E. Hull . . . . .	517
Steam Wrapping Paper Mills of J. D. Tompkins, . . . . .			
Revised . . . . .	" 433	<b>SAND LAKE.</b>	
Portrait of Hon. John Fitch (steel) . . . . .	" 435	Residence of Joel B. Peck (with portraits) . . . . .	facing 518
" Dr. George W. Strait . . . . .	436	Portraits of Dr. E. W. Carmichael and Wife . . . . .	" 520
" George I. Reed . . . . .	437	Residence of Lewis W. Allendorph (with portraits) . . . . .	" 522
		" George B. Hull (with portraits) . . . . .	" 524
<b>SCHAGHTICOKE.</b>		" B. A. Thomas . . . . .	between 528, 529
Residence of Charles A. Homstreet (with portraits) . . . . .	facing 438	Portrait of B. A. Thomas (steel) . . . . .	" 528, 529
" William Pitt Button " " . . . . .	" 440	" Dr. A. H. Hull (steel) . . . . .	facing 530
Portrait of Judge Elihu Butts . . . . .	" 443		
The Great Van Moll and Cradle Manufactory . . . . .	" 444	<b>BRUNSWICK.</b>	
The Schaghticoke Powder Company's Works . . . . .	double page	Residence of John L. Collyson (with portraits) . . . . .	facing 532
view . . . . .	between 452, 453	" Derrick V. Leversee (with portraits) . . . . .	" 534
		" Sylvester McChesney (with portraits) . . . . .	" 536
<b>PETERSBURGH.</b>		Portrait of Richard C. Derrick . . . . .	between 538, 539
Portrait of Hamilton Clark . . . . .	facing 460	Residence of Richard A. Derrick . . . . .	" 538, 539
" William W. Reynolds . . . . .	" 461	" James L. Roberts (with portraits) . . . . .	facing 540
Portraits of Eliza Reynolds and Wife . . . . .	" 464	" John Hare (with portraits) . . . . .	" 541
Portrait of S. E. Reynolds . . . . .	" 465	" B. B. Link (with portraits) . . . . .	" 542
Portrait of Ebenezer Stevens and Wife . . . . .	" 468	" Joseph Kilmer . . . . .	" 543
		" Col. J. H. Allen (with portraits) . . . . .	" 544
<b>PITTS TOWN.</b>		" Edward McChesney (with portrait) . . . . .	" 545
Portrait of Royal Abbott . . . . .	facing 472		
Hon. Perry Warren . . . . .	" 473	<b>POESTENKILL.</b>	
		Residence of W. L. Cottrell (with portraits) . . . . .	facing 557





ENGRAVED EXPRESSLY FOR THIS WORK



# HISTORY

OF

## RENSSELAER COUNTY, NEW YORK.

### CHAPTER I.

#### INTRODUCTION.

##### I.—THE GREAT EASTERN WAR-PATH.

THE county of Rensselaer is not renowned in war. Her name is not, like Saratoga, forever associated with one of the world's decisive battles.\* Nay, the historic page gives the credit to a neighboring State of the one important event of the Burgoyne campaign of the year 1777, which took place wholly within the borders of the territory which now constitutes the county of Rensselaer, and what should have been called the battle of Hoosac, or the battle of Sancoik, is known to the world as the battle of Bennington.

Neither was the territory of the county of Rensselaer, like that of Washington County, crossed by the old Indian trail and provincial northern war-path, over which vast armies traveled in their toilsome marches through the old blood-stained wilderness during the long French-and-Indian wars. Yet, of a truth, across Rensselaer County once ran an old Indian trail and war-path, now quite forgotten and left almost unnoticed in our histories, which, during the Indian occupancy and the early colonial period, was scarcely less famous than the great northern and western trails. This was the great eastern Indian trail. The reader will bear in mind that the northern trail led up the valley of the Hudson and down Lake Champlain, while the western trail led up the Mohawk Valley to the basin of the great lakes. The great eastern trail led from the Hudson up the valley of the Hoosac River and over the Hoosac Mountain, now pierced by the Hoosac Tunnel, to the headwaters of the Deerfield River, and down along that stream to the broad valley of the *Quon-ch-ti-cut*,† so called in the Indian tongue, and from thence to Massachusetts Bay.

\* Henry Hallam, author of the celebrated work, the "View of the State of Europe during the Middle Ages," defines decisive battles as "those few battles of which a contrary event would have essentially varied the drama of the world in all its subsequent scenes." E. S. Creasy, professor of history in the University College of London, has selected fifteen battles, beginning with Marathon, which took place two thousand three hundred and sixty-six years ago, and ending with Waterloo, in 1815, as the only ones coming within this definition. Among the fifteen he names Saratoga.

† From *Quin-ni-tuk*, long tidal or wind-swept river. *Quin-ni-tuk-cut*, the country on either side of "long-tidal river." —Collections Conn. Hist. Society, vol. ii. p. 8.

This was the great highway leading from the *Iroquois* tribes of Central New York—the "Five Nations"—to the *Algonquin* tribes of New England,—the *Squak-heags* and *Pa-comp-tucks*, the *Non-o-tucks* and *Ag-a-wams*, of the Connecticut Valley, and the *Mass-ad-chu-sits*, *Narragansetts*, and *Po-kan-o-kets* of the Atlantic coast. Between these *Algonquins* of the east and the *Iroquois* of the west there was perpetual war. The valley of the Hoosac across Rensselaer County lay between them, and this valley was, in the olden time, the scene of many a bloody conflict between the red men. Thus, in the year 1663, several hundred *Mohawks* went up the Hoosac Valley on the war-path, and, crossing the mountains, fell upon the *Pa-comp-tucks* and *Squak-heags*, of the Connecticut Valley, at Deerfield and Northfield, and laid waste their country.

In retaliation, the *Mass-ad-chu-sits* and *Narragansetts* united with the *Squak-heags* and *Pa-comp-tucks*, in the year 1669, in an expedition against the *Mohawks*. The band consisted of seven hundred warriors, led by *Chic-kat-taw-but*, chief sachem of the *Mass-ad-chu-sits*. They passed down the Hoosac Valley, penetrated the *Mohawk* country, and laid siege to the nearest castle, called *Te-hon-de-lo-ga*, at the mouth of the Schoharie Kill, afterwards the site of Fort Hunter. The Eastern allied tribes failed in their attempt and retreated towards their own country. The *Mohawks* followed, and, making a *détour*, formed an ambuscade, into which the Eastern Indians fell and suffered fearful loss.

##### KING PHILIP.

So also King Philip, in the winter of 1675-76, left for a while the scene of his great conflict with the white men for the mastery of the land, and traveled over this great eastern war-trail to rest for a while on the banks of the Hudson. Thus writes Governor Andross, of New York, to the Governor of Connecticut:

"NEW YORK, Jan. 6, 1676.

"This is to acquaint you that late last night I had intelligence that Philip and four or five hundred North Indians' fighting-men were come within forty or fifty miles of Albany, northerly, where they talk of continuing this winter; that Philip is sick, and one Sahamaseh-aha‡ the commander-in-chief."

The winter of 1675-76 was the darkest period in New England history. The war with the Indian tribes had lasted with unabated fury through the summer and autumn months of the year 1675, and was stopped for the time

‡ San-cum-a-cha was a *Non-o-tuck* chief.



being by the uncommon depth of snow which fell that winter. In February a sudden thaw came and left the ground bare. Taking advantage of this the *Medoucks* left their castles, and, attacking Philip and his band, drove him back up the Hoosac Valley to the *Speak-heaps* country, on the Connecticut River, where all the tribes under Philip had gathered for the final struggle of the year 1676.

On the 12th of August of that year, King Philip, a hunted fugitive, was killed on the very threshold of his ancestral lodge, at Mount Hope, and his followers fled from their ancient homes forever.

A band of *Pocompucks*, whose country was in the valley of the Connecticut, at the mouth of the Deerfield River, in their flight went up that stream along the old trail, and, crossing the mountain, came down the valley of the Hoosac, settled at its mouth on the Hudson, and afterwards became known to the whites as the *Schaghticoke* Indians, a name still familiar in the annals of Rensselaer County.

With these *Pocompucks*, who settled at Schaghticoke, were also remnants of the *Narragansetts*, *Wampanoags*, *Namunks*, and other Eastern tribes.

#### GRAY LOCK.

Among the famous Indian war-chiefs who often passed over the Hoosac Valley was Gray-Lock, of Wo-ro-noak. Upon the downfall of King Philip, Gray-Lock—so called from the color of his hair—fled from the home of the *Woromucks* at Westfield, on the Agawam River, to the Mohawk country. In the year 1723 he lived at his fort, on Missesqui Bay, at the northerly end of Lake Champlain. From this secure retreat, Gray-Lock, at the head of a band of followers, made numerous raids into the Connecticut Valley, the most noted of which were the attacks on Northfield on the 10th of August, 1723, and the 18th of June, 1724. The highest mountain in Massachusetts, standing near the old eastern trail, perpetuates the name of Gray-Lock, on the top of the *Woromucks*.

#### COL. EPHRAIM WILLIAMS.

Upon the breaking out of the French and Indian war of 1744-45, the province of Massachusetts Bay, to protect her western frontier settlements, erected a line of forts along the eastern trail, the most western of which was Fort Massachusetts, built at what is now Williamstown, in the year 1744. In the month of August, 1746, the Marquis de Vaudreuil led a large French and Indian force, numbering from eight to nine hundred men, up the valley of the Hoosac, along the old eastern war-path, to attack Fort Massachusetts. Vaudreuil invested the fort on the 26th of that month. At the time there were but twenty-two men in the fort, under Sergeant John Hawks. For twenty-eight hours the brave little garrison held out against such fearful odds in hope of aid. But no help came, and Sergeant Hawks surrendered.

Again, on the 21st day of August, 1748, Fort Massachusetts was attacked by a body of two hundred Indians. The little fort was garrisoned by one hundred men, under command of Capt. (afterwards Col.) Ephraim Williams. After a spirited assault of two hours duration, the Indians abandoned the attempt upon the fort and retreated, carrying

with them their dead and wounded. Capt. Williams became the hero of Fort Massachusetts and the founder of Williams College, which, near the site of the old fort, now overlooks the old eastern war-trail of the Hoosac Valley.

It was not until the peace of Paris, concluded between England and France on the 7th of February, 1763,—of a truth, not until the close of the war of the Revolution,—that this great eastern trail ceased to be a war-path, and became the busy pathway of peaceful men.

#### II. RENOWNED IN PEACE.

And further still, Rensselaer County has not, like her sister county of Albany, a long colonial and provincial history, dating from the earliest navigation of the Hudson River, in the opening years of the seventeenth century, when the hardy navigators of the Netherlands, of England, France, and Spain, were braving the dangers of the wild Atlantic in seeking this New World in quest of gold and empire.

Yet, notwithstanding all this, the annals of the county of Rensselaer are not without interest to the student of history. Situate at the head of tide-water navigation on the Hudson, directly opposite the eastern terminus of the Mohawk Valley, through which flows one of the great streams of the vast products of the teeming West on their way to the great markets of the world, this county could not be otherwise than an important factor in the world's trade and commerce.

But this trade and commerce, as well as the vast manufacturing interests of our country, in which Rensselaer County now plays so important a part, like our own great nation itself, are the creatures of comparatively modern growth.

This volume, therefore, though by no means barren of early historic incidents, will, from the necessity of the case, deal largely with this modern growth, and in the wonderful development of her material and industrial interests. In the marvelous progress she has made in these interests during the prosaic years of the present century, Rensselaer County presents a striking illustration of the often-quoted words of England's immortal bard.

"Peace hath her victories  
No less renowned than war."

In pursuing the history of this county through the somewhat monotonous scenes of its almost two centuries of scanty occupation by white men along the banks of its principal streams, we shall first see, in our mind's eye, the little opening clearing at what is now Greenbush, upon the bank of the Hudson, opposite Fort Orange, now Albany, by the early Dutch settlers, about the year 1630, and from thence spreading slowly a few miles up and down the river. We shall next see the planting of Schodack in the year 1630, of Schaghticoke in the year 1707, and of Hoosac in the year 1725.

We shall see in each early settlement, as they successively sprung up in the depths of the virgin wilderness, the first half-dozen isolated log huts, each in the centre of its little clearing, bordered on either side by miles of almost

pathless forests. We shall see at these rude pioneer homes the father with his gun by his side planting his corn among the blackened stumps and logs. We shall see the mother surrounded by her infant children, busily plying her daily toil within the single room of her humble home, and often casting anxious glances into the shadowy woods, which her imagination peoples with hordes of wild beasts and savage men, and oftentimes with troops of ghosts and goblins and other uncanny things. Yet, in the daily struggle for the daily bread, in the hardships and dangers, in the peaceful religious lives of those early pioneer homes, we shall also see, what is better than all else, the origin and the growth of those homely and sturdy virtues upon which the present prosperity of our county is surely builded, and upon which the prosperity of great States, stretching across the continent from ocean to ocean, has since been so securely founded.

We shall follow the varying fortunes of these pioneers of the old wilderness through the long French-and-Indian wars and the war of the Revolution, through the weary years it took to clear off the forests and prepare the soil for cultivation, and bring our story to a close in recounting some of the results of the wonderful development of the last fifty years, —a progress which has brought forth a splendid city, and filled our county from one end to the other with smiling villages and fruitful fields, the home of more than a hundred thousand people, counting their aggregate wealth by tens of millions, and enriching all lands by the products of their labors.

But this attempt to write a history of Rensselaer County is not without many and serious difficulties. A hundred years, even, in passing have taken, one by one, all the old settlers from us, and much that could once have accurately been learned from living lips, now that those lips are sealed forever, must be sought for in the all-too-meagre records left us by the fathers, or we must grope our way for it among the often-conflicting stories of the fragmentary lore of uncertain tradition.

## CHAPTER II.

### CIVIL DIVISIONS—ORIGINAL COUNTIES—TOWNS.

#### I.—EXTENT AND BOUNDARIES.

THE county of Rensselaer is centrally distant twelve miles from the Capitol at Albany. It is bounded on the north by Washington County, on the east by the States of Vermont and Massachusetts, on the south by the county of Columbia, and on the west by the Hudson River, which separates it from the counties of Albany and Saratoga.

The county of Rensselaer is situated between latitude  $42^{\circ} 25'$  and  $42^{\circ} 55'$  north, and longitude  $3^{\circ} 15'$  and  $3^{\circ} 45'$  east from Washington, which corresponds to  $73^{\circ} 15'$  and  $73^{\circ} 45'$  west from Greenwich, England.

Its extreme length from north to south is about thirty-two miles, and its average width from east to west is about twenty-two miles. It contains six hundred and ninety square miles, or four hundred and forty-one thousand six

hundred acres. The total population of the county in 1875, the date of the last census, was one hundred and four thousand five hundred and fifty-four.

In the Revised Statutes of the State this county is described, and its boundary lines defined, as follows, to wit :

"The county of Rensselaer shall contain all that part of the State bounded Easterly by the eastern bounds of this State; Southwesterly by the county of Columbia; Westerly by the middle of the main stream of Hudson's River, with such variations as to include the corners lying nearest to the east bank thereof; and Northerly by a line beginning at the mouth of Lewis' Creek or Kill, and running thence south eighty-four degrees east, to the middle of Hoosick River; then, up along the same until it is intersected by a continuation of the before-mentioned line, and then along such continuation to the east bounds of the State."

#### II. THE FORMATION OF ORIGINAL COUNTIES.

From the time of the first division of the State into counties, under Charles II., on the first day of November, in the year 1683, until the 24th day of March, 1772, all the territory lying northerly and westerly of what was then the county of Ulster was included in the county of Albany. On the 24th day of March, 1772, the vast county of Albany was divided, and two new counties set off, namely, the counties of Tryon and Charlotte.

The county of Tryon included all that part of the State lying westerly of the aforesaid "established line," which ran from the Mohawk, as above set forth, to the Canada line, at a point near the present Indian village of St. Regis. Tryon County was thus nearly two hundred miles wide on its eastern border, and stretched out westward two hundred and seventy miles to the shores of Lake Erie. The shire-town of Tryon County was Johnstown, near the Mohawk, the residence of Sir William Johnson, Bart. It was named in honor of William Tryon, the last colonial governor of the State.

The county of Charlotte, scarcely less in size than Tryon County, included within its boundaries all the northern part of the State that lay easterly of the "Tryon County line," and northerly of the present county of Saratoga and the Batterskill, in Washington County. Charlotte County also included the westerly half of what is now the State of Vermont, and was then the disputed territory known as the New Hampshire Grants. The easterly half of Vermont, lying west of the Connecticut River, also claimed by New York, and since forming part of Albany County, was set off into two counties,—Cumberland, in 1776, and Gloucester, 1770.

Charlotte County was so named in honor of the Princess Charlotte, daughter of George III., or, as some say, of the Queen Consort Charlotte of Mecklenburgh Strelitz.

The county-seat of Charlotte County was Fort Edward. The first court was held in that village on the 19th of October, 1773, by Judge William Duer. The first clerk of the court was Daniel McCrea, a brother of Jeanie McCrea, whose tragic death soon after occurred near where the court sat.

On the 2d day of April, 1784, the Legislature of the then new State of New York passed an act by which it was ordained that

\* See Section 2, Title I., Chapter II., Part I., New York Revised Statutes.



"I propose that the portion of the county of *Troy* shall be called and known by the name of *Montgomery*, and the county of *Oranget* by the name of *Washington*."

Thus these two counties, says Judge Gibson, in his "*Reminiscences and Bar of Washington County*," organized originally by one legislative act, and simultaneously named in compliment to royalty and its satellite by a subsequent legislative act, after passing through a sea of fire and famine and desolation and war, were simultaneously born again in a baptism of blood, and one of them named after the greatest of its slaughtered heroes on the battle-field, *Montgomery*, and the other after the most distinguished of her living survivors, the immortal *Washington*.

It will thus be seen that what is now the county of *Saratoga* was not set off in the division of the 24th of March, 1772, but constituted and remained a part of *Albany County* until the 7th day of February, 1791, when *Albany County* was again divided, being reduced to its present limits, and the counties of *Rensselaer* and *Saratoga* set off.

Besides the county of *Albany*, there are nine other original counties in what is now the State of *New York*,—namely, the counties of *Dutchess*, *Kings*, *New York*, *Orange*, *Queens*, *Richmond*, *Suffolk*, *Ulster*, and *Westchester*.

These ten original counties were all formed on the 1st day of November, 1683, by order of the Duke of *York*, then the sole proprietor of the provinces, and who ascended the throne of *England* on the 6th of February, 1685, as *James II.*, of unfortunate memory. These counties were all named after *James* and his near relatives.

Thus the counties of *New York* and *Albany* were so called in honor of his twin titles, of the Duke of *York* in *England* and Duke of *Albany* in *Scotland*.

The counties of *King's* and *Queen's* (now *Kings* and *Queens* without the possessive) were named in honor of the duke's royal brother, then King *Charles II.*, and his wife, *Catharine of Braganza*.

*Dutchess* (now *Dutchess*), containing also what are now *Columbia* and *Putnam Counties*, complimented *James'* wife, *Mary Hyde*, duchess of *York*.

*Suffolk County* was named after King *Charles*, in whom was then vested the title of Duke of *Suffolk*. This title was lost by *Charles Grey*, father of *Lady Jane Grey*, in consequence of her rebellion.

*Richmond County* was named in honor of *Charles Lenox*, Duke of *Richmond*, a natural son of *Charles II.* by a French woman, *Louise de Queroualle*. The royal dukedom of *Richmond* had descended from the brother of *Henry Stuart*, the father of *James I.* of *England*, and had become extinct on the death of *James Stuart*, son of the first cousin of *Charles I.* It was then conferred by *Charles II.* upon the son of his favorite mistress above named, the ancestor of the present family of *Richmond*.

*Orange County*, then including *Richmond County* and all of the present county of *Orange* lying south of a line running west from the mouth of *Mathew's Creek*, was so called in honor of *William*, Prince of *Orange*, who, with his wife, *Mary of England*, the daughter of *James*, ascended the throne of *England* as *William* and *Mary*.

In 1683 the younger brother of King *Charles* had the Irish title of the Duke of *Ulster*, and *Ulster County* was

named in his honor. The county has since been divided, and from it taken the counties of *Sullivan*, *Greene*, and *Delaware*, and the northern part of *Orange*.

On the death of the last Earl of *Chester*, the most important of the peerages of the old Norman kings, the title became merged in the crown, but was always conferred upon the Prince of *Wales*. As *Charles II.* had no legitimate son, he himself retained the title, and it was also in his honor that the county of *Westchester* received its name.

But at the time of the division of Nov. 1, 1683, there were two other counties made out of what was then considered the duke's province of *New York*, viz., the counties of *Duke's* and *Cornwall*, and where are they? The title of Duke of *Cornwall* also remains with the crown of *England* when there is no Prince of *Wales* to hold it, and the islands on the sea-coast of *Maine*, being claimed by *James*, were erected into the county of *Cornwall*. *Martha's Vineyard* and *Nantucket Islands*, also claimed by him, were set off as *Duke's County*. But *Massachusetts*, having the possession of all these islands, refused to give them up. *James*, therefore, yielded his claims, and *Cornwall* and *Duke's* became the lost counties of *New York*. *Dukes* is now one of the counties of the State of *Massachusetts*.

### III—CIVIL DIVISIONS OF RENSSELAER COUNTY.

At the time of the division of the ancient county of *Albany*, and the setting off therefrom the counties of *Troy* and *Charlotte*, as above described, on the 24th day of March, 1772, the territory now constituting the county of *Rensselaer*, then still remaining in *Albany County*, was divided by the same act of the provincial Legislature into four districts, namely, the districts of *Rensselaerwick*, *Hoosick*, *Pittstown*, *Schaghticoke*. The district of

*PITTSBURY*, however, was erected as a township by patent July 23, 1761. What is now *Rensselaer County* remained thus divided into these four districts until after the war of the Revolution.

In 1784, *STEPHENTOWN* was formed from *Rensselaerwick*.

On the 7th day of March, 1788, three years before *Rensselaer County* was organized, the name "district" was dropped, and *RENSSELAERWICK*, *HOOSICK*, *PITTSBURY*, and *SCHAGHTICOKE* were organized as towns of *Albany County*.

On the 7th day of February, 1791, the county of *Rensselaer* was erected, and by the same act the town of *Troy* taken from *Rensselaerwick*. *PETERSBURGH* was taken from *Stephentown* on the 18th of March, 1791.

Thus at the first meeting of the board of supervisors, in the year 1791, there were seven towns in the county, to wit: *RENSSELAERWICK*, *HOOSICK*, *TROY*, *SCHAGHTICOKE*, *PITTSBURY*, *PETERSBURGH*, and *STEPHENTOWN*.

From these seven "mother towns" of *Rensselaer County* other towns have been from time to time set off and subdivided, until the county contained its present number of sixteen towns, and the city of *Troy*, as follows, to wit:

*GREENBUSH* was formed from *Rensselaerwick* on the 10th day of April, 1792. Another act of incorporation is dated March 17, 1795. A part of *Sand Lake* was set off in 1812, and *East Greenbush*, as "*Clinton*," and *North*

Greenbush were set off by act of Feb. 23, 1855, leaving the town of Greenbush coextensive only with the corporate bounds of the village of Greenbush as defined by the act of April 9, 1852.

SCHODACK was formed from the remainder of Rensselaerwick March 17, 1795, and from that date *Rensselaerwick* ceased to be the name of a town in Rensselaer County.

BERLIN was formed from Petersburg, Schodack, and Stephentown on the 21st day of March, 1806.

NASSAU was formed from Petersburg, Schodack, and Stephentown March 21, 1806.

BRUNSWICK was formed from Troy March 20, 1807.

GRAFTON was formed from the towns of Troy and Petersburg March 20, 1807.

LANSINGBURGH was formed as a town from Troy and Petersburg March 20, 1807. A tract from Schaghticoke was annexed in 1819. A part of the city of Troy was taken off in 1836, and a part of the town of Brunswick in 1839.

SAND LAKE was formed from Greenbush and Berlin June 19, 1812.

POESTENKILL was formed from Sand Lake March 2, 1848.

EAST GREENBUSH was formed from Greenbush as Clinton Feb. 23, 1855, and its present name adopted April 14, 1858.

NORTH GREENBUSH was formed from Greenbush Feb. 23, 1855.

THE CITY OF TROY was incorporated as a city April 12, 1816. It was formed as a town March 18, 1791. A village charter was first granted in 1791, and another in 1798. A part of Brunswick was annexed in 1814.

## CHAPTER III.

### TOPOGRAPHY.

#### I.—THE GREAT NORTHERN VALLEY.

THE long valley in which Rensselaer County is nearly centrally situated is, topographically considered, one of the most remarkable in the world. It stretches in almost a straight line due north and south across the continent for a distance of nearly four hundred miles, from the Atlantic Ocean at the island of Manhattan on the south to the island of Montreal in the river St. Lawrence on the north. From near the centre of this valley the waters of the Hudson River run southerly to the Atlantic, and the waters of Lake Champlain run northerly to the St. Lawrence. The highest elevation of the bottom of this long valley is less than one hundred and thirty feet above the level of tide-water, and the waters flowing north and those flowing south are naturally separated from each other by a carrying-place overland of less than a dozen miles.\*

\*This carrying-place is at Fort Edward, and is from the Hudson or from Fort Edward Creek into Wood Creek, which empties into Lake Champlain at Whitehall. In the history of the old French-and-Indian wars this is uniformly called the "Great Carrying Place," to distinguish it from the "Little Carrying-Place," at Fort Miller.

This valley seems to have assumed its present outlines in some tremendous convulsion of nature,—some upheaval of mountain masses and disruption of mountain systems in the formative period of the world's crust.

Its northern part, or the Champlain Valley proper, divides the Green Mountains of Vermont, which belong to the Appalachian system of the Atlantic slope, from the Adirondack Mountains of Northern New York, which are a part of the Laurentian system of Canada. Its southern part, or the Hudson Valley proper, extends entirely through the Appalachian range, rending it from top to bottom, so that the Hudson virtually comes up to Troy, a distance of one hundred and fifty miles from the sea, through the whole width of the Appalachian system, as an arm of the sea in which the tide ebbs and flows.

#### II. THE GREAT WESTERN VALLEY.

Into the centre of this great northern valley on its western side, directly opposite the county of Rensselaer, there enters from the west another long, deep valley quite as remarkable, which is the Valley of the Mohawk. This long western valley connects the waters of the Hudson with the basin of the great lakes and the Valley of the Mississippi by an almost continuous level running between high mountain ranges.

#### III.—MOUNTAINS.

The mountains of Rensselaer County all belong to the great Appalachian system. The Appalachian mountain system, which forms the back-bone of the Atlantic Slope of the continent, extends from Nova Scotia and the Gulf of St. Lawrence on the north in a southwesterly direction to the Gulf of Mexico on the south. The highest ranges of the Appalachian system in the United States are the White Mountains, in New Hampshire, rising to the height of six thousand two hundred and eighty-eight feet in Mount Washington, and the Black Mountains in North Carolina, the highest peak of which is six thousand seven hundred and seven feet high, being the highest land east of the Mississippi. The highest range of the Appalachian in the State of New York is the Katskills, reaching an altitude of four thousand and fifty feet in Mount Hunter. The highest land in the State is the summit of Mount Marcy, the Indian *Ta-ha-was* of the Adirondacks, which is five thousand four hundred and two feet above tide-water. From springs on this dizzy height of old *Ta-ha-was* rise the headwaters of the Hudson, which, in their course to the sea, wash for many a mile the western border of Rensselaer County.

#### LAURENTIAN MOUNTAIN SYSTEM.

Although the mountain ranges of Rensselaer County belong wholly to the Appalachian system, and no part of the Laurentian system enters the county, yet the near proximity of the Adirondacks renders some description of the Laurentides necessary to a proper understanding of this chapter.

That part of the continent of North America which lies to the eastward of the valley of the Mississippi River is traversed by only two great mountain systems,—the Laurentian system on the north, and the Appalachian system on the south and east. The dividing line between these two



vast mountain systems is the river St. Lawrence and the great lakes, which are but expansions of that great river.

#### THE ADIRONDACKS.

But at one point only do the mountain ranges of the Laurentian system cross the St. Lawrence. That point is at the Thousand Islands. After crossing the St. Lawrence, and, in crossing it, forming the Thousand Islands, the Laurentides spread easterly to Lake Champlain, southerly to the Valley of the Mohawk, westerly to the Black River, and rise centrally into the great plateau of the Adirondack wilderness, with its thousand gleaming lakes and thousand mountain peaks.

There are five separate ranges of the Adirondacks,—the Palmetto, the Kaydrossa, the Saron (Schoon), the Bequet, and the Adirondack range proper. The most easterly—the Palmetto—range fills up the northern part of Washington County with its mountain masses, and, crossing the Hudson above Glens Falls, extends southerly, and ends at the upper part of the village of Saratoga Springs. The other Adirondack ranges need not be described here.\*

#### IV.—MOUNTAINS OF RENSSELAER COUNTY.

Two mountain ranges of the great Appalachian system extend in a nearly due north-and-south direction through the whole extent of Rensselaer County, giving nearly its whole surface an extremely rugged, uneven, and broken character. These two ranges are the Taghkanic on the east, and the Petersburg Mountains on the west. The Taghkanic range occupies the extreme eastern border of the county, and is divided from the Petersburg range by the long deep valley through which the Kinderhook Creek flows southerly, and the Little Hoosac and Hoosac Rivers flow northerly, and then turn westerly near the north borders of the county.

The Petersburg range occupies the whole central part of the county between the above-mentioned valley and the Valley of the Hudson. Some of the highest peaks of these ranges rise to the height of from one thousand to two thousand feet above tide water. They generally have precipitous sides on the east, with more gentle declivities on the west, sloping gradually down to the banks of the Hudson.

In some places the summits of the Petersburg range spread out over a worn surface, constituting a high sterile plateau broken by rocks and hills. At the north the principal peak is Bald Mountain, in the towns of Lansingburgh and Schoharie; and Meshodac, in the town of Nassau, in the south.

To the south the Petersburg range slopes down into the highlands of Sand Lake, Nassau, and Schodack. We copy from the *Kinderhook Register*, of Sept. 28, 1878, the following description of one of the southerly peaks of the Petersburg range:

#### THE MESHODAC.

"About two miles southeast of the village of Nassau is a high point of land, the highest in the whole adjoining country between the Catskill and the Helderberg Mountains,

pyramidal in form, and deriving its name from the River Indian name *Isodac*, meaning a 'burned district.' From a corruption of this word originated the name of Schodack. On this mountain it is said the River Indians and the Stockbridge Indians used to meet. It was their place for holding their annual pow-wow,—such, at least, being the early tradition in that part of the country of its original use by the savages. Later, and during the Revolution, it is said to have been used as one of the chain of hills, or points, upon which beacon-fires were made during the Revolution, giving signals to the Whigs throughout the Valley of the Hudson. On the southwest side of the mountain there is a place called *Kakeout*, an Indian appellation, which is equivalent to our English expression *landslide*, or the falling of rocks, near which were piles of stone, which indicated that fires were once made over or upon them, this being the first signal station east of the Hudson River, and the one next to Bald Mountain, Massachusetts. We understand the range of beacon mountains upon which fires were built by the Whigs as signals during the Revolution, were the first and second beacon mountains in the highlands, also a prominent point on, we think, the Shandaken Mountains in Orange County, then on prominent points of the Catskills, which lights could be clearly seen at Meshodac. Then came Bald Mountain in the Berkshire range, and next a station on the Green Mountains, thus completing the line of signal stations.

"The view from Meshodac is grand and magnificent beyond description. East you have a view obstructed by the Berkshire hills, north by the Green Mountains and the spurs of the Adirondacks, west by the Catskills. The panoramic scenery of the valley of the Hudson in full view for a hundred and fifty miles is gorgeous to behold."

The Taghkanic range culminates a short distance beyond the eastern bounds of Rensselaer County in the high mountain-peak called *Gray-Lock*, so named in honor of the Indian chief of that name. Mount Gray-Lock rises to the height of three thousand five hundred feet above tide, its summit being the highest land in Massachusetts.

#### V.—RIVERS.

##### THE HUDSON.

The Hudson River for more than thirty miles of its course sweeps along and washes the western border of Rensselaer County. The Hudson is fed by a system of forest branches that spread over the whole mountain belt of the Adirondack wilderness. One of the principal eastern branches of the Hudson is the Hoosac, which in much of its career runs through Rensselaer County. The *Mohawks* called the Hudson *Skanek-tade*, meaning "the river beyond the open pines." To the *Mohawks*, when going across the carrying place from the Mohawk River at Schenectady to the Hudson at Albany, the latter river was literally "the river beyond the pines," and thus they so called it in their language. Its *Algonquin* name, however, was *Cah-tah-tah*, meaning "the river that comes from the mountains lying beyond the Cohoes Falls." Henry Hudson, its first white explorer, translating its *Algonquin* name, called it the "River of the Mountains."

\* See *History of the State of New York*, vol. IV. Albany: Weed, Parsons & Co. 1856.

The early Dutch settlers on its banks sometimes called it *The Nassau*, after the reigning family of Holland, and sometimes *The Mauritius*, in honor of the stadtholder, Prince Maurice. But it was not called *The Hudson* until the English wrested it from the Dutch in 1664, when they so named it in honor of their countryman, its immortal discoverer and first explorer.

The Hudson is literally a "river of the mountains." It is born among the clouds on the shaggy side of Mount McIntyre, and in the mountain meadows and lakelets near the top of Mount Marcy, almost five thousand feet above the level of the sea. The infant Hudson is cradled in the awful chasms of the Panther Gorge, the Gorge of the Dial, and in the Indian pass called by the Indians Da-yeh-jega-gago, "the place where the storm-clouds meet in battle with the great serpent."

Near the centre of this wondrous chasm of the Indian pass, high up on the rugged side of Mount McIntyre, two little springs issue from the rocks so near to each other that their limpid waters almost mingle. From each spring flows a tiny stream. The streams at first interlock, but soon separate and run down the mountain side into the chasm, which is here two thousand nine hundred and thirty-seven feet above tide. After reaching the bottom one runs southerly as the headwaters of the Hudson, the other northerly into the St. Lawrence.

Upon the south side of Mount Marcy is a little lake called "Summit Water" by the old guides, and by Verplanck Colvin, in his "Adirondack Survey," "Tear of the Clouds." This little lakelet is four thousand three hundred and twenty-six feet above tide-water. It is the highest lake-source of the Hudson.

After thus rising upon its highest mountain peaks, the Hudson in its wild course down the northern slope of the wilderness crosses four of the mountain chains, which all seem to give way at its approach as if it were some wayward child of their own.

After bursting through the Palmertown range, its last wilderness mountain barrier, it encounters in its more placid course to the sea the Appalachian system of mountains, and seems to rend them from top to bottom. Or, rather, from the natural head of tide-water, some two miles above Waterford, in Saratoga County, the Hudson virtually ceases to be a river, and becomes an estuary or arm of the sea, in which the tide throbs back and forth, and on whose peaceful bosom now float the navies and the commerce of the world.

This long arm of the sea, through which the tide ebbs and flows and which is navigable by large steamers, terminates at the city of Troy, in Rensselaer County. Lansingburgh may be considered the head of sloop-navigation.

#### THE HOOSAC.

The Hoosac is the largest stream of water that crosses Rensselaer County. It rises in a valley of the county of Berkshire, in Northeastern Massachusetts, which extends between the Taghkanic range and the Hoosac range, under which the Hoosac Tunnel passes. Along this valley the Hoosac first runs northerly into and across the southwest corner of Vermont, and enters Rensselaer County in the northeast corner of the town of Petersburg. It then

continues northerly, through the town of Hoosac, to the Washington County line. Crossing into the town of Cambridge, Washington Co., it soon makes a short bend south-westerly, and re-enters Rensselaer County in the town of Pittstown. It then flows westerly through the towns of Pittstown and Schaghticoke, emptying into the Hudson in the latter town near the extreme northwest corner of Rensselaer County, and directly opposite the village of Stillwater in Saratoga County.

#### KINDERHOOK CREEK.

After the Hoosac, the stream next in importance in Rensselaer County is the Kinderhook Creek. It rises in the town of Petersburg, and, running south in the deep and narrow valley which extends between the two mountain ranges (the Taghkanic and Petersburg mountains), it crosses the towns of Berlin and Stephentown into Columbia County. Taking a short turn, it again enters Rensselaer County in the southwest corner of Stephentown, and, crossing the corner of Nassau again, enters Columbia County, and runs southwesterly to the Hudson.

For a description of the other streams, as well as of the numerous lakes and ponds found in Rensselaer County, see the histories of the several towns in which such waters are to be found, farther on in this volume.

We again copy from the *Kinderhook Rough Notes* an interesting article on the fish of these waters:

#### "KINDERHOOK AND ROUND LAKES.

"A friend of ours who years ago took great delight in fishing in Kinderhook Lake, sends us the following for publication:

"The early settlers of Columbia and Rensselaer Counties found the streams and lakes filled with large, luscious speckled trout. Few other fish were then sought for, except the shad in the Hudson River. The cat-fish, or bull-heads, and eels were plentiful, but trout abounded everywhere, in lakes especially.

"At that time the pickerel was scarcely known or heard of in all this region of country. Black-fish and bass were also scarcely heard of. The perch was the first enemy of the trout in our creeks and lakes. With the perch the trout can make a fair fight, and perhaps hold its own, and up to the last century trout were found everywhere and were speared, caught in fykes and nets, the same as suckers then and now are. With the ordinary hook and line a person could catch a basketful in a few hours.

"Since the introduction of the pickerel into this part of the country, trout have disappeared. Pickerel are very fond of trout; they love them so that they feast on them whenever they can. Trout and pickerel do not long exist in the same pond or brook, for the pickerel are known to consume the trout, and in a short time drive them from a stream, lake, or pond.

"It is now about fifty years ago since a subscription was taken up in Kinderhook to send a person east to procure a quantity of live pickerel with which to stock Kinderhook Lake. The *Rough Notes* published the subscription list and the names of the subscribers a few years since, the highest sum subscribed, we think, being two dollars, and the whole amount less than seventy-five dollars. The introduction of the pickerel into Kinderhook and Round Lakes destroyed the trout-fishing in these lakes and the streams connecting therewith, the pickerel finding their way everywhere, destroying the trout in the estuaries feeding Kinderhook Creek, and thus annihilating the trout in this region of country. It has been so wherever pickerel have been placed.

"In stocking lakes and ponds with fish, wherever it is practicable to drain the same, it is advisable to do so, in order to get rid of the pickerel, as trout, freed from the presence of pickerel, increase so rapidly and grow so fast, that these delicious fish would soon again become abundant."



## CHAPTER IV.

## GEOLOGICAL OUTLINE3.

## I. ERAS—AGES—PERIODS.

THE rocky groundwork of the county of Rensselaer presents many features of considerable interest to the student of geology. It belongs, however, to the developments exhibited in Western New England rather than to the more regular gradations of the New York system as seen west of the Hudson River. Like the rocks of Western New England, therefore, such has been the disturbance and upheaval of strata in the whole region east of the Hudson River, including the whole of Rensselaer County, that it has been so far a matter of extreme difficulty to correlate their various groups with those groups of rocks of known age situate to the west of the Hudson, which have given to geological science its American nomenclature. Yet it seems that the most if not all the rocky strata underlying Rensselaer County belong to the Silurian age.

But it is not within the province or scope of this work to enter into the details of this interesting subject. No more than the mere outline of the geology of Rensselaer County will be attempted here.

Geology has been defined as the science of the earth's structure. It aims to show not only what that structure is, but to explain its origin. It is eminently a historical science, and it seems to unfold to us to some extent the profound mysteries of the world's creation.

The earth itself, like the plant or animal it sustains on its surface, is a thing of growth, of development out of the original chaos, when "it was without form and void," into its present wonderfully complicated and varied structure. The different periods of this growth are more or less distinctly marked upon the earth's rocky structure by the various fossil forms of vegetable and animal life found imbedded there.

These fossil forms of organic nature seem to rise successively from the dawn of life, to be found in the oldest rocks, up through all the wondrous chain of being to the present age of man, the crowning life of all. In this view of the earth, every rock marks a period in the earth's growth, every group of rocks an age, and still larger groups of rocks, called geologic systems, mark great eras of geologic time.

Geologists classify all rocks as belonging to one or other of five great *eras*, and to seven ages marked by various periods.

I. ARCHEAN ERA, including *Archean* and *Eucrasian*,—*The Dawn of Life*.

1st. The Laurentian Age,—Upper and Lower.

II. PALÆZOZOIC ERA, — *Old Life*.

2d. The Silurian, or Age of Mollusks.

3d. The Devonian, or Age of Fishes.

4th. The Carboniferous, or Age of Coal Plants.

III. MESOZOIC ERA, — *Middle Life*.

5th. The Reptilian Age.

IV. CENOZOIC ERA, — *Recent Life*.

6th. The Age of Mammals.

V. PSYCHOZOIC ERA, — *Last of Mankind*.

7th. The Age of Man.

The geological formations found in Rensselaer County, as already stated, belong mostly, if not entirely, to the Palæozoic era and the Silurian age.

## II. CALCIFEROUS SAND-ROCKS.

The lower Silurian rocks lie next above the old Laurentian series of crystalline rocks. First comes the Potsdam sandstone, and next above it rests the calciferous sand-rock. The calciferous sand-rock appears along the western border of the county, cropping out in places like the diamond-rock in Lansingburgh. These ridges of calciferous sand-rock are generally referred to the Quebec group.

In this Primordial period the remains of life appear in its lower marine (but not fresh water) forms in great abundance. *Algae* or *sea-weeds* are the only plant-forms found in the Potsdam sandstone and calciferous sand-rock epochs.

The animal remains of this period are all marine.

1st. Among *Protozoans* are found sponges and rhizopods.

2d. Among *Radiates* are found crinoids, graptolites, and coral-making polyps perhaps.

3d. Among *Mollusks* are found bryozoans, brachiopods, conchifers, pteropods, gasteropods, and cephalopods.

4th. Among *Articulates* may be found marine worms, crustaceans of the trilobite tribes.

The talcose slates found in the eastern part of Rensselaer, belonging to the Green Mountain system, have been referred by Mr. Dana to the Quebec and Chazy epochs of the Lower Silurian age.\* We quote from the "Natural History of New York" in reference to these rocks:

"In Rensselaer County, the talcose and chloritic rocks and the limestones, variously modified by metamorphic agency, may be seen along the Vermont line, and thence on towards Williamstown. The river here crosses the Taconic Mountains through a gorge, and the transverse section exhibits the nature and position of the strata. In some localities the limestone is a white, crystalline, granular, dolomitic rock; in others it is scarcely altered from the calciferous rocks, and the compact and sparry blue limestones. The slate is in some places like argillaceous slate and root slate; in others it is highly talcose or chloritic, and the red slate is also pure common.

"Rocks of the same character, but less altered, the limestone being sparry and the slate less talcose and chloritic, range along the western side and through the valley of the Little Hoosick, in Petersburg and Berlin.

"The Taconic Mountain extends south, through the east parts of Petersburg, Berlin, and Stephentown, into Columbia County, and it occupies a variable breadth also in the towns of Williamstown and Hancock, in Massachusetts. It contains the same kinds of rock as those described in the gorge through which the Hoosick crosses the Taconic Mountain. The surface in very many places is strewn with boulders and loose fragments of milky quartz, much of which contain calcareous or chloritic in nests and cavities in the rocks. The chlorite is in small aggregate green scales. These loose masses of quartz are derived from the decomposition, disintegration, and washing away of the slate rocks, in which they constitute parts of veins and nodules, and as the quartz withstands atmospheric agents and abrasion better than the slate, great quantities of it are found on and in the soil near to where it abounds in the slate rock.

"Prof. DeWitt described these rocks between Williamstown and Troy in 1840. Speaking of the rocks of the Taconic range in Williamstown, he says: 'It will be recalled that the rocks of the Taconic range in this town were stated to be argillaceous slate, chlorite slate, and talcose slate.' The last predominates, and abounds on the descent of the range into the valley of Petersburg. This valley, of variable breadth, extends south from north and south, and is traversed by a stream which empties itself into the Hoosick River. In this valley

\* Dana's Manual of Geology, second edition, page 163.

is found abundantly the same mixture of chloride and quartz which is so common in Williamstown, though the two valleys are separated by the Taconic range, having an elevation of one thousand to one thousand four hundred feet. On the west side of this valley, and about seventeen miles east of Troy, lies *chlorite slate* very distinctly characterized. It is sometimes narrow and sometimes two or three miles in width, often rising into hills two hundred or three hundred feet high.

"Much of the slate called *talouse slate* is not the talouse slate composed of quartz and tale described by some authors, but its composition would be expressed generally by *taleo argillaceous slate*, and some places by *taleo micaceous slate*.

"The slate rocks are taley, and associated with red, green, and chloritic slate on the hills east of Tuckawassick Hill, in the northeast part of Nassau and southwest part of Berlin. The same may be seen south of Nassau."

### III.—THE TRENTON PERIOD.

Next above the Potsdam sandstone and calciferous sand-rocks lie the limestones and slates and shales of the Trenton period. In the western half of the county, along the Petersburg mountain range, the slates and shales are supposed to belong to the Hudson River group of the Trenton period.

In the Trenton period also sea-weeds are the only fossil plants.

The seas of the Trenton period were densely populated with animal life, but of no higher forms than the Primordial period preceding.

With the Trenton period first appear species of undoubted polyps,—the true coral animals of the seas. Prof. Hall, of Albany, State geologist, truly calls the rocks of the Trenton period a vast fossil coral-reef.

### IV.—THE POST-TERTIARY PERIOD.

Above the Old Silurian in Rensselaer County appears the Post-Tertiary period, which ushers in the present state of things on the earth's surface,—the age of man. Between the Old Silurian and the age of man there is a mighty gap, representing whole eras and age upon age of geologic time, all unfilled in the rocks of Rensselaer County.

The Post-Tertiary period in America includes two epochs:

1. The *Glacial*, or that of drift.
2. The *Champlain*, or that of *terrace-sands* and *clay-beds* bordering the Hudson River.

The *Drift* epoch is well represented in all parts of Rensselaer County. The term *Drift* includes the gravel, sand, cobble-stones, and bowlders, often forming low hills, and covering even the mountain tops in many places.

The *Drift* is derived from the rocks to the north of where its beds occur, and is supposed to have been transported by the vast ice-fields of the glacial period.

The *Champlain* and *Terrace* epochs are well represented in the beds of clay and gravel bordering the valley of the Hudson.

It would seem that after the termination of the Glacial period the valley of the Hudson was for a long period again sunk beneath the ocean to the depth of about three hundred feet. During this subsidence the valley was filled up with soft clay-beds. When, in the course of ages, the Hudson River Valley again rose out of the sea, the river, in seeking its former channel, cut down through these clay-

beds, leaving its present banks bordered with them in many places.

A volume could be written upon the interesting geology of Rensselaer County, of which a mere outline is above given.

## CHAPTER V.

### INDIAN OCCUPANCY.

#### I. THE ORIGINAL HOME OF UNCAS.

RENSSELAER COUNTY was the original home of the famous *Mohicans*. Uncas, the last noted chieftain of the tribe, was once the lord of the territory out of which was carved the Manor of Rensselaerswick, or at least that part of the manor which lay to the eastward of the Hudson. The *Mohicans*, or *Ma-hi-cans*, as the Dutch called them, occupied the region that now comprises the southern part of the county, while the northern part of Rensselaer and the southern part of Washington County were originally inhabited by a tribe called the *Ho-ri-cons*. It will readily be seen that the novelist Cooper borrowed his appellation for Lake George, which he named Lake Horicon, from this *Algonquin* tribe, although that beautiful lake never belonged to the *Horicons*, but was always within the country of the *Mohawks*, the fiercest nation of the *Iroquois*, their hereditary enemies. This leads us to the consideration of the two great families into which the Indians of the Atlantic slope were divided.

#### II.—TWO FAMILIES OF NATIONS.

When the Europeans first landed on the continent of America, the Indians who inhabited the Atlantic slope, and dwelt in the fertile valleys of the Alleghany range of mountains, in the basin of the great lakes, and the valley of the St. Lawrence, were divided into two great families of nations. These were soon known and distinguished by the whites as the *Iroquois* and *Algonquin* families, so named by the French. They differed radically, both in language and lineage, in the manner of building their wigwams, as well as in many of their manners and customs.

#### III.—THE IROQUOIS.

The *Iroquois* proper, the best types and leading people of this family, were the Five Nations of Central New York, called by themselves the *Ho-de-no-sau-nee*. To the south of the Five Nations, in the valley of the Susquehanna, were the *Andastes*, and to the westward of them, along the southern shore of Lake Erie, were the *Eries*. To the northward of Lake Erie lay the Neutral Nation, and near them the Tobacco Nation, while the *Hurons*, another tribe of the *Iroquois*, dwelt along the eastern shore of the lake that still bears their name. There was also a branch of the *Iroquois* family in the Carolinas, the *Tuscaroras*, who came north and united with the Five Nations in 1715, after which the confederacy was known as the Six Nations.†

\* Natural History of New York, part iv. p. 425.

† See Cobden's History of the Five Nations.



On every side these few kindred bands of *Iroquois* were surrounded by the much more numerous tribes of the greater *Algonquin* family.

Among all the aboriginal inhabitants of the New World there were none so politic and intelligent, none so fierce and brave, none with so many germs of heroic virtues mingled with their savage vices, as the true *Iroquois*, the people of the Five Nations of Central New York. They were a terror to all the surrounding tribes, whether of their own or of *Algonquin* speech and lineage. In the spring of 1628 they made war upon the *Mohicans*, who dwelt on territory now comprising the county of Rensselaer, and drove them beyond the Connecticut River; in 1650 they overran the country of the *Hurons*; in 1651 they destroyed the Neutral Nation; in 1652 they exterminated the *Eries*; in 1663 they ravaged the country of the *Pa-comp-tucks* and *Squak-heags* in the valley of the Connecticut; in 1672 they conquered the *Andastes*, and reduced them to the most abject submission, calling them, in derision, the women of their tribe.

They followed the war-path, and their war-cry was heard westward to the Mississippi, southward to the great gulf, and eastward to the Massachusetts Bay. The New England nations mostly, as well as the river tribes along the Hudson, whose warriors trembled at the name of Mohawk, all paid them tribute. The *Montagnais*, on the far-off Saguenay, whom the French called the paupers of the wilderness, would start from their midnight sleep and run terror-stricken from their wigwams into the forest when but dreaming of the dreadful *Iroquois*. They were truly in their day the conquerors of the New World, and were justly styled "The Romans of the West." "My pen," wrote the Jesuit father, Ragueneau, in the year 1650, in his "Revelations des Hurons," "My pen has no ink black enough to paint the fury of the *Iroquois*."

The *Iroquois* dwelt in palisaded villages upon the fertile banks of the lakes and streams which watered their country. The houses of all the *Iroquois* families were built long and narrow. They were not more than twelve or fifteen feet in width, but often exceeded one hundred and fifty feet in length. Within they built their fires at intervals along the centre of the earth floor, the smoke passing out through openings in the top which likewise served to let in the light. In every house were many fires and many families, every family having its own fire within its allotted space.

From this custom of having many fires and many families springing through a long and narrow house comes the significance of the Indian name the league of the Five Nations called themselves by. This Indian name was *Hode-sa-on-da-ye*, "the people of the long house." They likened their confederacy of five nations or tribes stretched along a narrow valley for more than two hundred miles through Central New York to one of their long wigwams containing many families. The *Mohawks* occupied the eastern end of this typical long house, while the *Sagoyew* kept watch at the western door. Between these doors of their country lived the *Oneidas*, the *Onondagas*, and the *Cayugas*, each nation bound to its own family fire, while the great central council fire was always kept brightly burning in the heart of the *Onondagas*.

The nation of the *Iroquois* to whom the Indians of the Connecticut Valley paid unwilling tribute was the *Mohawk*.

In the *Algonquin* speech of the Connecticut River Indians the *Mohawks* were called *Mau-qua-wogs* or *Ma-quas*, that is to say, "Man-eaters."<sup>\*</sup>

The Mohawk country proper, called by themselves *Gune-a-ga-o-no-ga*, all lay on and beyond the westerly bank of the Hudson, but by right of conquest they claimed all the territory lying between the Hudson and the sources of the easterly branches of the Connecticut. By virtue of this claim all the Indians in the valley of the Connecticut paid annual tribute to the *Mohawks*. Every year two old *Mohawk* chiefs would leave their castles on the Mohawk River, in their elm bark canoes, and crossing the Hudson, ascend the *Hos-sick* (Hoosack) to its head, and carrying them over the mountain range, re-embark in the head-waters of the *Ag-a-wam* (Westfield River) and the Deerfield River, come down to the villages of the *Wo-ro-nooks*, the *Ag-a-wams*, the *No-no-tucks*, the *Pa-comp-tucks*, the *Squak-heags*, in the valley, and to the *Nip-mucks* at the head of the Chicopee, and gather the wampum in which tribute was paid. As will be seen farther on in these pages, when all these river tribes joined King Philip in his attempt to exterminate the whites in New England the *Mohawks* sided with the English and did material service against Philip.<sup>†</sup>

#### IV.—THE ALGONQUIN FAMILY.

Surrounding the few tribes of the *Iroquois* on every hand dwelt the much more numerous tribes of the *Algonquin* family, to which belonged all the New England tribes, as well as the *Mohicans*, *Hurons*, and other New York Indians who dwelt east of the Hudson, and were known as river Indians.

Northward of the *Iroquois* were the *Nipissings*, *La Petite Nation*, and *La Nation de l'Isle*, and other tribes in the valley of the Ottawa River. Along the valley of the St. Lawrence dwelt the *Algonquins* proper, the *Abenakis*, the *Montagnais*, and other roving bands below the mouth of the Saguenay.

The *Algonquins* and *Montagnais* and the other wild rovers of the country of the Saguenay, who subsisted mostly by the chase, were often, during the long Canadian winters, when game grew scarce, driven by hunger to subsist for many weeks together upon the buds and bark, and sometimes upon the young wood, of forest-trees. Hence their hereditary enemies, the more favored *Mohawks*, called them, in mockery of their condition, *Ad-i-ron-da-ks*,—that is to say, tree-eaters. This name, thus borne in derision, was given by Prof. Edmonds to the principal mountain chain of Northern New York, and has since been applied to its whole region, now so famous as a summer resort.<sup>‡</sup>

The New England tribes of the *Algonquin* family dwelt mostly along the sea-coast and on the banks of larger streams. In Maine the *Uitchewians* dwelt farthest east, at the mouth of the St. Croix River. The *Abenakis*, with their kindred tribe the *Tenaticas*, had their hunting-grounds in the

<sup>\*</sup> First history by Increase Mather.

<sup>†</sup> *Conn. Hist. Coll. Rec.*, vol. i, p. 461, etc.

<sup>‡</sup> See Historical Sketches of Northern New York, by N. B. Sylvester, pp. 127 and 128.

valley of the Penobscot and as far west as the river Saco and the Piscataqua. In the southeast corner of New Hampshire and over the Massachusetts border dwelt the *Penobscot* or *Pawtucket* tribe. The *Massachusetts* nation had their home along the bay of that name and the contiguous islands. It was a tradition of this tribe that they formerly dwelt farther to the southwest, near the Blue Mountains, and hence their name *Mass-ad-chu-sit*, "near the great mountains."

The *Wampanoags* or *Pokanokets* dwelt along the easterly shore of Narragansett Bay, in Southeastern Rhode Island, and in the contiguous part of Massachusetts adjoining these, being near neighbors of the Plymouth Pilgrims. The *Nausets* along Cape Cod were a family of the *Wampanoags*, and paid them tribute. Next in line were the *Narragansetts* and their sister-tribe, the *Nyanties*, along the westerly shore of Narragansett Bay, in Western Rhode Island. Between the *Narragansetts* and the river Thames, in Southeastern Connecticut, then called the *Pequot* River, dwelt the *Pequot* nation; and between the *Pequots* and the east bank of the Connecticut River was the adopted home of Uncas and his *Mohicans*, whose ancestral home was in the valley of the Hudson, in Rensselaer County.

On the west side of the Connecticut the territory of the *Mohawks* was supposed to begin; and in Western Massachusetts, and in what is now the State of Vermont, no Indian tribes had permanent homes. This large territory was a beaver-hunting country of the *Iroquois*.

#### V.—THE RIVER INDIANS.

Upon the arrival of the Europeans in the valley of the Hudson, or *Shat-e-muc*, two races of Algonquin lineage dwelt on its banks. On the east side were the *Mohicans*, and on the west side the *Min-ees*. These races were hereditary enemies of each other, and united only in their hatred of the *Iroquois*, to the westward of them.

Long Island, or *Sewan-hacky*, was occupied by the various clans of the *Met-o-wacks*. Staten Island, or *Monack-nong*, was held by the *Mon-a-tons*. Inland to the west lived the *Rar-i-tans* and the *Hack-in-sacks*. In the region of the Highlands were the *Nav-i-sinks*. To the south and west, covering the centre of New Jersey, were the *A-quama-chukes* and the *Stan-ke-kans*, and in the valley of the Delaware River were the *Lenni-Lenape*, known to the Dutch as the *Min-quas*. The island of the *Man-hat-tans* was so called from its Indian owners. Above the *Nav-i-sinks*, on the west side of the river, were the *San-hi-cans*, and in the region of Portland and Orange Counties were the *Tap-pans*.

Farther north on the west side of the river, in the counties of Ulster and Greene, were the *Minqua* clans of the *Min-ni-sinks*, *Nan-ti-cokes*, *Min-ees*, and *Delawares*. These clans had migrated from the upper valley of the Delaware River.

On the eastern bank of the river, north of the *Man-hat-toes*, were the tribe of *Week-quaes-geeks*. Above them, as far as Croton, dwelt the *Sint-Sings*, whose chief village was called *Osin-Sing*, or "the place of stones."

The highlands above were occupied by the *Waor-an-acks*,

and north of these, in Dutchess County, lived the tribe of *Wap-pin-gers*.

Above the *Wap-pin-gers*, and occupying the whole of the counties of Columbia and Rensselaer, were the *Mohicans*. Such was the condition of things when Henry Hudson sailed up the Hudson in the autumn of 1609, as described in the following chapter.

#### VI. THE MOHICANS.

Rensselaer County was the hereditary ancestral home of the *Mohicans* up to the year 1628.

The *Mohicans* planted their corn on the fertile meadows which stretched along the Hudson, where the city of Troy now stands. Indeed, the Indian name for Troy, *Pa-an-pa-ack*, means "the field of standing corn."\* Their principal village was in the town of Schodaek, in the southeastern corner of the county.

But little is known of them in the valley of the Hudson, for as early as the year 1628, two years before the founding of the Manor of Rensselaerswick, and only five years after the building of Fort Orange at what is now Albany, when driven from their ancestral home in the valley of the Hudson the *Mohicans*, with *Uncas* at their head, fled into the valley of the Connecticut, and planted themselves on the eastern bank of that river, near its mouth, on Long Island Sound, and between that river and their friends, the *Pequots*. In the year 1637 the *Pequot* nation was exterminated by the whites, and the *Mohicans* were left to be the new neighbors of the powerful *Narragansetts*, who dwelt to the east of the *Pequot* country, on the borders of Rhode Island.

#### UNCAS AND MI-AN-TO-NO-MO.

Some account of what happened to Uncas and his *Mohicans*, after fleeing from their ancient home in Rensselaer County to the valley of the Connecticut, will doubtless interest the reader.

Although the destruction of the *Pequots* relieved the whites of New England from further Indian ravages for a period of forty years, and until another generation of men came on the stage of active life, yet it tended to intensify the hatred which had long existed between the neighboring tribes of *Mohicans* and *Narragansetts*.

The *Pequots*, the reader will remember, dwelt on the eastern border of Connecticut, between the Rhode Island line and the river Thames, then called the *Pequot* River. To the east of the *Pequots* were the *Narragansetts*, and to the west of them, between the Thames and the Connecticut, dwelt the *Mohicans*.

At the close of the *Pequot* war the captives were divided by the whites between *Un-cas* of the *Mohicans* and *Mi-an-to-no-mo* of the *Narragansetts*.

These two tribes were hereditary enemies, although both were the allies of the English, and both aided the whites in the war against the *Pequots*. The deserted hunting-grounds of the *Pequots* soon became a bone of contention between the rival tribes, and in the year 1643 war broke out between them. Previous to the commencement of hos-

\* See Brodhead's History of New York, vol. i. page 534.



ilities the emissaries of Miantonemo had made several attempts upon the life of Uncas, and Uncas had made complaints to the whites of such treatment.

Miantonemo had also made an ineffectual attempt, about the year 1642, to unite the New England tribes in a war of extermination against the whites. Failing in this scheme, and incensed at Uncas for not joining him in it, he determined to make war upon the *Mohicans*.

In the month of July, in the year 1643, Miantonemo, without giving Uncas any previous notice of his intentions, or making any formal declaration of war, set out at the head of some seven hundred warriors to invade the *Mohican* country. Uncas, learning of his approach, hastily gathered an equal number, and marched out to bar his progress.

The two hostile bands met upon the old *Pequot* hunting-ground, and halting in sight of each other, with a level plain between them, the two rival chieftains advanced to the front and held a parley.

The wildest romance of the old wilderness warfare presents no more striking scene than this meeting of Uncas and Miantonemo. Uncas proposed that they, the two chieftains, should there and then decide the contest by single combat, and that the people of the one vanquished should become the subjects of the victorious sachem. To this proposal of Uncas, Miantonemo made haughty answer: "My warriors have come to fight, and they shall fight."

Upon receiving this defiant answer, Uncas fell prostrate upon the ground. It was the signal for his men to rush over his body upon the *Narragansetts*. The *Mohicans* were victorious. Miantonemo was overtaken in the flight, and made a prisoner by Uncas. Haughty and defiant still, he would ask no quarter; but Uncas for the time being saved his life, and delivered him to the English, at Hartford, for safe-keeping.

The case of Miantonemo was brought by Uncas before the commissioners of the United Colonies, and they ordered that he should suffer death, and that Uncas should be his executioner. He was taken to the field of the fight, and, in the presence of two Englishmen, a warrior of Uncas sunk a hatchet into his brain. The spot where he is said to have fallen, in the town of Norwich, Conn., is marked by a block of granite, simply inscribed with his name, **MIANTONOMO**. Thus died the second prominent Indian conspirator against the whites,—the prototype, after Sasacus, the *Pequot* of Philip and Pontiac, of Tecumseh, Black Hawk, and Osage.

The part which the English took in this quarrel between Uncas and Miantonemo still ranking in the minds of the *Narragansetts*, doubtless led to their union with the *Pokanokets* nearly thirty years later, in Philip's war. The killing of the *Narragansett* sachem in cold blood, while a prisoner of war was without doubt justifiable in the minds of the New England fathers as a means of self-defense, for had his life been spared the dreadful scenes of Philip's war would it is probable have been enacted long before they were, while the red coats were too feeble to withstand the savages, yet it must be confessed that the side of the Indian has never been written.

## VII.—SCHAGHTICOKE INDIANS.

The Schaghticoke Indians were fugitives from New England, who fled from the avenging whites at the close of King Philip's war, in the year 1676.

### MAS-SA-SOIT AND HIS TWO SONS, WAM-SUT-TA AND MET-A-CO-MET.

The powerful tribe of the *Wampanoags*, or *Po-ka-nokets*, dwelt at the head of Narragansett Bay and along its eastern shore, and consequently were the near neighbors of the Pilgrim Fathers of Plymouth. Mas-sa-soit, the chief sachem of the *Pokanokets*, was always the warm friend and steadfast ally of the English. Massasoit had two sons, who were the hereditary heirs of his sachemship, named Wam-sut-ta and Met-a-co-met. Early in the summer of 1660, Massasoit died at an advanced age and was succeeded by his eldest son, Wamsutta. In the month of June, 1660, Wamsutta visited the General Court at Plymouth, and among other requests was desirous of an English name. It was easy for the court to grant this last request, and so they "ordered that for the future he should be called by the name of *Alexander Pokanoket*." Desiring the same in behalf of his brother, the court at the same time ordered that Metacomet should from thenceforth be called *Philip*.

But the reign of Alexander over the *Pokanokets* was short. It was reported at Plymouth in the summer of 1662 that he was plotting with the *Narragansetts*, and a message was sent to him to come to town and explain his conduct. Failing to come, an armed party was sent for him. He made satisfactory explanations and set out on his return. At the end of two or three days he changed his mind and turned back towards Boston. He reached Major Winslow's house at Marshfield, and there was taken sick of a fever. He was carefully taken home by water, soon died there, and his brother Philip became chief sachem of the *Pokanokets*.

In the spring of 1675, King Philip's war broke out, and for two summers devastated New England. It was a war of extermination between the white and red races, and for a time the issues seemed doubtful. In the winter of 1675-76, King Philip, with some of his followers, as has been stated in a preceding chapter, came over to the valley of the Hudson, and dwelt for some months at or near the mouth of the Hoosac. In February he returned to the valley of the Connecticut, or rather was driven there by the *Mohawks*, and mustered his clans in "Squak-heag," now Northfield, for the final struggle.

As is well known, the Indians, at the close of Philip's war, in 1676, were mostly driven from New England. In the autumn of 1676 some of the scattered tribes united in an emigration to the valley of the Hudson, and settled, with the consent of the *Mohawks*, at the mouth of the Hoosac, in Rensselaer County, and became known to the English as the *Schaghticoke* Indians. These Indians dwelt peaceably in the fertile valley of the Hoosac until about the year 1754. They were fugitives from the *Narragansetts*, *Wampanoags*, *Pocomtucks*, *Nonotucks*, and other Eastern tribes.

About the year 1754 the *Schaghticoques* left their adopted

\* See History of Connecticut, Vol. II, p. 100, and Vol. III, p. 10, N. B. Society, 1884.

home on the Hudson, at the mouth of the Hoosac, and joined a band of their old neighbors of the Connecticut Valley, the *Wo-ro-noaks*, who had settled, at the end of Philip's war, at Missisquoi Bay, at the lower end of Lake Champlain, near the Vermont and Canada line, under the leadership of the famous chief Gray-Lock.

An account of the departure of the *Schaghticoles* from the Hoosac Valley is given by John Fitch, as follows:

"About the year 1753-54, and about the time of the commencement of active hostilities in the French-and-Indian war, the *Schaghticoles* had a pow-wow so protracted and singular as to attract the notice and excite the wonder of their white neighbors. During four consecutive days they engaged in songs, dances, shouts, and other ceremonies; and on the morning of the fifth day most of their huts were found tenantless. A man residing on the outskirts of the settlement had heard the footsteps of one Indian after another as they were running past his cabin, singly and at the top of their speed, the whole night through. Thus the entire tribe, which was now quite formidable and of much influence, without the knowledge of the whites, left their homes." \*

#### VIII.—SOCIAL LIFE.

##### FORTS.

The Indians of the valley of the Hudson built their forts on high bluffs, near springs of water, and usually on or not far from the bank of some river. The forts were circular in form, inclosing about one acre of ground, and constructed of palisades set close together in the ground, and some twelve or fifteen feet in height. Within they built rows of wigwams along both sides of well-defined streets.

##### WIGWAMS.

The Indians of the *Algonquin* family of nations built their wigwams small and circular, and for one or two families only, unlike the *Iroquois* nations, who built theirs long and narrow, each for the use of many families. The *Algonquin*-shaped wigwam of the valley tribes was made of poles set up around a circle, from ten to twelve feet across. The poles met together at the top, thus forming a conical framework, which was covered with bark mats or skins; in the centre was their fireplace, the smoke escaping through a hole in the top. In these wigwams men, women, children, and dogs crowded promiscuously together in distressing violation of all our rules of modern housekeeping.

##### CORN-PLANTING FIELDS.

The low meadows of the streams in and around Rensselaer County were famous in Indian annals for their corn-fields. Every autumn, after the fall of the leaf, came the Indian summer, in which they set fire to the woods and fields, and thus burned over the whole country, both upland and meadow, once a year. This burning destroyed all the underbrush and mostly all the timber on the uplands, save that growing in swales and on wet lands. Their corn-fields on the meadows usually contained from fifteen to

twenty acres of ground. One tool for planting was all they had. This was a hoe, made of the shoulder-blade of a deer or moose, or a clam shell fastened into a wooden handle. For manure they covered over a fish in each hill of corn at planting-time. Their planting-time was about the 10th of May, or as soon as the butternut leaves were as large as squirrels' ears. Some idea may be formed of the large extent of their planting-fields when it is stated that the *Pa-comp-tucks* alone planted, in the valley of the Deerfield River, in the spring of 1676, the second year of Philip's war, about three hundred acres. Perhaps this was an exaggerated story, and that one hundred acres would have been nearer the truth. But Philip was killed in the summer following, and the *Pa-comp-tucks* abandoned their unharvested corn-fields for the new home on the east bank of the Hudson, at the mouth of the Hoosac, as above related. They took what is now the "Tunnel Route" for the West. The women did all the corn-planting and raising, but the men alone planted and took care of the tobacco. It was too sacred a plant for women to handle or smoke, and no young brave was allowed to use it until he had made himself a name in the chase or on the war-path.

##### FOOD.

The Indians had fish and game, nuts, roots, berries, acorns, corn, squashes, a kind of bean now called seiva-bean, and a species of sun-flower (whose tuberous root was like the artichoke). Fish were taken with lines or nets made of the sinews of the deer or of the fibres of the dogbane. Their fish-hooks were made of the bones of fishes and birds.

They caught the moose, the deer, and the bear in the winter season by shooting with bows and arrows, by snaring, or in pitfalls. In the summer they took a variety of birds.

They cooked their fish by roasting before the fire on the point of a long stick, or by boiling in stone or wooden vessels. They made water boil, not by hanging over the fire, but by the immersion in it of heated stones. Their corn boiled alone they called hominy; when mixed with beans, it was *succotash*. They made a cake of meal, pounded fine by a stone pestle in a wooden mortar, which they called *rookhik*, corrupted by the English into "no cake."

##### SOCIAL CONDITION.

Their government was entirely patriarchal. Each Indian was in his solitary cabin the head of his family. His wife was treated as a slave, and did all the drudgery. The only law that bound the Indian was the custom of his tribe. Subject to that only, he was as free as the air he breathed, following the bent of his own wild will. Over tribes were principal chiefs called *sachems*, and inferior ones called *sagamores*. The succession was always in the female line. Their war-chiefs were not necessarily sachems in time of peace. They won their distinction only by prowess on the war-path.

The language of the Indian, in the terms of modern comparative philology, was neither *monosyllabic* like the Chinese, nor *inflecting* like that of the civilized Caucasian stock, but was *agglutinating* like that of the northwestern

\* See the Historical Magazine, June, 1870, p. 388, article by John Fitch.



Asiatic tribes, and those of southeastern Europe. They express ideas by stringing words together in one compound variable. The *Algonquin* languages were not euphonic like the *Iroquois* dialects but were harsh and full of consonants. Contrast the *Iroquois* names Ta-wa-sen-ta, Hi-a-wa-ta, or On-on-ha-ga-ne, with the *Algonquin* names Spuk-beag, Qua-Bag, or Wan-pau-eag.

#### RELIGION.

The Indian had but the crudest possible ideas, if any at all, of an abstract religion. He had no priests, no altars, no sacrifice. His medicine-men were mere conjurers, yet he was superstitious to the last degree, and spiritualized everything in nature. In a word, he heard "every tongue on sands and shores and desert wildernesses," he saw "wailing shapes and beckoning shadows dire" on every hill. The mysterious realm about him he did not attempt to unravel, but bowed submissively before it with what crude ideas he had of religion and worship. The flight or cry of a bird, the humming of a bee, the crawling of an insect, the turning of a leaf, the whisper of a breeze, were to him mystic signals of good or evil import, by which he was guided in the most important relations of life.

In dreams the Indian placed the most implicit confidence. They seemed to him to be revelations from the spirit-world, guiding him to the places where his game lurked and to the haunts of his enemies. He invoked their aid on all occasions. They taught him how to cure the sick, and revealed to him his guardian spirit, as well as all the secrets of his good or evil destiny.

Although the Indian has been for three centuries in more or less contact with the civilized life of the white man, he is still the untamed child of nature. "He will not," says Parkman, "learn the arts of civilization, and he and his forest mate perish together. The stern, unchanging features of his mind excite our admiration from their immutability, and we look with deep interest on the fate of this irreclaimable son of the wilderness, the child who will not be weaned from the breast of his rugged mother."

### CHAPTER VI.

#### EARLY NAVIGATORS.

As the early Dutch settlers of the valley of the Hudson and of Rensselaer County were themselves among the comparatively early navigators to the New World and in coming learned the lessons of the sea incident to early exploration, it seems reasonable to refer, especially to understand their history and the history of their adventure, briefly to consider the voyagers who preceded them, as well as their explorations and attempts at settlement.

##### I.—THE NORTHMEN.

There is much historic evidence, amounting almost to demonstration, that the discovery of North America was made by the Danes as early as the tenth century.

The first direct evidence upon the coming of the Danes to

America as early as the tenth century consists principally in extracts from the compositions of some eighteen writers, chiefly Icelandic, which have been published by the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, at Copenhagen.

If the accounts of these writers are not romance, but are veritable history, then about the year 986 one Biorne sailed from Iceland for Greenland in search of his father, who had preceded him thither. He was overtaken by fogs, and lost his way. When the weather cleared, and he recovered his lost reckoning, to his surprise he discovered that, while he was sailing in the wrong direction, on his larboard side lay a low woodland shore. Continuing the same course for nine days, he reached Greenland in a direction directly opposite to that with which the voyage had been begun.

It is evident, from the direction Biorne was sailing after having recovered his reckoning, that he saw on his larboard side the "low and wooded land" of the eastern shore of North America. If the account of this voyage is trustworthy, Biorne was the discoverer of the New World.

For fourteen years the discovery of Biorne was talked about by the Danish navigators, when, in the year 1000, Lief Eriksen, with a single ship and a crew of thirty men, went in search of the newly-found land. Lief found it, and, landing, gave it the name of *Helluland*, signifying in Icelandic the land of slate. Re-embarking, and sailing southerly along the coast, he came to a country "well wooded and level," which he called *Markland*, in allusion to its wood. Sailing in a southwesterly direction out of sight of land for two days more, he came to an island, along whose northerly shore he passed westwardly and reached the mainland, went on shore, and built huts, in which he passed the winter. One of his men, a German, while wandering in the woods, found an abundance of wild grapes, such as wine was made of in his own country, and from this circumstance Lief called the country *Vinland*.

It is supposed that the name *Helluland* was applied by Lief to the rocky shore of Labrador, long since famous for its beds of dark Laurentian rock, mistaken by him for slate. *Markland* may have been Nova Scotia; and it is highly probable that *Vinland* was the southern shore of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. In the year 1003, Thorwald, and in the year 1005, Thorfinn, are said to have visited *Vinland*, and such visits are said to have been continued until the middle of the fourteenth century.

##### THE CABOTS.

But whether the Northmen were or were not the first European explorers of the New World, it is certain that in the year 1497, but five years after Columbus made his first voyage, the Cabots—father and sons—discovered and explored the coast of North America in the region of New England, thus laying the foundation of the British claim to such vast American possessions.

The Cabots, by their letters-patent, were to occupy, subdue, possess, and govern such regions as they might discover for their own behoof, but in the name of England, the king to have one-fifth part of the profits of the enterprise. This was the first patent for discovery issued by the British crown.

In May, 1497, Cabot, with his son Sebastian, set out on

his voyage. His fleet consisted of two, or perhaps five ships, with three hundred men on board. The expedition touched at Iceland, and from thence sailed boldly into the unknown mysterious west in search of gold and empire. They were the first in the search for the still undiscovered northwest passage to the "harbor of Cathay," on the eastern shore of Asia, all unconscious of the mighty continent which lay between them and the object of their desire. The Cabots probably saw nothing but the bays and headlands along the shores, but upon their discovery rests England's claim to her North American possessions.

In the year 1500 the Portuguese admiral, Jasper Cortereal, made a voyage to America, sailed along the coast some six or seven hundred miles, and returned with a number of Indian captives, giving glowing accounts of the country.

#### THE FIRST EXPLORER OF THE HUDSON.

John Verrazzano, a Florentine, sailing in the service of France, in the year 1524 made a voyage to America, which was followed by results as important to France as Cabot's voyage was to England. Verrazzano, during this voyage, lay at anchor for fifteen days in what is now the harbor of Newport, and entered the Hudson River more than eighty years before the visit of the explorer whose name it bears. About the same time, in the year 1524 or 1525, Stephen Gomez was fitted out at the joint expense of the emperor Charles V. and some merchants of Coruña, and sent on a voyage in quest of the northwest passage. He first touched at Newfoundland, and then passing Cape Cod, sailed through Long Island Sound, and also entered the Hudson, which he named the *Rio de San Antonio*. In the year 1535, Jacques Cartier, the eminent mariner of St. Malo, in Brittany, on the 10th of August of that year, it being the festival of St. Lawrence, discovered the bay and river of that name, and laid the foundation of the French claim to Canada.

These discoveries opened a large field for industry and tempting sources of profit to European adventurers. As early as 1503, only three years behind Cortereal, fishing-vessels began to arrive at Newfoundland and along the coast from Brittany and Normandy, and by the year 1517, only twenty years after the voyage of the Cabots, no less than fifty ships—French, Spanish, and Portuguese—were engaged in these fisheries.

Henry VIII. paid little attention to American discovery. It was not until the year 1548, during the reign of Edward VI., that Parliament took the matter in hand, and passed laws protecting English fishermen on the American coast.

But it was not until during the last half of the reign of Elizabeth that a permanent settlement of the American continent was undertaken by Sir Humphrey Gilbert, an Englishman.

But this attempt of Sir Humphrey Gilbert at settlement, the first made by Englishmen on American soil, heads also the long list of frustrated settlements whose sad details are more interesting to the historian than those of many a successful one. His search for gold was unavailing. His company was unused to hardships, and many sickened and died. One disaster followed another, and, utterly discouraged, Gilbert sailed for England on his last fatal voyage.

After Gilbert's death his patent was renewed to Sir Walter Raleigh, who, in 1584 and the following year, made his attempt to colonize Virginia, so named in honor of England's virgin queen.

In the year 1602, Bartholomew Gosnold, a mariner of the west of England, set sail for America, with the view of planting a colony. His enterprise resulted in a present failure, but was fruitful in consequences, for out of it grew the permanent settlement of New England.

In the year 1603, Richard Hakluyt, the learned cosmographer, took an active interest in American colonization, and in the mean time, between the years 1603 and 1606, the French, through the Sieur de Monts, came near taking possession of New England. These voyagers were followed in 1604 by Sir Fernando Gorges, and led to the establishment of the *London* and *Plymouth* companies, by the British crown, for the settlement of America.

The first, or London Company, had assigned to it South Virginia, being the territory extending between the thirty-fourth to the forty-second degrees north latitude. The second, or Plymouth Company, was authorized to plant in North Virginia, between the thirty-eighth and forty-fifth degrees north latitude.

We now come to two important events connected with the great northern valley in which Rensselaer County is situate, both of which occurred in the year 1609.

The one was the discovery and exploration of Lake Champlain by Samuel de Champlain, governor-general of New France, in the early summer; and the other was the discovery and exploration of the Hudson River by Henry Hudson, an English mariner, sailing in the employ of the Dutch East India Company, early in the autumn.

#### II.—SAMUEL DE CHAMPLAIN.

Champlain had founded his infant colony of Quebec only the year before.\*

During his hunting excursions with the Indians, while sitting around their wild camp-fires, they had told him marvelous stories of a great inland sea filled with wonderful islands lying far to the southward of the St. Lawrence, in the land of the terrible *Iroquois*. His curiosity was excited, and as soon as the melting snows of the next spring would permit, he set out upon a voyage for its discovery. After a toilsome passage up the rapids of the Richelieu, Champlain entered the lake,—the far-famed "wilderness-sea of the *Iroquois*." It was studded with islands that were clothed in the rich verdure of the early summer, its tranquil waters spreading southward beyond the horizon. From the thickly-wooded shores on either side rose ranges of mountains, the highest peaks still white with patches of snow. Over all was flung the soft blue haze, sometimes called mountain smoke, which seemed to temper the sunlight, and shade off the landscape into spectral-like forms of shadowy beauty. Who does not envy the stern old forest-ranger his first view of the lake that was destined to bear his name to the latest posterity?

Champlain and his allies proceeded cautiously up the lake, traveling only by night, and resting on the shore by

\* *Vide* History of Lake Champlain, by Palmer, p. 20; Parkman's *Pioneers of France: Champlain's Voyages de la Nouv. France*.



day, for they were in the land of the much dreaded *Iroquois*, the hereditary enemies of the *Algonquin* nations.

On the evening of the 29th of July they met, near what is now called Crown Point, a band of *Iroquois* in their canoes paddling down the lake. On the morrow a battle was fought upon the territory of Northern New York, that resulted in a victory for Champlain and his Indian allies. The bold *Iroquois* panic-stricken at the strange apparition of a white man clad in glittering armor, and sending forth from his weapons fire, smoke, thunders, and leaden hail, fled in uncontrollable terror towards their homes on the Mohawk, leaving everything behind them.

On the 12th of September, in the same year, Henry Hudson, in his staunch little ship, the "Half Moon," sailed into the mouth of the river that bears his name, which he called the River of the Mountains, and, it is believed, explored the stream as far up as *Neshotank*, the Indian name for the country lying around the "sprouts,"\* or mouths, of the Mohawk.

### III. HENRY HUDSON.

Notwithstanding so many failures, a shorter passage to China and "far Cathay" by way of the northern ocean continued to be a favorite theory with the navigators and explorers of England, Holland, and Denmark, and attempts to find it continued to be made.

In the year 1607 the London Company made a final effort on its part to make such discovery. The company intrusted the command of its expedition to Henry Hudson, who was a native of England, and a friend of John Smith, the founder of Virginia.

Of Henry Hudson little is known, except that he in his youth received a thorough maritime education, and in later years became a distinguished seaman.

During the years 1607 and 1608, Hudson made two voyages for the London Company in search of the "North-west passage" and that company discontinuing further efforts in that direction, Hudson turned his attention towards Holland.

The estranged trade between the Dutch and Spaniards had about this time been completed, and the Dutch, a rising maritime power, became ambitious of conquest in America. Hudson applied to the Dutch East India Company. The directors of the Zealand department opposed the Englishman's proposals; but the Amsterdam Chamber embraced the enterprise, and furnished for this important voyage a yacht of "Albion" called "*de Half-Moon*," the "*Half-Moon*." The "*Half-Moon*" belonged to the company. She was of eighty tons' burden, and was equipped for the voyage by a crew of twenty sailors, partly Dutch and partly English.

The command was intrusted to Hudson, and a Dutch "under-skipper" or mate was second in command. Instructions were given to Hudson to explore a passage to China by the shortest or northern route.

\* On the 12th of September, 1609, Hudson sailed up the river, and on the 14th of the same month he discovered the mouth of the Mohawk. He called it the "River of the Mountains," and it is believed, explored the stream as far up as *Neshotank*, the Indian name for the country lying around the "sprouts," or mouths, of the Mohawk.

\* See Hudson's History of the Voyage, vol. i. p. 24.

### THE VOYAGE.

The "*Half-Moon*" left Amsterdam on the 4th day of April, 1609, and on the sixth left the Texel. Hudson doubled the Cape of Norway on the 5th of May, but found the sea so full of ice that he was obliged to change his course. Early in July, after cruising around farther north, Hudson arrived on the banks of Newfoundland, where he was becalmed long enough to catch more cod than his "small store of salt could cure." He next went west into the Penobscot, where he remained a week cutting timber for a new foremast. He next shaped his course to the southward and entered the Chesapeake Bay. He next anchored in Delaware Bay. He soon left the Delaware, and proceeded along the coast to the northward, and on the evening of the 2d day of September arrived in sight of the "high hills" of Navesink. On the evening of the 3d of September, Hudson arrived in the lower bay, where he cast anchor and lingered for a week. At length, after being visited by numerous Indian bands in their canoes, and burying one of his companions, John Coleman, who was killed by an arrow-shot, Hudson, on the 12th of September, entered the mouth of the beautiful stream that was destined to bear his name through all coming time.

So interesting was Hudson's voyage up the river, that we copy his journal entire.

"The thirteenth, fair weather, the wind northerly. At seven of the clock in the morning, as the flood came, we weighed, and turned four miles into the river. The tide being done wee anchored. Then there came four canoes aboard; but we suffered none of them to come into our ship. They brought great store of very good oysters aboard which wee bought for trinkets. In the night I set the variation of the compass, and found it to be thirteen degrees. In the afternoon, we weighed and turned in with the flood two leagues and a half further, and anchored all night and had five fathoms of soft ooze ground, and had a high point of land, which showed out to us bearing north by east five leagues of us.

"The fourteenth, in the morning being very fair weather the wind southerly, we sailed up the river twelve leagues and had five fathoms and five fathoms and a quarter less, and came to a point eight between two points, and had eight, nine and ten fathoms; and it trended north-east by north one league, and we had twelve, thirteen, and fourteen fathoms. The river is a mile broad; there is very high land on both sides. Then we went up north-west a league and a half deep water, then north-east by north five miles, then north-west by north two leagues, and anchored. The land grew very high and mountainous. The river is full of fish.

"The fifteenth, in the morning, was misty until the sunne arose, then it cleared. So we weighed with the wind at South, and ran up the river twenty leagues, passing by high mountains. Wee had a very good depth, as six, seven, eight, nine, twelve, and thirteen fathoms, and great store of salmon in the river. This morning our two saw-boys got out the port and swam away. After we were under sayle they called to us in evening. At night we came to other mountains which were in the river's turn. There wee found very loving people and good corn, which we were well used. Our boat went to fish, and brought great store of very good fish.

"The sixteenth, fair and very hot weather. In the morning our boat went againe to fishing, but could catch but few by reason their canoes had beene there all night. This morning the people came aboard and brought us eares of Indian corne and pumpions and other victuals which we bought for trinkets. Wee rode still all day and fled back water, at night we weighed and went two leagues higher and had three fathoms, so we anchored till day.

"The seventeenth, three fine shining weather and very hot. In the morning we weighed and the wind was up we set sayle and ran up six leagues higher, and then anchored. In the middle of the channel and small bay, out of the river water on both sides. Toward night we were very near the channel that was ground led, so we layed out

our small anchor and heaved off againe. Then we layd on the banke in the channel and came agrounde againe. While the flood ran we layd off againe and anchored all night.

"The eight-enthed, in the morning was faire weather, and we rode still. In the afternoon our master's mate went on land with an old savage, a gouernour of the countrey, who carried him to his house and made him good cheere.

"The nineteenth was faire and hot weather. At the floode, being neere cleuen of the clocke, wee weighed and ran higher vp two leagues above the shoals and had no lesse water than fure. We anchored and rode in eight fathoms. The people of the countrey came flocking aboard and brought vs grapes and pumpions which wee bought for trifles. And many brought vs bevers' skinnies and others' skinnies, which wee bought for beades, knives, and hatchets. So we rode there all night.

"The twentieth in the morning was faire weather. Our master's mate with four men more went vp with our boat to sound the river, and found two leagues above vs but two fathoms water and the channell very narrow, and above that place between seven or eight fathoms. Toward night they returned and we rode still all night.

"The one-and-twentieth was faire weather, and the wind all southerly. We determined yet once more to goe farther vp into the river, to trie what depth and breadth it did beare, but much people resorted aboard, so we went not this day. Our carpenter went on land and made a foreyard, and our master and his mate determined to trie some of the chiefe men of the countrey whether they had any treacherie in them. So they took them down into the cabin and gave them as much wine and aqua-vitæ that they were all merrie, and one of them had his wife with him, who sat as modestly as any of our countrey-women would do in a strange place. In the end one of them was drunke which had been aboard of our ship all the time we had been there: and that was strange to them, for they could not tell how to take it. The canoes and folke went all on shore, but some of them came again and brought stropes of beades—some had six, seven, eight, nine, ten—and gave him. So he slept all night quietly.

"The two and twentieth was faire weather. In the morning our master's mate and foure more of the companie went vp with our boat to sound the river higher vp. The people of the countrey came not aboard till noone; but when they came and saw the savages well, they were glad. So, at three of the clocke in the afternoon, they came aboard and brought tobacco and more beades, and gave them to our master, and an oration, and showed him the countrey all around about. Then they sent one of their companie on land, who presently returned and brought a great platter full of venison, dressed by themselves, and they caused him to eat with them. Then they made him reverence and departed, all save the old man that lay aboard. This night, at ten of the clocke, our boat returned in a shower of raime from sounding of the river, and found it to be at an end for shipping to goe in. For they had been vp eight or nine leagues, and found but seven foot water and unpleasant soundings.

"The three and twentieth, faire weather, at twelue of the clocke, wee weighed and went downe two leagues, to a shoall that had two cannells, one on one side and another on the other, and had little wind, whereby the tide layd vs upon it. So there wee sate on the ground the space of an houre, till the flood came. Then we had a little gale of wind at the west. So wee got our ship into deepe water, and rode all night very well.

"The four-and-twentieth was faire weather, and the wind at the northwest, wee weighed and went downe the River seven or eight leagues, and at halfe ebbe wee came on ground on a bank of oze in the middle of the Riur, and sate there till the flood. Then wee went on land, and gathered good store of che-nuts. At ten of the clocke wee came off into deepe water and anchored.

"The five and twentieth was faire weather, and the wind at south a stiffe gale. We rode still, and went on land to walke of the west side of the Riur, and found good ground for Corne, and other garden herbs, with great store of goodly oakes, and walnut trees, and chest-nut-trees, ewe-trees, and trees of sweet wood in great abundance, and great store of slate for houses, and other good stones.

"The sixe-and-twentieth was faire weather, and the wind at south a stiffe gale, we rode still. In the morning our carpenter went on land with our Master's Mate, and foure more of our companie, to cut wood. This morning two canoes came vp the Riur from the place we first found louing people, and in one of them was the old man

that had been downe of vs at the other place. He brought with him an old man with him, which he saide more at peace, and gave them to our Master, and he sold him of the goods he had brought, though it were at his command. So he made the two old men sit with him, and the old man's wife, for they brought two old women and two young children of the age of sixteen or seventeen years with them, who behaved themselves very modestly. Our Master gave one of the old men a Knife, and they gave him and vs Tobacco. And at one of the clocke they departed down the Riur, making us know that wee should come down to them: for we were within two leagues of the place where they dwell.

"At seven and twentieth, in the morning, was faire weather, but much wind at the north, we weighed and set our fore-top-sails, and our ship would not flit, but ran on the oze bank at halfe ebbe. We layd out anker to heave her off, but could not. So we sat from halfe ebbe to halfe flood, then we set our fore-sayle and mayne top-sayle, and got downe sixe leagues. The old man came aboard, and would have had vs anchor, and goe on land to cate with him, but the wind being faire, wee would not yeeld to his request. So hee left vs, being very sorrowful for our departure. At five of the clocke in the afternoon the wind came to the south south west. So wee made a board or two, and anchored in fourtne fathoms water. Then our boat went on shoare to fish right against the ship. Our Master's mate and boat swaine, and three more of the companie went on land to fish, but could not find a good place. They took foure or five and twenty Mulletts, Breames, Bases, and Barbels, and returned in an houre. Wee rode still all right.

"The eight-and-twentieth,—being faire weather, as soon as the day was light, we weighed at halfe ebbe, and turned downe two leagues below water; for the streame doth runne the last quarter ebbe. Then we anchored till high water. At three of the clocke in the afternoon, wee weighed, and turned downe three leagues, until it was darke, then wee anchored.

"The nine-and-twentieth was drie, close weather: the wind at south, and south by west; wee weighed early in the morning, and turned downe three leagues by a lowe water, and an hore lat the lower end of the long reach, for it is six leagues long. Then there came certain Indians in a canoe to vs, but would not come aboard. After a while there came the canoe with other men, whereof three came aboard us. They brought Indian wheat, which we bought for trifles. At three of the clocke in the afternoon we weighed, as soon as the ebbe came, and turned downe to the edge of the mountaines, or the northernmost of the Mountaines, and anchored, because the high land hath many points, and a narrow channel, and hath many eddie winds. So wee rode quietly all night in seven fathom-water.

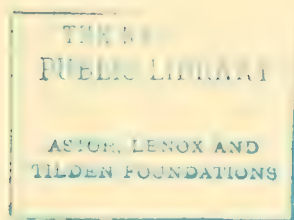
The thirtieth was faire weather, and the wind at south-east a stiffe gale between the Mountaynes. We rode still the afternoon. The people of the countrey came aboard vs, and brought some small skinnies with them, which we bought for knives and trifles. This a very pleasant place to build a towne on. The road is every neere, and very good for all winds, save on east-north-east wind. The Mountaynes look as if some metal or mineral were in them. For the trees that grew on them were all blasted, and some of them barren, with few or no trees on them. The people brought a stone aboard like to emery—a stone used by glaziers to cut glasse; it would cut iron or Steele. Yet being brused small, and water put to it, it made a colour like blake lead glistening; it is also good for painters' colours. At three of the clocke they departed, and we rode still all night.

"The of October faire weather, the wind variable betweene the west and north. In the morning we weighed at seven of the clocke with the ebbe, and got downe below the Mountaynes, which was seven leagues. Then it fell calme, and the flood was come, and wee anchored at twelve of the clocke. The people of the Mountaynes came aboard vs, wondering at our ship and weapons. We bought some small skinnies of them for trifles. This afternoon one canoe kept hanging under our sterne with one man in it, which we could not keepe from thence, who got vp by our rudder to the cabin window, and stole out my pillow and two shirts and two bandeleeres. Our Master's Mate shot at him, and strooke him on the brest, and killed him. Whereupon all the rest fled away, some in their canoes and some leapt out of them into the water.

"We manned our boat and got our things againe. Then one of them that swaine got hold of our boat, thinking to overthrow it. But our cooke took a sword and cut one of his hands, and he was downed. By this time the ebbe was come, and we weighed and got downe two









220 34 75

FROM THE ORIGINAL IN POSSESSION OF GEN STEPHEN VAN RENSELAER

# Manor Rensselaerwick

Surveyed and Laid Down

By J<sup>N</sup> B. BLEEKER, Surveyor

1767.



- 45 Jacobus Van Hogen
- 46 Abraham Van Hogen
- 47 Hanne Van Hogen
- 48 Van Hogen
- 49 Cornelis Van Hogen
- 50 Hanne Van Hogen
- 51 Hanne Van Hogen
- 52 Hanne Van Hogen
- 53 Hanne Van Hogen
- 54 Hanne Van Hogen
- 55 Hanne Van Hogen
- 56 Hanne Van Hogen
- 57 Hanne Van Hogen
- 58 Hanne Van Hogen
- 59 Hanne Van Hogen
- 60 Hanne Van Hogen
- 61 Hanne Van Hogen
- 62 Hanne Van Hogen
- 63 Hanne Van Hogen
- 64 Hanne Van Hogen
- 65 Hanne Van Hogen
- 66 Hanne Van Hogen
- 67 Hanne Van Hogen
- 68 Hanne Van Hogen
- 69 Hanne Van Hogen
- 70 Hanne Van Hogen
- 71 Hanne Van Hogen
- 72 Hanne Van Hogen
- 73 Hanne Van Hogen
- 74 Hanne Van Hogen
- 75 Hanne Van Hogen
- 76 Hanne Van Hogen
- 77 Hanne Van Hogen
- 78 Hanne Van Hogen
- 79 Hanne Van Hogen
- 80 Hanne Van Hogen
- 81 Hanne Van Hogen
- 82 Hanne Van Hogen
- 83 Hanne Van Hogen
- 84 Hanne Van Hogen
- 85 Hanne Van Hogen
- 86 Hanne Van Hogen
- 87 Hanne Van Hogen
- 88 Hanne Van Hogen
- 89 Hanne Van Hogen
- 90 Hanne Van Hogen
- 91 Hanne Van Hogen
- 92 Hanne Van Hogen
- 93 Hanne Van Hogen
- 94 Hanne Van Hogen
- 95 Hanne Van Hogen
- 96 Hanne Van Hogen
- 97 Hanne Van Hogen
- 98 Hanne Van Hogen
- 99 Hanne Van Hogen

- 59 Van Alstyn.
- 60 Merte Deforest.
- 61 David Deforest.
- 62 Philip Deforest.
- 63 Philip Van der Bergh.
- 64 Rutger Van der Bergh.
- 65 Cornelis M. Van der Bergh.
- 66 Jan Van der Bergh.
- 67 Willem Magin.
- 68 Mathew Vanderheyden.
- 69 Jacob Vanderheyden.
- 70 Peter Fench.
- 71 Wilhelmus Smith.
- 72 Barent Bunt.
- 73 Jan Van der Heyden.
- 74 Jacobus Bunt.
- 75 Jacobus Bunt.
- 76 Jacobus Bunt.
- 77 Jacobus Bunt.
- 78 Jacobus Bunt.
- 79 Jacobus Bunt.
- 80 Jacobus Bunt.
- 81 Jacobus Bunt.
- 82 Jacobus Bunt.
- 83 Jacobus Bunt.
- 84 Jacobus Bunt.
- 85 Jacobus Bunt.
- 86 Jacobus Bunt.
- 87 Jacobus Bunt.
- 88 Jacobus Bunt.
- 89 Jacobus Bunt.
- 90 Jacobus Bunt.
- 91 Jacobus Bunt.
- 92 Jacobus Bunt.
- 93 Jacobus Bunt.
- 94 Jacobus Bunt.
- 95 Jacobus Bunt.
- 96 Jacobus Bunt.
- 97 Jacobus Bunt.
- 98 Jacobus Bunt.
- 99 Jacobus Bunt.

- 100 Hans Muller.
- 101 David Bunt.
- 102 at the Beaver Dam.
- 103 Watson.
- 104 John Fenda.
- 105 Ed. Hogg.
- 106 Lawrence Rydorp.
- 107 Wilhelmus Van Dusen.
- 108 Wenderwax.
- 109 Van Ostrande.
- 110 Mel't Van der Poel.
- 111 Capet Ham.
- 112 Henry Shans.
- 113 D. Cornelis Sprong.
- 114 Wilson.
- 115 Henry Post.
- 116 John McCagg.
- 117 Peter Bachua.
- 118 Hans Bachua.
- 119 John's Ruyter.
- 120 Henry Litcher.
- 121 Hans Lantman.
- 122 Barent Hogg.
- 123 Primmer.
- 124 Jacob Best.
- 125 Petrus Vashburgh.
- 126 Bactan Deel.
- 127 Frans Burn.
- 128 Jura Krolger.
- 129 Henry Young.
- 130 Dvoet.
- 131 Scholemaster Watson.
- 132 heretofore Long Andries.

dered by the savages, and which was ever after known as the Mission of the Martyrs, St. Mary of the Mohawks.

We now come to the interesting incidents connected with the early settlement and occupation of the valley of the Hudson by the Dutch.

## CHAPTER VII.

### THE MANOR OF RENSSELAERSWICK.

#### I.—THE FEUDAL SYSTEM.

THE founding and planting of the Van Rensselaer Manor during the first half of the seventeenth century, out of which grew our modern county of Rensselaer, was an abortive attempt to fasten upon the New World one of the already-decaying institutions of the Old,—in a word, to transplant the feudal system of land-tenure and local government, which had been so long prevalent in the historic valley of the Rhine, to the then howling wilderness of the valley of the Hudson. That this attempt should finally fail was in the nature of things. The feudal system was founded upon the one idea of service, and was, of course, utterly inconsistent with the principles of a government by the people. In the feudal system the lord of the manor was the one supreme ruler over all. All beside him were his tenants or vassals, owing him more or less absolute and unconditional service according to caste and condition in life. Under this feudal system of servitude the tenants on the Van Rensselaer Manor lived until the war of the Revolution brought about radical changes in the tenure of landed estates in America.

After the Revolution a qualified leasehold tenure existed until the anti-rent trouble, growing out of such tenures, brought about the State legislation which put an end to perpetual leases in the State of New York. Of these anti-rent troubles some account is attempted in a succeeding chapter.

#### II.—THE FOUNDING OF ALBANY.

It has been seen in Chapter II. that the county of Albany, of which the county of Rensselaer formed a part for more than a hundred years, was erected by order of the Duke of York, the proprietor of the province, as early as the year 1683; but the city of Albany was founded by the Dutch much earlier. Of a truth it may be said that Albany is one of the oldest cities of the New World.

In the year 1614, five years after the exploration of the Hudson River, and six years before the Pilgrim Fathers landed at Plymouth Rock, the city of Albany was founded.

After Henry Hudson had explored the river that still bears his name as far up as what is now Waterford, in the month of September, 1609, and taken possession of the country in the name of Holland, in whose interest he had sailed, a number of Dutch adventurers soon followed his track. These navigators, however, at first made no attempt at settlement, but occupied themselves with making further discoveries along the coast and up the river, and pursuing a small trade with the Indians. The most noted of these

early Dutch navigators were Adrian Block, Hendrick Corstiaensen, and Cornelius Jacobsen Mey.

Early in the autumn of 1613 news of their discoveries was received in Holland, and the United Company, by which they were employed, lost no time in taking the necessary steps to secure to themselves the exclusive trade and settlement of the country thus explored. They sent deputies to the Hague, who laid before the States General a map of the new country, which was then for the first time called *NEW NETHERLAND*, with a report of their discoveries. In this report, notwithstanding their knowledge of the prior discovery of Henry Hudson in 1609, only five years before, they claimed to be the first explorers of the country.

On the 11th day of October, 1614, their High Mightiness, the States General of Holland, made a special grant in their favor. This grant conferred upon Gerrit Jacob Witsen, former burgomaster of the city of Amsterdam, and his twelve associates, ship-owners and merchants of Amsterdam, the exclusive right to "visit and navigate all the lands situate in America, between New France and Virginia, the sea-coasts of which lie between the fortieth and forty fifth degrees of latitude, which are now named New Netherlands; and to navigate, or cause to be navigated, the same for four voyages within the period of three years, to commence from the first day of January, 1615, or sooner." Having thus obtained the exclusive right to trade in the new country, they assumed the name and title of "The United New Netherland Company." Thus having the exclusive right to the country, this company took possession of the Hudson River, then called by them "*De Riviere van den Vorst Mauritius*," and built two posts thereon. One was built on a little island immediately below the present city of Albany, called Castle Island, which island has long since become a part of the mainland. The other was erected at the mouth of the stream, on what is now the Battery, in the city of New York.

The fort at Albany was begun early in the year 1614. It consisted of a trading-house thirty-six feet long and twenty-six feet wide. It was defended by two pieces of cannon and eleven stone guns mounted on swivels. This post was garrisoned by ten or twelve men under the command of Jacob Jacoby Elkins, who continued here four years in the employ of the company, being well liked by the Indians, whose language he soon learned.

But the right of this company expired by limitation in the year 1618. In the spring of that year the fort on Castle Island was so injured by a freshet on the river that the company abandoned it, and built another on the mainland, farther down, on a hill, at the mouth of the Norman's Kill. The Indian name for the Norman's Kill was *Ta-wa-sent-ha*, "the place of the many dead." It was here on this hill, called by the Indians *Troas-gan-chee*, that the Dutch, in the year 1618, concluded their first formal treaty of peace and alliance with the Five Nations, by which they obtained such lasting ascendancy over the fierce Indian tribes.

Besides the *Troquois* of the Five Nations, the *Mohicans*, the *Muncies*, the *Minnisinks*, and the *Lenni-Lenapes* were represented at this council of *Ta-wa-sent-ha*.

The supremacy of the Five Nations was maintained.



Five *Long* chiefs, each with a hereditary name, represented their respective tribes. The belt of peace was held fast at one end by the *Longs* and at the other end by the Dutch, while in the middle it rested on the shoulders of the stigmatized *Mihsers*, *Mihsers* and *Leoni Leontpers*, as a nation of women. The calumet was smoked, and the tomahawk was buried in the earth, over which the Dutch declared they would build a church, so that none might dig it up without destroying the building.

This treaty gained for the Dutch the lasting friendship of the Five Nations.

#### THE WEST INDIA COMPANY.

On the 3d of June, 1620, the States General passed a formal patent, under their great seal, incorporating the West India Company. This company was invested with enormous powers. In the name of the States General it might make contracts and alliances with princes and natives, build forts, administer justice, appoint and discharge governors, soldiers, and public officers, and promote trade.

The government of the company was vested in five separate chambers of managers, — one at Amsterdam, managing four-ninths; one at Middelburg, in Zealand, two-ninths; one at Dordrecht, on the Meuse, one-ninth; one in North Holland, one-ninth; and one in Friesland and Groningen, one-ninth.

General executive power for all purposes, except in case of declaration of war, were intrusted to a board of NINETEEN delegates, called the College of the XIX.

The term of the patent was for twenty-four years, from July 1, 1621. Within the charter of this powerful company New Netherland was included.

The *Patroon* was now prepared to send permanent settlers to people the wilderness of the valley of the Hudson. In the year 1622 some families of Walloons, then settled at Amsterdam, applied for permission to emigrate to America, and establish a colony to be governed by magistrates of their own election. These Walloons had passed through the trials of religious persecution in the Southern Belgic provinces, and spoke the old French language. They were distinguished among other things for their tasteful and persevering industry. Many of them came to Holland, and to them the Dutch were much indebted for the repute they soon gained as a nation in many branches of manufactures. Finding in Holland a free scope for the enjoyment of their religious opinions, the Walloons soon introduced the public use of the services of their church, which to this day bears witness to the character of toleration and liberty of the *Patroon*.

#### BUILDING OF FORT ORANGE.

Early in the year 1623 the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Company ordered a ship, called the "New Netherland," of two hundred and sixty tons burden, for the settlement of the New Netherlands. On board of this ship came thirty families of emigrants, mostly Walloons.

The "New Netherland" sailed from Texel early in March, and arrived in May at the North River.

On the west shore of the river, just above Castle Island, on which Fort Nassau was built in 1614, lay the small four angles, named Orange, which had been purchased the year

before, was at once thrown up and completed. Fort Orange was built on the low ground near what is now the landing of the People's line of steamers in Albany.

About eighteen families of the Walloons, under Adriaen Joris, in the summer of 1623, settled themselves around Fort Orange, and passed the winter there.

As soon as the colonists had built some "huts of bark," the Indians came and renewed with Joris the covenants of the treaty of *Tiawa-sent-lan*, concluded five years before, at the mouth of the Norman Kill. This was the foundation of the present city of Albany.

In 1624, Cornelius Jacobsen Mey was formally installed in his office of first director of New Netherland under the Dutch West India Company.

#### III. KILIAEN VAN RENSELAER.

In the year 1623, at the time of the perfected organization of the Dutch West India Company, prominent among the members of the Amsterdam chamber was KILIAEN VAN RENSELAER, a rich pearl-and-diamond merchant of Amsterdam, the founder of the manor of Rensselaerswick, which covered the larger part of territory which is now comprised within the county of Rensselaer.

In the year 1630 the managers of the Dutch West India Company, in order to tempt the ambition of capitalists, offered certain exclusive privileges to the members of the company.

The charter provided that any member who should within four years plant a colony of fifty adults in any part of New Netherland, except the reserved island of Manhattan, should be acknowledged as a "PATROON," or feudal chief of the territory he might thus colonize.

To meet such cases the West India Company adopted its famous charter of "Freedoms and Exemptions" for the agricultural colonization of its American province. The chief features of this charter were as follows:

The lands selected for each colony might extend sixteen miles in length, if confined to one side of a navigable river; if both banks were occupied, eight miles was the limit, but they might run into the country as the situation of the occupiers will permit. If more emigrants come, these limits might be proportionately enlarged.

Each patroon was to receive the full title to his lands by inheritance, with testamentary rights.

The patroon was to have "the chief command and lower jurisdictions," and the exclusive privilege of fishing, fowling, and grinding within his domain.

In case any patroon "should in time prosper so much as to found one or more cities," he was to have "power and authority to establish officers and magistrates there." He was to furnish his colony with proper instructions, in order that they might be ruled and governed conformably to the rule of government made or to be made by the assembly of the XIX.

From all judgments rendered in the patroon's manorial courts for upwards of fifty guilders, an appeal might lie to the director and council in New Netherland.

During the first ten years the tenants under the patroons were to be entirely free from "custom taxes, excise imposts, or any other contributions."

None of these colonists, "either man or woman, son or daughter, man-servant or maid-servant," could leave the colony during their term of service without the written consent of the patroon, and the company pledged itself to do everything in its power to apprehend and deliver up all fugitives from the patroon's service.

The patroons might trade all along the coast from Newfoundland to Florida, provided the cargoes were first brought to Manhattan, whence they might be sent to Holland on payment of a five per cent. duty to the company.

The patroons also possessed the freedom of trade all along the coast in every kind of merchandise, "except beavers, otters, minks, and all sorts of peltry," which trade in furs was reserved by the company. All the colonists, whether independent or under patroons, were positively forbidden "to make any woolen-, linen-, or cotton-cloth, or weave any other stuffs there, on pain of being banished, and as perjurers to be arbitrarily punished." But, on the other hand, the company promised to protect and defend all the colonists, whether free or in service, "against all outlandish and inlandish wars and powers." The company further promised to supply the colonists with "as many blacks as they conveniently could," but not "for a longer time than they should think proper."

The patroons and colonists were likewise carefully required to make prompt provision for the support of "a minister and schoolmaster, that thus the service of God and zeal for religion may not grow cool and be neglected among them, and that they do for the first procure a Comforter of the Sick there." Thus do the Dutch of New York have the credit of establishing schools many years before the English made public provision for them in New England.

To the rich capitalists of Holland, in whose veins by birthright no noble blood ran, this was a tempting bait. They could now become lords of manors, with hosts of subservient vassals in their train.

Among the first to avail themselves of the provisions of this charter of freedoms and exemptions was Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, the founder of the family in America.

Van Rensselaer's attention was, early in the year 1630, called to the region surrounding and adjacent to Fort Orange, on the North River. At Fort Orange, Sebastian Jansen Krol had been stationed for some four years as under-director and commissary of the West India Company. At Van Rensselaer's request Krol purchased for him, on the 8th day of April, 1630, of the Indian owners, a tract of land lying on the west side of the river, and extending from Beeren Island northward to Smack's Island, and "stretching two days' journey into the interior."

In the mean time Van Rensselaer made vigorous preparations to send out tenants. Early in the spring several emigrants, with their farm implements and cattle, were sent out from Holland under Wolfert Gerritson as "upper-bouwmeester" or overseer of farms. These pioneers of the manor embarked at the Texel in the ship "Eendragt," or "Unity," under Capt. John Brouwer. In a few weeks they arrived at Fort Orange, and began at once the actual settlement of the manor of Rensselaerswick.

A few weeks after the arrival of the first colonists, the patroon's special agent, Gillis Hassett, secured for him a

grant of land from the Indians, lying mostly to the north of Fort Orange, and extending up the river to an Indian castle, called *Mo-ne-mias* castle, situate on Haver Island, at the confluence of the upper "sprout" of the Mohawk. These two grants completed the bounds of the manor on the west side of the river.

The land on the east side of the river, extending northward from Castle Island to the Mohawk, was then the private property of an Indian chief whose name was *Nau-ne-mitt*. This territory was called by the Indians "*Sem-es-seck*," and described in the grant as "lying on the east side of the aforesaid river, opposite the Fort Orange, as well above as below, and from *Poetanock*, the mill-creek, northward to *Negagonee*, being about twelve miles, large measure."

These purchases were on the 8th and 13th days of August, 1630, respectively, confirmed by the council at Manhattan, and patents formally issued therefor. Thus large portions of the counties of Rensselaer and Albany were destined to be reduced to feudal sway by the patroons of Rensselaerswick.

Fort Orange itself, however, with the land immediately around its walls, which grew into the city of Albany, still remained under the exclusive jurisdiction of the West India Company, and so Albany never was under the dominion of the patroon.

But this large purchase by Van Rensselaer excited the jealousy of other capitalists, and Van Rensselaer soon divided his estate around and near Fort Orange into five shares. Two of these shares he retained in his own hands, together with the title and honors of the original patroon. One share was given to John de Laet, the historian, another to Samuel Godyn, and the fifth to Samuel Bloommaert.\*

The government of the manor of Rensselaerswick was vested in a general court, which exercised executive, legislative or municipal, and judicial functions. This court was composed of two commissioners, styled "*Gecommitteerden*," and two councilors, called "*Gerechts-persoonen*," or "*Schepenen*." These last answered to our modern justices of the peace. There was also a colonial secretary, a "*Schout-fiscaal*," or sheriff, and a "*Gerechts-bode*," court messenger or constable.

The magistrates held their offices for a year, the court appointing their successors. The most important office in the colony was the schout-fiscaal, or sheriff. Jacob Albertsen Planck was the first sheriff of Rensselaerswick. Arendt Van Curler, who came out originally as assistant commissary, was soon after his arrival made commissary-general, or superintendent of the colony, and acted as colonial secretary till 1642, when he was succeeded by Anthony de Hooges.

The population of the colony of Rensselaerswick in its early days consisted of three classes: 1st, freemen, who emigrated from Holland at their own expense; 2d, farmers; and 3d, farm-servants sent out by the patroon.

On the ancient map of the colony "Bloommaert's Burg" is laid down at the mouth of what is now called Patroon's Creek. "De Laet's Island" was the original name of Van Rensselaer Island, opposite Albany. "De Laet's Burg" answers to Greenbush. "Godyn's Islands" are a short distance below, on the east shore.





lear." He was also a great favorite of the French. April 30, 1667, the Marquis de Tracy, viceroy of New France, addressed Van Curler a letter, of which we give an extract:

"If you find it agreeable to come hither this summer, as you have caused me to hope, you will be most welcome, and entertained to the utmost of my ability, as I have a great esteem for you, though I have never seen you. Believe this truth, and that I am, sir, your affectionate and assured servant,  
Tracy."

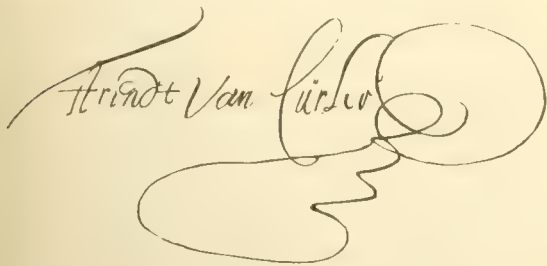
Van Curler accepted this invitation, and prepared for his journey. Governor Nicoll gave him a letter to the viceroy, bearing date of May 20, 1667, and saying:

"Mons'r Curler hath been importuned by divers of his friends at Quebec to give them a visit, and being ambitious to kiss your hands, he hath entreated my pass and liberty to conduct a young gentleman, M. Fontaine, who unfortunately fell into the barbarous hands of his enemies, and by means of Mons'r Curler obtained his liberty."

July 4th, of the same year, Jeremiah Van Rensselaer wrote to Holland: "Our cousin, Arendt Van Curler, proceeds overland to Canada, having obtained leave from our general, and been invited thither by the viceroy, M. de Tracy." Thus provided, he set out. In an evil hour, while on this journey, Van Curler attempted to cross Lake Champlain in a light bark canoe. A storm coming up, he was drowned, it is believed, near Split Rock. Thus died the founder of Schenectady. Lake Champlain was often called afterwards by the French, Lake Corlaer, in his honor.

It has been said that "Ska-nek-ta-da" was the Indian name for Albany. When the Dutch authorities formed the settlers at Fort Orange into a separate jurisdiction, it ran back from Albany seventeen miles, and included what is now the city of Schenectady, on the Mohawk. To this jurisdiction the Dutch gave the old Indian name for Albany, and called it *Ska-nek-ta-da*.

After the English conquest of the New Netherlands, in 1664, the jurisdiction of Schenectady was divided, and the part next the Hudson was changed to Albany. But Albany ran back from the Hudson only sixteen miles. Thus the old jurisdiction of Schenectady was left to that part lying on the Mohawk River only, and it has ever since retained the name first applied to the whole. The true Indian name for what is now Schenectady was "O-no-a-la-go-na," signifying "pained in the head."



## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE FRENCH-AND-INDIAN WARS—1642 TO 1763.

#### I.

THE century and a half of warfare waged between the English and the Dutch settlers and their Indian allies of the Atlantic slope on the one part, and the French colonists

and their Indian allies of the St. Lawrence Valley on the other part, was a struggle for the mastery of the North American continent by people holding diametrically opposing ideas.

The story of these long wars waged in the depth of the old wilderness reads more like the wild romance of the savage border-wars of ancient and mediæval times than it does like the history of wars waged as they were between enlightened nations in comparatively modern times. But the Indian and the forest dragged down, as it were, the humane and civilizing tendencies of the white men engaged with them to their own wild and savage life.

Some of these atrocities occurred in Rensselaer County, the account of which will be found in the histories of the respective towns in which they took place. In order, however, to properly understand the subject brief mention must be made of the whole chain of events, and of the closing scenes of the great drama of the old wilderness.

In a preceding chapter (V.) some account is given of Indian troubles up to the massacre of Father Isaac Jogues in the Mohawk country in 1647. We now continue the narrative.

#### II. THE WAR OF 1666.

After the weary feet of Father Jogues had ceased to tread the old trail that crossed *Kay-ad-ros-se-ra* no white man passed this way again for twenty years.

In the year 1666 two expeditions were sent by the French against the *Mohawks*. The first was the one under Governor Courcelle, which was made in the depths of the Canadian winter. Courcelle left Quebec on the 9th of January. Over the frozen lakes and rivers and through the pitiless wintry forests he marched on snow-shoes, creeping slowly on, day after day, with his little band. At night they encamped in squads among the trees, dug away the deep snow with their snow-shoes, and piling it in a bank around them, built a fire in the middle, and lay down around it on beds of hemlock-boughs to rest. After leaving Lake St. Sacrament, now Lake George, they lost their way and wandered down to Saratoga Lake, and then struck the old Indian trail that led up the *Kay-ad-ros-se-ra* River and up the Mourning Kill past Ballston Lake to the Mohawk near Schenectady. But this expedition proved a failure, and Courcelle soon returned by the way he came.\*

The second hostile expedition from Canada of the year 1666 was the one undertaken by the Marquis de Tracy, lieutenant-governor of New France, in the autumn of that year. In the beginning of October, Tracy set out from Fort St. Anne, on the Isle La Motte, at the northern end of Lake Champlain, in command of six hundred regular troops of the regiment Carignan-Salieres,† and about the

\* M. de Courcelle was accompanied by M. du Gas, his lieutenant, M. de Salamper, gentleman volunteer, Father Pierre Raffeix, Jesuit, by three hundred men of the regiment Carignan Salieres, and two hundred volunteers, *habitans*.—Doe, *His. of New York*, vol. i. p. 65.

† The regiment Carignan-Salieres was the first body of regular troops sent to Canada by the French king. It was raised by Prince Carignan, in Savoy, in 1644, who, being unable to support it, gave it to the king. It was conspicuous in the service of the French king in the battles with Prince Condé in the revolt of the Fronde. In 1664 it took a distinguished part with the allied forces of France in the



same number of Canadians and Indians. In passing over Lake George this army formed the first of those military pageants which in after years made the fair scene historic. In going through the old wilderness of *King of the Mountain*, over the Greenfield hills, in the vicinity of Lake Desolation, their provisions gave out, and they came near starving. At length they came to a grove of chestnut-trees, and finding nuts in great abundance, with them they satisfied their hunger.

Reaching the valley of the Mohawk, they marched through the whole length of it without opposition, destroyed all the Indian castles and corn-fields, and took solemn possession of the country in the name of the French king. After erecting huge wooden crosses upon the ashes of the Indian villages, in token of conquest and dominion, they returned unmolested to Canada by the way they came.

The *Mohawks*, chastised and humbled, remained quiet for a long time afterwards, and for another period of twenty years there was peace in the old blood-stained wilderness.

### III.—THE WAR OF 1686.

Again in 1686 after these twenty years of peace were ended, the French-and-Indian war broke out afresh, and lasted through nine weary years to the peace of 1695. In the month of August, 1689, nine hundred *Mohawk* warriors passed over the old trail that twenty-three years before had been trodden by the victorious Tracy with his veteran soldiers and train of French noblemen. During the twenty years' peace, these wild savages had been nursing their wrath, and now their hour of sweet revenge had come. Launching their bark canoes, they swept down through Lakes George and Champlain, and landing on the island of Montreal, like so many ravening wolves, carried the war to the very gates of the French forts on the St. Lawrence.

Six months later, in February, 1690, Lieut. Le Moyne de St. Helene passed down upon snow-shoes, and traversing Lake Saratoga upon the ice and winding up the *Kayaderos* River and the Mourning Kill to the little hamlet, now below Ballston, called East Line, passed over Ballston Lake, and in the dead of the night of the 9th of February swept down upon the sleeping inhabitants of Schenectady with indiscriminate slaughter.

On their hasty return they were followed by Maj. Peter Schuyler, at the head of a company of two hundred whites and a band of *Mohawks*, as far as Lake Champlain and thence French prisoners were taken and brought back to the Mohawk towns.

### IV.—THE WAR OF 1700.

And now we come during these nine years of war to the first of those military expeditions that were undertaken by the English colonies upon a large scale for the conquest of Canada.

On the 9th day of May, 1690 the first American Congress met at the old town in the city of New York. In pursuance of its commandment, a joint expedition of the colonies for the conquest of Canada was planned and fitted

out, the command of which was given to Gen. Fitz-John Winthrop, of Connecticut.

On the 14th day of July, 1690, Gen. Winthrop left Hartford with the New England troops, and passing through a virgin wilderness, whose interminable shades were broken only by the little settlements at and near Albany, arrived at Stillwater on the 1st of August.

Stillwater was "so named," says the old chronicler, "because the water passes so slowly as not to be discovered, while above and below it is disturbed, and rageth as in a great sea, occasioned by rocks and falls therein."

On the day after, he arrived at *Sar-agh-to-ga*, near where Schuylerville now is. Here at Saratoga he found a block-house and some Dutch troops under Maj. Peter Schuyler, mayor of Albany, who had preceded him with the New York forces. From this date, the 2d day of August, 1690, six years after the old patent was granted, and almost two centuries ago, Saratoga takes its place among the long list of our country's geographical names.

Maj. Schuyler had already pushed up to the second carrying-place, now Fort Miller Falls, where he had stopped to build some bark canoes. The next and third carrying-place above was from the Hudson at Fort Edward to what is now Fort Ann on Wood Creek. This portage ran through a magnificent grove of pines for twelve miles, and was known in old forest annals as the "Great Carrying-Place."

This expedition proved an utter failure. But before its return, Capt. John Schuyler, brother of the mayor, and grandfather of Gen. Philip Schuyler of Revolutionary memory, pushed on down Lake Champlain and made his famous raid upon the Canadian settlement of La Prairie.

In the next year, 1691, Maj. Peter Schuyler, at the head of two hundred and sixty whites and eighty *Mohawks* from their camp at Saratoga Lake, following in the track of his brother, made another descent upon the doomed settlement of La Prairie.

### V.—THE WAR OF 1709.

In the year 1709 the war known as Queen Anne's war broke out between England and France, and the warfare of the wilderness again began its savage butchery.

In this war we come to the founding and construction of the military works along the great northern valley, which lasted unto comparatively modern times, and with whose names we have been so long familiar.

Again in 1709 a joint expedition, like that led by Gen. Winthrop in 1690, was planned for the conquest of Canada. In 1709, Maj. Richard Ingoldesby, who had come over in command of the Queen's four companies of regulars, was lieutenant-governor of the province. Peter Philip Schuyler was now a colonel in the service, as well as one of the governor's council and a commissioner of Indian Affairs, while his brother John had been advanced to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. The command of the expedition was given by Ingoldesby, in May, to Gen. Nicholson.

About the 1st of June, Col. Schuyler, in command of the Vanguard of the English forces, comprising three hun-

1. See the account of this expedition in the *Annals of the City of New York*, 1690, p. 100. 2. See the account of this expedition in the *Annals of the City of New York*, 1691, p. 100. 3. See the account of this expedition in the *Annals of the City of New York*, 1692, p. 100.

4. See the account of this expedition in the *Annals of the City of New York*, 1693, p. 100.

dred men, including pioneers and artificers, moved out of Albany upon his northward march. At Stillwater, Col. Schuyler halted his command, and built a small stockaded fort for provisions, which he named Fort Ingoldesby, in honor of the lieutenant-governor. Halting again at Old Saratoga, where he had built a block-house in 1690, and which in the mean time had become a little hamlet in the wilderness, Col. Schuyler built another stockaded fort. This fort was built on the east side of the Hudson, below the mouth of the Battenkill, on the hill nearly opposite the mouth of Fish Creek, and was known as Fort Saratoga.

Proceeding up the river, Col. Schuyler built another fort at the second carrying-place of Fort Miller Falls. From Fort Miller Falls, Col. Schuyler built a military road along the east bank of the Hudson up to the Great Carrying-Place. At the beginning of the Great Carrying-Place on the Hudson, at what is now Fort Edward, Col. Schuyler built another stockaded fort, which he named Fort Nicholson, in honor of the commanding general. Proceeding across the Great Carrying-Place to the forks of Wood Creek, which runs into Lake Champlain, he built another stockaded fort, which was first called Fort Schuyler, but which two years later was called Fort Anne, in honor of the Queen. I need not follow the fortunes of this expedition to its failure and return.

Two years later, in the year 1711, another expedition, in command of Gen. Nicholson, left Albany on the 24th of August, and proceeding up the northern valley of the Hudson, crossed the Great Carrying-Place at Fort Anne. While there, Gen. Nicholson learned that her Majesty's fleet in the St. Lawrence, which was to co-operate with him in the conquest of Quebec, had been shattered by storms, with the loss of a thousand men. So he returned to Albany with all his forces, and the third expedition fitted out for the conquest of Canada proved, like the other two, a most mortifying failure. But in 1713 peace was again declared between England and France, which lasted until 1744; and so for a period of thirty-one years there was peace along the great northern war-path.

During this period of thirty-one years of quiet in the old wilderness the French were not idle on Lake Champlain; neither were the Schuylers idle at their little settlement of Old Saratoga.

In 1731, during this period of profound peace, the French built Fort St. Frederick, at Crown Point, on Lake Champlain. This fort soon became a menace and a terror to the people of the valley of the Upper Hudson. There grew up under its protecting walls a little French village of near fifteen hundred inhabitants, and the valley of Lake Champlain became as much a province of New France as was the valley of the St. Lawrence.

#### VI.—THE WAR OF 1744.

The war of 1744 found Saratoga, with its little tumble-down stockaded fort on the hill near by, the extreme northern outpost of the English settlements. There was but a single step, as it were, between it and the frowning walls of the French fort St. Frederick at Crown Point, from which a deadly blow might be expected at any moment. In November, 1745, the blow came. At midnight,

on the 15th of November, the sleeping inhabitants of Old Saratoga were awakened by the terrible war-whoop. The place was attacked by a force of three hundred French and Indians under the command of M. Marin. The fort and houses of the village were all burned to the ground. Of the inhabitants, thirty were killed and scalped and sixty made prisoners.

The celebrated French missionary, Father Picquet, the founder of the mission and settlement *La Présentation*, at the mouth of the Oswegatchie, now Ogdensburgh, on the St. Lawrence, in 1749, accompanied this expedition. From his tireless zeal he was called by the French "the Apostle to the *Iroquois*," and by the English "the Jesuit of the West."

During this short war no less than twenty-seven marauding-parties swept down from Fort St. Frederick at Crown Point upon the settlers of what are now Saratoga and Rensselaer Counties. It was the midnight war-whoop, the uplifted tomahawk, the scalping-knife, the burning dwelling, the ruined home, that made the whole country a scene of desolation and blood.

In the autumn following this disaster, Fort Clinton, of Saratoga, was dismantled and burnt by the English, and Albany once more became the extreme northern outpost of the English, with nothing but her palisaded walls between her and the uplifted tomahawks of the ever-frowning north. In May, 1848, peace was again proclaimed, which lasted for the brief period of seven years, until the beginning of the last French-and-Indian war of 1755, which ended in the conquest of Canada.

During this short peace of seven years the settler's axe was again heard as he widened his little clearing upon many a hillside, and the smoke went curling gracefully upward from his lonely cabin in many a valley along the Upper Hudson.

It was in the summer of 1749, during the short peace, that Peter Kalm,\* the Swedish botanist, traveled through this great northern war-path in the interests of science. He gives in his account of the journey a graphic description of the ruins of the old forts at Saratoga, at Fort Nicholson and Fort Ann, which were then still remaining in the centres of small deserted clearings in the great wilderness through which he passed. He made many discoveries of rare and beautiful plants before unknown to Europeans, and in our swamps and lowlands a modest flower—the *Kalmia-glauca*, swamp-laurel—blooms in perpetual remembrance of his visit. But there were no mineral springs in the Saratoga visited by Peter Kalm.

#### VII.—THE WAR OF 1755.

And now we come to the stirring events of the last French-and-Indian war.

This short war lasted only four years, from 1755 to 1759, but during its continuance great armies marched through the old northern war-path, dyeing its streams with blood, and filling its wild meadows with thousands of nameless new-made graves, and at its close the sceptre of the French kings over the valleys of Lake Champlain and the St. Lawrence dropped from their hands forever.

\* *See Kalm's Travels in Pinkerton, vol. xiii.*



Space will not permit me to give much more than the names of the vast armies—vast armies for those times and for northern wilds—whose movements then made that fair scene the classic ground of our country's history.

The first expedition was that under Sir William Johnson, who in the summer of 1755 took his position at the head of Lake St. Sacrament, changed its name to Lake George in honor of the English king, and in token of his empire over it, and successfully defended it in the three bloody battles of the 8th of September with the French and Indians, in command of the veteran French general, the Baron Dieskau.

It was while on his way to Lake George, in the month of August, 1755, that Gen. Lyman halted his troops and built a fort in Old Saratoga, at the mouth of Fish Creek, now Schuylerville, on the Hudson, and named it Fort Hardy, in honor of Sir Charles Hardy, the governor of New York. After the battle of the 8th of September, 1755, Sir William Johnson built Fort William Henry, at the head of Lake George, naming it in honor of the Duke of Cumberland.

Of Gen. Winslow's fruitless expedition of 1756, during which he built Fort Winslow, at Stillwater, in the place of Fort Ingollesby, built by Col. Schuyler in 1709; of the campaign of 1757, in which Gen. Montcalm invested and destroyed Fort William Henry, at Lake George, whose surrender was followed by the dreadful massacre of a part of its garrison by the Indians; of the magnificent army led by Gen. Abernethy, in 1758, against Fort Carillon, at Ticonderoga, in the jaws of slaughter and defeat, and of the final triumph of the English forces, under Gen. Amherst, on Lake Champlain, and under Gen. Wolfe, at Quebec, in 1759, I shall make but this passing mention.

The peace of 1763, between England and France, brought joy to the war-worn inhabitants of the great Northern valley. The hardy settlers, now that all fear of the northern invader was gone, left the banks of the rivers and the protection of the forts, and began to push their way into the heart of the old wilderness, and among them came many of the settlers into the unoccupied parts of Rensselaer County.

#### VIII. ORIGIN OF YANKEE DOODLE IN AMERICA.

In 1755, England determined to possess herself of Canada. The continuous incursions of the French and Indians into the English colonies were so annoying, vexatious, and destructive of life and property that the time had come when England must possess herself of Canada or the colonies must be given up to France.

In 1758, Maj. Gen. James Abernethy, with about ten to fifteen thousand English troops, arrived at New York, proceeded to Albany, and encamped on the east bank of the Hudson River below Albany, at a place called Hot Van Bush, or the "poney wood," in the settlement of Philipstown, in the Manor of Rensselaerswyck, now Greenbush, Rensselaer Co. The military encampment was upon the lands embracing the farms recently owned by Volkert P. Deuw, Benjamin Aken, and Cornelius W. Van Rensselaer. Monuments of stone where the English soldiers did their cooking remained for many years on these farms,

vestiges of their encampment, and discernible as late as the war of 1812, on the grounds of John I. Van Rensselaer, Esq.

Here the English army was joined by the sixteen colonial regiments. Early in June the four Connecticut regiments arrived, under command of Col. Thomas Fitch, the son of Governor Thomas Fitch, of that colony. All the colonial troops were placed under Col. Fitch as senior colonel.

It was of the Connecticut four regiments that Yankee Doodle was composed. Their dress, marching, accoutrements, and general appearance greatly amused the officers of the English army, as well as the citizens of Albany. An Albany newspaper wrote of the new-comers that "Some wore long coats, some wore short coats, and others were with no coats at all. Their dresses were as varied in colors as the rainbow. Some of the men had their hair cropped like Cromwell's Roundheads; others were in wigs or wore curls in the style of the Cavaliers!" Dr. Shackburg, attached to the English army, in derision of these motley-arrayed Connecticut regiments, composed the first four verses of the now world-wide famous song, and called it "Yankee Doodle." The music was not original with Shackburg, but was an adaptation from a song composed upon a noted lady in the reign of Charles I., in England, preserved in nursery rhyme:

"Lucy Locket lost her pocket,  
Kitty Fisher found it;  
Nothing in it, nothing in it,  
But the binding round it."

It is supposed to have been written to satirize Cromwell, and first appeared in his time, beginning:

"Yankee Doodle came to town  
Upon a Kentish pony;  
He stuck a feather in his hat,  
And called him Macaroni!"

So many additions and variations to the song have been made that it is difficult to trace Shackburg's composition. The following verses, with others, have been in use for a century:

"Father and I went down to camp,  
Along with Captain Gooding,  
And there we see the men and boys,  
As thick as hasty pudding.

*Chorus.* Yankee Doodle, keep it up,  
Yankee Doodle, dandy;  
Mind the music and the step,  
And with the girls be handy.

"And there we see a thousand men,  
As rich as Squire David;  
And what they wasted every day,  
I wish it could be saved.  
*Chorus.* Yankee Doodle, etc.

"And Captain David had a gun,  
He kind of clapt his hand on 't,  
And stuck a crooked stabling iron  
Upon the litter end on 't.  
*Chorus.* Yankee Doodle, etc.

"And there I see a pumpkin-shell  
As big as mother's basin,  
And every time they touched it off,  
They scamper'd like the nation.  
*Chorus.* Yankee Doodle, etc.

"I see a little barrel, too,  
The heads were made of leather;  
They knock'd upon 't with little clubs,  
And called the folks together.  
*Chorus.*—Yankee Doodle, etc.

"Flaming ribbons in the Cap'n's hat,  
They looked so tarring fine ah,  
I wanted pockily to get,  
To give to my Jemimah.  
*Chorus.*—Yankee Doodle, etc.

"But I can't tell you half I see,  
They kept up such a smother,  
So I took my hat off, made a bow,  
And scampered home to mother.  
*Chorus.*—Yankee Doodle, etc."

Shackburg's song answered the purpose of casting ridicule upon the Connecticut troops, to the great merriment of the English army, as well as the New York and New Jersey provincials. The joke took; the Connecticut troops called it "Nation fine," and in a few days Yankee Doodle was the popular air in the provincial camp.

Justice is slow but sure; the mills of the gods grind slow, but they grind very fine. Little did the English doctor know what he was doing, or that he was passing his name down in history to the latest generations; he wrote better than he thought! Nor did the English officers suppose that the simple song, composed for the purpose of levity, ridicule, and derision, was destined for all time, and that it would become known and sung in every civilized land.

Yankee Doodle was adopted as the hymn of freedom at Saratoga. Upon the surrender of Burgoyne, 17th October, 1777, after the British troops had stacked their arms, they passed through the lines of the American army. As our victorious host did not feel like insulting a fallen foe, it was suggested that a lively tune be played for their consolation, and, by common consent, the melodious Yankee Doodle was given by the whole American lines, while the rank and file of the British were passing between them.

## CHAPTER IX.

### WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.\*

#### I.—THE HESSIANS.

AN idea prevails that the memorable conflict which took place on Aug. 16, 1777, between the British and Germans on the one side, and the American forces on the other, was fought at Bennington, in the State of Vermont, for the reason that the conflict is generally known in history as "the battle of Bennington." Not only is this idea erroneous, but it is directly contrary to the fact. The battle of Bennington was not only not fought in Bennington, but it was not even fought within the boundaries of the State of Vermont. All the fighting was done in Hoosick, a town in Rensselaer County, in the State of New York. For this reason, an account of this important affair finds, most properly, a place in this volume. In the historical statements which follow is embraced a presentation of the events which

preceded and were connected with the battle of Bennington, and which gave to the battle summer of 1777 a position of renown in the period recognized as the war of the Revolution.

For many years the people of the United States have been engaged in studying the history of that eventful period during which thirteen of the richest of the dependencies of Great Britain, having failed to secure from that kingdom by peaceful measures such an acknowledgment of their position as they deemed was their right, resolved to shake off the trammels that fettered both their thought and their action, and found a government based upon the will of the people as the highest law. An examination of the history of nations reveals the fact that a thoughtful and intelligent people who are oppressed will, when they have once escaped from their grievances, endeavor to avoid the particular evils which before have given them annoyance. Such has been the case with the American people; and although, owing to the fact that this country has become an asylum for the distressed and persecuted of all nations, a license of conduct has been introduced which is the abuse of true liberty, yet the evils from which our fathers suffered, as subjects of Great Britain, have never been repeated by our own government towards any of its free-born millions.

#### THE POSITION OF VERMONT.

In reviewing the different acts and scenes in the drama of the American Revolution, the position of Vermont demands our attention. During the whole of that dark period this position was anomalous. At the outset, Vermont was known only as the "New Hampshire Grants," and its territory, theretofore claimed as a part of several provinces, was inhabited by a set of men who could not brook even the semblance of power in those in whom they did not recognize power as rightly existing. It was not until 1777 that the name Vermont was adopted as designating the "New Hampshire Grants," and that Vermont came forth as an independent State, with a government of its own. Yet from the beginning of the year 1775, down to the 16th of August, 1777, the people of that territory were as true to the cause of the united colonies as they would have been had they been recognized as one of those colonies and honored with representation in the American Congress.

#### THE WESTMINSTER MASSACRE.

Very early in the history of Revolutionary events did the patriotism of Vermont become apparent, and, as if to signalize this feeling on two most marked occasions, did the valor of its heroes inspire the public mind with confidence to repel the attacks of the enemies of American freedom and herald the approach of scenes of the highest importance. One of these occasions was that which has passed into history as the "Westminster Massacre," and its main incidents are these. Previous to the year 1775 the courts had, in many parts of the country, become the instruments of oppression, and to such an extent had this spirit been carried that many persons were imprisoned contrary to the laws of the provinces and the statutes of the crown. The New Hampshire Grants, then in great part under the jurisdiction of the colonial government of New

\* By Benjamin H. Hall.



York, were no exception to the rule. A county court had been appointed to be held at Westminster, a pleasant village within the "New Hampshire Grants," on the Connecticut River, on the 14th of March, 1775. The "mob," as the Whigs were called to the number of about a hundred, entered the court-house late in the afternoon of the 13th of March, 1775, "with a determination to stay there until the next morning, that they might present their grievances to the judges at an early hour, and endeavor to dissuade them from holding court." One of the judges soon after made his appearance, and stated to the Whigs that the court would on the next day assemble and hear what those who were aggrieved might wish to offer. Thereupon a memorandum was made of the subjects in regard to which redress was to be sought, and the Whigs dispersed, leaving, however, a guard in the court-house to give notice in case an attack should be made in the night. Taking advantage of this decrease of numbers, the sheriff, with a large posse of armed Tories, at about eleven o'clock at night, demanded entrance to the court-house in His Majesty's name. Entrance was, however, refused. Thereupon the doors were forced; the Whigs, who were only armed with sticks, were fired upon and soon vanquished. Some of them escaped by a side passage; seven were made prisoners and ten were wounded, two of them mortally. William French, one of the latter, died the same night. The other, Daniel Houghton, survived only nine days. Both were buried in the old graveyard at Westminster. Not only was William French the proto-martyr of American independence, but the conflict in which he and others bore so important a part, being blazoned in the gazettes of New York, Boston, and Salem, served as a beacon to guide the steps of the patriots of the land to the fields of Lexington and Concord, which were soon to be ensanguined by no purer or more patriotic blood than that which had flowed from the veins of those who died on the plains of Westminster.

#### VERMONT IN THE REVOLUTION.

Again did Vermont become conspicuous as actor in another conflict,—a conflict famous as the prophet and precursor of magnificent victory. This second occasion was the battle of Bennington, which, by its successful issue, revived the hearts of Americans anew for the struggle, confirmed Burgoyne in his forebodings as to the result of his campaign, and led by a path as sure as fate and as direct as the course of the cannon ball in the conflict at Saratoga, designated in history as one of the decisive battles of the world. Meanwhile, within her borders had been fought that most sanguinary battle at Hubbardton, in which the Vermont troops under Warner met with the greatest ob-  
 struction and disaster the flower of the British army.

#### THE CAMPAIGN OF 1777.

The plan of the British campaign in America for the year 1777 included as its most prominent feature the advance of an army from Canada by the way of the lakes under Lieut. Gen. John Burgoyne, which, being increased, as it was hoped it would be, by the great population of the country through which the army might pass, should force its way down the Hudson as far, if possible, as Albany,

while at the same time the army of Sir Henry Clinton, then blockaded in New York, should break through the lines, advance up the Hudson, and join, at Albany or at any other point deemed practicable, the force from Canada under Burgoyne. By this means it was hoped that, while a free communication would thus be opened between New York and Canada, all communication would be cut off between the northern and southern colonies, and that, each of them being left to its own means of defense without the possibility of co-operation, and attacked by superior numbers, would be reduced to submission. In order to make this desired junction more easy, and for the purpose of distracting the attention of the Americans, Lieut.-Col. St. Leger, with about two hundred British, a regiment of New York loyalists raised and commanded by Sir John Johnson, and a large body of Indians, was to ascend the St. Lawrence to Lake Ontario, and from that quarter was to penetrate towards Albany by the way of the Mohawk River.

The campaign thus planned had been determined upon after long-considered and mature deliberation, and the ultimate failure of the campaign so carefully designed was more significant of the power of the Americans and the weakness of the British than any event that had preceded it. The battle-summer of 1777 has ever since been regarded as the season during which the destiny of the United States as a jurisdiction independent of Great Britain was definitely settled,—as the season when the power of England in this country received the shock from which recovery was impossible.

#### THE TERM "HESSIAN."

But fully to understand the import of the events of this battle-summer of 1777, an examination of the antecedent circumstances which had aided in bringing together a certain portion of the army of Great Britain in America must not be omitted. For the last century the word "Hessian" has been used in this country,—first, to signify a mean-spirited man who for money hires himself to do the dirty work of another, and, generally, as an epithet of opprobrium. The word, with these meanings, was never recognized until after the defeat of Burgoyne, at Saratoga; and the peculiar infamy which since then has attached to it is derived from the supposed *voluntary* employment of the Hessian soldiery by Great Britain against the Americans. That there was no such voluntary employment is historically true, and the reproach which has so long been connected with the word Hessian in this country is as undeserved as it is unfounded. The Hessian soldiery had no more option in their employment to fight against Americans than had the negroes of the South, who were brought in slaveships to this country, in working as slaves for their masters in the cotton-fields of South Carolina. As men, the Hessians were honest, industrious, and peculiarly domestic in their tastes and lives, and many, if not all of them, would gladly have given half they were worth, or years of labor, could they have been permitted to remain in their fatherland and follow their humble avocations in disunity or serve their country in their own armies.

#### ENGLISH TREATIES FOR HESSIAN SUBJECTS.

To England belong the disgrace and infamy of enticing the rulers of these men, by large subsidies, to compel their

subjects to fight the wars of Great Britain; that this statement is correct an examination of the facts will make apparent. On the 16th day of February, 1776, Lord Weymouth laid before the House of Lords, first, a treaty with the hereditary prince of Hesse-Darmstadt, dated Jan. 5, 1776; second, a treaty between His Majesty George III., of England, and the Duke of Brunswick, dated Jan. 9, 1776; and third, a treaty with the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, dated Jan. 15, 1776, for the hire of troops for the American service to the number of seventeen thousand three hundred men. The same treaties were laid before the House of Commons on the 29th of February of the same year. Lord North moved to refer them to the committee of supply. The motion instantly led to a most vehement debate. The chief arguments used by ministers to excuse or justify this hiring of foreign mercenaries were,—that there was no possibility of raising, in time, a sufficient number of men at home; that, even if native forces could have been raised, it was not to be expected that raw and undisciplined troops could answer the purpose so well as tried, experienced veterans; that it would be a terrible loss to withdraw so many hands from the manufactures and husbandry of the country; that the expense with native troops would not end with the war, but would leave the nation saddled with the lasting encumbrance of half pay for nearly thirty battalions; that foreign troops would cost much less for their maintenance than English troops; and that there was no novelty in such hiring, as the king had at all times been under the necessity of employing foreigners in the wars of the realm.

#### ENGLISH OPPOSITION TO THE TREATIES.

To these statements the Opposition replied that England was degrading herself by applying to the petty princes of Germany for succor *against her own subjects*, and reprobated in the strongest terms the practice of letting out to hire men who had nothing to do with the quarrel in question. Lord Irnham, in opposing the measures, quoted Don Quixote with some humor and effect, and ended with a compliment to the American people. "I shall say little," observed his Lordship, "as to the feelings of these princes who can sell their subjects for such purposes. We have read of the humorist Sancho's wish,—that, if he were a prince, all his subjects should be blackamoors, as he could, by the sale of them, easily turn them into ready money; but that wish, however it may appear ridiculous and unbecoming a sovereign, is much more innocent than a prince's availing himself of his vassals for the purpose of sacrificing them in such a destructive war, where he has the additional crime of making them destroy much better and nobler beings than themselves."

It was also urged by the Opposition that these German soldiers, as soon as they should find themselves in a land of liberty, would join the banner of independence and fight against England, and that they would be specially inclined to such a course from the fact that already more than one hundred and fifty thousand of their countrymen had emigrated to the New World and were making common cause with the Anglo-Americans. It was maintained that these German veterans, "who considered the camp their home and country," would be less inclined to desert than raw

English levies. Lord North, who revered too highly German tactics and discipline, declared that a numerous body of *the very best soldiery* in Europe, inspired only with military maxims and ideas, too well disciplined to be disorderly and cruel, and too martial to be kept back by any false limits, could not fail of bringing matters to a speedy conclusion. Others, more sanguine even than he, were of opinion that these Brunswickers and Hessians would have little more to do than to show themselves on the American continent, when instantly the rebellion would cease and quiet be restored to the land, as Virgil tells us the tempest ceased to beat and the storms subsided when Neptune, rising from the waves, bade the winds retire to their recesses. In closing the debate, Ald. Bull, who subsequently became conspicuous as the friend of Lord George Gordon in the "No Popery" riots, spoke as follows: "The war you are now waging is an unjust one; it is founded in oppression, and its end will be distress and disgrace. Let not the historian be obliged to say that the Russian and the German slave were hired to subdue the sons of Englishmen and of freedom, and that, in the reign of a prince of the house of Brunswick, every infamous attempt was made to extinguish that spirit which brought his ancestors to the throne, and, in spite of treachery and rebellion, seated them firmly upon it." In this debate not much stress was laid upon that "laudable national feeling" which, in former times and since, led Englishmen to "prize British valor above that of other nations," and to exalt the deeds of British infantry in all ages. The treaties were, by a large majority, referred to the committee of supply, who, on the 4th of March following, reported favorably upon them.

#### CONTINUANCE OF THE DEBATES AS TO THE HESSIANS.

Discussion then arose afresh, and in the House of Lords the whole strength of the Opposition was arrayed against the treaties and against the principle of hiring mercenaries to fight the battles of the realm. The Duke of Richmond moved an address to countermand the march of the foreign troops and to suspend hostilities altogether. In a speech in which he criticised with the utmost severity every paragraph of the treaties, he stated that ever since the year 1702 the German princes had been rising in their demands, until now the present bargain far outstripped all other bargains, and would cost the nation not less than a million and a half of pounds sterling a year for the services of these seventeen thousand three hundred mercenaries. As to the influence, whether for good or for evil, that pervaded the councils of the realm in respect to these treaties, he declared that it proceeded from the determined character of the king himself.

#### VIEWS OF THE EARL OF COVENTRY.

But of all the Opposition,—among whom were Chatham and Burke, earnest advocates of the most conciliatory measures,—one noble lord, the Earl of Coventry, alone took the right philosophical view of the whole question in maintaining that "an immediate recognition of the independence of the united provinces was preferable to war." In advocating this theorem, his sagacious language was as follows: "Look on the map of the globe, view Great Britain and North



America, compare their extent, consider the soil, riches, climate, and increasing population of the latter. Nothing but the most obstinate blindness and partiality can engender a serious opinion that such a country will long continue under subjection to this. The question is not, therefore, how we shall be able to realize a vain delusive scheme of dominion, but how we shall make it the interest of the Americans to continue faithful allies and warm friends. Surely that can never be effected by fleets and armies. Instead of meditating conquest and exhausting our own strength in an ineffectual struggle, we should, wisely abandoning wild schemes of coercion, avail ourselves of this only substantial benefit we can ever expect, the profits of an extensive commerce, and the strong support of a firm and friendly alliance and compact for mutual defense and assistance."

#### THE TREATIES FOR THE HESSIANS RATIFIED.

But in vain were philosophy, eloquence, national pride, an appeal to kingly honor, mercy, or peace. The report of the committee on the treaties was approved, as were all measures whose object was to coerce the Americans, by what Burke called "that vast and invincible majority;" and Great Britain was compelled by necessity to accept the very terms which the German princes had themselves prescribed in drafting these treaties, the only change proposed being embodied in an address to His Majesty made by Col. Barre, desiring him to use his interest that the German troops in British pay, then and thereafter, might be clothed with the manufactures of Great Britain. By the conditions of the treaties nearly seven pounds ten shillings levy money was paid for every man, and the princes who hired out the limbs, blood, and lives of their subjects, in a fouler manner than men turn out their slaves, and with none of the humanity that characterizes the dealings of those who keep beasts of draught or of burden for hire, took especial care, while driving a very hard bargain with Great Britain, to reap the greater part of the profits thereof in their own subsidies. To the Duke of Brunswick, who supplied 4984 men, was secured an annual subsidy of £15,519, so long as the troops continued to serve, and double that sum, or £31,038, for each of the two years following their dismissal. To the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, who furnished 12,000 men, was secured £10,281 per annum during the service of the soldiers, which payment was also to be continued until the end of a twelve months' notice of the discontinuance of such payment, which notice was not to be served until after his troops should all be returned to his dominions. To the hereditary prince of Hesse-Darmstadt, who furnished 688 men, was secured an annual subsidy of £6000, and besides all this, the King of England guaranteed the dominions of these princes against foreign attack. A little later the Prince of Waldeck, who agreed to furnish 670 men, made a bargain for himself equally as good as the bargains made by any of the other princes already named.

#### EDMUND BURKE THE FRIEND OF AMERICA.

The effect of this employment of German troops continued to be felt not only in Parliament during the continuance of the war, but exerted an influence on both sides of the Atlantic. In a letter to the sheriff of Bristol on the

affairs of America, published in April, 1777, Edmund Burke, referring to those who were in the habit of petitioning the king to prosecute the war against America with vigor, made use of this language: "There are many circumstances in the zeal shown for civil war which seem to discover but little of real magnanimity. The addressers offer their own persons, and they are satisfied with hiring Germans. They promise their private fortunes, and they mortgage their country. They have all the merit of volunteers, without risk of person or charge of contribution; and when the unfeeling arm of a foreign soldiery pours out their kindred blood like water, they exult and triumph as if they themselves had performed some notable exploit." In the same letter he also observed as follows: "It is not instantly that I can be brought to rejoice when I hear of the slaughter and captivity of long lists of those names which have been familiar to my ears from my infancy, and to rejoice that they have fallen under the sword of strangers whose barbarous appellations I scarcely know how to pronounce. The glory acquired at the White Plains by Colonel Rahl has no charms for me, and I fairly acknowledge that I have not yet learned to delight in finding Knyphausen in the heart of the British dominions."

#### THE ELDER PITT AS THE FRIEND OF AMERICA.

On the 30th of May, 1777, Lord Chatham entered the House of Lords wrapped in flannel and bearing a crutch in each hand. Sitting in his place, with his head covered, he delivered a powerful speech in support of his motion for an address to His Majesty, requesting him to put an end to hostilities against America. In the course of his remarks he said: "What has been the system pursued by the administration, and what have been the means taken for carrying it into execution? Your system has been a government erected on the ruins of the constitution and founded in conquest, and you have swept all Germany of its refuse as its means. There is not a petty, insignificant prince whom you have not solicited for aid. You are become the suitors at every German court, and you have your ministers enrolled in the German chancery as the contracting parties in behalf of this once great and glorious country. The laurels of Britain are faded, her arms are disgraced, her negotiations are spurned at, and her councils fallen into contempt. My lords, you have vainly tried to conquer America by the aid of German mercenaries, by the arms of twenty thousand undisciplined German boors, gleaned and collected from every obscure corner of that country. You have subsidized their masters. You have lavished the public treasures on them. And what have you effected? Nothing, my lords, but forcing the colonies to declare themselves independent States."

#### REFERENCE TO THE HESSIANS IN THE DECLARATION.

Among the charges brought against George III. in the Declaration of Independence was the following: "He is at this time transporting large armies of foreign mercenaries to complete the work of death, desolation, and tyranny already begun with circumstances of cruelty and perfidy scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages, and totally unworthy the head of a civilized nation."

## REPROBATION OF THE GREAT FREDERICK.

Nor was the employment of Hessian troops regarded with favor by those from whom approbation might have been expected. Frederick the Great, who, although possessing but little community of political sentiment with, was still friendly to, the American people, signalized his dislike of British policy in hiring Hessian troops to serve across the Atlantic by levying the same toll per head upon the recruits which passed through his dominions as was charged upon "bought-and-sold cattle." To Englishmen belong the terrible infamy and disgrace of hiring members of an alien race to slaughter men as noble as themselves, speaking the same language, and related to them by ties of consanguinity, friendship, and commerce. But to the Landgraves of Hesse-Cassel and Hesse-Darmstadt, and to the Duke of Brunswick attach a deeper infamy and a disgrace more damnable for the manner in which they obtained possession of the persons of their miserable subjects. Not daring to inform them that they were to be employed in a foreign service, their brutal masters seized them as they knelt in worship in their churches on the day especially sacred to God, or caught them as they strove to leave the sacred edifices, and, binding them in coffles, without permitting them to bid adieu to wife or children, tore them from home and friends and sent them to a foreign land which to many of them was to be their grave. Such were the foreigners to whom we, in our shortsightedness, have attached all the brutality and fiendishness which obtained in the character of England's king, and which grew rank and foul in the lives and acts of the German princes. Late though it be to do justice to these unfortunate men, let us endeavor to divest the name of Hessian of the indignities with which we have surrounded it, and retain our memory of hatred only for those embodiments of human demonism who forced their subjects to lift unwilling hands against men whom these subjects would have gladly protected.

## DENUNCIATION BY SCHILLER.

In the powerful drama of Schiller, called "Love and Intrigue,"—or "Love and Cabal," as some translate the title,—occurs a dialogue in the second scene of the second act which emphasizes with terrible point the conduct of the German princes in supplying soldiers for the king of Great Britain. The valet of the prince, in the extract from the play containing the dialogue referred to, is introduced as about presenting a casket of jewels from the prince to his mistress, Lady Milford. The extract is as follows:

VALET.—His Serene Highness begs your ladyship's acceptance of these jewels as a nuptial present. They have just arrived from Venice.

LADY M. (*opens the casket and starts back in astonishment*).—What did these jewels cost the duke?

VALET.—Nothing!

LADY M.—Nothing! Are you beside yourself? (*retreating a step or two*). Old man! you fix on me a look as though you would pierce me through. Did you say these precious jewels cost nothing?

VALET.—Yesterday seven thousand children of the land left their homes to go to America; they pay for all.

LADY M. (*sets the casket suddenly down and paces up and down the room; after a pause, to the valet*).—What distresses you, old man? You are weeping!

VALET (*wiping his eyes and trembling violently*).—Yes, for these jewels; my two sons are among the number.

LADY M.—But they went not by compulsion?

VALET (*laughing bitterly*).—Oh dear no! they were all volunteers! There were certainly some few forward lads, who pushed to the front of the ranks and inquired of the colonel at what price the prince sold his subjects per yoke, upon which our gracious ruler ordered the regiments to be marched to the parade and the maledictents to be shot. We heard the report of the muskets and saw brains and blood-spitting about us, while the whole band shouted "Hurrah for America!"

LADY M.—And I heard nothing of all this—saw nothing!

VALET.—No, most gracious lady! because you rode off to the bear hunt with His Highness just at the moment the drum was beating for the march. 'Tis a pity your ladyship missed the pleasure of the sight. Here, crying children might be seen following their wretched father—there a mother distracted with grief was rushing forward to throw her tender infant among the bristling bayonets—here, a bride and bridegroom were separated with the sabre's stroke—and there gray-heads were seen to stand in despair and to fling their very crutches after their sons into the New World—and in the midst of all this, the drums were beating loudly, that the prayers and lamentations might not reach the Almighty ear.

LADY M. (*rising in violent emotion*).—Away with these jewels! Their rays pierce my bosom like the flames of hell. Moderate your grief, old man. Your children shall be restored to you. You shall again clasp them to your bosom.

VALET (*with warmth*).—Yes, heaven knows! We shall meet again! As they passed the city gates they turned round and cried aloud: "God bless our wives and children!—long life to our gracious sovereign! At the day of judgment we shall all meet again."

## COLERIDGE'S VIEWS.

In one of his essays in "The Friend," Coleridge refers to a conversation he once had with the landlord of a small public-house in Germany, who was one of the men who had been sold by his prince for service in America, and who gave him the particulars of the seizure of the troops. "His account of the manner in which they were forced away," observes Coleridge, "accorded in so many particulars with Schiller's impassioned description of the same or a similar scene, in his tragedy of 'Cabal and Love,' as to leave a perfect conviction on my mind that the dramatic pathos of that description was not greater than its historic fidelity."

## WHO COMPOSED THE HESSIANS.

With help such as this did King George and the British ministry decree that the British arms should triumph in America. The embarkation of the first division of Brunswick troops was completed at Stade on Sunday, March 17, 1776. These were the troops destined for Canada, and in the subsequent year a portion of them was to suffer defeat at Bennington, and later on all that remained were to surrender to Gates at Saratoga. They were under the command of Maj.-Gen. Friedrich Adolph Riedesel, a man whose bravery and honor were equaled only by the devoted attention which he lavished on his wife and children, and which he manifested in every thoughtful mode towards his soldiers, who loved him as a father. The Brunswickers were in number about four thousand, and consisted of the following regiments: First, a regiment of (dismounted) dragoons, under Lieut.-Col. Friedrich Baum; second, Prince Frederic's regiment of infantry, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Christian Julius Prätorius; third, Rhetz's regiment of infantry, under the command of Lieut.-Col. Johann Gustav Von Ehrenkrock; fourth, Riedesel's former regiment of infantry, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Ernst Ludwig Wilhelm Von Speth; fifth, a regiment of in-



fantry under the command of Col. Johann Friedrich Specht; sixth, a grenadier regiment commanded by Lieut.-Col. Heinrich Christoph Bismuth; seventh, a rifle-jäger-regiment under the command of Maj. Ferdinand Albrecht Von Bärner. On the 4th of April they sailed in thirty vessels from Spithead for America, under convey of two men-of-war, and were followed the next day by Gen. Burgoyne and Col. Phillips. In the latter part of May the troops arrived at Quebec, and Burgoyne and Phillips reached the same place at about the same time. During the summer and fall the Brunswickers saw but little service, and about the 1st of November went into winter-quarters in and around Three Rivers, their territory extending as far down as Chambly, on the western side of Lake St. Pierre, and between the St. Lawrence and the Richelieu.

#### THE COMMAND ASSIGNED BURGUYNE.

Meantime, and about the 26th of October, Gen. Burgoyne sailed for England, where he arrived on the 10th of December. During his absence in America, and on the first of September, he had been appointed lieutenant-general, the appointment having been made preparatory to his assuming the command of the northern expedition already alluded to. In Parliament, several years before, he had discovered his opinion of and disposition towards the Americans in a speech on the motion for the repeal of the act imposing a duty on tea. On that occasion he had declared that America had been spoiled by too much indulgence; that the idea of the independence of that country was not to be tolerated, and that he was ready to resist then and contend at any future time against such independence. The future had now come; and as the sentiments of him who had appealed to that future had not changed, an opportunity was now afforded him to carry into execution those sentiments, to win victory for the British empire and for himself the fame of a conqueror—statesman.

#### BURGUYNE'S PLANS.

Burgoyne remained in England until the 27th of March, 1777, on which day he left London for Canada, arriving in Quebec the 6th of May following. Sir Guy Carleton immediately put under his command the troops destined for the expedition, and committed to his management the preparatory arrangements. In a paper drawn up by Burgoyne previous to his last departure from England, and dated Feb. 28, 1777, entitled "Thoughts for Conducting the War from the St. of Canada," he had reasoned out the campaign which he was to conduct with a clearness and sagacity which could have been based only upon an intimate acquaintance with the topography of the country and a determination to adhere to the one object which he had in view. This object was to effect a junction with Gen. Howe or Sir Henry Clinton, or, after cooperating so far as to secure possession of Albany and open the communication to New York, to move upon the Hudson River, and thence by water to Howe or Clinton to act with him, which, if true to the southward. His plans comprehended the formation of ample magazines of provisions and stores at Crown Point, to be brought from Quebec, as one of the most

important operations of the campaign, because, as he reasoned, "it is upon that which most of the rest will depend." The conveyance of them was to be by boats that could be used with ears, which could also be utilized for land-carriage at carrying-places. The other important points were the securing of the navigation of Lake Champlain; the taking possession of Crown Point; the reduction of Ticonderoga,—"early in the summer," if possible,—and the removal there of arms from Crown Point; the immediate possession of Lake George as the most commodious route to Albany, or, if this should not be possible, then a passage to Albany by South Bay and Skenesborough or Whitehall. Should an immediate junction with Clinton become impracticable, his proposition then was to employ the Canada army (supposing it, of course, to be in possession of Ticonderoga) to gain the Connecticut River. Another plan, which was also deemed of the utmost importance, was at the outset to send an expedition, to be commanded by St. Leger, by the way of Lake Ontario and Oswego to the Mohawk River, and thence down the Mohawk to its junction with the Hudson River. Although this latter expedition was attempted in accordance with the plans of Burgoyne and although its failure gave a great blow to the anticipated success of Burgoyne and enlivened with bounding hope the desponding spirits of the Americans, yet it is not proposed in this narrative to detail the events of this separate campaign on the Mohawk. This account will be confined mainly to a record of acts during the battle-summer of 1777, done north of the mouth of the Mohawk River, and on either bank of the Hudson River and Lake Champlain, and in the adjacent territory.

#### THE ADVANCE FROM CANADA.

On the 12th of May, 1777, Burgoyne proceeded to Montreal, and on the 14th of the same month he was at Quebec, and on the 19th of the same month he was again at Montreal. Unavoidable disappointments, the difficulties occasioned by bad weather which rendered the roads almost impassable at the carrying-places, and consequently the passage of the bateaux, artillery, and baggage exceedingly slow, together with contrary winds, greatly detained him in his first movements, and it was not until between the 17th and 20th of June that the British army assembled at Cumberland Point upon Lake Champlain. On the latter of these two days, the general's headquarters being at Sandy Bluff, he took occasion to express to his troops his confidence in their ability, and declared that "they could not have been selected more to his satisfaction." He then set forth his general orders, drawn in perspicuous terms and filled with soldierly and sensible directions. The parole on this day was "St. Peter's," and the countersign "Florence," and it is a noticeable fact that from that day forward until the 16th of October, the last day in which he had an army to command, he always selected the name of some saint for the parole, and the name of a city, village, or town for the countersign. The parole on the 16th day of October was "St. Joseph," the countersign "Cambridge."

#### ADDRESS TO THE INDIANS.

On the 21st of June he held a conference with the *Iroquois*, *Algonquian*, *Abenakis* and *Ottawa* Indians, in all

about four hundred. In eloquent language he stated the object of his mission to them, and in receiving them as "brothers in the war" he positively forbade bloodshed when they were not opposed in arms; charged them that aged men, women, children, and prisoners must be held sacred from the knife or hatchet, even in the time of actual conflict; promised them compensation for prisoners, but punishment for scalps, unless the scalps should be those of the dead when killed by their fire and in fair opposition. In reply, an old chief of the *Iroquois* promised, in the name of all the nations present, obedience to his wishes, and declared in the tropical style of poetical savagery common to the Indians of this continent, that their hatchets had been sharpened on their affections. From June 21st to June 25th, Burgoyne's camp was at the mouth of the river Bouquet, where he threw up intrenchments. While there he took occasion to compliment some of his corps on having learned "the art of making flour cakes without ovens, which," he adds, "are equally wholesome and relishing with the best bread." On the evening of the 25th his army left their camp at the mouth of the river Bouquet, under command of Maj.-Gen. Riedesel, and on the day following were quartered at Crown Point, on both sides of Putnam Creek, where general orders appropriate to the change in position were issued. The few Americans in garrison there abandoned the fort and retreated to Ticonderoga. The British quietly took possession, and after establishing magazines and a hospital, and having succeeded in bringing up the rear of the army and obtaining intelligence of the movements of the Americans, moved forward on the 1st of July.

#### BURGOYNE'S PROCLAMATION.

But before leaving Putnam Creek, Gen. Burgoyne issued his famous and high-sounding proclamation. In his zeal for sustaining the cause of his royal master, he made use of this extraordinary language:

"To the eyes and ears of the temperate part of the public, and to the breasts of suffering thousands in the provinces, be the melancholy appeal whether the present unnatural rebellion has not been made a foundation for the completest system of tyranny that ever God in his displeasure suffered for a time to be exercised over a forward and stubborn generation. Arbitrary imprisonment, confiscation of property, persecution, and torture unprecedented in the inquisitions of the Romish Church, are among the palpable enormities which verify the affirmative. These are inflicted by assemblies and committees who dare to profess themselves friends to liberty, upon the most quiet subjects, without distinction of age or sex, for the sole crime, often for the sole suspicion, of having adhered in principle to the government under which they were born, and to which, by every tie, divine and human, they owe allegiance. To consummate these shocking proceedings, the profanation of religion is added to the most prodigious prostitution of common reason; the consciences of men are set at naught, and multitudes are compelled not only to bear arms, but also to swear subjection to an usurpation they abhor."

After exhorting all through whose territory he should pass to remain loyal, and offering to them employment should they join him, and solid coin "for every species of provision at an equitable rate," he concluded as follows:

"I have but to give stretch to the Indian forces under my direction—and they amount to thousands—to overtake the hardened enemies of Great Britain and America—I consider them the same wherever they may lurk.

"If, notwithstanding these endeavors, and an ever-increasing effort to effect them, the frenzy of hostilities should remain, I trust I shall find acquiesced, in the eyes of God and I mean, in deprecating and executing the vengeance of the state against the wilful offenders."

"The messengers of justice and war await them in the field, and devastation, famine, and every concomitant horror that a reluctant but indispensable prosecution of military duty must occasion will bar the way to their return."

On June 30th, in anticipation of departing, Burgoyne addressed his soldiers in the general orders of that day, as follows:

"The army embarks to-morrow to approach the enemy. We are to contend for the king and the constitution of Great Britain, to advocate the law, and to relieve the oppressed, a cause in which His Majesty's troops and those of the princes, his allies, will feel equal excitement.

"The services required of this particular expedition are critical and conspicuous. During our progress occasions may occur in which no difficulty nor labor nor life are to be regarded. THIS ARMY MUST NOT RETREAT."

The effect produced by the proclamation was, in some quarters, directly contrary to that intended by its author. In many minds its statements gave rise to sentiments of indignation and contempt. Governor Livingston, of New Jersey, made it an object of general derision by paraphrasing it in Hudibrastic verse. John Holt, of New York, an old and respectable printer, published it in his newspaper at Poughkeepsie with this motto, "Pride goeth before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall." In his "State of the Expedition," published several years later, Gen. Burgoyne fails to record this ill-judged document. "It is remarkable," observes Dr. Timothy Dwight, "that the four most haughty proclamations issued by military commanders in modern times have prefaced their ruin,—this of Gen. Burgoyne, that of the Duke of Brunswick when he was entering France, that of Bonaparte in Egypt, and that of Gen. Le Clerc at his arrival in St. Domingo."

#### TICONDEROGA AND MOUNT INDEPENDENCE.

On the 1st of July the whole of Burgoyne's army moved forward and took positions near Ticonderoga. Brig.-Gen. Frazer's corps occupied a strong post at Three-Mile Creek, on the west or New York shore of Lake Champlain; the German reserve under Riedesel took a position on the east or Vermont shore, opposite Putnam Creek, while the main army encamped in two lines,—the right wing at a place called Four-Mile Point, on the west shore, and the left wing nearly opposite, on the east shore. The frigates the "Royal George" and "Inflexible," with the gunboats, were anchored just without the reach of the batteries of the Americans, and covered the lake from the west to the east shore. Meantime, St. Clair, to whom the command of Ticonderoga, on the New York shore, and Mount Independence, in the town of Orwell, on the Vermont shore, had been intrusted by Schuyler on the 5th of June, 1777, had reached his post on the 12th of that month. Upon the table land summit of Mount Independence was a star-fort, strongly picketed, in the centre of which was a convenient square of barracks. The fort was well supplied with artillery, and its approaches guarded with batteries. The foot of the hill towards Lake Champlain was protected by a breastwork which had been strengthened by an abatis, and by a strong battery standing on the shore of the lake



near the mouth of East Creek. A floating bridge connected the works of Mount Independence with those of Ticonderoga, on the other side of the lake, and served as an obstruction to the passage of vessels up the lake. The battery at the foot of Mount Independence covered and protected the east end of the bridge. The bridge itself was supported on twenty-two sunken piers, formed of very large timber, the spaces between the piers being filled with floats, each about fifty feet long and twelve feet wide, strongly fastened together with iron chains and rivets. A boom, made of large pieces of timber, well secured together by riveted bolts, was placed on the north side of the bridge, and by the side of this was a double iron chain, the links of which were one inch and a half of an inch square. The other end of the bridge was covered by the "Grenadier's Battery," a strong redoubt built of earth and stone, which was originally constructed by the French and subsequently captured by the English.

On the New York side, at the time of Burgoyne's approach, a small detachment of Americans occupied the old French lines on the height to the north of Fort Ticonderoga. These lines were in good repair and had several intrenchments behind them, chiefly calculated to guard the north-west flank, and were also sustained by a block-house. Farther to the left of the Americans was an outpost at the saw-mills, now the village of Ticonderoga. There were also a block-house upon an eminence above the mills, and a block-house and hospital at the entrance of Lake George. Upon the right of the American lines, and between them and the old fort, there were two new block-houses, and the Grenadier's Battery close to the water's edge was manned.

#### MOUNT HOPE AND SUGAR-LOAF MOUNTAIN.

On the west side of the outlet of Lake George, near the lower falls, rises Mount Hope, an abrupt and rocky elevation, and especially rugged and precipitous on the northeast side. On the south side of the mouth of the outlet of Lake George, and separated from Fort Ticonderoga (which is situated north of the outlet), and opposite Mount Independence, is the lofty eminence of Mount Defiance, then known as Sugar-loaf Mountain, which rises abruptly from the water to the height of about seven hundred and fifty feet. Through the ignorance of his scouts, Burgoyne soon learned that St. Clair had neglected to fortify these two important and commanding locations, and, instead of making a direct assault upon the fortifications of Ticonderoga, he determined to take possession first of these valuable positions.

#### THE FORCES.

The American works formed an extensive crescent, of which Mount Independence was the centre. The entire line required at least ten thousand men and one hundred pieces of artillery for its defence. But now, when such a force was necessary, St. Clair's whole army consisted of only two thousand five hundred and forty-six Continental troops and nine hundred militia. Of the latter not one-third had bayonets. Besides the lack of men, the food, clothing, arms, and ammunition were insufficient. Congress had been led to believe that Burgoyne was preparing an expedition against the coast towns, and influenced by this

belief, had turned their exertions in other directions, and had left the posts on Lake Champlain almost undefended. The army of Burgoyne, on the contrary, amounted on the 1st of July to six thousand seven hundred and forty men, of whom three thousand seven hundred and twenty-four were British and three thousand and sixteen German troops. In addition to this there were five hundred and eleven men in the artillery service, besides Canadians, Tories, and Indians.

#### THE FIRST SUCCESS.

On the morning of the 2d the British observed a smoke in the direction of Lake George, and soon after the Indians reported that the Americans had set fire to the farther block-house and had abandoned the saw-mills, and that a considerable body was advancing from the lines towards a bridge upon the road which led from the saw-mills towards the right of the British camp. A detachment of the advanced corps, under Brig-Gen. Frazer, with other troops and some light artillery, under Maj-Gen. Phillips, were immediately sent out, with orders to proceed to Mount Hope, not only to reconnoitre, but to seize any post the Americans might abandon. The Indians, under Capt. Fraser, with his company of marksmen, were directed to make a circuit to the left of Brig-Gen. Frazer's line of march, and strive to keep the Americans from reaching their lines, but this undertaking failed by reason of the impetuosity of the Indians, who made the attack too soon and in front, thus giving the Americans an opportunity to return, they having lost, however, one officer and a few men killed and one officer wounded.

#### ST. CLAIR'S LETTER.

St. Clair was an officer of acknowledged bravery, yet he was far from being an expert and skillful military leader. His self-reliance and his confidence in the courage of his men led him often to be less vigilant than necessity demanded. Even with the knowledge of the great disparity in numbers between his force and that of the British, and in spite of the events of the 2d of July which had already occurred in his immediate vicinity, he was enabled to write the following cheerful yet urgent letter to Col. John Williams, of Salem, then White Creek, Washington Co., to Col. Moses Robinson, of Bennington, and to Col. Seth Warner:

"TICONDEROGA, July 2, 1777.

"GENERALS, About two hours ago I received your letter of this day, and I am very happy to hear that the people turn out so well, though it is not more than I expected from them. The enemy have been lying looking at us for a day or two, and we have had a little firing, not a great deal. But I believe they will in earnest try what we can do, and I think I shall fight. I rather think it is their intention, though I am perhaps mistaken, but be that as it will, at all events, I am ready to go on with the utmost expedition and let the cattle remain where they are. Order Col. Lyness and Col. Blandy to follow without expectation. Everything depends upon a successful push, and I am sure you that the men here are as determined as you can possibly wish them. We took a prisoner and have had Hessian deserters to-day, but I have not yet time to examine them. If you and the Wessons can strike in my hand ten men, or even less, I would wish just to send part by the new road and part by the old road to a certain distance. On both sides we can then march much better than now. The part that marches by the old road will then turn to the left and the troops upon the new road. These motions will distract the

enemy, and induce them to believe that your numbers are treble what they really are; and if you are attacked on either road by an even number, make directly for Mount Independence, and you will find a party out to support you, and fall upon the enemy's flanks or front, as they may happen to present themselves. If I had only your people here I would laugh at all the enemy could do. But do not forget to have a proper guard for the cattle, and then we can bring in as we want in spite of them. We will want all the men that we can get for all this. I am, gentlemen, your very humble servant.

—A. ST. CLAIR.

“COL. WILLIAMS, COL. ROBINSON, and COL. WARNER.”

This letter, doubtless, had the effect of hastening forward the promised aid. Cols. Warner and Robinson reached Ticonderoga in time to take part in its evacuation, and the former did gallant service in the battle of Hubbardton on the 7th of July. It is also believed that Col. Williams reached the fort, but whether with or without a command is not positively known.

#### THE EVACUATION OF TICONDEROGA.

On the night of the 2d, Maj. Gen. Phillips took possession of Mount Hope, and by this movement the Americans were entirely cut off from all communication with Lake George. On the following day Mount Hope was occupied in force by Frazer's corps. Maj.-Gen. Phillips now held the ground west of Mount Hope, and Frazer's camp at Three-Mile Creek was occupied by a body of men drawn from the opposite side of the lake. Riedesel's column was pushed forward as far as East Creek, on the Vermont side, from which it could easily stretch behind Mount Independence.

“During all these movements the American troops kept up a warm fire against Mount Hope and against Riedesel's column, but without effect. On the 4th the British were employed in bringing up their artillery, tents, baggage, and provisions, while the Americans, at intervals, continued the cannonade. The same evening the radeau or raft ‘Thunderer’ arrived from Crown Point with the battering-train.

“The British line now encircled the American works on the north, east, and west. The possession of Mount Defiance would complete the investment, and effectually control the water communication in the direction of Skenesborough. Burgoyne's attention had, from the first, been attracted towards this eminence, and he had directed Lieut. Twiss, his chief engineer, to ascertain whether its summit was accessible. On the 4th, Lieut. Twiss reported that Mount Defiance held the entire command of Ticonderoga and Mount Independence, at the distance of about fourteen hundred yards from the former and fifteen hundred yards from the latter, and that a practicable road could be made to the summit in twenty-four hours. On receiving this report Burgoyne ordered the road opened and a battery constructed for light twenty-four-pounders, medium twelves, and eight-inch howitzers. This arduous task was pushed with such activity that during the succeeding night the road was completed and eight pieces of cannon were dragged to the top of the hill.

“On the morning of the 5th the summit of Mount Defiance glowed with scarlet uniforms, and the guns of its batteries stood threateningly over the American forts. ‘It is with astonishment,’ says Dr. Thatcher, in his ‘Military Journal,’ ‘that we find the enemy have taken possession of

an eminence called Sugar-Loaf Hill or Mount Defiance, which, from its height and proximity, completely overrooks and commands all our works. The situation of our position is viewed as critical and alarming; a few days will decide our fate. We have reason to apprehend the most fatal effects from their battery on Sugar-Loaf Hill.’ Gen. St. Clair immediately called a council of war, by whom it was decided to evacuate the works before Riedesel should block up the narrow passage south of East Creek, which, with the lake to Skenesborough, presented the only possible way of escape.”

As every movement of the Americans could be seen throughout the day from Mount Defiance, no visible preparations for leaving the fort were made until after dark on the evening of the 5th, and the purpose of the council was concealed from the troops until the evening order was given. About midnight directions were issued to place the sick and wounded and the women, the baggage, and such ammunition and stores as might be expedient, on board two hundred bateaux, to be dispatched at three o'clock in the morning under a convoy of five armed galleys and a guard of six hundred men, under the command of Col. Long of the New Hampshire troops, up the lake to Skenesborough, while the main body was to proceed by land to the same destination by way of Castleton. The cannons that could not be moved were to be spiked; previous to striking the tents every light was to be extinguished; each soldier was to provide himself with several days' provisions; and, to allay any suspicions on the part of the enemy of such a movement, a continued cannonade was to be kept up from one of the batteries in the direction of Mount Hope until the moment of departure. These directions as to the mode of leaving were strictly obeyed, except in one instance.

#### THE PURSUIT.

“The boats reached Skenesborough about three o'clock on the afternoon of the same day, where the fugitives landed to enjoy, as they fancied, a temporary repose; but in less than two hours they were startled by the reports of the cannon of the British gunboats, which were firing at the galleys lying at the wharf. By uncommon effort and industry, Burgoyne had broken through the chain, boom, and bridge at Ticonderoga, and had followed in pursuit with the ‘Royal George’ and ‘Inflexible,’ and a detachment of the gunboats under Capt. Carter. The pursuit had been pressed with such vigor that, at the very moment when the Americans were landing at Skenesborough, three regiments disembarked at the head of South Bay, with the intention of occupying the road to Fort Edward. Had Burgoyne delayed the attack upon the galleys until these regiments had reached the Fort Edward road, the whole party at Skenesborough would have been taken prisoners. Alarmed, however, by the approach of the gunboats, the latter blew up three of the galleys, set fire to the fort, mill, and storehouse, and retired in great confusion towards Fort Ann. Occasionally the overburdened party would falter on their retreat, when the startling cry of ‘March on! the Indians are at our heels,’ would revive their drooping energies and give new strength to their weakened limbs. At five o'clock in the morning they reached Fort Ann, where they were joined by many



of the invalids who had been carried up Wood Creek in boats. A number of the sick, with the cannon, provisions, and most of the baggage, were left behind at Skeneborough.

"On the 7th a small reinforcement, sent from Fort Edward by Schuyler, arrived at Fort Ann. About the same time a detachment of British troops approached within sight of the fort. This detachment was attacked from the fort, and repulsed with some loss; a surgeon, a wounded captain, and twelve privates were taken prisoners by the Americans. The next day Fort Ann was burned, and the garrison retreated to Fort Edward, which was then occupied by Gen. Schuyler."

The fate of the remainder of those who left Ticonderoga now demands our attention. Although every precaution possible was taken, yet so sudden was the departure and so short the notice that much confusion ensued. The garrison of Ticonderoga crossed the bridge to Mount Independence at about three o'clock in the morning, the enemy all the while unconscious of the escape of their prey. "The moon was shining brightly, yet her pale light was insufficient to betray the toiling Americans in their preparations and flight, and they felt certain that, before daylight should discover their withdrawal, they would be too far advanced to invite pursuit." But Gen. De Pomey, a French officer, who commanded on Mount Independence, regardless of express orders, set fire to the house he had occupied, as his troops left to join in the retreat with those who had passed over from Ticonderoga. The light of the conflagration revealed the whole scene to the astonished forces of the British, and throughout their extended camp sounded the notes of preparation for hot and determined pursuit.

#### THE FLIGHT OF ST. CLAIR.

Thus, on Sunday morning, July 6, 1777, the unfortunate Americans commenced their overland flight. St. Clair, with his main army, directed his course through the Vermont towns of Orwell, Sudbury, and Hubbardton, and encamped at evening at Castleton, about twenty-six miles from Ticonderoga. The rear-guard, under the command of Col. Ebenezer Francis, of the 11th Massachusetts Regiment, left Mount Independence at about four o'clock in the morning, taking the same route as had been taken by St. Clair, and passing onward in irregular order after a most fatiguing march, rested at Hubbardton, about twenty-two miles from Ticonderoga, and encamped in the woods. These, together with stragglers from the main army, picked up by the way, were left in the command of Cols. Warner and Francis, and there remained during the night, not only for rest, but also to be joined by some who had been left behind on the march. The place of encampment was in the northern part of Hubbardton, near the Pittsford line, upon the farm then owned by John Sallick, not far from the place where the Republicans have now stables.

As soon as the British perceived the movements of the Americans, Brig. Gen. Simon Fraser took possession of Ticonderoga, and lifted the British flag over that fortress at daylight, and before sunrise had passed the bridge and Mount Independence, and was in short pursuit of the flying Americans at the head of a force more than half the original corps, and without artillery, which, with the utmost

endeavors, it was impossible to get up. Ticonderoga was placed in charge of the regiment of Prince Frederick, under Lieut. Col. Pratorius, and the 62d British Regiment were ordered to Mount Independence, both regiments being under the command of Brig. Gen. Hamilton, who was directed to place guards for the preservation of all buildings from fire, and to secure all the powder and other stores.

Without intermission Brig. Gen. Frazer continued the pursuit of the flying Americans till one o'clock in the afternoon, having marched in a very hot day since four o'clock in the morning. From some stragglers from the American force whom he picked up he learned that their rear-guard was composed of chosen men and commanded by Col. Francis, "one of their best officers." From some Tory scouts he also learned that the Americans were not far in advance. While his men were refreshing themselves, Maj. Gen. Riedesel came up with his Brunswickers, and, arrangements for continuing the pursuit having been concerted, Brig. Gen. Frazer moved forward again, leaving Riedesel and his corps behind, and during the night of Sunday, the 6th, lay upon his arms in an advantageous situation, three miles in advance of Riedesel, and three miles nearer the rear-guard of the Americans.

#### THE BATTLE OF HUBBARDTON.

An account of the battle of Hubbardton, which battle took place on the morning of the 7th of July, is given by Gen. Burgoyne in these words:

"At three o'clock in the morning Brig. Gen. Frazer renewed his march, and about five his advanced scouts discovered the enemy's sentries, who fired their pieces and joined the main body of the rear-guard. The brigadier, observing a commanding ground to the left of his flight infantry, immediately ordered it to be possessed by that corps, and a considerable body of the enemy attempting the same, they met. The enemy were driven back to their original post. The advanced guard, under Maj. Grant, was by this time engaged, and the grenadiers were advanced to sustain them, and to prevent the right flank from being turned. The brigadier remained on the left, where the enemy long defended themselves by the aid of logs and trees; and after being repulsed and prevented getting to the Castleton road by two grenadiers, they retired and renewed the action, and, upon a second repulse, attempted their retreat by Pitsood Mountain. The grenadiers smothered up a part of that ascent, appearing almost as a wall, and gained the summit before them, which threw them into confusion. They were still greatly superior in numbers, and consequently in extent, and the brigadier, in momentary expectation of the British loss, had lately drawn from his left to support his right. At the critical moment Gen. Riedesel, who had pressed on, upon hearing the firing, arrived with the foremost of his columns, viz., the chasseurs, comprising four eighty grenadiers and light infantry. His junction immediately proved token the course to take. He extended upon Brig. Gen. Frazer's left flank. The chasseurs got into action with great gallantry under Maj. Barney. They (the Americans) fled in confusion, leaving dead upon the field Col. Francis and many other officers, with upwards of two hundred men. Above six hundred were wounded, most of whom perished in the woods attempting to get off, and one hundred seven privates, ten alternates, and two hundred and ten more were made prisoners. Above two hundred stands of arms were taken."

"The number of the enemy before the engagement amounted to two thousand men. The British detachment under Brig. Gen. Frazer, who parted for the day before at Ticonderoga, not having been able to secure more than a party of eight hundred and fifty fighting men."

#### MORE PARTICULAR DETAILS.

To this account, which in most particulars may be relied on as correct, the following facts may be added: That por-

tion of the road by which the retreating Americans and pursuing British passed, commencing in the southwest portion of the town of Orwell, was "made very tortuous to avoid the high ridges and deep valleys which intersect in all directions, while at the same time it gradually ascends for several miles." The scenery along its borders was very picturesque. Wooded slopes at whose feet nestled embowered valleys, miniature lakes glittering and sparkling in all directions and in some places rising one above another on the mountain sides, rough and lofty precipices here crowned with the woods of the forest, and there bristling with the fire-seathed boles of tall pines, black and branchless,—such were the scenes which met the eyes of the dread pursued as he winged his flight from the avenger of blood. Finally, emerging from the rough and narrow valley, the flying Americans ascended to the higher table-lands of what is now known as East Hubbardton, and upon the highest part of this tract, surrounded on the south and east by loftier hills, among which one now called Mount Zion lifts its head, the rear-guard, under Cols. Warner and Francis, encamped in the woods on the night of the 6th, as has been before stated, while St. Clair, with the main body of the army, had pushed forward four miles farther to Castleton.

Among the officers in Col. Francis' regiment was Capt. Moses Greenleaf, the father of Simon Greenleaf, the eminent jurist. In his private journal, in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society, are recorded accounts of many of the transactions in which he bore a part in the army. From him we learn that on the evening of the 6th of July he supped with Col. Francis, who was encamped in the woods. On the next morning, Monday, July 7th, having breakfasted with Col. Francis at seven o'clock, the colonel came to him and desired him to parade the regiment, which he did. Half an hour later Francis again came to him in haste, and informed him that an express had arrived from Gen. St. Clair, with orders for the rear guard to march with the greatest expedition or the British would be upon them. The express also brought intelligence that the British had taken Skenesborough (now Whitehall), with all the baggage of the Americans. Francis then ordered Greenleaf to march the regiment immediately, which order he obeyed, marching a part of the regiment at twenty minutes past seven o'clock, at which time the British were within gun-shot. Francis then taking the immediate command, the regiment faced to the right, when the firing began, which lasted until a quarter before nine in the morning.

A fuller account of the battle of Hubbardton and of the troops engaged is as follows: On the morning of the 7th, when the British advanced guard discovered the Americans, they were busily employed in cooking their provisions and breakfasting near a dwelling which stood close to the Baptist meeting-house. The rear-guard of the American army, after having been fully brought together, consisted of the three regiments of Warner, Francis, and Hale, and such stragglers from the main army, then at Castleton, as had been picked up on the way. The Americans, all told, were about thirteen hundred strong, and the British, under Frazer, about eight hundred and fifty. Major Robert Irwin, of the 24th Regiment of foot, who had the immediate command of the advanced guard of the British,

attacked the American pickets, and drove them into the main body. Soon after this Frazer, fearing that the Americans might escape if he delayed, ordered the Earl of Balcarra, in command of the light infantry, to take possession of an eminence at the left of that body, and, as the Americans attempted the same exploit, the contending forces met, and the Americans were driven back to their original position. By this time the advanced guard of the British under Grant had become engaged, and the Earl of Harrington, captain of the grenadiers, brought forward his men to sustain the advanced guard, and to prevent their right flank from being turned. In this engagement occurred the death of Major Grant, "who in all probability," according to an English writer, "fell a victim to the great disadvantages we experience peculiar to this unfortunate contest, those of the riflemen." On coming up with the Americans he mounted the stump of a tree to reconnoitre, but had hardly given the men orders to fire when he was struck by a rifle-ball, fell from the stump, and died without uttering a word.

Meantime, Brig.-Gen. Frazer maintained his position on the left with the light infantry of the Earl of Balcarra, as well as the 24th Regiment, formerly Grant's. The companies of the 29th and 34th Regiments of light infantry suffered very much from the fire of the Americans. Had Warner and Francis been well sustained by the militia regiment under Col. Hale, they might have secured a victory or caused the British to withdraw from their pursuit. But Hale, who, with a large portion of his men, was in feeble health, and quite unfit for active service, as a matter of precaution, and for the sake of saving his soldiers, who were not in their present condition capable of defending themselves, and were much less capable of aiding others, fled with his troops towards Castleton, hoping there to join the main army under St. Clair. By his departure Warner and Francis were left with only seven hundred men to oppose the enemy. On the way Hale and his men fell in with a party of British soldiers, to whom they surrendered without offering any resistance, although the number of each of the two parties was about equal.

When the attack of the Americans on the left by Frazer, supported by the light infantry and the 24th Regiment, began, the Americans were well stationed upon the brow of a hill; but so sudden and unexpected was the onset that no breastworks could be thrown up, and the Americans were forced to sustain the attack from behind the few logs and trees which Nature had provided. For some time the battle raged furiously. Meantime, Gen. Riedesel had reached the field in advance of his Brunswickers, and while the action was passing before him he was filling the air with imprecations against his troops for their failure to arrive at the place of conflict in time to give the desired aid. Harrington's grenadiers were then formed so as to command and occupy the road to Castleton, and thus prevent the Americans from retreating in that direction, which they were endeavoring to do. The fire of the Americans was galling, and their sharpshooters rarely failed in their cool and determined aim. Twice did the Americans attempt to break through the British lines in this direction, and in the second attempt were almost successful. They then endeavored to retreat over a very steep mountain to Pittsford.



But, according to the account as given by Gen. Burgoyne and Capt. Thomas Amburey, Harrington's grenadiers scrambled up by an ascent which seemed almost inaccessible, and reached the summit of the mountain before them, which greatly confused them. "And that you may have some idea how steep the ascent must have been," says Amburey, "the men were obliged to sling their firelocks and climb up the side, sometimes resting their feet upon the branch of a tree, and sometimes on a piece of the rock. Had any been so unfortunate as to have missed his hold, he must inevitably have been dashed to pieces."

Meantime, the Americans had lost many of their men, among whom was the brave Col. Francis, who fought nobly to the last. He first received a ball through his right arm, but continued at the head of his men till he received the fatal wound through his body, when he dropped on his face. "Thus fell in the prime of life," says Greenleaf, "one of the most promising officers in the Revolution." The conflict was not decided even though the grenadiers had reached the summit of the mountain. The Americans, though repulsed, were still determined to maintain themselves to the last. At this juncture the voices of the Brunswickers were heard in the distance, as they advanced singing psalms, mingled with the incessant discharge of their musketry. This force was composed of Maj. Barney's rifle (Jäger) regiment and eighty men, a portion of whom belonged to Col. Breyman's grenadier regiment, and a portion to a light infantry regiment. Riedesel's presence on the field for some time before his men appeared enabled him at once to decide what course to pursue. The chasseurs of Maj. Barney were immediately brought into action in support of Frazer's left flank. At that moment the whole line made a bayonet charge upon the Americans with terrible effect. The latter, supposing that the Germans in full force were coming upon them, broke and fled with great precipitation, some over the Pittsford mountains towards Rutland, and others down the valley towards Castleton. The losses of the Americans, as estimated by Burgoyne, have been already stated. What the losses on each side actually were is uncertain, and must always remain a matter of dispute. It is safe, however, to say that the Americans lost at least three hundred and twenty-four in killed, wounded, and missing, among whom was Col. Francis, killed, and twelve officers made prisoners. The British loss amounted to one hundred and eighty-three men among whom were Maj. Grant and about twenty inferior officers. Two hundred stand of arms were also taken by the British. The bravery of the Americans in this engagement was almost unparalleled, down to this time, in the history of the war. Speaking of their conduct, the Earl of Bessborough gave this public testimony: "Circumstanced as the enemy was, as an army very hard pressed in their retreat, they certainly behaved with great gallantry." The Earl of Harrington also stated: "They behaved in the beginning of the action with a great deal of spirit, but on the British troops rushing on them with their bayonets, they gave way in great confusion." The summary of the conflict, as given by Capt. Thomas Amburey, in his graphic account of Burgoyne's campaign, cannot but commend itself to the judgment of every student of the facts concerning Hubbardton battle.

"The advantages of the ground were wholly on the side of the Americans, added to which the woods were so thick that little or no order could be observed in advancing upon the enemy, it being totally impossible to form in a regular line. Personal courage and intrepidity were, therefore, to supply the place of military skill and discipline. The native bravery of our countrymen could not be more resolutely displayed than in this action, nor more effectually exerted. It was a trial of the activity, strength, and valor of every man that fought. At the commencement of the action the enemy were everywhere thrown into the greatest confusion: but, being rallied by that brave officer, Col. Francis, whose death, though an enemy, will ever be regretted by those who can feel for the loss of a gallant and brave man, the fight was resumed with the greatest degree of fierceness and obstinacy. Both parties engaged in separate detachments unconnected with each other, and the numbers of the enemy empowered them to front, flank, and rear. Some of these detachments, notwithstanding an inferiority, most resolutely defended themselves, and the fate of the day was undecided until the arrival of the Germans, who, though late, came in for a share of the glory, in dispersing the enemy in all quarters."

It is related by Amburey, as among the incidents of the battle, that Lord Balcarra, who commanded the light infantry, "had nearly thirty balls shot through his jacket and trousers, and yet only received a small graze on the hip." He also states that a Lieut. Haggit, of the same corps, received a ball in each of his eyes, and that a Lieut. Douglas, of the 29th Regiment, as he was carried off the field wounded, received a ball directly through the heart.

Among the Americans engaged in the conflict was a sharpshooter who lived at Brandon, named Elijah Starkwither. When the retreat was ordered, his captain saw him behind a stump, around which had grown thick bushes, popping away at the British. The captain said to him, "Starkwither, hasten or you will be killed." Starkwither deliberately replied, "Never mind it, captain; I fetch one every time." This, by the bye, his rifle was sure to do. The British, suspecting something uncommon was concealed in that clump of bushes, let their balls in it with great freedom, but Starkwither made his retreat in safety.

So precipitate was the retreat of the Americans that many of them throw away their muskets to rid themselves of the encumbrance. When Gen. St. Clair, who was at Castleton, heard the firing at Hubbardton, he attempted to send a force to the relief of Warner, but the militia absolutely refused to go. The regulars and others were too far on their way to Fort Edward to be recalled. Thereupon, St. Clair, who knew that Burgoyne was at Skenesborough, hastened forward to join Gen. Schuyler at Fort Edward, which place he reached with his troops, worn down by fatigue and hunger, on the 12th of July. Warner's conduct during the engagement was such as to command the admiration of those who admire valor and patriotism. Near the close of the conflict, after the death of Col. Francis, Chipman states that "Warner saw Francis' regiment retreating and the battle lost. This was too much even for the nerve of Warner. He dropped down upon a log by which he stood, and poured out a torrent of execrations upon the flying troops. But he instantly rose, and in a most collected manner ordered his regiment to Manchester."

The battle of Hubbardton, considering the short time in which the conflicting parties were engaged, was exceedingly sanguinary and disastrous to both. To the Americans its lesson was the necessity of discipline and organization. It taught them that men poorly clad and poorly fed

could not endure the weary march of a summer's day, nor withstand the changing temperature appertaining to a night among the mountains. On the 3d of the preceding month, Col. Francis in one of his letters had referred to scenes which he was then witnessing, of "soldiers unclothed by day and no blankets to shield them from this cold clay soil at night," officers lately inoculated in camp for the small-pox, and of arms of which "not more than half are fit for service." How many of such officers, soldiers, and arms were among those which made up the force opposed to the flower of the British and German service can never be known.

The services of Warner at Hubbardton have never been properly appreciated. But for them St. Clair might never have escaped to Schuyler with a single soldier. But for them Bennington and the neighboring country would have been overrun by Riedesel's battalions and devastated by Burgoyne's army.

#### EFFECT OF THE EVACUATION.

It would be interesting at this point to review the situation of the contending parties, and to consider the effect which was produced on the Americans by the evacuation of Ticonderoga, by the discipline and soldierly training of the British and German soldiers, by the proclamation of Burgoyne, and by the rapid movements with which he had followed the Americans in their retreat. But the limits assigned to this chapter will admit only of a slight notice of these matters. Great blame fell upon St. Clair, and greater still upon Gen. Schuyler, and it was not until the fact became apparent that Congress had neglected to garrison and provision Mount Independence and Fort Ticonderoga that the public clamor against these brave and magnanimous officers subsided. Ticonderoga had been evacuated by the unanimous vote of a full council of war; yet there were some who boasted that they could tell when that fortress was sold and for how much, while others asserted that Schuyler and St. Clair had both been bribed by Burgoyne, who, it was said, had fired *silver bullets* into the fort, which were gathered by order of St. Clair and divided between him and Schuyler. One hundred and twenty-eight cannon were lost on that occasion, yet that number, like Falstaff's men, who grew from two to eleven, was exaggerated to three hundred. There were no artillerymen either slain or captured at that time, but the report was current that not one of them had escaped. Although, after the evacuation of Ticonderoga, a small British force was stationed for a time at Castleton, without intrenchments, yet "*Fama, nulum, qua non aliud velocius ullum*," declared that three thousand and then six thousand men were fortifying there, and that, too, with cannon. So strong was the idea that Burgoyne was on his way up the Connecticut River to attack Royalton and Newbury that many persons sought refuge in New Hampshire, and the people of Thetford, almost in a body, migrated across the river to Lyme.

#### POVERTY OF THE PEOPLE.

As the fear was great, so also was the destitution. On July 30th, Stark wrote from Charlestown to the council of New Hampshire: "I am informed that the enemy have

left Castleton with an intent to march to Bennington. We are detained by the want of bullet-moulds, as there is but one pair in town, and the few balls sent by the council go but a little way. There is but very little rum in the store here; if some could be forwarded it would oblige us very much, for there is none of that article in those parts where we are going,—that is, in Vermont." To this appeal the council responded: "Rum is not to be bought in this State." Owing to the advance of Burgoyne, many settlements had already been broken up, and the inhabitants, in distress and confusion, were seeking safety wherever they could find it. The wounded and terrified fugitives from Hubbardton battle, fleeing as if for their lives, created a panic wherever they passed, and in consequence "almost every Whig house west of the mountains and north of Manchester was deserted." Manchester and Arlington were now regarded as the frontier towns, and at one time it was feared that the former place would be abandoned to the enemy. As Riedesel pursued St. Clair towards Castleton, after the evacuation of Ticonderoga, the inhabitants had fled with their flocks and herds, and the roads for several days were filled with affrighted crowds proceeding southward. Massachusetts afforded a safe retreat, and in a letter from Stockbridge, dated the 13th of August, the writer stated that, in addition to the other troubles of the citizens, they were greatly burdened with people who had fled from the New Hampshire Grants and the Hudson and Mohawk Rivers.

#### CONSTITUTION OF VERMONT.

Yet, notwithstanding all these disheartening circumstances, the people of Vermont were still, in the main, vigorous to assert their rights and determined to show themselves worthy of the name of Green Mountain Boys. Added to sentiments like these was a feeling among a portion of the community of State pride, which had arisen since the adoption of the constitution of the State of Vermont. On the 2d of July, 1777, the Constitutional Convention had reassembled at Windsor. In the warrant for this meeting it was stated that delegates were to be chosen for the Continental Congress, but, owing to the doubt that existed as to the manner in which that body would treat an application then before them for the recognition of Vermont, it was not deemed advisable to send representatives to Philadelphia. The attention of the convention was accordingly turned to the preparation of a constitution for the new State, and the draft of one was laid before them for consideration. Having had but little practice in the arts of statesmanship and law-making, and the business in which they were engaged being such as required the most serious deliberation, the session lasted several days. Meantime, the Americans had evacuated Ticonderoga. When the news reached Windsor on the 8th of July, the convention was still in session. The frontiers of the State were open to the inroads of the enemy; the family of the president of the convention and the households of many of the members were exposed to the ravages of the foe. "In this awful crisis the convention was for leaving Windsor, but a severe thunder-storm came on and gave them time to reflect, while other members, less alarmed at the news, called the attention of the convention to the



completion of the constitution which was then being read, paragraph by paragraph, for the last time." While the roar of the thunder and the crash of the lightning, succeeding to the dying echoes of the musketry of Ticonderoga, were reverberating and breaking around them, they were ratifying an act of vital importance to many. Like Sinai of old, when, amid thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, the law was given to the people, so now, amid the warping of Nature and the torments of imagination, was the law announced which was to indicate the majesty and the courage of those who had designed it.

After the constitution had been adopted, a resolution was passed that it should be printed and circulated among the people, in order that they might become acquainted with its contents, and, in accordance with its requisitions, elect representatives in the following December to compose a general assembly, who were to meet at Bennington during January of the next year. But the constitution was never submitted to the people for their approbation. It is stated by Ira Allen that the credentials of those who composed the convention "authorized them to form a constitution, but were silent as to its ratification," and that, owing to the fluctuations of public opinion, it was thought hazardous to submit it finally to the decision of the people. Owing to the course which Congress had pursued by their resolution of June 30, 1777, in condemning the separate existence of Vermont, many of the citizens of that independent jurisdiction felt "that their independence must be supported with the same firmness and spirit with which it had been declared." Their rights, as they understood them, they had sworn to maintain, and their conduct theretoward made it evident that the oath they had taken was to vary faintly to be weakened by quibbles or rendered void by mental reservations. Others, however, especially those living along the valley of the Connecticut River had received an impression, by means of the unfavorable action of Congress, which rendered them indifferent on the subject of a constitution. So widespread was this indifference at that time that it is doubtful had a vote been then taken whether a majority of the people would have ratified this instrument. "It was, however, silently submitted to, not only because a government organized under even a defective constitution was esteemed preferable to the unsettled state of things which had so long existed, but because such an organization seemed necessary to lay the foundation for a separation of the sovereignty of Vermont and her admission into the Union." After the adoption of the constitution by the convention, that body announced having first appointed a council of safety, to act until the Legislature provided for a final organization.

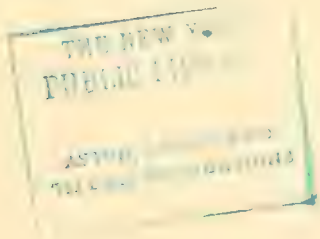
#### DEFENSE AGAINST BURGOTNE

The obstinate resistance by Warner and his brave men at Hubbardton was heartily recognized by Gen. Schuyler. On the 14th of July he ordered Warner "with the remains of his regiment" and the rest of the Vermont militia to continue within that State, and on the 17th of the same month ordered the militia of Massachusetts to "march to the support of Col. Warner and put themselves

under his command" in the vicinity of Bennington. His instructions to Warner on July 15th, in view of the nearer approach of Burgoyne, were in these words: "Secure all the cattle and carriages you can; much depends upon preventing them [the British] from getting supplies of that kind. Advance as near to the enemy as you possibly can; secure all Tories and send them to the interior part of the country. Be vigilant. A surprise is inexcusable. Thank the troops in my name for behaving so well as you say they did at Hubbardton." The day after the battle the council of safety of Vermont appealed to New Hampshire for protection, and a few days later Ira Allen repeated the appeal in the most pressing terms. The action of their assembly was most energetic. The militia of the State was formed into two brigades, and the command of the first was given to William Whipple, and of the second to John Stark. A quarter of the militia of twelve regiments was ordered to be immediately drafted, formed into three battalions, and, under the command of the latter general, to march into Vermont "to oppose the ravages and coming forward of the enemy." More specifically, he was directed to "repair to Charlestown, on Connecticut River, there to consult with a committee of the New Hampshire Grants respecting his future operations and the supply of his men with provisions; to take the command of the militia and march into the Grants; to act in conjunction with the troops of that new State, or any other of the States, or of the United States, or separately, as it should appear expedient to him, for the protection of the people and the annoyance of the enemy." For the purpose of establishing a fair co-operation, Gov. Weare, of New Hampshire, informed Vermont that she was expected to feed the New Hampshire troops, and advised that some persons should be sent from Vermont to Charlestown on July 24th to take counsel with Gen. Stark as to the movements of the enemy. While Vermont was thus engaged in obtaining the help of others in the defense of her borders, she was not unmindful of what was expected of her in the same direction. Her measures against Tories were of the most stringent nature, and her commissioners of sequestration, who commenced their labors in July, 1777, were the first officers who, in the Revolution, devoted the property of the enemies of American independence to confiscation and sale.

#### SCHUYLER'S PROCLAMATION.

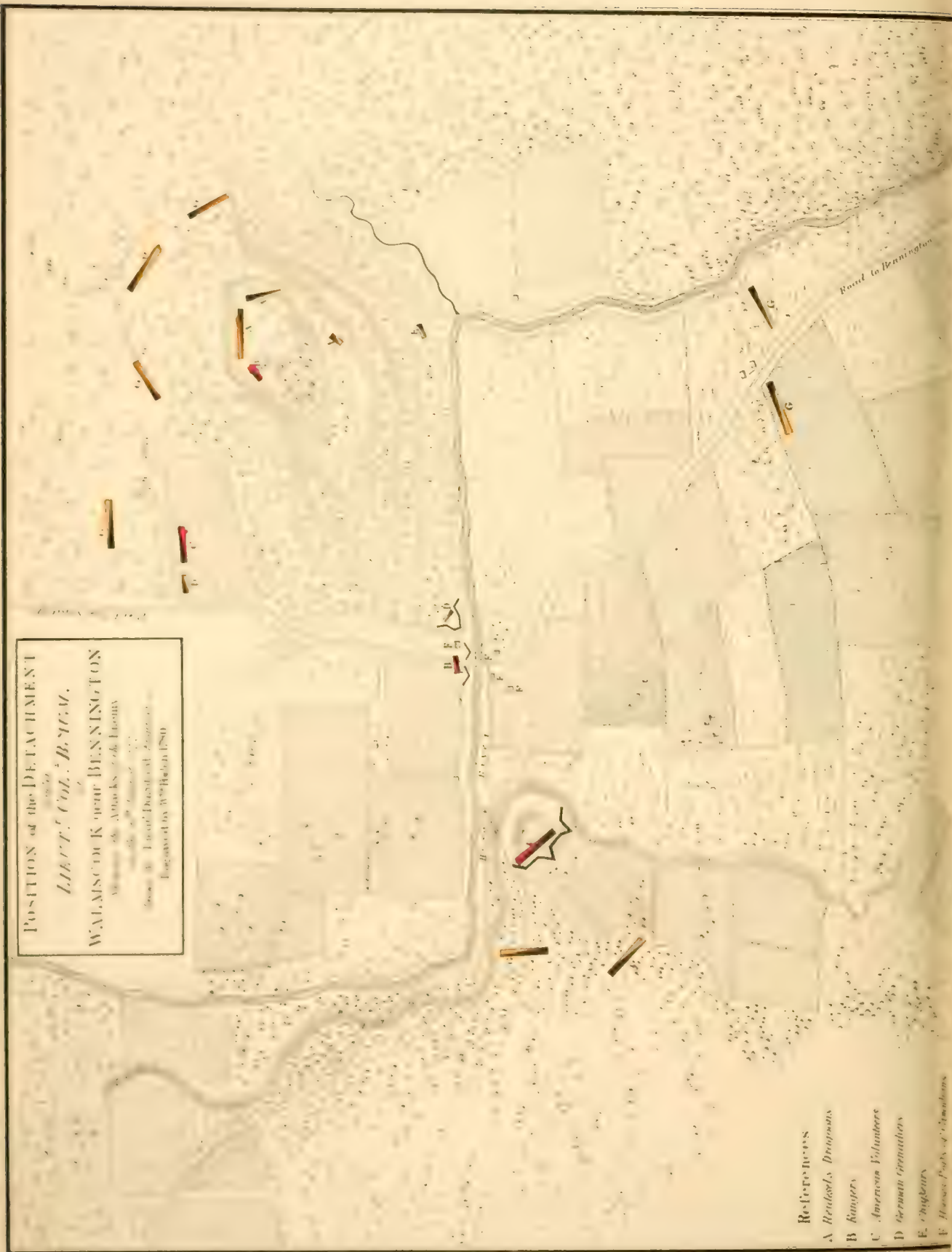
Soon after Gen. Burgoyne had issued his grandiloquent proclamation, he on the 19th of July issued another, addressed particularly to the inhabitants of Castleton, Hubbardton, Rutland, Tinmouth, Pawlet, Wells, Granville, and of the neighboring districts, also to the people living in the districts bordering on White Creek, Camden, Cambridge, etc., calling on them to send from each town a deputation of ten men to meet Col. Skene five days thence at Castleton, in order to secure from him further encouragement, if they had acknowledged allegiance to Great Britain, or, if they had not, to hear the conditions "upon which the persons and properties of the disobedient" might yet be spared. In answer to this, Gen. Schuyler, on the 13th of July, addressed a counter proclamation to the same people, in which, after referring to the scenes which had not long before been





POSITION of the DETACHMENT  
*1862*  
*1st Regt. Col. B. & C. M.*  
 WALMSLOW K near BENNINGTON  
 Against the ATTACK of the Enemy  
 (See the Local Description of the Battle)  
 Engaged by the British

- References
- A Redoubt Dragoons
  - B Rifles
  - C American Volunteers
  - D German Grenadiers
  - E English
  - F Houses, Parks, & Gardens



witnessed in New Jersey, when the deluded inhabitants, who had confided in British promises, had been treated with the most wanton barbarity, he announced to them that those who should "join with or in any manner or way assist or give comfort or hold correspondence with or take protection from the enemy" would be considered and dealt with as traitors to the United States.

Many not only refused to notice the warning of Schuyler, but voluntarily remained "within the power of the enemy," and were obliged "to wear a signal in their hats, and put signals before their doors, and also upon their cattle's horns, that they were friends to the king, and had stayed on their farms agreeable to Gen. Burgoyne's proclamation." These were known as "protectioners," and in subsequent years suffered many indignities from their neighbors by reason of their Toryism on this occasion.

#### LETTER TO JOHN WILLIAMS.

Although terribly grieved on account of the failure at Ticonderoga, Gen. Schuyler was indefatigable in his endeavors to restore confidence to the country which was being foraged and ravaged by Burgoyne's forces, and to learn from prisoners and deserters the condition of Burgoyne's army. As an instance of the care exercised by this brave soldier, even when surrounded by trials of the severest nature, the following letter will serve as a specimen. It was written to Col. John Williams, of White Creek, in answer to a letter of Williams sent by a lieutenant who had in charge a suspicious person named Baker, who had been captured by Williams, and is in these words:

"FORT EDWARD, July 14, 1777.

"SIR, Your note of this day has been delivered me by Lient. Young. I have examined Mr. Baker and found him tripping in so many things that I am clearly convinced he is an agent of the enemy, and sent not only to give intelligence, but to intimidate the inhabitants and induce them to join the enemy. I have closely confined him, and shall send him down the country. He informs me that one John Foster is also gone to the enemy, and, as he supposes he will be back in a day or two, I beg he may be made prisoner and sent to me under a good guard. You must furnish your militia with provisions in the best manner you can, and the allowance will be made for it. I have scouts out in every quarter and a large body at Fort Ann, and, until they come away, I am not apprehensive that an attack will be made on White Creek. It would be the height of imprudence to disperse my army into different quarters, unless there is the most evident necessity.

"I am, sir, your most humble servant,

"PH. SCHUYLER.

"COL. WILLIAMS."

#### BURGOYNE'S ADVANCE.

Slowly and cautiously did Burgoyne proceed to advance. On the 7th of July his headquarters were at Skenesborough, at the residence of Gen. Philip Skene, where they remained until the 25th of that month, when they were moved forward to Fort Ann. On the 29th they were advanced to the camp at Pitch Pine Plains, near Fort Edward, and on the following day were fixed at Fort Edward, where, or in the neighborhood of which, they remained until the 14th of August, when his general orders were issued from the "camp at Duer's house."

Early in the month of August, or perhaps earlier, Gen. Riedesel had favored the idea of an expedition for the purpose of obtaining horses, in order that he might mount his dragoons, and also supply the troops in general with

baggage horses. Having discussed the idea with Gen. Burgoyne, the latter thought it might be extended to a much greater use, and the plan of the proposed expedition was, therefore, considered, amended, and enlarged by Burgoyne and Riedesel. It was generally understood that it was Riedesel's wish that Col. Friederich Baum, in command of the regiment of German dragoons, should have the charge of the expedition, and to him this position was accordingly committed.

## CHAPTER X.\*

### WAR OF THE REVOLUTION—Continued.

#### II.—THE DESIGN ON BENNINGTON.

IN the concerted instructions prepared for Baum for what was known as "a secret expedition to the Connecticut River," the name Bennington was not mentioned, yet there is no doubt that Bennington was the first objective point of the expedition. It was known to Burgoyne that the Americans had formed there "a considerable depot of cattle, cows, horses, and wheel-carriages, most of which were drawn across the Connecticut River from the provinces of New England; and, as it was understood to be guarded by a party of militia only, an attempt to surprise it seemed by no means unjustifiable." Some time after the battle, and after his return to England, Burgoyne was blamed because he had sent out Baum with instructions which did not apply to Bennington, and that the destination of the expedition had then been changed. To this charge Burgoyne replied as follows:

"But it still may be said the expedition was not originally designed against Bennington. I really do not see to what it would tend against me, if that supposition were in a great degree admitted. That some part of the force was designed to act there will not be disputed by any who read Col. Baum's instructions and consult the map. The blame or merit of the design altogether must rest upon the motives of expediency; and it is of little consequence whether the first and principal direction was against Bennington or Arlington, or any other district, as my intelligence might have varied respecting the deposits of corn and cattle of the enemy. At the same time, I must observe it is begging the question to argue that Bennington was not the real, original object, because Bennington was not mentioned in the draft of instructions. A man must indeed be void of military and political address to put upon a paper a critical design, where surprise was in question, and everything depended upon secrecy. Though it were true that I meant only Bennington, and thought of nothing less than the progress of the expedition in the extent of the order, I certainly would not now affirm it, because I could not prove it, and because it would seem that I searched for remote and obscure justification, not relying upon that which was manifest; but surely there is nothing new or improbable in the idea that a general should dis-

By Benjamin H. Hall.



gaize his real intentions at the outset of an expedition, even from the officer whom he appeared to execute them, provided a communication with that officer was certain and not remote."

#### INSTRUCTIONS TO BAUM

The instructions to Baum commenced by stating that the object of the expedition was "to try the affections of the country; to discover the councils of the enemy; to mount the Riedesel's dragoons; to complete Peters' corps; and to obtain large supplies of cattle, horses, and carriages." He was ordered to proceed from Batten Kill to Arlington and take post there till the detachment of the provincials under Capt. Sherwood should join him. Then he was to go to Manchester and scout the pass of the mountains on the road from Manchester to Rockingham, on the Connecticut River, and send the Indians of the party and the light troops towards Otter Creek. On their return, in case he should hear that there was no enemy in force on the Connecticut River, he was to go by the road over the mountains to Rockingham, and there, at the most distant part of the expedition, take post. If prudent, the Indians and light troops were to be sent up the Connecticut, and on their return the force was to descend the river to Brattleborough, and thence proceed by the quickest march "by the great road to Albany." They were to bring in all horses fit to mount the dragoons or to serve as bat-horses, also saddles, harnesses, wagons, and other convenient carriages; draught-oxen, all cattle fit for slaughter, except milk-cows, which were to be left for the use of the inhabitants. Receipts for articles taken were to be given to such persons as had remained in their habitations and otherwise complied with the terms of Burgoyne's manifesto, but not to rebels.

Particular instructions were also given as to the disposition of the force, and people were to be led to believe that the force was the advanced corps of the army on the road to Batten, and that the main army from Albany was to be joined at Springfield by a corps of troops from Rhode Island. A wholesome dread of Col. Warner doubtless led to the introduction of this passage in the instructions. "It is highly probable that the corps under Mr. Warner, now supposed to be at Manchester, will retreat before you; but should they, contrary to expectation, be able to collect in great force and post themselves advantageously, it is left to your discretion to attack them or not; always bearing in mind that your corps is too valuable to let any considerable loss be incurred on this occasion."

#### DEPARTURE FOR BENNINGTON

Preparations having been then completed, at five o'clock on the morning of August 12th Col. Baum set out from Saratoga with his command, which consisted of his two hundred dragoons, the Canadian Rangers, a detachment of provincials about one hundred Indians, and Capt. Frazer's marksmen, with two pieces of small cannon, numbering in all about five hundred men. He was also accompanied by Col. Philip Schuyler, who joined the expedition by the special request of Burgoyne, to make good his noble pledge to Baum "supplied with intelligence." Having made his arrangements, Baum returned to report to Gen. Burgoyne, to post

his force advantageously on the Batten Kill till he should receive fresh instructions. Continuing his march, he reached the Batten Kill at about four o'clock in the afternoon, and encamped there. At about eleven o'clock the same night he was reinforced by a company of fifty chasseurs, sent forward by Gen. Burgoyne. By four o'clock the next morning the whole body were again in motion, and after a march of sixteen miles reached Cambridge at four o'clock in the evening, having had a few skirmishes with the Americans, and having taken some cattle, carts, wagons, and horses, and having also received the disagreeable intelligence that the Americans were about one thousand eight hundred strong at Bennington. On the morning of the 14th the little army were on the march long before sunrise. As they approached the northern branch of the Hoosick River a party of Americans were discovered in front of the farm of "Sankoeick," who, on the approach of the British, took to the underwood, whence they fired on the British until they were dislodged. On their retreat they abandoned a mill which they had previously fortified, and broke down the "bridge of Sankoeick."

#### BAUM AT "WALLOOMSCKOICK."

A considerable quantity of provisions was left in the mill, and after the bridge had been repaired Baum stationed a proper force to guard them both, and that night "bivouacked at the farm of Walmscott, about four miles from Sankoeick, and three from Bennington." This farm lay upon both banks of the Walloomsac, and was occupied at this time by six or eight log huts, scattered here and there over its narrow expanse of cultivated ground.

Heavy rains fell on the morning of the 15th, accompanied with a "perfect hurricane of wind," which rendered the shelter of the farm-buildings very grateful to the forces of Baum. Soon, however, shooting was heard at the advanced sentry-posts, whereupon Baum sent forward the provincials, supported by Frazer's marksmen, to assist the pickets. It was then discovered that the Indians were threatened by a body of American militia. On the approach of the British the Indian allies uttered a yell, which seemed to have an effect upon the Americans, who soon after retired. The Americans advanced a number of times during the day, but the weather was so stormy and the rain fell so incessantly that no effective service could be performed by either party of an offensive nature.

During the remainder of the day, Baum was engaged in strengthening the position he had taken. To the left of the "farm of Walmscott" was a height, which he hastened to occupy. "He posted here the dragoons, with a portion of the marksmen on their right, in rear of a little zigzag breastwork, composed of logs and loose earth. Such of the detached houses as came within the compass of his position he filled with Canadians, supporting them with detachments of chasseurs and grenadiers, likewise intrenched behind breastworks; and he kept the whole, with the exception of about a hundred men, on the north side of the stream, holding the woods upon his flanks, in his front and rear by the Indians." Such was the situation of affairs when the night of the 15th of August closed around Baum and his faithful dragoons.

## STARK'S ACCOUNT OF BENNINGTON BATTLE.

Meantime, Gen. Stark, at Charlestown, was engaged in collecting his men, and as fast as they arrived he sent them forward to join the forces of Vermont, under Col. Warner, who had taken post at Manchester, twenty miles north of Bennington. Here Stark joined him on the 9th of August, and "met with Gen. Lincoln, who had been sent from Stillwater by Gen. Schuyler, commander of the northern department, to conduct the militia to the west side of Hudson's River. Stark informed him of his orders, and of the danger which the inhabitants of the grants apprehended from the enemy and from their disaffected neighbors; that he had consulted with the committee, and that it was the determination of the people, in case he should join the Continental army and leave them exposed, that they would retire to the east of Connecticut River, in which case New Hampshire would be a frontier. He therefore determined to remain on the flank of the enemy, and to watch their motions. For this purpose he, on the 9th of August, collected his force at Bennington, and left Warner with his regiment at Manchester. A report of this determination was transmitted to Congress, and the orders on which it was founded were by them disapproved; but the propriety of it was evinced by subsequent facts."

The story of the battle and of some of the incidents immediately preceding it are graphically narrated by Stark in his letter to the committee of safety of New Hampshire in these words:

"BENNINGTON, Aug. 18, 1777.

"GENTLEMEN, I congratulate you on the late success of your troops under my command, by express. I purposed to give you a brief account of my proceedings since I wrote to you last. I left Manchester on Sunday the 8th inst., and arrived here the 9th. The 13th I was informed that a party of Indians were at Cambridge, which is twelve miles distant from this place, on their march thither. I detached Col. Gregg, with two hundred men under his command, to stop their march. In the evening I had information by express that there was a large body of the enemy on their way with their field-pieces, in order to march through the country commanded by Governor Skene. The 14th I marched with my brigade and a few of this State's militia to oppose them, and to cover Gregg's retreat, who found himself unable to withstand their superior number. About four miles from this town I accordingly met him on his return, and the enemy in close pursuit of him, within half a mile of his rear. But when they discovered me, they presently halted on a very advantageous piece of ground. I drew up my little army on an eminence in open view of their encampments, but could not bring them to an engagement. I marched back about a mile, and there encamped. I sent out a few men to skirmish with them, killed thirty of them, with two Indian chiefs. The 15th it rained all day. I sent out parties to harass them. The 16th I was joined by this State's militia and those of Berkshire County. I divided my army into three divisions, and sent Col. Nichols with two hundred and fifty men on the rear of their left wing, Col. Herrick in the rear of their right with three hundred men, ordered . . . when joined to attack . . . the same.

"In the mean time I sent three hundred men to oppose the enemy's front to draw their attention that way. Soon after I detached the Cols. Hubbard and Stickney on their right wing, with two hundred men to attack that part, all which plans had their desired effect. Col. Nichols sent me word that he stood in need of a reinforcement, which I readily granted, consisting of one hundred men, at which time he commenced the attack, precisely at three o'clock in the afternoon, which was followed by all the rest. I pushed forward the remainder with all speed. Our people behaved with the greatest spirit and bravery imaginable. Had they been Alexanders or Charles of Sweden they could not have behaved better. The action lasted two hours, at the expiration of which time we forced their breastworks at the muzzles of their guns, took two pieces of brass cannon, with a number

of prisoners, but before I could get them into proper form again I received intelligence that there was a large reinforcement within two miles of us, on their march, which occasioned us to renew our attack. But, lucky for us, Col. Warner's regiment came up, which put a stop to their career. We soon rallied, and in a few minutes the action began very warm and desperate, which lasted till night. We used their own cannon against them, which proved of great service to us. At sunset we obliged them to retreat a second time. We pursued them till dark, when I was obliged to halt for fear of killing my own men. We recovered two pieces more of their cannon, together with all their baggage, a number of horses, carriages, &c., killed upwards of two hundred of the enemy in the field of battle. The number of the wounded is not yet known, as they are scattered about in many places. I have one lieutenant colonel, since dead, one major, seven captains, fourteen lieutenants, four ensigns, two cornets, one judge-advocate, one baron, two Canadian officers, six sergeants, one aid-de-camp, and seven hundred prisoners. I almost forgot one Hessian chaplain. I inclose you a copy of Gen. Burgoyne's instructions to Col. Baum, who commanded the detachment that engaged us. Our wounded are forty-two. Ten privates and four officers belonging to my brigade are dead. The dead and wounded in the other corps I do not know, as they have not brought in their returns as yet. I am, gentlemen, with the greatest regard and respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

"JOHN STARK.

"I almost forgot three Hessian surgeons.

"N. B. I have sent you by post, Josiah Crosby, one hundred and seventy-four dollars and two thirds of Hampshire currency, which I had to give Continental for to my men, as there is scarce any other will pass here.

"Gentlemen, I think we have returned the enemy a proper compliment in the above action for the Hubbard Town engagement."

## GLICH'S NARRATIVE.

As a pendant to this letter, the following extract is taken from the narrative of the battle, written by Glich, one of the officers under Lieut.-Col. Baum. It is true in all its general features, and is a compliment to the bravery and military skill and dash of Gen. Stark and his army:

"The morning of the 16th rose beautifully serene. The storm of the preceding day having expended itself, not a cloud was left to darken the face of the heavens; whilst the very leaves hung motionless, and the long grass waved not, under the influence of a perfect calm. Every object around, too, appeared to peculiar advantage, for the fields looked green and refreshed, the river was swollen and tumultuous, and the branches were all loaded with dewdrops, which glittered in the sun's early rays like so many diamonds. Nor would it be easy to imagine any scene more rife with peaceful and even pastoral beauty. Looking down from the summit of the rising ground, I beheld immediately beneath me a wide sweep of stately forest interrupted at remote intervals by green meadows or yellow cornfields, whilst here and there a cottage, a shed, or some other primitive edifice reared its modest head as if for the purpose of reminding the spectator that man had begun his inroads upon Nature, without as yet taking away from her simplicity and grandeur. I hardly recollect a scene which struck me at the moment more forcibly, or which has left a deeper or more lasting impression on my memory.

"I have said that the morning of the 16th rose beautifully serene; and it is not to the operations of the elements alone that my expression applies. All was perfectly quiet at the outposts, not an enemy having been seen, nor an alarming sound heard, for several hours previous to sunrise. So peaceable, indeed, was the aspect which matters bore that our leaders felt warmly disposed to resume the offensive, without waiting the arrival of the additional corps for which they had applied, and orders were already issued for the men to eat their breakfasts, preparatory to more active operations. But the arms were scarcely piled, and the haversacks unslung, when symptoms of a state of affairs different from that which had been anticipated began to show themselves, and our people were recalled to their ranks in all haste almost as soon as they had quitted them. From more than one quarter scouts came in to report that columns or armed men were approaching; though whether with a friendly or hostile intention, neither their appearance nor actions enabled our informants to ascertain.





the present village of North Hoosick, on the road to Walloomsac and Bennington. A review of the details of this second battle shows that Col. Breymann received orders from Gen. Burgoyne on the morning of August 15th, at eight o'clock, to start at once with his company of yägers, a battalion of chasseurs and grenadiers, and two cannon to reinforce the corps of Baum. Each soldier carried with him forty cartridges. Breymann left an hour after receiving orders, but, owing to the difficulty he experienced in crossing the Batten Kill,—the men being compelled to wade through the water,—the great number of hills he was obliged to cross, "the bottomless roads," a severe and continuous rain-storm, the difficulty of moving the cannon, and losing the way through the ignorance of the guide, he was able to proceed that day only to a point about seven miles westerly from Cambridge, where he encamped for the night. Early on the morning of the 16th he again set out, his horses unfed, and over roads almost impassable, and proceeded very slowly on his way; but, obtaining fresh horses, he advanced some distance beyond Cambridge, and then halted for half an hour to collect his columns. On again going forward, and at about eight o'clock in the afternoon, Col. Skene, who had been with Baum, sent two men to Breymann, with a request for him to detach an officer and twenty men, and send them forward to occupy the "mill at St. Coyk," as the Americans were showing signs of advancing on it. Instead of the force asked for, Breymann sent forward Capt. Gleisenberg with the advance-guard, consisting of sixty grenadiers and chausseurs and twenty yägers. Breymann himself, with the rest of his men, reached the mill at half-past four, and found there the advance-guard in undisturbed possession and still unattacked by the enemy.

Col. Skene, who was at the mill when Breymann arrived, informed him that Baum was only two miles distant, but if he knew of the fact that Baum was already defeated did not communicate it to Breymann. Had Breymann known the real state of the case, he would not have risked the engagement that followed. Breymann deeming it best to hasten forward to meet Baum's corps, and Skene being of the same opinion, both marched over the bridge in order to reach Baum's camp as soon as possible. They had gone scarcely six hundred paces from the bridge, when through the woods "a considerable number of armed men, some of whom wore blouses and some jackets," were seen hastening towards an eminence on Breymann's left flank. Breymann immediately called Skene's attention to the circumstance, and received from him the reply that these men were royalists. But when Skene rode up towards them and called to them the matter was soon explained, for, instead of returning an answer, they fired on Breymann's soldiers. Thereupon, Breymann ordered Barner's battalion to move towards the height, while the yägers and grenadiers advanced on the right. Then it was that the second battle began, which lasted until nearly eight o'clock in the evening. The cannon, posted on a road, were trained on a log house occupied by some Americans, whence they were forced to retire, and as they came out they were repulsed on all sides, although reinforcements arrived to support them. After Breymann's ammunition was all expended, and his artillery had ceased

firing, he, in anticipation of the renewal of the attack, attempted to take away the cannon. By this movement most of his men were severely wounded. The horses were either dead or in a condition which prevented them from moving from the spot. Not daring to take any further risks, and being unable to return the enemy's fire, he retreated on the approach of darkness, destroyed the bridge at "St. Coyk," brought thither as many of the wounded as possible that they might not be captured, and, after a lapse of half an hour, in company with Col. Skene, pursued his march to Cambridge, which place he reached a little before midnight. It is probable that the second battle was begun and fought in part by a body of New Yorkers under the command of Col. John Williams, of White Creek, now Salem. Arriving during the progress of the first battle, he, although belonging to the New York line, offered his services, and received the following order:

"STATE OF VERMONT—IN COUNCIL OF SAFETY, Aug. 16, 1777.

"TO COL. JOHN WILLIAMS.

"SIR,—You will proceed with your party towards the lines, and if the enemy should retreat, you will repair to the road leading from St. Coyk to Hoosack, and, if you make any discovery, report to this council: at the same time, you are to pay proper attention to the road leading from Hoosack to Pownal. By order of council.

"PAUL SPOONER, *D. Secretary.*"

In obedience to these orders, there is but little doubt that Williams and his men were among the number who posted themselves at the log house about a third of a mile east of North Hoosick, and drove back Breymann and his troops at the second battle.

#### STARK'S COMPLIMENTS.

Mementoes of the battle were subsequently transmitted by Stark to the States of New Hampshire and Massachusetts Bay. His letter accompanying the gifts sent to the former State was in these words:

"Gen. Stark presents his most respectful compliments to the Honorable Council and House of Representatives for the State of New Hampshire, and begs their acceptance of a Hessian dragoon sword, drum, gun, cartridge-box, bayonet, and grenadier cap, the trophies of the memorable battle fought by their militia, in conjunction with the militia of the States of Vermont and Massachusetts Bay, on the 16th of August, 1777, at Walloomscock, and desires they may be deposited in the State, in memory of that glorious victory, given them by the Divine Being who overpowers and rules all things.

"Compliments from Gen. John Stark, accompanying a present of sundry warlike implements, trophies of the memorable battle at Walloomscock, Aug. 16, 1777."

The letter sent to the Massachusetts Bay State was more definite in its description of the articles which accompanied it, and stated with great plainness the sentiments of Stark respecting Great Britain:

"BENNINGTON, Sept. 15, 1777.

"Gen. Stark begs leave to present to the State of Massachusetts Bay, and prays their acceptance of the same, one Hessian gun and bayonet, one broad sword, one brass-barreled drum, and one grenadier's cap, taken from the enemy in the memorable battle fought at Walloomscock on the 16th of August last, and requests that the same may be kept in commemoration of that glorious victory obtained over the enemy on that day by the united troops of that State, those of New Hampshire and Vermont, which victory ought to be kept in memory and handed down to futurity as a lasting and laudable example for the sons and daughters of the victors, in order never to





On the other hand, King Charles II., by his letters patent to the Duke of York, bearing date the 12th day of March, 1663-64, and the 29th June, 1674, fixed the bounds of the province of New York "from the west side of the Connecticut River to the east side of the Delaware Bay," as will be seen in the description of the territory granted in the document hereinbelow given.

#### BEGINNING OF THE TROUBLES.

In the year 1749, Benning Wentworth was the governor of the province of New Hampshire. It was during a period of peace between England and France, and of a cessation of hostilities in the French-and-Indian wars. The people of New Hampshire were desirous of settling on the lands west of the Connecticut River, and applied to Governor Wentworth for grants of the same.

On the 17th day of November, 1749, Governor Wentworth addressed a letter to Governor Clinton, of New York, informing him of this desire of settlers to take up such lands, and desiring Governor Clinton's opinion as to the boundary line between the provinces. He also informed Governor Clinton that a surveyor and chainman had run the western line of Massachusetts, and that it struck the Hudson River "about eighty poles between where Mohawk River crosses into the Hudson," and desire Governor Clinton's opinion as to how "far north of Albany the government of New York extends."

To this letter Governor Clinton replied on the 9th April, 1750, informing Governor Wentworth that the Connecticut River was the eastern boundary of the New York government.

In reply to this, Governor Wentworth wrote to Governor Clinton that, inasmuch as the provinces of Connecticut and Massachusetts claimed the land northeast of the Connecticut River up to a line within twenty miles to the east of the Hudson, he should claim for New Hampshire the same rights.

Governor Wentworth also advised Governor Clinton that he, Governor Wentworth, had already "granted one Township, due north of the Massachusetts line, of the contents of Six Miles Square, and by measurement twenty-four miles east of the city of Albany."

In allusion to his name, he (Governor Wentworth) gave to this township the name of Benning-ton.\*

To this letter Governor Clinton replied on the 6th June, 1750, asking Governor Wentworth to recall the grant of the township of Bennington, above described.

The state of the dispute in the year 1663 can best be ascertained from the following documents, which we copy intact:

#### "PROCLAMATION DECLARING THE CONNECTICUT RIVER "TO BE THE EAST BOUNDS OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK.

"By the Honorable Cadwallader Colden, Esq.; His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and commander in chief of the Province of new york, and the Territories depending thereon in America.

#### "A PROCLAMATION.

"Whereas King Charles the Second, by his several Letters Patent bearing Date the 12th Day of March, 1663-4, and the 29th June,

1674, did give and grant in Fee, unto his Brother, James Duke of York, certain Lands, of which the Province of New York is a part, containing, among other Tracts, 'all that Island or Islands, commonly called by the several Name or Names of *Manhasset*, or *Long Island*, situate and being towards the West of *Long Island*, and the *northern Higgansetts*, abutting upon the main Land between the two Rivers there called or known by the several Name of *Connecticut* and *Hudson's River*. Together also with the said River, called *Hudson's River*, and all the Land from the West Side of Connecticut River to the East side of Delaware Bay.'

"And whereas the Government of *New Hampshire*, by the Letters Patent of his late majesty, given at *Whitehall*, the third Day of July, 1711, is described in the words following: 'Our Province of New Hampshire, within our Dominions of *New England* in America, bounded on the South Side by a similar Curve Line pursuing the course of *merriam* River, at three miles Distance on the north side thereof; beginning at the *Atlantic Ocean*, and ending at a Point due north of a Place called *Pontucket Falls*; and by a straight Line drawn from thence due West across the said River till it meets with our other Governments; and bounded on the south side by a Line passing up through the mouth of *Piscataqua Harbour*, and up the middle of the River to the River of *Newichwannock*, Part of which is now called *sabgon Falls*, and through the Middle of the same to the furthest Head thereof; and from thence North two Degrees Westerley until One Hundred and Twenty miles be finished from the Mouth of *Piscataqua Harbour* aforesaid, or until it meets with our other Governments.'

"And whereas it manifestly appears by the several Grants or Letters Patent above recited, that the Province of *new york* is bounded to the eastward by the River *Connecticut*: that the Province of New Hampshire, being expressly limited in its extent *Westward* and *Northward* by His Majesty's other Governments, is confined to the same River as to its Western Boundary; and that the said Government of *New Hampshire* is not intitled to Jurisdiction Westward, beyond the Limits of that River.

"And whereas the said Government of *New Hampshire*, tho' fully apprized of the Right of this Government, under the Letters Patent aforesaid, to the Duke of York; and sensible also that his Majesty had not been pleased to establish other Boundaries between his said two Provinces, hath granted Lands Westward of *Connecticut River*, within the Limits and Jurisdiction of the Government of *new york*; in virtue whereof, sundry Persons, ignorant that they could not derive a Legal Title under such Grants, have attempted the settlement of the Lands included therein, and have actually possessed themselves of Soil before granted within this Province; while others claiming under the said Government of *New Hampshire*, have endeavored to impose on the Inhabitants here, by offering to Sale at a low Rate, whole Townships of Six Miles Square lately granted by the Government Westward of *Connecticut River*.

"To prevent therefore the Incursions from becoming Purchasers of the Lands so granted; to assert the Rights, and fully to maintain the jurisdiction of the Government of this His majesty's Province of *new york*; I have thought fit, with the advice of His majesty's council, to issue this Proclamation, hereby commanding and requiring all Judges, Justices, and other civil Officers within the same to continue to exercise Jurisdiction in their Respective Functions, as far as to the Banks of Connecticut River, the undoubted Eastern Limits of that Part of the Province of *new york*, notwithstanding any contrariety of Jurisdiction claimed by the Government of *New Hampshire*, or any Grants of Land Westward of that River, made by the said Government, AND I DO hereby enjoin the High Sheriff of the county of *Albany*, to return to me or the commander in chief, the Names of all and every Person and Persons, who under the Grants of the Government of *New Hampshire*, do or shall hold the Possession of any Lands Westward of *Connecticut River*, that they may be proceeded against according to Law,

"GIVEN under my Hand and seal at Arms, at Fort George, in the City of New York, the Twenty eighth Day of December, 1763, in the Fourth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third, by the Grace of GOD, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King's Defender of the Faith, and so forth, By his Honor's Command,

"CADWALLADER COLDEN.

"GEO. BANZAR, Dep. Secy.

"GOD SAVE THE KING."

\* Hall's History of Eastern Vermont.





for themselves, without the sanction of law. Of a truth, the State of New York considered them as rioters and outlaws, treated them as such, and made vain attempts to reduce them to her authority.

The people of the Grants retaliated, and even went so far as to lay claim to the territory of Washington County and the northern part of Rensselaer. They organized a State government under the title of New Connecticut or Vermont. Their officers even penetrated the territory of New York as far as Lansingburgh, claiming the right to execute processes.

Two or three towns of Washington, even, joined them, notably the towns of Cambridge, Granville, and White Creek. These towns, however, submitted to the authority of New York in 1782.\*

But the limits of this chapter will not permit a recital of the details of this protracted controversy. It resulted in the admission of Vermont as a State of the Union in 1791.

## CHAPTER XII.

### COUNTY ORGANIZATION—COUNTY BUILDINGS—EARLY COURTS.

#### I. COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

PREVIOUS to the year 1791, Albany County embraced all that part of the territory of the State of New York north of the counties of Ulster and Dutchess, except Washington County, which was taken from Albany County, March 12, 1772. Rensselaer County was named in honor of the Van Rensselaer family, and was set off from Albany County, Feb. 17, 1791.

#### II.—COUNTY BUILDINGS.

The first meeting of the officers of Rensselaer County was held in Lansingburgh, at the tavern of Ananias Platt, on Tuesday, April 15, 1791, at which place the necessary acts of office were taken and appointments made for holding the courts. The time designated for holding the Court of General Sessions of the Peace and the Court of Common Pleas, was the first Tuesday in May, 1791, at the house of Ananias Platt, in Lansingburgh. A room was secured in a house formerly occupied by N. Jacobs, near the residence of Col. John Van Rensselaer, for the county clerk's office.

The first sessions of the Court of Common Pleas was resided over by Hon. Anthony Ten Eyck, First Judge; John Van Rensselaer, Israel Thompson, Robert Woodworth, Jonathan Brown, Judges; Benjamin Hicks, Robert Montgomery, and Moss Kent, Assistant Judges. The following persons were admitted to practice as attorneys and counselors: John Woodworth, Dirck Ten Broeck, Moss Kent, John V. Henry, Peter D. Van Dyck, Ab'm Hun, John Waters Yates, Nicholas Funda, Gerrit Wendall, John D. Dickinson, Guert Van Schoonhoven, Cornelius Andenbergh, John Lovett, Peter E. Elmendorf, Sanders

Lausing, and Francis Silvester. The court then adopted thirty-three rules and orders to be "observed by all the officers thereof." The court directed "that a seal be made for the county of Rensselaer, and be affixed by the clerk of this court to all processes and records thereof to authenticate the same, and that the device be a plow, with the words 'Rensselaer County Seal' engraved around the edge thereof." Subsequently, after the third day's session, it was ordered that the court stood adjourned to the second Tuesday in November, then to meet at the house of Stephen Ashley, in the town of Troy. On the fifth day of July, 1791, a Court of Oyer and Terminer and General Jail Delivery was held at Platt's Inn, in the town of Troy. Thereafter the county courts were held alternately at the tavern of Ananias Platt in Lansingburgh and the inn of Stephen Ashley in Troy, until the erection of the court-house. For the purpose of allaying as far as it was possible the local jealousy existing between the people of Lansingburgh and Troy, it was announced by those who had control of the powers of legislation that the village which should subscribe the most money for the erection of the proposed county buildings would have the preference in regard to their situation. The people of Troy, in a very quiet manner, circulated a subscription paper with these words:

*"To all whom these presents shall come or may concern: Whereas, by an act of the Legislature of the State of New York at their present session it was enacted that a court-house and gaol should be erected and built in the county of Rensselaer, within sixty rods of the dwelling house of Stephen Ashley, in the village of Troy, in the town of Troy, and that the sum of one thousand pounds should be made payable to the treasurer of said county for the time being, for the purpose aforesaid, by the inhabitants of the said village in the town of Troy. Now therefore know ye, that we whose names are hereunto subscribed do respectively promise to pay unto Albert Pawling and Christopher Hutton, or to one of them, to their or one of their executors, administrators, or assigns, the sum of money annexed to our respective names on demand, which money is to be appropriated to the building of a court-house and gaol as aforesaid. Dated this fourteenth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand and seven hundred and ninety-three."*

This paper received the signatures of sixty-four persons in Troy, making a subscription of one thousand pounds. This gained a decision for the erection of the county buildings in Troy.

On the 22d day of March, 1793, Jacob D. Vanderheyden granted and conveyed to Robert Woodworth, Cornelius Lansing, Jacob A. Lansing, Benjamin Milk, Thomas Sickles, Jonas Odell, and John Wylie, supervisors of Rensselaer County, as gifts, lots 145, 146, and 147, on the southeast corner of Congress and Second Streets, on which to erect a court-house and jail.

While the court-house was in course of erection, proposals for the building of the county jail were advertised, Nov. 11, 1794, by Benjamin Gorton, clerk.

The first court convened in the new court-house was that of Common Pleas, on the second Tuesday in June, 1794. In 1795 the jail was completed, being built of brick, two stories in height, with barred windows, and was situated on the corner of the alley, east and in the rear of the court-house. The court-house occupied the site of the present building, and was surmounted with a cupola, in which afterwards was placed a bell.

\* See copies of the articles of submission of these towns in Doc. His. N. Y., vol. iv. pp. 1007-9.



## THE SECOND COURT-HOUSE.

The Board of Supervisors of Rensselaer County, at a meeting held at the Court of Western Term, in Troy, Nov. 15, 1826, resolved to petition the State Legislature for an act authorizing them to raise by tax upon the people of the county a sum of money not exceeding, together with the sum which might be contributed by the people of Troy, in the whole twenty five thousand dollars, for the erection of a new court-house. This resolution was dependent on the action of the authorities of the city of Troy, in giving satisfactory assurances that the city would defray two-fifths of the expense of the building over and above their quota of the residue of such an expenditure. This resolution being submitted to the common council of Troy, the proposition was accepted, it being understood that the common council and city of Troy should be accommodated with such convenient rooms in the court-house as they might require, not inconsistent with the accommodations of the county, and that the new building should be erected on or near the site of the old building, and built under the superintendence of a joint committee of the Board of Supervisors and of the common council. Townsend McCoun, Ephraim Morgan, and Jeremiah Dauchy were appointed that committee.

An act to authorize the Supervisors of the county of Rensselaer to raise by tax upon said county "a sum not exceeding fifteen thousand dollars, for the purpose of rebuilding the court-house in said county and for other purposes," was passed by the State Legislature, March 13, 1827. Finding, however, that more money would be needed, the Board of Supervisors resolved to enlarge the appropriation for the building of the court-house to thirty-one thousand dollars, and in this the common council of Troy concurred, Jan. 31, 1828.

In March, 1831, the Board of Supervisors set apart for the use of the city of Troy the rooms on the north side of the hall on the second floor of the court-house, marked "Mayor's court room" and "Common Council room," and three rooms in the basement story. The remainder of the building was set apart for the use of the county.

The building when finished cost about forty thousand dollars, being constructed of Sing Sing marble, and architecturally an expensive edifice, conforming to the style of the temple of Theseus.

## THE SECOND JAIL.

The first action taken by the common council of the city of Troy for building a new jail was on May 17, 1825, when it was resolved that a committee of three persons should be appointed to confer with the Supervisors of the county at Rensselaer, and to meet in locating a site for the new jail of the county. The committee consisted of Ephraim Morgan, Thomas Crowl, and Jeremiah Dauchy.

On the 6th of April, 1826, the Board of Supervisors submitted a proposition to the common council respecting the erection of the new jail, which was accepted, the following being in full the agreement between the two bodies. That the jail should be erected on lot No. 435, situated on the east side of Third Street, and on the north side of Ferry Street, in the city of Troy, that the foundation should be constructed of stone, and the superstructure

of brick, with a roof of slate; that the corporation of the city of Troy should cause to be executed to the county of Rensselaer a good and valid title to the said lot, free of ground rent, and should at all times thereafter pay and satisfy all taxes, charges, and assessments which then or thereafter should be taxed, charged, or assessed upon the lot or ordinance of the city of Troy, then or thereafter in force, and to cause the said lot to be leveled fit to receive the building.

It was ordered that the committee previously appointed should draw on the chamberlain of the city for the sum of eleven hundred and twenty-five dollars, the purchase-money for the jail lot, and that the committee should sell the buildings and fences found thereon. For excavating and leveling the ground on the jail lot one hundred and seventy-five dollars were afterwards paid. On Aug. 2, 1832, it was resolved by the common council that the old bell of the court-house should be placed in the cupola of the new jail to be rung for alarms of fire.

## HOUSE OF INDUSTRY.

For the erection of a House of Industry and the purchase of the farm belonging thereto, it was resolved by the common council, at a meeting held Oct. 4, 1821, that the Supervisors of Rensselaer County should be requested to cause the sum of fifteen hundred dollars to be raised by tax on the estates of the freeholders and inhabitants of the city of Troy.

On the 10th of January, 1822, the Supervisors reported to the common council of the city of Troy that the entire cost of the farm purchased for the site for a House of Industry for the poor of the city and of the towns associated in purchasing the same, including interest, was four thousand five hundred and two dollars and twenty-eight cents; that the new house built thereon and repairing the old house and barn, etc., cost three thousand and sixty-two dollars and fifty-six cents; and additional expenses, making a total of nine thousand and sixty-four dollars and eighty-four cents. Of this sum the proportion to be paid by the city was four thousand six hundred and forty-seven dollars and ninety-four cents.

The House of Industry is about one and a half mile east of the compact part of the city. The main building is built of brick, two stories high, one hundred and fifty feet long by forty wide, with a wing of the same height and material, thirty by forty feet. There is also a wooden building, erected in 1860, one story in height, one hundred and eight feet long by twenty-eight wide. The lunatic asylum is built of brick, three stories in height, thirty by sixty feet. The farm consists of about one hundred and forty-six acres of land.

## III—EARLY COURTS.

The courts of the State, at the time of the formation of this county, were

1. The Court of Errors, consisting of the lieutenant-governor, the senators, the chancellor, and the judges of the Supreme Court. This court had sole power to try impeachments, and a general appellate jurisdiction over the courts below.

2. The Court of Chancery, with exclusive jurisdiction in equity causes.

3. The Supreme Court of Judication, consisting of a chief-justice and three *puisne* judges. This court sat *in banc*, and heard appeals from the courts below.

4. The Circuit Court, which was held in each county at least once in every year by one of the judges of the Supreme Court. It had jurisdiction over all issues of law.

5. A Court of Common Pleas in each county. This court consisted of a first judge and at least three judges, and had jurisdiction over all actions at law arising within the county.

6. The Court of Oyer and Terminer. This was a criminal branch of the Circuit Court, and was presided over by a circuit judge and at least three commissioned justices of the peace of the county, of whom one might be a county judge.

7. The Court of General Sessions. This was a criminal court, held by any three of the justices of the peace of the county, and of which a judge of Common Pleas must always be a member.

#### THE COLONIAL GOVERNMENT.

When King Charles II., in the years 1663-64 and 1674, granted to his brother James, Duke of York and Albany, the vast province of the New Netherlands, and treibly seizing it from the Dutch, its rightful owners, named it New York in honor of the duke, he also granted with it to the duke plenary powers of government over the province.

The duke accordingly exercised his power as sole proprietor of this province by Governors of his own appointment. The first Governor appointed by the duke as proprietor was Governor Richard Nicolls, Sept. 8, 1664, and the last was Governor Thomas Dongan, Aug. 27, 1683. It was under the Duke of York as proprietor that on the 1st day of November, 1683, Governor Dongan divided the province into ten counties, and named them after the duke and the king and family, as described in Chapter II.

But on the 6th day of February, 1685, the Duke of York ascended the throne of England as James II., and his title as proprietor to the province merged in his crown, and it henceforth ceased to be a charter government.

From that time for a period of ninety years, up to the war of the Revolution, the colony of New York was a royal government, with a constitution resembling that of Great Britain.

**Executive Power.**—The executive power of the colony was vested in a Governor appointed by the king, and holding office during the royal will, and possessing ample powers. In imitation of the king's privy council, the Governor had a council consisting of twelve members, also appointed by the king, and holding their office during the royal will and pleasure. With the Governor, any three of them made a quorum.

**Legislative Power.**—The legislative body of the province consisted of the Governor, representing the king; of the council, who stood in the place of the House of Lords; and the representatives of the people, corresponding to the House of Commons in England.

Of these representatives, each of the ten counties sent two; the township of Schenectady, the borough of Westchester, and the three manors of Rensselaerswyck, Livingston, and Cortland each sent one, making in all a body of twenty five representatives. After the erection of the four new counties of Cumberland, Gloucester, Tryon, and Charlotte, it made a body of thirty three representatives.

The legislative body so constituted was called the General Assembly. With the advice of his council, the Governor had full power to convene, adjourn, prorogue, or dissolve the General Assembly, as he should judge necessary.

**Laws.**—The common law of England was considered as the fundamental law of the province.

**The Judicial Power.**—First, there was a Court of Chancery, in which the Governor sat as chancellor. The officers of this court were a master of the rolls, two masters, two clerks in court, a register and examiner, and a sergeant-at-arms. Second, the Supreme Court; third, the Court of Common Pleas; fourth, Justices' Courts. These courts were the models after which the early courts of the State were formed, and their powers were similar to the early State courts of the same name previously described in this chapter.

#### SURROGATE'S COURT.

Upon the erection of the territory into a county, in 1791, Moss Kent was appointed surrogate, and his first entry in the record is dated May 3, 1791, and his last entry May 26, 1792.

John Woodworth succeeded Kent, and retained the office until April, 1803, when he was succeeded by Jeremiah Osborn, who held the office until April, 1806, when Alanson Douglas was appointed. He retained the office longer than any of his predecessors, and was succeeded in April, 1813, by David Allen. In March, 1815, William McManus was appointed, and held office until August, 1818, when Benjamin Smith was appointed, and continued in office until June 20, 1820. Nicholas M. Martin was appointed then, and held the office until April, 1821, when he was succeeded by Thomas Clowes. Mr. Clowes was succeeded, April, 1827, by Philp Viele, who was followed by Job Pierson in April, 1835. Mr. Pierson retained the office until February, 1840, when Cornelius L. Tracy was appointed, and continued in office until February, 1844. Of all those above named, Mr. Tracy is the sole survivor.

Stephen Reynolds, Jr., was appointed February, 1844, and was followed by George T. Blair, who was elected in July, 1847, and who remained in office until Dec. 31, 1855. Mr. Blair died in 1867. Robert McClellan was elected to succeed Mr. Blair, and held the office for four years, commencing Jan. 1, 1856, and was succeeded by Moses Warren Jan. 1, 1860. He retained the office until Dec. 31, 1868, when he was succeeded by E. Smith Strait; but Mr. Strait having resigned, upon the death of Hon. Jeremiah Romeyn, county judge, after three years and one month, he was appointed county judge, and Mr. Warren was appointed surrogate, and at the next election he was re-elected. He continued to be re-elected, and now most worthily fills the position.



## CHAPTER XIII. COUNTY CIVIL LIST.

### JUDICIARY.

In the earlier years the presiding county judge was designated as "First Judge." In addition there were also "Judges" and "Assistant Justices." The latter were selected by appointment of the Governor from among the "Justices of the Peace." The office of "Assistant Justice" was abolished in 1816. In later years the "County Judges" are the proper successors of the First Judges, and are given below in the same list.

#### FIRST JUDGES.

1791. Anthony Ten Eyck.	1827. David Ruel, Jr.
1800. Robert Woodworth.	1828. Herman Knickerbocker.
1806. James L. Hogeboom.	1838. George R. Davis.
1808. Josiah Masters.	

#### COUNTY JUDGES.

1847. Charles G. Parmelee.	1867. Jeremiah Remeyn.
1850. Asa Hall Bell.	1871. E. Smith Strait (now in
1852. Gilbert Robertson, Jr.	office, October, 1879).

#### JUDGES.

John Van Rensselaer, Israel Thompson, Robert Woodworth, Jonathan Brown, Feb. 18, 1791.  
John Van Rensselaer, Israel Thompson, Robert Woodworth, Jonathan Brown, Thomas Sickles, Feb. 1, 1794.  
John Van Rensselaer, Israel Thompson, Jonathan Brown, Thomas Sickles, Jan. 1, 1797.  
Jonathan Brown, John E. Van Allen, Moses Vail, Feb. 27, 1800.  
Ephraim Morgan, Nov. 11, 1800.  
Robert Woodworth, Jonathan Brown, Josiah Masters, Leonard Gansevoort, Jr., Benjamin Smith, Joshua Burnham, Jan. 8, 1802.  
Jonathan Brown, Josiah Masters, Leonard Gansevoort, Jr., Benjamin Smith, Joshua Burnham, March 9, 1803.  
Robert Woodworth, Jonathan Brown, Josiah Masters, Leonard Gansevoort, Jr., John Straighton, Levinus Lansing, March 19, 1806.  
Philip W. Vary, Jr., Jonathan Brown, Josiah Masters, Leonard Gansevoort, Jr., John Straighton, Levinus Lansing, March 19, 1806.  
Jonathan Brown, March 22, 1806.  
Jonathan Niles, April 3, 1806.  
James L. Hogeboom, Philip Woodworth, Leonard Gansevoort, Jr., John Straighton, Jonathan Brown, Jonathan Niles, William Bell, March 11, 1808.  
Jedediah Furber, Feb. 16, 1810.  
Nathan Smith, Feb. 16, 1810.  
Jedediah Gifford, Jr., March 12, 1810.  
James L. Hogeboom, Jonathan Brown, William Bell, Amos Eurt, Leonard Gansevoort, Jr., Frank Bousquet, Joseph Sheehan, Munson Smith, March 11, 1811.  
Leander Furber, Jr., Henry H. Hays, Daniel Gray, Henry Pratt, Lewis Lansing, Munson Smith, Vrooman, Jr., March 20, 1811.  
Jedediah Furber, Hiram M. G. Day, Daniel Gray, March 26, 1814.  
Leander Furber, April 19, 1814.  
Jonathan Brown, Munson Smith, Leander Furber, Daniel Gray, Samuel Gifford, June 22, 1814.  
Samuel Vrooman, Daniel Gray, June 22, 1814.  
Jonathan Brown, Samuel Vrooman, Joseph Pratt, David Pratt, June 22, 1814.  
Nathan C. Butler, June 22, 1814.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Appointed by the Governor of New York from 1791 to 1816.

John Knickerbocker, Jr., John W. Schermerhorn, Jonathan Niles, Benjamin Hicks, Nicholas Staats, Robert Montgomery, John E. Van Allen, Ephraim Morgan, Josiah Masters, Jacob Vanderheyden, Feb. 15, 1794.  
John W. Schermerhorn, Nicholas Staats, John E. Van Allen, Ephraim Morgan, Josiah Masters, Moses Vail, Cornelius Lansing, Leonard Gansevoort, Jr., Jan. 31, 1797.  
Elijah James, Nov. 12, 1800.  
Jonathan Niles, Nicholas Staats, James L. Hogeboom, Levinus Lansing, John W. Schermerhorn, Jan. 28, 1802.  
Jonathan Rouse, March 15, 1803.  
Rowland Hall, April 3, 1804.  
Jonathan Niles, Nicholas Staats, Jonathan Rouse, Rowland Hall, Samuel Vary, Jr., John W. Woods, Thomas Palmer, Nathan Noyes, March 19, 1805.  
Simeon Button, Munson Smith, March 22, 1806.  
David Allen, March 13, 1807.  
Thomas Palmer, Munson Smith, Samuel Vary, Simeon Button, David Thomas, Lovett Head, John Breese, Nicholas Staats, March 10, 1808.  
Burton Hammond, Israel Shepherd, March 12, 1810.  
Jabez Burrows, John Still, Henry Warren, Joseph Dorr, Asher Armstrong, Samuel Vary, Samuel Shaw, Willet Vary, Lovett Head, Samuel Coon, Nicholas Staats, John Breese, Daniel Wager, Thomas Palmer, March 16, 1811.  
John Stevens, Israel Shepherd, George Gardner, Myndert Groesbeck, Zebulon Scriven, James Spencer, Daniel Hull, William Douglass, Adam Yates, Fenner Palmer, March 23, 1813.  
Reuben Merriam, Joseph Dorr, Henry Coon, Martin De Freest, Caleb Carr, Samuel Vary, Jonathan Choate, John Stitt, Simon Newcomb, Jr., March 15, 1815.\*

### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

The following list comprises most of the names of those who were appointed to this office in the county of Albany for thirty years preceding the formation of Rensselaer County. It is inserted here because a portion of the list belongs to the territory of the present county of Rensselaer, and it is of further interest to the citizens of Rensselaer County because many of these men or their descendants were afterwards identified with the territory east of the river.

We have also prefixed an old list of Queen Anne's reign.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE IN ALBANY COUNTY.

In the reign of Queen Anne the following justices of the peace were appointed for the city and county of Albany, Oct. 14, 1702:

William Smith, Peter Schuyler, Sheldon Broughton, Gerardus Beekman, William Lawrence, Abraham Van Dam, John Bridges, Caleb Heathcote, of the Governor's Council.  
Albert Ryckman, Mayor of the city.  
John Abeel, Recorder.  
John Schuyler, David Schuyler, Hendrick Hauss, John Roseboom, John Cuyler, John Tenness, Aldermen.  
Direk Weegels, Killian Van Rensselaer, Robert Livingston, Jr., Esq., Banker, Gerrit Tenness, John Sanders, Adam Vrooman, Volgarl Van Haese, Jonas Douw, Peter Vosburgh, and Lamort Jansz.

One or more of these names, perhaps, belong to the territory which is now Rensselaer County.

Robert Saunders was appointed mayor and clerk of the market of the city of Albany and *coroner of the county*, Oct. 13, 1752. This is the same name as that of the original purchaser of the Stone Arabia Patent, but probably a son of that Saunders, as the purchase was seventy years earlier.

The office was abolished about 1816.

Jan. 5, 1758, by commission from King George II., the following officers were appointed for Albany County :

Sybrant Goose Van Schaick, Rensselaer Nicoll, Volkert P. Douw, Judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas.

Jacob C. Ten Eyck, David Vanderheyden, Hendrick Schuyler, David Groesbeck, Garret Vandenberg, Jacob H. Ten Eyck, Harmanus Wendell, Volkert A. Douw, John Glen, John Ten Eyck, Jacobus Van Schaick, Assistant Justices of the Court.

John De Peyster, Cornelius Cuyler, John Van Rensselaer, David Vanderheyden, John Joost Hercheimer, Henry Van Rensselaer, John Lyne, Cornelius Van Schaick, Anthony Quackenbush, Jacob Frize, Jacob H. Ten Eyck, Peter Conyn, John Wells, Peter Schneider, Johannes Lawyer, Joseph Yates, Jr., Isaac Van Alstyne, Johannes Corts, Isaac Smith, Abraham Fonda, Johannes Provost, John Saunders, Ryner Myndertse, William Tillebagh, Hendrick Clock, Cornelius Vrooman, Derick W. Ten Broeck, Johannes Van Zandt, Martin Hollinbeck, Direk Van Veghten, Marte Van Bergen,—Justices of the Peace, Jan. 5, 1758. The first twenty were declared to be Justices of the Quorum.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Rensselaer Nicoll, Volkert P. Douw, Jacob C. Ten Eyck, David Vanderheyden, Jacob H. Ten Eyck, Isaac Switz, John Glen, John H. Ten Eyck, Cornelius Ten Broeck, John Cuyler, Harmanus Wendell, Volkert Douw, Abraham Ten Broeck, Henry Van Rensselaer, Jacobus Van Slyck, John Baptist Van Epps, Jacob Ten Eyck, Johan Joost Hercheimer, Peter Conin, Abraham Douw, Cornelius Van Schaick, Anthony Quackenbush, Isaac Van Alstyne, Johannes Corts, Abraham Fonda, Johannes Van Zandt, Johannes Provost, John Fisher, John Saunders, John Barclay, John Glen, Jr., Ryner Myndertse, Stephen Van Dyck, Martin Hollinbeck, Martin Van Bergen, Isaac Vrooman, Daniel S. Van Antwerp, John Butler, John Duncan, Jacob Clock, John Welles, Johannes Lawyer, Jr., Guisbert Marsellis, Direk Ten Broeck, Johannes Ten Eyck, Jacob Frize, Killian Van Rensselaer, Hendrick Haynes, Daniel Campbell, Hendrick Frey, Jr., Conradt Franck, Cornelius Vrooman, Evert Wendell, Martin G. Van Bergen, John McComb.—Justices for Albany County, appointed May 14, 1762, by commission from King George III. The first fifteen named Justices of the Quorum.

Thomas Chandler, William Gilleland, Joseph Lord, Isaac Man, Robert Harper, Jacob Bayley, Samuel Wells, Nathan Stone, Oliver Willard, John Arnes, James Rogers, Benjamin Whiting, John Chandler, Benjamin Bellows, Jr., John Griffiths, Thomas Morrison, Samuel Robinson, George Palmer, John Stoughton, John Watson, Alexander McNaughten, Jan. 20, 1766, Justices of the Peace for Albany County.

Adolphus Benzel, June 28, 1766.

Philip Skene, Patrick Smith, Archibald Campbell, Aug. 22, 1766, Albany County.

John Munro, Edward Jessup, Robert Lewis, Nov. 24, 1767, Albany County.

Benjamin Roberts, March 29, 1768, Albany County.

Thomas Lynot, Nov. 15, 1768.

Rensselaer Nicoll, Volkert P. Dowd, Jacob C. Ten Eyck, David Vanderheyden, Daniel Campbell, John Duncan, John Van Rensselaer, Isaac Switz, Jacob H. Ten Eyck, John H. Ten Eyck, Cornelius Ten Broeck, John Cuyler, George Croghan, Henry Cuyler, Harmanus Wendell, Abraham Ten Broeck, Daniel Claus, Philip Skene, Jacobus Mynderse, Philip Schuyler, Jacobus Van Slyck, William Duer, Henry Van Schaick, Johannes Lawyer, Lybrant G. Van Schaick, Charles De Friestenbergh, Hans Jost Harkemer, John Glen, James Barker, Abraham Dowd, Thomas Peebles, Jacob Ten Eyck, Patrick Smith, John Munro, Jacob Ten Broeck, John Vischer, Anthony Van Schaick, Anthony Van Bergen, Killian Van Rensselaer, Peter Vosburgh, Isaac Van Alstyne, Johannes Korts, Johannes Provost, Guisbert Marselis, Derick Ten Broeck, John Barclay, Martin Hollinbeck, George W. Dederick, John Macomb, Alexander McNaughten, Adolphus Benzel, William Gilliland, Thomas Morrison, Edward Jessup, Ebenezer Jessup, Archibald Campbell, David Edgar, Isaac Vrooman, John Sanders, Ryner Myndertse, John B. Van Epps, John Butler, Peter Conine, John Wells, Henry Haynes, Cornelius Vrooman, Hans Nicoll Harkemer, Peter Ten Broeck, William Seber, Rodolphus

Shoemaker, Adam Leucks, Arelt A. Bradt, Derick Swart, Jeremiah Hogeboom, John Van Allen, Abraham C. Cuyler, Philip Embury, Albany County, April 18, 1770.

John Van Allen, John Watson, Robert Lewis, Benjamin Spencer, Albany County, Dec. 12, 1770.

Alexander Grant, James Gray, Hugh White, May 4, 1774.

Rensselaer Nichol, Volkert I. Douw, Jacob C. Ten Eyck, David Campbell, John Duncan, John Van Rensselaer, Isaac Smith, Jacob H. Ten Eyck, John H. Ten Eyck, Cornelius Ten Broeck, John Cuyler, Abraham Ten Broeck, Robert Livingston, Jr., Henry Van Schaick, Henry Cuyler, John Glen, Abraham C. Cuyler, James Barker, John McComb, Guisbert Marselis, Direk W. Ten Broeck, John Barclay, Isaac Vrooman, Jacob Ten Broeck, Martin G. Van Bergen, Martin Hollenbeck, Alexander Campbell, David Edgar, Abraham Douw, Jacob Ten Eyck, John Van Alen, Peter W. Livingston, Robert Van Rensselaer, Peter Van Ness, Richard Esselstyn, John Adam Van Allen, Peter Vosburgh, Abraham S. Van Alstyne, John Munro, Thomas Morrison, Isaiah Younglove, Direk Swart, Edward Jessup, James Gordon, George Palmer, Cornelius Van Veghten, Jacobus Van Slycke, Jacobus Mynderse, John Vischer, Jr., John Saunders, Ryner Mynderse, John B. Van Epps, Jurie W. Dederick, Andries Witbeck, Peter S. Van Alstyne, Asa Waterman, William Bradford Whiting, Killian Van Rensselaer, Anthony Van Schaick, George Gardner, Matthew Adgate, Nathaniel Culver, Stephen I. Cuyler, Stephen Cuyler, John Knickerbocker, Peter Williams, Derick H. Van Vechten, Stephen Hogeboom, John J. Bleecker, Thomas Peebles, Guert Van Schoonhoven, Cornelius Tynese, Johannes Lawyer, Cornelius Vrooman, Hendrick Haynes, Sybrant Van Schaick, Anthony Van Bergen, John Denise, John I. Ten Broeck, Jacob Cuyler, Cornelius Glen, Nanning Vischer, Henry Glen, John Vischer, Jr., Cornelius Cuyler, John Cuyler, Roger Schermerhorn, Direk Van Vechten, Justus Beebe, James Savage, Albany County, June 18, 1772.

Bliss Willoughby, March 12, 1774.

Ebenezer Cole, March 12, 1774.

Peter Vroman, May 25, 1774.

Jonathan Jones, June 10, 1774.

Robert William Leake, June 11, 1774.

Peter Lansing, Oct. 10, 1774.

Stephen Tuttle, Oct. 10, 1774.

Guisbert G. Marselis, Henry Bleecker, David McCarty, John Roorbock, Charles McDavitt, Thomas Hun, April 12, 1775.

The above group of six were the last appointments by the crown. Thenceforward the appointments were by "*The People of the State of New York, by the Grace of God Free and Independent.*"

Volkert P. Douw, Abraham Ten Broeck, Petrus Van Ness, Christopher Yates, Isaac Vrooman, Killian Van Rensselaer, Henry Outhoudt, John Roorback, Henry Glen, John M. Beckman, Matthew Adgate, John N. Bleecker, Johannes Lawyer, John Price, Israel Spencer, Hugh Mitchell, James Gordon, John L. Broeck, Walter Livingston, Peter Yates, Phineas Whiteside, John Fish, Cornelius Vandenberg, Hendrick Ostrum, Nicholas Vandenberg, Alexander Baldwin, John I. Bleecker, Lawrence Hogeboom, Myndert M. Wemple, John McKinster, Laurence Hogeboom, Jacob Ford, Johannes Van Dusen, Nathaniel Culver, Eleazer Grant, John Beebe, Hezekiah Van Order, Samuel Van Veghten, Forner Palmer, Wm. Wait, Sr., John Waldo, Philip Conyn, Jonas Vrooman, William Deitz, Adam Vrooman, John Younglove, John Blair, Edward Biggs, Peter R. Livingston, Samuel Ten Broeck, Johannes Patrie, Peter Bishop, Philip Luke, Hendrick Outhoudt, Jr., Henry Quackenboss, David McCarty, Barent Mynderse, John Schermerhorn, Anthony Ten Eyck, Nanning Vischer, Daniel Kull, George White, Thomas Watson, John R. Wimple, Abraham Outhoudt, Abraham Wimple, Abraham Fonda, Wilhelmus Van Antwerp, Daniel Dickinson, John Taylor, Peter Lansing, Samuel Bowlin, John Knickerbocker, Isaac Goes, Jacobus Van Allen, Abraham I. Van Alstyne, Wessel Ten Broeck, Philip Rockefeller, Peter Rose, Albany County, Jan. 24, 1780.

John Ten Broeck, Albert Pawling, Ezra Read, Christopher Tillman, Thaddeus S. McConnel, Benjamin Birdsall, Albany County, April 6, 1780.



Next we give the list of justices appointed by the Governor and council for Rensselaer County from 1791 to 1821.

RENSSELAER COUNTY, JUDGES OF THE COUNTY.

Anthony Van Dyke, John Van Rensselaer, Daniel Thompson, Robert W. Fawcett, Jonathan Brown, John K. Van Hook, John W. Schermerhorn, Jonathan Niles, Benjamin Harris, Nicholas Staats, Robert Montgomery, Moses Reed, John E. Van Allen, Levisus Livingston, James Moffat, Harriet Moffat, Daniel B. Pratt, Joseph Sprague, David Brown, Moses Van Allen, James McKean, Abner Newton, Stephen Gorham, Jacob Van Alstyne, Ephraim Morgan, Jonathan Morgan, Gerrit Wilson, James A. Livingston, Rowland Hall, Hezekiah Hall, William Douglass, Daniel Gray, Jonas Orell, Benjamin Randall, Benjamin Hanks, Harman Van Veghten, Benjamin May, Ebenezer Darling, Jacob Vanhook, Jr., Jacobus Schermerhorn, Feb. 18, 1791.

Nathaniel Jacobs, March 2, 1791.

Samuel Patton, Sept. 26, 1791.

William Gregory, Oct. 2, 1792.

Anthony Van Dyke, John Van Rensselaer, Israel Thompson, Robert W. Fawcett, Jonathan Brown, Thomas Sickles, John Knickerbocker, Jr., John W. Schermerhorn, Jonathan Niles, Benjamin Harris, Nicholas Staats, Robert Montgomery, John E. Van Allen, Ephraim Morgan, James Masters, Jacob Vanhook, Jr., Levisus Livingston, Harriet Moffat, Daniel B. Pratt, Moses Van Allen, James McKean, Abner Newton, James Van Alstyne, Gerrit Wilson, James A. Livingston, Rowland Hall, Hezekiah Hall, William Douglass, Daniel Gray, Jonas Orell, Benjamin Randall, Benjamin Hanks, Harman Van Veghten, Benjamin Mills, Ebenezer Darling, Jacob Vanhook, Jr., Nathaniel Jacobs, Simon Button, Jacob O. Schermerhorn, William Gorsline, Samuel Gale, Abraham Ten Eyck, Martin Tuckey, Jacob Yates, Josiah Hamilton, Walter Carpenter, Abiel Wilmet, Marvel Liles, Nicholas Van Rensselaer, Jacob Van Ness, Jacob Yates, Walter N. Groesbeck, Peter Van Dyke, John Conditson, Elijah James, George Tibbits, William Van Zandt, Feb. 18, 1794.

Marye Ford, William Bell, Zachariah Tomlinson, Michael Henry, Robert McClesney, Troy, Jan. 31, 1797.

Nathaniel Jacobs, Walter N. Groesbeck, Nathaniel Rusey, Schaghticoke, Jan. 31, 1797.

David Gray, Benjamin Randall, John Green, Caleb Bentley, Petersburgh, Jan. 31, 1797.

Peter D. Van Dyke, Daniel Sheekel, Jacob H. Fort, Hoosick.

Simon Button, Daniel Nicks, Peter D. Goes, James L. Hoges, Schaghticoke.

Harriet Moffat, Rowland Hall, Hezekiah Hall, William Douglass, Schaghticoke.

Nicholas Staats, James McKean, Walter Carpenter, Jonathan Hoeg, Schaghticoke, Schaghticoke.

James Van Alstyne, William Gorsline, Solomon Taylor, John W. Wilson, Nicholas Van Rensselaer, General, Feb. 18, 1800.

John Borden, Moses Reed, Henry Reed, Matthew, John McGoon, John Borden, Joshua Burnham, William M. Biss, Troy, Feb. 18, 1800.

John Vanhook, Jr., Moses Reed, Schaghticoke, Feb. 27, 1800.

David Nicks, Peter D. Goes, James L. Hoges, Schaghticoke, Feb. 27, 1800.

Jacob A. Fort, Daniel Niles, Lemuel Andrews, Hoosick, Feb. 27, 1800.

Daniel Gray, Caleb Bentley, William W. Reynolds, George Gardner, Petersburgh, Feb. 27, 1800.

Rowland Hall, Benjamin Hall, William Douglass, Daniel B. Pratt, Schaghticoke, Feb. 27, 1800.

James McKean, William Douglass, Jonathan Hoeg, Cornelius L. Schermerhorn, Martin Reed, John Thompson, Schaghticoke, Feb. 27, 1800.

John Vanhook, Jr., William Douglass, John W. Wilson, Nicholas Van Rensselaer, Schaghticoke, Feb. 27, 1800.

Benjamin Morgan, John Schermerhorn, James McKean, Gerrit Wilson, Daniel B. Pratt, Robert McClesney, Troy, Jan. 31, 1801.

Moses Reed, Jacob Vanhook, James A. Livingston, James Hanks, Hezekiah Hall, Schaghticoke, Feb. 27, 1801.

Jonathan Morgan, Gerrit Wilson, Hezekiah Hall, Daniel Gray, Jacob Vanhook, Jr., Schaghticoke, Feb. 27, 1801.

John Potter, Joseph Dorr, Jerry Baker, Cyrus Spicer, Jacob A. Fort, Lemuel Andrews, Hoosick, Jan. 28, 1802.

Thomas Palmer, William W. Reynolds, Hezekiah Coon, Job Green, Francis West, John Reeve, John Green, Caleb Bentley, Petersburgh, Jan. 28, 1802.

Henry Dubois, Enoch Benedict, Darius Sherman, Thomas Frost, Cornelius L. Schermerhorn, Walter Carpenter, Schodack, Jan. 28, 1802.

Samuel Vary, Jr., Joseph Sheldon, Russel Dorr, Powell Gardner, Rowland Hall, Hezekiah Hall, Stephentown, Jan. 28, 1802.

Abijah Wilmet, Solomon Taylor, Jonathan Sedgwick, William Gorsline, John W. Wood, Nicholas Van Rensselaer, Greenbush, Jan. 28, 1802.

Benjamin Gorton, John Stoughton, Jonas Morgan, Gideon Tomlinson, Daniel Wager, Robert McClesney, Troy, March 2, 1803.

James Spencer, Troy, March 18, 1803.

James Adams, Troy, April 3, 1804.

Munson Smith, Jacob Yates, James S. Masters, James Brookins, Edward Ostrander, Schaghticoke, March 2, 1803.

Samuel Canfield, Schaghticoke, March 19, 1803.

Lovett Head, Hazael Shepherd, Peter D. Goes, Israel Shepherd, Pittstown, March 2, 1803.

Judah Paddock, John Gale, Pittstown, March 18, 1803.

Martin Prendergast, Simon Button, Pittstown, April 3, 1804.

John Potter, Joseph Dorr, Jerry Baker, Cyrus Spicer, Jacob A. Fort, Lemuel Andrews, Hoosick, March 2, 1803.

John Palmer, Hoosick, March 18, 1803.

Benjamin Walworth, Daniel C. Noble, Hoosick, April 3, 1804.

Thomas Palmer, William W. Reynolds, Hezekiah Coon, Job Green, Francis West, John Reeve, John Green, Caleb Bentley, Petersburgh, March 2, 1803.

Stephen Potter, Petersburgh, July 3, 1804.

Abijah Wilmet, Solomon Taylor, Jonathan Sedgwick, William Gorsline, John W. Wood, Nicholas Van Rensselaer, Greenbush, March 2, 1803.

Uriah Gregory, Storin T. Vanderzee, Greenbush, April 3, 1804.

Bastian Weatherwax, David Coons, Greenbush, April 2, 1803.

Henry Dubois, Enoch Benedict, Darius Sherman, Thomas Frost, Cornelius L. Schermerhorn, Walter Carpenter, Schodack, March 2, 1803.

Samuel Vary, Jr., Joseph Sheldon, Russell Dorr, Powell Gardner, Rowland Hall, Hezekiah Hall, Stephentown, March 2, 1803.

Henry Dubois, Enoch Benedict, Darius Sherman, Thomas Frost, Cornelius L. Schermerhorn, Walter Carpenter, Schodack, March 19, 1803.

Joseph Sheldon, Powell Gardner, Hezekiah Hall, James Harris, Silas Thomas, William Vary, Samuel Shaw, Will Douglass, Jr., Jonathan Davis, Stephentown, March 19, 1803.

William R. Reynolds, Hezekiah Coon, Job Green, Francis West, John Reeve, John Green, Caleb Bentley, Stephen Potter, Joseph Cass, Petersburgh, March 19, 1803.

Solomon Taylor, William Gorsline, Nicholas Van Rensselaer, Uriah M. Gregory, Storin T. Vanderzee, Sebastian Weatherwax, John Brown, Nicholas B. Harris, Greenbush, March 19, 1803.

John Potter, Jerry Baker, Jacob A. Fort, Daniel C. Noble, Joseph Dorr, Lemuel Andrews, Asher Armstrong, Cyrus Spicer, Hoosick, March 19, 1803.

Ruggles Hall, Benjamin Gorton, Jonas Morgan, James Spencer, James Adams, Gideon Tomlinson, William Bell, Robert McClesney, Troy, March 19, 1803.

William McMahon, Troy, April 2, 1803.

John Brown, Jr., Michael S. Vandercok, Lovett Head, John Gore, Peter D. Goes, Martin Prendergast, Thomas Fort, Simon Button, Israel Shepherd, Pittstown, March 19, 1803.

Munson Smith, George Allen, Edward Ostrander, Samuel Canfield, James S. Masters, Samuel Wilmet, Schaghticoke, March 19, 1803.

John Fowler, Jr., Petersburgh, March 22, 1806.

John W. Wood, Greenbush, March 22, 1806.

Daniel Johnson, Stephentown, March 22, 1806.

John M. Moore, Daniel Wager, Troy, March 22, 1806.

William M. Biss, Troy, April 2, 1806.

Walter Ford, Edward Taylor, Eli Viskery, Simon Newcomb, John Palmer, Troy, April 2, 1806.

Henry Warren, Pittstown, March 22, 1806.

Sybraut Velie, Stephen Gaston, William Groesbeck, Schaghticoke, March 22, 1806.  
 Manning I. Vischer, Matthew Van Alstyne, Greenbush, March 13, 1807.  
 Solomon Zinsler, Pittstown, March 13, 1807.  
 Myndert Groesbeck, John Van Veghten, Ezekiel Walker, Schaghticoke, March 13, 1807.  
 Anthony Miller, Jesse Potter, Hezekiah Mansell, Jr., Hoosick, March 13, 1807.  
 Lemuel Steward, Elisha Wells, Daniel Littlefield, Zebulon Scriven, Thomas West, Grafton, March 13, 1807.  
 Daniel Simmons, Brunswick, March 13, 1807.  
 John G. Croy, Petersburg, March 13, 1807.  
 Daniel Whiting, Troy, March 13, 1807.  
 Darius Sherman, Henry Dulois, Thomas Frost, Samuel Coon, Cornelius Schermeichorn, Jacob Mesiek, Schodack, March 10, 1808.  
 Jacob Benedict, James Harris, Eli Vickery, Chester Griswold, Philpstown, March 10, 1808.  
 John Green, Hezekiah Hull, Samuel Shaw, Uriah M. Gregory, Berlin, March 10, 1808.  
 James Adams, William B. Sumner, Lansingburgh, March 10, 1808.  
 Michael S. Vandereock, Henry Warren, John Stitt, Israel Shepherd, Anthony Miller, Simon Newcomb, Jr., Simon Button, Hazael Shepherd, Pittstown, March 10, 1808.  
 Joseph Sheldon, Silas Thomas, Alexander Brown, Willet Vary, Matthew Jones, Caleb Carr, Stephentown, March 10, 1808.  
 Powell Gardner, June 16, 1808.  
 Daniel Simmons, Daniel Wager, John McManus, Alexander Bulson, Brunswick, March 10, 1808.  
 Nicholas Masters, James Mallory, Samuel Webster, Samuel Canfield, Jacob Bachman, Stephen Gastin, Garret Van Antwerp, Schaghticoke, March 10, 1808.  
 Martin T. Vanderzee, Martin De Freest, John J. Fonda, Jr., Nicholas B. Harris, Jacob Wood, Solomon Taylor, Nathaniel Paine, Walter Elliot, Nicholas Van Rensselaer, John I. Van Schaick, Joel Bristol, Greenbush, March 10, 1808.  
 William Goslin, Greenbush, April 7, 1808.  
 Daniel Sanders, Lemuel Stewart, Luke Clark, Thomas West, Grafton, March 10, 1808.  
 John Palmer, John Haynes, Thomas Osborne, Nicholas Snyder, Jirah Baker, Russell Dorr, Hoosick, March 10, 1808.  
 William McManus, Stephen Andress, Gilbert Brush, Edward Ostrander, Jabez Burrows, Troy, March 10, 1808.  
 Thomas Palmer, William W. Reynolds, Stephen Potter, Joseph Case, Ichabod Randall, William Hecox, Petersburg, March 10, 1808.  
 Stephen Maxon, Job Green, Seth G. Croy, Petersburg, March 12, 1810.  
 Emanuel Prindel, Zebulon Scriven, Grafton, March 12, 1810.  
 John W. Wood, Greenbush, March 12, 1810.  
 George Fahe, Jr., Israel Shepherd, Theodore May, Pittstown, March 12, 1810.  
 Norton Hammond, Daniel Gray, James Green, Berlin, March 12, 1810.  
 Sam Yates, Lemuel Hawley, John D. Brown, Brunswick, March 12, 1810.  
 Ezekiel Baker, John Benway, Myndert Groesbeck, Cornelius Van Veghten, Schaghticoke, March 12, 1810.  
 Enner Palmer, James H. Ball, Nassau, March 12, 1810.  
 Joseph Slade, Sylvester Noble, David S. Benway, Jonathan Eddy, David Gleason, Hoosick, March 12, 1810.  
 Horatio Hickok, Lansingburgh, March 12, 1810.  
 Elisha Miles, Peleg Bragg, James Spencer, Daniel Whiting, Ebenezer Wilson, Jr., Troy, March 12, 1810.  
 William Douglass, Jr., Stephentown, March 12, 1810.  
 Walter Carpenter, Schodack, March 12, 1810.  
 George H. Birch, Schodack, March 31, 1810.  
 Daniel T. Windell, Stephen Andress, David Canfield, Nathaniel Chapman, Edward Ostrander, William B. Sumner, Troy, March 16, 1811.  
 John Green, Caleb Bentley, Storin T. Vanderzee, Berlin, March 16, 1811.  
 Henry Dubois, Darius Sherman, Jacob Mesiek, Schodack, March 16, 1811.  
 Walter Elliot, John S. Van Schaick, Martin De Freest, Nicholas B. Harris, Nicholas Van Rensselaer, Nathaniel Payne, Joel Bristol, Ellis Foster, Greenbush, March 16, 1811.

Nicholas Masters, James Mallory, Samuel Webster, Samuel Newton, Zephaniah Russell, Myndert Groesbeck, Schaghticoke, March 16, 1811.  
 Jonathan J. Sweet, Silas Thomas, Gideon Hall, Caleb Carr, Nathan Howard, Richard H. Vary, Stephentown, March 16, 1811.  
 Benjamin Brown, Henry Clum, Jr., Patrick Gannon, Roswell Knowlton, Brunswick, March 16, 1811.  
 Ziba Hewitt, Reuben Merriam, Luke Clarke, Joseph Burtch, Grafton, March 16, 1811.  
 James Adams, Jonathan Choute, Abraham L. Lansing, Horatio Hickok, Lansingburgh, March 16, 1811.  
 Jirah Baker, John Hayne, Hezekiah Munsell, Jr., Thomas Osborne, John Haviland, Archibald Bull, Hoosick, March 16, 1811.  
 David S. Benway, Hoosick, June 7, 1811.  
 James Harris, Timothy Benedict, Eli Vickery, Stephen Tripp, Moses Bramhall, Jacob Benedict, Nassau, March 16, 1811.  
 Andrew Ryan, Simon Newcomb, Jr., Israel Shepherd, Anthony Miller, George Fahe, Jr., Hazael Shepherd, Reuben Halsted, Pittstown, March 16, 1811.  
 William W. Reynolds, John Bowles, Stephen Potter, Ichabod Randall, Asa Maxon, Jacob B. Brimmer, George Gardner, Asa Stillman, Petersburg, March 16, 1811.  
 Hiram Hunt, Pittstown, April 2, 1812.  
 Augustus Burtch, Gilbert Alexander, Brunswick, June 19, 1812.  
 James Jones, Jonathan J. Sweet, Gideon Hall, Aden Swan, John Babcock, Thomas G. Carpenter, Stephentown, April 2, 1813.  
 James Hall, Jared Root, Jeremiah Brainard, Daniel Landon, James Harris, Nassau, April 2, 1813.  
 Nicholas I. Kittle, Darius Sherman, Jacob Mesiek, George H. Burtch, Joseph Cain, Thomas Frost, Wolston Brockway, Schodack, April 2, 1813.  
 Justus Gregory, William Goslin, Ellis Foster, Sand Lake, April 2, 1813.  
 Evert Van Allen, Martin De Freest, Walter Elliot, James De Freest, Zetus Goodman, Greenbush, April 2, 1813.  
 Joseph Crandall, Paul Maxon, Hezekiah Hull, Jr., Jonathan Denison, Berlin, April 2, 1813.  
 Jacob Brimmer (3d), Rapin Andrews, Stephen Potter, James Allen, Job Green, Reuben Wait, Abel Lewis, Sterry Hewitt, Petersburg, April 2, 1813.  
 Thomas West, Jedediah Wilman, John Babcock, David S. Crandall, Ziba Hewitt, Grafton, April 2, 1813.  
 Daniel Simmons, Lemuel Hawley, John D. Brown, John Lampport, Jarvis Dusenbury, Brunswick, April 2, 1813.  
 Stephen Ross, James Spencer, Artemas Osgood, Rufus Richards, Daniel Hall, Ebenezer Wilson, Jr., Troy, April 2, 1813.  
 Joshua Burnham, James Adams, Aaron B. Hinman, Abraham L. Lansing, Lansingburgh, April 2, 1813.  
 Myndert Groesbeck, Andrew Follett, Epenetus Holmes, Harmon T. Groesbeck, James Mallory, John Van Veghten, Nicholas Masters, Schaghticoke, April 2, 1813.  
 Israel Shepherd, James Newcomb, David Kittichuyn, Daniel Newcomb, Smith Filkin, Daniel Carpenter, George Fahe, Jr., Hiram Hunt, Nathaniel Bosworth, Pittstown, April 2, 1813.  
 Joseph Slade, Lemuel Brintwell, Lemuel Andrews, David S. Benway, Aaron D. Patchin, David Stannard, Gideon Hickok, David Gleason, Jirah Baker, John Haynes, Hoosick, April 2, 1813.  
 Joel Talmadge, Schaghticoke, March 25, 1814.  
 Ebenezer W. Wallbridge, Lansingburgh, March 25, 1814.  
 Hezekiah Munsell, Jr., Hoosick, March 25, 1814.  
 Thomas Tillinghast, Pittstown, March 25, 1814.  
 Obed Rice, Troy, March 25, 1814.  
 John Blainey, Samuel B. Wheeler, Nassau, March 25, 1814.  
 Thomas Hitchcock, Schodack, March 25, 1814.  
 John G. Croy, Petersburg, March 25, 1814.  
 Henry Searl, Sand Lake, March 25, 1814.  
 Abraham H. Witbeck, Jahleel B. Starks, Walter Kinney, Greenbush, March 25, 1814.  
 Thomas G. Carpenter, Stephentown, March 25, 1814.  
 Hezekiah Mason, Powell Gardner, Willet Vary, Nathan Howard, William L. Gardner, Gideon Hall, Silas Thomas, Stephentown, March 15, 1815.  
 John Bowles, Thomas Reynolds, Ichabod Randall, William Coon, Benjamin Clark, Luke Maxon, Petersburg, March 15, 1815.  
 James Harris, Stephen Tripp, Eli Vickery, Oliver Carpenter, John Griswold, Nassau, March 15, 1815.





1844. Stephen Reynolds. 1863. Moses Warren.  
 1847. George T. Blair. 1867. E. Smith Stuart.  
 1855. Robert H. McClellan. 1871. Moses Warren.

#### REGENTS OF THE UNIVERSITY FROM THE COUNTY OF RENSSELAER.

Rev. Jonas Coc, chosen March 21, 1796.  
 Charles Selden, chosen Feb. 18, 1803.  
 John P. Cushman, chosen April 2, 1830.  
 Joseph Russell, chosen Feb. 18, 1839.  
 David Buel, chosen March 24, 1842.  
 John A. Griswold, chosen April 29, 1869.  
 Martin I. Townsend.

#### JUSTICES OF THE SUPREME COURT, THIRD DISTRICT.

George Gould, Nov. 6, 1855.  
 Charles R. Ingalls, Nov. 3, 1863.

#### CIRCUIT JUDGE.

John P. Cushman, Feb. 9, 1838.

#### STATE OFFICERS RESIDING IN RENSSELAER COUNTY.

Jan. 14, 1793.—Robert Woodworth, Council of Appointment.  
 Jan. 7, 1794.—Zina Hitchcock, Council of Appointment.  
 Jan. 3, 1798.—Moses Vail, Council of Appointment.  
 1821, 1823.—Wm. L. Marcy, Adjutant-General.  
 1825, 1831.—Joseph D. Seldon, Canal Appraiser.  
 1829.—Wm. L. Marcy, Puisne Judge.  
 1829, 1831.—Wm. L. Marcy, Justice of the Supreme Court.  
 1830.—George R. Davis, Bank Commissioner.  
 1832, 1834, 1836.—Wm. L. Marcy, Governor.  
 Act of 1836.—Prof. Caleb Briggs, Geological Survey.  
 Act of 1836.—Prof. James Hall, Geological Survey.  
 Jan. 1, 1847.—George V. Huddleston, Surgeon General.  
 Nov. 3, 1850.—John C. Mather, Canal Commissioner.  
 Dec. 8, 1853.—Gardner Stow, Attorney-General.  
 April 14, 1859.—Thomas Clowes, State Assessor.  
 Jan. 12, 1860.—Thomas B. Carroll, Canal Appraiser.  
 March 10, 1868.—James S. Thayer, New Capitol Commissioner.  
 April 8, 1874.—Francis S. Thayer, Auditor Canal Dept.  
 Nov. 3, 1874.—Adm Thayer, Canal Commissioner.  
 ——— Henry L. Lamb, Acting Bank Superintendent.  
 1880.—Joseph B. Carr, Secretary of State.

#### UNITED STATES OFFICERS FROM RENSSELAER COUNTY, OR RESIDING IN THE COUNTY.

Wm. L. Marcy, Secretary of War in the Cabinet of President Pierce,  
 and Secretary of State in the Cabinet of President Buchanan.  
 John M. Francis, Minister to Greece.

#### CORONERS.

*Appointed by the Governor and Council.*

Silas Weeks, Feb. 15, 1791.  
 James Smith, John De Wandalacr, Aaron Ostrander, Abraham Ten Eyck, Feb. 18, 1791.  
 Benjamin Townsend, March 12, 1793.  
 John E. Lansing, Oct. 2, 1792.  
 Stephen Bull, Benjamin Townsend, Aaron Ostrander, James Smith, John E. Lansing, Silas Weeks, Abraham Ten Eyck, Feb. 16, 1796.  
 Silas Weeks, David Henry, Cyrus Spicer, Walter Elliot, Jan. 31, 1797.  
 Calvin Barker, Reuben Merriam, Martin Pendergast, John Bowles, Willet Vary, Nicholas Tillinghast, March 2, 1804.  
 Calvin Barker, Simeon Vary, Matthew Van Alstyne, John Stitt, Ebenezer Cross, Ichabod Randall, Nathaniel Wilson, March 19, 1805.  
 John Skedding, Joshua Randall, John Van Ness, March 22, 1806.  
 William Knickerbocker, April 5, 1806.  
 Jacob Quackenbush, Matthew Van Alstyne, Simeon Vary, John Stitt, Ebenezer Cross, Ichabod Randall, John W. Rockwell, Nathaniel Wilson, Feb. 27, 1807.

<sup>2</sup> Now in office, October, 1879.

William Fitch, Nathaniel Wilson, Ebenezer Cross, Simeon Vary, John Stitt, Ichabod Randall, Isaac Hasbrouck, Hiram Hunt, Martin Sharp, George Springer, March 10, 1808.

Hiram Hunt, James Yates, March 12, 1810.

Abraham H. Witbeck, John W. Rockwell, March 27, 1819.

Archibald Thomas, March 31, 1840.

James Malbury, Nathan Morey, Isaac Hasbrouck, Joseph Levens, Joseph Reel, Moses Armstrong, Miner Shaw, Justin Brookway, Jr., Abraham Ambler, William Fitch, Garrit Yates, Robert Orson, George Springer, Jeremiah Burdicks, David Maxon, Martin Van Alstyne, March 16, 1811.

William Walsh, June 19, 1812.

Rufus Sweet, John Blainy, Ira Ford, Luther Bliss, James Maine, Stephen Maxon, David Bryan, James Deyo, Harper Rogers, John W. Rockwell, James Adams, Valentine Cropsey, March 23, 1813.

Rufus Sweet, John Blainey, Ira Ford, Luther Bliss, James Maine, Stephen Maxon, David Bryan, James Deyo, Harper Rogers, John W. Rockwell, James Adams, Valentine Cropsey, Andrew Thompson, John Bostwick, March 25, 1814.

John I. Van Alstyne, April 16, 1814.

Richard H. Vary, Abraham Ambler, Jeffrey W. Thomas, Isaac Hasbrouck, William Welch, George Springer, David Bell, Darius Sherman, Aaron Vanderkar, Simon Kittle, James Gardner, James Yates, Cornelius Adriance, Seth Parsons, Gideon Thomas, Simeon P. Button, March 15, 1815.

Richard H. Vary, Abraham Ambler, Jeffrey W. Thomas, Isaac Hasbrouck, William Welch, George Springer, David Bell, Darius Sherman, Aaron Vanderkar, Simon Kittle, James Gardner, James Yates, Cornelius Adriance, Seth Parsons, Gideon Thomas, Simon P. Button, Anthony Miller, March 16, 1816.

Richard H. Vary, Abraham Ambler, Jeffrey W. Thomas, Isaac Hasbrouck, William Welch, George Springer, David Bell, Darius Sherman, Aaron Vanderkar, Simon Kittle, James Gardner, James Yates, Cornelius Adriance, Seth Parsons, Gideon Thomas, Simon P. Button, Anthony Miller, Fitch Skinner, Feb. 21, 1817.

Wooster Brookins, April 10, 1817.

Darius Sherman, James Gardner, Cornelius Adriance, Wooster Brookins, Fitch Skinner, Samuel T. Vary, Jacob Hagerman, Rufus Barton, Casper Hamer, Jesse Stillman, James Livingston, William L. Gardner, Isaiah Austin, John Chase, John Kittle, June 13, 1818.

Wooster Brookins, Fitch Skinner, Samuel T. Vary, Jacob Hagerman, Rufus Barton, Casper Ham, Jesse Stillman, James Livingston, William L. Gardner, Isaiah Austin, John Chase, John Kittle, Nathaniel Negus, Samuel Morris, John Baxter, Nathan Marble, 1819.

Wooster Brookins, Fitch Skinner, Samuel T. Vary, Jacob Hagerman, Caspar Ham, Jesse Stillman, James Livingston, William L. Gardner, Josiah Austin, John Chase, John Kittle, Nathaniel Negus, Samuel Morris, John Baxter, Nathan Marble, Harvey Burnell, Martin Van Hagen, Derick T. Vanderheyden, 1820.

Samuel Morris, Cornelius Adriance, Alexander Welch, Charles Cole, Elijah Smith, Garret Peak, Caspar Ham, Daniel Wileox, John Ryan, Cyrus J. Bentley, Josiah Granger, Stephen Boughton, Simeon Vary, Henry S. Vandercrook, John B. Williams, Jesse W. Buffett, Garret Peak, Feb. 24, 1821.

Asa Newell, March 10, 1821.

*Elected by the People.*

Henry Mallory, Asa Newell, Samuel Tappan, sworn in Jan. 7, 1823.

Joseph Crandall, sworn in Jan. 10, 1823.

Ebenezer Prescott, sworn in Jan. 2, 1826.

Fitch Skinner, sworn in Jan. 7, 1826.

Henry Sard, sworn in Jan. 1, 1826.

David Wileox, sworn in June 2, 1826.

James Gardner, sworn in Dec. 18, 1828.

Ebenezer Prescott, sworn in Dec. 30, 1828.

Winter Green, sworn in Jan. 12, 1829.

Gardner Landon, sworn in Dec. 5, 1831.

Winter Green, sworn in Dec. 8, 1831.

Ludovius A. Viele, sworn in Dec. 28, 1831.

David Bidwell, sworn in Feb. 2, 1832.

Lewis Buffett, sworn in Dec. 13, 1834.

David C. Norton, sworn in Dec. 24, 1834.

Silas Thomas, sworn in Jan. 6, 1835.



Joseph A. Wilson, sworn in Nov. 14, 1840.  
 Lawrence Ryndersoph, Ed. B. Caswell, Thomas Norton, sworn in Dec.  
 14, 1841.  
 Worcester Wilson, sworn in Jan. 1, 1842.  
 Ed. B. Caswell, sworn in Dec. 28, 1842.  
 Lawrence Ryndersoph, sworn in Dec. 28, 1842.  
 Michael S. Vandercook, sworn in Jan. 7, 1844.  
 Andrew L. Merritt, sworn in Jan. 1, 1844.  
 Moses P. Johnson, sworn in Dec. 14, 1844.  
 Henry Bates, sworn in Jan. 19, 1844.  
 Lawrence Ryndersoph, sworn in Nov. 20, 1844.  
 Ed. B. Caswell, sworn in Dec. 24, 1844.  
 Ezra De Forest, sworn in Dec. 2, 1846.  
 Isaac Burdett, sworn in Dec. 14, 1846.  
 N. N. Sumner, sworn in Jan. 3, 1847.  
 Ed. B. Caswell, sworn in Nov. 20, 1847.  
 Timothy B. Willis, sworn in Nov. 30, 1849.  
 John H. Vanderburgh, sworn in Dec. 4, 1849.  
 Ezra De Forest, sworn in Dec. 18, 1849.  
 Henry B. Jones, sworn in Dec. 19, 1849.  
 John H. Vanderburgh, sworn in Nov. 26, 1852.  
 William Warner, sworn in Dec. 3, 1852.  
 Reed B. Burton, sworn in Dec. 8, 1852.  
 Isaac B. Tryon, sworn in 1853.  
 Wm. H. Hedges, sworn in 1853 and 1854.  
 Chauncey B. Sutton, sworn in January, 1853.  
 William Mallon, sworn in December, 1853.  
 Henry B. Jones, sworn in Dec. 14, 1853.  
 James L. Hedges, sworn in Jan. 9, 1857.  
 Matthew H. Burton, sworn in Nov. 20, 1857.  
 Charles S. Allen, sworn in Nov. 22, 1858.  
 William Mallon, sworn in Nov. 29, 1858.  
 A. W. Allen, sworn in Dec. 29, 1858.  
 James L. Hedges, sworn in Oct. 6, 1859.  
 Edgar B. Roberts, sworn in Dec. 20, 1859.  
 A. D. Hall, sworn in Nov. 22, 1860.  
 William Mallon, sworn in Nov. 19, 1861.  
 Sewall W. Hall, sworn in Nov. 26, 1861.  
 Charles S. Allen, sworn in Dec. 26, 1861.  
 John D. Smith, sworn in Nov. 29, 1862.  
 Thomas D. Burdett, sworn in Dec. 3, 1863.  
 Towner Leaton, sworn in Nov. 26, 1864.  
 George J. Bennett, sworn in Dec. 7, 1864.  
 Stephen V. R. Bennett, sworn in Dec. 14, 1864.  
 John W. Bartlett, sworn in Dec. 20, 1864.  
 Ezra De Forest, sworn in Dec. 22, 1865.  
 John H. Hartman, sworn in Jan. 14, 1867.  
 Daniel Murphy, sworn in Nov. 26, 1867.  
 Thomas Hartley, sworn in Nov. 24, 1867.  
 Robert Knicker, sworn in Nov. 29, 1867.  
 George J. Bennett, sworn in Nov. 14, 1867.  
 H. G. Bennett, sworn in Nov. 14, 1868.  
 Patrick McKenna, sworn in Nov. 14, 1870.  
 Robert Knicker, sworn in Dec. 10, 1869.  
 James Murphy, sworn in Dec. 10, 1870.  
 George S. Tipton, sworn in Nov. 20, 1871.  
 Lyman N. Deane, sworn in Dec. 26, 1872.  
 George J. Bennett, sworn in Dec. 30, 1872.  
 Ezra De Forest, sworn in Nov. 28, 1873.  
 Alfred S. Allen, sworn in Dec. 1, 1874.  
 Thomas C. Hedges, sworn in Dec. 10, 1875.  
 John J. Roberts, sworn in Nov. 14, 1874.  
 Thomas A. McKenna, sworn in May 27, 1875.  
 Edward S. Tipton, sworn in Nov. 17, 1875.  
 John C. Allen, sworn in Dec. 1, 1877.  
 Edward Hedges, sworn in Dec. 10, 1877.  
 Michael Bennett, sworn in Nov. 20, 1878.  
 E. S. Tipton, sworn in Nov. 26, 1878.

## DISTRICT ATTORNEYS, 1818 TO 1876.

1818. Wm. M. May.	1861. John Bennett.
1823. John Bennett.	1866. George J. Bennett.
Samuel Bennett.	1870. John Bennett.

The last time used is of the 10th of October, 1879.

1829. David L. Seymour.	1865. Robert A. Lottridge.
1842. Martin I. Townsend.	1869. Timothy S. Banker.
1847. Robert A. Lottridge.	1872. Francis Rising.
1850. Anson Bingham.	1873. John C. Greene.
1856. Robert A. Lottridge.	1875. Albert E. Wooster.
1859. George Van Santvoord.	1879. Samuel Foster.
1862. John H. Colby.	

## COUNTY CLERKS, 1791 TO 1876.

1791. Nicholas Schuyler.	1850. Henry A. Clum.
1806. Ruggles Hubbard.	1853. Ambrose H. Sheldon.
1807. James Dole.	1856. John P. Ball.
1810. Benjamin Hoby.	1859. J. Thomas Davis.
1818. Joseph D. Selden.	1862. Edwin Brownell.
1821. Benjamin Smith.	1865. J. Thomas Davis.
1825. Archibald Bull.	1869. E. W. Greenman.
1832. Henry R. Bristol.	1872. William Lape.
1838. Leland Crandall.	1875. E. C. Reynolds.
1841. Charles Hooper.	1878. James Keenan.*
1844. Ambrose H. Sheldon.	

## COUNTY TREASURERS, 1791 TO 1876.

1791. Aaron Lane.	1834. Myron Hamblin.
1801. Benjamin Smith.	1837. Henry E. Weed.
1826. Daniel Paris.	Charles Warner.
1831. Isaac McConihe.	1860. Oliver A. Arnold.
1834. Thomas Clowes.	1863. Roger A. Flood.
1836. Waters W. Whipple.	1864. Samuel O. Gleason.
1844. Russell Sage.	1873. Albert L. Hotchkiss.
1851. Horace Herrington.	1876. Edmund Fitzgerald.*

## SHERIFFS OF RENSSELAER COUNTY, 1791 TO 1876.

1791. Albert Pawling.	1834. Augustus Filley.
1795. William Guillard.	1837. Cornelius Schuyler.
1798. James Dole.	1840. Volney Richmond.
1800. Moses Vail.	1843. Gideon Reynolds.
1801. Michael Henry.	1846. Gilbert Cropsey.
1806. Thomas Turner.	1849. Abraham Witbeck.
1807. Levisus Lansing.	1852. John Price.
1808. Thomas Turner.	1855. William Wells.
1813. Gerrit Peebles.	1858. Gerotman W. Cornell.
Jeremiah Schuyler.	1861. Joseph F. Battershall.
1815. John Briscoe.	1864. Gerotman W. Cornell.
1819. Michael S. Vandercreek.	1867. Matthew V. A. Fonda.
1821. Moses Warren.	1870. James McKenna.
1825. H. Van derburgh.	1873. John A. Quackenbush.
1828. William P. Haskin.	1876. Albert L. Hotchkiss.
1831. Ebenezer C. Barton.	

## REPRESENTATIVES IN THE ASSEMBLY FROM RENSSELAER COUNTY, 1792 TO 1847.

1792. Jonathan Brown, John Knickerbocker, John W. Schermerhorn, Thomas Sickles, Moses Vail.
1793.—Benjamin Hicks, Christopher Hutton, Josiah Masters, Jonathan Niles, Nicholas Staats.
1794.—Jonathan Brown, Benjamin Hicks, Hosea Moffit, Jonas Odell, Thomas Sickles.
1795.—Jonathan Brown, Daniel Gray, Benjamin Hicks, Hosea Moffit, Jacob C. Schermerhorn.
1796.—Jacob Bird, Daniel Gray, Rowland Hull, John Knickerbocker, Jr.
1797.—John Bird, John Carpenter, Jacob A. Fort, Daniel Gray, James McKenna, Hosea Moffit.
1798.—John Bird, Jacob A. Fort, Daniel Gray, Jonathan Hoag, Hosea Moffit, Israel Thompson.
1799.—Jacob A. Fort, Daniel Gray, Jonathan Hoag, John W. Schermerhorn, John I. Van Rensselaer.
1800.—Jacob A. Fort, Daniel Gray, James McKenna, Josiah Masters, John W. Schermerhorn, George Tibbets.
1801.—Jonathan Hoag, John Loyatt, James McKenna, Josiah Masters, Hosea Moffit, John E. Van Allen.

\* Now in office, October, 1879.

- 1802.—John Carpenter, Jacob A. Fort, John Green, Barton Hammond, John Knickerbocker, Jr., John Stevens.
- 1803.—John Green, Jonathan Rouse, John Ryan, John Woodworth.
- 1804.—Asa Mann, Jonathan Rouse, Charles Selden, William Stewart, Samuel Vary, Jr.
- 1805.—Jonathan Burr, John L. Hogeboom, Nehemiah King, Asa Mann, John Ryan.
- 1806.—Jonathan Niles, Wm. W. Reynolds, John Ryan, Nicholas Staats, Jacob Yates.
- 1807.—Gilbert Eddy, Asa Mann, Wm. W. Reynolds, Robert Woodworth, Adam Yates.
- 1808.—James L. Hogeboom, Ebenezer Jones, Adam Yates, Jacob Yates.
- 1809.—Derick Lane, Henry Platt, Cornelius I. Schermerhorn, Israel Shepherd.
- 1810.—Timothy Leonard, Henry Platt, Cornelius I. Schermerhorn, Jeremiah Schuyler.
- 1811.—George Gardner, Stephen Gregory, Abraham L. Vielie, Stephen Warren.
- 1812-13.—David Allen, James H. Ball, John Carpenter, Jr., John Stevens.
- 1814.—William Bradley, Burton Hammond, Bethel Mather, Barent Van Vleet.
- 1815.—David Allen, Henry A. Lake, Jacob A. Ten Eyck, Zebulon Scriven.
- 1816.—Job Greene, David E. Gregory, Herman Knickerbocker, Samuel I. McChesney, Samuel Millinar.
- 1817.—Daniel Carpenter, John D. Dickinson, Burton Hammond, Henry Platt, Ebenezer W. Walbridge.
- 1818.—Abijah Bush, Andrew Finch, Myndert Groesbeck, Cornelius I. Schermerhorn, Munson Smith, Thomas Turner.
- 1819.—George R. Davis, Andrew Finch, Henry Platt, Daniel Simmons, Stephen Warren.
- 1820.—John Babcock, David Doolittle, Wm. C. Elmore, George Tibbits, Ebenezer W. Walbridge.
- 1821.—Wm. C. Barker, Richard P. Hart, Wm. B. Slocum, Calvin Thompson, John Van Alstyne.
- 1822.—Daniel Gray, James Jones, Harper Rogers, Levi Rumsey, Gardner Tracy.
- 1823.—Joseph Case, Gilbert Eddy, Chester Griswold, Stephen Warren.
- 1824.—Caleb Carr, Henry Dubois, Martin Van Alstyne, Stephen Warren.
- 1825.—John Carpenter, Jacob C. Lansing, Fenner Palmer, John G. Vanderheyden.
- 1826.—Robert Collins, Augustus Filley, John F. Groesbeck, William Pierce.
- 1827.—Jeremiah Danchy, John De Freest, Reuben Halstead, Henry Platt.
- 1828.—Samuel S. Cheever, Alonzo G. Hammond, Wm. Pierce, Joseph Wadsworth.
- 1829.—Nathaniel Barnett, Jr., Martin De Freest, Wm. P. Heermans, Henry Mallory.
- 1830.—Abiel Buckman, Geo. R. Davis, Ziba Hewitt, Abraham C. Lansing.
- 1831.—George R. Davis, Chester Griswold, Martin Springer, Aaron Worthington.
- 1832.—Hosea Bennett, Henry J. Genet, John C. Kemble, Nicholas M. Masters.
- 1833.—Wm. P. Haskins, Alonzo G. Hammond, John I. Kittle, Seth Parsons.
- 1834.—Archibald Bull, Smith Germond, Nicholas B. Harris, James Yates.
- 1835.—Chester Griswold, Jacob W. Lewis, Daniel Lennons, Martin Springer.
- 1836.—David L. Seymour, Alexander O. Spencer, John J. Vielie, Nathan West.
- 1837.—Randall A. Brown, Alexander Bryan, Abraham Van Tuyl.
- 1838.—Hezekiah Hull, Jacob A. Ten Eyck, James Wallace.
- 1839.—Richard P. Herrick, Day O. Kellogg, Gideon Reynolds.
- 1840.—Gerardus Devoe, Saml. W. Hong, Wm. H. Van Schoonhoven.
- 1841.—Claudius Moffit, John Tilley, William H. Van Schoonhoven.
- 1842.—George R. Davis, Martinus Lansing, Silas W. Waite.
- 1843.—George R. Davis, Samuel Douglass, Henry Vandenberg.
- 1844.—John L. Cole, George B. Warren, Jonathan E. Whipple.
- 1845.—Harry Betts, Roger Hermance, William H. Van Schoonhoven.

1846.—Henry Z. Hayner, Samuel McClellan, Justice Noltan.

1847.—Joseph Gregory, Amos K. Hadley, Daniel S. McNamara.

Under the constitution of 1846 the county was divided into districts for the election of assemblymen, and the following list is complete from that date.

#### MEMBERS OF ASSEMBLY FROM RENSSELAER COUNTY.

*Session of 1848.* Speaker, Amos K. Hadley, First District; George T. Dennison, Second District; George W. Glass, Third District.

1849.—Speaker, Amos K. Hadley, First District; Benajah Allen, Second District; William H. Budd, Third District.

1850.—George Lesley, First District; Edward P. Pickett, Second District; Lansing Sheldon, Third District.

1851.—George Lesley, First District; William Russell, Second District; Oliver C. Thompson, Third District.

1852.—Jonas C. Hartt, First District; Albert E. Richmond, Second District; William H. Herrick, Third District.

1853.—Jason C. Osgood, First District; Charles B. Stratton, Second District; Peter G. Ten Eyck, Third District.

1854.—Jonathan Edwards, First District; Lyman Wilder, Second District; George Bruce, Third District.

1855.—Jonathan Edwards, First District; Nicholas M. Masters, Second District; Edmund Cole, Third District.

1856.—George Van Santvoord, First District; Augustus Johnson, Second District; Sanford A. Tracy, Third District.

1857.—Darius Allen, First District; Volney Richmond, Second District; Ebenezer S. Strait, Third District.

1858.—John C. Osgood, First District; Daniel Fish, Second District; Martin Miller, Third District.

1859.—Thomas Coleman, First District; Henry V. Clark, Second District; Anson Bingham, Third District.

1860.—Thomas Coleman, First District; James Culver, Second District; Anson Bingham, Third District.

1861.—Charles J. Saxe, First District; L. Chandler Ball, Second District; Anson Bingham, Third District.

1862.—Charles J. Saxe, First District; David S. Maxon, Second District; Sylvester Waterbury, Third District.

1863.—James McKeon, First District; John A. Quackenbush, Second District; Ebenezer S. Strait, Third District.

1864.—James McKeon, First District; Geo. W. Banker, Second District; James Bearstyne, Third District.

1865.—Geo. C. Burdett, First District; Robert M. Hasbrouck, Second District; Mathew V. A. Fonda, Third District.

1866.—James S. Thorn, First District; Marshall F. White, Second District; Eleazar Wooster, Third District.

1867.—Wm. Gurley, First District; Marshall F. White, Second District; Eleazar Wooster, Third District.

1868.—John L. Flagg, First District; Jared A. Wells, Second District; Harris B. Howard, Third District.

1869.—John L. Flagg, First District; Edward Akin, Second District; Harris B. Howard, Third District.

1870.—John L. Flagg, First District; Eugene Hyatt, Second District; J. Thomas Davis, Third District.

1871.—John L. Flagg, First District; Horace C. Gifford, Second District; Sylvester Waterbury, Third District.

1872.—Jason C. Osgood, First District; John L. Snyder, Second District; Castle W. Herrick, Third District.

1873.—Wm. V. Cleary, First District; John L. Snyder, Second District; Castle W. Herrick, Third District.

1874.—Wm. V. Cleary, First District; Robert Dickson, Second District; Jacob M. Whitbeck, Third District.

1875.—Wm. V. Cleary, First District; Wm. F. Taylor, Second District; Jacob M. Whitbeck, Third District.

1876.—William V. Cleary, First District; William F. Taylor, Second District; Thomas B. Simmons, Third District.

1877.—John H. Burns, First District; John J. Filkin, Second District; William H. Sliter, Third District.

1878.—John H. Burns, First District; Solomon V. R. Miller, Second District; William H. Sliter, Third District.

1879.—Francis N. Mann, Jr., First District; Eli Perry, Second District; Thomas B. Simmons, Third District.

1880.—La Mott W. Rhodes, First District; Albert C. Comstock, Second District; Barnis C. Strait, Third District.





Michael S. Vandercreek was appointed inspector and major of the brigade. Francis Adincoart, of Rensselaer County, was appointed adjutant of the battalion of infantry included in the brigade. John E. Wool, of Rensselaer County, was appointed quartermaster of the squadron of cavalry included in the brigade.

Pursuant to an act passed March 29, 1809, general orders were issued providing for the 3d Regiment of Cavalry from the territory of Columbia and Rensselaer, to consist of two squadrons, one from Columbia and one from Rensselaer.

"HEADQUARTERS, ALBANY, 27th of May, 1809.

*General Orders.* The company of Trojan Greens in the village of Troy having been organized into a rifle company pursuant to the thirty third section of the militia law of the State, but their uniform not having been prescribed, the commander-in-chief directs that the uniform of said company shall be green short coats, with black facings trimmed with yellow cord; caps of the description heretofore worn by the company, with green or white under clothes.

"By order of the Commander in Chief,

"A. LAMB, *Lieut. Col. and Aid de Camp.*"

By general orders issued May 10, 1810, the commander-in-chief provisionally organized a rifle company in Lieut.-Col. Cornelius J. Schermerhorn's regiment, in the county of Rensselaer, and assigned Joel Bristol as captain, William Carmichael as lieutenant, and Wallace St. John as ensign thereof. The uniform was designated as "green rifle frocks and plantations, with yellow fringe and buttons, black gaiters, round black hats, with yellow buttons, black loops, and short green feathers."

By general orders Sept. 15, 1810, the commander-in-chief authorized the formation of a company of artillery in the county of Rensselaer, and designated Daniel St. John as captain, Joseph Benedict as first lieutenant, and Nathaniel Durry as second lieutenant.

By similar orders, July 24, 1810, another company of artillery was constituted, with Brevet Martin Van Alstyne as captain, Nathaniel Payne as first lieutenant, and Rinier Van Alstyne as second lieutenant.

The following order was complimentary to the county of Rensselaer:

"HEADQUARTERS, CITY OF ALBANY, April 6, 1811.

"The commander-in-chief has heard with much satisfaction of the enterprising spirit and military ambition which prevails among the officers and soldiers of the companies of riflemen in the county of Rensselaer, and it having been represented to him that there are already three companies in the brigade of militia in said county, each of which contains more than thirty men uniformed and equipped according to law, he does hereby direct that the rifle companies in the said brigade be henceforth organized into a battalion of riflemen, to be commanded by Maj. William S. Parker, of Troy."

The full complement of officers was as follows: William S. Parker, First Major, Commandant; Henry Coon, Second Major; Stephen Warren, Captain; David Bell, Captain; Jedediah Tracy, Lieutenant; James De Freest, Lieutenant; Sidney Dole, Ensign; Abraham H. Lansing, Junior Ensign; Joel Bristol, Captain; William Carmichael, Lieutenant; Stephen Tripp, Ensign.

In the reorganization pursuant to general orders, June 18, 1812, Tisdale Eddy, of Rensselaer County, was appointed Second Major in the 9th Regiment, 3d Brigade; Michael S. Vandercreek, Brigade Major and Inspector in the 2d Brigade.

By orders of December 4, 1812, forty-two persons residing in the county of Rensselaer were organized into a rifle company, with the following officers: Reuben Babcock, Junior Captain; Ellis Foster, Lieutenant; Henry Tracy, Ensign.

April 13, 1812, the 8th Brigade of Infantry, county of Rensselaer, was composed of six regiments, commanded as follows: 1st, by Caleb Carr; 43d, Cornelius J. Schermerhorn; 45th, Gilbert Eddy; 78th, Joseph Dorr; 86th, Thomas Reynolds; 155th, Thomas Davis. The brigade was under the command of Jacob A. Fort, and was included in the 3d Division, Henry Livingston major general.

The following is a list of the appointments for the brigade of the county of Rensselaer:

*Field and Staff.*—Feb. 22, 1803, Michael S. Vandercreek, Inspector. March 22, 1806, Hosea Moffitt, Brigadier-General. June 8, 1800, Nathaniel Adams, Brigade Quartermaster.

*Captains.*—March 7, 1803, Amos Potter (2d); March 18, 1803, Jacob Lansing; May 24, 1809, Henry Koon, —Riflemen.

*First Lieutenants.*—March 7, 1803, Thomas Osborne; March 18, 1803, George Young; May 24, 1809, David Bell, —Riflemen.

*Second Lieutenants.*—March 7, 1803, Joseph Potter; May 24, 1809, James De Freest, —Riflemen.

#### ARTILLERY.

*Field and Staff.*—March 27, 1805, Francis Saltus, Second Major.

*Captains.*—April 6, 1807, James D. Wallace.

*Second Lieutenants.*—April 6, 1807, George R. A. Picketts; April 6, 1807, Nathaniel Richards.

#### ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

*Field and Staff.*—March 18, 1803, Abram Ten Eyck, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding; Stephen Andres, Adjutant. April 2, 1803, Direk Vanderheyden, Quartermaster; John Loudon, Surgeon. April 5, 1805, Adam Yates, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding; Henry T. E. Schuyler, Second Major. March 22, 1806, Henry T. E. Schuyler, Fifth Major; Levinus R. Winsor, Second Major; Gordon Corning, Adjutant. April 6, 1807, John G. Vanderheyden, Paymaster. June 8, 1806, Thomas Davis, Second Major; Barent Schuyler, Paymaster; David Butler, Chaplain; Hugh W. Henry, Surgeon's Mate; John Sampson, Quartermaster. May 24, 1809, Ely Burritt, Surgeon. March 12, 1810, Barent Schuyler, Adjutant; Martin Van Alstyne, Paymaster.

*Captains.*—March 18, 1803, Abraham Lansing, Francis Collison, Nathaniel Adams; March 16, 1804, Joseph Stead; April 5, 1805, Solomon Buckley, Henry Searls, James Adams, John I. Fonda; March 22, 1806, Jonathan Hatch, Daniel Simmons, John I. Fonda, Jr.; April 6, 1807, Hazard Kimberly, Sylvanus Jenks Penniman, Thomas Davis; June 8, 1808, William S. Parker, Ebenezer W. Walbridge, Guilford D. Young, Amos Salisbury; Nov. 11, 1808, Guilford D. Young, William S. Parker; May 24, 1809, Frederick G. Bergen, Cornelius Swartwood, John Newman;



May 31, 1809, Zachariah Curtis; March 12, 1810, John De Freest, Jr.; April 10, 1811, Ebenezer W. Walbridge.

*Lieutenants*.—March 18, 1803, Daniel Goewey, Patrick Agan, Jonathan Hatch, John C. Redmund; April 16, 1804, Daniel Simmons; April 5, 1805, Hazard Kimberly, Reuben B. Crouner, Isaac Hasbrouck, John De Freest, Jr., Joseph Chambers; March 22, 1806, Jacob Bishop, Sylvanus J. Pennington, Amos Salisbury, Joseph Sears, John McManus, John Newman; April 6, 1807, Guilford D. Young, Ebenezer W. Walbridge, Zachariah Curtis, W. S. Parker; June 8, 1808, Benjamin Higbee, Stephen Warren, Stephen Clark, Frederick Barringer, Elam Lyndes; Nov. 11, 1808, Benjamin Higbee, Stephen Warren; May 24, 1809, Philip D. Berger, Abraham Lansing, Nathan Barber, Oliver Lyon; May 31, 1809, Stephen Clark, Gurdon Corning; March 12, 1810, Martin De Freest, William Case, Cornelius Adriance, James Giles.

*Ensigns*.—March 18, 1803, Samuel Comstock, William Lampport, Jacob Bishop, Joseph Chambers; March 16, 1804, John McManus; April 5, 1805, Stephen Chandler, John Newman, William P. Rathbun, Martin Van Alstyne, John F. Whipple; March 22, 1806, Zachariah Curtis, Ebenezer W. Walbridge, Jared Bells, Jacob J. Wager, William Schoby, Jacob Wygant; April 6, 1807, Benjamin Higbee, Stephen Clark, Cornelius Adriance, Abraham R. Winne, Stephen Warren; June 8, 1808, Jedediah Tracey, Nannan Hickok, Cornelius Swartwout, Samuel P. Hawley, Oliver Lyon; Nov. 11, 1808, Samuel P. Hawley, Jedediah Tracey; March 21, 1809, Luther Eddy, Eliphalet King, Nathaniel Challis, Josiah G. Kinne, Cornelius Slyter; May 31, 1809, Cornelius Adriance; March 12, 1810, William W. Slyter, Richard J. De Freest, Luther Bliss.

Additional appointments in the 155th are as follows:

*Field and Staff*.—Adam Yates, Lieutenant-Colonel. April 10, 1811, Thomas Davis, First Major; April 10, 1811, Amos Salisbury, Second Major. Feb. 29, 1812, Thomas Davis, Lieutenant-Colonel; Amos Salisbury, First Major. May 20, 1812, Guilford D. Young, Second Major.

*Captains*.—April 10, 1811, Oliver Lyons, Philip D. Barringer; June 5, 1811, Cornelius Adriance, Hiram Reynolds; May 20, 1812, Benjamin Higbee; May 23, 1812, Joseph Ballard.

*Lieutenants*.—April 10, 1811, Roger King, Isaiah G. Kenney, Richard J. De Freest, Stephen Clark; June 5, 1811, Ardenes Osgood, John North; Feb. 29, 1812, Joseph Ballard, Nicholas Coon, Luther Eddy; May 10, 1812, James A. Lander; May 23, 1812, Samuel B. Hodges.

*Ensigns*.—April 10, 1811, William Bogardus, Cornelius M. Vandenberg, Edward A. Cook, Cornelius Beckman; June 5, 1811, Solomon Wilcox, Jr., Philip Coors; Feb. 29, 1812, James A. Lander, Samuel P. Hodges, Jacob P. Barringer, Samuel Lockwood, James Swartwout; May 20, 1812, Abraham W. De Freest, William L. Marcy; May 23, 1812, Nathan Marcy.

#### FOURTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

*Field and Staff*.—Feb. 26, 1803, George Eddy, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding; Samuel Douglass, Major; William Knickerbocker, Second Major; Will Van Vleet, Second Major. March 21, 1803, John Brown, Adjutant.

March 2, 1804, Henry Warren, Second Major; Nehemiah King, Surgeon's Mate. June 8, 1808, William Knickerbocker, First Major; Tisdale Eddy, Second Major; Andrew Ryan, Quartermaster; Theodore May, Surgeon. March 12, 1810, John J. Groesbeck, Paymaster. Feb. 11, 1811, Thomas Smith, Surgeon's Mate; Simon Newcomb, Surgeon. Feb. 29, 1812, Thomas Smith, Surgeon.

*Captains*.—Feb. 26, 1803, John Groesbeck, Benjamin Agan; March 2, 1804, Bethel Mathers, Darius Thurber, Stephen Gasten; April 3, 1804, Tisdale Eddy; March 22, 1806, Amaziah Herrick; April 6, 1807, Samuel S. Storm, Myndert Groesbeck, George Bruce; June 8, 1808, Courtland Elliot; May 24, 1809, Jonathan Rowland, Daniel Kiser; Feb. 11, 1811, Munson Smith; April 10, 1811, Burwell Betts, David Bryan, James Anderson; Feb. 29, 1812, John Fake, John Downing.

*Lieutenants*.—Feb. 26, 1803, Tunis Viele, Asahel Marvel; March 2, 1804, Amaziah Herrick, James Mallery, Stephen Cushman, John I. Filkins; April 3, 1804, Andrew G. Weatherwax; March 22, 1806, Jonathan Rowland, Courtland Elliot, Samuel Wilson; April 6, 1807, Henry S. Vandercook, David Bryan, Daniel Kiser; June 8, 1808, John Downing; May 24, 1809, Charles Lounsbury, James Anderson, Burrell Betts; Feb. 11, 1811, Peter Vandenberg; April 10, 1811, Adam Clum, John W. Groesbeck, John Fake; Feb. 29, 1812, Stephen Yates, Matthew De Graff, Jacob Williams; April 1, 1812, Richard Bryan.

*Ensigns*.—Feb. 22, 1803, Daniel Cadwell, John Agan. March 21, 1803, Myndert Groesbeck; March 2, 1804, Jonathan Rowland, Ira Hawley, James Van Name, William Rice, Noah Levins; April 5, 1805, Cortland Elliot, Charles Lounsbury, Samuel Storm; March 2, 1806, James Anderson, John Downing, Nathan Barden; April 6, 1807, Samuel Cole, Cornelius Yates, James Anderson, Burrell Betts; June 8, 1808, Matthew Graff, William Groesbeck; May 24, 1809, Jacob Williams, John Fake, Adam Clum, John W. Groesbeck, Thomas Weatherwax; Feb. 11, 1811, Joseph Reed; April 10, 1811, James Morrison, Jacob Bachman, Stephen Yates; Feb. 29, 1812, Stephen L. Viele, John Lampport, Richard Bryan, Peter I. Yates; April 1, 1812, Isaac Talmadge.

#### EIGHTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

*Field and Staff*.—April 5, 1805, Randall Spencer, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding; David Wilcox, Paymaster. June 9, 1807, Zebulon Scriven, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding; Samuel McChesney, First Major; Jonathan Irish, Second Major. May 24, 1809, Samuel McChesney, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding; Thomas Reynolds, First Major; Matthew Randall, Second Major. Asa Muxon, Quartermaster. March 12, 1810, William Clark, Paymaster; Eben Moffitt, Adjutant. April 10, 1811, Thomas Reynolds, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding; Matthew Randall, First Major; Gideon Palmer, Second Major. June 11, 1811, Elijah Brown, Chaplain; Jeffrey W. Thomas, Surgeon's Mate; Thomas W. Phillips, Paymaster. February 29, 1812, William H. Murray, Adjutant.

*Captains*.—March 18, 1803, Thomas Reynolds; April

5, 1805, John Nichols, James Allen, Benjamin Lee; March 22, 1806, James Godfrey; June 9, 1807, Josiah Hall, Rufus Waite, Gideon Palmer, Matthew Randall; June 8, 1808, Joseph Crandall, Enos Larkin, Daniel Arnold, Aaron Sedgwick; May 24, 1809, Aaron Worthington, Benjamin Rogers, Asa Stillman, Asa Prosser, William C. Barber; March 12, 1810, David Mattison, Joseph Burdick, Munson Smith, Benjamin Babcock; June 10, 1811, Elisha Coon, Hezekiah Hull, Jr., Oliver Wellman; February 29, 1812, Reuben Babcock.

*Lieutenants.*—March 18, 1803, Solomon Root; April 5, 1805, Josiah Hull, Jr., Joseph Crandall, James West, George Stillman, Asa Stillman, James Godfrey, Caleb Wells, Jr.; March 22, 1806, Benjamin Rogers, Gideon Palmer, Daniel Arnold; June 9, 1807, John Enos, Andrew Whipple, Elisha Coon, Asa Maxon, Jr., Aaron Worthington; June 8, 1808, Edward Whitford, William C. Barber, Samuel Hutton, David Mattison, Elisha Eggleston; May 24, 1809, George Brimmer, Joseph Burdick, Thomas S. Harvey, Sanford Hewitt, Benjamin Babcock, Pliny Miller, Jr.; March 12, 1810, Hezekiah Hull, Solomon Smith, Jr., William Childs, Peter Vandenburg (of Riflemen), Elisha Burdick; April 10, 1811, Robert Davis, Rodman Thomas, Reuben Babcock, Jr.; June 11, 1811, John Brimmer; February 29, 1812, Joseph Amidon.

*Ensigns.*—March 18, 1803, Caleb Wells; April 5, 1805, Stephen McChesney, Eliphalet Johnson, Benjamin Rogers, Gideon Palmer, Thomas S. Harvey, Daniel Arnold, Aaron Worthington; March 22, 1806, Joseph Burdick, Elisha Coon, David Mattison; June 9, 1807, William C. Barber, Robert Davis, Asa Prosser, George Brimmer; June 8, 1808, Sanford Hewitt, William Childs, Hezekiah Hull, Pliny Miller; May 24, 1809, Joshua M. Scriven, William Coon, Elisha Burdick, Thomas Phillips, Jr., Robert Godfrey; March 12, 1810, Jarvis Green, Zebulon Scriven, John Hutton, Joseph Reed, John Brimmer; April 10, 1811, John Worthington, William H. Murray, Jonathan Barry, Joseph Amidon; June 11, 1811, Archibald Jones, Daniel Palmer; February 29, 1812, Otis Gould, Asa Burdick, Jr.

#### FIFTH REGIMENT.

*Field and Staff.*—April 5, 1805, Hosea Moffitt, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding; Jonathan Dennison, Second Major; Wm. L. Gardner, Adjutant; Rufus Sweet, Paymaster; Willet Vary, Quartermaster; Joshua Griggs, Surgeon; Jacob H. Gardner, Surgeon's Mate. April 3, 1806, Elisha Stewart, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding; Caleb Kerr, First Major; Adil Swan, Second Major; Matthew Jones, Paymaster. June 9, 1807, Barent Van Vleck, Quartermaster. June 8, 1808, John Younglove, Chaplain. March 2, 1810, Caleb Carr, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding; Eliphaz Spencer, First Major; Rufus Sweet, Second Major; Ber Moffitt, Adjutant; Wm. K. Scott, Surgeon. April 9, 1810, Nathan Howard, Paymaster. May 23, 1812, George Forsyth, Quartermaster.

*Captains.*—March 25, 1803, Elisha Adams, Bernard Hix, William Vary; April 5, 1805, Charles Dennison, Eli Vickery; April 3, 1806, Benjamin Chase, Richard H. Vary, Eliphaz Spencer; June 9, 1807, Fenner Palmer, Amos James, Rufus Sweet, Henry Tucker; May 24, 1809,

Cyrus Spencer, Willet Vary; March 12, 1810, James Jones, Abner Bull, Barnard Hix, Samuel E. Gibbs; April 10, 1811, Simon Tift, Pliny Miller, Josiah Humphrey, Nathan Gale; May 23, 1812, Pliny Miller.

*Lieutenants.*—March 25, 1803, James Hempstead, Nathan B. Gardner, Eliphalet Reid, Silas Thomas (Grenadiers). April 5, 1805, Paul Brayman, Henry Tucker, Eliphaz Spencer, Benjamin Chase; April 3, 1806, Amos James, Willet Vary, Rufus Sweet; April 5, 1806, Stephen Benton; June 9, 1807, Darius Phillips, Abner Bull, Jr., Ebenezer Martin, Cyrus Spencer; June 8, 1808, John Blaney; May 24, 1809, James Jones, Josiah Humphrey; March 12, 1810, Thomas L. Adams, Samuel Post, Solomon W. Lawrence, Chauncey Foster; April 10, 1811, John B. Adsit, Martin Field, Benjamin Rogers, Cornelius W. Schermerhorn, Henry Reynolds, Jr.; May 23, 1812, John Curtis.

*Ensigns.*—March 25, 1803, Minor Jones, Benjamin Chase, Eliphaz Spencer, Wm. Lamport Gardner (Grenadiers); April 5, 1805, Daniel Arnold, Aaron Sedgwick, Stephen Boughton, Matthew Jones, Daniel Greene; April 3, 1806, Cyrus Spencer, Jeremiah Marks, James Jones, Abner Bull, Jr.; June 9, 1807, William Sheldon, Samuel Coleman, Samuel Post, John Blaney; June 8, 1808, Jacob P. Heermance; May 24, 1809, Chauncey Gould, Simon Tift, Thomas P. Adams; March 12, 1810, Wm. Jones, Henry Reynolds, John Adsit, Jr., Daniel St. John, Benjamin Sweet; April 10, 1811, Daniel M. Gregory, Sylvester Howard, William Kittle, Jr., Henry J. Dusenbury; May 23, 1812, David Tift, David Brainerd, Jr.

#### FORTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

*Field and Staff.*—March 30, 1803, Nicholas Staats, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding; John Billings, Adjutant; Joachim N. Staats, Quartermaster. April 5, 1805, Philip Staats, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding; Cornelius J. Schermerhorn, First Major; Nicholas J. Kittle, Second Major; John J. Kittle, Adjutant; Benjamin Rowe, Surgeon; Nicholas B. Harris, Surgeon's Mate. April 6, 1807, Daniel Van Buren, Paymaster; John W. Van Vechten, Quartermaster. June 8, 1808, John L. Zabriskie, Chaplain; Nicholas B. Harris, Surgeon; Cornelius Heermance, Surgeon's Mate. June 13, 1808, Jacob G. Vandenburg, Quartermaster. March 12, 1810, Cornelius J. Schermerhorn, Lieutenant-Colonel; Nicholas J. Kittle, First Major; John J. Miller, Second Major. April 10, 1811, John J. Miller, First Major; Joshua Griffiths, Second Major; John S. Miller, Surgeon's Mate. Jan. 25, 1813, James Elliott, Quartermaster.

*Captains.*—March 30, 1803, Silas Welmoth, John J. Miller, Joshua Griffith, Zachariah Faller; April 5, 1805, Garret Yates, Jacob Barhite; April 6, 1807, James G. Myers, John H. Van Rensselaer; June 8, 1808, Abraham Herrington, William N. Staats; May 24, 1809, Jonathan J. Witbeck, James Livingston; March 12, 1810, Stephen J. Miller, Erastus Lyman; Feb. 11, 1811, Joel Bristol; April 10, 1811, Hugh Gordon, Abraham Huyck, Jonas Miller, David E. Gregory, Samuel Myers; Feb. 29, 1812, Braddum Yale, Manasseh Knowlton.

*Lieutenants.*—March 30, 1803, Samuel Hammond,



Samuel Comble, John Witbeck, Henry Row, Henry Dunspoor; April 5, 1805, Eber Wilcox, Jonathan J. Witbeck, John H. Van Rensselaer, Samuel R. Campbell, William Crandall; April 6, 1807, Abraham Huyck, Jonathan J. Witbeck; June 8, 1808, Manasseh Knowlton, Anthony Breese, Arctus Lyman, Peter Ostrandert; May 24, 1809, Joel Bristol, Hugh Gordon; March 12, 1810, Bradman Yates, David E. Gregory, Simon Welch; Feb. 11, 1811, William Carmichael; April 10, 1811, Martin Witbeck, John Carpenter, Samuel Myers, Henry Livingston, Stephen Cole, Abraham V. D. P. Gregory; Feb. 29, 1812, Abraham P. Staats, Almon R. Bostwick, James Elliot.

*Ensigns.*—March 30, 1803, Abner Wilcox, John Weaver, Jr., Jonas Miller, David Cravour; April 5, 1805, Pownal Hitchcock, Anthony Breese, Jr., Stephen J. Miller, Abraham Huyck; April 6, 1807, John Carpenter, Joel Brestor; June 8, 1808, Nathaniel Paine, James Livingston, David E. Gregory, Simon Welch; May 24, 1809, Samuel Myers; May 31, 1809, William Van Schaick; March 12, 1810, Abraham I. Staats, Abraham V. D. P. Gregory, Adam Smith; Feb. 11, 1811, Stephen Tripp; April 10, 1811, John N. Kittle, James Elliot, Stephen Cole, Abraham P. Smith, Thomas Phillips, John Ladue; Feb. 29, 1812, Henry Vandemburgh, Adam Smith, Andrew Gibson, Jacob H. Herrington, Matthew Conklin.

#### SEVENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

*Field and Staff.*—April 2, 1803, Jacob A. Fort, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding; Asher Armstrong, Surgeon; Aaron D. Patchin, Surgeon's Mate. March 22, 1806, John Carpenter, Adjutant; Jeremiah Schuyler, Paymaster; Jacob Lansing, Quartermaster. June 8, 1808, Sylvester Noble, Second Major. March 12, 1810, Joseph Dorr, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding; Sylvester Noble, First Major; John Haynes, Second Major; Charles H. Wetmore, Surgeon's Mate. June 5, 1811, James Olmstead, First Major; Samuel Wilson, Second Major; Abram Hallenbeck, Surgeon's Mate; James Glass, Chaplain; Nathaniel Cole, Junior Quartermaster. Feb. 29, 1812, Samuel Wilson, First Major; John H. Haynes, Second Major; Russell Dorr, Surgeon; Archibald Ball, Quartermaster.

*Captains.*—April 2, 1803, Henry Van Ness, John Mattison; April 5, 1805, Nathaniel Bishop, Gideon Gifford, Azariah Haskins; March 22, 1806, Daniel Rogers; April 6, 1807, Dallas Thibault; June 8, 1808, Samuel Fanson, Russell Glass; May 24, 1809, Henry Warren, Samuel Faxon, John Haynes, Royal Abbott; March 12, 1810, James Oxnard, John H. Haynes, John Spicer, Lemuel Sherwood, Samuel Wilson, Abraham Keach; June 5, 1811, George R. Davis, Abraham Van Wart, Roswell Grauger, Allen Spicer; Feb. 29, 1812, Moses Wright, Jesse Holmes.

*Lieutenants.*—April 2, 1803, Henry Hartsough, Nathaniel Bishop, Charles Shepherd; April 5, 1805, Joseph Stearns, Gilbert Brown, Jonas Oxnard, Samuel Wilson; March 22, 1806, Rufus Salisbury, John H. Haynes; April 6, 1807, Samuel Wilson, John S. Ames, Aaron Baldwin, Lemuel Sherwood, Royal Abbott; May 24, 1809, John Spicer, Abraham Keach; March 12, 1810, Abraham Van Wart, John Wilson, Jr., Allen Spicer, Garret Hallenbeck,

Conrad Raymond, John B. Ryan; June 5, 1811, Joseph I. Northrup, Reuben Williams, Jesse Holmes, Earl Pearce, Moses Wright; Feb. 29, 1812, Daniel Halstead, Samuel Van Surdam, Noah Baker.

*Ensigns.*—April 2, 1803, Samuel S. Munroe, Sherman Baker, Royal Abbott; April 5, 1805, John H. Haynes, Samuel Faxon, Isaiah Austin, Nathan Burden; March 22, 1806, Russell Chase, John Spicer, John Wallace, Jr. April 6, 1807, Nathan Burden; June 8, 1808, John Manchester, Jonas Halstead, Garret Hallenbeck; May 24, 1809, Conrad Raymond, Allen Spicer, John B. Ryan; March 12, 1810, Reuben Williams, Moses Wright, Earl Pearce, Ri Green, Roswell Halstead, Daniel Delavan; June 5, 1811, James Van Surdam, David S. Wing, Stephen Hunt, Rufus Sturges, Clark McGowan, Noah Baker, Daniel Rogers, Jr. Feb. 29, 1812, Israel T. Holmes, Levi Cronkhite, George R. Keach.

#### THIRD REGIMENT OF CAVALRY.

*Field Officers.*—March 12, 1810, Herman Knickerbocker, Major. Feb. 11, 1811, John Chester, Chaplain; Moses Burt, Surgeon's Mate. Feb. 29, 1812, David Kittle, Second Major; Theodore Romeyn Beck, Surgeon; John M. Bradford, Chaplain; Henry Jones, Paymaster.

*Captains.*—March 12, 1810, Wooster Brookins; June 5, 1811, Evert Van Alen; February 29, 1812, Joseph Rogers.

*Lieutenants.*—March 12, 1810, Braddock Hall, Alanson Clark, Richard Yates, Martin Overocker; April 10, 1811, Braddock Hall, Alanson Clark; June 5, 1811, Martin Overocker, Alanson Brookins, Charles Doughty, Gilbert Riley; Feb. 29, 1812, Paris Green, Jonathan Carpenter, James Rogers, John Coons.

*Cornets.*—March 12, 1810, Joseph Amidon, William Dunn; April 10, 1811, Paris Green; June 5, 1811, John Felt, George W. Staats; Feb. 29, 1812, Israel Platt, Simeon Cranston.

#### FIRST BATTALION ARTILLERY, SECOND BRIGADE, SIXTH REGIMENT.\*

*Field and Staff.*—June 5, 1811, Joshua Hamden, Paymaster; Levi Cooley, First Major; Cornelius Holmes, Surgeon's Mate.

*Captains.*—Feb. 11, 1811, Rapine Andrews, David S. John; June 5, 1811, Stephen C. Miller; May 20, 1812, James Vanderpool; May 23, 1812, John Blakesly; Aug. 11, 1812, Ruggles Hubbard (Flying Artillery).

*First Lieutenants.*—Feb. 11, 1811, Mordecai Bull, Lewis Finch, Joseph Benedict; June 5, 1811, Nathaniel Payne; May 20, 1812, Freeman Fellows; May 23, 1812, Gideon Reed, Daniel Gordon, Elias Worden, Thomas Stevenson; Aug. 11, 1812, Richard M. Livingston.

*Second Lieutenants.*—Feb. 11, 1811, Isaac Woodh, Gideon Reed, Joshua Phillips; June 5, 1811, Adam Smith, Moses Younglove; May 20, 1812, Ira Stone, Caleb Ward, Samuel T. Vary, Samuel Gifford, John C. Conklin, Philo Deane; Aug. 11, 1812, William McManus (Flying Artillery), Jacob Springer (Coronet).

\* Continued Rensselaer and Columbia.

## EIGHTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

*Field and Staff*.—May 23, 1812, Thomas Reynolds, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding; Jeffrey W. Thomas, Surgeon; Ebenezer Robinson, Surgeon's Mate.

*Captains*.—May 23, 1812, Thomas S. Hervey.

*Lieutenants*.—May 23, 1812, William Coon, Nathan Davison.

*Ensigns*.—May 23, 1812, David Mason, Josiah Stewart, Job Matteson.

## CHAPTER XV.

## ANTI-RENT TROUBLES.

AMONG the matters which excited considerable interest in Rensselaer County, and in the State at large, a generation ago, were the disputes between landlords and tenants, growing out of leasehold tenures, which were generally termed the "anti-rent troubles." We have room in this work for a simple outline only of the subject.

The original grant of the manor of Rensselaerswyck was made by the Dutch in 1630. The territory granted, beginning at Cohoes Falls, extended twenty-four miles down the Hudson and eight miles from the river east and west. A second grant, known as the Dongan Patent, was given by the English government, and extended the manor twenty-four miles from the river east and west; this extended to the Massachusetts line, and covered the whole of Rensselaer County, except the northern tier of towns. Nearly the entire county was leased under perpetual leases drawn by Gen. Alexander Hamilton for his brother-in-law, and executed by the late Gen. Stephen Van Rensselaer about 1775 to 1800,—he receiving the estate by entail, and with him the entail, under constitutional provisions, ended. The tenants surrendered the few leases previously given, and took others in fee, reserving rents in wheat, fowls, and service with wagon and horses amounting to annually about sixteen cents an acre, the land then being worth about two dollars and fifty cents per acre; reserving also quarter-sales, which entitled the landlord to one-quarter of proceeds of every sale, but no rights from descent. The lessor, who as a revered and beloved landlord, died in 1839, and devised the west manor (Albany County) to his oldest son by his first marriage (Stephen), and the east manor to his eldest son, William P., by his second marriage. These young men coming into possession led to fears among the tenants that the quarter-sale forfeiture (which never had been enforced by the late patroon) would be enforced by his successors; and, therefore, sent a committee of their best men to negotiate a purchase of all the reservations in the leases, and terminate the tenure. The landlords declined listening to any propositions, and the report of the committee so disappointed the tenants that they were aroused into an active opposition. They were led to believe that the landlords never had a good title, that they had obtained their grants by fraud, and that by political organization and representation they could get relief from their liabilities. They believed, also, that their lawyers could successfully defend them, which resulted in organizing anti-rent associations. These became

so powerful, exacting, and threatening, that conservative men did not dare to either oppose them or pay rent. Disguises were resorted to, and crimes committed, until statutes were enacted making it a felony to wear false faces.

The first conflict which awakened general attention happened in the town of Grafton, Rensselaer Co., where a band of anti-renters, in disguise, killed a man named Smith, during an altercation on the highway. A legal investigation, at which more than two hundred persons were from time to time examined, failed to disclose the author of the deed. In his messages of 1841-42, Governor Seward discussed the grievances complained of by the tenants. He recommended a reference of the matters in dispute to arbitrators, and appointed three men to investigate and report to the Legislature. This commission accomplished nothing.

The disaffection and excitement increased, until, after a tragical affair at Andes, Delaware Co., in 1845, Governor Wright issued a proclamation, declaring the county in a state of insurrection. The trials and convictions of certain anti-renters in that and Columbia Counties, for conspiracy and resistance to law, put an end to operations by the disguised bands.

The anti-rent associations determined to form a political party, whose policy should be to elect all town and county officers from their own ranks, and to vote for no officer unfriendly to their cause. In the Legislature of 1842 to 1847 about one-eighth of the members were elected in the interest of the anti-renters. In the constitutional convention of 1846 some of the ablest men were avowedly anti-renters, whose influence procured the insertion of a clause in the new constitution abolishing all feudal tenures and incidents, and forbidding the leasing of agricultural land for a term exceeding twelve years. The Legislature at successive sessions passed laws which bore heavily upon the landlord interest, and tended gradually to ameliorate the condition of the tenants. After 1847 the excitement died out, the anti-rent influence ceased to be a disturbing force in politics, and the anti-rent organization contented itself with efforts to contest in the courts the validity of the titles of the landlords, and the legality of the conditions and covenants contained in the manor grants.

In 1854 the two Van Rensselaers, wearied in their efforts to collect their rents, sold out to Mr. Walter S. Church, of Albany, who has since persevered untiringly until the organizations have been entirely broken up, and scarcely a representative of anti-rentism is to be found. Mr. Church has brought at least one thousand suits in Rensselaer County in ejectment on a forfeiture of his leases for non-payment of rent, and recovered as many judgments. The tenants have been impoverished, the lives of three public officers have been sacrificed in attempts to execute process,—but the courts have invariably discharged their duty faithfully and sustained the contracts. Col. Church has collected all that he was entitled to, unless the debt was insecure, or he chose to abate where distress and equity prompted him to extend kindness and favor. The tenants and country have suffered great damage from the excitement, but as nearly all of the leases have been settled, and the reservations sold to the tenants, it is not probable that any further excitement will occur.



## CHAPTER XVI.

RENSSELAER COUNTY IN THE GREAT  
REBELLION OF 1861.

THE citizens of the county of Rensselaer are justly proud of her brilliant record in the great Southern Rebellion. In the following pages we give separate accounts of the major part of the several regiments and commands raised within her limits.

## THE SECOND REGIMENT N. Y. S. VOLS.

This regiment was organized at Troy, N. Y., under the first call of the President for volunteers to suppress the Rebellion, and in accordance with the provisions of the State Law, passed April 10, 1861, entitled "An act to authorize the embodying and equipment of a volunteer militia, and to provide for the public defense," to serve for the term of two years, unless sooner discharged. The several companies comprising the regiment were organized in Troy. The first company organization was commenced about the 17th of April, 1861, and the others soon after.

As soon as fully organized, inspected, and accepted, the companies went into camp in the grounds, and occupied the buildings, of the Rensselaer County Agricultural Society, just north of the city, and at once commenced drill, both in the school of the soldier and company, without arms. The camp was under the personal supervision of George L. Willard, first lieutenant 9th Infantry, United States Army, and Joseph B. Carr, colonel 24th Regiment New York State Militia.

Although the men had neither camp-equipage or army clothing, they were rendered comfortable by the citizens of Troy and vicinity, who kindly supplied them with blankets, straw ticks, etc. On the 24th of April, eight companies having been organized, and the regimental organization being considered sufficiently completed, an election for field-officers was held, which resulted in the selection of George L. Willard as colonel, Joseph B. Carr as lieutenant-colonel, and R. Wells Kenyon as major. The officers thus elected at once entered upon the discharge of their duties; staff officers were appointed, regular drills instituted, and the theoretic instruction of officers and non-commissioned officers commenced. On the 9th of May the regiment was formally accepted and numbered by the State Military Board. The United States authorities, much to the regret of both officers and men, refused Lieut. Willard leave of absence for the purpose of commanding the regiment, and a new election was consequently had May 10th, Gen. Rathbone presiding, at which Lieut. Col. Carr was chosen colonel, Maj. Kenyon lieutenant-colonel, and Richard D. Bloss major, each of whom accepted and were subsequently commissioned by the Government.

The several companies having increased to the maximum strength, the regiment numbering thirty-seven commissioned officers and seven hundred and fifty-two enlisted

men, was mustered into the United States service May 14th, at their camp, then known as "Camp Willard," by Capt. L. Sitgreaves, Topographical Engineers, U. S. A., for the term of two years from that date. Arms and uniforms were received, and the men supplied therewith, on the 17th; the arms being of the National Armory pattern, percussion, bright, and the uniforms of gray cloth, looking well at first, but proving to be of VERY unserviceable quality. These uniforms were afterwards accounted for on the muster-rolls of the several companies, at full prices, as ungenerously and wrongfully determined on by the State authorities, and required by orders from the War Department.

The next forenoon, the 18th, at eight o'clock, the regiment left Camp Willard, and, escorted by the 24th Regiment New York State Militia, the Fire Department of the city, and Doring's Band, marched through crowds of citizens, who seemed to have turned out *en masse*, to the court-house, where it was presented with a regimental flag,—the stars and stripes,—by the Hon. George Gould, on behalf of a few of the young ladies of Troy. These ceremonies ended, the procession, after marching through several of the principal streets, halted near the "steamboat landing," and the regiment went on board two old, small, and uncomfortable barges, which had been provided by the State officials for its transportation. At twelve o'clock the barges, amid the music of the band, the cheers of men, women, and children, with whom the docks were crowded, and the waving of flags and handkerchiefs, left the dock in tow for Albany. On its arrival there, the regiment, with its baggage, was placed on one barge, which, with another barge, was made fast (one being placed on each side) to the steamboat "Alida," on board of which was the 3d New York Volunteers, Col. Townsend, and at about five o'clock P.M. started for New York. Before leaving Albany, Col. Carr was informed that his regiment could occupy a portion of the barge on the opposite side of the "Alida," but Col. Townsend refusing permission for the men of the 2d Regiment to cross his boat (being at that time about four miles below Albany), the lines were cut by order of Col. Carr, and the barge with the 2d Regiment, after drifting a short distance, was taken in tow by a small steamboat, the "Corning," and towed back to Albany, where Col. Carr at once reported the matter at headquarters. New arrangements were soon made, when the regiment, with its baggage, was transferred from the barge to the steamboat "New World," and at about nine o'clock P.M. again started for New York, where it arrived at nine o'clock the next morning, and soon after went on shore and marched up Broadway to Devlin's Building, on Canal Street, where it was quartered during its stay in the city.

On the 21st the regiment was provided with knapsacks, canteens, haversacks, and camp-equipage, and on the afternoon of the 22d embarked on the steamer "James Adger," which immediately left the dock and anchored off the Battery. At about one o'clock the next morning the steamer sailed, and at four o'clock on the morning of the 24th arrived at Fortress Monroe. During the forenoon the regiment disembarked, and at about noon marched across the bridge over Mill Creek to the mainland, where pickets were thrown out and tents pitched. This was the first

<sup>1</sup> They were organized at Troy, N. Y., under the first call of the President for volunteers to suppress the Rebellion, and in accordance with the provisions of the State Law, passed April 10, 1861, entitled "An act to authorize the embodying and equipment of a volunteer militia, and to provide for the public defense," to serve for the term of two years, unless sooner discharged.

<sup>2</sup> They were organized by the State Military Board, and accepted by the State Military Board, and numbered by the State Military Board, and at once commenced drill, both in the school of the soldier and company, without arms.

encampment in Virginia, outside of Fortress Monroe, of volunteer troops in United States service after the commencement of the Rebellion. During this day the pickets captured Col. Sewell, Maj. Cary, and another officer of the rebel army, all of whom were taken to Fortress Monroe and delivered to Gen. Butler, who was then commanding the fort.

In honor of the home of the regiment, the camp was christened by Col. Carr as "Camp Troy," but the name was afterwards changed by order of Gen. Peirce to "Camp Hamilton."

The theoretic instruction of officers and non-commissioned officers and company drills were at once resumed, and drills in the manual of arms and by regiment commenced.

On the 27th two bronze six-pounder field-pieces were received from the fortress by Col. Carr, who at once placed them in charge of Company F, Capt. Park.

The following-named regiments arrived, and encamped near the 2d New York, as follows, viz.: the 1st Vermont Volunteers and the 5th New York Volunteers ("Duryea's Zouaves"), May 25th; the 1st New York, the 29th; the 3d, June 6th; and the 10th on the 8th. The Vermont regiment remained but one day, then moved to Newport News.

The troops encamped here were occasionally drilled as a brigade, the first drill of this kind being on June 1st, with Col. Duryea in command, the brigade consisting of the 1st, 2d, and 5th Regiments, New York Volunteers. The camp at about this time was under command of Brig.-Gen. Ebenezer W. Peirce, Massachusetts Volunteers, although he was never in command of the troops at any of the brigade drills.

During the earlier period of encampment here alarms were of almost nightly occurrence, at all of which the regiment turned out and formed line. Reconnoitering parties were frequently sent out, generally in the direction of Buck River.

On the 7th of June, Maj. Bloss and Companies E and G were detailed to "proceed to Hampton by land on a reconnoitering expedition." In the execution of this order they, together with several volunteers from other companies, left camp, and, after scouting beyond Hampton, returned to that place and remained overnight.

On the next day, with Capt. Wilson in command (Maj. Bloss having injured his ankle), they scouted towards Big Bethel. When near New Market Bridge, a small force of the enemy was met, but as they were uniformed nearly the same as our men, doubt was entertained as to whether they were the enemy or Union scouts from Newport News; one of our men advancing to ascertain, was made a prisoner, when skirmishing at once commenced, and our companies fell back, sustaining no further loss.

An alarm in camp was caused by this skirmish, and the remaining companies of the regiment formed line and marched out beyond Hampton, Company F "hauling" the two field-pieces. The artillery was left at Hampton Bridge in charge of a squad of Company F, and the remainder of the regiment soon returned to camp.

In accordance with orders Lieut. Cross, in command of

Company F, with the two field-pieces, left camp at nine o'clock P.M., June 9, 1861, and proceeded to Hampton, where he left his two six-pounders and a portion of his men, and at one o'clock the next morning, with the remainder, twenty-seven men, of his company and two light twelve-pounder howitzers, left Hampton, and, accompanying the 3d New York Volunteers, moved towards Big Bethel. At about half-past three o'clock, when near Little Bethel, they were met and, being taken for the enemy, fired on by the 7th New York Volunteers, Col. Bendix, which, with other forces and two six-pounder field-pieces, had left Newport News to unite in the advance with the regiments from Camp Hamilton. The fire was returned, but soon recognizing each other the forces united, and, with Brig.-Gen. E. W. Peirce in command, proceeded towards Big Bethel. Arriving near this place, they were fired on by the enemy from artillery placed behind earthworks and partially masked by trees. Our artillery, all under direction of Lieut. Greble, United States Army, at once took position in *échelon*, in a road running to the left of the enemy's position, and returned the fire. Lieuts. Cross and Harrison, of Company F, had each the immediate charge of one howitzer; regulars from the fort pointed them and prepared ammunition, while the remaining duties were performed by the men of Company F. The engagement commenced at about nine o'clock A.M., and continued, with more or less severity, until near two o'clock P.M.

The remaining companies of the 2d Regiment left camp at about nine o'clock A.M., June 10th, and, with the 1st New York Volunteers, moved towards the front. At Hampton they were joined by Sergt. Dodge and eight men, all of Company F, with one six-pounder field-piece, which was hauled by them most of the way to the scene of engagement, where they arrived at about one o'clock P.M. The regiment at once formed line near the position of the artillery, where they remained until the retreat of our forces, awaiting orders from General Peirce. The six-pounder brought up with the regiment was at once placed in position by Lieut. Greble, and three shots fired from it, when he gave orders to cease firing and moved a short distance from the piece to take observations, where he was struck by a solid shot and instantly killed. Sergt. Dodge soon resumed firing, which was continued until the attack was ordered discontinued and the order to retreat had been given and repeated, when the gun squads fell back, the regiment with all our forces moving at about the same time. The retreat was conducted in an orderly manner, though much indignation was felt and expressed at the mismanagement of our forces and the consequent result of the engagement. The regiment reached camp at about six o'clock P.M., the casualties therein being one man slightly wounded.

On the 15th of June the regiment received its first pay, it being from the State, for services commencing with the organization of the several companies and the regiment respectively, and ending with the muster into United States service. By order of Brig.-Gen. Peirce, the two six-pounder field-pieces in charge of Company F, with the squads detailed "to manage" them, served under the direction of Col. Max Webber, 20th New York Volunteers, from June 15th to July 1st, when the guns were delivered



over to Maj. H. D. Whittimore and the men of Company F were returned to their company.

The fact that no medical examination of the regiment had ever been made having been brought to the knowledge of Gen. Butler, by his order a board consisting of Surg. Rufus H. Gilbert, 5th New York Volunteers; Surg. Faxton, of the Massachusetts Volunteers; and the regimental surgeon, Read B. Bonticon, convened at the regimental hospital on the 18th of June, and at times thereafter, and made a medical examination of the enlisted men therein. The business of said board seems to have been loosely and improperly performed, as some men were given the choice to "go or stay," and as the wishes of company officers about retaining or rejecting men were taken into consideration. Memorandum lists of the "rejected" were handed to their respective company commanders, with verbal orders from Col. Carr (which were understood to come through him from Gen. Butler) for their discharge. On such orders one hundred and eighteen men were reported on the 6th of July as discharged, and were soon after sent home. Most of the men thus discharged re-enlisted. Those who re-enlisted in the 2d Regiment proved physically fully equal to the ordinary class of recruits. Brig.-Gen. Peirce having left for home with the Massachusetts Volunteers, about the middle of July Col. Duryea, 5th New York Volunteers, being senior officer, assumed command of the camp.

At ten o'clock A.M., July 25th, the regiment in obedience to orders struck tents and fell into line with one day's rations, prepared to move, but awaiting further orders. The next morning line was again formed, and an order read for the 2d, 3d, and 5th Regiments New York Volunteers to get ready at once to move to Washington. The camp-equipage was then taken to the wharf at Fortress Monroe to be placed on transports; but it was soon ordered back, and the order for the 2d Regiment to move was countermanded, the "California Regiment," Col. Baker commanding, being substituted in its stead. The next day the 2d Regiment again encamped on its old grounds.

Col. Duryea having left with the 5th New York Volunteers, Col. Max Wobler, 20th New York Volunteers, being the senior colonel, assumed command of Camp Hamilton.

On the 5th day of August the regiment broke camp, went on board two steamboats, and, with its camp-equipage, etc., was taken to Camp Butler, Newport News, where it arrived at eight o'clock P.M., went on shore and bivouacked for the night. The next day the camp-equipage, etc., was removed from the boats, and the regiment encamped outside of and adjoining the earthworks on their southeast side.

Camp Butler at this time was under command of J. W. Phelps, then colonel of the 1st Vermont Volunteers, subsequently brigadier-general United States Volunteers. Lieut.-Col. Keegan and Maj. Bloss having resigned soon after the battle of Big Bethel Capt. William A. Olmstead, of Company B, was appointed lieutenant colonel, and Capt. George H. Ous, of Company C, major, their appointments being announced to the regiment August 7th. As the term of three months from the muster of the regiment into the United States service neared its expiration, the men seemed to become possessed with the idea that as

other regiments had left for home at the expiration of that term, they were to do the same; and the fact of their having received no pay from the United States up to this time so added to the discontent that, notwithstanding the explanations and earnest advice of some of the officers, the morning of August 15th found the arms of the regiment stacked in the company streets, and the men refusing to do duty. About twenty men, who had or were supposed to have acted as leaders in this refusal, were at once arrested and sent by boat to the "Rip-Raps" as prisoners, and of the men detailed for guard duty that morning, eighty-five who utterly refused to do duty followed them in the afternoon. At the brigade drill the same afternoon about sixty men of the regiment performed duty. After the close of the drill Gen. Phelps addressed the men, explained to them their duty and the rights of the government, and allowed them until the next morning to make up their minds what they would do. At the morning drill on the 16th about one hundred and twenty-five men were on duty, including all of Company F, Capt. Park, but in the afternoon two hundred and ten, who still refused to do duty, were sent as prisoners to the "Rip-Raps." After having time to fully consider their situation, most of these men signed a request to be allowed to return to their regiment and do duty, and Gen. John E. Wool, then commanding at Fortress Monroe, generously granted their request, and on the 23d all but some ten or fifteen of the party, who were retained for trial, again joined the regiment.

On the 28th of August Lieut.-Col. Olmstead, with one non-commissioned officer, left camp for Troy, N. Y., having been detailed on the recruiting service, with orders to proceed immediately to that place and recruit the regiment to the maximum one thousand and forty-six. On the 22d of September Capt. Arts and one enlisted man were sent on to Troy to assist Lieut.-Col. Olmstead in his recruiting duties. They rejoined the regiment November 21st, having been on duty most of the time in Albany. Lieut.-Col. Olmstead and the rest of the recruiting-party rejoined it December 13th. During its tour of duty this recruiting-party enlisted and forwarded to the regiment at different times one hundred and eighty-one men, in addition to "Doring's Band" of Troy, consisting of sixteen musicians. This band, one of the very best in service, joined the regiment October 20th.

The ranks of the regiment were still further increased by the transfer thereto of one hundred and thirty men, who had originally enlisted in volunteer regiments as follows, viz.: in the 2d Maine, sixty-six; 13th New York, one; 19th New York, twenty-three; and 21st New York, forty.

At the expiration of three months from their respective musters into United States service these men had refused to do duty, and had been ordered, without trial, to be sent to the Dry Tortugas "for mutiny;" but while temporarily stopping at the "Rip-Raps" they were induced by Gen. Wool to sign an agreement to return to duty and serve out the balance of their time, and they were then by his orders transferred to the 2d New York Volunteers. Those from the 2d Maine and 13th and 21st New York were transferred October 3d, and those from the 19th New York, November 21st.

On the 11th of November the cutting of timber for barracks and officers' quarters commenced. The barracks—one for each company—were completed and occupied in December, 1861, and the officers' quarters in the latter part of January, 1862.

Gen. Phelps having been assigned to duty with the "Butler Expedition," Gen. J. K. F. Mansfield was assigned to and resumed command of the forces at Camp Butler, Nov. 24, 1861.

On the 1st of January, 1862 (the regiment at this time numbering nine hundred and eighteen enlisted men), Capt. Wm. McConihe, Lieut. James A. Cross, and four enlisted men were detailed on recruiting service and ordered to report to Maj. J. T. Sprague, Superintendent of Volunteer Recruiting, at Albany, N. Y., for orders. Of this party Lieut. Cross rejoined the regiment April 14th, and the remainder May 23d, having enlisted and forwarded thereto during its tour of service only seventeen men.

On the 17th of January, 1862, Col. Carr, in command of seven companies—about five hundred men—of the regiment, made a reconnoissance about six miles up the James River, on the northeast bank, arrested and brought into camp one man wearing the uniform of the enemy, drove in his pickets, and gained much valuable information relative to the topography of the country.

During this reconnoissance two of the men who were deployed on the flank, coming to a swamp, took the outside, which led to the lines of the enemy, by whom they were taken prisoners.

The arms in use by the regiment not being deemed serviceable for sharpshooting, those in possession of the flank companies, A and F, were, during the winter, exchanged for Remington rifles as they could be obtained.

The troops at Camp Butler being brigaded together, were on the 7th of March designated by the general commanding as the 1st Brigade, 1st Division, Department of Virginia.

At about ten o'clock P.M., March 8th, the rebel iron-clad steamer "Merrimac," followed by two small vessels, rounded Craney Island on her first appearance from Norfolk, and moved direct for Newport News. Passing the frigate "Congress," she attacked the "Cumberland," which lay about one-eighth of a mile off shore at the mouth of the James River. After ramming into the "Cumberland" and firing shot and shell through her hull, she backed off, smashed into her again, continued her firing, and then, leaving her in a sinking condition, moved slowly about a mile up the James River. The "Congress" had fired on the "Merrimac" as she passed, the "Cumberland" had nobly fought her, and the water-battery on shore had poured a continuous plunging fire of eight-inch shot and shell into her, but all had not made the slightest perceptible impression. The "Merrimac," accompanied by the "Jamestown" and "Patrick Henry," from Richmond, soon returned and attacked the "Congress," which had slipped her cables and started towards Fort Monroe. After a short encounter the "Congress" surrendered.

A small steamboat was soon sent alongside the "Congress" (which had now run aground), by the enemy, to remove the officers and crew, but the sharpshooters who

lined the shore, acting under Gen. Mansfield's orders, opened upon it with such a severe fire that it was soon driven away. Then the "Merrimac" again opened on the "Congress," with shell, setting her on fire, after which she moved slowly away. Most of the officers and crew of the "Congress," including the wounded, were brought on shore soon after, but about fifty having been taken off as prisoners. She continued burning until eleven o'clock P.M., when her magazine exploded. The "Cumberland" had been gallantly fought to the last, refusing to surrender, but going down with all her killed and wounded, and with her colors flying at her mast-head. About one-half of her officers and crew escaped by swimming to the shore.

At about half past one o'clock P.M. of this day, as the "Merrimac" arrived off Newport News, the long roll was beaten, and the regiment formed line on its parade-ground, where it remained until evening, no one being injured, though many shot and shell from the enemy's guns passed through and over the camp. Acting under standing orders, Lieut. George Gould, of Company B, and a detachment of about twenty-five men of the regiment, who were detailed and had served as artillerists, were engaged during this action in serving a light field-piece and the larger guns at the "water battery."

The "Merrimac" and other vessels of the enemy lay off Sewall's Point the next morning, and at nine o'clock the engagement with the "Ericsson" monitor, which had arrived the night before, commenced, and continued until about noon, when the "Merrimac" and her consorts returned towards Norfolk. A land force of the enemy advanced to and remained this day within about one and one-half miles of our picket-lines, but made no attack.

Owing to the strong probability of active service at this post, on the 12th of March Gen. Mansfield ordered all officers whose wives were with them to "send them off to their homes or a place of safety," and on the 18th, by direction of the War Department, all persons not necessary to the command were ordered to leave without delay, and all officers and soldiers having valuable baggage or other articles with them were ordered to send it out of the way, or to a place of safety.

During the latter part of March the muskets and Remington rifles in possession of the several companies were all turned in, and "rifled muskets, model 1822, brown bands," issued to all the companies of the regiment. These arms, the homeliest in the service, were retained during the balance of the term of service of the regiment.

On the afternoon of the 6th of April nine companies of the regiment (Company F being left behind as camp-guard) started for "Young's Mills." After proceeding about eight miles they bivouacked for the night, and the next morning moved on to the Mills, which were found to be about thirteen miles above Newport News, and near Warwick Court-House; at this place was found an evacuated secesh camp, which, by order of Col. Carr, was designated as "Camp Mansfield." Here the regiment was posted to prevent the enemy, who occupied Mulberry Island, from landing to attack Gen. McClellan's forces in the rear, they at this time occupying the lower portion of the Peninsula, the works at Yorktown not having been



taken possession of. The regiment remained at this post doing picket duty until the 17th, when, being relieved by a regiment from Casey's division, it returned to Camp Butler.

The 24th of April, the anniversary of the organization of the regiment, was celebrated by a full dress parade and review by Gen. Mansfield, an address by Quartermaster M. Arthur, and speeches by Gen. Mansfield, Col. Carr, and others.

From the time the regiment arrived at Newport News, the officers and men therein were drilled (there being usually two drills each day) at the bayonet exercise, as skirmishers, and at company, regimental, and brigade drills. Details from the regiment were also drilled in both light and heavy artillery.

Immediately after the occupation of Yorktown by the forces under Gen. McClellan, in accordance with orders received, preparations to move were made by the forces at Newport News, and on the 10th of May, by order of Gen. Wool, the 2d New York and 29th Massachusetts Volunteers broke camp, and marched to Camp Hamilton.

Here the 2d New York was quartered in the hay-lofts over the stalls of the 11th Pennsylvania Cavalry. The 29th Massachusetts, with other forces, all under command of Gen. Wool, moved on towards Norfolk, which was taken possession of by them the same afternoon.

At about five o'clock the next morning, May 11th, the notorious "Merrimac," which had often made her appearance since her engagement in March, and had created considerable consternation at times, was abandoned and blown up by the enemy while "lying to" near the Craney Island batteries.

On the 13th this regiment went into camp, occupying the quarters but recently vacated by the 16th Massachusetts Volunteers.

Statement of gains and losses in the 2d Infantry Regiment, New York Volunteers, during its first year's service in the United States Army:

OFFICERS.			
Manned into the United States service with the regiment, May 14, 1862.....		37	
Appointed adjutant-general, June 1, 1862.....	10		
Appointed quartermaster, May 14, 1862.....	9	19	56
Present at end of first year's service.....		2	
Present at end of second year's service.....		19	
Belonging to regiment, May 14, 1862.....		40	56
ENLISTED MEN.			
Manned into the United States service with the regiment, May 14, 1862.....		742	
Enlisted under contract, New York.....		60	
Enlisted under contract, New York.....		15	
Enlisted under contract, New York.....		108	
Enlisted under contract, New York.....		6	280
Enlisted under contract, New York.....		110	1152
Appointed adjutant-general, June 1, 1862.....	9		
Appointed quartermaster, May 14, 1862.....	6		
Enlisted June 1, 1862, under contract, New York.....		115	
Enlisted under contract, New York.....		67	
Enlisted under contract, New York.....		1	
Enlisted under contract, New York.....		1	
Enlisted under contract, New York.....		6	
Enlisted under contract, New York.....		4	592

Died, accidentally killed.....	1	
" of disease.....	7	8
Deserted before leaving New York State.....	39	
" after leaving Virginia.....	13	
		52
Belonging to regiment, May 14, 1862.....		875
		1152

During the stay of the regiment at Camp Hamilton but few drills were had, large numbers of the men being detailed as nurses at the "Mill Creek Hospital," which was then occupied by the wounded from the battle of Williamsburg.

On the 18th (just one year after its departure from Troy, N. Y.) the regiment again broke camp, marched to Fortress Monroe, embarked on steamboats, and was taken to Portsmouth, where it landed and marched to the intrenchments about one and one-half miles back, on the Suffolk road. It then bivouacked for the night, and the next day went into camp. The 10th New York Volunteers arrived a few days later, and encamped near the 2d. This camp was designated and known as "Camp Viele," and the two regiments were attached to the 2d Brigade, 1st Division, Department of Virginia, and were under the command of Col. Carr.

During the stay of the regiment at this place there were no drills, large details being required for guard duty.

At five o'clock on the afternoon of June 3d, in obedience to orders received the day previous, the 2d and 10th Regiments broke camp, marched to the dock at Portsmouth, and embarked, the 2d Regiment on board the United States steamship "Fulton." As clothing had been up to this time issued by the quartermaster of the regiment largely in excess of that required for immediate use, large quantities remained in possession of company officers, a part of which was stored at Portsmouth, while more was placed on the steamship, together with company desks, officers' baggage, tents, etc. The labor of getting these articles on board occupied until midnight, soon after which the "Fulton" swung out into the stream, and at six o'clock the next morning, June 4th, sailed. Passing down the Elizabeth River and up Chesapeake Bay and the York River to near West Point, where she arrived at half-past five o'clock P.M., she cast anchor and remained until the next morning, June 5th, when the regiment, with its officers' baggage, was transferred to the steamboat "South America," which sailed at half-past ten o'clock up the Pamunkey River to White House Landing, where it arrived at five o'clock P.M., where the regiment disembarked, leaving camp-equipage and baggage, except such as could be carried by the officers themselves, on board the boat.

Orders were now received assigning the regiment to Patterson's (3d) Brigade, Hooker's (2d) Division, and Heintzelman's (3d) Corps. Patterson's Brigade, up to this time, comprising only four regiments,—the 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th New Jersey Volunteers. Rations were soon issued and cooked, and shelter-tents distributed to both officers and men, and about eight o'clock the same evening the regiment marched up the railroad towards Richmond.

After marching about ten miles it halted and bivouacked for the night. June 6th, regiment started again soon after daylight and marched to near Savage's house, about a mile

in rear of the battle-field of May 31st and June 1st, where shelter-tents were pitched, the ground being very wet from rain, which had fallen the two previous days and still continued falling. At five o'clock P.M. the bugle-call sounded to fall in (this being the last music heard for three weeks except that made by shot and shell), when the regiment formed line, marched to the front, and occupied the rifle-pits on the battle-field of Fair Oaks, near the twin cottages, and on the left of the Williamsburg road. Here the stench arising from the decaying corpses of half-buried men and half-buried horses was nauseating and sickening in the extreme. The regiment at this, its first night in the rifle-pits, numbered over seven hundred enlisted men. Being relieved the next morning, it marched back to its camp, which, the next day, the 8th, was moved farther to the front, and located about half-way between the Williamsburg road and the railroad, and the twin cottages and Fair Oaks railroad station. This camping-ground in the midst of the battle-field was occupied by the regiment up to the "change of base" of the Army of the Potomac. It was within easy range of the enemy's light guns, shot and shell from which passed through and over it almost daily, fortunately without any casualties to the 2d Regiment occurring therefrom.

On the 12th of June, Brig.-Gen. Patterson being absent, sick, Col. Carr assumed command of the brigade, and Lieut.-Col. Olmstead of the regiment. On the 13th Sibley tents were issued to and occupied by the officers of the regiment. The enemy having attacked our picket-line, occupied at the time by another regiment of the brigade, on the morning of June 16th, Companies D and E of the 2d Regiment were sent out as reinforcements. After a brisk skirmish, our forces succeeded in driving the enemy back, without loss to the 2d Regiment. At about six o'clock in the afternoon of June 21st the 2d Regiment, occupying the picket-line, and a new redoubt near said line and to the right of the Williamsburg road, was attacked by the enemy, a diversion being made on the left while an assault was made on the redoubt, which was handsomely repulsed by the pickets, aided by a few rounds of grape and canister from the guns in the redoubt, the loss to the regiment being one man killed and six wounded. These were the only casualties sustained by the 2d Regiment while on picket duty at Fair Oaks.

At about eight o'clock A.M., June 25th, the 1st and 2d Brigades of Hooker's division advanced on and to the left of the Williamsburg road, beyond the picket-line and into the woods immediately beyond it, meeting with a sharp resistance from the enemy, who, after about two hours' fighting, were driven therefrom. The 2d Regiment occupied the rifle-pits at this time, but at half-past one o'clock P.M., with Lieut.-Col. Olmstead in command, it left its position, with orders to advance through the woods on the right of the Williamsburg road, from the line on the right of the 2d Brigade, and throw out skirmishers to the edge of the woods next the enemy. The regiment at once advanced in line of battle into the woods, which were almost impassable in places, owing to the swampy nature of the soil, ponds of water, and the dense undergrowth. During the advance several volleys of musketry from the

enemy, who could not be seen from the regiment, were received, which were impulsively replied to by some of the men, while most of them did not fire until orders to do so were given by some excitable officers (its own skirmishers and a part of the 2d Brigade being in front of the regiment at the time), while other officers ordered the firing to cease.

The connection with the 2d Brigade, after several changes of position, being finally made, the line of skirmishers or pickets was established, under the personal supervision of Lieut. Joseph Egolf, of Company D, near the outer edge of the woods, connecting on the left with those of the 2d Brigade, and on the right with those from Sumner's corps. At about six o'clock P.M. the regiment was relieved and returned to camp, the casualties being one officer, Capt. Arts, severely wounded, two men slightly wounded, and two men prisoners.

From June 6th to 27th, the regiment had, with its brigade, served either on picket-guard or in the rifle-pits every third day, with occasionally extra tours of the same duty. This, taken in connection with camp-guard and police duties, labor on redoubts and rifle-pits, want of sleep occasioned by falling in line at all alarms, both day and night, and at three o'clock each morning to remain until daylight, often getting but two or three hours' sleep in a night when off guard, bad air and water, etc., reduced the effective strength of the regiment about two hundred and fifty men, which reductions, with eleven casualties in action and ten desertions, left but about four hundred men who could, on the 27th, be counted on for service.

At about half-past three o'clock in the afternoon of the 27th the 3d Brigade broke camp, moved to the rear, and commenced pitching tents near Gen. Hooker's headquarters, when orders were received, and it marched to the right and front to the support of Sumner's corps, two brigades from which had moved to its right to the support of Porter's corps, which had been engaged with the enemy since about noon. Having moved by a very circuitous route, the 3d Brigade did not arrive in position until nine o'clock; here it bivouacked for the night, and the next morning, soon after daylight and before breakfast, marched to the rear, passed Gen. Hooker's headquarters, and then moved to the front and again encamped on its old ground. Thus the brigade was marched about four miles in the hot sun, though its camp was but fifteen minutes' walk from the bivouac of the previous night, with woods intervening and hiding all movements from the enemy. Such strategy, tending to enfeeble and disgust both officers and men, was at this time occasionally exhibited, even in the Army of the Potomac.

At four o'clock P.M. of the 28th the brigade marched to the rifle-pits and picket-line, one company of the 2d Regiment being placed on picket, and the remaining companies in the rifle-pits on the left of the Williamsburg road. During the night the sick who could walk were started from camp to the rear, and the several companies were successively ordered to their camp, where they packed their knapsacks, placed three days' rations in their haversacks, slung their shelter-tents, and in obedience to orders cut and burned up their Sibley tents, extra baggage, and quartermaster's stores, and broke and destroyed all extra arms and



equipments, and then resumed their positions at the front. At about half past four o'clock the next morning—the 29th—the regiment was relieved, and at once marched down the Williamsburg road to the rear and formed line with its brigade in a field opposite to Gen. Hooker's headquarters. The brigade soon after moved still farther to the rear and on the right of the road, behind earthworks. During the afternoon a sharp engagement took place to the right and front of this position, which the 3d Brigade left at four P.M., the 2d Regiment in rear, followed by Kearney's division, which covered the retreat and marched to White-Oak Swamp, which it succeeded in crossing at twilight, and then on towards the Quaker church until nine o'clock, when it halted and bivouacked in an open field. During this march the heat was oppressive, and many of the men nearly exhausted and discouraged; thousands on thousands straggled from their commands, and the road was strewn with knapsacks, blankets, and every conceivable article of clothing; parts of several regiments would occupy the road at the same time, and occasionally it would become entirely blocked, yet there was no alarm, no stampede.

At two o'clock the next afternoon, the 30th, the regiment was moved to the woods near by for shelter from the sun, but sharp cannonading commencing soon after, it was moved towards the Charles City road, in obedience to orders reported to Gen. Sickles, and was by him assigned to a position on the left of his brigade and left of line of reserves, and behind a fence at the edge of the woods near the Quaker church.

Company F was detached soon after and thrown to the left of the regiment as pickets or skirmishers, when, becoming partially engaged with the enemy, it succeeded, without loss, in capturing Lieut.-Col. Marge, four line-officers, and about forty men, with their arms and equipments, also one battle flag, all belonging to the 17th Regiment Virginia Volunteers. At seven o'clock P.M. Company F, having been relieved by a regiment from the 1st Brigade, rejoined the regiment, and Company C was thrown to the left and front as skirmishers. During the night they succeeded in capturing several of the enemy, meeting with a loss of one man killed, and one officer and two men taken prisoners. The guns and equipments taken were destroyed, in obedience to orders, the prisoners were escorted to division headquarters by Company E, and the battle flag and line-officers' swords were returned, forwarded to Troy, N. Y., and presented to the Common Council thereof, in whose charge they remained until the fall of 1865, when, by their unanimous vote, they were transmitted to Albany and deposited in the State Bureau of Military Record, where they now remain. The remainder of the regiment remained in its position during the entire battle of Glendale, or Charles City Cross Roads, and until half past three o'clock the next morning, July 1st, when it rejoined its brigade and marched to Malvern Hill, where it reached at about five. At half past nine o'clock A.M. artillery firing commenced and lasted about an hour. The regiment was at this time moved towards the right of the line and posted in a valley on Kemp's farm, where it remained during the entire engagement, supporting artillery, some of which was posted in its front and some in its rear. The position of the 2d Regiment was

behind a fence, and was so sheltered by the ground in front as to be entirely protected from the shot and shell from the enemy's guns, which passed over and around it. At three o'clock P.M. artillery firing again commenced, and continued only a short time; but at a quarter-past six o'clock a renewed assault was made by the enemy, and one of the severest battles of the campaign commenced, lasting until nine o'clock, and resulting in their complete defeat and rout. During this day a partial supply of its subsistence reached the army from its new "base" on the James River, but none reached the 2d Regiment, which dined on fresh pork, the men having discovered, captured, confiscated, and slaughtered two hogs found at large.

At three o'clock the next morning, July 2d, the brigade left its position and hurriedly marched to Harrison's Bay, on the James River, where the 2d Regiment arrived at seven o'clock, halting near the old Harrison mansion. This march, during the last half of which it rained, proved nearer a rout than any previous one. Different corps, marching some on the road and some across the fields, crossed each other's lines and separated brigades and regiments, so that but few retained their proper positions; in fact, the "Army of the Potomac" arrived at its new "base" in fragments, wet, weary, discouraged, and floundering in the mud. In the afternoon the brigade was gathered together and pitched its shelter-tents; but the next day moved camp about a mile to the left, and again moved on the 5th about a mile farther to the left and front, where it encamped in the woods, behind earthworks. On the 6th, Brig.-Gen. Patterson having rejoined the brigade, Col. Carr was relieved from its command and resumed command of the regiment.

On the 7th the regiment again moved camp a short distance farther out, and commenced the erection of new earthworks in its front. The completion of these, in connection with guard duty, cutting down dead trees and removing them and all other refuse matter from camp, and digging wells, without which water could not be procured, and from which water of miserable quality was obtained, occupied the full time of the men who were not on the sick-list until the 15th.

On the 10th the 115th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, Col. Robert E. Patterson commanding, was assigned to and joined the brigade.

On the 16th, company, regimental, and brigade drills were resumed, and were kept up with considerable regularity until the evacuation of Harrison's Landing.

On the 19th Sibley tents were issued to the line-officers of the regiment, who had, since leaving Fair Oaks, occupied shelter tents in common with their men.

On the 2d of August the regiment formed at sundown, prepared to move with its division on the enemy at Malvern Hill, and at half-past eight o'clock it left camp with its brigade, but, owing to a lack of promptness and the advance taking the wrong way, the expedition was abandoned and the troops returned to camp, the 2d Regiment reaching it at half past one o'clock the next morning, having been but about a mile therefrom, though the advance had moved out about five miles.

On the 4th the regiment, with two days' cooked rations

in haversack, left camp at six o'clock P.M., and with its brigade and division, together with Sedgwick's division and artillery and cavalry, again moved towards Malvern Hill. After marching about eight miles, our forces halted and bivouacked until near daylight the next morning, and then moved on towards, and prepared to surround, the hills; but the enemy who occupied them being aroused by a bugle-call which was unfortunately sounded by Brig. Gen. F. E. Patterson, commanding 3d Brigade of Hooker's division, this design was frustrated. At about seven o'clock A.M. Col. Carr was placed in command of the brigade, Brig. Gen. Patterson having been relieved, and Capt. Wilson in command of the 2d Regiment, which at this time was moving by the flank into position under fire of the guns of the enemy. Arriving at the designated position, it formed in line of battle, moved forward to the brow of the hill, and halted, when Companies E and F were thrown to the front as skirmishers. At six o'clock P.M. the skirmishers were called in, and the regiment changed its position to the right of the brigade, and then threw out pickets. Here it remained until one o'clock A.M. of the 7th, when our forces evacuated the position and returned to camp, which the 2d Regiment reached at reveille, having during the movement lost one man, a straggler, taken prisoner. The expedition had succeeded, with but small loss, in driving the enemy from Malvern Hill, and in capturing a few prisoners.

On the 7th, in accordance with orders received from Maj.-Gen. McClellan, fifty-two men, then remaining in the regiment, of the sixty-six who were transferred thereto from the 2d Maine Volunteers Oct. 3, 1861, were retransferred to said regiment. Of the other fourteen, four had been discharged for disability, two died of disease, and eight deserted.

On the 9th Company II was detailed and detached from the regiment as division provost guard, and Capt. Boutelle, Lieut. Harrison, and ten enlisted men as a recruiting party. The recruiting-party proceeded to Troy, N. Y., established an office, and entered upon their duties. On the 6th of October, Capt. Boutelle and Lieut. Harrison were relieved by Capt. Quackenbush and Lieut. Dickie, both of whom were convalescing from wounds received in action at Bristoe Station August 27th, and soon after rejoined the regiment. Enlisted men of the party were occasionally sent in charge of recruits to the regiment, with which they remained. The officers and the last of the enlisted men of this recruiting-party rejoined the regiment Jan. 12, 1863, having during its tour of service (about five months) enlisted eighty men, of whom but thirty-six ever joined the regiment; the other forty-four either deserting or proving to be deserters from other regiments.

On the 10th orders were received to be ready to move at two o'clock the next afternoon. The next day tents were struck, and the knapsacks of the men packed with all clothing (of which a full supply had just been issued) not required for use within the next few days, when the order to move was countermanded, and an order received for the regiment to hold itself in readiness to move. Notwithstanding these orders the officers' baggage, company books and papers, and the packed knapsacks of the men of the

regiment, together with those of the rest of the brigade, were, in obedience to orders, taken to the landing, and placed on board the barge "Mary Ann" for transportation. As this barge had been lying at the landing for some considerable time without cargo, the intense heat had so opened her seams that she sank before the next morning. Part of the baggage was afterwards transferred to another barge and taken to Alexandria, where, about a month later, it was regained by its owners, still wet and almost worthless. The knapsacks and their contents were completely destroyed. Thus, through this blunder of officers of the quartermaster's department, the enlisted men of the 2d Regiment alone lost six hundred changes of under-clothing, three hundred and fifty great-coats, two hundred and seventy-five pairs of trousers, and other articles of clothing in proportion, for which they have never been reimbursed one cent either in money or in kind.

On the 12th of August the promotion of Capt. George W. Wilson, of Company E, then commanding the regiment, to the position of major, *vice* George H. Otis, whose resignation was accepted July 7th, was announced in orders.

During the entire stay of the army at Harrison's Landing the heat, which was oppressive; extra fatigue, which was never lessened by the full ration of double-quick step, which was invariably taken at each brigade drill; exposure, bad water, lack of vegetable food, and the seeds of disease taken into the systems of the men at Fair Oaks, caused many cases of chronic disorder, fever, rheumatism, and scurvy, and reduced the effective strength of the regiment one hundred and eight men, who were sent from camp to the hospitals in Baltimore and Pennsylvania. But few of these men ever rejoined the regiment for service, most of them being either discharged for disability or retained as nurses in hospitals.

On the 15th of August, 1862, the Army of the Potomac evacuated Harrison's Bar, or Landing. At four o'clock A.M. of that day orders were received by the regiment to break camp, and be in line ready to move at half-past six. These orders were complied with, but the regiment did not leave camp until about noon, when, with its brigade and division, it moved down the Peninsula, marched until seven o'clock P.M., when it arrived at the "Poor-House Farm," pitched shelter-tents, and remained until half-past ten o'clock the next morning, at which time the march was resumed, the regiment moving to within about a mile of "Jones' Bridge," where it encamped for the night.

On the next day, the 17th, marched nineteen miles, moving at seven o'clock A.M., and encamped at half-past three o'clock P.M. On the 19th marched to Yorktown, and there encamped until the 21st, when the brigade embarked on board the steamer "Baltic," and sailed for Alexandria, where it arrived the night of the 23d. The 2d Regiment disembarked the next morning, and at three o'clock in the afternoon, with its brigade, moved about one and a half miles back of the city and encamped on low ground, near the railroad. Here it remained until noon of the 26th, when it took the cars on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, and at five o'clock P.M. arrived near Warrenton Junction, where, without joining its brigade, which was about a mile farther up the railroad, it pitched tents.



Early the next morning the regiment fell in line and started to join its brigade, but was met by orders to remain where it then was and join the brigade as it passed, Hooker's division being then on its way down the railroad, which road was in possession of the enemy in our rear, near Manassas Junction, where, the night previous, it had destroyed the track and trains, burned bridges, etc. The records of the regiment during its first year's service, and the entire regimental hospital records, together with extra arms and equipments, quartermaster's stores, etc., were now replaced on the cars to be taken back to Alexandria. These cars, with their contents, were burned near Bristoe Station, on the 30th, by order of Gen. Banks, to prevent them falling into the hands of the enemy. At half-past seven o'clock the regiment, with three days' rations in haversacks, took its position on the right of the brigade, which this day led the division, and moved towards Manassas Junction, keeping near the railroad, and marching on the common road and through the fields, as was deemed most expedient. The heat was intense, and many of the officers (all of whom in the brigade were dismounted) and men were overpowered thereby and obliged to fall out of line. In the afternoon, when near Kettle Run, Company E of the regiment was thrown in advance as skirmishers, and at about the same time Maj. Wilson, who had been unwell for some time previous, was so overcome by heat and the fatigue of the march that he turned his command over to Capt. Park.

At about three o'clock, when near Bristoe Station, the enemy was found in strong force, both artillery and infantry, posted near the railroad. The regiment was thrown into line of battle on the left of said road, and advanced across the fields, the other regiments of the brigade moving in concert until evening, when it was halted for orders. Col. Carr, commanding the brigade, soon ordered the regiment to advance in line and clear the enemy's skirmishers from the woods. The scrubby trees were so thick, and their branches so low, that the men had almost to crawl on the ground at times, but by taking partial advantage of paths running through the woods the regiment succeeded in passing through without the alignment being materially interfered with. The enemy's skirmishers fell back without firing before the advance of the regiment. As it neared the edge of the woods next the enemy, another regiment of the brigade, which was near its left and a little in advance, moved into line in the open field, with a cheer which was at once taken up by the 2d, which formed line on its right, but on higher ground, and with no force connecting with its right. Here it was at once met by an artillery and musketry fire from the enemy, who were posted in the woods some two or three hundred yards in front, which was briskly replied to, and soon after by a strong musketry fire from behind the railroad embankment on the right flank. Company E's skirmishers having remained in the woods behind the regiment, the regimental line when formed comprised but fifteen officers and about two hundred and twenty-five enlisted men. Within a short time after the flank fire opened on the regiment, Capts. Maguire, Quackenbush, and Perkins, and Lieuts. Temple, Hoff, and Kiker were wounded, and over one-quarter of the enlisted men either killed or wounded, and

as there was no possibility of the regiment proving effective in its position, it being fully exposed, while the enemy were almost entirely protected from its fire by the woods and railroad embankment, and as other regiments of the brigade had failed to make their appearance on or near the right of the 2d, Capt. Park ordered it to fall back to the edge of the woods for shelter. Up to this time not a man of the regiment, except those wounded, had left the ranks, but now, some of the subordinate officers having given the order to retreat, a panic seemed to seize a portion of the officers and men, who made quick time through the woods to the rear, where they remained until the close of the engagement.

Capt. Park, Tibbits, and Hagen, and Lieuts. Savage and McNulty at once exerted themselves, and succeeded in rallying a portion of the men, who were moved out by Capt. Tibbits and temporarily commanded by him, while Capt. Park and others were still engaged in rallying the men in the woods, and formed in a position parallel with the railroad, and partially protected from the enemy's fire by slight elevations of ground.

Capt. Park, with more men, soon joined the men under Capt. Tibbits, all of whom remained in this position, keeping up a fire on the enemy behind the railroad embankment until a New Jersey regiment of the brigade, which had slowly passed through the woods on the line of the railroad, opened a flanking fire on the enemy, who then started to leave. At this time the 2d New York, with the 7th New Jersey regiment, advanced at a run, crossed the railroad, and occupied the position just vacated, the enemy in the woods in front leaving at about the same time, firing but few shots after our forces appeared through the woods on the railroad. Here Capt. Park, who had been sick during the entire stay of the regiment at Harrison's Landing and had rejoined it at Alexandria, being worn out with fatigue, turned the command over to Capt. Tibbits.

The losses to the regiment during this short engagement were ten men killed and six officers and forty-nine men wounded. Of the officers, three were wounded in the head, one in the neck, one in the shoulder, and one in the hand, showing effective work on the part of the enemy's sharpshooters, there being but few of the enlisted men of the regiment severely wounded. The dead were the next morning buried and their graves marked by a party sent back from the regiment for that purpose. Soon after the close of the engagement the regiment and brigade reformed, moved a short distance, and halted. Here Maj. Wilson, who had, in accordance with Gen. Hooker's orders, procured a horse, rejoined the regiment and resumed command. After a halt of about an hour, the brigade moved on about two miles further, halted in a position about half a mile north of the railroad, and bivouacked.

On the afternoon of the next day, the 28th, at about two o'clock, the brigade left this position, marched past Manassas Junction, and at seven o'clock halted in an old deserted camp near Blackburn's Ford, and bivouacked.

At three o'clock the next morning, the 29th, the brigade was again on the march, moving towards Centreville, near which it halted at sunrise. By this time most of the field-officers had supplied themselves with horses, some being

taken from our artillery and cavalry, and others from the farmers' fields and stables near the route. After a halt of about an hour the brigade moved up the Gordonsville road, and at about eleven o'clock halted and formed line near the battle-field of the Second Bull Run, which battle was then in progress. At two o'clock P.M. the brigade was ordered to the front. After unslinging and piling knapsacks it moved forward, and halted at the edge of woods then occupied by the contending forces. Five regiments of the brigade were at once advanced into the woods, and engaged the enemy, while the 2d New York was held in reserve. In about half an hour it received orders, and at once advanced to the position held by our forces, which was in the woods, and along the line of a partially-constructed railroad. Here it relieved another regiment, and threw forward one company to relieve the skirmishers, who were said to be in front beyond the railroad, but could not be found. This company was soon driven back upon the regiment, with a loss of one man killed. (The other regiments of the brigade were relieved from the front line at about the same time that the 2d Regiment advanced to it.) In about half an hour after the regiment took its position the one next on its left was relieved by a newly-formed regiment, which cheered as it took its place in line, and was answered by a volley from the muskets of the enemy. Soon after this a regiment marched up in line in rear of the 2d and halted a few minutes (it was afterwards ascertained to relieve it), then advanced across the railroad, passing over the men of the 2d, who were lying down to avoid the bullets of the enemy, but soon returned, and formed line a few paces in its rear. The enemy's fire increasing, this regiment soon broke to the rear in confusion, and disappeared. At about this time our forces towards the left of the line commenced giving way, moving through the woods and up the railroad, some by the flank but more in a mass, breaking through and over the lines of the regiments yet in position. Notwithstanding this, and the still increasing fire of the enemy, the 2d Regiment maintained its position until the regiment next on its left gave way, and the enemy appeared both on its left and in its rear, when, being ordered to fall back, it moved by the right flank without panic, yet in no regular line, the men halting and firing, as occasion offered, until the open field was reached, where it formed line, marched back to rear, the position it first occupied on its arrival, and bivouacked. The loss to the regiment during the day was thirteen, viz.: one killed, three wounded, and nine—three of whom were also wounded—taken prisoners.

All seemed quiet during the forenoon of the 30th. But few changes were made in the disposition of our forces, though the rising dust within the lines of the enemy indicated a movement on his part towards our left.

At two o'clock P.M. the brigade formed in line, and at about half-past three, the action having commenced, moved towards the front to the support of a field-battery which was posted in an open field near the woods from which our forces were driven the previous day. The brigade took position facing southerly the edge of woods in rear of and on lower ground than that occupied by the battery. Here it remained something over an hour, when, a raking fire being opened upon it from the right, it moved by the

left flank to a position farther to the rear. After remaining in this second position a short time it moved by the right flank along the road in front of our artillery, which was then engaged, passed the stone house which was occupied as a hospital by our forces in July, 1861, at the first battle of Bull Run, and again formed line, facing westerly. The regiment, though not subjected to a musketry fire, was under a severe artillery fire while in its first position and until it passed the stone house, yet not a man therein was injured. The brigade had occupied its third position but a short time when Col. Carr received orders to move his command "down the road to the rear in as good order as possible." At this time, seven o'clock, it was twilight. The brigade was at once moved in retreat towards Centreville, marching by the flank in good order, without excitement or confusion. Though the night was dark, it moved through woods and open fields during a portion of the march, forded the Bull Run Creek, which was almost thigh-deep, twice, and arrived at Centreville, tired, wet, and disheartened, soon after midnight. Here it bivouacked during the night, and as rain commenced to fall about daylight, the shelter-tents were then pitched. On the afternoon of the 31st, the rain having ceased, the 2d Regiment moved to the Alexandria side of the village and encamped just outside the earthworks, expecting to remain there for a considerable time. Still later in the afternoon the regiment was mustered for pay (Maj. Wilson being temporarily absent) by Capt. Park, in accordance with orders received from Col. Carr.

Brig.-Gen. Cuvier Grover this day assumed command of the 2d Division, *vice* Joseph Hooker, ordered to Washington. Firing was heard this day on our right.

At half-past two o'clock the next afternoon, September 1st, the brigade was ordered to fall into line prepared to move, and at five o'clock (Capt. Park in command of the 2d Regiment) it moved down the road towards Alexandria. In about an hour and a quarter thereafter, the firing between Gen. Kearney's forces and the enemy, near Chantilly, was heard, and the brigade soon after halted, the rain pouring down in torrents at the time and thoroughly drenching the men, and formed in line of battle on the left or northerly side of the road. Here it remained until half-past nine o'clock (Maj. Wilson, in the mean time, having arrived and taken command of the regiment), when it moved about half a mile across the fields towards Chantilly, and halted. The night was terribly dark and unusually cold, and the men, being wet, suffered severely.

At half-past two o'clock the next morning, the 2d, the brigade again moved; at daybreak it halted about half a mile from Fairfax Court-House; and at sunrise moved close to the village. At half-past eleven it moved to the green near the court-house, where it was supplied with fresh bread, which had been sent up from Washington.

After marching past the wagons and receiving its supply the brigade presented rather a unique appearance, each man, from the commanding officer to the contraband servant, firmly grasping his inestimable loaf, while jaws inured to toil on hard tack and salt junk were far from being idle. At noon the body of the brave and gallant Gen. Phil Kearney, who was killed the evening before at Chantilly,



was at Fairfax Court House, it having been sent within our lines by the enemy during the forenoon.

At two o'clock p.m. the brigade left Fairfax Court House, marched to Fairfax Station, and halted. Here Maj. Wilson, being ill, took the cars for Alexandria, after turning the command of his regiment over to Capt. Park. In a short time the march was resumed, and after moving some three or four miles the brigade halted and bivouacked for the night.

At six o'clock on the morning of the 3d the brigade, excepting the 2d New York, which was detailed as rear-guard, resumed the march. The 2d started at seven o'clock. At nine o'clock heavy firing was heard to the left. At three o'clock p.m. the regiment joined its brigade near Fort Lyon, Alexandria, and bivouacked. The next afternoon, the 4th, the brigade moved about a mile to the south of Fort Lyon, and went into camp. On this day, by orders from the War Department, Gen. McClellan assumed "command of the defenses of Washington and of all troops for the defense of the Capital," but on the 7th, being called to the field, he assigned the immediate command of the defenses of the Capitol to Maj.-Gen. N. P. Banks. At this time most of the troops belonging to the 3d Army Corps were included in this command. On the 10th Lieut.-Col. Olmstead (who had been absent, sick, from July 21st) rejoined the regiment and assumed command. On the 11th and 12th the division moved camp about half a mile to the west, locating on high ground. On the 13th Col. Carr, on the recommendation of Maj.-Gen. Hooker, and much to the gratification of those who best knew his services and worth, received his appointment as brigadier-general United States Volunteers. On the 15th the brigade again moved camp, this time encamping behind the line of rifle-pits east of Fort Lyon. By order of Gen. Carr this encampment was designated and known as "Camp Hooker." Since that time were here received for and occupied by the enlisted men of the regiment.

On the 24th, Brig.-Gen. Carr was relieved from the command of the 3d and assigned to that of the 1st Brigade, 2d Division. On the 27th Brig.-Gen. Sickles assumed command of the 2d Division, *vice* Grover. On the 29th Brig.-Gen. F. E. Patterson rejoined the brigade and assumed command thereof.

On October 24 a review of Sickles' division was held in the forenoon, and the officers of the 3d Brigade were reviewed by Gen. Sickles in the evening, those of the 1st and 2d Brigades having been previously received by him. On the 4th, and was expected, artillery moved to the front, all ready for a move. On the 5th of October the brigade moved camp about a mile to the right and front of Fort Lyon. This camp was designated as "Camp Kearney," but it being ascertained that there was another one bearing the same name, this of the 3d Brigade was, on the 23d, designated "Camp Van Leer."

On the 15th Gen. Carr was relieved from command of the 1st and assigned to the 2d Division. On October 16th, 3d Brigade, then and had a review by Gen. Sickles. On the 17th Capt. Samuel W. Park, of Company F, who had, on the previous day, at Brig.-Gen. Carr's appointment, assumed command of the regiment, received his com-

mission as such and assumed command thereof; and the acceptance of the resignation of Maj. George W. Wilson was received. On October 22d, 2d Division was reviewed by Gen. Banks and Heintzelman and President Lincoln.

During the month of September there were but few drills, but in October regimental or brigade drills were held almost daily. October 30th, distant cannonading was heard soon after dark.

At four o'clock a.m., November 1st, orders were received to be ready to move at a moment's notice, with two days' rations in haversacks, the regiment to have one wagon for the transportation of officers' baggage and headquarters camp equipage, and one for the use of the medical department, the remaining regimental wagons to be used by the brigade commissary for the transportation of supplies. At two o'clock p.m., Camp Van Leer having been broken up, the regiment, numbering three hundred and twenty-five officers and men,—two hundred and eighty-four rank and file,—joined its brigade and marched to near Fairfax Seminary, where it joined the rest of its division, and with it moved to about six miles back of Alexandria, on the Fairfax road, and at six o'clock halted in an open field and bivouacked.

At half-past four o'clock the next morning, the 2d, the brigade "turned out" and had breakfast, and at half-past six took up the line of march. At nine o'clock it passed Fairfax Court House, then moved on to Centreville, where it halted, heavy artillery firing being heard at the time in the direction of Gainesville. In about two hours it moved again, taking the road towards Manassas Junction and crossing Bull Run. At five o'clock it again halted in the old deserted camp near Blackburn's Ford, and bivouacked. Burnside's troops were in the advance this day. The next morning, the 3d, the 2d Regiment was detailed for guard duty along Bull Run Creek, as follows, viz.: two companies at the Manassas and Centreville turnpike-bridge at or near Blackburn's Ford, four at the crossing of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, and three at the ford where the turnpike crosses, near Union Mills. After posting Companies B and I, under Capt. Hagen, at the turnpike-bridge, the remaining companies of the regiment, at seven o'clock, started for Union Mills. Crossing Bull Run and then striking across the fields to the road running from Centreville to the Mills and then moving down that road, they arrived there at ten o'clock, and relieved a detachment of the 58th New York or Pennsylvania Volunteers belonging to Sigel's corps. Companies A, C, E, and G, under Capt. Boutelle, were at once posted at the railroad crossing, and E, D, and K, under Capt. Maguire, near Union Mills and the ford. Soon after the arrival of these companies, one company of the 1st Massachusetts Volunteers, from the 1st Brigade, at Fairfax Station, also arrived to relieve the detachment from Sigel's corps, but being too late, it rejoined its brigade. The next morning, November 4th, the regiment was relieved by the 26th Pennsylvania Volunteers, of the 1st Brigade. The seven companies posted near Union Mills were relieved at eleven o'clock, and at noon started to rejoin their brigade. Moving up the railroad to Manassas Junction, they were joined by Companies B and I, who had been first relieved,

and were there halted. After a short rest the regiment proceeded up the railroad to within about one and a half miles of Bristoe Station, where, at four o'clock P.M., it rejoined its brigade and encamped with it in the woods north of the railroad. Sickles' entire division was at this time engaged in guarding the line of the railroad from Burke's Station to above Bristoe Station.

On the 6th the brigade was relieved by one regiment of the 2d Brigade, and at two o'clock P.M., having one day's rations in haversacks, accompanied by artillery and a detachment of one hundred cavalry, left camp, and marched along and near the railroad until near sunset, when, being within about three miles of Warrenton Junction, our cavalry met and drove in the enemy's cavalry videttes. Here our forces halted, and, after placing the artillery in position and posting cavalry videttes and about three hundred infantry pickets, bivouacked. The night was bitter cold, and the bivouac being on high ground and in an open field the men suffered severely. During the evening the regimental and detachment commanders were called together by Gen. Patterson, who explained to them the supposed position and superior force of the enemy, and the undesirable position occupied by the 3d Brigade. It was reported that the enemy, with a force of four thousand cavalry, were then at Warrenton Junction. At a quarter to three o'clock the next morning the brigade was ordered under arms, and at three o'clock orders were given to "move off down the road towards camp," the 2d Regiment leading. Receiving no further orders, and supposing the force to be following, the regiment continued its march, and arrived in camp at six o'clock. The balance of the force, having been halted near the place of bivouac, arrived in camp about an hour later, and just as the first snow-storm of the season commenced.

At half-past seven o'clock P.M., the same day, the brigade started for Manassas Junction. Marching on and near the railroad, the 1st and 2d Brigades of the division were met *en route* for Warrenton Junction. On arriving at Manassas Junction, the brigade, after posting pickets, bivouacked for the night near the railroad station.

The next day, the 8th, the brigade encamped, the 2d Regiment being located alongside and north of the railroad, below the station, and just inside the old line of earth-works.

On the 9th, Lieut.-Col. Olmstead was relieved from duty with the 2d Regiment, and placed in command of the 115th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, and Company E was detailed for permanent duty, to report with arms, etc., to the division quartermaster. On being relieved from these services they rejoined their regiment as follows, viz : Company E, below Fredericksburg, Dec. 14th, and Lieut.-Col. Olmstead at "Camp near Falmouth," Jan. 26, 1863.

Capt. William B. Tibbits, of Company G, having been, on the recommendation of Brig.-Gen. Carr and Col. Park, promoted to be major, *vice* Wilson, resigned, the announcement thereof was made in regimental orders on the 10th.

On the 11th, the 3d Brigade, and other troops located in the vicinity of Manassas Junction, were formed in line above and near the railroad station, to pay passing honor to Maj.-Gen. McClellan, who was on his way to Washington, he having been, by direction of the President, relieved

from the command of the Army of the Potomac by Maj.-Gen. Burnside.

On the 17th, in accordance with orders, most of the tents were struck, and, with the baggage, sent to the railroad depot for transportation to Fairfax Station or beyond."

On the 18th, at one o'clock P.M., orders were received to be ready to move at one hour's notice. The remaining tents were at once struck and the wagons loaded, but as no orders came to move, the tents were again pitched.

During the 19th troops were being rapidly transported down the railroad from the front, and the commissary stores at Manassas Junction were placed on the cars and taken to the rear. In accordance with orders received on the afternoon of the 19th tents were struck and wagons loaded at seven o'clock A.M. of the 20th, and the regiment formed line and moved to near the depot, where brigade line was formed. Rain soon commenced to fall, but at half-past nine o'clock, the division being formed, it left Manassas Junction and marched to Centreville, where it arrived at two o'clock P.M. After a halt of about an hour and a half the march was resumed, and the division moved on, through rain and mud, to within about a mile of Fairfax Court-House, where, at about six o'clock, it halted and bivouacked in the woods.

At about eight o'clock the next morning, the 21st, the march was resumed. When within about a mile of Wolf Run Ford, the 3d Brigade halted and encamped.

On the 23d, Company H, having been relieved from duty as division provost-guard, rejoined the regiment.

At seven o'clock A.M. of the 25th the brigade broke camp, and soon after, with two days' rations in haversacks and three in wagons, joined the 1st and 2d Brigades, and commenced the march towards Fredericksburg. The 2d Regiment being detailed, with cavalry and artillery, as rear-guard for the day, left camp at about nine, and after marching about eight miles, halted at dark and bivouacked in a rain-storm alongside the road in the edge of a piece of woods. At half-past eight o'clock the next morning, the 26th, the regiment again moved, rejoined its brigade after about two hours' quick marching, and with it continued the march. At noon the brigade passed Dumfries, an old, tumble-down, miserable, deserted-looking village, and after crossing Occoquan Creek, and marching about three miles beyond, bivouacked for the night, short of rations. The wagon-train coming up the next morning, the 27th, rations were distributed and cooked; and at about ten o'clock the brigade again took up the line of march. Passing Aquia Creek, near the village, it moved on towards Stafford Court-House, and at about half-past four o'clock P.M. bivouacked in a grove of young pines. On the 28th the brigade marched at half-past seven o'clock A.M., passed Stafford Court-House at noon, and at three o'clock P.M. halted about two and a half miles back of Falmouth, near Boseobel, and encamped; the remainder of the 3d Corps, which was at this time under command of Gen. Stoneman, being located in that vicinity.

On the 2d of December orders were received from division headquarters to recommence drills, both by company and regiment. On the 3d the 2d Regiment moved camp



a short distance, locating near brigade headquarters in an open field, alongside of and on the right of the road from Baseobol to Falmouth. On the 4th the 2d Division was received by Gen. Hooker in the morning, and later in the day the officers of the regiment presented to their late colonel, Brig-Gen. Joseph B. Carr, commanding 1st Brigade, at his headquarters, a set of horse equipage, as a token of remembrance and esteem. On the 9th orders were received from division headquarters to be ready to move at an hour's notice, after sunset on the evening of the 10th, the men to be supplied with sixty rounds of ammunition, and both officers and men with cooked rations, to include the 14th.

The first reveille heard the next morning, the 11th, was sounded at half-past two o'clock. Others followed, at irregular intervals, until near daylight. At about half-past five o'clock the report of two cannons in quick succession, followed by a rattling fire of musketry, was distinctly heard in camp. This was the commencement of the "battle of Fredericksburg." At seven o'clock the 3d Brigade formed line, uniting with its division, moved to within about a mile of Fredericksburg, where it halted, remained the rest of the day, and bivouacked at night. The bombardment of the city was kept up almost continuously by our artillery, fifty-seven shots a minute being fired at times during the day. Although every effort had been made to obtain supplies of quartermaster's stores since the arrival of the brigade at its camp near Falmouth, many of the men started on this march without sufficient shoes or stockings to keep their bare feet from striking the cold, rough ground, but during the day sufficient clothing was received and issued to the men to make them comfortable. During this movement all tent-baggage, etc., was packed in the regimental wagons, which remained behind in camp.

The next morning (the 12th) the brigade moved about half a mile towards the left and front, and halted on high ground near Gen. Sumner's headquarters, where it remained until about three o'clock P.M., when it changed position a short distance to the rear. At four o'clock it again moved to the left, continuing the march, though the ground was very muddy and the night very dark, until past seven o'clock when it halted in the woods within about a mile of the pontoon-bridges which had been that day thrown across the Rappahannock about two and a half miles below Fredericksburg, and bivouacked for the night, the orders received by the officer commanding the 2d Regiment being "to be there by dawn, and stop to-night." Considerable artillery firing was heard this day, during which our forces had succeeded in throwing their pontoon-bridges across the river opposite Fredericksburg as well as below it, and in occupying most of the city.

Early the next morning (the 13th) the brigade moved about half a mile to the left and joined its division. During the forenoon and early afternoon the battle raged fearfully from above Fredericksburg to about four miles below it, presenting from the heights on the opposite side of the river, near which the 2d Division rested and whose field-batteries were in position and engaged in shelling the enemy's lines just below the city, a tremendous and but sad magnificent scene. At about one o'clock P.M. the 1st Kearney's

old division) moved towards the front, and was soon followed by the 1st Brigade (Carr's) of the 2d Division, and at three o'clock the 3d Brigade followed them, all going to the support of Franklin's division in this engagement,—the left wing. Crossing the pontoon-bridge, the 3d Brigade—the 2d New York leading—advanced about a mile to the left and front into a corn-field between the river-road and the railroad, and formed on the 2d, near the *first* line of battle, which was occupied by the 1st Brigade. In a short time a battery of the enemy, posted on the heights to the right and front, opened a fire of shot and shell upon their position, when they were ordered, and fell back, to the river-road, which, being of the regular Virginia-turnpike style,—deep ditch on each side, with the earth diked up outside,—afforded admirable protection for the men. At about half-past eleven o'clock the 2d New York and 115th Pennsylvania Volunteers received orders, and moved back to the pontoon-bridges where they had crossed the river in the afternoon, and relieved a regiment of the 1st Brigade which was there on guard. At seven o'clock the next morning (the 14th) these regiments received orders, and returned to the front, where they arrived at about nine o'clock, when the 2d Regiment was posted on the left of the brigade (which retained its position in the road), where, in the afternoon, Company E, Capt. Savage, after an absence on special duty since November 9th, rejoined it and reported for duty. In the afternoon the brigade was under a flanking fire from a battery of Whitworth guns within the enemy's lines on our extreme left. Firing was this day kept up between the pickets until three o'clock P.M., when it ceased. The wounded of both armies were then gathered in, and the dead of the 6th Corps, who had remained within the enemy's lines after their "charge" of the 13th, were delivered by them between the picket-lines. Officers from each army, meeting between the lines, agreed that picket-firing ought to cease, and such was the tacit agreement. After this but few shots were fired by either side; none in front of the 2d Division; though up to this time the 1st Brigade alone had here lost ninety men, killed and wounded, on picket.

At eight o'clock the next morning, the 15th, the brigade left the road (the 2d Regiment changing its position from its left to its right), and, moving to the front, relieved the 1st (Carr's) Brigade. At eleven the picket-line was relieved by a detail from three regiments of the 3d Brigade, that from the 2d Regiment consisting of Companies D and G, under Capt. John Maguire. They were in turn relieved, at dark, by details from the other three regiments of the brigade. During this day there was considerable cannonading on the extreme left of our lines, and in the afternoon the battery on the right of the brigade shelled a position of the enemy in a small piece of woods in front. At ten o'clock P.M. the brigade was ordered to form and move back behind the road. In a few minutes after its arrival, the brigade again received orders to march, and at once started for the river. Moving as quiet as possible, but at a lively gait, a part of the time on the "double-quick," it reached the pontoon-bridge at about midnight, and with the entire left wing of the army crossed over without the knowledge of the enemy or the firing of a gun. After

moving about two miles from the river, towards its "Camp near Falmouth," the brigade, at one o'clock A.M. of the 16th, filed off into the woods and bivouacked. Here it remained until noon, when it moved back to the camp it so lately vacated, not in the best of humor over the result of the engagement, but happy in knowing that during the entire affair the loss to the brigade had been small, that of the 2d Regiment being but three or four men taken prisoners; and as these were "stragglers," there was really no loss.

Orders being received therefor, on the 22d the erection of huts, chimneys, etc., for the comfort and health of both officers and men, was at once commenced, and in a few days thereafter all were provided with comfortable quarters, although there was a perfect lack of uniformity in both the huts and streets of the camp of the 2d Regiment.

On the 25th, Christmas, Brig.-Gen. Joseph W. Revere was transferred to the command of the 2d Brigade, and was succeeded in the command of the 3d by that brave and gentlemanly brigadier-general, Gershom Mott.

On the 28th the 2d New York and 5th and 6th Regiments New Jersey Volunteers were detailed for "particular service; the senior officer," Col. George C. Burling, 6th New Jersey Volunteers, "to report to Brig.-Gen. Averill, commanding cavalry brigade, at nine o'clock A.M., the 29th, for further instructions." Under these orders, Col. Burling received instructions to have his force ready to move the next morning, the 30th, at seven o'clock. At the designated hour the detail left camp with three days' cooked rations in haversacks, sixty rounds of ammunition, etc., and uniting with a strong force of cavalry and artillery under Gen. Averill, moved on to Hartwood Church, where it halted for about an hour. Resuming the march, the force moved in a northwesterly direction until half-past eight o'clock P.M., when it filed off into the woods,—the cavalry being about a mile and a half in advance of the infantry,—threw out pickets, and bivouacked.

At half-past five o'clock the next morning, the 31st, the march was resumed. Moving in a southwesterly direction, the force passed through "Morrisville," and on Jan. 1, 1863, arrived in camp at half-past one o'clock P.M., having accomplished nothing except a march of about sixty miles and the loss of three stragglers taken prisoners.

On the 11th (as before mentioned) Capt. Quackenbush, with his recruiting-party, rejoined the regiment and reported for duty. On the 16th orders were received to be ready to move early the next morning, with three days' rations in haversacks, sixty rounds of ammunition in cartridge boxes, etc.; but the movement was postponed from day to day until the morning of the 20th, when orders were received from Maj.-Gen. Burnside, commanding the Army of the Potomac, announcing to the troops that they were "about to meet the enemy once more." At this time the roads were, as they had been for several days, in excellent condition. During the forenoon troops of the centre grand division commenced to move. At about noon the 3d Brigade struck tents, and at half-past one o'clock P.M. united with its division and left camp, moving towards Falmouth; but as the paymaster was busily engaged paying off the men of the 2d Regiment, but four companies

thereof, which had received their pay, accomplished it, under command of Maj. Tibbits. The remaining six companies, under Col. Park, left camp at five o'clock P.M., and joined the brigade about a mile and a half out on the road. In about an hour from this time a cold, sleety rain commenced to fall, and the road being so occupied that there was no possibility of the 2d Division being able to move forward upon it before morning, it soon after returned to camp, the men being held in readiness to move at a moment's warning.

The next morning, the 21st, the division left camp at eight o'clock, the rain still falling and the roads being considerably cut up. After moving to its position of the previous evening it halted for about two hours, and then marched some six miles up the river, the brigade halting at half-past one o'clock P.M., in the woods near the point where it was intended to cross the river and attack the left flank of the enemy. By this time the rains and travel had brought the roads to an impassable condition for artillery, so the army was set to work corduroying them. At this work the 3d Brigade was employed during the afternoon of the 22d and the forenoon of the 23d. On the afternoon of the 23d, the Army of the Potomac, being effectually defeated by the *mud*, without ever having seen the enemy, commenced falling back to its old camping-ground. The 3d Brigade started at three o'clock and arrived in camp before dark.

On the 26th, Lieut.-Col. Olmstead (as already mentioned), having been relieved from the command of the 115th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, rejoined the 2d Regiment and reported for duty. On the same day, Maj.-Gen. Burnside was relieved, at his own request, from the command of the Army of the Potomac, and Maj.-Gen. Joseph Hooker, by order of the President, assumed the command.

On the morning of February 5th, at about eight o'clock, the 2d Division, Gen. Carr in command, left camp with three days' rations in haversacks, sixty rounds of ammunition, ambulances, etc., marched towards Hartwood Church, and about noon joined a large force of cavalry. After a short halt the united forces moved on, passed the church, and marching about two and a half miles beyond it, halted in the woods and bivouacked. When the division started in the morning the snow was falling; this had gradually changed to a drizzling rain, which continued to fall during the afternoon and most of the night. At eight o'clock the next morning, the 6th, the march was resumed. Crossing Deep Run, the force arrived at Grove Church at about half-past eleven, when the cavalry, with a part of the infantry force, pushed on towards the river, leaving the remainder of the infantry, including the 2d Regiment, halted at and near the church. The infantry force which advanced with the cavalry was halted about three miles beyond the church, near Morrisville, while the cavalry advanced to the Rappahannock and succeeded in destroying two bridges, one over the river and the other over a creek in its vicinity. At seven o'clock P.M. the cavalry and advanced infantry returned to Grove Church, and the whole force commenced its march for camp. At eleven o'clock, having arrived within about a mile of Hartwood Church, the division halted in the woods and bivouacked.



At half-past eight o'clock the next morning, the 7th, the division resumed the march, and arrived in camp at about three o'clock P.M., the men being much exhausted by the heavy march through the mud. On the 17th daily drills were recommended by the several regiments of the brigade.

April 17th that *sure* precursor of a move, the paymaster, made his appearance, and paid the regiment for the four months' service ending February 28th. Of the amount received at this payment, over twelve thousand dollars was at once sent home by the men of the regiment. On the 28th of April the brigade formed line, and marched to the left down the river until one o'clock the next morning, the 29th, when it halted and bivouacked. On the 29th, at half-past six o'clock A.M., firing was heard, a portion of our forces being engaged with the enemy at the river to our left front. During the forenoon the brigade moved a short distance farther to the left, and bivouacked in the woods about a mile above where the "left wing" crossed the river under Burnside the previous December.

On the 30th cheering orders were read to the men, announcing that our forces had succeeded in crossing the Rappahannock above Fredericksburg, at the United States Ford, and in turning the enemy's left. Towards this crossing the brigade at one o'clock P.M. commenced its march, which was continued until about half-past twelve that night, when it halted and bivouacked. Rain having fallen all the previous night, this march was excessively severe on the men.

The next forenoon, May 1st, the brigade crossed the pontoon-bridge at the ford, and in the afternoon was placed on picket, its lines extending from the junction of the Rapidan with the Rappahannock, along the former to beyond the old gold mines, thence across the country parallel with the Rappahannock to beyond the road running westerly from near the ford. Towards dark the next afternoon, the 2d, a heavy engagement being in progress at the front, the brigade was withdrawn from picket, and at half-past eight o'clock in the evening marched towards the enemy. At about twelve o'clock heavy musketry firing was heard, which gradually subsided into irregular picket firing. Following the road, the brigade emerged from the woods at the Chancellorsville House, turned to the right, and passing up the plank road beyond the earthworks and batteries on its left, at one o'clock A.M. of the 3d turned to the left, formed in close column of regiments facing the road, and bivouacked within musket shot of the picket-lines.

The fact that over two years had elapsed since the enlistment of the men and the organization of the regiment, that no orders had been received fixing a time for its return to New York State, or its muster out, and that many of the two-years' regiments had utterly refused to do duty longer and had laid down their arms, had such an influence on the minds and legs of some fifty men of the regiment that they had since the 28th of April, as opportunity offered, left the ranks, and were then absent therefrom. Gen. Mott conveyed to Gen. Carr, then commanding the 1st Brigade, which lay on the right of the plank road, his fears that the 2d New York would not fight. Disbelieving this, but naturally anxious about his old regiment,

Gen. Carr, at break of day of the 3d, rode over to the 2d Regiment, which was massed in division column at his request, and addressed a few remarks to the officers and men, manifesting his entire confidence in both. Col. Park also expressed to the regiment his entire confidence in the courage and readiness to fight of all then on duty, and remarked that he would rather return to Troy on one leg than have the good name of the regiment tarnished in the coming engagement.

Soon after this the brigade changed its position, the 115th Pennsylvania and 6th, 7th, and 8th New Jersey Regiments crossing a small stream or ditch, and advancing in two lines to near the edge of the woods in front, which were occupied by the enemy, while the 5th New Jersey and 2d New York remained in reserve, in column of divisions, alongside the plank-road and facing the front, but soon advanced on the left and front to near the ditch. About this time, the firing along the front became quite general. A portion of the 1st Division, including the brigade commanded by Col. Collis of the Pennsylvania Volunteers, which had been in position towards the left, gave way and poured back in mass, passing between the advanced and reserved regiments of the 3d Brigade. The advanced regiments were now deployed along an old fence at the edge of the woods, and the reserved regiments deployed and formed line obliquely to the left and front,—the 2d Regiment being on the left and near our earthworks and batteries. In this position several men of the regiment were killed and wounded by musketry from the front. In a short time the reserved regiments moved towards the front, crossed the ditch, and, after again forming line, obeyed Gen. Mott's order to "lie down and keep close," thereby obtaining partial shelter from a slight rise of ground in front. Here Capt. McConihe received a severe wound in the breast, and went, or was taken, to the rear. But a short time passed before the 5th New Jersey was moved forward to the woods, and formed line with the advanced regiments of the brigade, and soon after this the 2d New York received orders to advance to the front line. Col. Park, many of the line-officers, and Color-Serg. Farrell at once threw themselves in advance of the line, which was then moved to the front at a quick pace. After moving a short distance, Col. Park fell, severely wounded in the leg; but rising on one knee, he ordered the men forward, and, declining assistance, the regimental line passed over him without an officer or man leaving his position therein.

At about this time Gen. Berry, commanding 2d Division, was killed, and Gen. Mott so severely wounded in the arm that he left the field. With slight assistance from a wounded soldier of his regiment Col. Park reached the road, and was soon taken back to the division hospital in the woods near the Chancellorsville House, where his leg was at once amputated.

Under Lieut.-Col. Olmstead, who assumed command on the fall of Col. Park, the 2d New York changed its front to the right, advanced to the plank-road and occupied the ditch along its south side being at right angles to and connecting its left with the other regiments of the brigade, and opened an oblique fire to the left on the enemy, who occupied the opposite side of the road in front of the 1st

Brigade, which was not as far advanced as the 3d. Here the brigade remained until about half-past nine o'clock, when, the ammunition being almost exhausted, it was removed to the rear. The 2d New York, moving by its right flank, crossed the road, moved down alongside of it towards the Chancellorsville House, then recrossed the road, and formed in rear of our line of batteries. At about this time Lieut.-Col. Olmstead, who had gone a short distance from the regiment to obtain ammunition, received information that the brigade had been ordered back to United States Ford, and started towards that point to rejoin it. The whole division had been ordered back to the ford by Brig.-Gen. Revere, who had assumed command thereof on the death of Gen. Berry, and the 2d Brigade had started towards it, but Gen. Carr, in command of the 1st Brigade, refused to recognize the order, and reported the receipt thereof to Gen. Sickles, who at once placed Gen. Revere in arrest, and Gen. Carr in command of the division.

On arriving near the ford Lieut.-Col. Olmstead found an unorganized mass of men from the several regiments of the brigade, which he gathered together and with which he started, at four o'clock P.M., for the front, where he rejoined and resumed command of the 2d Regiment. Soon after Lieut.-Col. Olmstead leaving the regiment (the command of which devolved on Maj. Tibbits), Gen. Sickles and his chief-of-staff came riding on the field, and the whole line was speedily reformed. In this reformation Capts. Egolf and Hagen and other officers of the 2d Regiment succeeded in rallying many straggling men of other regiments into line with their own. In a short time the enemy made an attack on the left flank of this position, but was firmly met by the 3d Brigade, which not only repulsed them but advanced and drove them back beyond their own earthworks, which were held possession of and used as a shelter for our men. After fighting in this position for some time, the enemy advanced upon it in heavy force, but the men of the 2d Regiment were kept well under cover until the enemy had advanced to the proper position, and then opened a severe flanking fire on them, whereby many were driven within the lines of the brigade, the other regiments of which succeeded in capturing some seven or eight colors and hundreds of prisoners. The enemy soon massed a large force in front, again advanced upon our lines, and, after a short but stubborn resistance, succeeded in driving our force from its position back upon our second line, which had been formed while the 3d Brigade had been fighting at the front on the enemy's own ground. Here the enemy was brought to a stand-still, and the fighting for the day soon ceased.

The brigade remained near this position, the 2d New York being in the woods and near the plank-road, where it bivouacked and threw up earthworks (there being but little fighting) during the 4th and until about four o'clock on the morning of the 5th, when it joined in the retreat of the army, which had commenced at about dark the previous afternoon, in a rain-storm; and through mud almost knee-deep (caused by a heavy rain, which had fallen on the night of the 3d) the brigade moved to United States Ford, where it crossed the pontoon-bridge, and, with its division,

formed line along the bank of the river to guard the crossing. Here it remained until the whole army was safely over, when it started for its old camp, near Edmonth, where it arrived about four o'clock P.M., and again encamped.

The aggregate loss of the 2d Regiment in this engagement was 50, viz.:

Killed, enlisted men.....	3
Wounded, others, severely, 3; slightly, 2.....	5
enlisted men, mortally, 2; severely, 12; slightly, 26.....	40
Wounded and taken prisoner, enlisted men.....	1
Taken prisoner, enlisted men.....	1
	50

On the 7th orders were received from "Headquarters Army of the Potomac," that three days' rations be kept on hand ready to be cooked at short notice; that lost knapsacks be replaced and supplies obtained to fill them; that arms and equipments be put in order, a full supply of ammunition obtained, and everything prepared to at once resume active operations; but these requirements proved unnecessary so far as the 2d New York was concerned: for, on the morning of the 11th, special orders were received from Gen. Sickles, commanding the 3d Corps, directing the regiment to move that day and proceed to Troy, N. Y., to be there mustered out of the service of the United States. After further directing that the "three years' men" in the regiment be transferred to the 70th New York Volunteers, and making provision for the turning in of the arms and accoutrements of the men after the regiment should have reached its "home," the order concluded as follows:

"In parting with the 2d New York Volunteers, the major-general commanding acknowledges, with satisfaction, the valuable service it has rendered the government during its term of enlistment. Joining the Army of the Potomac during its advance on the Peninsula, the regiment shared with Hooker's veteran division the honors and perils of the campaign before Richmond. It served with credit under Gen. Pope in front of Richmond, and with increased distinction under Gen. Hooker in the recent operations on the Rappahannock.

"Fair Oaks, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Bristoe, Manassas, and Chancellorsville should be borne on the regimental colors, and ever remembered by the officers and soldiers of the regiment."

The regiment was soon paraded, the three years' men—numbering one hundred and twenty—transferred, and the remainder started for home.

It arrived at the Jersey City depot in the afternoon of the 13th, where it was met by a committee of the citizens of Troy, accompanied by Doring's Band, by which it was taken in charge, and, after crossing the ferry to New York, marched through the streets to and on board of the steamboat "C. Vanderbilt," which left the dock at a little past six o'clock. The regiment arrived at Troy at about seven o'clock, May 14th, where it was received with a salute of artillery and the heartfelt cheers of crowds, which had gathered to welcome home the men who, at the first call to arms, left their homes and peaceful occupations, and went forth to defend with their lives the unity and life of the nation; the men who now, fresh from the battle-field, returned with bronzed features and well-worn uniforms.



but with honor; the men, the veteran soldiers, of that first of Troy's war offerings—the "Old Second."

At eight o'clock the regiment left the boat, and at about nine escorted by the Common Council, the 24th Regiment, the Fire Department, and the Young Men's and Moulders' Associations, marched through the streets, which were gayly decorated with flags and banners, and crowded with citizens anxious to honor this, the first regiment which had returned from the war to this section of the State. The regiment was welcomed home by the mayor of the city, Hon. William L. Van Alstyne, in a speech tracing the history of the regiment and expressing the interest and pride ever felt by the citizens in its welfare and achievements. Lieut.-Col. Olmstead highly responded, thanking the city and citizens for the magnificent reception extended to the regiment, which would ever be remembered by its officers and men with pride and gratification. At the conclusion of Lieut.-Col. Olmstead's remarks the procession again moved, and continued the march until two o'clock, when it was dismissed, and the 2d Regiment marched to the armory of the 24th Regiment, New York National Guard, where the arms and accoutrements were deposited, and the men dismissed until the 19th, then to assemble for the purpose of being mustered out of the United States service, those residing in the city being allowed to go to their respective homes, while non-residents were provided for at the hotels. On the 19th the men were again dismissed until further orders.

Owing to the fact that most of the regimental and company records had been lost or destroyed, the muster-out rolls were not completed until the 26th, when the regiment again met, and at one o'clock in the afternoon, headed by Drexler's Band, made its farewell parade through the streets of the city, after which the regiment, numbering thirty-six officers and four hundred and thirty-seven enlisted men, returned to the armory and was there mustered out of the United States service by C. H. Corning, captain 17th Infantry, U. S. A.

On the 28th the flag received by the regiment on the day of its departure in 1861 was presented by the officers of the regiment to the Common Council of the city of Troy, in whose keeping it remained until Sept. 19, 1865, when, by order of the city, it was deposited in the State Bureau of Military Records.

On the 29th, Paymaster William Richardson commenced paying off the men of the regiment, completing the payment June 1st.

During the term of service of the regiment aid was afforded to the families of its members, both by appropriations from the city treasury and by a Volunteer Relief Association, which raised its funds by subscription from citizens to the amount, as near as can be estimated, of \$45,000, viz.: from the city treasury, \$18,000, and from the association, \$27,000.

The records of the State show an expenditure of \$42,371.71 directly for the organization and equipment of the regiment.

The following is a statement of the gains and losses in the 2d Infantry Regiment, New York Volunteers, during its second year's action in the United States Army, being in the field most of the time:

OFFICERS.			
Belonging to regiment May 11, 1862.....	35		
Appointed from civil life.....	3	21	
" " enlisted men of regiment.....	18	—	56
Promoted out of regiment.....		4	
Honorary discharged by War Department on account of disability caused by wounds received in action.....	2		
Resigned.....	11		
Died of wounds received in action.....	1		
Discharged by order of the United States service by order of the War Department.....	2		
Mustered out of United States service with regiment.....	36	—	56
ENLISTED MEN.			
Belonging to regiment May 11, 1862.....	874		
Enlisted by recruiting-parties in New York State.....	36		
	—	910	
Appointed commissioned officers of regiment.....	18		
Transferred back to 2d Regiment Maine Volunteers	52		
Transferred to 7th New York Volunteers, May 11, 1863 (three years' men).....	120		
	—	172	
Discharged—Appointed commissioned officer in 3d New York Volunteers.....	1		
" enlisted in regular army.....	4		
" expiration of service.....	1		
" for physical disability caused by wounds.....	17		
" for physical disability caused by disease.....	117		
" by sentence of court-martial.....	2		
	—	142	
Died—killed and died of wounds received in action.....	24		
" " accidentally.....	1		
" of disease.....	14		
	—	39	
Deserted.....		90	
Reported on muster-out roll as killed, but was taken prisoner (three years' men).....		1	
Mustered out of United States service by order, July 22, 1862 (three years' men).....		11	
Mustered out of United States service with regiment, May 26, 1863.....	437		
	—	910	

The following is a summary of the casualties sustained by the 2d Regiment from the enemy while on duty. Stragglers and absentees without leave not being included:

OCCASION	Wounded, not taken prisoners.					Taken prisoners.	
	Wounded.					Wounded.	
	Killed.	Mortally.	Slightly.	Severely.	Uninjured.	Total.	
At Fair Oaks, Va., June 26, 1862.....							
" " " "			1			1	
" " " "							1
" " " "							1
" " " "		1	2	3		6	
" " " "			3	2		5	
Total officers.....	1	6	7		1	15	
At the Battle of Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.....							
" " " "							1
" " " "				1		1	
" " " "							2
" " " "							2
" " " "	1	1	2			4	
" " " "							2
" " " "	1					1	
" " " "	1	4	18	27		50	
" " " "	1	1	1	1	2	6	
" " " "			2	12	28	43	
Total officers.....	16	8	23	30	3	70	
" " " "		1	6	3		10	
Total enlisted men.....	16	9	29	33	3	80	

## II.—ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

The urgent call of the government for more men was at once answered by the loyal people of Troy sending the 125th Regiment into the field on the 30th of August, 1862. The war committee of Rensselaer County placed in command of the regiment George L. Willard, a regular army officer, who soon had it in excellent drill.

The field and line of the regiment were: George L. Willard, Colonel; Levin Crandell, Lieutenant-Colonel; James C. Bush, Major; Elias P. Sheldon, Adjutant; L. Chandler Ball, Quartermaster; Rev. Joseph L. Barlow, Chaplain; W. S. Cooper, M.D., Surgeon; H. E. Benedict and Washington Akin, M.D.'s, Assistant Surgeons.

*Company A.*—Capt. D. E. Cornell, 1st Lieut. E. A. Hartshorn, 2d Lieut. W. E. Hakes.

*Company B.*—Capt. A. B. Myers, First Lieut. Charles H. Taylor, 2d Lieut. John Quay.

*Company C.*—Capt. F. S. Esmond, 1st Lieut. W. H. Plumb, Jr., 2d Lieut. David Comiskey.

*Company D.*—Captain S. C. Armstrong, 1st Lieut. T. F. Sheldon, 2d Lieut. P. Carden.

*Company E.*—Capt. William Dimond, 1st Lieut. Calvin Bush, 2d Lieut. Egbert Jolls.

*Company F.*—Capt. Nelson Penfield, First Lieut. Frank Chamberlin, 2d Lieut. W. D. Taylor.

*Company G.*—Captain George F. Lemon, 1st Lieut. W. K. Newcomb, 2d Lieut. L. H. Stevens.

*Company H.*—Capt. Ephraim Woods, 1st Lieut. Joseph Hyde, 2d Lieut. D. Hagadorn.

*Company I.*—Capt. E. P. Jones, 1st Lieut. A. Buchanan, Jr., 2d Lieut. E. Fink.

*Company K.*—Capt. J. V. W. Vandemburgh, 1st Lieut. Charles A. Pickett, 2d Lieut. McG. Steele.

On the 18th of September, 1862, this regiment was surrendered by Col. Miles, at Harper's Ferry, to the Confederate Army, but was paroled. The winter of 1862-63 was spent in camp at Chicago; in the spring, however, the regiment again took the field, taking part in the battle of Chancellorsville; then followed Lee, until it confronted the enemy's forces at Gettysburg. In the memorable conflict of that three days' battle, the regiment fought heroically and lost many of its brave men. In the Mine Run campaign it took a conspicuous part. In the successive battles, begun at the Wilderness and ending at Burkesville Station, the regiment reaped many honors for its effectiveness and heroism. The regiment took part in fighting twenty-one battles. At the close of its service, it was welcomed home with an enthusiastic ovation. Having arrived by boat at Albany, the regiment marched from there to Troy, reaching the city in the afternoon of July 8, 1865, with two hundred and fourteen men and twenty officers. The reception ceremonies took place in Washington Square, which were opened with prayer by the Rev. George C. Baldwin, D.D., followed by an address of welcome by the Hon. John A. Griswold. Col. Hyde re-

sponded, after which the regiment was escorted to Harmony Hall, where a collation was spread and was partaken of by the honored veterans.

The returning officers were Col. Joseph Hyde, Maj. W. H. H. Brainard, Adj. James H. Hatch, Surg. W. S. Cooper, M.D., Assist. Surg. Washington Akin, M.D., Chap. Ezra D. Simons, Quartermaster George W. Jenkins.

Non-commissioned staff, Sergt.-Maj. M. V. B. Mattison, Quartermaster-Sergt. William C. Lincoln, Com.-Sergt. Josiah Green, Hosp. Steward W. D. Durkin, Leaders of Musicians, George L. Wallace and R. G. Padley.

*Company A.*—Lieut. H. M. Chun, Sergts. Samuel Russell, C. H. Maine, C. E. Agan.

*Company B.*—Capt. E. C. Jackson, 2d Lieut. W. H. Evans, Sergts. Thomas Nooning, W. Weaver, A. Feathers, S. S. Ripley.

*Company C.*—1st Lieut. Francis Clarkson, Sergts. Chauncey Frear, D. C. Hoover, A. Payden.

*Company D.*—Capt. W. H. Babcock, Sergt. James Thompson.

*Company E.*—Capt. James L. Tilley, 1st Lieut. Charles E. Sweet, Sergts. J. S. Harris, H. Bills, H. C. Simmons.

*Company F.*—Capt. William Halon, Sergts. H. Her-ring, H. Bennett.

*Company G.*—Sergts. W. Schemmerhorn, B. H. Peckham, John Hammond.

*Company H.*—Capt. G. W. Pettit, Sergt. H. Howkirk.

*Company I.*—1st Lieut. Charles Bates, 2d Lieut. John Kuester, Sergts. W. Neylon, G. Pease, J. Nixon.

*Company K.*—1st Lieut. E. L. Shaw, 2d Lieut. Robert E. Myers, Sergt. Frank Kraus.

## III.—THE ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-NINTH N. Y. VOLS.†

The history of the 169th Regiment of Infantry, New York State Volunteers, is that of a regiment distinguished for qualities which never become public fame, but which, nevertheless, are most effective in accomplishing results. Its commanding officers were remarkable for that unfailing obedience to orders which characterizes the trained and disciplined soldier, and under all circumstances they and the regiment were found steadfast to duty. How well that duty was performed can only be outlined in this brief record of events in which the command participated. It did its full share of hard work and hard fighting, and could truly say, in the words of St. Paul, that it had been "in journeyings often, in perils of waters, . . . in perils by mine own countrymen, . . . in perils of the sea, in weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, . . . in cold and nakedness." Its casualty record shows how faithfully it served. It had soldiers who went down to their graves with all the fortitude of Christian martyrs, and who met death with an awful majesty which impresses its witness with its thrill of power, even though many long years have passed since he beheld it. Brave, gallant, and true were they who were left behind on the field. Of the nine hundred and fifteen men enlisted and on the rolls at the first muster, less than one hundred and twenty returned

\* In the absence of a fuller account promised, but which failed to come to hand in time for publication, the above synopsis of the record of this gallant regiment has been prepared.

† Prepared by Col. Colvin.



home with the regiment at the close of its term of service. The ranks were filled up several times, and yet these accessions were quickly disposed of by the events of war. To illustrate this it is enough to mention that in one fight the regiment lost one hundred and three officers and men, or one fourth of its effective force reported present for duty on the day of the battle; on another occasion seventy-four of one hundred and fifty men taken into action; and in one month, the brief period of thirty days beginning with June 1, 1864, there were three hundred and sixty-four men and officers of the 169th Regiment killed or wounded.

#### ORGANIZATION.

The 169th Regiment was the child of chance. One of those fortuitous events which lead to unexpected results brought about its formation in Rensselaer County. Its nucleus, "A Company, or the First Company," was recruited by Capt. James A. Colvin, 1st Lieut. Jerome B. Parmenter, and 2d Lieut. Bernard N. Smith, for the 125th Regiment, and as there were eleven companies, the war committee in making assignments did not give it a position. Col. Willard, commanding the 125th, having announced his intention of breaking up the company and using the men for the purpose of equalizing his own companies, an order was secured from the adjutant-general of the State directing the muster of the company into service, and giving its officers their rank. It was thus left unattached, becoming finally the senior company in the 169th.

Thus rendered supernumerary, the company remained in barracks at Batestown, near Troy, its official existence dating from Aug. 21, 1862. Recruiting had not been discontinued, much enthusiasm prevailed, and the war committee of Rensselaer County determined to organize another regiment. On Aug. 29, 1862, the field and some of the staff-officers of the new regiment were designated, and on August 31st Lieut.-Col. John McConihe assumed command of the rendezvous, which had been vacated on the day previous by the 125th Regiment. 1st Lieut. William E. Kisselburgh entered at once upon his duties as adjutant, and Maj. John Knowlson took the position of surgeon. By September 20th the remaining nine companies had completed their organization, Clarence Buel assuming command as colonel, and Alonzo Alden taking the position of major. The three field-officers had seen service, Col. Buel having resigned his rank of captain in the Harris Light Cavalry to take the command of the new regiment. Lieut.-Col. McConihe was promoted from captain in the 1st Nebraska Volunteers, and Maj. Alden from 1st lieutenant and adjutant in the 36th New York Volunteers. The captain of the senior company had also served as a private in the 25th Regiment New York State Militia, under the first call for troops in 1861. The senior first lieutenant was a very capable officer, who, although not having been in the army, was quick, intelligent, and thorough in learning his new profession. The senior second lieutenant had served as private in the 44th New York State Volunteers, and had been wounded at Harper's Court House during the memorable second battle. All of the other officers except one, 1st Lieut. Gager, of G company, were new to the service.

The necessary number of men having been recruited by

September 20th, as stated, the companies received their designation by letter. The next thing to be accomplished was the mustering of the regiment into the United States service. On Sept. 25, 1862, Companies A and E were mustered in by Capt. Hager, U. S. A. The difficulty of keeping the men together prevented the mustering of the other companies. It was hard to enforce strict discipline, and too strong a pressure on the new recruits was likely to result in depleting the ranks of men who, although willing to serve, had not as yet acquired a perfect sense of their position as soldiers, and were ready to assert their independence. It was accordingly determined to order the regiment to New York, where, it was thought, the allurements of home and the fears and pleadings of friends might be less effective.

#### THE ROUTE.

On the evening of Sept. 25, 1862, the 169th Regiment took up the route and made its first movement towards the scene of war. Taking the cars at Batestown, it reached New York early on the ensuing day, and went into quarters at the Park barracks. Notwithstanding the most strenuous exertions of the officers, the men took the freedom of the city, and it was decided to seek a "change of base." After three days' delay, and by order of Brig.-Gen. Van Vechten, who had made every effort to befriend the regiment, marching orders were published on the evening of September 28th, the objective point being New Dorp, on Staten Island, where the regiment was to go into barracks and complete its muster-in. Landing on Staten Island, the regiment marched seven miles to its camp, where it remained for sixteen days, during which time the ranks filled up, the men who had been absent from their companies returning by squads to the command. The companies not previously mustered were mustered into the United States service on October 6th, the following being the officers' roster of the regiment after the organization had been perfected:

Col. Clarence Buel (captain H. L. Cavalry Aug. 14, 1861); commissioned Oct. 11, 1862; mustered Oct. 8, 1862.

Lieut.-Col. John McConihe (captain 1st Nebraska Volunteers June 30, 1861); commissioned Sept. 17, 1862; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

Maj. Alonzo Alden (2d lieutenant June 1, 1861, and 1st lieutenant and adjutant May 28, 1862, 30th Regiment New York Volunteers); commissioned Sept. 20, 1862; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

Adj. Wm. E. Kisselburgh; commissioned Sept. 1, 1862; mustered Sept. 1, 1862.

Quartermaster Sidney N. Kinney; commissioned Sept. 1, 1862; mustered Sept. 2, 1862.

Surg. John Knowlson; commissioned Sept. 3, 1862; mustered Sept. 3, 1862.

First Assist. Surg. Jos. T. Skinner; commissioned Sept. 15, 1862, mustered Sept. 19, 1862.

Second Assist. Surg. Porter L. F. Reynolds; commissioned Sept. 22, 1862; mustered Sept. 22, 1862.

Chaplain Joel W. Eaton; commissioned Sept. 23, 1862; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

Capt. James A. Colvin, A ; commissioned Aug. 21, 1862 ; mustered Sept. 25, 1862.

First Lieut. Jerome B. Parmenter, A ; commissioned Aug. 21, 1862 ; mustered Sept. 25, 1862.

Second Lieut. Bernard N. Smith, A ; commissioned Aug. 21, 1862 ; mustered Sept. 25, 1862.

Capt. Nathaniel Wood, B ; commissioned Sept. 13, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

First Lieut. David P. Benson, B ; commissioned Sept. 13, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

Second Lieut. Michael Holmes, B ; commissioned Sept. 13, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

Capt. Joseph H. Allen, C ; commissioned Sept. 16, 1862. mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

First Lieut. Frank W. Tarbell, C ; commissioned Sept. 16, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

Second Lieut. Chas. E. Morey, C ; commissioned Sept. 16, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

Capt. Warren B. Coleman, D ; commissioned Sept. 17, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

First Lieut. Robert O'Connor, D ; commissioned Sept. 17, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

Second Lieut. John H. Hughes, D ; commissioned Sept. 17, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

Capt. L. M. Wright, E ; commissioned Sept. 17, 1862 ; mustered Sept. 25, 1862.

First Lieut. John F. Croft, E ; commissioned Sept. 17, 1862 ; mustered Sept. 25, 1862.

Second Lieut. Chas. H. Palmer, E ; commissioned Sept. 17, 1862 ; mustered Sept. 25, 1862.

Capt. Augustus D. Vaughn, F ; commissioned Oct. 11, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

First Lieut. James F. Thompson, F ; commissioned Sept. 25, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

Second Lieut. Thomas D. Jellico, F ; commissioned Sept. 23, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

Capt. John T. McCoun, G ; commissioned Sept. 20, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

First Lieut. George H. Gager, G ; commissioned Sept. 20, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

Second Lieut. Thomas B. Eaton, G ; commissioned Sept. 20, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

Capt. Wm. H. Wickes, H ; commissioned Sept. 20, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

First Lieut. Wm. S. Hartshorn, H ; commissioned Sept. 20, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

Second Lieut. Wm. H. Lyon, H ; commissioned Sept. 20, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

Capt. Michael Murnane, I ; commissioned Sept. 20, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

First Lieut. Spencer W. Snyder, I ; commissioned Sept. 20, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

Second Lieut. Patrick Connors, I ; commissioned Sept. 20, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

Capt. Daniel Ferguson, K ; commissioned Sept. 20, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

First Lieut. Daniel J. Carey, K ; commissioned Sept. 20, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

Second Lieut. Edwin R. Smith, K ; commissioned Sept. 20, 1862 ; mustered Oct. 6, 1862.

On Oct. 15, 1862, the 169th Regiment, fully organized, and armed with Vincennes rifles, started for Washington, reaching the capital on the afternoon of October 18th. It was quartered at the Soldiers' Rest, adjoining the depot of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. On the succeeding day, October 19th, the regiment moved up through Washington and Georgetown to the chain-bridge, crossing over the Potomac River into Virginia and going into bivouac near Fort Ethan Allen. Four days later the regiment moved back nearer to chain bridge, and then went into camp. This, its first experience in regular camp, was preliminary to settling down to all the duties of military life. The camp was called "Abercrombie," in recognition of the general commanding the post and division. Col. Buel, a thorough disciplinarian and soldier, at once enforced that discipline and initiated that system of drill which is so necessary for the perfection of a soldier.

#### THE LESSONS OF THE CAMP.

Having now reached a position where the strict routine of soldier-life became imperative, the 169th Regiment went through a regular course of company and battalion drills, guard-mounting, camp and picket duty, parades, reviews, etc. The officers were kept hard at work improving the efficiency of the command, and it was not long ere the regiment began to show the salutary effect, from a military point of view, of the drill and discipline it was subjected to. It was not all easy work, however, and there were frequent opportunities for curbing the fractious spirit of men hitherto unaccustomed to restraint. But improvement came with each succeeding day, and in time the principle of subordination and strict obedience to command became well understood and acted upon. Perhaps this lesson was more quickly impressed by the vigor and determination of the officer to whom was committed the task of trying cases and awarding punishment for infraction of duty. This officer was Major Alden, who, in compliance with orders from the Secretary of War, was appointed by the colonel as regimental referee, with jurisdiction co-extensive with that of a regimental court-martial. The referee's court superseded the regimental court-martial, by virtue of section 7, act of Congress, approved July 17, 1862. The major, having already seen sixteen months' service in the 30th Regiment New York Volunteers, was familiar with all the details of discipline, and earnestly and vigorously set himself at work to administer proper punishment to all offenders against military law. This involved a stern exercise of authority, which was exact in its dealings with offenders, and brought down on the major the denunciation of all who had occasion to appear before him for trial, their partisans uniting with them in their promises of what would be done to "get square" should the opportunity arise. These threatenings never took effect, however, and in later days, and under the trying circumstances of active field-life, turned into acquiescence in the decisions of one whose bearing commanded the respect of all who served with and under him.

In November, 1862, Lieut.-Col. John McConihe was obliged to avail himself of a leave of absence in consequence of the breaking out afresh of an old wound received



at Shiloh. About the same time Maj. Alden was detailed by order of Gen. Abercrombie as a member of a general court-martial for the trial of Col. Doubleday, of the 4th Heavy Artillery. After this court had been in session about three weeks another court was convened with Col. Clarence Buel as president, the old court having been dissolved. Maj. Alden assumed command of the regiment. At this time the officers of the regiment organized the regimental band, which afterwards became such a feature in enhancing the efficiency of the regiment. This band was made up by details from the several companies, the officers purchasing the necessary instruments. In the latter part of December Gen. Abercrombie assumed command of the district, and moved his headquarters to Arlington House. Col. Buel was relieved from the court and took command of the brigade composed of the 118th, 152d, and 169th New York Volunteers. Thereupon Adj. Kisselburgh was assigned to Buel's staff, and Lieut. Jerome B. Parmenter was assigned to the duties of adjutant. By a contribution among the officers an extensive supper of chickens and oysters was prepared for the regiment on Christmas-day, and various sports were inaugurated, which caused the day to be spent very pleasantly. Col. Buel prepared an excellent dinner for the officers of the regiment. Maj.-Gen. James A. Garfield was one of the guests. Thus the time passed off pleasantly and quietly, nothing doing but the usual picket and fatigue duty and camp duties. Just before the close of the year the regiment was re-armed, the Springfield rifle taking the place of the heavy and cumbersome Vincennes rifle.

#### ON DUTY IN WASHINGTON.

On Feb. 12, 1863, the brigade commanded by Col. Buel was broken up, the 169th Regiment being detached and ordered to Washington, where it reported to Gen. Martindale, military governor, for "provost-guard duty," and encamped for a brief period at "Camp Crescent," so named because it was crescent-shaped. By direction of Gen. Martindale excellent barracks were constructed near "The Circle" between Washington and Georgetown, which, in honor of the general, were called Martindale Barracks. Into these the 169th moved about March 1, 1863. About this time Lieut. Col. McConihe rejoined the regiment, and Col. Buel was put on a military commission at the Old Capitol prison, with Capt. Jerome B. Parmenter as judge advocate. Soon after the regiment reported in Washington Major Alden was assigned to the command of the District of Georgetown and continued his command until the regiment left the district for more perilous duties. The 169th gained for itself some renown with the military governor and other officials on account of its propriety of conduct and fidelity in the discharge of duty, and when the siege of Suffolk, Va., by Gen. Lee's army made it necessary for the Secretary of War to send the 169th, with other troops, to defend that place Gen. Martindale made a special request to the Secretary of War to have the 169th New York Volunteers reenlisted in Washington. While in Washington, some important changes were made in the appearance of the regiment, the uniform being made to conform with that of the regular army. In this uniform, with glittering shoulder-straps and white gloves, the men bore themselves

proudly, and paid great attention to their duty. The effect was shown in the details from the regiment for guards to the public offices, Company A supplying the regular guard at the Treasury Department, Gen. Halleck's headquarters, and other prominent positions, from which the captain commanding the company found extreme difficulty in relieving his men when the time came for the regiment to enter the field. The exigencies of the service seemed to require that the regiment should be sent to the front, and, despite the effort to detain it in Washington, it departed for Suffolk, Va., on April 15, 1863. Henceforth the work of the 169th was to be done in the field, in the trenches, and upon the march, in the midst of all the trials and vicissitudes of war and the sorrows of battle.

#### SUFFOLK AND THE BLACKWATER.

Arriving at Suffolk, Col. Buel reported to Maj.-Gen. Peck, by whom the regiment was assigned to the brigade commanded by Col. Robert S. Foster, of the 13th Indiana Regiment, who was soon after commissioned as brigadier-general. This brigade was included in the division commanded by Brig.-Gen. Michael Corcoran.

On April 24th, Gen. Corcoran was assigned to the duty of feeling the position of the enemy on the Edenton road, and ascertaining their strength. About three thousand troops, infantry and artillery, followed the Edenton road about five miles from the breastworks, and found the enemy in considerable force and strongly intrenched. The artillery opened, but with no other effect than to draw the enemy's fire, and, with the aid of a little musketry, forced the enemy's skirmishers behind their strong breastworks.

Four companies of the 169th, under command of Lieut.-Col. John McConihe, supported three pieces of Follet's Battery on the right of the road, and six companies under command of Maj. Alden, supported the other three pieces on the left of the road, both supports being under the general supervision of Col. Buel. After considerable cannonading it was found necessary to pass up through the woods intervening to a position in sight of the enemy's intrenchments. The three pieces of artillery with Maj. Alden's command were ordered to take that position, which was done under a heavy artillery fire from the enemy. Col. Buel accompanied Maj. Alden, but had no sooner reached the place designated than he was severely wounded in the hand and left the field. Col. Buel's conduct was characterized by remarkable coolness and indifference to danger, and he proved himself to be a brave officer. The position was maintained for about one hour, when the battery and its infantry support withdrew to the position of the other forces. Maj. Alden's command lost one killed and several wounded, the major himself having been wounded on the left thigh by a shell, and having his horse shot through the neck by a fragment of shell. Thus terminated the first engagement of the 169th with the enemy, and its conduct on the occasion was highly complimented in general orders from the brigade commander. Col. Buel was so severely wounded that he went to his home in Troy and did not return to the regiment under three months. Maj. Alden made the following report to the regimental commander of the part taken by his command:

"It is with pleasure and pride that I am able to bear record of the bravery and gallantry that characterized the conduct of both officers and men under my command while facing the continuous and unabating shower of shell, grape, and canister from the well directed fire of the enemy. Every order was cheerfully and promptly obeyed, however imminent the danger involved."

The following congratulatory order was received from the brigade commander, Col. J. C. Drake, 112th New York Volunteers:

"HEADQUARTERS 2d PROVISIONAL BRIGADE,

SUFFOLK, VA., April 25, 1863.

"Special Order.

"The colonel commanding the 2d Provisional Brigade desires to present his thanks to the 169th Regiment New York Volunteers for their good behavior in the action of yesterday, and his sympathy to those who sustained injuries. By command of

"J. C. DRAKE,

"Col. Commanding 2d Prov. Brigade."

On the 3d of May an attempt was made to penetrate and break the enemy's lines on the Providence Church road. After severe fighting the enemy evacuated their entire works, raised the siege of Suffolk, and commenced a retreat towards Petersburg and Blackwater River. During the night of the 3d the 169th guarded the bridge over the Nansemond River. Early on the morning of the 4th, infantry and cavalry pursued the retreating enemy and captured many stragglers. Frequently, after the siege was raised, the 169th joined in expeditions to the Blackwater, where the enemy had made a lodgment and tore up about thirty miles of railroad track. During these forays there were frequent collisions with the enemy, and Zuni and the Blackwater Ford were added to the list of engagements in which the regiment participated.

#### THE BLACKBERRY RAID.

The enemy having retired from Suffolk, it became necessary to send the troops to some other point, and accordingly the 169th with other regiments was transferred to a command where it was supposed it would do the most good. Gen. Lee at this time was making his memorable march into Pennsylvania, which culminated with the battle of Gettysburg. The troops available from Suffolk and other points within easy reach of Fortress Monroe were gathered under Gen. Dix, then commanding that department, and sent to operate on Lee's communications with Richmond. On June 27, 1863, an expedition was started under command of Gen. Getty towards Hanover Junction. This force, including the 169th Regiment, went on transports to Whitehouse Landing, on the Pamunkey River, and marching thence by way of King William Court-House, reached Hanover Court-House on the afternoon of July 4th. The march was rapid, and under a glowing sun, told severely upon the men. The troops hurried on to the South Anna River and attempted the destruction of the bridge at that point. The force was too small and the enemy were too strongly intrenched to permit of anything more than a demonstration, and no assault was made except on the smoke-houses along the road. The most memorable incidents on the night of July 4th, within the recollection of the writer, were the capture of a ham and

a sleep of brief duration in a mud puddle,—the night being rainy,—with slumbers disturbed by the occasional explosion of shells, with which the enemy were trying the position as well as tempers of the tired and hungry soldiers, who, as it appeared, had only marched up there to march down again. The regiment withdrew that night, falling back to Taylor's Farm, where it rested. The march was finally taken up down the Peninsula, the regiment leaving Whitehouse, whither it had returned to await transportation, to "hoof it" down towards Fortress Monroe, in the midst of a storm which swelled the streams, and compelled the men to wade at some points up to their hips in water, carrying their arms and ammunition above their heads. This march was very severe. It took the regiment through the Chickahominy swamps, over corduroy-roads built by Gen. McClellan the year previous, and through all sorts of fatiguing discomforts. But this expedition had a crowning glory from which it derived a name. The Peninsula, and indeed the whole country through which the troops passed, was grown up with blackberry-vines, on which the luscious fruit hung in such profusion that it more than taxed the powers of the soldiers to gather it. It levied its tribute also, and put an injunction upon the bowels of the men, so that the medical staff was spared an immense quantity of opium and other saving medicaments, the event causing general remark. The concurrent voice gave to this expedition, therefore, the name of the "Blackberry Raid," and well it deserved its name. We came, we saw, we conquered, and were overcome in turn by one of the simplest dispensations of nature. The conclusion of this expedition brought the 169th Regiment to Bowers' Hill, near Portsmouth, Va., on July 14, 1863. Here the regiment did picket duty towards Suffolk, which had been occupied by the enemy. The troops were reviewed while at Bowers' Hill by Maj.-Gen. John G. Foster, and then, as was always to be expected after a special review, something "turned up."

#### IN FRONT OF CHARLESTON.

Experience verified expectation, and on July 27, 1863, the regiment was ordered to Portsmouth, Va., whence it was to embark for Folly Island, South Carolina. This island is one of those fringing the South Carolina coast, and lies next south to Morris Island, which is the first piece of land or sand strip southerly and on the left of the entrance to Charleston harbor. These two islands are separated by a narrow inlet. The regiment remained at Portsmouth quartered at the court-house until August 2d, when it went on board of the propeller "Nelly Pentz." This was the first experience of the regiment at sea, and it was discomforting in every sense. The vessel was destined for Stono Inlet, by which it was to proceed up the Folly River, as the narrow strip of water intervening between the island and the adjacent country was called. The weather became unpropitious, a storm arising in time to make serious trouble in reaching the destination. Darkness came on and the entrance to the river had not been found. The captain of the vessel became excited and seemed to have lost his head. The situation was serious enough, and the uncertainty was not relieved when the captain of the boat rushed along the deck saying: "I



would not give a penny for our lives!" Some of the passengers began to make ready to swim, while others prepared to drown; but all suggestions of this character were lost sight of when the vessel reached Stono Inlet, and, guided by the light of a flaming bonfire on the shore, rounded the point of Folly Island and passed safely into the river. This was on the evening of August 5th, and on the succeeding day the steamer went up to Pawnee Landing, where the regiment disembarked, and marched across the narrow island to the sea, and thence, under orders from Brig.-Gen. Israel Vogdes, it went two miles down the beach to where the remainder of Foster's brigade was encamped. For six months the regiment kept this station. Its camp was laid out just in rear of a sand-bluff, against which the waters of the Atlantic beat at their highest tide. The routine of duty was, of course, that incident to the soldier's life, diversified, however, by excursions every day to Morris Island, where the regiment sent details for duty in the parallels and took part in the siege operations against Charleston and Fort Wagner. There was a good deal of sameness in this experience. Regular picket duty was done along the inner shore of Folly Island. The holding of the works, which were nightly pushed forward towards the grand objective point of Charleston, was not an enviable position, for when thus engaged the regiment was under constant fire. The shells from Forts Johnson and Sumter, and the "whisking" shots from Fort Wagner, required that the men should be constantly alert to avoid danger. Sharpshooting by day and mortar and heavy-gun practice by night kept all sharply alive to the perils that beset them. Yet they soon got accustomed to the sound, and laid on their arms and slept while their pickets kept watch against sudden attack. "Johnson, cover!" or "Sumter, cover!" were damnable reiterations in the ears of the regiment in those days. They meant that a shell had been seen to rise from one or the other of the rebel forts, and that it behooved the men to care for their safety by seeking the bomb-proofs or some other position where they were likely to be remote from danger. The cry at these times was given by the lookouts designated to watch for mortar-shells as they soared skyward before coming down with a rush and explosion. The difference in the signals arose from the fact that Sumter being near the position of the troops, and Johnson more remote, it became a matter of celerity to escape the shots from Sumter, while those from Johnson might be more leisurely avoided.

The 169th formed a part of the force ordered up to take advantage of any chance for an active forward movement on the day that the batteries on Morris Island and the iron-clads stationed at the entrance to Charleston harbor levelled their guns on Fort Sumter. The fort was reduced to a crumbling mass of ruins, but no attempt was made to cross the intervening stretch of water and assault it. On this occasion, Maj. Alden and Capt. Colvin came near getting into serious trouble for their first and only transgression of orders during their connection with the regiment. Both of these officers had been detailed for court-martial duty, but on learning that the regiment was to share in the movement against Sumter they neglected their detail and went with their command. As a consequence, the

court was prevented from sitting, and a reprimand from Gen. Vogdes followed. They were threatened with court-martial themselves if they persisted in absenting themselves from the court, even if their regiment was to go into action; but, under the circumstances, the general condoned their fault. The details of Maj.-Gen. Gillmore's operations at this point, with the capture of Fort Wagner and the whole of Morris Island, are too well known to warrant repetition. The regiment shared in all the labor which brought about the reduction of Fort Wagner, occupying the trenches close up to and in front of the fort on the night preceding the morning of its evacuation and capture.

In the early days of the regiment's stay on Folly Island, Col. Buel returned to the command, having recovered from his wound. In all of the operations from April 24th to this time Lieut.-Col. McConihe commanded the regiment. Maj. Alden had been assigned to command the station at Pawnee Landing, with its fortifications, and Adj. W. E. Kisselburgh was detailed as aid-de-camp on the staff of Gen. Vogdes, by whom his personal qualities and ability were highly esteemed. This position Lieut. Kisselburgh retained until he left the service in March, 1865, when he accepted a position, with the rank of major, in the Quartermaster's Department of the State of New York.

In November, 1863, Col. Buel was taken sick with fever and returned to his home at Troy, resigning his commission on Feb. 13, 1864.

The mortality from disease among the troops in front of Charleston was very great, the 169th losing less men perhaps than any other regiment. This was due to the care and skill of its medical staff, Surg. Knowlson devoting his best efforts to the physical welfare of the command with a fidelity which distinguished him during his entire period of service. The casualties for six months, during which the regiment was engaged in the siege of Charleston, were comparatively small, only a few men being killed or wounded.

On Dec. 20, 1863, Lieut.-Col. McConihe went north with a recruiting detail, and Maj. Alden was relieved from his post at Pawnee Landing to take charge of the regiment. The monotonous routine of siege duty continued until Feb. 8, 1864, when the 169th was included in a force sent to make a demonstration towards the flank and rear of the defenses of Charleston. This movement was intended as a diversion to co-operate with Gen. Truman Seymour's expedition to Florida. The regiment was crossed over to Seabright Island, and thence forded the Edisto River to John's Island. A demonstration was made at Rantoul Bridge after some preliminary skirmishing, and with this brief engagement a diversion was made of sufficient importance to retain and hold in check a rebel force which would otherwise have been sent to oppose Gen. Seymour's movements. The defeat at Olustee sent Gen. Seymour back to Jacksonville, on the St. John's River, where he fortified and called for reinforcements.

#### ORDERED TO FLORIDA.

In response to this demand troops were sent forward. The 169th was included, and started in light marching order, leaving tents and baggage behind. On February 23d the regiment took a transport, which carried it down

the coast and up the St. John's River to Jacksonville, where it arrived on February 24th. This city showed proofs of the devastating influences of war, many of the buildings having been burned down. The regiment formed line of battle on the verge of the town, and, with other troops, constructed extensive earthworks. Upon the completion of these the regiment was shifted across a creek emptying into the St. John's below the town, and went into camp in a grove of oaks,—a deserted planter's house making excellent regimental headquarters. The location was delightful, overlooking the beautiful St. John's River. These were the brief halcyon days of the regiment. It had never had a better selection of ground for an encampment. The picket-line, distant less than two miles, was easily reached, and the luxuriant vegetation and balmy weather of the Southern midwinter excited a feeling of contentment and repose quite novel to the soldiers. Tactics were taken up theoretically and practically, and the pomp of war was put on with all the fullness required by the regulations compatible with the equipment of the command. Frequent expeditions were made upon the river. The orange-groves, loaded with fruit and blossoms, enhanced the luxury of the hour. But this was short-lived. The enemy were known to be somewhere within reach, and an effort was to be made to meet them. A force was therefore sent out, the 169th being called upon to take a hand in the movement. On April 1st the rebels were met on the King's road, about two miles out from Jacksonville. The skirmishing began, and, after some short, sharp work, it was decided not to attempt an uncertain battle, as the enemy were intrenched on the other side of Cedar Creek, where the depth of water and the overflowed land prevented operations with any hope of success. The troops returned to Jacksonville. On April 11th, Lieut.-Col. McConihe rejoined the command with a number of recruits. He also brought his own commission as colonel, and the commissions as lieutenant-colonel and major of Maj. Alden and Capt. James A. Colvin respectively. Under these commissions, on April 12th, these officers were mustered in, the field-roster then comprising the names of Col. John McConihe, Lieut.-Col. Alonzo Alden, and Maj. James A. Colvin. It was found necessary at this time to re-equip the regiment with tents, knapsacks, clothing, etc., as the steamer "Maple-Leaf," which had been used for transporting the stores left behind on Folly Island, was blown up by a torpedo on the St. John's River, and sank to the bottom, carrying down all of the baggage and stores. Another change in the position of the regiment was then to come.

#### BACK TO OLD VIRGINIA.

The regiment left Jacksonville for Fortress Monroe, Va., April 20, 1864, reaching Hilton Head, S. C., on the 22d. It was there paid off, and then proceeded to Fortress Monroe, arriving on the 26th. At this point Lieut.-Col. Alden went home on a twenty days' leave of absence. The regiment received orders to proceed to Gloucester Point and there disembark, which was accomplished on the evening of the same day. Gen. Butler was in command of all the forces, and Gens. Vogdes and Foster were under him. On the first day of May, 1864, all the troops at this point were

reviewed by Gen. Butler, and orders were issued to commence drills.—company, battalion, and skirmish. On May 4th some of the troops proceeded on transports to West Point, to divert the attention of the enemy from another movement. In the mean time most of the troops, including the 169th Regiment, went down the York River, up the James River, and quickly and quietly disembarked at Bermuda Hundred, and proceeded immediately about seven miles towards Petersburg, to a point known as Foster's Plantation, where they constructed rifle-pits. Other works were added in the course of operations at this point until a strongly-fortified line was established. A series of movements towards and upon the rebel lines of communication between Richmond and Petersburg was then initiated, the fortified position mentioned forming the base from which they were conducted. On May 7th the troops moved out upon a road parallel with the Richmond and Petersburg turnpike, and towards the railway and near to what was called Walthall Junction. The enemy was found to be quite strongly posted, and the movement turned out to be more of a reconnoissance in force, preparing the way to subsequent encounters. Considerable loss ensued to both sides, as a briskly-conducted fight was the outcome of this movement. The 169th lost a few men in this action. The troops then returned to Hatcher's Run. On May 8th Lieut.-Col. Alden returned to the regiment, his leave having only half expired. Early on the morning of May 10th the 169th marched out to near Chester Station, on the railway between Richmond and Petersburg, forming line of battle on each side of the Richmond and Petersburg turnpike facing towards Richmond, and supporting two pieces of the 1st New Jersey Battery which were stationed on the turnpike-road. The regiment, with some other troops, was temporarily brigaded under the command of Col. Voorhes, of the 67th Ohio, and the position thus taken was on the right flank of Gen. Gillmore's main force, which was working down towards Petersburg tearing up and destroying the railway and cutting this line of communication between Richmond and Petersburg. The 13th Indiana was to the left of the 169th, holding a country road running parallel to the turnpike, and supporting a section of Elder's regular battery. The ground intervening between the two roads was well wooded, and the connection between the regiments was broken by dense masses of underbrush and young timber. These troops were to guard against any surprise or sudden advance of the enemy from Richmond.

This movement, not unexpected, therefore, soon began. The rebels massed in front and began manœuvring to turn the position. Brisk firing ensued between the batteries mentioned and the rebel guns. A stubborn contest on the skirmish-line soon satisfied the Confederates that things were not so easy as they had expected. They formed their line of battle, and, deploying a brigade on the right flank of the 169th, charged for the purpose of breaking its centre and turning its right. The regiment was greatly overmatched, and the masses of the enemy excited remark as they came down, the exclamation "Good God! major, see how thick they are!" coming from the lips of Capt. Ferguson, of K company, to Major Colvin, who held four companies of the left wing in the woods, on the left-hand side of the turnpike.



The right wing of the regiment, under Lieut.-Col. Alden, and the two remaining companies of the left wing occupied the woods on the right-hand side of the road, the right wing being posted partially in the woods and partially in open ground just outside and in front of them. The attempted flanking movement on the right was met by Lieut. Col. Alden with a change of front, and the enemy were repulsed at that point, the engagement becoming very hot. Fresh troops on the rebel side were thrown forward, overlapping the right wing of the regiment, which as steadily swung around its flank to prevent the rebels from getting in its rear; and it was not until outnumbered, and when the enemy had surrounded and captured a portion of Company A, that the right wing slowly retired, yielding the ground stubbornly. While the right was thus engaged the left wing, posted on the turnpike, was having its share of the conflict. The rebels charged in double formation, or four deep. The steady fire of the 169th did not prevent their advance, and they kept their formation splendidly and pressed forward. Major Colvin, in response to the request of the lieutenant commanding the section of the 1st New Jersey Battery, stationed on the road, swung back the right of his four companies, so as to permit the gun to be fired across his front and obliquely to the turnpike. This gun was handsomely served, and was discharged twice with a full grist of canister, piling up the rebels in front. But the attacking force was too strong; it had already begun to lap over the left of the regiment, and to avoid being flanked Col. McConihe ordered the men to fall back. The artillerymen in charge of the limber had driven furiously away, leaving the gun on the left of the road behind. Its fellow on the right had been withdrawn. Major Colvin called for men to help run the gun off and stooped to loosen the trail-ropes, when the bursting of a shell alongside and the close proximity of the enemy warned him that there was no time, and the gun was left to its fate. One of the capturing force immediately jumped upon the piece and crowed like a rooster. The regiment fell back a few rods to a cross-road, where it found reinforcements coming up. A charge was made upon the enemy, and the gun was recaptured. The rebels made a counter-charge, and the position previously occupied by the 169th became debatable ground, neither side holding it. In this action the regiment lost fifty-eight men, killed, wounded, and missing. Col. McConihe, who was on the turnpike near the centre of the regiment, was cool and collected, and had his horse shot under him. The undergrowth caught fire during this conflict, and those who were severely wounded were unable to get away, some of them perishing in the flames. Afterwards a burying detail, under flag of truce, was sent out from each side. The 169th behaved splendidly in this affair, falling back only at the last moment, and gained credit for its steadiness and bravery. Lieut.-Col. Alden's skilful handling of the right wing saved the greater part of the regiment from capture.

On May 14th the 169th, with other troops, numbering about two thousand under command of Brig. Gen. Ames, was sent to the left flank of the army then operating against Dury's Bluff on the James River. On this occasion the regiment was at the other extreme of the forces,

having been transferred from the right to the left flank. It was stationed on the line of the railroad at and across the Richmond and Petersburg turnpike, with pickets thrown out on high ground overlooking the latter city, and facing in just the contrary direction from the position of May 10th. On the 15th most of the troops composing Ames' command were ordered to join the forces operating against Fort Darling, and only the 169th New York and the 13th Indiana, with Sanger's regular battery of light artillery and a regiment of colored cavalry, remained. Maj. Colvin as division officer of the day had been left in charge of the picket-line in front of the works at Foster's Plantation, and included in his command were one hundred men of the 169th. Late on the evening of the 15th he was ordered to bring these men to the front, and, relieving this detachment from the picket, they rejoined the regiment without waiting to send the knapsacks back to the works. From this little event arose an interesting episode in the history of the regiment which will be given farther on. The morning of May 16th opened with every prospect of a bright and pleasant day. An extremely dense fog overhung the land early in the morning, but it was of that kind which rises to meet the sun and bears promise of something livelier and more cheerful behind it. In this instance it had something of a lively surprise in store. The air was pleasant, the sun lighting up the fog; the camp-fires sent up their curling smoke from where the regiment lay lazily enjoying the opening day on the slope of the hill which rose gently from the cut through which the railroad ran; the pickets were well out and alert, cavalry videttes being posted on the front and flank of the forces, and everything seemed secure. But as "things are not what they seem," so it proved in this case. Just as the breakfast had been served to the field-officers, and before they had a chance to taste of it, a hurried rush of horses, the sharp challenge of the picket, and an instant alarm brought every one to his feet and the regiment quickly into line. The picket along the railway was reinforced, and Col. McConihe was told that the enemy had driven in the cavalry and were close at hand. Sharp firing soon began, although as yet the enemy were invisible, but as if it needed only this to start the tremulous mist, the curtain slowly rose to a scene of exciting warfare. The rebel skirmish-line occupied one side of the railroad, and the 169th picket, deployed, held the other, while on the rise of ground beyond the railroad the rebel line of battle was advancing. Sanger's Battery, in position on the crest to the rear of the 169th, opened fire, and was quickly answered from the other side. Forced back by superior numbers, the outpost retired slowly. Here Lieut. W. S. Birdsall, a young and promising officer, was killed. The entire regiment was then deployed in skirmishing order, and, being hard pressed, fell back, facing the enemy and preserving its line, across a ravine and up an adjoining slope, where it halted. The needed reinforcements by this time coming up, the line was advanced to reoccupy its former position. The rebel line was steadily driven back to the railroad, and the camp of the morning was regained, but the breakfast was gone, the shelter-tents were missing, and the knapsacks belonging to the men brought up the night before had disappeared. These knapsacks, however,

have still another part to bear in this history. The loss of the regiment in this action was thirty-six officers and men, killed, wounded, and missing.

The fortifications on the Bermuda Hundred front, previously referred to, had been made very strong, and extended from the James River to the Appomattox. The position was strategic, and consequently a source of annoyance and discomfort to the enemy. On May 18th an effort was made in the vicinity of Hatcher's Run to break the line and dislodge the Union forces from their intrenchments. The picket line was strongly attacked and forced at one or two points, but the enemy were vigorously met, and the artillery prevented any further advance. This attempt was renewed on the 20th, and again on the 22d, but without success, the rebels being repulsed in every attack. In these engagements the 169th lost twenty seven men.

#### COLD HARBOR AND PETERSBURG.

Maj.-Gen. W. F. Smith, commanding the 18th Corps, having been ordered with his command to report to Gen. Grant, then engaged in his celebrated movement by the left flank, was reinforced with the 3d Brigade, 2d Division, 10th Army Corps, Col. J. C. Drake commanding. This brigade comprised the 169th and 112th New York, the 13th Indiana, the 9th Maine, and 4th New Hampshire Volunteers, and was assigned to the 3d Division of the 18th Corps, commanded by Gen. Charles Devens. Embarking on May 27th, the regiment went to West Point, whence it marched to White House, Va., the entire division reaching there on May 30th. On the afternoon of May 31st the troops moved out to a point distant about ten miles from White House, and on the morning of June 1st started to effect a junction with Gen. Grant. They reached Cold Harbor about five o'clock P.M. Gen. Devens' division formed line of battle under fire on the outer edge of a piece of woods, which skirted a road by which the troops had come into position, and which, at the point where the 169th was posted, ran parallel to the formation. The brief moments before the charge was ordered gave no time for rest. The men had been marching all day, and went into the action fully equipped, with knapsacks slung. Between the line of battle and the rebel forces was a large field or stretch of open ground half a mile wide, on the further verge of which was a thickly-wooded ridge or hill, sloping upwards from the intervening plain. At the foot of this slope and at the edge of the timber the rebel skirmish-line was posted in small pits, and the ridge was crowned with a strong rifle-pit, flanked and supported by the rebel batteries. The guns enfiladed the ground over which the charge was to be made. There was little time for thought, for soon the order came to "forward." The 169th advanced with its division, the long line of battle moving steadily from the woods, preceded by its skirmish-line, and the order "double-quick, march" being given, the men started forward with a cheer and dash. They were met with volleys of musketry in front, with shot and shell, shrapnel and canister in their face and from the flank. It was a trying task to cross that field through its hell of flame and death; but still they pressed onward. The knapsacks became irksome, and the men unslung them right and left, as still they charged

onward. Comrades fell fast, the ranks were broken, the dead and wounded were not few but many, and still the charge was sustained until reaching the edge of the woods, at the foot of the enemy's position, the line paused and closed up the ranks. The leaden hail poured fast, the hill was yet to be surmounted, and the rebel works were to be gained.

At this moment Col. John McConihe fell, giving up his life for the flag he loved so well, one bullet piercing his body and another his heart. Col. Drake, commanding the brigade, received a mortal wound. Lieut.-Col. Alden, assuming command of the 169th, ordered the charge to be resumed, and gallantly did the regiment respond. Up the hill,—up to where the line of earthworks vomited forth its flame,—onward, still onward pressed the regiment, until at length the line was won, and, pouring over the intrenchments, the 169th and its brave associates held the ground for which they fought. But it had cost them dear!—one hundred and three officers and men of the 169th having bought victory with their blood.

Lieut.-Col. Alden was wounded in the head when, seizing the regimental color from its bearer, who had fallen, he had driven its staff into the parapet of the rebel works. He was carried from the field by rebel prisoners, who at his command did duty in bearing off the killed and wounded of the regiment. Col. Alden's wound was pronounced mortal by the surgeons, but he still lives. Capt. Allen was shot through the arm, and also left the field. The morning report of the regiment on the day of the battle of Cold Harbor showed an effective force of four hundred and ten men. Maj. Colvin was left in command. After the close of the fight the troops held the ground they had taken. The regiment captured a number of prisoners, and with them some of the knapsacks lettered Co. F. 169th New York Volunteers, before referred to as having been lost on the day of the Drury's Bluff fight. The regiment remained at Cold Harbor for several days, during which the Army of the Potomac continued its movement by the left flank, until at length the 18th Corps, being then on the right flank of that army, was called on in turn to follow out Gen. Grant's plan of operations. On June 13th the 18th Corps, with the 169th, under command of Maj. Colvin, was withdrawn to the rear, and left Cold Harbor, marching to White House. The regiment again took transports and was carried back to Bermuda Hundred, and crossing the Appomattox at Point of Rocks participated in the advance on Petersburg.

This movement was made with celerity, and early on the afternoon of June 15th line of battle was formed facing Petersburg Heights. Shortly before dusk the order was given to charge, and the line of battle swept forward, preceded by its skirmishers. There was a short but ineffective resistance by the defenders of the rebel works, and the long line of rifle-pits and redoubts was quickly captured, with a number of pieces of artillery. On this occasion the regiment met with very slight loss. At dark the regiment was moved to the left of where it was resting, and was directed to reverse the rebel rifle-pit in front of its position. This work was undertaken. Maj. Colvin was ordered by Col. Curtis, then commanding the brigade, to send out a picket detail under command of a captain to make connection with



the pickets to the right and left of the regiment. This was done. The picket was thrown out towards Petersburg, and Capt. Tarbell, commanding the detail, reconnoitered the ground in front. Returning to the line of works, he reported to Maj. Colvin that he had gone to some distance in advance of the picket and had found no opposing force, and asked why the troops were not pressed forward. Maj. Colvin went with Capt. Tarbell beyond the line some distance towards Petersburg, and confirmed the latter's report. Returning, he sought Col. Curtis, his brigade commander, whom he found conferring with Gen. Smith. He immediately reported the facts just stated, and was ordered by Gen. Smith to return to his regiment. He complied. It was understood that the 2d Corps, under Gen. Hancock, pursuing the left-flank movement, would relieve the 18th Corps that night. It did so, coming up about two o'clock A.M. on the 16th. All night long the rattling of trains and the sound of locomotive-whistles indicated that Gen. Lee was hurrying his troops to Petersburg to confront the danger that awaited him there. The morning of June 16th dawned, and Lee was in front in force. The rebel lines confronted the Union army on the very ground which had been passed over the night preceding by Capt. Tarbell, and the long siege of Petersburg had begun. On June 16th the 2d Corps charged to gain the position over which the 18th Corps could have walked on the night before, and was repulsed with great loss. On June 17th the regiment returned to Bermuda Hundred, where remaining only three days it was sent back to Petersburg, arriving there on June 21st. It was at once put into the line of works, and went on picket duty. On June 30th the 2d Brigade of the division was ordered to charge the enemy's works, concealing its movement behind a piece of woods. The 3d Brigade, including the 169th, was ordered to make a demonstration to the left of the proposed assault, for the purpose of diverting attention from the main attack. It was an unfortunate diversion for the regiment. Col. Burton, commanding the 2d Brigade, did not assault as expected, and the 3d Brigade bore the brunt of the battle. The 169th, at first under the shelter of a bank rising from the edge of a small stream, was ordered forward. The rebel defenses were very near to the Union line,—so close, in fact, that the men on either side could call out to the other and bandy words. As the regiment arose from its sheltered position and attempted to charge, it was met with a withering fire, so close, so hot in its delivery, that there was no withstanding it. The men were shot down in one fierce blast, falling in line like a wheat-wet grain which is cut by the reaper. There were no supports, and the terribly weakened line fell back the few feet it had advanced and regained cover. The regiment having been greatly depleted by the casualties occurring during the month, Maj. Colvin was only able to take one hundred and fifty men into this fight. He brought back seventy-six fit for duty, losing seventy-four in killed and wounded within the brief space of a few minutes. This slaughter ended the record of the regiment for June, 1864. In the brief period of thirty days beginning with the battle at Cold Harbor, on June 1st, and ending with this fight at Petersburg, on June 30th, the regiment lost three hundred and sixty-four officers and men in killed and wounded.

The regiment continued in the trenches, losing a daily average of three men, but recovering some of its strength by the return of convalescents from hospitals, etc. On July 30th it participated in the charge on the rebel lines which followed the explosion of the mine under one of the forts in front of Cemetery Hill, which Gen. Grant was anxious to secure. The details of this great battle, although interesting, cannot be given. We can only review the action of the 169th. On the night before the morning of the explosion the regiment was moved back from the trenches and sent to the rear, and left within easy distance of the point from which the charge was to be made. Early in the morning of July 30th the regiment was sent forward to the rear of the works, fronting the mine. The men were told to lie down and make no noise, no matter what happened. The day had dawned, the morning was bright and clear. Everything was ready, and every one was intent with expectation. On either hand were the siege batteries, with the artillerymen at their posts; the massive guns were loaded and trained, and the gunners stood ready to fire. There was a shaking of the earth, and as the rebel fort went high in the air, in a mixture of men, dirt, and timber, the iron-throated monsters belched forth their flame and smoke with a deafening roar. All along the line the guns opened, and it seemed as if the universe must split with the infernal din of hundreds of cannon. The troops jumped to their feet, and their resounding cheers added to the uproar. The sharp rattling of musketry and the rebel cry showed that the armies were engaged. The battle had begun; its history cannot be told here. The troops were hurried forward in support of those in advance. Gen. Turner, then commanding the division to which the 169th was attached, formed his command in massed column of regiments, left in front, thus bringing the 169th at the head of the division. This was done just under cover of the advanced line of the Union works. Gen. Turner gave the command to forward, and the regiment dashed over the works and the ground intervening between the lines. Reaching the rebel defenses, further progress was stopped by the masses of men in front, who had charged and occupied the inside of the enemy's rifle-pits. The movement on Cemetery Hill was not successful, but the regiment held its position enfiladed by a fire from the rebel batteries to its right. Late in the day the regiment was withdrawn, the rebels coming down in force and regaining their intrenchments. The 169th fell back only when the enemy had possession of the rifle-pits, and were so close that opposing forces could have shaken hands across the top of the earthwork. The color-bearer being wounded, Maj. Colvin brought off the regimental standard. Capt. Vaughn, F company, was killed in this action, the total loss of the regiment being twenty-three.

#### BACK TO BERMUDA HUNDRED.

On Aug. 1, 1864, the regiment returned to Bermuda Hundred, and Lieut.-Col. Alden resumed command, having recovered from his wound received at Cold Harbor. On August 10th the 169th was assigned to duty at Dutch Gap, on the James River, and supplied the picket detail and defense to the working parties engaged in digging the canal. The morning of August 13th was ushered in with the roar

of cannon from the rebel gunboats and batteries, starting every man from his tent. A shot from one of the gunboats passed over the plateau on which the regiment was encamped, carrying down several of the shelter tents and accelerating the movements of their inmates. On this occasion the regiment lost twenty-two. Lieut. Crippen was killed, Asst. Surg. Mandeville was badly wounded, and Lieut. Swartwout, acting adjutant, lost his left arm. The position was held and the work progressed. The brigade was rejoined on August 10th at Deep Bottom, where a conflict was raging. The regiment arrived late, and lost only slightly. In the morning the enemy retired, and the command returned to the James River. On August 20th the 169th went back to Bermuda Hundred, and on August 25th to Petersburg, where it remained on siege-duty until September 28th. Early in September, Lieut.-Col. Alden went North to secure a detail of drafted men for the regiment, and rejoined at Chapin's Farm on October 1st. September 29th was memorable for the fight at Chapin's Farm and the assault on Fort Gilmer, Maj. Colvin then commanding the regiment. In the first charge the rebels were driven from their positions behind two successive lines of snake-fence and fell back on a run towards Richmond. The 169th pressed on after a rebel field-piece which had been annoying in its attentions, but failed to capture it. This charge was made across the fields to the right of the road extending towards Richmond and parallel with Fort Gilmer. It was a very pretty thing while it lasted, but was soon over, the regiment dashing ahead with a vigor which demoralized the opposing forces, who sought shelter under cover of their fortifications. This charge was no sooner ended than line was formed to charge Fort Gilmer. This work was a part of the defenses of Richmond, and was on the same line and series as Fort Harrison, captured the same day by the Union forces operating farther to the left. A hollow intervened between the road and the fort. The regiment charged down the slope and up the next hill to the very abatis around the fort, but, the brigade being unsupported, could do no more, and fell back to the road, still within range of Fort Gilmer's guns. In these actions the regiment lost thirty men in killed, wounded, and missing. Capt. Mulhall was severely wounded by a canister-shot passing through his thigh. Capt. B. N. Smith was distinguished in the assault on the fort for his gallantry and daring. That night the regiment fell back, and a line of works was constructed. Lieut.-Col. Alden having returned was mustered as colonel, Maj. Colvin taking promotion as lieutenant-colonel, and Capt. J. H. Allen succeeding as major. On October 8th the enemy made their appearance on the Darbytown road, driving in the pickets, capturing Elder's battery, and charging on the extreme right, where they were met by the 1st Division, while the 2d Division, including the 169th, moved up in support. The rebels lost heavily and were repulsed, the casualties on the Union side being very small.

#### FORT FISHER.

On Dec. 7, 1864, the first Fort Fisher expedition started, under command of Gen. Butler. The 169th composed part of this expedition. December 8th the regiment embarked at Bermuda Hundred on the steamer "Sedgwick,"

in which it proceeded to Hampton Roads. It having been decided that the "Sedgwick" was not seaworthy the troops were transferred to the steamer "Baltic," which sailed on the 12th, and reported at a point about twenty-five miles off Fort Fisher, N. C. and on the 24th and 25th the fleet of gunboats, frigates, and monitors opened a furious bombardment on the fort. At two o'clock p.m. on the 24th a portion of the troops, including the 169th, landed north of Fort Fisher, and captured two hundred and sixty of the enemy, and were preparing to make a charge on the fort, when orders were received from Gen. Butler to re-embark without delay. The re-embarkment continued all night. The 169th were, however, aboard the "Baltic" early in the evening. Gen. Butler thought the fort could not be taken by assault, and therefore ordered the expedition to return.

The regiment returned to its camp at Chapin's Farm on December 31st, and three days later was again ordered, with other troops under command of Gen. A. H. Terry, to return to Fort Fisher. Taking the steamer "Thames" on January 4th, the 169th was landed on the morning of the 13th on the beach, about four miles north of Fort Fisher. The 169th was the first regiment to land, and Lieut.-Col. Colvin was the first on shore. The landing was effected near a redoubt, which was hastily evacuated by the Confederates, and taken possession of by Company I, Capt. Dunn commanding. During the night of the 13th the regiment moved down to within a mile of the fort. On the 14th, Col. Alden, being detailed as general officer of the day, made a careful reconnoissance of all the approaches to Fort Fisher, and with his reserve captured a boat loaded with provisions and ammunition at a dock on the Cape Fear River, near the fort. The troops were put into position during the morning of the 15th. A line of works, facing towards Wilmington, had been thrown up, and these were defended by the 3d Division of the 10th Corps, consisting of colored troops, and Abbott's brigade of the 1st Division of the 10th Corps. The 169th was included in Gen. Ames' or the 2d Division of the same corps, and it may be here remarked that this division, or portions of it, had served at times with the 18th Corps, and had become so interchangeable that it was in the habit of wearing the badges of both the 10th and 18th Corps.

The 2d Division having been selected to assault Fort Fisher, its brigades were formed in three lines of battle, in the following order: 1st Brigade, Col. N. M. Curtis; 2d Brigade, Col. Galusha Pennypacker; 3d Brigade, Col. Alonzo Alden. The 3d Brigade included the 169th Regiment, under command of Lieut.-Col. James A. Colvin, Col. Alden having been called to take charge of the brigade, as Col. Bell, its regular commander, had been assigned to other duty. The charge was made at three o'clock p.m. This record does not permit of an account of the efforts and deeds of the other brigades or regiments. The charge was led by the 1st Brigade, followed closely by the 2d. Col. Alden, who was a few rods in advance of his brigade, had sent word back to Lieut.-Col. Colvin to be ready to charge, and at the proper moment raised his hand and beckoned the regiment on. Lieut.-Col. Colvin, drawing his sabre, gave the command, "Forward, double-quick, march," and with one impulse all the officers of the regiment sprang



to the front, and as their swords swung high in the air and flashed in the sunlight the men gave a ringing cheer and bounded forward. Never did the regiment go into a fight in better spirits or with greater vigor.

Under the heavy fire from the fort and from the rebel gunboat on the Cape Fear River, which poured in its shot from the flank, the regiment pressed forward, rapidly reducing the distance to the coveted works. A strong timber palisade protected the land face on which the troops were advancing. A fearful shower of grape poured over and around them, but still they pressed onward until, seeing an opportunity for entering the fort by the sally-port, they made a movement by the right flank, crossing a little bridge over a small inlet or stream, and dashed along the roadway into the fort. As the regiment entered, Gen. Ames directed Lieut.-Col. Colvin to take it around to the rear of the works and push the men in as far as possible. This was done, and the rebel garrison met them only a few feet distant. Determined to hold the ground, the men advanced until the stubborn resistance of the enemy made further progress only a matter of dogged, persistent fighting. The big Armstrong gun presented to the Confederates by British admirers was wheeled inward and discharged at the Union troops. A private in the 169th, who had served in the Russian army, seized a rebel field-piece and, aided by some of his comrades, fired it with good effect. Col. Alden was on the top of the fort, directing the brigade and fighting with his men from traverse to traverse,—almost hand to hand,—capturing one gun-platform after another. Each traverse was thus an independent work, and had to be charged and taken in turn.

Just before dark a dingy white cloth was waved from one of the entrances to the subways under the platforms and traverses. As the 169th was then in the rear of the fort, which was not inclosed, and on the ground-level of the fort, this cloth was seen by Lieut.-Col. Colvin, who, waving his handkerchief in reply and calling on his men to cease firing, went forward with six men of his regiment. A part of the garrison was anxious to surrender, and one hundred and seventy prisoners were passed out in charge of the squad. Night came on, and still the fighting was kept up. Gaining ground steadily, the troops pressed the rebels back, and the opposing forces were so close together that the shells from the Union gunboats fell with fatal effect among our own men. At half-past ten o'clock P.M. a soldier of the 169th called out "They are running," and with a wild hurrah the men followed in pursuit. This ended a conflict which may fairly be called one of the best achievements of the war. The fort was garrisoned by two thousand four hundred men. It had two sides or faces, one fronting up the tongue of land formed by the waters of the Cape Fear River and the Atlantic Ocean. This front was protected by a strong and heavy palisade of logs firmly lashed and braced together. The sea face extended down the coast for nearly a mile. The point of land where the ocean and the river met was fortified with what was called the Mound Battery on the outer side, and by Battery Buchanan on the inner. The fort was an earthwork, with a steep slope; gun platforms, elevated about twenty-five feet above the surface-level, were pro-

tected and separated by traverses rising perhaps fifteen feet higher. A small bastion occupied the angle or end of the land-face on the river side, and another bastion about forty feet high held the angle at the junction of the land- and sea-faces. Torpedoes were planted along the front. These fortunately were not exploded, as a monitor-shell had cut the electric wires intended for that purpose. The attacking force numbered less than three thousand five hundred men, who achieved a victory of which they had just reason to be proud. Gen. Ames, commanding the division, is entitled to the highest honors for his successful management of the attack and capture. The assault was entirely under his control after it was started, and to his persistence, courage, and skill, the efforts of his staff, and the heroic daring of his command, the glorious result was due. He entered the fort with his troops, and fought them there until the end of the struggle. After the evacuation the rebels fled down to the point, about a mile distant, followed up by Abbott's brigade, which had been sent at the last moment by Gen. Terry to make a final charge, but was not called upon to engage in the fight. Gen. Whiting and Col. Lamb, the rebel commanding officers, were wounded, and surrendered with their forces to Col. Henry C. Lockwood, of Gen. Ames' staff.

The 169th lost in this assault a smaller number of men than could have been expected. Lieut. Ryan, a promising young officer, was killed, and the total killed and wounded was about fifty, Maj. Allen being among the latter. But the regiment was to be the victim of a greater calamity. It had been ordered with its brigade to take charge of the fort, and had bivouacked about one hundred feet from and in a line with the large magazine. This magazine was blown up early on the morning of the 16th, and a large portion of the regiment was covered with the earth and *débris*. Capt. Ferguson and Lieuts. Cipperley and McGregor were killed, the regiment losing eighty men by this explosion. Col. Alden, who, as commander of the brigade, was anxious to familiarize himself with the works, arose early on the 16th, and while surveying the fort was caught in the explosion. He was struck by heavy timbers and covered with sand and terribly injured. He was at first supposed to be dead, but finally rallied and remained for six weeks totally unconscious.

The regiment, under command of Lieut.-Col. Colvin, remained in garrison at the fort until February 11th. The following statement as to the Fort Fisher fight, together with the regimental reports made thereon, was published in the *Troy Times* shortly after the action:

"FORT FISHER, N. C., Jan. 20, 1865.

"In the light of that news from the 169th will be sought after, I am anxious to communicate it through your columns. It will be recalled that the regiment participated in the first expedition to this point. We returned to our old camp near Richmond about December 10th. After remaining a few days we were again ordered away, and after several days at sea arrived, January 14th, off our former point of destination.

"The 169th was the first regiment to land, and the writer was sent by Col. Allen in charge of the first detachment. Company G was first ashore and immediately deployed as skirmishers, and in a few minutes were engaged in light skirmish firing with the enemy. Company I, Naval Factory Company, commanded by Capt. James H. Dunn, landed shortly after and advanced up the beach. They entered a redoubt and captured a thirty-two pounder columbiad and

a quantity of ammunition. The gun was spiked, but was soon put in working order by D. F. Winters, a member of the band. It was turned on the enemy. A skirmishing party from Company I captured eighty four head of cattle. The day was occupied in landing troops and stores.

"On the morning of the 15th the command was ordered towards Fort Fisher. It soon became evident that work was to be done. The men moved in fine spirits, and never evinced better *moral*. The line of battle was formed but a short distance from the fort, the navy keeping up a furious bombardment and greatly protecting the disposition of the troops. Finally the charge was ordered, and one of the fiercest assaults of the war began. The 1st Brigade led, the 2d followed, and then our own (the 3d). The rear of the fort was reached through a storm of bullets and grape. The contest was desperate. The fort was to be taken or we were *all* gone. There was no such thing as getting away from it in case of failure. The men knew it, and with almost unparalleled gallantry stood up to the work. Ten p.m. found the fort in our possession, the enemy doing their best to get away. The forces engaged captured many prisoners, almost man for man. The enemy suffered terribly. While the fight was progressing, our line in the rear, which was defended by the colored troops and the 2d Brigade of the 1st Division, was attacked. Capt. E. R. Smith was in command of the picket-line at that point, and held his own until compelled to fall back under cover of the gunboats. This demonstration effected nothing, as our troops were not to be driven back. Capt. Smith re-established his line at dusk. The accounts and dispatches already published will furnish a better idea of our victory than I can give. It is impossible to describe the extent and magnitude of this, the strongest earthwork and one of the most powerful defenses in the world. An unfortunate casualty marred our triumph. Our brigade had been placed in charge of the fort after its capture. Early the next morning a magazine exploded directly in front of and but a few rods from the brigade. The 169th was immediately opposite, and many valuable officers and men were buried and lost. About one hundred of the regiment were mingled in the ruins and covered by the *debris*. Col. Alden, who had been prominent for his coolness and gallantry in the assault of the preceding day, was dangerously if not fatally wounded. Capt. Daniel Ferguson and Lieuts. Copperly and McGregor were killed and others wounded. The cause of the explosion is a matter of doubt. Some say that a sailor carried a lighted candle into the magazine, while others attribute the disaster to the rebels. A wire was afterwards found leading from the magazine to the river, and supposed to run across to a rebel battery immediately opposite. Appended is the report of the lieutenant-colonel upon the operations of the regiment in the assault, together with a full list of casualties.

"Yours, C."

"HEADQUARTERS 169TH NEW YORK VOLS.,

FORT FISHER, N. C., Jan. 17, 1865.

"CAPT. G. W. HICKINS, A. A. A. G.—The undersigned has the honor to report that upon the opening of the engagement of the 15th instant Col. Alonzo Alden was in command of the brigade. The undersigned took command of the regiment. It would seem almost invidious to make any special mention of officers and men, when all did their duty with unparalleled gallantry and zeal. The undersigned can bear testimony that every officer led his men, and the men vied with each other to attain the front. Col. Alonzo Alden was distinguished for his accustomed coolness and bravery. Major J. H. Allen was shot through the arm and leg, but persisted in remaining with the command. Capt. Daniel Ferguson, Jas. H. Dunn, Chas. D. Merrill, J. H. Warren, and E. W. Church were distinguished for their coolness and gallantry. Lieut. J. H. Straight, wounded, Michael Ryan, killed, Michael Russell, wounded, all in command of companies, were the right men in the right place. After the death of Lieut. Ryan, Lieut. J. B. Foote assumed command of his company, and led it gallantly. Lieut. E. Van Santvoord deserves mention. Lieut. E. R. Mosher was hit by a spent ball on the 15th. He went into the fight on the 15th, being obliged to use a cane. He hopped into the fight, leading his men. Other officers distinguished themselves, and, indeed, all deserve mention. The undersigned has mentioned such as came particularly under his notice. Accompanying will be found a list of enlisted men who distinguished themselves, also a full report of losses in actions.

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"J. A. COLVIN, Lieut.-Col. Commanding 169th N. Y. V."

"HEADQUARTERS 169TH N. Y. VOLS.,

FORT FISHER, N. C., Jan. 17, 1865.

"CAPT. GEO. W. HICKINS, A. A. A. G.—I have the honor to report the following names of enlisted men as having distinguished themselves for gallantry in the assault on the 15th. Private John Enlay, Co. A, wounded; 1st Sergt. John Freeman, Color Bearer Corp., Peter Ostroth, wounded; Corp. Jno. McGlock, private Chas. Mathen B. private Wm. H. Freeman, B, who volunteered to carry the brigade flag after the banner was wounded; Corp. Patrick Holley, D; Sergt. L. R. Woodcock, wounded; private Patrick Murphy, E, killed; Corps. Jno. McLoughlin, T. J. Congdon, privates John Jungack, Patrick Carley, F; 1st Sergt. Charles H. Noyes, wounded; Corp. L. O. DeL. H, killed; 1st Sergt. Patrick Almyer, Sergt. Benj. G. Walker, private Jas. Lester, G; 1st Sergt. Geo. Campbell, Sergts. Jas. I. Smith, Robt Ramsbury, wounded, I; and specially commended for bravery, in the presence of the commanding officers, Corp. Thos. Ryan, I; 1st Sergt. Jos. White, K; Sergt. Maj. T. H. Gardner. The commanding officer desires especially to mention Frederick Chase, of Co. F, who was conspicuous for his gallantry and bravery in getting a field piece into position and firing upon the enemy after he got inside of the works. Many of the officers report that their men did so well that they could make no special mention, and the commanding officer is constrained to base his report chiefly upon circumstances within his own observation.

"Very respectfully,

"JAS. A. COLVIN, Lieut.-Col. commanding 169th N. Y. V."

The succeeding operations were directed against Wilmington, N. C. A movement was made towards Masonboro' Sound, with the intention of moving on the flank of Gen. Bragg and compelling the surrender of Wilmington.

At this time Lieut.-Col. Colvin was relieved from the command of the 169th by Gen. Ames, and ordered to the command of the 2d Brigade of the division. This command he held until after the capture of Wilmington and until the regiment was detached for special service. Capt. James H. Dunn then took command of the regiment. On February 18th the regiment crossed Cape Fear River with other troops, and made a *détour* to the rear of Fort Anderson, for the purpose of cutting off the retreat of the enemy, but the enemy had about one hour the start and evacuated their stronghold. Many guns and much ammunition were captured.

On the 20th the regiment crossed the river and joined in the attack on the enemy's lines defending Wilmington, causing the enemy to evacuate their works and the city. The 169th was the first regiment in the city of Wilmington, and was temporarily placed on provost duty until relieved by a regiment of the 25th Corps. The 169th occupied Wilmington on the 22d, on the 24th marched to North East and took charge of the exchanged prisoners, of which there were about fifteen thousand, until March 1st, then returned to Wilmington and did picket duty until March 13th.

Lieut.-Col. Colvin then resumed command, and the regiment remained in the vicinity of Wilmington until the first week in April, when it was ordered to rejoin the brigade at Magnolia. After three days' march, it reached that point, and reported to Col. Granger, 9th Maine Volunteers, then commanding the brigade. The regiment remained at Magnolia until April 9th, when the march was resumed to join Gen. Terry at Faison's Station, twenty-seven miles distant. Here the regiment reunited with the division from which it had been separated so long. Maj. Allen also returned at this time, having recovered from his wounds received in the assault at Fort Fisher. On the 11th the regiment marched to Bentonsville, where Gen. Sherman had



fought a battle. On the 12th news of Lee's surrender to Grant was received by the troops. The enthusiasm was intense; bands were playing, men were cheering, carrying their hats on bayonets and singing patriotic songs. There were no bounds to the joy exhibited. At this point Gen. Schfield and Terry made a junction. It was arranged that Schfield's, Terry's, and Sherman's armies were to make a junction at Raleigh. Hence, on the 13th, the march was resumed to Raleigh, a distance of twenty-two miles. On the 14th the 169th encamped just outside of Raleigh and on the 18th moved into the city and commenced doing provost duty. All the troops were reviewed by Gen. Sherman on the 19th. On the 25th Gen. Alden returned to the regiment, and being yet very feeble from his Fort Fisher wounds, served as president of a court-martial and military commission, and assumed command of the brigade and post of Raleigh, having received his commission as brevet brigadier-general, by recommendation of Gen. Terry, for gallant conduct at Fort Fisher and distinguished service at Cold Harbor. On July 6th orders from the War Department mustering out the 169th New York Volunteers, with other regiments, were received.

The regiment was mustered out on July 19th, with the understanding that the muster-out would date on the day of final payment in Albany, whither it was ordered to proceed.

The following general orders from the division and brigade commanders were issued to the regiment just before leaving Raleigh, N. C.:

\* HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, TENTH CORPS,  
\* RALLIGH, N. C., July 18, 1865.

[illegible]
$$(\text{sign } \alpha) = 1 - N \sum_{i=1}^N \frac{1}{\alpha_i} \left( \frac{1}{\alpha_i} - 1 \right) \ln \left( \frac{1}{\alpha_i} - 1 \right), \quad 1 \leq i \leq N, \quad (6.2)$$

Herbert Spencer, *First Principles*, Second Edition, Boston: A. C. Loomis, 1885.  
 New York: Dover Publications, Inc., July 19, 1960.

[illegible]

On October 2, 1961, the respondent was engaged with his wife in a conversation in which she informed him that she had been told that he had been the previous husband of a woman who was pregnant at the time he died and that there were several children and many other affairs and that someone was to prove the respondent's guilt. The respondent has not been able to find out the name of the woman.

and sixty-three officers and men. Since its organization there have been connected with the regiment eighty-seven commissioned officers. Because of resignations, casualties in battle, and other causes, fifty-two officers have been dropped from the roll.

"The 169th has participated in twenty-eight separate and distinct engagements, and in some of them has lost heavily: in all, without exception, it has acquitted itself with honor, and received the compliments of the commanding generals. We are called upon to mourn the loss of many of our brave comrades who have fallen in the storm of battle. On the bloody field of Cold Harbor our gallant Col. McCombe fell. He knew no such thing as fear: he clearly comprehended the purpose of the commanding general, and with victory for his watchword, with coolness and deliberation he led his command upon the terrible and, to him, fatal charge. Many of our brave comrades fell in this terrible conflict, which, with Petersburg, Gilmer, and Fort Fisher, charges already renewed in history, this command will have occasion, long to remember,

"While we mourn with those who mourn and weep with those who weep for these our country's martyrs, we also rejoice that their final and crowning efforts were patriotic and Godly, in defense and for the restoration of their insulted and bleeding country, and for the more effectual reopening and re-establishment of God's vineyard for his people. You are about to resume your peaceful avocations. Anxiously and eagerly your families and friends wait to greet your return, and by all good citizens will you be honored as the saviors of our country. Let the same zeal and fidelity characterize your conduct in civil pursuits as have secured your success in arms, and your civil career will be attended with prosperity and success. By order of

"COL. AND BRIG. GEN. ALONZO ALDEN."

"E. W. CURRON, *Capt.* and A. A. *Gen.*"

On the 20th of July, 1865, the regiment started, homeward bound, marching over the old stage-road to Petersburg, and thence proceeding by rail to City Point, thence by steamer *via* Fortress Monroe to Baltimore, and by rail to New York, where the regiment was received with distinguished honor, bountifully entertained at the soldiers' depot, 50 and 52 Howard Street, and on the evening of the 24th took a boat for Troy, where it arrived at six o'clock the next morning.

The following account of the reception of the 169th is taken from the *Troy Times* of July, 1865:

“ We have had a local Fourth of July to-day in honor of the return of the 169th Regiment. They have had reception in Troy such as was eminently due to their valor, their services, and the lustre they have shed on our city. Although the ovation was quite impromptu in its character, it was none the less successful on that account. The welcome was one that must have proved gratifying to Gen. Alden's brave boys,—showing that while absent they had not been forgotten.

\* It was not known until yesterday that the 169th would arrive to-day. As soon as the fact was ascertained, Maj. Steenberg, commanding the 24th, ordered out that regiment, and the response was prompt and hearty. The firemen also resolved to do honor to their returning brothers, and the result was a very respectable procession at very short notice. The local military and firemen formed on River Street, and awaited the coming of the returning soldiers. The reception line extended from Broadway to State Street, the military being opposite the Troy House.

\* Expectation was on tip-toe among the military and firemen and the crowds of spectators in the streets as the war-worn 169th filed from the transport, formed into line, and marched to the scene of the reception. Aldermen Smart and Prentice, of the Common Council Committee, were hurrying to and fro on horseback. The capital police

cleared away teams; officers were giving the words of command, and windows on the land were filled with faces. With steady tread the veterans marched along. At their head rode Alden, with well-earned stars upon his shoulders; Dr. Knowlson, the faithful surgeon, and Capt. Clark Smith doing escort duty. This triumvirate cleared the way, and close to them was Colvin, the brave lieutenant-colonel, while the efficient Maj. Allen brought up the rear and the adjutant and other officers were scattered along the line. But the central figures in the picture were the men,—bronzed, travel-stained, and dusty, yet with the erect bearing and firm tramp of veterans. Within their lines were borne the colors, riddled with shot, and torn amid the fierce onset of the foe,—the same colors that McConihe, with his last breath, told his men to defend. It was a suggestive moment as the regiment passed into the streets of its home and once more became a part of the busy current of our daily life,—soldiers no longer, but citizens again. Appropriate it was that the fine regimental band should play 'Home Again,' and that the flags should wave on every mast in honor of the soldiers' return.

"Mr. George G. Arnold, the sutler of the regiment, who followed its fortunes through all the different campaigns in which it was engaged, had caused to be painted a banner of welcome to the returning heroes. The work has been done in the most artistic manner. The banner is suspended across River Street, from the Troy House to Starkweather, Norton & Co.'s store, and has attracted great attention. It bears the names of fifteen of the engagements of the regiment, and also the names of Buell, McConihe, Alden, Colvin, Allen, and Knowlson, and all of the officers who have been killed. On the reverse, the motto: 'Honor to the brave! Future generations will bless the preservers of the republic!' The whole design is appropriate and graceful.

"After the full summary of the regiment's deeds published yesterday, no sketch of their organization, *personnel*, nor services is needed. Their heroic deeds seemed to rise before every eye as the tattered flags and the veteran forms passed in review this morning along our city's streets. They could be seen defying the swamps of Charleston, manning the trenches of Petersburg, and fighting from casemate to casemate at Fort Fisher; even the explosion that hurled them into mid-air could be almost pictured on those torn ensigns. Gen. Alden at the head, receiving the plaudits of grateful fellow-citizens, seemed a type of the patient valor that had brought the regiment home in triumph,—the same indomitable spirit that had wound up the Rebellion. Five hundred strong, they returned to-day.

"At Washington Square, the formal reception of the regiment took place. A large crowd had assembled, and the procession formed a triangle around the square. The exercises commenced with a fervent prayer by Rev. Dr. Baldwin. We have rarely heard a more impressive invocation.

"Alderman Smart introduced Hon. John A. Griswold, who said that while he appeared unexpectedly on this occasion, no one could appear with feelings of deeper gratitude. Mr. Griswold pictured the sudden call to arms. The noble response. The alacrity of Troy, Rensselaer, and Washington Counties in responding to the cause of our country.

We are now welcoming them back, one after another, not as regiments, but as representatives of once-strong organizations. In none of these did we feel more pride than in the 169th. We know that Charleston, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Fort Fisher, and the war-scarred banners all tell of the bravery and deeds of the regiment. And the obsequies of its martyred dead, from time to time, reminded us of its services. Mr. Griswold paid a high tribute to the late Col. McConihe, and gave the regiment a renewed welcome to the community which would never forget the brave soldiers of the second war of independence. Three cheers were given for Mr. Griswold and three for the 'old flag.' Brig.-Gen. Alden bowed his acknowledgments, and Alderman Smart introduced Mr. William A. Merriam, of the New York *Herald*, and formerly a lieutenant in the regiment, who delivered a most eloquent and appropriate address, referring to the history of the regiment, its lamented dead, and its living heroes, with especial reference to Gen. Alden, which called forth three cheers for the general. The regiment then marched to Harmony Hall, where a fine collation was in waiting. At night the line of march was taken up, and the regiment encamped near the barracks, about two miles from Albany, on the Troy and Albany road, and there remained until the 3d of August before it was paid off and the men sent home to their fathers and mothers, wives and sweethearts, to resume the duties of citizens."

The following is a recapitulation of the engagements in which the 169th participated: Edenton Road, Carlsruhe, Blackwater Ford, Zuni, Providence Church, Nausemond, Hanover Junction, Fort Sumter, Fort Wagner, Rantoul Bridge, siege of Charleston, Cedar Creek, Walthall Junction, Chester Station, Drury's Bluff, Hatcher's Run, Foster's Plantation, No. 1, Foster's Plantation, No. 2, Cold Harbor, Petersburg Heights, June 15th, Petersburg, June 30th, Petersburg Mine, July 30th, siege of Petersburg, Dutch Gap, Deep Bottom, Malvern Hill, Chapin's Farm, Fort Gilmer, Darbytown Road, siege of Richmond, 1st Fort Fisher, 2d Fort Fisher, Wilmington, North East, Raleigh.

The roster of officers of the 169th Regiment New York Volunteers, taken from the muster-out rolls at the close of the war, is as follows:

#### COLONELS.

Clarence Buell, com. Nov. 10, 1862; res. Feb. 13, 1864.  
John McConihe, com. Mar. 2, 1864, killed in action at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864.  
Alonzo Alden (brevet brig.-gen. U. S. V.), com. June 17, 1864; must. out with regt. July 19, 1865.

#### LIEUTENANT-COLONELS.

John McConihe, com. Nov. 10, 1862; pro. to col. March 2, 1864.  
Alonzo Alden, com. March 2, 1864; pro. to col. June 17, 1864.  
James A. Colvin (brevet col. N. Y. V.), com. June 17, 1864; must. out with regt. July 19, 1865.

#### MAJORS.

Alonzo Alden (brevet lieutenant-col. U. S. V.), com. Nov. 10, 1862; pro. to lieutenant-col. March 2, 1864.  
James A. Colvin, com. March 2, 1864; pro. to lieutenant-col. June 17, 1864.  
Joseph H. Allen (brevet lieutenant-col. N. Y. V., brevet lieutenant-col. U. S. V.), com. June 17, 1864; must. out with regt. July 19, 1865.

#### ADJUTANTS.

William E. Kisselburgh (brevet maj. N. Y. V.), com. Nov. 10, 1862, dis. b. March 31, 1865.  
David A. Nixon, com. April 23, 1864; must. out with regt. July 19, 1865.

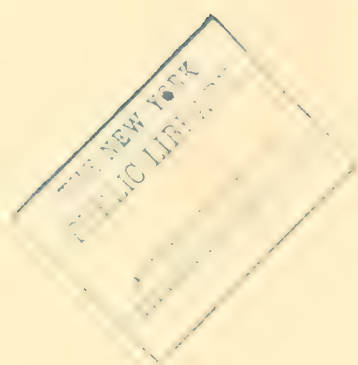






*Wm. W. Alden*





Essex Co., N. Y., being the youngest of eight children. His mother was the first white child born in the locality where Montpelier, Vt., now stands. His father was of the good old Puritan stock, being a lineal descendant of the illustrious John Alden, who came over in the "Mayflower," and was for many years lieutenant-governor of Plymouth Colony. Isaac Alden did active service in the war of 1812, and afterwards engaged in farming, lumbering, etc. In 1839 he purchased a well-wooded farm and a saw-mill in the town of Lewis, on the Boquet River, three miles north of Wadham's Mills. With lumbering, managing a saw-mill, making charcoal, and farming he kept his boys steadily at work, with the exception of about three months, when he accorded them the privilege of attending the district school. At the age of thirteen Alonzo was required to do a man's work. He could burn coal-pits as skillfully as any backwoodsman, cut and pile two cords of hard wood daily; and when his day's work was over he would milk a half-dozen cows, and then be in excellent trim for a vigorous game of "hide-and-seek" among the wood-piles with the neighbors' boys. Thus was laid the foundation of that iron constitution which, in after-years, proved of invaluable service to him, until it was shattered by wounds received while fighting for the Union in the war of the Rebellion.

At the age of seventeen, in the year 1851, he entered the academy at Keeseville, where he pursued his studies till the autumn of 1853. He was enabled to meet his own expenses at the academy by teaching school in the winter time. During the last year of his academical course his chum and intimate friend was the celebrated Joseph Cook, now of Boston, Mass. The Presbyterian Church of Keeseville was at that time blessed with the ministrations of that eloquent divine, the Rev. John Mattocks. Through his influence, Joseph Cook, Alonzo Alden, and several other students united with the church at the same time upon profession of their faith. The subject of our sketch always declares that this was the most important event of his life. In the winter of 1853-54 he taught a private school in Westport, and in the fall of 1854 entered the Collegiate Institute at Sand Lake, Rensselaer Co., living with his brother, Joseph J. Alden, who was one of the proprietors of the Sand Lake Warp-Mills, in that village.

The fall of 1855 witnessed his matriculation at Williams College, Massachusetts.

His vacations and portions of term time were occupied with teaching in public and academic schools, and yet by "burning the midnight oil" he was able to keep pace with his class, graduating with honor in August, 1859. After leaving college he began the study of law in the office of Gale & Alden, in Troy, and continued there till the spring of 1861. He was admitted to the bar and entered the volunteer army about the same time. Those who knew him well as a law student recognized in him abilities of a high order. Had he remained at home and followed the profession of law, undoubtedly he would have taken a high position among the lawyers of the Empire State.

At the outbreak of the civil war, in 1861, Alonzo Alden was among the first to respond to the call of his country for men to come to her defense. Forsaking his chosen profession and putting aside all the bright hopes of

early manhood, on April 18, 1861, he enlisted as a private in a company being formed by Capt. John M. Landan. He rendered effective service in filling up the company by visiting different towns in the county, making war speeches, and securing recruits. Upon the completion of the organization of the company he was mustered into the service, May 14, 1861, in Company I, of the 30th N. Y. Volunteers. He was elected, by vote of the company, 2d lieutenant, with rank from May 14th. The regiment, in command of Col. Frisby, went to Washington, encamped for a season at Brightwood, in a grove at the junction of Seventh and Fourteenth Streets, then went into winter quarters across the Potomac. Lieut. Alden was with his company in all its trying experiences of outpost duty, long marches, severe drills and discipline during the spring and summer of 1862, participating with the company, in connection with McDowell's corps, in the first capture and occupation of Falmouth and Fredericksburg.

When not on duty with his company he devoted himself with great assiduity to the study of military tactics and the art and science of war. He was regarded in the regiment as good authority on all points pertaining to company and regimental evolutions.

On the 10th of June, 1862, he was made adjutant of the regiment, which position he filled with great acceptability until he was prostrated by typhoid fever at Falmouth, Va., and was sent to a hospital in Washington. Here his brother, Charles L. (of the law firm of Gale & Alden), met him, having been summoned thither by telegraph. The Rev. Dr. John C. Smith and wife, of Washington, secured his removal to more comfortable quarters at a private house, where for three weeks he was tenderly nursed by his brother and Mrs. Smith. For several days his life was despaired of; but convalescing, he was taken to his home at Troy. Sept. 25, 1862, the 169th Regiment New York Volunteers having been organized by the war committee of Rensselaer County, Adjutant Alden was commissioned by Governor Morgan as major of this new regiment.

The lessons learned in his first sixteen months of service in the 30th Regiment were invaluable in fitting him for the higher position which he was called to fill in the 169th. With this regiment the principal events of his brilliant military career are associated. His tactical knowledge was at once brought into play, and in this and his discipline he was recognized as an officer who knew his duty, and knowing it, was ready and eager to perform.

When the regiment reached Saginaw, in compliance with a general order from the War Department, Maj. Alden was at once designated as the regimental referee, with all the jurisdiction of regimental court-martial. His strict administration of the office and his rigid enforcement of discipline soon satisfied the command that war was a reality and that army regulations meant something beyond words. Of course he met with the prejudices of those who came under his censure, and was regarded with disfavor by those who had not learned the importance of discipline.

In November, 1862, Maj. Alden assumed command of the regiment, Col. Buel being in command of the brigade, and Lieut.-Col. McConihe being disabled from the effects of an old wound. The regiment was ordered to Washington in



February, 1863, and Maj. Alden was detached to take command of the district of Georgetown, a position which he held until the regiment was ordered to Suffolk, Va. While at Suffolk he was a participant in the different actions and expeditions in which the 169th was engaged, and was especially distinguished for the cool and vigilant support which, with six companies under his immediate command he gave to one of the batteries engaged in a reconnaissance made upon the Edenton Road. On this occasion he was wounded by a fragment of a shell knocking him from his horse, and his horse was shot through the neck. Subsequent operations carried the regiment to Hanover Court-House, Portsmouth, Va., and to South Carolina, where it participated in the siege of Charleston. In every movement Major Alden was notably prompt to discharge his duty.

During this time Col. Buel had resigned, and Lieut.-Col. McConihe had gone North with a recruiting detail; thus Major Alden was left in charge of the regiment, assuming command Dec. 20, 1863.

On April 12, 1864, having received his commission as lieutenant-colonel, Major Alden was mustered into his new rank. April 20th the regiment was ordered to Virginia, where it was engaged in various battles on the line of the turnpike and railway between Richmond and Petersburg. On every occasion Lieut.-Col. Alden displayed the same qualities of tactical skill and cool determination for which he had gained repute. On one occasion (Chester Station, May 10th), while in charge of the right wing of the regiment, by skillful, strategic manœuvres and successive important charges, he repulsed an entire brigade of the enemy and saved the Union forces from being flanked and captured.

After a series of engagements on this front the command was ordered to Gen. Grant, reaching the Army of the Potomac in time to engage in the battle of Cold Harbor, June 1, 1864. Here Lieut.-Col. Alden again distinguished himself leading his men into action and taking command upon the death of Col. McConihe, who was killed early in the fight. The troops charged and captured the rebel works, and Col. Alden, while planting the regimental color (which he had snatched from its wounded bearer) upon the parapet, was shot in the head, and carried from the field. The colonel still carries in his body the leaden relic of that brave charge. The wound then received kept him from duty until August 1st, when he rejoined his regiment. The command was then sent to Dutch Gap, where Col. Alden was put in charge of the troops entrusted with the defense of the working parties then engaged in the construction of the canal at that point. The colonel shoveled the first spadeful of earth for the Dutch Gap Canal.

In September, 1864, he was mustered in as colonel, having been promoted with rank to date from June 1st, and participated with his regiment in the first and second Fort Fisher expeditions, Col. Alden commanding the 3d Brigade of Gen. Ames' division during the last attack. After its capture he was placed in command of the fort.

Early in the morning of Jan. 16th, while Col. Alden was visiting the captured works, the enemy, by means of darkness, exploded one of the magazines of the fort, and he was thrown more than thirty feet and covered with the

falling *débris* of the wrecked magazine. When taken out he was found to be terribly mangled and apparently dead. But even in this extremity the tenacious spirit for which he was remarkable stood by him and brought him back to life. He was conveyed to the officers' hospital at Bedloe's Island, New York Harbor, and continued unconscious for six weeks. He was reported killed, and his friends at home for a week supposed he was dead. At the hospital his brother Charles remained with him for five weeks. During all this period, in his delirium he was constantly on duty, issuing his orders and watching every point in his command. Upon his return to consciousness he was permitted to read his own obituaries published in the papers at that time. He suffered from a comminuted fracture of his right thigh and partial paralysis of his right side, from which he never recovered. Gen. Terry, after the capture of Fort Fisher, made a special report to President Lincoln, recommending Col. Alden (among others) for promotion to be brigadier-general, and the President at once appointed him brigadier-general by brevet. The New York Legislature of 1865 passed a joint resolution thanking Col. Alden and other officers by name for their gallantry at Fort Fisher. In less than three months from the date of his injuries received at the Fort Fisher explosion, he rejoined his regiment, on crutches, ready again for aggressive service. The command was then stationed at Raleigh, N. C., and Col. Alden having now received his well-earned "stars," with the brevet rank of brigadier-general, "for gallantry and meritorious conduct at Fort Fisher," took command of the brigade, and of the post of Raleigh. He also served as president of a military commission for the examination of officers for the standing army. With the muster out of the troops on July 19, 1865, he returned to civil life. Thus ended a brilliant war record. There was not a braver or more faithful soldier in the army. He never sought position; he never shrank from duty. He was conscientious to the last degree in the discharge of every obligation; always at his post when not hindered by honorable wounds; in every emergency and to the last he proved himself to be a model soldier.

Upon his return to the duties of civil life, by reason of the suffering resulting from his wounds, Gen. Alden was unable to resume the profession of law. It was a severe trial thus to be cut off from his chosen profession, but he submitted to it under the strict orders of his physician. In the fall of 1865 he was offered a position in the naval office, New York, which he filled till his appointment by President Johnson to the postmastership of Troy, June 1, 1866, which position he held for eight years. On the 5th of April, 1866, Gen. Alden was married to Charlotte, daughter of E. N. Dauchy, formerly of Troy, N. Y. Three children have been the fruit of this marriage,—Joseph Dauchy, born June 16, 1868; Frederick Alonzo, born Oct. 4, 1873; Marian, born Aug. 24, 1879. Gen. Alden was appointed brigadier-general of the 10th Brigade, National Guard, State of New York, in 1866, and after eleven years' service he resigned. In closing this sketch, the personal characteristics of Gen. Alden are open to comment. He is a man of positive opinions, honest intention, clear judgment, and vigorous execution.

Characteristics like these qualify him for the duties of a soldier, and yet are not incompatible with the duties of a civilian. His military career as above outlined proved him to be not only a brave soldier, but also a first-class tactician, cool and clear-headed in action, rigid in discipline, and unrelenting in his opposition to wrong doing. Men of his stamp always command respect. Prompt to obey his superior officers, he exacted the same measure from those under his command. In fine, he was in every respect a good soldier, fitted to obey, to execute, and to command, and as such deserves the gratitude of every patriot, and honorable remembrance in his country's history. At the organization of the Ninth Presbyterian Church, of Troy, in 1869, he became a member, and was immediately elected to the office of ruling elder, which position he still holds. The same qualities which fitted him to be a good officer in the army fit him to be a good officer in the Christian Church. By all who *know* him he is to-day regarded as a faithful and outspoken Christian, a patriotic citizen, and a generous and true friend.

#### OTHER RENSSELAER COUNTY TROOPS,

who served during the war of the Rebellion, besides the regiments already mentioned, were the respective companies of Capts. Landon, Scott, and Campbell, of the 30th Regiment, and Col. Morrison's "Black Horse Cavalry."

## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE BENCH AND BAR.

OUT of the long list of lawyers who from time to time have graced the bar of Rensselaer County, we are able to give in this chapter biographical sketches of the following. A list of the members of the bar of the county concludes the chapter.

#### WILLIAM LEARNED MARCY,

the eminent statesman and diplomatist, and a man of world-wide fame, who for many years was a resident of Troy, appropriately heads the list of distinguished lawyers of Rensselaer County. He was born in Southbridge, Mass., Dec. 12, 1786; graduated at Brown University in 1808; settled in Troy, and followed the profession of the law. He served as an officer of volunteers during the war of 1812-14, capturing at St. Regis the first prisoners and the first flag taken on land in the war. In 1816 he was recorder of Troy, and for a time conducted the anti-Federal organ,—the *Troy Budget*. In 1821 he was adjutant-general of New York; in 1823, comptroller; a judge of the Supreme Court of the State in 1829; was subsequently chosen United States Senator, and three times filled the office of Governor of New York. During the administration of President Van Buren (1839) he was a commissioner to adjust the Mexican claims, and in 1845 he was selected as secretary of war in the cabinet of President Polk. He displayed great ability in the settlement of intricate diplo-

matic questions growing out of the Mexican war, which occurred during his term of office. In 1853 he was chosen Secretary of State by President Pierce, and added to his already established reputation as a statesman of a high order. Many of his state papers are masterly productions. This was the last office he held, retiring on the accession of Mr. Buchanan to the Presidency in 1857.\* Mr. Marcy died at Ballston Spa, July 4, 1857.

#### GEORGE GOULD

was born at Litchfield, Conn., on the 24 of September, 1807. He was the fifth son of Judge James Gould. His genealogy shows an unbroken succession of educated gentlemen, in both the paternal and maternal branches; and in the former he stood in but the third remove from his English ancestors, whose descendants of the junior branch are still extant in England. His great-grandfather, Dr. William Gould, was born in North Tawton, Devonshire, England, in 1693. He emigrated to this country in 1720, and took up his residence in Branford, Conn. His grandfather, Dr. William Gould, the younger, was born in Branford, in 1827, and his father, Judge James Gould, was born in Branford, in 1770.

His father's sister, Elizabeth Gould, was the wife of the Hon. Roger Minott Sherman, and his mother (Sally McCurdy Tracy) was the eldest of four sisters, who were severally married to the Hon. James Gould, of the Supreme Court of Connecticut, the Hon. Samuel G. Hone, and the Hon. Theron Metcalf, judges of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, and the Hon. Silas W. Robbins, judge of the Supreme Court of Kentucky, while his eldest brother became a judge in the State of Georgia, and he himself a judge of the Supreme Court of New York.

On the maternal side his great-grandfather was Eliphalet Tracy, of Norwich, Conn., and his grandfather was Gen. Uriah Tracy, for ten years a senator of the United States, from Connecticut, who died at Washington, and was the first person interred in the Congressional burial-ground at the national capital.

Judge Gould's father had few equals at the bar; and when he was associated in important cases with his justly-eminent brother-in-law, Roger Minott Sherman, and opposed by such men as David Daggett and Nathan Smith, the legal tournament is said, by those who were so fortunate as to witness it, to have exceeded in brilliancy anything ever witnessed in American courts. In view of these facts Judge George Gould may be said to have, as it were, inherited both education and law in a very unusual degree; and in respect of both he eminently upheld the family reputation. He was remarkable for the elegance of his person, and the combined dignity and grace of his manners, no less than for his almost unrivaled legal accomplishments, the purity of his English, and the perfection of his elocution.

Judge Gould entered Yale College in 1823, at the age of seventeen, and was graduated with distinction in 1827. He immediately entered upon the study of the law, under the teaching of his father, at whose celebrated law school he was a student for two years. At the end of that period (*i.e.*, in 1829) he removed to Troy, and was admitted to the

\* We were promised accounts of these organizations, but they failed to come to hand.



bar in the following year, 1830. In November, 1840, he married a daughter of the Hon. George Vail, of Troy, and with her enjoyed a measure of domestic happiness rarely accorded to any man. In writing of the character of Judge Gould as a lawyer and a judge, we copy the words of his friend, Judge Harris:

"There can be no doubt that the good influences which surrounded him in his early life and the thorough training of his father's school contributed much towards the formation of his character. But no art could create, nor could any training bestow, the high moral qualities or the amiable disposition for which he was so distinguished. He continued the practice of the law until 1855, when he was elected a judge of the Supreme Court of New York. This distinguished position he held eight years. In 1860, Judge Gould conferred a lasting favor upon the Bar by writing and adapting to the code of procedure his father's great treatise on the 'Principles of Pleading.' This was an undertaking of no ordinary labor, as the copious and well-considered notes of the learned editor can testify; but it was a labor of love to a man justly proud of his father's fame and with the warm feelings that always stirred the bosom of Judge Gould. How it must have brought back the visions of his youth and early manhood to prepare these pages for the press, the contents of which he had heard delivered from the lips of his father nearly forty years before! As a lawyer, the great learning and the great moral excellence of Judge Gould made him an ornament of his profession. As a judge, he discharged the duties of his high office with distinguished ability and honorable success. In this, as in every other position in life, he always proved himself equal to the occasion. His powers always rose in proportion to the demands made upon them. He showed himself a thorough master of every question which came before him. His knowledge of the law, especially of the common law, was very extensive, and, what is better yet, his mind was not only well filled, but well packed. His learning never embarrassed him. He did not reel, as some do, under his great weight of learning. He seemed always to have his acquirements, great and varied as they were, under his perfect control. He made no ostentatious parade of his learning. His acquirements had become so completely a part of himself, so thoroughly incorporated into his mental constitution, that everything he said and did seemed simple and natural,—so simple and natural as to give scarcely any evidence of the power he really possessed or the industry it had cost him to make himself master of the subject. His bearing upon the bench was admirable. The winning courtesy and gentleness, not mingled with dignity, with which he presided was remarkable. He was never violent, never overbearing or ill-natured.

While Judge Gould was always kind and gentle in his demeanor, he was also fearless and inflexible in the discharge of duty, always patient to hear and ready to learn from the investigations of counsel the various aspects of the case under consideration. He never flinched from an expression of his own views and opinions, and upon questions of right and wrong, such was his devotedness to truth and justice, he was sometimes stern even to severity. He saw

the principles of law involved in a case almost with the quickness of intuition, and was always ready with the learning requisite for their illustration. Indeed, his admirable readiness in the application of legal principles, combined with a rare accuracy of memory exhibited in his prompt and easy reference to legal authority, was one of the most conspicuous traits of his character as a judge.

"To a thorough knowledge of the elementary principles of law Judge Gould added the graces of high literary culture. His judicial opinions were lucid and concise, and often elegant. But the most prominent characteristic of Judge Gould—that for which he was most distinguished and which he evinced on all occasions, as well when holding the scales between contending parties as in the intercourse and business of private and professional life—was his unbending integrity and strict impartiality. It was for this that he was so often selected by litigating parties in that important class of cases which are tried out of court to determine their rights.

"It is not too much to say that there never was a judge upon the bench of the Supreme Court for whom a more profound respect was entertained, or who by his urbanity and uniform kindness had endeared himself more generally to the legal profession. Few purer-minded or clearer-headed men ever occupied a judicial station, and so completely did his happy temper, his warm heart, and genial sympathies win and attach to him all who came in contact with him, that even those against whom he was compelled to decide were disarmed of all sense of injustice by the gentleness and kindness with which the decision was pronounced.

"The private character of Judge Gould was pre-eminently beautiful. He was pure in spirit and blameless in life. He faithfully discharged all the duties of a husband, a father, and a friend. His eye always beamed with the same bright and benignant expression. His whole countenance was lighted up with refinement and intelligence. No excesses marred the daily beauty of his life. He died in the very ripeness of his powers, the glory of his manhood. He died as such a man might wish to die, before his sun had begun to decline, and while his mind was yet unclouded by any shadow of infirmity or touch of decay."

#### CHARLES RUSSELL INGALLS

was born at Greenwich, Washington Co., State of New York, on Sept. 11, 1819. He read law in the office of his father, Judge Charles F. Ingalls; was admitted to practice as an attorney of the Supreme Court, and as solicitor of the Court of Chancery, in the year 1844, and in 1847 was admitted as counselor of said courts. In 1853 he represented the First Assembly District of Washington County in the Assembly. He practiced law in Greenwich, in connection with his father and brother, until 1860, when he formed a law partnership with the Hon. David L. Seymour, and removed to the city of Troy. That relation continued until Jan. 1, 1864, when he entered upon the duties of justice of the Supreme Court of said State, to which position he had been elected the previous autumn. On the 1st of January, 1870, as justice of the Supreme Court, he became a member of the Court of Appeals of the State, and remained in that court until its reorganization. In 1871, his



*C. R. Ingalls*





judicial term of eight years as justice of the Supreme Court being about to expire, he was nominated for the same position for the term of fourteen years, by both the Democratic and Republican conventions, and was elected without opposition. In 1877 he was designated by Governor Robinson as a member of the General Term of the Supreme Court of the First Department, consisting of the city of New York, in which capacity he is now acting.

His paternal ancestors emigrated to this country from Lincolnshire, England, and were settled as farmers in Massachusetts as early as 1629. The precise period of their arrival in this country has not been ascertained. In the war of the Revolution four of his great-uncles were in the Continental army, of whom one was killed in the battle of Bunker Hill. His grandfather, Charles Ingalls, after graduating at Dartmouth College, went to Salem, Washington Co., State of New York, and became the principal of the academy in that village. There he remained until 1802, when, having in the mean time studied law, he removed to Greenwich, in the same county, where he established a law-office, the first opened at that place, and there practiced his profession successfully until his death, which occurred in 1812. Two sons survived him,—Charles F. Ingalls, the father of the subject of this sketch, and Thomas R. Ingalls. The former commenced the practice of the law in Greenwich, in the year 1818, and continued it until within a few years prior to his death, which occurred in 1870. He was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Washington County, district attorney of said county, and was elected a member of Assembly from that county in the year 1853. He was a thorough and able lawyer, a respected citizen, a kind friend, and honest man. Thomas R. Ingalls graduated at the military academy at West Point in 1820, and after remaining in the army some years, serving as an officer in various capacities, he became president of Jefferson College in Louisiana, and occupied that position until 1840, when he resigned, and, after traveling in Europe two years, returned to this country, and made his home with his brother at Greenwich, where he remained, devoting his time to study, until his death in 1864. He was an accomplished scholar and a Christian gentleman.

The mother of Charles R. Ingalls, whose maiden name was Mary Rogers, was the daughter of Nathan Rogers, who was one of the earliest settlers of Greenwich, and who was an intelligent, enterprising, and influential citizen. Thomas Ingalls, the only brother of C. R. Ingalls, graduated at Trinity College, Hartford, Conn., in the year 1852. He subsequently studied law in the office of his father and brother, and having been admitted to practice in the Supreme Court, became their partner, and continued the practice of his profession until his death, in 1872. He left surviving him his widow, Julia A. Ingalls, who is the daughter of Seneca Gifford, of Easton, Washington Co. He was a gentleman of culture, of acknowledged legal ability, and was respected and beloved by all who knew him. Judge Ingalls, the subject of this sketch, has one sister, Mary Ingalls, who resides at the homestead in Greenwich, which has been occupied by the family for fifty years. Judge Ingalls married, in 1846, Miss Mary E. Mosher, the daughter of Dr. Charles R. Mosher, of Easton, Washington

Co., N. Y. She died in 1848. In 1852 he married Mrs. Lorrinda Stevens, of the city of Troy, who died in 1872. In 1834, Judge Ingalls united with the Reformed Dutch Church at Greenwich, which his two grandfathers were instrumental in establishing, and of which his father, mother, sister, and brother were also members. After he removed to Troy he united with the Second Street Presbyterian Church, and is now one of its ruling elders.

Such are some of the main points in the life of this distinguished citizen, and in the history of the honored family to which he belongs. Brought up in the very atmosphere of the law, he imbibed in youth a love for its study, and became in early manhood its careful practitioner in the courts, applying its varied principles with discretion, and developing with ease and skill the legal results which he desired to reach. In the preparation of his cases for trial his fidelity to his clients was always manifested by a careful collation of the testimony, and was further evinced in a thorough acquaintance with points both minute and prominent, and in the arrangement, in logical sequence, of the circumstances involved. The same system was also evinced in his arguments before the court, and his briefs were models of concise completeness. Although, as a lawyer, he was always thoroughly interested on behalf of his client, yet he did not sink his capacity for judgment in that partisanship which is too apt to blind the advocate to the fact that there are always two sides to every question. And so it happened that, when the good sense of the people placed him on the bench of the Supreme Court of the State, he brought to the discharge of his duties a mind whose wide experience in many a legal conflict had left it furnished with manifold and varied information, but still in a condition of unprejudiced fidelity to the force of facts and reason. Thus, for nearly sixteen years, has he maintained on the bench a character pure, upright, and unsullied in every particular, commanding for himself the universal admiration and love of the members of the bar for the intelligence and unswerving impartiality of his judicial action, and the respect and confidence of his colleagues for the untiring assiduity and exhaustive study which are apparent in the results which he reaches, and in the concise opinions which he expresses.

As a citizen, his interest in the welfare of the community is pronounced, and he is always earnest and efficient in caring for the sick and destitute, in forwarding measures best adapted for the relief of the poor, in organizing plans for the extension to all of the system of the free reading of books and newspapers gathered in public repositories, and in originating and carrying on to successful completion undertakings which are commended to the sympathy of man by their intention to exalt humanity. His religion is of that nature which, while it thinketh no evil, is still vitalized by his endeavors to render his own life effective not only as a life of principle but as an example for others. Of a cheerful disposition, courteous in demeanor, sharing with equanimity the burdens and trials of others, and never failing to distinguish the varied acts of his daily life by manifestations of the law of kindness, he emphasizes, with pronounced force, in his own career, the character of a Christian gentleman.



## ABRAHAM BALDWIN OLIN

was born in Shaftesbury, Vt., on Sept. 21, 1809; fitted for college at the academy, at Williamstown, Mass., under the Rev. Ebenezer Canning, and graduated at Williams College as a member of the class of 1835. He read law with A. G. Whittemore; continued his studies in this city after 1836; was admitted to the bar in 1840, and thereupon formed a copartnership in the law business, in Troy, with his esteemed brother, Job Olin, who died, greatly lamented, in 1854.

From 1844 to 1848, Abraham B. Olin was recorder of the city, which position he filled with ability. He was distinguished as an advocate; also for his legal acquirements, and for his devotion to the cause of the persecuted and distressed. On the arrival of Kossuth, on June 3, 1852, the hospitalities of the city were tendered him by Mr. Olin, in the court-house. Among the noted cases in which he took part as a lawyer was the case of Mrs. Robinson (the veiled murderess), who was tried for murder in 1854. On that occasion Mr. Olin appeared, with other eminent lawyers, for the defendant. He was elected to Congress from this congressional district, which was then limited to Rensselaer County, in the fall of 1856, and served in that position for three successive terms,—from March, 1857, to March, 1863. During the first two years of the Rebellion he rendered important services to his country as chairman of the house committee on military affairs. In 1863, on retiring from congressional service, he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, being one of the four judges designated to that position at the organization of the court. He received his appointment from President Lincoln, and continued to serve in that position until a few months ago, when, at his own request, he was retired, on full pay. In December, 1838, Judge Olin married Miss Mary Danforth, daughter of Keyes Danforth, Esq., of Williamstown. In 1865, Williams College conferred upon him the degree of LL D.

About three years ago Judge Olin was stricken with paralysis, from which he never fully recovered. He died at Washington, D. C., in the year 1879.

## DAVID LOWREY SEYMOUR.

an eminent lawyer of Rensselaer County, and conspicuous during the last generation in State and national politics, was born in Wethersfield, Conn., Dec. 2, 1803. His parents, Ashbel Seymour and Mary Lowrey, were descendants of families identified with the settlement and growth of the commonwealth. The original ancestor of the Seymours, Richard Seymour, of Essexshire, came to Hartford from the Bay Colony in 1635, and was a prominent coadjutor with the pious and earnest Hooker in the settlement of the three towns—Hartford, Wethersfield, and Windsor—which for a period constituted a little State. From this Richard are descended nearly all bearing the name in the United States,—a progeny including several governors and members of Congress, and a very large number of citizens distinguished in the various fields of industry, law, and literature.

David Lowrey Seymour, after a careful preparation in the local schools, entered Yale College. His powers of

application were exceptional, and his mental faculties well developed, even as a boy. One of his fellow-collegians, still living, in the session of the State Constitutional Convention of 1867, during the proceedings suggested by the death of Mr. Seymour, alluded as follows to the youthful promise of the deceased: "It was well understood that, so far as David L. Seymour was concerned, in his class he stood pre-eminent as a mathematician, and equal in all other respects in learning with his associates. It was then predicted of him, and talked of among the faculty and students, that, life and health being spared to him, his mark would be undoubtedly made in the world."

At the graduation of the class in 1826, the prediction of professors and classmates was already vindicated in anticipation, Seymour being given the salutatory,—the second honor at commencement. For a considerable period antecedent to graduation in his academic course, young Seymour had selected the legal profession for his life's pursuit. Very soon after receiving his degree he entered upon his new studies as a member of the Yale Law School, which then, under the principal direction of Hons. David Daggett and Samuel J. Hitchcock, two of the most eminent jurists of New England in that day, enjoyed a high reputation throughout the country. In 1828, while still pursuing his professional course, he was honored by an appointment as tutor from his alma mater, which he accepted, performing his duties for two collegiate years, besides attending the lectures and joining in the forensic exercises of the law school.

In 1830, having finished the law course and received the most cordial commendation of his instructors, he was admitted to the bar, after an exceptionally satisfactory examination, and prepared to enter upon an active practice. At that time the comparatively fresh fields for New England enterprise and talent in Northern and Central New York were attracting general attention, many families having gone from the Connecticut River towns to the larger and richer territories of the Hudson and Mohawk. The rising village of Troy, then promising to control the head-waters of the former river and monopolize the trade of the whole region as far as the St. Lawrence and the lakes, was especially favored in the regard of adventurous spirits, several of its conspicuous citizens—and notably the Gales and Buels—having originally come from Killingworth and other old towns in the Connecticut Valley. Seymour, carefully weighing the reports from various parts of the country, determined to commence his professional career in Troy. In June, 1830, he found himself started in business, entering the office of the Hon. John P. Cushman, one of the most able and popular counsel of that day in the State. The first two years of his experience, though not altogether desolate so far as patronage was concerned, were especially valuable in the familiarity with the rules and modes of practice they taught, and the strength they imparted under association so favorable to a well-poised and equipped intellectual temperament. At the end of this period, Mr. Cushman, justly appreciating the honest aspirations and fine parts of the young lawyer, and requiring a junior, offered him a partnership. So flattering and advantageous a proffer was gladly accepted, and the firm of Cushman & Seymour was formed. From



*Samuel L. Chapman.*





this date Seymour's professional success was assured. The firm, as originally constituted, lasted for many years,—until the death of the senior partner, in fact.

The local bar at this time comprised a large number of excellent lawyers, including such memorable names as David Buel, Jr., Isaac McConihe, Hiram P. Hunt, Daniel Hall, Thomas Clowes, and Archibald Bull. In this brilliant coterie Seymour at once was accorded a rank unprecedented for so youthful an advocate. His thorough knowledge of the old English law, of which he was an ardent and devoted lover, found him great favor with the scholars of the profession, while his cultivated oratory and clear, incisive rhetoric secured for him an unusual popularity on the rostrum or before a jury. During the earlier years of their partnership the senior partner was charged with the presentation of all cases of intrinsic importance, but very soon after their association that experienced advocate had made the discovery that for the preparation of a cause he could fully rely upon the excellent judgment, exact method, and ripe erudition of his younger brother. This was true to the degree that, after a short experience of his associate's thoroughness in all respects, Mr. Cushman, the leader of the Rensselaer bar, and surpassed by but few in the ranks of jurisprudence of the State, rarely looked at a cause before going into court, trusting fearlessly to its perfect preparation at the hands of his faithful and indefatigable junior.

Besides and notwithstanding his devotion to his profession, Mr. Seymour was greatly interested in the politics of the day. The breadth and largeness of his philosophy naturally predisposed him to a study of public questions, whether involving political or social economy. In sympathy, his conservative tone of mind allied him with the Democratic party of the period. Soon after his establishment in Troy his persuasive and logical eloquence in occasional addresses at public meetings enlisted the favor of the local politicians, and in 1835 he was urged to accept a nomination to the Assembly. His candidacy was successful, and his service, both on the floor and in committee, was so satisfactory to his constituents that a renomination was proffered the succeeding year. Declining a second election, he accepted the office of master in chancery, thereupon proffered by the governor, and performed its duties for several years. In 1842 he was persuaded to re-enter the political field. The Democratic party of the district, desiring to pit its most popular representative against a very strong candidate of the opposition, tendered to him the nomination for Congress. This nomination was, after careful consideration, accepted by Mr. Seymour, and he went into the canvass. After a contest of unusual warmth, he was handsomely returned.

In December, 1843, at the age of forty, he took his seat as a member of the Twenty-eighth Congress. The tariff question was at that date the principal topic of agitation, and Mr. Seymour's position as a prominent member of the committee of ways and means, to which the bill was referred, made imperative his declaration of policy. In this instance his essential integrity of sentiment and strong individuality were demonstrated in a marked manner. Not satisfied with the views of his associates of either party on the committee, and unwilling to indorse the free trade *dicta*

of the Democracy or the protective and almost prohibitory theories of the Whigs, he made a distinct and independent report embodying his own views in favor of a discriminating system that would have encouraged industrial, while not crushing out the commercial, interests.

During this session the annexation of Texas was likewise a theme of grave discussion. Mr. Seymour developed a kindred individuality in his treatment of this question, opposing the measures contemplated by the joint resolution of Congress as infringing upon constitutional reservations, but finally voting in favor of the amended bill as it came from the Senate. Mr. Seymour was chairman of the committee on Revolutionary claims, and the author of the bill of January, 1844, extending the scope of the pension laws in a manner to embrace many meritorious cases previously unprovided for.

In the fall of 1844, at the expiration of his first term, he was again the candidate of his party, but, through the action of the anti-rent faction, which threw its suffrages for his opponent, was defeated. A third nomination, however, in 1850, was successful, the agrarian agitation having been extinguished, and the district again returning him by a handsome majority. In this canvass not a few of his Whig friends and neighbors forgot their allegiance to their own party, giving their votes to Mr. Seymour in generous recognition of his support in Congress of the industrial progress of the country. In the Thirty-second Congress Mr. Seymour's influence was greatly felt on many questions of national importance. The majority of the House of Representatives acknowledged him as one of its wisest and most reliable leaders, and many measures of legislation lost their extreme partisan purpose through his essentially patriotic and constitutional prevision. The position of chairman of the committee on commerce—numbering among its members Alexander H. Stephens, Andrew Johnson, and William Aiken—was a universally approved indorsement of his varied knowledge of affairs and his broad statesmanship. During the first session he again demonstrated his independence of party dogmatism by reporting a bill appropriating several millions of dollars for the improvement of rivers and harbors, which was signed by the President, thus adopting the liberal and fostering policy of the Whigs rather than the ultra-restrictiveness of the Democrats. In the second session, in response to a general demand from State Legislatures and boards of trade for a reciprocal system of free duties between the United States and the British provinces, his committee framed the original report which served as a basis for a subsequent treaty and laws for reciprocal trade. He was also mainly instrumental in securing the passage of the first enactment requiring a rigid inspection of steam-boilers and providing the guarantees of safety on shipboard since elaborated, under the title of "navigation laws," into a thorough system of protection against the dangers of travel upon water.

Retiring from the active political field after his second term at Washington, he returned with increased zest to the pursuit of his much-loved profession. His partnership with Mr. Cushman having some time previously expired, he formed a new connection with Hon. George Van Santvoord, with whom he was associated until 1860. Mr. Van



Santvoord at this time became the recipient of official honors which interfered with the devotion of his entire time to the business of the partnership, and the firm was dissolved. Judge Ingalls was next associated with him in his law office, under the firm-name of Seymour & Ingalls, a connection which lasted until the junior member was called to the bench, after which Mr. Seymour continued with a younger member of the bar, Mr. Charles E. Patterson, a partnership which lasted till his death. The law offices of which he was the head, after his retirement from Congress, were among the first in Northern New York for the aggregate of their business and the importance of their causes: and, under the tuition of the accomplished lawyers thus associated, were developed many of the ablest members of the profession now practicing in Rensselaer and Albany Counties.

Mr. Seymour's professional career was a success beyond that of most men, and he was often called upon to contend with the best and most powerful minds in the State, while many of the weighty causes in which he was engaged were of that superior prominence which will make them always stand as established precedents in the reports of his State. Among the noted causes in which he was engaged stands prominent a suit involving rights under a patented invention, and known to all the bar of Northern New York as the "Spike case." For nearly thirty years this case has occupied the attention of the courts, and for the last twenty years of his life did he, as their leading counsel, so well guard the interests in that case of his clients, Messrs. Corning, Winslow & Homer, that it is regarded among the profession that by his efforts they were saved from what seemed inevitable disaster and the payment of ruinous damages.

In 1866, Mr. Seymour received the degree of LL.D. from Hamilton College. In April, 1867, he was nominated as a delegate-at-large by the Democratic State Convention to the convention called to revise the State Constitution, and was elected in the canvass which followed a month after. His participation in the labors of the convention was marked by the same integrity of purpose and unpartisan spirit that had distinguished his professional and legislative career. His very last public effort was an exhaustive argument upon a question affecting the State penal system, in which he dissented from the majority report of his committee.

In the latter part of September he went to his country-seat at Lanesboro', Mass., proposing a few days' freedom from official and other efforts which had perceptibly worn down his general vitality. Shortly after his arrival he was prostrated by a severe attack of a disease from which he had previously suffered. His illness lasted for sixteen days, at the end of which period, having endured prolonged and extreme agonies, in a spirit of calm and trusting resignation, relief came in that mortal slumber which to the Christian sufferer is the prelude to immortal joys. Mr. Seymour's death was the occasion of universal gloom in the city of which he had been for so many years a most honored and useful resident. The bar, the press, the community, without regard to party, sincerely mourned the loss of a citizen whose talent, integrity, unselfishness, and public spirit had

alike been unimpeachable. At a formal meeting of the legal profession eloquent addresses from the lips of his surviving brothers in jurisprudence commemorated in tearful encomium the virtues and the ability of the deceased. He was buried on the 15th of October from St. Paul's church. On the 12th of November, the Constitutional Convention reassembling after its recess, Hon. Martin I. Townsend announced the death of his colleague from Troy in an elaborate oration, and was followed by Hons. Amasa J. Parker, Henry C. Murphy, James Brooks, Thomas J. Alvord, John M. Francis, and other prominent members of that body. Well befitting his character are the words uttered on that occasion by the Hon. Erastus Brooks:

"I can say, and all who knew him will bear witness to the truth of what I say, that he was in all respects a true Christian gentleman, and not only a member of the Church, but an ornament of the Church which he represented, and of which he was a member. He has left that behind him which is better than all the wealth which he left, and that is the reputation of an honest man and a faithful public servant. In the largest and highest sense he was what may be called a statesman, because he comprehended the necessities of the country, and that the duties of a public man are not merely to the constituents which he immediately represented, but to the State at large. He was a patriot, too, in its largest sense, as has been said, because he not only loved his country with sincerity, but served it with the highest devotion. He recalls to me these lines of Pope, in uttering which I will conclude the brief remarks I have to make:

" 'Statesman, yet friend to truth; of soul sincere;  
In action faithful, and in honor clear;  
Who broke no promise, served no private end,  
Who gained no title, and who lost no friend.' "

Mr. Seymour married, in 1837, Maria L. Curtiss, daughter of Sheldon Clarke Curtiss, an eminent lawyer of Derby, Conn. As the offspring of this marriage there survived him three daughters,—Mary L., wife of Titus E. Eddy, a manufacturer and merchant of New York City; Sara L., wife of S. Fisher Johnson, a banker of New York City; and Fannie M., wife of Charles E. Patterson, a lawyer of Troy.

#### WILLIAM AUGUSTUS BEACH

was born at Ballston Spa, to which place his father, Miles Beach, had removed from Connecticut, in the year 1786. On the maternal side, his father was related to Judge Smith Thompson, of the Supreme Court of the United States. In 1807 his father married Cynthia, a sister of Judge William L. F. Warren, and a relative of Dr. Warren, of Bunker Hill memory. His father served during the Revolution in a Massachusetts militia company, holding a commission bearing the bold signature of John Hancock. Zerah Beach, his grandfather, was one of the commissioners of the treaty of Wyoming, and was also in the Continental army, having passed the winter at Valley Forge. Miles Beach removed with his family to Saratoga Springs in the year 1809.

William A., during his boyhood, attended school at the Saratoga Springs Academy, and later Captain Partridge's military school, at Middletown, Vt. He first studied law







John S. Millard

in Saratoga, with his uncle, Judge Warren. He was admitted to the bar in August, 1833. His first legal partnership was with Nicholas Hill, Jr. Subsequently he formed partnerships successively with Sidney J. Cowen, Daniel Shepherd, and Augustus Boeckes, his connection with the latter continuing until his removal to Troy. He received the appointment of district attorney in 1843, holding the same until 1847.

\*In April, 1851, he removed to the city of Troy, where he formed a copartnership with Job Pierson and Levi Smith, under the firm-name of Pierson, Beach & Smith. Mr. Pierson withdrew from the firm in 1853, and it was continued under the firm-name of Beach & Smith until December, 1870. During all this long interval Mr. Beach was actively engaged in his profession. In addition to the large office business of his firm he had an extensive criminal business, and was engaged in most of the important litigations of the day, and was constantly brought in contact with the most able New York lawyers, and always proved himself the equal of any of them, whenever an important controversy arose. The first thing said by the friends of either side, by way of advice, was, "Employ Beach." He was employed in the noted Albany bridge case, where the question involved was the right to bridge navigable streams emptying into the sea, where the tide ebbed and flowed, under State authority. Mr. Beach had opposed to him in this controversy William H. Seward, then a senator from the State of New York, Nicholas Hill, and John H. Reynolds, of the city of New York, all since dead, and he proved himself equal in argument and learning with these great men. The history of this case is worthy of a remark here. It was heard in the United States circuit court for the northern district of New York, before Hon. Samuel Nelson, then a justice of the United States Supreme Court, and Hon. Nathan K. Hull, district judge of New York, of the northern district of New York. These eminent judges were unable to agree, and made a certificate of disagreement to the United States Supreme Court, where the case was argued,—that court then consisted of but six members,—and the court there was also equally divided. The practice of the court in such case being that the case would be sent back to the circuit court, with directions that it be dismissed. This was done, leaving as the result, after years of earnest and expensive litigation, no actual decision either of fact or of law.

Mr. Beach was employed by Horatio Seymour, then Governor of New York, to defend Colonel North and his officials, who were appointed commissioners to superintend the taking of the votes of soldiers in the field. The United States authorities claimed that their commissioners had been guilty of malfeasance in office, and ordered a military court to try them. This court sat in the city of Washington, D. C., and it was here that Mr. Beach made one of his most able and brilliant efforts. At the close of his argument a rule of the court was taken, and it was unanimous for acquittal, and the prisoners were discharged. The president of the court, a perfect stranger to Mr. Beach, after the acquittal came to Mr. Beach, gave him his hand,

\* Kindly contributed by Mr. Smith.

and congratulated him upon his masterly effort, and thanked him for the powerful aid he had rendered the court in arriving at its conclusion.

Ransom H. Gillett, then a resident of Washington, and himself a lawyer of distinguished ability, who was present at this argument, writing to the Albany *Argus* shortly afterwards, said in substance that he had been for many years a resident in Washington; that he had known all these great men,—Webster, Clay, Calhoun, etc.,—heard them both at the bar and in the halls of Congress, and that none of them had excelled Mr. Beach in brilliancy or power.

The defense of General Cole, charged with the murder of Senator Hiseock, at Albany, is another noted professional triumph of Mr. Beach. General Cole met Senator Hiseock at the Stanwix Hall, in Albany, and at sight shot him dead. It was claimed on the part of the defense, and some evidence was given in the trial tending in that direction, that Senator Hiseock had trifled with the affections of the general's wife while he, the general, was at the front fighting for the cause of his country, and that the general on his return, hearing the facts, meeting the senator by accident, shot him on the spot. Mr. Beach in his argument characterized the case as one of "emotional insanity," that although *sane* a moment before and *sane* a moment after the shot was fired, yet that when the fatal shot was fired, Cole was insane and wholly irresponsible for the act. The court and jury took this view of the case, and the jury promptly rendered a verdict of acquittal.

These are but a few of the important cases in which he was engaged while living in Troy. In all of his cases he brought a careful preparation, and was always great in his presentation both to court and jury.

The county of Rensselaer looked with pride upon him as one so long its resident and humble advocate. His success in the great metropolis has been equally marked. His time is wholly taken up with the most important cases known to our courts of justice in the State and nation.

#### JOHN D. WILLARD,

for a little less than forty years a resident of the city of Troy, was a man of studious, somewhat retiring habits, a close observer of human nature, far-sighted in regard to business operations and political movements, a prominent public man, a Mason of high rank, and a gentleman of fine literary acquirements. He was born at Lancaster, N. H., Nov. 4, 1799, was the son of a clergyman, and a descendant of Maj. Simon Willard, who emigrated to this country from the county of Kent, England, in 1634, and was celebrated in the Indian wars.

Judge Willard was educated at Dartmouth College, where he graduated at the early age of nineteen. He began the study of law in Chenango Co., N. Y., completed it in Troy with Judge McConihe, and was admitted to the bar in 1826. He immediately opened an office in the city, where he had already many warm friends. The next year he was appointed surrogate of Rensselaer County by De Witt Clinton, but the "Bucktail" party in the Senate refused to confirm him on political grounds.

In 1834, Governor William L. Marcy appointed him



judge of the court of Common Pleas, an office which he held for six years.

In the mean time his business as a lawyer had been constantly increasing, and at the close of his judgeship he determined to devote himself entirely to his profession, and refused all nominations for election to public office.

Previous to this he had edited the *Troy Sentinel* for several years, having succeeded Orville L. Holley, and from about 1835 to 1848 he was secretary of a profitable corporation,—the Troy Insurance Company.

In 1829 he married Laura, daughter of Blakeslee Barnes, of Berlin, Conn. She was born May 13, 1808, and survives at the time of writing this sketch. Finding his health failing him, in 1850, accompanied with his wife, he spent a little over a year abroad, visiting most of the countries of Europe, and in 1855, with his son, again visited that country, remaining some fifteen months, during which time he was an interesting correspondent of one of the city papers. The degree of LL.D., conferred by Dartmouth College and the Masonic University, was no empty honor. It was merited by this careful student, graceful writer, and well-read lawyer. Judge Willard held the highest offices in one of the Masonic Lodges of Troy, and also filled the position of Grand Master of the State at the time of the memorable troubles in the order, caused by the secession of some subordinate bodies. With a firm but temperate hand he settled all these difficulties, and restored the harmony which is the support of all such institutions.

In 1857 he was elected, as the Democratic candidate, State senator for the twelfth district, comprising the counties of Rensselaer and Washington, and discharged his duties with acknowledged ability. He was a director in the Commercial Bank of Troy, and a member of various literary and scientific societies. He had a taste for literary pursuits, and found time amid the engrossing cares of a laborious profession to give much attention to general literature. In public as in private life he was straightforward, upright, decided, and reliable. Although not a church member, he attended the services of the Presbyterian Church, and for several years was chairman of the board of trustees of the Second Presbyterian congregation in Troy. He was the efficient friend of all benevolent enterprises, and interested in whatever concerned the business interests of the community in which he lived. He died Oct. 9, 1864.

He had two sons,—Henry, a graduate of Dartmouth College, now a Congregationalist minister in Minnesota, and Clarence, a Troy merchant (deceased).

#### SAMUEL GRAY HUNTINGTON

was descended from a wealthy and honorable ancestry, which dates back to the settlement of New England; and civil and military records make prominent many of the members of the Huntington family in State and national legislation in the struggle for independence, and in the public offices of the country, wherever they have been found. Judge Huntington was the son of Rev. Enoch Huntington, of Middletown, Conn., and was born May 21, 1782. His father graduated at Yale College in 1785 with high honor, receiving the Berkeley premium, as his father before him had done. Judge Huntington was also a nephew

and namesake of Samuel Huntington, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, president of the Colonial Congress, and who was afterwards governor of Connecticut for a number of years.

Like most of the youth of his native State, he received the rudiments of a thorough education in the excellent



From photo, by Atkinson, Troy.

*Samuel G. Huntington*

common schools then and still liberally and carefully sustained by the able legislators of that State. After leaving the common school, he received the preparatory education necessary to admission to a collegiate course with his father, and was admitted to Yale College, where he graduated with the honors of that ancient university in the year 1800. His father thought him too young to commence the study of his profession,—the law,—and sent him to Shelter Island, where he was a teacher for two years. Returning home, he became a student in the law-office of his brother, Enoch Huntington, Jr., of his native town. He was admitted to practice at the bar of Middlesex County, where he commenced business in connection with his brother.

He selected the law for his profession, and in making that choice he felt that the legal profession yielded to no other in dignity or importance. At that day, too, the great lights of the bar and bench of his native State beckoned him onward in a course of honorable distinction in his profession. Such men as Reeve and Swift adorned the bench, while Pierrepont Edwards, Goddard, Daggett, and Gould shone at the bar.

In the year 1806 he removed to the State of New York, and settled in practice in the village of Waterford, Saratoga Co. Here he soon rose to eminence as a lawyer, and ranked among the ablest of the many distinguished men who have graced the bar of that county. He removed to

Troy in the year 1825, where, during the remainder of his life, his professional business was among the largest and most lucrative. His counsel was sought in the most important cases, particularly in those relating to real estate. In this branch of the law he was a perfect master, as well from his intimate acquaintance with the decisions of the English courts as from the fact that the period of his practice, reaching to upwards of half a century, embraced that space in the history of our country during which not only the system of our law of real estate, but in fact almost the entire body of American common law, has been formed. When he commenced practice there was no American commentator on the law, and the reported cases, either in Connecticut or New York, did not exceed half a dozen volumes. Under the administration of Governor Clinton he was appointed to the office of judge of the court of Common Pleas of Rensselaer County, and discharged its duties with great ability and impartiality. His decisions always commanded respect, as they were felt to be the result of an honest conviction of the right of the case, in a mind guided by patient research and stored with legal lore.

In the death of Judge Huntington, July 5, 1854, his brethren of the bar mourned the loss of one in whose counsels they had often confided, whose legal acquirements did honor to their profession, whose professional relations to them all were kind, courteous, and honorable, and whose social intercourse so often helped to strip labor of its drudgery, relieve life of its tedium, and to strew our pathway with pleasant and harmless trifles and gay flowers.

Judge Huntington was a man of very commanding personal appearance. He had a large frame, a clear, florid complexion, and possessed very considerable beauty of feature. His bright and cheerful eye, when he was engaged in conversation, lit up with more than ordinary brightness. He possessed ready wit and a very keen sense of the humorous, and in his social hours he was a most charming companion. He should be ranked with the best-trained and most accomplished lawyers in the county and State.

He married for his first wife Mary Johnston, of Middletown, Conn., who died Nov. 23, 1823, leaving one daughter, now Mrs. John H. Whitlock, of Troy, N. Y., a lady of refinement and rare natural artistic attainments. For his second wife he married Mrs. Jannette C. Cheever.

#### MARTIN INGHAM TOWNSEND,

of Troy, N. Y., is descended of ancestors who, for more than two centuries, have dwelt in this country. His primal progenitor in America was Martin Townsend, of Watertown, Mass., who was born in 1644, fourteen years after the settlement of Boston. In 1668 he married Abigail Train, and their youngest son, Jonathan, was born in 1687. Removing to Hebron, Conn., Jonathan married, and one of his children, who was named Martin, was born in 1727, and married Rhoda Ingham. Among the descendants of Martin and Rhoda was a Martin, who was born at Hebron in 1756, and who married Susannah Allen, of Hancock. This Martin had four wives besides Susannah, and eighteen children. One of these children was Nathaniel, who was born Sept. 4, 1781, and who died July 20, 1865. In 1805

he married Cynthia Marsh, who was born March 5, 1783, and who died April 2, 1876. Of their four children three still survive, one of whom is Martin I. Townsend, the subject of this sketch, who was born at Hancock, in Berkshire Co., Mass., on the 6th day of February, 1810. As has been already noted, he inherits on his father's side the blood of the Inghams of Connecticut and of the Trains of Massachusetts. Through his mother he claims descent from Miles Standish, the citizen-soldier of the Pilgrim Fathers, and also from Henry Adams, of Braintree. In 1816, Mr. Townsend removed to Williamstown, Mass., and was educated at the common schools of that village, at the academy there situated, and at Williams College. At the latter institution he was graduated in 1833; and at the commencement of his class, by reason of his scholarship, he received the second appointment in the literary exercises of that occasion. He took his master's degree in regular course, and was honored with the degree of LL.D. by his alma mater in 1866. After graduating, he read law for a few months in the office of David Dudley Field in New York City; but, having removed to Troy, N. Y., on the 1st of December, 1833, he immediately thereafter entered the office of Henry Z. Hayner as a law student, and so continued for a year and a half. In May, 1835, he became clerk in the office of his elder brother, Rufus M. Townsend, and in 1836 his partner in the practice of the law. The connection thus formed still continues. It was in 1836 also that he married Louisa B., the daughter of Oren Kellogg, of Williamstown, a lady who for more than forty years has aided in making his cheerful life still more cheerful, and who, by her noble presence and pleasing ways, like mellow sunlight, surrounds him with homelike happiness as he treads with unflinching step and buoyant mien the bright pathway of his autumnal days.

In 1838, Mr. Townsend was a candidate for member of the Assembly when his party—which was then the Democratic party—was in a minority of about one thousand in the city of Troy. In the canvass he ran far ahead of his ticket, but was defeated. He was the district attorney for the county of Rensselaer from 1842 to 1845. He represented the Eighth Ward of Troy in the Common Council of that city from May, 1842, to May, 1843, and from March, 1856, to March, 1858. He was a member for the State at large of the Constitutional Convention of the State of New York in 1866-67. By a strict attention to his duties, and by his graphic and intelligent expositions of the subjects which were considered by that body, he won the esteem of his learned associates and maintained the honor of the district which he specially represented. In the year 1869 he was nominated on the Republican State ticket, without his knowledge, for the position of attorney-general, but was defeated, with the other State candidates associated with him, by the machinations and overwhelming frauds—as they are now recognized to be—of Tammany Hall. In 1872, Mr. Townsend was chairman of the New York Republican delegation in the convention at Philadelphia which renominated Grant for the Presidency. It will be remembered that Mr. Greeley was then the candidate of the opposition. Mr. Townsend, in announcing the vote of New York, spoke as follows: "The Empire State, by the unani-



mous voice of her delegates, has instructed me to cast her seventy votes for that man of whom our distinguished fellow-citizen Horace Greeley has said, 'He never has been beaten and he never will be,' Ulysses S. Grant.' He was chosen by the Legislature in 1873 a regent of the University of the State of New York to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of the Hon. John A. Griswold. In the fall of 1874 he was elected representative in the 44th Congress for the 17th Congressional District, and was re-elected to the same position in the 45th Congress in the fall of 1876.

In his chosen profession of the law Mr. Townsend early

him, and all the aid which would naturally flow from a sympathizing humanity. He vigorously defended the only two slaves who in Rensselaer County appealed to the courts for protection during his connection with the bar. To one of these, Antonio Louis, who was arrested as a fugitive in 1842, liberty was granted; and to the other, Charles Nalle, freedom came on the 27th of April, 1860, he having been taken on that day by a mob from the custody of the United States marshal while Mr. Townsend and other gentlemen were waiting in the office of the late George Gould, justice of the Supreme Court, for the return of a writ of *habeas corpus* that had been issued on behalf of Nalle.



From photo. by Sarony.

*Martin Ingham Townsend*

gained a prominent position, which he not only maintained while the men with whom he began his career surrounded him, but which he still maintains as he encounters the young blood and the fresh vigor of a new generation. While serving as district attorney of the county of Rensselaer, he secured the conviction of Henry G. Green and Henry Miller upon the charge of murder, and both of these offenders suffered the extreme penalty of the law. Always believing that a slave escaping into a free State must, under the Constitution, be returned by the federal government to his master, Mr. Townsend was most active in extending to the slave so escaping every right that the law could give

He was associate counsel for the defense in the celebrated trial of Henrietta Robinson for the murder of Timothy Lanagan. Mrs. Robinson was known as the "veiled murderess," from the fact that she persisted in wearing a veil which concealed her face during the trial, and which no threat nor inducement could lead her to remove, except for a few moments on two or three occasions. The trial commenced at Troy on Monday, May 22, 1854, and was concluded late in the evening of Saturday, on the 27th of the same month, by the rendition of a verdict of guilty. Mr. Townsend's argument on this occasion was based upon the idea of the insanity of the

prisoner at the time the alleged crime was committed, and was peculiarly eloquent, comprehensive, discriminating, and exhaustive. The cases adduced by him in support of this theory were specially applicable, and the references to authorities in maintenance of his position demonstrated the research, investigation, and study which he had bestowed on the subject. Sentence of death was not passed upon the convicted woman until June 14, 1855, more than a year after the close of the trial. The execution was appointed for Aug. 3, 1855, but on the 27th of July, a week previous to the fatal day, Governor Clark, in the exercise of the great prerogative of his office, commuted her sentence to that of imprisonment for life in the Sing Sing prison. There she was soon after taken, and there she remained until a few years ago, when she was placed in the asylum at Auburn for insane criminals. In the thoughtful mind the question arises whether the insanity which affected her in prison, and has now settled down on her permanently, as is probable, was not in 1853 the shadowing cloud that then obscured on her troubled nature the distinction between right and wrong, and, as her learned advocate claimed, produced in her an abnormal and irresponsible condition.

Mr. Townsend has always held an advanced position in law reform, and was early a favorer of the measures lately adopted by this State, enabling husbands and wives to be witnesses for and against each other in civil actions, and allowing alleged criminals to testify in their own behalf. For more than forty years he has been connected with most of the important litigations in Rensselaer County, always maintaining the character of a zealous, indefatigable, and accomplished lawyer. In arguing a question of law to the court, the clearness with which he defines his position is specially noticeable. A statement of the principle supposed to be involved is followed by the application of that principle to the case in hand, and then, by apt illustration and by subtle and cogent reasoning, the legal aspect of the case is developed, and the particular rule which should govern in its decision is evolved and proclaimed. But it is before a jury that the strong and salient powers of his mind are most apparent. His analysis of the subject in hand is searching, skillful, and exhaustive. Not a point that can make for his client is left undisclosed, not a statement hurtful to him is adduced, but it is sifted with the most penetrative scrutiny and surrounded with all the doubts that can be raised as to its truthfulness. If he is engaged for the defense in a criminal case, and if it has been shown that his client possesses any trait of character that challenges admiration, such possession is enlarged upon until it spreads out like a mantle of broadest charity, and is made to cover any inequalities of disposition, temper, or conduct that may have been developed to that client's disadvantage. Yet while his defense is obstinate and protective, his attack is trenchant, aggressive, and pertinacious. The war is carried into the enemy's country with such dash and courage, and with such an appearance of belief in the strength of every position taken, that not unfrequently, in desperate cases even, "out of the nettle danger" he has plucked "the flower safety."

As a politician, Mr. Townsend, during his whole career,

has been true to his convictions; and those convictions have not sprung from a low standard of political ethics, but have been always referable to an elevated idea of the value and right of personal liberty. He was a Democrat until 1848, but was at all times unhesitatingly and openly opposed to slavery, and when in that year the convention that nominated General Cass for President of the United States resolved that it was proper that the Territories of the nation should become slave soil, he snapped the ties which had bound him since manhood to a party that had thus disregarded its own traditions, and addressed the first public meeting convened in the United States to protest against the pro-slavery action of the Democratic party. That meeting was held at Troy, on the 3d day of June, 1848, and for the consideration of those assembled on that occasion he prepared and presented a series of resolutions advocating the principles of free soil, free speech, and free men, and these resolutions were then adopted. From that time forward he has always been the able and conscientious apostle and advocate of those principles and aspirations, which, lying at the foundation of the movements of the Barnburners of New York, who in 1848 nominated Martin Van Buren for the Presidency, became more clearly defined in the position of the Free-soil Democracy as taken by them in the nomination of John P. Hale for President in 1852, and which culminated in the formation of the Republican party, when it first presented itself as a national organization in 1856, and nominated John C. Fremont for the Presidency.

During the Rebellion he was the earnest and outspoken upholder of the government in its efforts to maintain the integrity of the Union. So marked was his advocacy, and so unsparing was he in his denunciation of the traitors and treason, that during the draft-riots of July 15, 1863, the mob sacked his house in Troy, and either carried off or destroyed or injured nearly all articles of personal property that it contained. On becoming a member of the House of Representatives, he at once assumed the position of a careful observer of all that was passing about him, and was at all times ready to approve or condemn intelligently the various measures presented to him, in common with other members, for consideration. But it was not until the House entered upon the discussion of the Centennial Bill that all its members became aware of the mental energy, keen humor, brilliant thought, and illustrative power embodied in the personality of Mr. Townsend. On the 20th of January, 1876, in a speech favoring the appropriation named in that measure for securing the success of the centennial celebration of the origin of the nation, he took occasion to display the inconsistencies of those who opposed the appropriation on the ground that it was contrary to the Constitution. During its delivery he received the marked attention of all present, and his effective sallies of wit and searching analyses of conduct, illumined with occasional pleasantries enunciated with clearness and made completely impressive by the force of his own indomitable and peculiar oratory, raised him at once to the level of the most practiced debaters of the House. Commenting upon this speech, one who heard it wrote, "No printed report can convey a sense of the impression produced on the delighted audience, nor show how



deftly, in the midst of all the merriment, the logical results of the war, the clemency of the Union, the worth of the nation to all its citizens, and the wisdom and right of the United States to set forth evidence of its advancement at Philadelphia were all stated with that power of suggestion which is often more potent than labored argument."

The editor of *Harper's Weekly*, introductory to an epitome of this speech, said, "It was a perfect rebuke to the insolence of Mr. Hill, and it was a distinct announcement to that gentleman and his friends that, although they have 'come back to the Union to stay,' they have not come back to rule. The gayety of the speech, its wholesome humor, and its kindly and friendly spirit did not in the least conceal the clear perception and the resolute conviction and determination of the speaker. The undertone was one to which every generous and loyal American heart responds. Indeed, there cannot well be found a more characteristic and admirable expression of the feeling and purpose of the dominant party in this country than this speech of Mr. Townsend's. There is no vindictiveness of feeling, no rancor, no desire to recall the war for the sake of crimination, no feeling but a hearty wish for concord; but also no forgetfulness of the facts of our history and of human nature, no doubt of the absolute justice of the cause of the Union in the war, no question of the infinite national dishonor and degradation wrought by the long ascendancy of the Democratic party; a profound contempt for the old-fashioned slave-holding violence and the Northern subservience to it which have reappeared in the Democratic House; and an equal scorn of the fine-spun quiddities of 'strict constructionists.'"—*Harper's Weekly*, Feb. 19, 1876.

Among his other able speeches was his argument in favor of transferring the Indian Bureau to the War Department, delivered April 28, 1876, his observations on the protection of the Texas frontier, presented on July 12 and 18, 1876, and his remarks relative to the settlement of the title of Governor Hayes to the office of President of the United States, made on Jan. 26, Feb. 20 and 21, and March 2, 1877. But not alone as a lawyer and politician is Mr. Townsend distinguished. As a man of high culture and of attainments in the field of letters is he also well and favorably known. Among his miscellaneous writings are several of a high order. His essay entitled "Saxon and Celt," being a brief argument designed to show the influence of the Bible; his address on "Labor" before the alumni of Williams College; his occasional papers and his speeches, as set forth in the debates of the Constitutional Convention of the State of New York, all evince extended reading, thorough research, and a full appreciation of the topics severally presented.

The extract following is from the address above alluded to. "That man who fells the giant forest which for ages has dominated the soil, or turns the flowery sod upon the boundless prairie and commits to its bosom the bread-yielding corn,—that man whose moistened brow and stalwart arm are bending over the fierce fires that sparkle in yonder workshop as the earth-born metals are moulded to meet the million wants of life,—that man whose ceaseless toil brings low the hills and exalts the valleys, or who delves in the bowels of mountains, old as the morning of

creation, that he may prepare a highway for the commercial and social intercourse of man,—each of them is doing the will of God, and performing the work which he has for each of them to do. They are all 'dressing and keeping' God's garden, and subduing the earth which they inhabit. From the hum of yonder spinning-wheels and factory-looms there rises an anthem more sacred than choir of cloistered nuns ever hymned; and that tireless mother, whose waking eyes prevent the watches of the night, as she plies her busy needle to clothe and feed her little ones, is offering to God a sacrifice sweeter than the Arabian incense which burns upon priestly altars. Let none who serve their race, their country, or their family by active labor, whether mental or physical, for a moment doubt that their work shall be accepted by Him whose eye sees all, and whose rewards, the consequences of well-doing, can no more fail than can the system which He has instituted and which He constantly upholds."

Mr. Townsend now holds the office of United States district attorney for the Northern District of New York, to which office he was nominated on the 6th day of February, 1879, his sixty-ninth birthday.\*

#### RUFUS MARSH TOWNSEND

was born, Aug. 1, 1806, at Hancock, Berkshire Co., Mass. He was the son of Nathaniel Townsend and Cynthia Townsend. He was the grandson of Martin Townsend, who settled with his father Martin Townsend and wife in Hancock aforesaid, in 1765. His grandfather was then nine years old, and he came with his parents and his younger brother from Cornwall Bridge, in the State of Connecticut. This family had returned to Cornwall, and then moved to Hancock; most of the journey to Hancock was in the woods, and without roads or track. This family, consisting of father, mother, two sons, thus took up their abode and residence in the forest on the western border of what came to be the State of Massachusetts, and led the advance in the settlement of this State. His grandfather, by the early death of his father, was left with his mother and little brother to confront and overcome the dangers and hardships of this wilderness, and, ultimately, the sorrows of the American Revolution. But the native mind and practical character possessed by him enabled him ultimately to become possessed of large wealth, and to be greatly respected and revered by the inhabitants of all the country around him.

His ancestors were among the early settlers in Watertown, a little out of Boston, and were emigrants from England, and they trace their blood to the Townsends in Norfolk, one of the eastern shires of England. This family resided in Rainham Castle, in Norfolk County, where Charles Townsend originated, and all of his name in England.

His grandfather had eighteen children and five wives; he had sixteen children by his first wife, and two by his second wife. He lies buried in his family burying-ground, a few rods from where his father and he stopped and took up their home in the forest on arriving from Connecticut in 1765. His mother was Cynthia Marsh, the daughter of Rufus Marsh, of Hinsdale, Mass.,—and wife, who was

\* "Contemporary Biography of New York."







*Francis X. Maun*

Mary Adams, cousin to John Quincy Adams; her mother was Mary Adams.

Nathaniel Townsend lived on the old homestead in Hancock until March, 1816, when he moved with his family (wife and three sons, Rufus M. Townsend, Martin I. Townsend, and Randolph W. Townsend) to Williamstown, Mass., and near Williams College, where he lived until his death, the 27th of July, 1840, aged eighty-four years. His mother died at her old home in Williamstown, 2d of April, 1876, aged ninety-two years. He had only one sister, who died in 1829, twelve years old.

He and his two brothers fitted for Williams College in their father's house, under private teachers. He graduated at said college in 1830, and then, after teaching one year a junior class, studied law in Troy, N. Y., three years with Hon. John P. Cushman and Hon. David L. Seymour; and at the end of three years he commenced the practice of law in Troy, where he has practiced ever since. There were at the Troy and Rensselaer County bar a number of eminent lawyers during all his early practice; there was Hon. John P. Cushman, Hiram P. Hunt, David Buel, Samuel G. Huntington, among many other very able lawyers. As a jury lawyer Mr. Cushman stood at the head of the profession in the central part of this State. His tact, skill, and resources in the trial of a cause were almost unparalleled. He was one of the most able and sharp examiners of witnesses on a trial of his time; he was the perfection and ideal jury-lawyer of his time. From the office of John P. Cushman he went into practice in Troy, and has continued practice to the present time.

#### FRANCIS NORTON MANN.

Prominent among the long list of able men who, during the last half-century, have contributed so much to the material, industrial, social, educational, and religious interests of Troy, who have literally grown with its growth and strengthened with its strength, stands the name of Francis N. Mann.

Judge Mann was born in the town of Milton, Saratoga Co., N. Y., on the 19th day of June, 1802. His father's name was Jeremiah Mann, who was a son of Joel Mann, one of the pioneer settlers of the town of Milton. His mother was Lydia Norton, a daughter of Francis Norton, of Hebron, Tolland Co., Conn. His grandfather, Joel Mann, removed from Hebron, Conn., about the year 1793, and settled on what has since been the homestead of the Mann family, in Milton, Saratoga Co.\*

Jeremiah Mann, the father of Francis N., was a farmer, and it was his earnest desire that Francis should follow the same occupation. But Francis had more ambitious views than his father, and, being naturally inclined to reading and study, early resolved to acquire the advantages of a liberal education. During his boyhood and until his eighteenth year he worked upon his father's farm, attending the district school of the neighborhood some three months in the winter season. But the meagre, although so far as they went excellent, facilities of the common schools of the time did not satisfy the eager and inquiring mind of young

Francis, neither did they afford the necessary instruction required of a candidate for collegiate honors. To pursue this course it was necessary for Francis to leave home. To this course his father was strongly opposed. His father urged upon him the propriety of continuing his occupation of a farmer, and insisted that for that purpose his education was already sufficient. So strongly was his father opposed to his leaving home that he utterly refused to afford Francis any pecuniary aid whatever in case he should do so, but generously offered to give him a fine farm should he remain. But Francis had made up his mind otherwise, and, unaided and alone, the farmer-boy took the incipient steps towards accomplishing his own destiny as the future leader in the affairs of an important city, then in its infancy.

Some sixteen miles from the Mann homestead there resided, in the town of Charlton, Saratoga Co., a Presbyterian minister whose name was Joseph Sweetman. To Dr. Sweetman Francis resolved to apply for admission into his family upon some terms whereby he could in return for his services receive at the doctor's hands such instruction as should fit him to enter college.

On foot and alone he went to the residence of Dr. Sweetman, and the result of the interview was that Francis became a member of Dr. Sweetman's family for a period of two years. He then entered Lansingburgh Academy, then under the care of George A. Simmons as principal. Here he remained one year, and on the 24th of June, 1823, entered the junior class of Union College. He was graduated on the 24th day of July, 1825, and on the 4th day of October of the same year he entered upon the study of the law in the office of Ashley Sampson and John Dickson, at Rochester, N. Y., supporting himself while there by acting as clerk.

After leaving Rochester he continued his studies in the office of Daniel Cady, of Johnstown, for a while, and finally, coming to Troy, finished them in the office of Samuel G. Huntington, and was admitted to the bar as attorney and counselor of the Supreme Court at the August term, held at Utica in 1828. He immediately opened an office in Troy for the practice of his profession, which he has continued to the present day,—a period of over fifty years,—although for the last twenty years his whole time and attention has been devoted to the care of his own large and increasing estate.

As a lawyer Judge Mann never encouraged litigation, uniformly declining such cases as he deemed to be without merit. He was usually successful in the courts.

His official career began in 1835, when he was elected to the office of supervisor of the Second Ward of the city of Troy. He also represented this ward as supervisor in 1857. He was alderman of the Second Ward from 1844 to 1847. For five years—from 1840 to 1845—he was one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas of Rensselaer County.

In March, 1847, he was chosen mayor of the city of Troy, to which office he was three times re-elected by increased and flattering majorities.

Judge Mann, during his long professional, official, and business career, has been distinguished for his integrity, his carefulness, painstaking, and vigilance as a business man.

In early life Judge Mann became a communicant of the

\* See Sylvester's History of Saratoga County, p. 484.



Protestant Episcopal Church. He was one of the founders of St. John's Church in Troy, in the year 1830; was a member of the first vestry, and has continued a member of its vestry ever since. At all times he has taken a deep and active interest in matters of religion and charity.

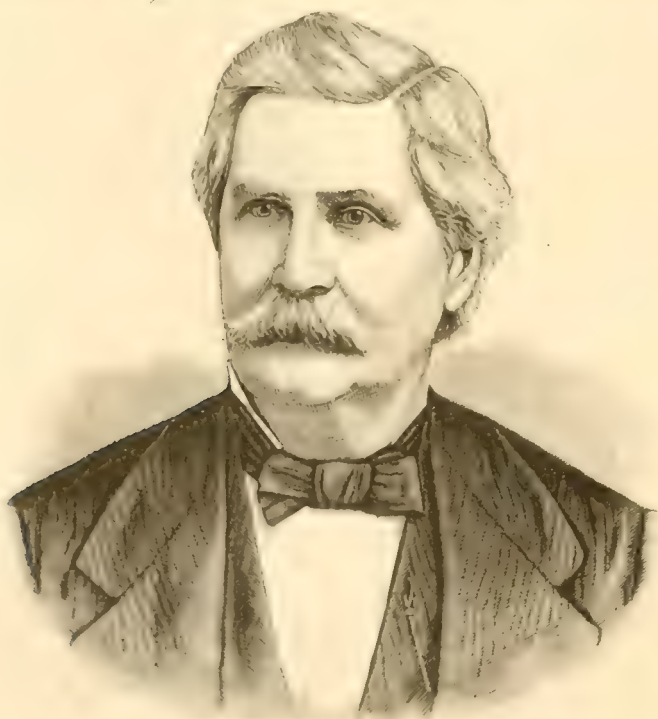
On the 25th day of October, 1848, Judge Mann was married to Miss Mary J. Hooker, daughter of Marquis de la Fayette Hooker, of Poultney, Vt., a lineal descendant of the Rev. Thomas Hooker, who founded the city of Hartford, Conn., in the year 1636. Mrs. Mann died on the 28th of July, 1875. Three children were the fruit of this union,—two sons, Francis N. Mann, Jr., Elias Plum Mann, and a daughter, Emma M. Mann.

Francis N. Mann, Jr., was graduated at Yale College, class of 1870, and at the Albany Law School in the year 1872. He was admitted to the bar as attorney and counselor-at-law in the year 1872, was alderman of the Second Ward of the city of Troy from 1873 to 1877, and in the year 1879 is a member of Assembly from the First District of Rensselaer County. Elias Plum Mann is a graduate of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute of Troy, class of 1872.

GILBERT ROBERTSON, JR.,

was born in the town of Argyle, Washington Co., N. Y., in the year 1815. His grandfather, William Robertson,

Judge Robertson, after attending the common schools, prepared for college at the Cambridge Academy, of Cambridge, Washington Co., N. Y., and at the academy in Herkimer, in the county of Herkimer, in charge of Dr. Chanel, then a celebrated teacher. He entered Union College in 1833, and was graduated in 1837. After leaving college he taught school in Columbia County two years. In 1839 he entered the law-office of Messrs. Cady & Fairchild, in Salem, and continued with them until November, 1840, when he came to Troy and entered the law-office of Messrs. Hayner & Gould. He was admitted to the bar in 1843, commenced the practice of the law with the late Judge McCauley, and has continued the practice ever since. In 1843 he was elected a trustee of the public schools, and continued on the board three years. While in the school board, before the present public-school system was adopted, Judge Robertson took great interest in the schools, originated many important reforms in the system, and mainly through his influence the amount of public moneys appropriated to schools was doubled. This greatly stimulated the interest in the schools of the city, and paved the way for the adoption of the present system. Judge Robertson also took great interest in the Troy Young Men's Association, and held the important offices of president and corresponding secretary therein. He was appointed by the Gov.



From photo. by Atkinson, Troy.

*G. Robertson Jr*

was born in Scotland in 1752, emigrated to this country in 1772, married Mary Livingston, of Greenwich, in 1775, purchased a large tract of land in Washington County, and died there in 1823. His father was Gilbert Robertson, son of the preceding, and his mother was Elizabeth Dow, who was born in Scotland, and came to this country in 1802.

ernor of the State a justice of the Justices' Court of Troy in 1847. In 1848, the office having become elective, he was elected to the same office, which he held for five years, and for four years of that time was also police justice.

In 1851 he was elected recorder of the city of Troy for the term of four years. By virtue of this office he was a







*Robert M. Blewett*

member of the common council of Troy, and took an active part in all important matters brought before that body.

In 1859 he was elected county judge of Rensselaer County, and was re-elected in 1863. While holding the office of judge he was distinguished for his ability and his strict impartiality. Although an active party man, he never was known to allow his party feeling to influence his judicial conduct.

On the 29th of December, 1869, he was appointed United States assessor of internal revenue, for the Fifteenth District of New York, by President Grant.

In 1873 he was appointed postmaster of Troy by President Grant, and was reappointed in 1877,—which office he still holds.

During his incumbency he has spared no pains to make the post-office acceptable to the people of Troy, introducing many improvements therein, and giving greatly-increased facilities to its patrons. Of a truth almost every business firm and prominent citizen of Troy, irrespective of party, signed the petition for his reappointment, so great was the public confidence in him.

Judge Robertson was originally a Whig, and on the formation of the Republican party ardently espoused its cause. On the organization of the party, in 1856, he was elected chairman of the Republican county committee of Rensselaer County, and was continued in that position, with the exception of one year, for twenty years continuously. He was also a member of the State committee, and a member of its executive committee for three years.

In politics Judge Robertson was born to rule. His influence in his own party in Rensselaer County, it is not too much to say, has from the beginning of his political career been paramount. This commanding influence is also strongly felt in State political circles.

Of Judge Robertson it can be said more emphatically than of most men that he has discharged the duties of every office and station he has held to the entire satisfaction of all concerned. In the year 1852, Judge Robertson married Miss Angeline, daughter of Dr. Joseph Daggett, of Troy. They have three children,—Gilbert Daggett, Mary Elizabeth, and John Livingston.

#### ROBERT HENRY M'CLELLAN

was born in Schodack, Dec. 28, 1826. He was the youngest son and fifth child of Dr. Samuel McClellan and Laura H. Cook, his wife. He was prepared for college at the academy at Nassau, principally under the tuition of Rev. Ward Bul-lard, A.M., and was admitted to the junior class of Union College upon examination. He was graduated at that institution in 1845, receiving the honorary membership of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, as distinguishing his proficiency, and received the honorary degree of A.M. from the same college.

He pursued the study of medicine to a considerable extent in the office of his father, but abandoned it for the study of the law under the tuition of his brother-in-law, Hon. Anson Bingham, of Nassau, and he was admitted to the bar in 1848. In 1849 he went to California as one of the pioneers, and while there voted for members of the convention and for the adoption of the constitution recommended

by the convention. He earnestly combated the proposition to extend slavery to that Territory. On his return from California he commenced the practice of the law with Mr. Bingham, his preceptor, and in 1852 married Miss Jean-nette E. Tobey, of West Stockbridge, Mass., and removed to Nassau. In 1854 he was elected supervisor of the town, and in 1855 was re-elected without opposition, and at the fall election of that year he was elected surrogate of the county as the candidate of the American party. At the close of his term of office, in 1860, he resumed the practice of his profession. In 1867 he associated with himself James Lansing, and their partnership still continues.

While he was surrogate he began to prepare a book for a guide to executors, but did not complete it until 1862, when it was published and very highly commended. He prepared a new and very much enlarged edition, which was published in 1873.

For some years he had been engaged in the preparation of an extended treatise on the practice in the Surrogate's Court, and the duties of executors, administrators, and guardians, and it was published in 1875. His experience as surrogate of the county, with its vast business interests, together with his large practice, made him master of his subject, and his books are standard authority. His topics are systematically and logically arranged, and his style is particularly clear and concise.

He has been admitted to the District, Circuit, and Supreme Courts of the United States, it having been rendered necessary by the extended business of his firm.

In 1877 the alumni of Union College elected him a trustee of that time-honored institution.

In politics he was originally a Whig, and on the dissolution of that party he joined the American party; but on the breaking out of the Rebellion he sacrificed all his personal and political prejudices to his patriotism, and has continued to act with the Republican party from that time.

In his social intercourse he is genial, sympathetic, and kindly considerate. The cares and perplexities of a large and increasing practice have not dulled the fine points of his literary culture, nor lessened his love for classical studies, which he still pursues with delight; and he is, consequently, a thorough classical scholar.

Of an ardent and sanguine temperament, he does what he has to do with all his might, and he is characterized for his absolute punctuality and fidelity in all his engagements. True to his ancestral predilections, and of strong religious convictions, he is a staunch Presbyterian, and, happy in his social and family relations, he enjoys the respect and confidence of the community in which he lives.

#### ROSWELL A. PARMENTER

was born in Pittstown, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., and is the eldest son of the late Dr. Azel F. Parmenter. His early life was spent on a farm working for wages. During the winter months he taught school, and thus was enabled to defray the expenses of his education; and by the time he had attained his majority he was not only thoroughly acquainted with the various English branches, but also well versed in the natural sciences and in the classics. About the year 1846 he took up his residence in Troy, and with-



out the assistance of friends, and with no other encouragement than that afforded by his confidence in his own abilities, succeeded in establishing himself in that city as a lawyer. He formed a partnership with the late Judge McConihe, and was soon in the enjoyment of a large and lucrative practice. He early adopted the plan of pleading his cases in the higher courts without employing assistant counsel, as was usual with young lawyers. By this means he came in direct contact with some of the ablest legal talent in the northern part of the State, and acquired a valuable experience, which was not without marked effect upon his subsequent career; and in the celebrated case of the Corn Exchange Insurance Company, against Babcock, argued by him in the Court of Appeals several years ago, that court paid him the high compliment of adopting his points as the law governing the case, thus settling forever in this State the long-agitated and vexed question as to the legal liability of a married woman as indorser for her husband.

Among the number of other cases of local celebrity in the conduct of which the legal acumen of Mr. Parmenter was conspicuously displayed, we may mention the Troy Pahn case, involving a constitutional question of great importance; the Banker case, brought to annul a marriage contract; the Troy official newspaper case, prosecuted through all the courts; the case of Carr vs. Breese, brought to set aside a voluntary settlement by a husband upon his wife; and the fiercely-contested case of the Troy and Boston Railroad Company against the Boston, Hoosac Tunnel, and Western Railroad Company, brought to determine the ownership of a dismantled railroad fifteen miles in length,—which last two are still before the courts.

During the recent civil war he was active in the support of the federal government, and subscribed largely from his private purse to aid the Union cause. He traveled extensively in the State during this period, making stirring speeches in favor of a vigorous prosecution of the war and encouraging subscriptions and enlistments. He was one of the principal speakers at the great war-meeting held in Seminary Park, Troy.

In the spring of 1871 he was appointed corporation attorney of the city of Troy. He found, on entering office, a large number of suits against the city, some of which had been upon the calendar for years, and involving large amounts of money. After three years of patient labor he succeeded in disposing of this accumulation of litigation, and, in recognition of his services, received the public acknowledgments of Mayor Kemp (a political opponent) and a unanimous vote of thanks from the Common Council of Troy. By successive appointments he still holds the office of corporation attorney, having for a period of nine years discharged its various duties to the entire satisfaction of the tax-payers of the city of Troy.

In the fall of 1873 he received the Democratic nomination to the Senate from the Twelfth (now Sixteenth) Senatorial District, comprising the counties of Rensselaer and Washington, and, after an exciting and closely-contested canvass, was elected, beating his opponent, the Hon. I. V. Baker, Jr., who was chosen the previous time by a majority of four thousand four hundred and fifty-eight votes, by eight hundred and twenty-eight votes. While in the Senate he

served as a member of the committees on canals, literature, and engrossed bills, performing his various duties with an intelligence and energy which won the respect of his colleagues and secured the warm approval of his constituents. Upon leaving the Senate in the spring of 1875 he publicly announced that he would under no circumstances accept a re-nomination for a second senatorial term. He steadfastly adhered to that determination, and once again devoted all his energies in the practice of his profession. He was engaged in the trial and argument of nearly all the important legal controversies coming before the bar where he practiced. While not wanting in other essential requirements of a great lawyer, he excelled chiefly in the cross-examination of witnesses and in discussing questions of fact before the jury. His ingenuity in proving controlling facts without specially arousing the apprehensions of his adversary was the subject of general remark.

Without losing sight of his profession, Mr. Parmenter entered upon the political canvass of 1876 with great zeal, in favor of the Democratic party. His speeches on the stump were earnest, eloquent, and effective. During the campaign he was nominated for representative in Congress without any solicitations on his part. His opponent on the Republican ticket was Hon. Martin I. Townsend, one of the readiest stump-speakers of the State, who had already entered upon the canvass. Mr. Parmenter accepted the nomination, and immediately challenged Mr. Townsend for joint discussions throughout the district. But the challenge was declined, to the great disappointment of the masses of both political parties, who had reasonably anticipated eloquent and brilliant discussions. The district was largely Republican, and, while Mr. Parmenter carried Rensselaer County, in which both the candidates resided, he was unable to overcome the large Republican majority in the county of Washington. As a public speaker Mr. Parmenter possesses rare ability, and his services are always in demand by the State committee of his party, especially in great political emergencies. His habits of mind are severely logical, and in disposing of questions of fact he has few equals in the State. His legal ability and acquirements are of the best order, and in addition he possesses, in a remarkable degree, those oratorical qualities which never fail to produce a marked effect upon his hearers, whether on the bench, in the jury-box, or composing a vast political assemblage.

Notwithstanding his immense practice for many years not excelled by that of any other member of the Troy bar, he is a diligent student of science and literature, and is noted for his extensive reading and the variety as well as refinement of his mental acquirements.

He was married, in 1855, to Miss Mary L. Reynolds, daughter of the late Parley Reynolds, of Petersburg, N. Y. He has a family of three children,—namely, Alice M., Carrie E., and Fred S.

#### FRANKLIN JAY PARMENTER.

The Parmenter family is of French origin. They trace their descent from Jehan Parmentier, who was born at Deappe in 1494. He was a distinguished navigator and author, being the first known discoverer of the Indies as far as Sumatra, where he died in 1530 at the early age of



*W. H. Parmenter*





thirty-six. His works were published in black letter in Paris the year succeeding his death. From him descended **Jaques Parmentier**, the celebrated painter, who in 1676 was called to England to decorate Montague House, afterwards the British Museum.

**Robert Parmenter**, the founder of the American family, was born in England in 1621; came thence with his wife **Leah**, and settled in Braintree, Mass., in 1648, as the colonial records show. He was the first to anglicize the name by eliminating the "i." He died June 27, 1695, his widow surviving till March 21, 1706, when she died, aged eighty-six years. Their eldest child, **Joseph Parmenter**, born Oct. 20, 1655, lived to the age of eighty-two; was deacon of the church at Braintree, and fell dead in the pulpit during divine service, Feb. 20, 1737. The good old man was interred in the Hancock Cemetery. The first generation were buried on their own lands, with no head-stone to mark the spot. This was necessary in those days to prevent "the noble red man" from desecrating the graves of the whites. The deacon's son, **Benjamin**, born Sept. 9, 1682, married **Hannah Bigelow**, of Weston, Mass., and about the year 1716 removed from Braintree and settled in Newport, R. I. Their eldest son, also named **Benjamin**, born Dec. 16, 1712, was the father of **John Newton Parmenter**, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch.

**John Newton Parmenter** was born in Newport, R. I., in 1742, but removed to Chester, Mass., where his second son, **Azel Fiske Parmenter**, was born in 1786. The doctor, as the last named was always called, after becoming a resident of Rensselaer County, having graduated with high honors at a medical institution in Massachusetts, came to this State in 1810. He never practiced medicine, alleging as a reason for his strange conduct in abandoning a profession in which he was so well qualified to attain eminence, that he could not think of violating the scriptural injunction, "Thou shalt not kill." It might, perhaps, be well if all physicians were as conscientious. At this time, as we have heard his old neighbors declare, he was a tall, erect, athletic man, with dark, piercing eyes, black hair, pale face, and of remarkable beauty. His thorough education, his keen, ready wit, his pleasing address and social habits, rendered him a great favorite in society. He was always one of the most popular men in the town, and many are the pleasant anecdotes still told by older residents of Pittstown of the doctor's characteristics, of his wit, his humor, and his repartee that so often set the table on a roar, and sometimes, when under provocation, "carried a heart-stain away on its blade."

Dr. Parmenter was for many years a teacher in various schools in different parts of the State, and nothing could be more amusing than to hear him relate, in his inimitable manner, his experiences in that comparatively early period before the schoolmaster had been much abroad in our State. One incident which actually occurred under the doctor's tuition, and which has before been in print, must suffice. The scene was near the **Helderbergs**. One morning there came into the school-room (it was originally a barn) a new pupil. He was a tall, raw-boned, angular youth of eighteen, whose vision was so imperfect that he could not distinguish objects clearly except at some distance from the

eye. "Where do you read, sir?" inquired the doctor, preparing to give him a lesson. "Don't read nowhere, — can't read." The doctor opened a spelling-book, and, pointing to the first letter of the alphabet, asked, "Do you know what that letter is?" "No, I don't!" "Well, that is A," said the doctor, encouragingly. The astonished youth seized the book, held it out before his eyes at arm's length, gazed intently for a full minute, and then ejaculated, "Great Jehovah! is *that* A? I heard o' him!"

In 1820, Dr. Parmenter married **Lavinia**, daughter of **Roswell Ray**, of Northumberland, Saratoga Co., N. Y., who was a musician in Gen. St. Clair's army, and was taken prisoner during a skirmish with the rear-guard when that general was compelled to fly from **Ticonderoga** at the rapid approach of the British troops and Indians under Gen. **Frazer**, in 1777.

Shortly after his marriage, Dr. Parmenter purchased the pleasant little farm situated in **Pittstown**, about a hundred rods south of the **Johnsonville** station on the **Troy and Boston Railroad**; and here he built the one-story-and-a-half frame house (still standing and kept in good repair by those who cherish it) where he lived so many years, and where his second son, **Franklin Jay Parmenter**, the subject of this sketch, was born on the 28th day of August, 1829. His mother was a most extraordinary woman. Always of delicate constitution, yet gifted with much beauty in her young womanhood, her ambition was beyond her physical strength. To a great degree deprived of the advantage of an early education,—for in her day school-houses were not thickly scattered over all the land as at present,—her strong will and resolute spirit made up the deficiency in after-life amid its active duties, and almost from her Bible alone did she obtain a respectable education. Industrious to the utmost limit, and possessed of wonderful business tact, she accumulated quite a fortune by her needle, which she devoted to the uses of her growing family. We have heard her son say that, although his father was a kind and loving parent, yet it was to his mother's industry, her practical sagacity and business qualifications, that he and his brothers were indebted for the greater part of their educational advantages; and that, too, whatever of success in after-years the brothers may have obtained is in a great degree attributable to that good mother's fond and solicitous incitements to their ambition. This excellent woman died at her residence, before mentioned, in 1848. Her husband survived her ten years. They are buried in the cemetery at **Tomhannoch**.

Young Frank attended the district schools in his native town, always standing first in "composition," and often writing poetical squibs upon the teacher or some of the "big" scholars, and not unfrequently called to severe account by the victims of his wit. In 1846 he entered the academy at **Hoosick Falls**, where he remained for about two years, teaching school during the winter season to help pay his expenses. In 1848 he entered the **Troy Conference Academy** at **Poultney, Vt.**, where he completed his academical education. Here he took a high stand in scholarship, and particularly in the ancient classics, and in all matters pertaining to literature and *belles-lettres*.

Twenty-eight years afterwards, **Troy Conference Acad-**



eny, having had its sunshine and shadow, issued its call for a grand reunion of its old students. Mr. Parmenter's illness prevented his attendance, but he contributed a poem which was read in the order of exercises on that occasion, and which was highly applauded and extensively copied by the newspapers. We quote a few stanzas, not having space for the whole poem:

- " 'Tis twenty years ago to-day  
 Since that bright, sunny morning  
 When June, the cosy heart of May,  
 Her sunny brow adorning  
 With leaf and flower of every hue,  
 Set by the summer's portal,  
 To give her little season through,  
 To live her little season through,  
 Then lie like any mortal.
- " Yes, more than twenty years have rolled  
 A town life's pathway chequered,  
 And left, with many lines of gold,  
 A sad and fearful record,  
 Since who would their flight retrace,  
 Then all athirst for knowledge,  
 Received and gave the fond embrace  
 And parted off for college.
- " Along the dusty track we sped,  
 A weary way before us,  
 Till T. C. A.'s broad maples spread  
 The evening shadows o'er us.
- " Well, here we meet again to-day,  
 So many summers after!  
 Our spirits may not all be gay,—  
 Tears mingle with our laughter;  
 Far as our eyes survey the scene  
 We miss the fresh young faces,  
 The maiden grace, the manly mien,  
 That filled the vacant places.
- " But Nature, here, has known not death,  
 Still stands both in mint and meadow;  
 Still comes the ruffled lake beneath  
 The grand old maples' shadow,  
 Day looks on yonder mountain tops  
 As merry as bright as ever,  
 And through the fens and willow-woose  
 Still gropes the darkling river.
- " Yet are we changed; for twenty years  
 Most things have left their traces  
 Upon the greenest smiles and tears  
 That mark our life's endeavor;  
 Old Time that treads so softly gray  
 And the work will make us  
 The close of our old life may,  
 The fading glow the wreath."

William A. Beach, who is as bad a writer as Rufus Choate, once requested F. J. Parmenter to keep minutes for him during his examination of a witness. Mr. Parmenter did so and Beach playfully insisted that the handwriting was not so good as his own. A few minutes afterwards he observed written at the foot of his notes the following

"Written at Troy, N. Y.,  
 Here lies the great lawyer, whose name on his right,  
 Who cannot be accused, but whose name was..."

It was soon handed round the court room and made much amusement for the bar.

But as we may have occasion to quote from other poems of his, written and published amid the cares and anxieties of a laborious profession, this must suffice for the present.

In April, 1849, Mr. Parmenter came to the city of Troy, and began the study of the law in the office of McConihe & Parmenter, on the corner of Congress and First Streets, in the same building where his law-office now is and has been continuously for twenty-four years. He taught a district school in Brunswick the following winter, and in the spring of 1850 opened a select school on the corner of First and Ferry Streets, where he taught principally the ancient languages and the higher English branches, and was well patronized by the first families of the city. At the close of 1851 he abandoned teaching altogether, and applying himself diligently to the study of his profession, was admitted to the bar on the fourth day of May, 1852, and at once began practice.

He held the office of police justice of the city of Troy from January, 1860, to March, 1864, having been in the first instance designated by the Common Council to fill the vacancy in that office occasioned by the resignation of Hon. Moses Warren, who had been elected as surrogate at the previous general election. Mr. Parmenter was twice elected to the office by the people, first for the short term ending in March, 1861, and then for the full term of three years. On each occasion his competitor was one of the most popular men in the opposite party, but Mr. Parmenter's majority was very large. He has been successful in his profession, for he attends to all business intrusted to him with vigilance, fidelity, and skill. He has always had a good clientage, embracing many of our first citizens. In political faith Mr. Parmenter was always an active Democrat. During the Rebellion he took strong grounds in favor of prosecuting the war with vigor until the South should come back to its allegiance. He made many public speeches throughout the country, and wrote many articles for the newspapers advocating these views, and contributed two thousand dollars towards the expenses of raising the 169th Regiment, New York Volunteers, in which his brother, Col. Jerome B. Parmenter, commanded a company, as stated in our sketch of that gentleman.

In 1869 Union College, at its seventy-first commencement, paid Mr. Parmenter the compliment of conferring upon him the honorary degree of Master of Arts. The following extracts from the newspapers of the succeeding day show that the public thought the honor well bestowed. The *Troy Whig* says: "The academic distinction in this case was most fittingly bestowed upon one of the finest *littres-lettres* scholars of the country, and a knowledge of the fact of its bestowal at the hands of the learned faculty and trustees of the ancient and honorable Union elicited a wide degree of favorable comment among the distinguished concourse of people in attendance on the commencement. Mr. Parmenter is said to be the possessor of the finest private literary library in this city." The *Sunday Herald* says: "It is understood that this honor was given in recognition of Mr. Parmenter's attainments as a *littres-lettres* scholar, in which relation to literature he is very popular. We congratulate the gentleman upon this handsome recognition of his literary position." The *Troy Times* says:

"F. J. Parmenter, of this city, received the degree of Master of Arts,—a worthy acknowledgment of his attainments in general literature and as a *belles-lettres* scholar."

In the early fall of the year last named the Hon. Martin I. Townsend was seen one morning, axe in hand, in the public park in front of the First Presbyterian Church in the city of Troy, climbing and hewing away upon the huge trees that had become deformed by irregular growth of their limbs, and also cutting out the crowded sumacs, etc. He did this of his own motion, but with the assent of the church. Mr. Parmenter thereupon addressed a playful remonstrance to him upon the subject. Mr. Townsend enjoyed the joke so much that he gave the remonstrance to the city papers, where it was published, and thence copied and commented upon by most of their exchanges. It was addressed "To Martinus, the Destroyer, from Franklinus, the Censor." We quote a part of the poem:

"In earlier times, when the eagle of Rome  
Held the world in her talons and called it her home,  
Though freedom was lost to her subjects, she threw  
The shield of her power o'er the works of *virtu*.  
And the fame of her legions, the wealth of her marts,  
Reflected less glory than that of her Arts:  
And we at this hour had not sighed for their worth  
But that the grim spoiler swooped down from the North.  
The gems of the chisel, the pencil, were riven  
And scattered like chaff in the whirlwinds of Heaven!  
But even these robbers from spoil could abstain:  
They left smiling Nature to blossom again.  
Unlike the destroyer of modern renown,  
Who leaves Art to flourish but Nature hews down!  
Behold our fell Goth in his glory: and mark  
His desolate track in yon beautiful park  
As he mutters and sweats o'er his unhallowed toil.  
\* \* \* \* \*  
'Tis said that no grass would spring up in the road  
Where the hoof of grim Attila's charger had trod;  
That the flowers by the wayside would wither and die  
As the murderous Hun swept ruthlessly by.  
And so shall it be where Martinus shall pass.  
The breath of his nostril shall poison the grass,  
And the beauties of Nature, all sapless, shall fade  
Amid the cursed groves that his footsteps invade.

"In the tent of the Arab a marvelous tale  
Is told by the Bedouin when night draws her veil,  
And the sons of the Desert, awe-stricken and mute,  
Give ear to the legend none dare to dispute.  
'Tis that of a spring welling up in the wild  
Where Hagar wept over her famishing child,  
What time the weak, henpecked old patriarch drove  
His evil-starred handmaid away from his love:  
If the guilty approach it, it shrinks and is dry:  
With parched tongue and forehead the wretch staggers by.  
When Innocence comes its pure waters to sip  
It gushes with gladness and leaps to the lip.  
Refreshed by the nectar, the wanderer bows  
His head o'er the fountain and proffers his vows;  
Then speeds him with spirits elastic and gay.  
Nor the hot arid sand-reefs embarrass his way.  
Oh, fearful Destroyer! may Fate never bring  
Thy thirst to be quenched at this wonderful spring!  
For no cooling draught shall thy fever allay,  
While the bright 'conscious water' glides swiftly away.

"With heart soft as woman's, that radical brain  
Must answer for sins which thy breast must disclaim.  
Had thou heeded its dictates, or listened to mine,  
The trade of the spoiler had never been thine.  
With talent sufficient to cope with a Pitt,  
With the richest of humor, the keenest of wit,

Why wilt thou mar Nature, who gave thee such store  
Of blessings that manhood could ask nothing more?  
What demon inspired thee when, dead to all love  
Of natural beauty, you ravaged our grove?  
That dear hallowed spot, that sweet classic shade,  
Where a Willard had taught and a Beman had prayed.  
This scene of their labors where each honored name  
Rose up from those clods to the temple of Fame:  
Where the polished discourse of a Vincent instills  
Religion in hearts that his eloquence thrills!

How could'st thou expose the dear nymphs of the grove  
To wicked flirtations and perils of love?  
Durst thou not reflect how a lover might spy  
The form of his fair one, the glance of her eye,  
If the shade that obscured his rapt vision were drawn  
From the close-guarded lattice that looks o'er the lawn  
Adorning the mansion just over the way,  
Where beauty, imprisoned, sighs out the long day?

Martinus, destroyer! bethink thee, when spring  
Shall return with the verdure the gentle gales bring,  
How the robin will mourn his lost home on the spray  
Of the red-tasseled sumac thine axe lopped away!  
There too, at the root of yon lilac, is laid  
In a sweet-clover grave, the sad parents had made,  
Their prodigal son, who had flown from his nest  
Across the broad Hudson, far into the West,  
And paid the dread price dissipation exacts  
At the court of Queen Wrenna, where morals were lax.  
Full soon the mad reveler had found, to his cost,  
The world not so kind as the home he had lost,  
And he wept for his mother, on whose tender breast  
He hoped, still he hoped, to find shelter and rest;  
Then, broken in spirit, in health, and in pride,  
Flew back on weak pinion to die at her side.  
But even his tomb, O Martinus! you spurned  
As your cruel foot trod where his dust was inurned!  
And now his lone parent (for she who gave birth  
To her poor erring offspring lies low in the earth)  
Comes back to his once happy roof-tree, and, lo!  
It is fallen and crushed by thy merciless blow!  
I would not for worlds be the theme of his song,  
As he hymns to his Maker this tale of his wrong!

I warned you in season; but never could man  
Divert your set purpose when once you began.  
List then to thy doom! For the havoc you made  
No tree shall permit thee to rest in its shade;  
No songster of Heaven shall pour his glad voice  
To lighten thy cares, or thy heart to rejoice.  
And when the tall column shall point to the sky,  
Inscribed with thy virtues that never may die  
(Though far be the day when thy worth shall be shown  
In letters of gold or on tablet of stone,  
No sweet little redbreast his sorrow shall bring,  
Nor, perched on the marble, thy requiem sing."

When Dickens revisited this country in 1867, Mr. Parmenter, one of his most ardent admirers, wrote a poem called "A Welcome to Dickens," and on his departure a "Farewell to Dickens." These poems were published in *Harpers' Weekly*, and created much excitement. They were copied into most of the leading papers and periodicals in this country and in England, where the "Welcome" was illustrated by a large picture representing Dickens, as described in the poem, embarking with all "the children of his brain." When the great novelist died so suddenly, in 1870, Mr. Parmenter wrote the "Lament for Dickens," which was not regarded by the public as fully equal to the



two preceding. These poems are too long for insertion here, and too well known and too easily accessible to require it. Mr. Parmenter has written many other poems, of which perhaps the best known are "The Bride of the Elm," "St. Francis Preaching to the Birds," and "The Ball Maids Ballad." His campaign songs are almost numberless, and have been sung by most of the Democratic clubs in the country. He has been often urged to collect his poems, many of which are still in MS., and publish them in a volume; and we understand it is his purpose to do so when he can find leisure, and also to publish a series of sketches, called "The Wits and Humorists of the Troy Bar."

From boyhood Mr. Parmenter has been a great reader and a collector of books. He has one of the largest, choicest, and most valuable private libraries in the State, embracing some quaint and curious old volumes that could not be purchased for their weight in gold, and which have been out of print for centuries. He is quite an extensive land-owner also, having purchased several years ago a tract east of and adjoining the city of Troy, which he has laid out into building-lots, having first opened a spacious avenue running through the centre from east to west. It is called Elmwood Avenue, and on either side he has planted a row of American elms, which, from their uniformity and vigor, present a most beautiful appearance, and will long keep his memory green. Across the highway, on the south, is a garden comprising about sixteen acres, with farm-house, etc., which he has named Forendina, and which is noted for its choice fruits and garden products. We believe it is his intention at no distant day to build a fine mansion on this delightful spot and make it his permanent residence.

In 1872, Mr. Parmenter married Forenda, the daughter of the late Robert Dana Silliman, a sketch of whose useful life appears in another part of this work.

#### JAMES FORSYTH

is from the northern part of the State, and has passed the whole of his professional life in Troy. He came here in October, 1843, and formed a law partnership with the Hon. Hiram P. Hunt, then member of Congress from this district, which continued for two or three years; after which he struck out for himself in the profession of the law, which he has pursued with ability, honor, and success at the Rensselaer bar for more than thirty-five years. Subsequently he was for some years associated in professional business with the late Charles R. Richards, Esq., and with Sewall Sargeant, Esq., now of New York, and later with E. L. Farnham and Esck Cowen, Esqs. He is the eldest son of Robert and Sabrina (Ramsay) Forsyth, and was born in the town of Peru (now Ausable), Clinton Co., N. Y. His ancestors were of Scotch-Irish extraction, and came to this country in 1730, settling in Chester, Rockingham Co., N. H. In 1816 his parents crossed Lake Champlain and settled on the Ausable River, on the eastern side of the wilderness of Northern New York, where the subject of this sketch was born on the 8th of September, 1817. The family were present in that part of the country. His father was a landowner, farmer, tavern-keeper, and merchant; he had various town offices, and met a premature

death by drowning in 1834 at Plattsburgh, N. Y. His mother was a New Hampshire woman, daughter of James Ramsay, Esq., of Romney, Grafton Co., N. H., of unusual mental force and culture. She died at Keeseville, N. Y., in 1864.

Mr. Forsyth received his rudimentary education in the common school of the period, and his preparation for college at the Keeseville Academy, and in 1835 entered the University of Vermont, at Burlington, from which he graduated with the usual honors in 1839. The same year he commenced the study of the law in the office of the Hon. George A. Simmons and Charles F. Tabor, Esqs., at Keeseville, where he remained until he was admitted to the bar in 1842, and until the following year, when he came to Troy. The Rensselaer bar was then led by eminent lawyers, such as David Buel, Jr., Hiram P. Hunt, Job Pierson, Samuel G. Huntington, David L. Seymour, and others, with John P. Cushman as the circuit judge. For a young lawyer, under the then existing circumstances of the case, who was determined to live by his profession, there was no alternative but "to labor and to wait."

Among other professional business at this time, he was employed to institute proceedings in chancery to open an old decree in partition of the land known as the "South Part of Green Island," Watervliet, Albany Co., and to repartition the same among the proprietors and heirs, on the ground that the terms and conditions contained in the decree of partition had not been complied with. The suit, after bill and answer filed, was settled, and the property repartitioned by agreement of parties, and the land thrown open to purchasers, upon which a prosperous village has since grown up.

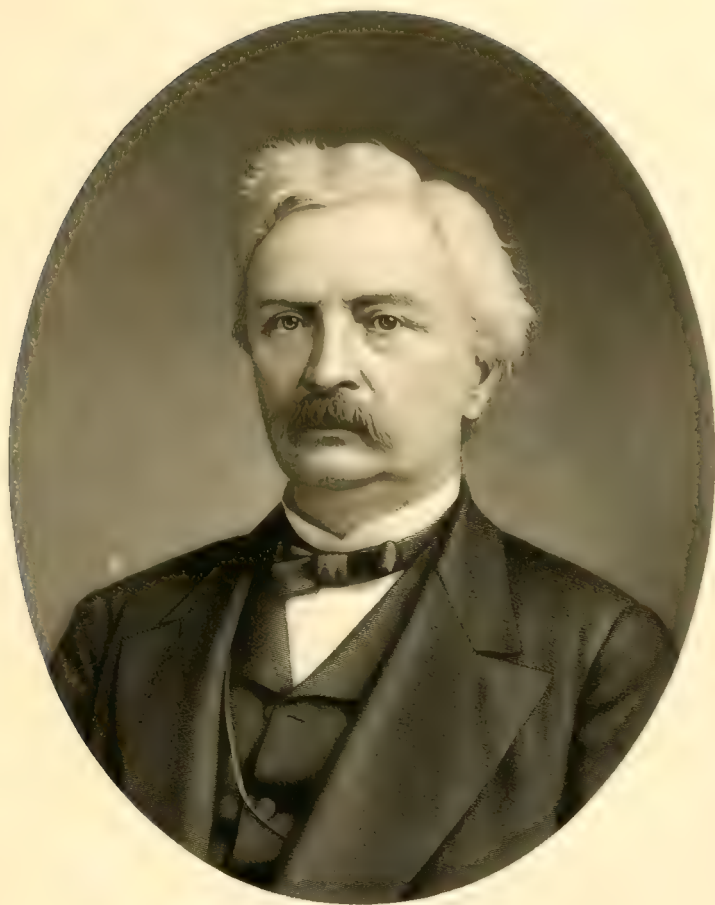
Shortly after this period the railroad growth and expansion in Troy and vicinity began. The legislation of the State on railroads was crude and undigested, and had to be interpreted, construed, and settled by judicial decisions. The construction of every railroad involved a great amount of litigation and professional service. He was in a position to take his share of this new business, and for fifteen years he was identified with it.

The Saratoga and Washington Railroad, Whitehall and Rutland Railroad, Rutland and Washington Railroad, the Troy and Boston Railroad, Albany Northern Railroad, New York and Troy Harlem Extension Railroad, and the Troy Union Railroad,—all were the growth of this period, and with which he had more or less to do on one side or the other.

In 1855 he foreclosed the second mortgage on the Saratoga and Washington Railroad Company, and the road was sold and a new corporation, the Saratoga and Whitehall Railroad Company, organized.

He was engaged in several capital cases tried in this county, and in several important litigations involving the rights and liabilities of subscribers to the stock of projected railroads and corporations, and in the contested seat case in the Supreme Court between Judge Wright and Judge Hogeboom, tried before referees at Stephentown during the Anti-Rent excitement.

In 1846 he married Sarah M., daughter of Elisha Tibbatts, Esq., late of New York. Of this marriage was born



*James Joseph*











Levi Smith

a son, Robert, now an engineer in Chicago. She died in 1854, and in 1860 he married Lydia A., daughter of Charles Pumpelly, Esq., late of Owego, N. Y. She died in 1876. The only child of this marriage (James) is now at school.

In politics Mr. Forsyth always acted steadily with the Whig party until its dissolution, and then constantly with the Republican party, organized in 1854, in which he took an active part.

When the Rebellion broke out, in 1861, Governor Morgan appointed him chairman of the war committee of Rensselaer County, and he at once applied himself to this new duty, and three regiments of volunteers were with the greatest dispatch raised and sent to the war by this committee.

When the United States government organized a department for raising men for the service he was appointed by President Lincoln on the board of enrollment, and was provost-marshal of this district from July 1, 1864, to the end of the war. He was United States collector of internal revenue in this district in the years 1868-69.

Preferring the duties, labors, and study of his profession and the command of his own time in business, he has not sought political preferment or asked the suffrages of his party, neither has he avoided the discomfiture of defeat when his party asked the sacrifice in a city and county usually adverse in politics. He has been identified with important interests in Troy tending to its growth and prosperity. Officially connected with the Rensselaer and Saratoga Railroad and the Troy Union Railroad, as attorney and counsel; and of the latter, from its organization until 1868, the secretary and treasurer. A director, attorney, and counsel of the Commercial Bank of Troy from 1853 until its close during the war. Also a director of the Troy City National Bank, as organized by the late John A. Griswold, in 1865. The president of the Troy and West Troy Bridge Company since the completion of the work, in 1874. He was one of the incorporators, and is now one of the trustees, of the Union Trust Company of New York.

Always interested in both educational and church work, a firm advocate of the free-school system, he is a trustee of the Troy Female Seminary, and of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, and the president of the latter institution since 1869. He is a vestryman of St. Paul's Church, Troy, and has been a deputy to the General Convention of the American Church since the erection of the diocese of Albany.

Of late his avocations have diverted him from the laborious practice of the profession, but he has lost none of his thorough love for the law as a science, or of his industry and zeal as a critical reader and student of elementary writers and books of reports. He is content to see the business of the courts in the hands of younger men who have won it, and no one enjoys their triumphs more than he, or gives his praise more freely to worthy young men of the bar.

His career has been one of close application to his profession and varied surrounding interests, without a respite, except in 1859, when he went abroad with Governor Sew-

ard and Hon. Henry J. Raymond, and passed the summer on the Continent during the Italian campaign, witnessing the battle of Solferino, in Italy, on the 24th of June of that year, between the French and Austrians (in which more than forty thousand men were placed *hors du combat*). After that he made the tour of Rome and Southern Italy with Governor Seward. In 1870, soon after the opening of the Union Pacific Railroad, he visited California.

He has been the candidate of his party for mayor repeatedly, and for county judge, and his name was strongly urged in 1874 by the Republicans in this part of the State for the appointment of United States district judge for this district, in place of Judge N. K. Hall, deceased; but a more central location of this officer in the district, at Syracuse, was made.

#### GILES B. KELLOGG.

son of Samuel Kellogg, was born in Williamstown, Mass., March 28, 1808. He was fitted for Williams College partly by undergraduates, and partly at Stockbridge by the Rev. Jared Curtis. Entered college in 1825, and was graduated in 1829. He studied law at Salem, N. Y., for a while with Allan & Blair, and in the spring of 1830 came to Troy. Was admitted to the bar in 1832. Settled in Troy, and has continued to reside there till the present time. During the administrations of Jackson and Van Buren, he was, for ten years, while pursuing his profession, the principal editor of the *Northern Budget*, the oldest and the leading Democratic paper in this part of the State. Before the Court of Chancery was abolished, he was, for a number of years, a master and examiner in that court, an important and responsible office; and he has held several other prominent places of trust under the judiciary system.

In 1836 he was married to Adeline, daughter of Justin Kellogg, of Troy, who died in 1839. Has had six children, four of whom, two sons and two daughters, are now living. Both sons are graduates of Williams College and members of the legal profession. Mr. Kellogg was for ten years (1868-1878) one of the trustees of Williams College, elected twice on the nomination of the alumni society, and has been an elder for twenty-five years in the First Presbyterian Church of Troy.

#### JUSTIN KELLOGG.

Justin Kellogg, born at Troy, N. Y., April 18, 1844; graduated at Williams College, Massachusetts, in 1865; studied law, and admitted to practice at Albany in 1866, and since pursued the practice at Troy. In 1871 married Miss Mary Bryan Teake, daughter of Frederick Teake, of Williamstown, Mass., formerly of Troy, and has two children.

#### GILES KELLOGG.

Giles Kellogg, born at Troy, N. Y., Dec. 21, 1855; graduated at Williams College, Massachusetts, in 1876; studied law, and admitted to practice at Albany in 1877; practiced in Troy until 1879, when he removed to Chicago, and thence to Wisner, Neb., where he is successfully continuing his practice.

#### MOSES WARREN

was born on the 22d of September, in the year 1820. His grandfather, Daniel Warren, was born at Westborough,



Mass., and was at the battle of Bunker Hill. His father, Moses Warren, Sr., was born in New Hampshire, removed to the town of Hoosick, in Rensselaer County, about the year 1806, and was in 1821 elected sheriff of the county. After attending the common schools at Hoosick, Moses Warren, the subject of this sketch, prepared for college at Ballard Seminary in Bennington, Vt., and with Joseph Fellows, of Troy. He entered Williams College in 1837, and was graduated in August, 1841. He entered as a student the law-office of Rufus & Martin I. Townsend in February, 1841, remained two years, and in the office of Kellogg & Strong one year. He was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court on the 17th of May, 1844, and began practice in Troy. In 1845 he was appointed justice of the Justices' Court of Troy. After the adoption of the new constitution the office was made elective, and he filled it by election till 1859. Mr. Warren was elected surrogate of Rensselaer in 1859, and again in 1863. Was appointed, on the resignation of Judge Strait, to fill vacancy, and in 1871 was again elected for six years, and again elected in 1877 for six years; still holds the office.

Mr. Warren has always been a Democrat. In 1860 he was a member of the Democratic National Convention at Charleston, and supported Stephen A. Douglas for the presidency. Again, in 1868, he was a member of the Democratic National Convention in New York, at which Governor Seymour was nominated for President.

Mr. Warren has been distinguished throughout his long official career for the impartial and conscientious discharge of his duties.

#### EDGAR LEYSTER FURSMAN.

Born at Charlton, Saratoga Co., N. Y., Aug. 5, 1838. Educated at the Schuylerville and Greenwich Academies, the New York Conference Seminary, and Fort Edward Institute. Studied law at Fort Edward, in the office of Hon. A. D. Wait, county judge of Washington County. Was admitted to practice at a general term held at Caldwell, on Lake George, in 1859. Resided and practiced his profession at Schuylerville until 1866, when he removed to Troy, and became the partner of Hon. James Forsyth, and afterwards of Mr. Esck Cowen. In 1870, Mr. Fursman became associated with Mr. Levi Smith, formerly Beach & Smith, the firm-name being "Smith, Fursman & Cowen." Mr. Fursman is a man of commanding eloquence, and of marked ability in the practice of his profession.

#### LEVI SMITH.

was born in the town of Richford, Franklin Co., Vt., in the year 1823. At the tender age of eight he went to live among his relatives, by reason of the death of his mother and the breaking up of the family. Consequently he early began the struggle of life for himself, and, unaided pecuniarily, resolved to obtain an education, which he finally accomplished during his minority by working on the farm for some part of the year and attending school the remainder of the time. At the age of sixteen, having had the advantage of the grammar-school for one term, he was a teacher the following winter. In the spring of 1840 he obtained a clerkship in a wholesale dry goods house in Bos-

ton, where he remained one year, and then entered the academy at Potsdam, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., where he remained until 1845. In the mean time he had become a law-student in the office of Hon. William A. Dart, of that place, and in the winter season taught school as a means of supplying funds to further studies.

Mr. Smith is not an exceptional case among professional men, who, surrounded by difficulties on every hand, have obtained their education and laid the foundation for their future success by their own perseverance and indomitable will to carve out fortune and place for themselves.

In 1845 he became a clerk in the law-office of the late Job Pierson, of Troy, and in 1846 was admitted to the bar, forming a partnership with Mr. Pierson for the practice of the law, which continued until 1851 under the firm-name of "Pierson & Smith." In 1851 the Hon. William A. Beach, now of the city of New York, joined the firm, and its name was changed to "Pierson, Beach & Smith."

After a few years, Mr. Pierson withdrew from the firm, leaving the name "Beach & Smith," which firm continued until December, 1870, when Mr. Beach withdrew from it and removed to the city of New York.

Mr. Smith then associated with him as partners Edgar L. Fursman, Esck Cowen, and Charles D. Kellum, Esqs., under the firm-name of "Smith, Fursman & Cowen," which still continues. For over thirty years these various firms, of which Mr. Smith has been a member, have been known not only for the wide extent of their practice, but as composed of individual membership ranking among the first as advocate and counselor.

Mr. Smith is among the most genial and companionable of men. In the city of his residence there can be found no one with a larger or more devoted circle of friends. Possessing broad and enlightened views of the duties and responsibilities of life, he has always been found among the readiest to advocate and support public enterprises, and to aid with his counsel and from his means deserving public and private charities. For his wise counsels, his known integrity, and his unwavering fidelity to every trust confided to him, he is deservedly held in high esteem by his fellow-citizens, both as a lawyer and a man.

#### EBENEZER SMITH STRAIT.

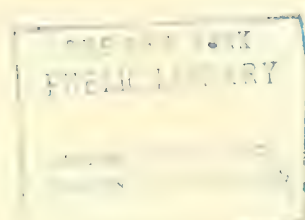
The subject of this sketch was born at Stephentown, N. Y., May 28, 1821, and is consequently fifty-five years old. His family name comes from New England, his father having been born in Providence, R. I., the second of three sons, called, respectively, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abshuego. Meshach Strait, early in life, settled in Stephentown, where he married Aphia Smith, a native of the latter place, of English parentage, by whom he had eleven children, Ebenezer Smith being the ninth. Meshach Strait was by profession a lawyer, but never devoted himself to practice, following for many years the business of land surveying. In his adopted town he was held in great respect by his fellow-townsmen, who for thirty successive years elected him to the office of justice of the peace. Both of the judge's parents lived to a ripe old age, his father dying at the age of ninety-one years. The judge received as his only patri-



*Edwin Smith Strickland*











*James F. Smith*

mony a fair English education, a capital which he has certainly made the most of. When twenty-two years old he began the study of law, and three years later, in 1849, was admitted to practice. Shortly after his admission he removed to Nassau, N. Y., where he opened an office and began the practice of his profession. While there he was chosen to the office of superintendent of common schools, in which he served five terms. He has twice represented his district in the Legislature, the first time in 1857, and again in 1863. In 1867 he was elected surrogate of Rensselaer County, and thereupon removed to the city of Troy, where he has continued to reside. He held this office until Feb. 1, 1871, when he resigned to accept the appointment of county judge made by the governor to fill for the unexpired term a vacancy in the office caused by the death of the incumbent, Hon. Jeremiah Romeyn. At the next general election, in the fall of 1871, he was elected his own successor for the full term, and at its expiration, in 1877, he was re-elected by the largest majority ever given in his county to any candidate for the same office. Judge Strait was married in 1859 to Louisa, daughter of Horatio N. Hand, of New Lebanon, N. Y., who bore him three children, but one of whom, H. Nelson Strait, now survives. In private life Judge Strait is especially characterized by modest and unassuming manners, strong social feeling, and warm friendship for a large circle of admiring friends; in public life he is ever the courteous gentleman to all, and a faithful and devoted servant to public interests. As a lawyer he is thorough and painstaking, his attainments being rather solid than showy, and he is well regarded by his brethren at the bar for both learning and ability. In the judicial office he is upright and conscientious, fair in his decisions, and careful in his investigations.

#### JAMES LANSING

was born in the town of Decatur, Otsego Co., N. Y., May 9, 1834. The founder of the family emigrated from Hasset, near Zwall, Holland, and settled in this country in 1666. His father, James E. Lansing, in early life removed from Schodack, this county, where he and many generations of his ancestors were born, and settled in Otsego County, where for many years he was a merchant.

Mr. Lansing was the eldest son of a family of nine children. At the age of twelve he became a clerk in his father's store, and during the winter season attended what were then known as select schools, taught by law students. It was during these school terms that he first cultivated the desire for public speaking, by being connected with a debating club, where he rarely missed an opportunity to speak.

Following the age of sixteen he was a student in Cazenovia Seminary. Depending upon his own exertions to advance his studies, at the age of eighteen he taught one term of school in Ohio, and then attended school at Warnerville Seminary for four terms. Necessity again compelled him to leave school, and he set out for the South,—at that time the great Eldorado of penniless adventurers,—his purpose being to teach school, to improve his education, and ultimately to study law, a design which he had early formed, and which he never at any time had relinquished.

After a short stay in Kentucky he went to Mississippi,

where he was successful in obtaining a school upon a plantation, at a salary of eight hundred dollars for forty weeks' service. At the expiration of this time he accepted a situation as assistant in the academy at Byhalia, Miss., at advanced wages. After six months he returned North, and the same year, 1857, married Sarah A. Richardson, of Poultney, Vt. Returning to Mississippi, he was principal of Mount Pleasant Academy for one year. He then assisted by his wife, took charge of the Female Academy of that place, where he remained until the breaking out of the Rebellion. Shortly after the first battle of Bull Run his school was broken up by a mob; he was notified to leave town, and compelled to seek safety by flight. A few months afterwards, through the aid of friends, he secured a school in Macon, Tenn., where he remained until after the occupation of Memphis by the Union forces, when an opportunity occurred for his departure.

During his stay in the Confederacy he was several times arrested by the conscripting-officer, and, after being taken some distance from home towards the camp, was released and allowed to return, on account of the Confederate conscript law exempting teachers. On arriving North he immediately resolved to put into practice his long-cherished project of studying the law,—a profession for which he had in a measure already prepared himself by the private study of Blackstone and Kent.

He was graduated from the Albany Law School in May, 1864, and at once took a student's chair in the office of Warren & Banker, of Troy, N. Y., to learn something of the practice of law. After six months, through the invitation of Mr. Warren, then surrogate, he accepted the position of clerk of the surrogate's court, where he remained for almost two years, and entered into a copartnership with Robert H. McClellan, a prominent lawyer of Troy. Mr. Lansing immediately and diligently sought to perfect himself in the knowledge and practice of his profession, with the desire, if possible, to bridge over by his industry the years that others of his age had spent in the practice of the law prior to his admission. To that end he turned his attention to litigated business, his first case being tried at the Rensselaer County bar not more than ten years ago. He prepared and tried his own causes, and, without the aid of counsel, argued them through the several appellate tribunals of the State.

James Lansing was one of the delegates selected from the Rensselaer County bar to attend the meeting called for the organization of the New York State Bar Association, in 1876. He was present at its formation, and was appointed a member of one of its principal committees, which position he has since held by successive reappointments.

Mr. Lansing is a man of excellent natural powers, and by his own exertions has made himself one of the most learned and successful lawyers at the Troy bar. His habit of self-reliance has gained him a standing of independence and influence. His career is noticeable as an example of honorable success in a profession adopted late in life, and pursued under circumstances of great difficulty and discouragement. His name is associated with some very marked professional triumphs, and his arguments are always entertained with high respect by the appellate tribunals. In addition to his public efforts, Mr. Lansing has exhibited rare talents as a



writer upon legal topics, and his learning and candor have made him a favorite referee in important causes.

Mr. Lansing has seven children living. His eldest son, James Walter, a promising young man, died in 1873.

#### EDWARD FITCH BULLARD.

For a considerable time a resident of Troy, and long and now identified with the bar of Rensselaer County, Gen. Bullard deserves mention in this connection. His record as a lawyer is conspicuous, and his practice has been widely extended, as a jury advocate he is also very successful. The reader is referred to our recently-published history of Saratoga Co., N. Y., for a more full personal sketch of this gentleman.

#### MOSES T. CLOUGH.

was born in Hopkinton, N. H. He attended the academy in that town, and at the age of fifteen years entered Dartmouth College, graduating in the year 1834. At the expiration of his college life, and in pursuance of a prior determination to come to the State of New York and study law, he entered the office of Eliphalet Pearson, at Ticonderoga. Soon thereafter Mr. Pearson removed from that place, and Mr. Clough went into the office of James J. Stevens, a brother of the late Samuel and Cyrus Stevens, at Ticonderoga, finished his studies, and was admitted to the bar in the year 1838. In 1844, on the removal of the late Gardner Stow to the city of Troy, he was appointed district attorney of the county of Essex, which office he held for more than six years, having, at the expiration of his term of appointment, been elected as a Democrat in that strong and reliable Republican county in the year 1847. He also held the offices of master in chancery and Supreme Court commissioner, and was postmaster at Ticonderoga during President Polk's administration. He continued in a successful practice of the law at Ticonderoga until the year 1857, when he removed to the city of Troy, where he still resides in the practice of his profession.

#### ISAAC GRANT THOMPSON.

was born in Rensselaer Co., N. Y., and died at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., on the 30th of August, 1879, aged thirty-nine years. He had always lived in Rensselaer County, with the exception of a few years of his early life passed in the West. His education was of the common schools and academies. In his youth he had taught in both departments. He was admitted to the bar of this State in 1865. Having always a predilection for the editorial occupation, he ultimately became a legal editor, author, and reporter of great celebrity. He became city editor of the *Troy Daily Press* about 1869, at the same time compiling some of his more legal treatises. In 1870 he founded the *Albany Law Journal*. In 1871 he commenced the publication of the "American Reports." He wrote a treatise on the Law of Highways, a treatise on Provisional Remedies, edited an edition of "Warren's Law Studies," supplying a chapter on the Study of Jurisidic Experience, compiled a volume of "National Bank Cases," manuals for supervisors, assessors, town clerks, and a volume a digest for the first

twenty-four volumes of the "American Reports," edited with Mr. Cook six volumes of the "Supreme Court Reports" of New York, which effected a revolution in the reporting system of the State, and at the time of his death was engaged upon the most important law treatise of his life, which he left half finished. He was married in 1872, and his wife and three children survive him. Mr. Thompson continued to edit the *Albany Law Journal* and the "American Reports" up to the time of his death. The former is read in every English-speaking community in the world, and had attained, under his direction, an influence unsurpassed, if not unrivaled. The latter, now in their twenty-seventh volume, purport to give all cases of general interest in the courts of ultimate resort in all the States and Territories, have attained a very large circulation, and have universally been esteemed models of their class. Two such original enterprises have rarely been conceived and executed by a man of thirty years of age.

The following from the pen of Mr. Thompson's successor, Irving Browne, in the *Albany Law Journal* of Sept. 6, 1879, conveys a just and intelligent estimate of Mr. Thompson's character and work:

"The writer may be pardoned for saying—what Mr. Thompson never would have said publicly—that the *Albany Law Journal* has made its way all around the world, and is read, copied, and cited in every State of this Union, throughout Great Britain and Ireland, in France, Germany, and Italy, in China, Australia, and New Zealand, without much advertising or canvassing, almost exclusively upon its merits. Mr. Thompson was proud of this; he loved to have it so. It was his pet project and hobby; he spared no pains nor expense upon it; he cared not what it cost him; he was continually planning to make it better; he was never satisfied with it. He was conscious of the demands of the great and critical audience which he addressed, he had a high sense of what was due them, and his conscience was always uneasy lest he was not giving them his very best.

"Mr. Thompson would unquestionably have made his mark at the bar. His mind was acute, incisive, comprehensive, and fertile; his self-possession was perfect; his command of language was strikingly forcible, affluent, and elegant. He did not leave the bar because he doubted his adaptation to the pursuits of the advocate, nor from distaste, but because he preferred to strike out a new path, because his tastes were scholarly rather than argumentative, and because in his chosen walk he thought to meet fewer of the unpleasant incidents and harassing circumstances that infest the vocation of the advocate.

"In person Mr. Thompson was rather below the middle height, quite stout, and broad-chested; his head was large and fine, his forehead full and broad; his complexion was dark and ruddy; his features were regular, his eyes especially brilliant and kind. He was a fine specimen of vigorous and manly beauty. While he did not shun nor repel men, his tastes were reserved and secluded. His shyness extended even to his own actions and emotions. He was the most unpretentious, modest, and simple of men. He was ready to oblige, and knew how to confer an obligation delicately. He was faithful and punctual in the smallest as



John H. Colby

THE parents of John H. Colby came to the city of Troy from the counties of Grafton and Sullivan, in the State of New Hampshire. Their ancestors were among the early settlers of the Granite State. His grandfathers, upon both the paternal and maternal side, were engaged in the Revolutionary struggle of the American colonies for independence, one participating at the battle of Bennington and the other upon the field of Saratoga. His father's name was Caleb K. Colby, and his mother's was Abigail Howe. Mr. Colby was born at Troy, March 27, 1835, and received his education at the common schools of the city and at the private academy of the Rev. John Smith, A.M., who was a graduate of one of the Scottish universities. Upon leaving school he entered the law-office of Olin & Geer, at Troy, the senior member of the firm being the Hon. Abram B. Olin, who was, until quite recently, one of the judges of the District Court of the District of Columbia. Upon his admission to the bar, Mr. Colby became a member of the legal firm of Olin, Geer & Colby, and continued therein until the election of Mr. Olin as a member of Congress, since which time he has practiced law without any partner. He is the author of "Colby's Criminal Law and Practice," a publication well known to the legal profession both within and without the State, and has also published a commentary upon the law and practice governing the disposition of surplus funds arising upon sales of land under mortgage foreclosures.

Politically he has always been an uncompromising Democrat, and an active member of the party, having been several times chosen a delegate to State conventions, and having been a member of the Democratic State Committee. He was a delegate from the State of New York to the

Democratic National Convention, held at Baltimore, Md., which nominated Horace Greeley for President, and was also a member of the Electoral College of the State of New York, in 1868, which cast its vote for Horatio Seymour for President.

He has been a member of the board of education of the city of Troy; was appointed city attorney of Troy by its common council, and at the age of twenty-six years was elected district attorney of Rensselaer County. While district attorney he was one of the most prompt, efficient, and fearless public prosecutors that ever served the people of his county. He was an active member of the citizens' committee which in 1870 framed the new city charter, and one of the special committee selected to secure its adoption by the Legislature. While city attorney, and acting under the direction of the common council, he compiled the statute laws and municipal ordinances relating to the city of Troy, which were published by the city in a printed volume of seven hundred pages.

From the time of his admission to the bar he has been actively engaged in the practice of the law in his native city, and is well and favorably known as a safe and prudent counselor,—one of untiring zeal in his fidelity to his clients. Although leading the life of a busy advocate, coupled with the discharge of the duties of public offices, he has found time to become largely identified with the purchase and sale of real estate in the cities of Albany and Troy. He is a man of uncommon energy, industry, and perseverance. He is a married man,—the name of his wife was Ellen Desmond,—and he has two children, named John D. and Mary J. His religious proclivities are of the Universalist persuasion.



# HARVEY J. KING,

now one of the senior members of the bar of Rensselaer County, was born at Jonesville, Saratoga Co., N. Y., July 16, 1824, and was the youngest son of Roger and Christina King. The family name originally from Farnham, County of Devonshire, England, from which place his ancestor, William King, came a son of the first John, with his two sons, James and William to New England, and settled first at Ipswich, Mass. The first-born son, went afterwards to Virginia, where he became the progenitor of a distinguished family.

James King, the eldest, in 1670, married Elizabeth Emerson. He was among the grantees and original proprietors of a township of land situated in the valley of the Champlain, then called Stony Brook, but afterwards named Suffield, under a grant from the General Court of Massachusetts, made in 1670. He removed to Suffield in 1678, where, for the next century and a half, he and his descendants were prominent in politics and influence. He died May 16, 1742.

His son, Joseph King, who was born May 16, 1702, and died March 6, 1770, took an active part in public affairs for much of his lifetime.

Eighteen King's sons, Joseph, who was born in 1741, and died in 1821, held a commission as lieutenant in the colonial militia during the trouble, a time which preceded the Declaration of Independence in 1776, and afterwards a like commission in the continental army, signed by John Hancock as President of Congress, both of whose commissions are preserved in the family.

Roger King, the eldest son of the last named, was born at Suffield, Jan. 16, 1774, and in 1794 came with his wife, a niece of Colonel Granger, postmaster-general in President Jefferson's cabinet) to Troy, then a small but thriving village, where he lived until 1826, when, in consequence of the great fire which in that year destroyed the last part of the city and consumed an almost fatal blow to its prosperity, he removed to Jonesville, where he resided until his death, in 1875. His maternal grandfather had been graduated at Harvard College in 1767, and became the first pastor at Suffield in 1710, a relation which continued during a long and useful life.

Harvey J. King was prepared for college at Jonesville Academy, then a very flourishing institution under the care of Prof. Hiram A. Wilson, where in 1841 he completed an extended and thorough course of preparatory studies. He was graduated at Union College in 1845 with two college honors, ranking among the very first of a class ninety-eight in number, seventy-nine of whom won the degree of A. B. In 1846 he received the degree of A. M. Immediately upon leaving college he came to Troy to complete his law studies, in which he had already made considerable progress, and thenceforth to make that city his home.

For the next two years he was a student in the office of Judge Gould and Hon. Jos. S. Otis, and having been admitted to the bar, he commenced the practice of law in 1847. In that year Hon. John D. Willard, the senior member of the firm of Willard & Raymond, who for many years had controlled a very large professional business, retired from practice, and Mr. King at the same time became a partner with Mr. Raymond, a connection which at once introduced him into a large and responsible law practice. In 1853, Mr. Raymond also retired, and in September of that year Mr. King formed a partnership with the late John A. Rhodes, which continued until the death of that gentleman, in 1869. During all these years the business of his firm was very extensive and important. In 1864, Mr. King was appointed city attorney, which office he filled for a full term, a member alike creditable to himself and satisfactory to the corporation and citizens.

In 1867, the United States bankruptcy law having been enacted, he was by Chief Justice Chase appointed register in bankruptcy for the Congressional District embracing Rensselaer and Washington Counties, and held that responsible position for the ensuing twelve years, and until the repeal of the law.

In 1871 he was elected a trustee of Union College, and at the expiration of his term was re-elected, and served for a second term of four years. He had previously for several years been president of the Union College Alumni Association of Troy and its vicinity, and always an active friend of the college. In 1875 he was elected an honorary member of the Alumni Association of Williams College.

In 1862, he was elected a trustee of the Troy Orphan Asylum, which office he held until 1868, when, by his untiring and effort in promoting the interests of that institution, the most and one of the most valuable charities in the city. He has since that time, for a longer period, been a member of the board of trustees of the Troy Asylum.

Being, however, a Whig in politics, and a prominent anti-slavery man, he was from the earliest attached to the Seward wing of the party, and early became an active and a zealous participant in the political movement of



*Harvey J. King*

the city and county, often representing his district in the State conventions. For many years he was in intimate relation with Hon. Thurlow Weed, the sagacious political leader, and also enjoyed the personal friendship of Governor Seward, never faltering in his fidelity to the ideas and principles of that great champion of human freedom. When the dissolution of the Whig party became imminent, by reason of the irreconcilable division on the subject of slavery, he was chairman of the city central committee, and was one of three prominent members of the party in Troy who published the call for a mass meeting of all its members who were in favor of "free speech, free soil, and free men," for the purpose of reorganizing as "Republicans."

The meeting was held and the new organization promptly effected. From that time for seventeen years he was one of the most active members of the Republican central committee of Rensselaer County, and for a time also a member of the State central committee and on its executive committee. Mr. King has frequently declined solicitations to accept office, but his activity in political organization, and his familiar acquaintance with eminent men have given him a somewhat extensive political influence.

At the breaking out of the Rebellion in 1861 he was among the foremost in the matter of procuring enlistments and filling the local regiments, and until the close of the war in every way manifested his earnest desire for the triumph of the cause of freedom and his deep sympathy for its noble defenders in the field. As a consequence of his undeviating course, when the "Draft Riots" occurred in 1863 his home was one of those designated in advance for destruction by the mob which sacked the office of the *Troy Daily Times*, and destroyed the furniture and nearly demolished the residence of Hon. Martin I. Townsend, who was his near neighbor. Notice of their design had been given to Mr. King several hours previously.

both as a menace from enemies and as a kindly warning from others who knew and desired to thwart their plans, and his family was consequently sent out of the city for safety; but Mr. King, with large numbers of other loyal citizens, remained on the ground. The late arrival of a military force on the scene caused the mob to scatter before their designs could be accomplished.

During the last two years of the war he spent much of his time and labored devotedly as chairman of the Troy branch of the United States Christian Commission, an organization embracing large numbers of the best and most liberal citizens of Troy and its vicinity, who not only gave freely in money and supplies, but also their personal services in camps and hospitals, for the relief and comfort of sick and wounded soldiers.

Though not born in Troy, Mr. King is very closely identified with the city, his father having resided in it for twenty-six years, and he himself for the last thirty-one years and upward. He married, in 1851, Ellen B. L. Raymond, a granddaughter and one of the only four surviving grandchildren of Jacob D. Vanderheyden, the "Patron" of Troy, and once the owner of its present site, as is more fully shown elsewhere in this volume. He has two children living, a son, Edwin A. King, who is now a law student in his office, and a daughter.

Mr. King is now the senior member of the law firm of King & Rhodes, his partner being Ira Mott W. Rhodes.

Mr. King has been for many years one of the most prominent, active, and public-spirited citizens of Troy. As a lawyer he has always held an excellent rank and commanded a large patronage. His legal learning, his sound judgment, and his long and varied experience, have peculiarly fitted him as an adviser, and his services as a counselor have always been in especial request. More from a prudent and early business relations than from original inclination, his life has been mainly passed as a counselor rather than as an advocate. But it is probable that otherwise his fine scholarship, clear powers of statement, and persuasive address would have given him a creditable rank as an advocate.

The judicial cast of his mind was fittingly recognized in his appointment to the responsible position of register in bankruptcy, the duties of which lightened his important office he has so long discharged to entire public acceptance. Mr. King's love of learning and devotion to the cause of public education have always been remarkable, and have been publicly recognized and rewarded, as is evident from the foregoing review.

In the midst of a most busy professional life and of exacting public duties, he has always found time for personal culture, and has added to his excellent youthful education the wisdom and grace of an extensive reading. In short, Mr. King's career has been that of a wise and unostentatious citizen, to whom, in recognition of his capacities and virtues, many honors have come unthought, and who, without self-seeking, has thus exerted an extensive and beneficent influence in the affairs of the city, the county, and the State.

well as in the largest duties, private as well as public. He was the fondest and firmest of friends. He was an ardent lover of nature and of poetry; his greatest ambition was to possess a farm and be a farmer.\*

Mr. Thompson was one of the most widely known citizens that Rensselaer County has ever produced. His sudden and untimely decease was regarded by the bar of this county as a serious loss to the profession, and elicited many touching tributes from the most eminent jurists and journalists.

#### IRVING BROWNE,

eldest child of Rev. Lewis C. Browne and Harriet Hand, was born at Marshall, Oneida Co., on the 14th of September, 1835. His father was pastor of the Universalist Church in Troy, N. Y., from 1837 till 1840, when the family removed to Nashua, N. H., and afterwards to Norwich, Conn., and to Hudson, N. Y. Mr. Browne's education was in the common schools and academics. Between the ages of fourteen and eighteen he worked considerably at the occupations of printing and telegraphing. In the fall of 1853 he commenced the study of the law at Hudson in the office of Theodore Miller, now one of the judges of the Court of Appeals of this State, continuing there until the fall of 1856, when he entered the Albany Law School, from which he graduated in the spring of 1857, and was then admitted to practice. His graduating thesis, in favor of Parties as Witnesses, was published, at the solicitation of the faculty, in the "American Law Register."\* After six months spent as a law clerk in the city of New York, Mr. Browne entered into partnership with Rufus M. Townsend and Martin I. Townsend, at Troy, forming the well-known law-firm of Townsends & Browne, which continued until the summer of 1878. Mr. Browne then practiced law alone in Troy until the fall of 1879, when he was summoned to Albany to succeed the late Isaac Grant Thompson as editor of the *Albany Law Journal* and the *American Reports*, and then removed to that city, where he is now engaged in that occupation. In 1858 he was married to Delia, only daughter of Richard F. Clark, of Hudson, N. Y., by whom he has two daughters. He has never sought office, and has never held any, except that of school commissioner of Troy, which he occupied five years.

Although leading an active professional life, Mr. Browne's tastes and inclinations have always been in the direction of literature, study, and the development of the critical faculty. He has been best known at the bar by arguments in the appellate courts, and particularly by his argument in the Mundy trade-mark case, which established in this State the right of every man to the fair use of his family name in business. Of this argument it has been said that "it has become the standard authority, and is used as a text or citation by the whole legal profession."

Mr. Browne became a contributor to the *Albany Law Journal* at its start, and continued largely to contribute to it until he assumed editorial charge of it. He republished in book-form two series of sketches which he wrote for that periodical, namely, "Humorous Phases of the Law,"

and "Short Sketches of Great Lawyers," both of which met with warm approval throughout this country and Great Britain. An eminent jurist of this State wrote of him: "In my judgment he is not second to the most brilliant and effective writers, at home or abroad, in the department of forensic literature." Mr. Browne has also made and published a translation of Racine's "Les Plaid-eurs;" has written several amateur dramas, and a great variety of esthetic and literary criticism for newspapers and magazines; and has edited several legal works and volumes of law reports. On his removal from Troy to Albany he was thus spoken of in the leading Troy newspapers: "Every production from his pen is replete with thought and suggestion, and his compositions are generally pervaded by a humor natural and effective, and by critical statements, the result of a full appreciation of the subject under discussion." "He is singularly well qualified by taste, culture, and experience for the duties of his new position, and those who are acquainted with his remarkable powers of application are confident that the high character of the publication about to be placed in his charge will suffer no deterioration. But while we congratulate Mr. Browne upon the unsought and deserved honor of his appointment to such an editorial chair, we join in the general regret that his duties will compel his removal to Albany."

#### WILLIAM H. HOLLISTER, JR.,

was born in the village of Coxsackie, Greene Co., in this State, Oct. 11, 1847. His father's name is Wm. H. Hollister, a life-long resident of that town. His early education was obtained in a district school, and later at the Coxsackie Academy. In the spring of 1865 he entered Phillips Academy, at Andover, Mass., preparatory to entering college. He finished his preparatory course at the Hudson River Institute, at Claverack, Columbia Co., N. Y. In the fall of 1866 he entered Williams College, Williamstown, Mass., and graduated in the class of 1870.

Immediately upon graduation he received an appointment to the census bureau in Washington, where he continued for one year. In the fall of 1871 he came to Troy and entered the law-office of Edward F. Bullard, with whom he studied for three years, and was admitted to the bar Sept. 11, 1874. He was at once received into partnership with Mr. Bullard, and the partnership continued under the name of Bullard & Hollister until the spring of 1878. He is now practicing alone. In the spring of 1878 he was elected school commissioner for the city of Troy.

#### WILLIAM H. SHIRLAND

was born in Troy, N. Y. He was the son of a stove- and iron-manufacturer of that place. His ancestors came from England, and very early settled in the United States. The rudiments of his education he received in the common schools, the Santa Clara College, Cal., and the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Troy, N. Y. He commenced the study of law with Gen. O. H. La Grange, at San Francisco, Cal., and continued his studies with Hon. Martin I. Townsend, at Troy, N. Y. He was admitted to practice as an attorney and counselor in 1874, and is still practicing his profession in Troy.

\* An early indication of the spirit of legal reform which has characterized much of his later life and writings.



## CASSIUS E. BULKLEY.

born in Albany, N. Y., Aug. 21, 1819, began the study of law in the office of Smith, Fursman & Cowen in 1876. Admitted to the bar in May, 1877; now practicing in Troy.

## HENRY VAIL SHEPARD.

born in Troy, N. Y., Jan. 9, 1856, began reading law in the office of Hall & McGregor in 1875, and subsequently in the office of Smith, Fursman & Cowen. Admitted to the bar in May, 1877, from law department, Union College; practicing in Troy.

## OTHER MEMBERS OF THE BAR.

About 1812, Samuel B. Ludlow, having been graduated in 1809 at Union College, commenced the practice of the law at Nassau, until about that time called Union Village. His practice was considerable, and he had many students, among them Cyrus Mason, afterwards D.D., and Henry Ludlow, his own brother, afterwards an eminent preacher. Not very long after 1812, Barent Van Vleck also commenced the practice at the same village. Mr. Ludlow continued at Nassau until about 1834, when he removed to Oswego, where he still lives honored and at a great age. Not far from 1830, Mr. Van Vleck died, and he was succeeded by John Koon, a native of Schodack. Mr. Koon was subsequently appointed district attorney, removed to Troy, and afterwards to Albany, where he died. Mr. Ludlow was succeeded by Anson Bingham, who had, like him, graduated at Union College, and had studied law in his office.

In 1840, John T. Hogeboom, originally from Ghent, Columbia Co., opened an office at Nassau, and remained there until 1844, when he returned to Ghent, abandoning active practice because of a tendency to a disease of his throat. He was soon after and repeatedly elected county judge of Columbia County, and has filled most acceptably other honorable positions. Mr. Bingham joined with him, in 1852, his brother-in-law and pupil, Robert H. McClellan, who remained with him until 1855, when, being elected surrogate, Mr. McClellan removed to Troy. Mr. Bingham then associated with himself Hugh W. McClellan, from Chatham, but a native of Schodack, and in 1857 removed their office to Albany. Mr. Bingham, in 1853, was elected district attorney of the county, and since has published a most valuable series of books upon the law of real estate, in which he specially excels. He has been a number of times a member of the Assembly, there serving as chairman of the judiciary committee. Judge Hogeboom was succeeded by Edward R. Peck, from Chatham, who, about 1852, was succeeded by Warren C. Benton, from New Marlborough, Mass., but he removed about 1854 to Valhalla, and afterwards to Hudson. Hon. E. Smith Strait, about 1852, had commenced the practice at East Nassau, near his native Stephentown, and on the removal of Bingham & McClellan to Albany he removed to Nassau, where he remained until he was elected surrogate and removed to Troy. As he left East Nassau his place was occupied by his brother, Rufus C. Strait, who has since removed to Greenbush. Mr. Lindsay for a time succeeded Judge Strait, but afterwards was removed to Greenbush. In the

mean time, about 1867, Grove P. Jenks had opened his office at Castleton, where he still remains. About 1853, Cornelius S. Snyder, of West Sand Lake, after a short time practicing at Berlin, returned to his native village, where he has since continued practicing. Burton A. Thomas, of West Sand Lake, was long since admitted to practice, but has confined himself to office practice.

Among the eminent lawyers who have graced the bar of Rensselaer County there are many more of whom we have endeavored to obtain biographical sketches, but unsuccessfully.

The following is a list of the members of the Rensselaer County Bar, with the year of their admission to practice in its courts. Where not otherwise specified, the residence is understood to be Troy:

Ackley, F. W., 1865.	Clowes, Thomas, 1817.
Albertson, John P., 1840.*	Clute, Thomas J., 1860.
Alden, Charles L., 1834.	Colby, John H., 1856.
Averill, James K.,	Cole, Edmund L., 1866.*
Baerman, P. H., 1857.	Cook, Robley D., 1863.*
Baker, Charles L., 1873.	Cowen, Esck, 1865.*
Banker, T. S., 1857.	Colley, James W.
Ball, John, 1835.	Comstock, A. C. (Lansing-
Ball, Marcus, 1857.	burgh).
Beach, Wm. A., 1855.	Cross, W. R., 1860.
Benton, Warren C. (Nassau).	Cushman, John P., 1812.
Beach, Miles, 1856.	Cushman, Jabez N., 1830.
Betts, Harvey, 1857.	Cutting, G. S., 1860.
Bingham, A. (Schodack).	Curley, John P.*
Bird, John, 1796.	Darling, William, 1830.
Birdsall, Simeon P., 1871.	Davenport, Charles E., 1868.
Bingham, Anson (Nassau).	Davenport, Nelson, 1857.*
Bishop, P. W., 1864.	Davis, George R., 1820.
Blair, George T., 1843.	Davis, Charles M., 1835.
Bliss, William M., 1806.	Davis, George R., Jr., 1843.
Black, Frank S.*	Davis, James T., 1843.
Boardman, D. L.	Davis, H. J., 1860.
Bones, William, 1871.	Davis, E. C. (Lansingburgh).*
Britton, John G., 1837.	Day, George, 1851.
Bristol, Henry R., 1843.	Denio, Cole H., 1857.*
Brintnall, C. E., 1851.	Dexter, Geo. S., 1875.*
Brintnall, Charles S., 1876.*	Dickinson, John D., 1794.
Brockway, D., 1857.	Disbrow, W. F., 1857.
Brown, F. M., 1870.	Donnan, George R., 1875.*
Brown, Lyman, 1843.	Dorr, Francis O., 1875.*
Brown, Henry, 1821.	Douglass, Alanson, 1806.
Browne, Irving, 1858.*	Eastman, Ira A., 1833.
Britton & Hadley, 1845.	Eddy, Henry T., 1835.
Bryan, Frank H., 1869.	Ensign, Lewis W., 1875.
Buel, David, Jr., 1812.	Elmendorf, Peter E., 1791.
Buel, Clarence, 1857.	Filkins, Hamilton, 1843.
Buel, John G., 1857.	Fitch, John, 1843.
Buel, Oliver P., 1865.	Fitch, George W., 1844.
Bull, Archibald, 1810.	Flagg, John L., 1858.
Ballard, E. F., 1866.	Flandrau, B. F.
Burdick, Albert S., 1870.	Flint, William, 1874.
Butler, George, 1827.	Fonda, Nicholas, 1791.
Bulkley, C. E.*	Foote, Ebenezer, 1806.
Batts, Elihu (Schaghticoke).	Forsyth, James, 1844.
Barlingame, Edwin (Schaghticoke).	Forsyth, Nielson, 1857.
Carroll, Thomas R., 1857.*	Foster, Samuel.
Christie, Robert, 1844.	Free, Edwin W., 1857.
Church, S. E., 1843.	Fremot, James, 1857.*
Cippany, J. Albert, 1866.	Fremot, James F.
Clarke, De Witt C., 1865.	Frost, E. F. (Schaghticoke).*
Clark, Ebenezer, 1826.	Fulberton, Alexander N., 1853.
Cough, Moses F., 1858.*	Fursman, Edgar L., 1867.*
	Gale, Ansel H., 1846.

\* A present member of the Rensselaer County Bar. — *Vide* Supreme Court Calendar, May Term, 1879.



Photo, by Atkinson, Troy, N. Y.

## Thomas Clowes

HON. THOMAS CLOWES was born in Marblehead, Mass., Aug. 5, 1791. His father and uncles were seafaring men. While a boy he went to sea with his uncle, making two voyages across the Atlantic. While the vessel was lying in the harbor near Lisbon, the famous Berlin and Milan Decrees were issued, closing the ports of all Europe. After several months the captain put to sea, escaped the British and French cruisers, and arrived safely at the port of Marblehead. His father, brother, and one uncle were lost at sea. In the year 1808 he went to live with an uncle, who had settled in the town of Brunswick, with the promise of becoming heir to his property. He subsequently fitted for college under the instruction of Rev. Mr. Banks, of Montgomery County, and entered the sophomore class. He remained a student for two years, when, upon the death of his uncle, his personal attention was required in the settlement of the estate, and he came to Troy and entered the office of Ross & McConihe as a student of the law. While pursuing his law studies the late Governor Wm. L. Marcy came to the city, and the two young men became warm personal and political friends.

He was a diligent student, became a good scholar, and could repeat whole pages of Homer's "Iliad" in the original Greek. He was a good lawyer, and was the first man in Rensselaer County who engaged in Chancery practice.

Although his father and uncles were Federalists, he became, by the teachings of his mother, an Anti-Federalist and Republican, and engaged when a boy in all the political discussions of the day. For some years he was the owner and editor of the *Budget*, whose columns owed all their political weight and character to his vigorous pen. When the Republican party split into two factions he sided with the Bucktails against the Clintonians, and subsequently, in the contest for the Presidency after Monroe, he, with a large fraction of the Bucktails, supported Adams. He was a man of positive opinions, and always followed his convictions. He was a National Republican, and a firm adherent of Mr. Clay; and afterwards a strong member of the Anti-Masonic party, of the Whigs, Fusionists, and Republicans. In 1831, Mr. Clowes was prominent in his efforts to procure the nomination of Mr. Seward for Governor, and in 1836 his influence carried the county and decided the vote in the convention in favor of Mr. Seward. He was appointed by Gen. Taylor postmaster of Troy, and held the office about fifteen months, when he was removed by Mr. Fillmore because he would not support the compromise measures. Mr. Seward's friendship obtained from Mr. Lincoln his nomination for postmaster a second time. He was reappointed a

third time by President Johnson, but did not live to enter upon the duties of the office. He was surrogate of the county from 1811 to 1827; recorder from 1823 to 1828; alderman of the Second Ward from 1833 to 1839; and served one term as county treasurer in 1832. He was canal appraiser from 1840 to 1844. He was elected canal commissioner in 1856, but was juggled out of the office by the convention of that year. He was appointed by joint resolution of the Legislature to fill out the unexpired term of Jones, resigned. He was appointed State assessor, April 18, 1849, and served one term of two years.

He was elected a trustee of the Troy Female Seminary in 1827; was a constant and wise friend of the institution, and for nearly forty years always watchful to promote its best interests.

In the many Legislative contests over measures affecting the interests of Troy he always took an efficient part. He was a stubborn opponent of the often tried, often defeated, project to build a bridge over the Hudson at Albany, and the city is mainly indebted to him for the charters of the Troy and Greenbush and Troy and Schenectady Railroads. He began, as alderman, the system of sewerage and macadamized roads which has done so much for the health and cleanliness of the city, and advocated strongly the purchase of Ida Hill by the city for a public park. In 1824 he set out trees in Seminary Park, of which one in each corner now survives. He also set out the trees in the Court House Park. He was remarkable for his good judgment in public affairs, and for his skill and tact in devising ways and means to obviate unforeseen difficulties. In two instances were Mr. Clowes' suggestions of notable import,—in the act known as the "Hold-Over Law," and in the "Metropolitan Police Bill." In all the relations of life Mr. Clowes was emphatically an honest man, and discharged public and private trusts with strict integrity. His mind was a storehouse of political knowledge as well as of classical literature. He was full of anecdotes relating to public men and public measures. Upon the occasion of his death, April 9, 1866, the Rensselaer County Bar passed fitting resolutions, accompanied with appreciative addresses of the services and usefulness of their worthy but deceased brother.

On July 6, 1818, he married Nancy Cox, of Nassau, but at the time of her marriage of Cambridge, Washington Co., N. Y. Of their children only one daughter reached maturity, Mrs. P. S. Mallory, of Troy, who has two sons and one daughter,—Thomas Mallory, a merchant of Troy; James H. Mallory, in the post-office service at Troy; and Mrs. Charles C. Craft, of Pittsburgh, Pa.





*John L. Flagg*

JOHN LAMSON FLAGG, well known to the citizens of Troy for many years as a gentleman active in business, warm hearted, of unbounded generosity, genial, and with marked force of character, was born at Nashua, N. H., Sept. 11, 1835. He prepared for college at Troy, N. Y., under the tuition of the venerable John Smith, and entered Harvard University in 1853, from which he was graduated in 1857. He was a student at law in the office of the late Hon. David L. Seymour, of Troy, and was admitted to practice in 1858. In 1860 he married Ellen H., daughter of Col. W. W. Brown, a prominent citizen of Providence, R. I., by whom he had one son, John Flagg.

In 1860 he was elected school commissioner of the Third Ward of Troy; manager of the Troy Young Men's Association in 1862, and president of that institution in 1863. He was elected justice of the Justices' Court of Troy in 1862, and appointed by the common council as police magistrate of the city, —holding this office until 1865. In 1866 he became the Democratic candidate for mayor, and was elected to that high and responsible position, being the youngest person ever chosen to that office in the history of the city government. He was re-elected the following year. Previous to and during his administration of the mayor's office the incumbent presided in person over the deliberations of the common council. In this position his talents shone conspicuously, for he was a good parliamentarian,

and possessed the nerve to enforce the rules and take advantage of all points in his favor.

In 1868 he was elected to the lower house of the Legislature, and re-elected in 1869, 1870, and 1871; serving in 1869 as chairman of the committee of ways and means, and being a prominent candidate for the speakership; acting in 1870 as chairman of the committee on public instruction, and in 1871 as chairman of the committee on railroads. He was a director of the Troy City Bank from 1864 to the time of his decease, May 11, 1874.

Since 1871, Mr. Flagg had been quietly engaged in professional pursuits, and was formerly connected with J. G. Runkle, now of Albany, in the practice of law, and had built up quite an extensive business, as collection agent, with Mr. Neary. He was the recipient to a large degree of the public confidence, a man of exquisite tact, and possessed the faculty of reducing the most complicated details of business to a beautiful order and method. He was a believer in the Unitarian faith. His disposition was mild, his attachments warm, his impulses generous. He inherited a marked benevolence from his parents, and always held an open hand to the poor and needy. His natural amiability, courteous demeanor, and graceful politeness attracted hosts of friends, and rendered his companionship pleasing, if not sometimes magnetic. He never cherished malignity or sought revenge, and had remarkable self-command amid the stormiest antagonisms.

- Gale, John B., 1846.\*  
 Gardner, Daniel, 1823.  
 Gambell, Orin.  
 Geer, Erastus, 1846.  
 Geer, A. C., 1847.\*  
 Gilbert, Hollister B., 1830.  
 Gleason, David, 1830.  
 Gleason, Daniel S., 1837.  
 Gould, George, 1831.  
 Gould, George V., 1876.\*  
 Gould, Tracy, 1875.\*  
 Grant, Bryan, 1857.  
 Green, John B., 1872.  
 Greene, John C., 1868.  
 Grey, Thomas, 1871.  
 Griffith, Lewis E., 1869.  
 Gay, Thomas J., 1870.  
 Hall, F. L. (Berlin).  
 Hall, Daniel, 1810.  
 Hall, Benj. H., 1856.\*  
 Hadley, Amos K., 1843.  
 Hazen, William, 1846.  
 Hardie, Robert.\*  
 Hassett, J. J.\*  
 Harris, Henry, 1836.  
 Harwood, G. M., 1857.  
 Hayner, Henry Z., 1830.  
 Hayner, Irving, 1865.\*  
 Heartt, Richard, 1860.  
 Hearman, G. H. (Lansingburgh).  
 Henry, John V., 1791.  
 Hess, Hyman.\*  
 Hicks, Horace L.\*  
 Hoag, J. Edgar, 1875.\*  
 Holley, Orville L., 1826.  
 Hollister, Wm. H., Jr., 1874.\*  
 Holmes, Jacob, 1846.  
 Hogeboom, J. T. (Nassau), 1840.  
 Howard, J. N., 1840.  
 Hubbell, C. B., 1876.  
 Hubbard, Ruggles, 1806.  
 Hun, Abraham, 1791.  
 Hunt, Stephen P., 1833.  
 Huntington, Sam'l G., 1810.  
 Hurlbut, E. P., 1836.  
 Hyatt, E. (Lansingburgh).  
 Ingalls, Charles R., 1853.\*  
 Jennyss, Richard C., 1847.\*  
 Jenks, G. P. (Schodack), 1867.\*  
 Johnson, H. A. (Hoosick).  
 Johnson, Alex. G., 1843.  
 Jones, Daniel, 1806.  
 Jones, P. L., 1857.  
 Keach, Briggs (Hoosick Falls).  
 Keach, Calvin E. (Lansingburgh), 1875.\*  
 Kellogg, Giles B., 1832.\*  
 Kellogg, John B., 1860.  
 Kellogg, G. B. & J., 1867.  
 Kellogg, Justin, 1866.\*  
 Kellum, Charles D., 1873.\*  
 Kemble, John C., 1823.  
 Kendrick, Samuel, 1812.  
 Kent, Moss, 1791.  
 King, Eliphalet R., 1846.  
 King, Harvey J., 1849.\*  
 King, L., 1819.  
 King, Henry A.\*  
 Kimball, Richard B., 1840.  
 Knickerbocker, J. F., 1847.  
 Koon, John, 1846.  
 Lampert, John T., 1831.\*  
 Landon, John M., 1855.\*  
 Lane, Derick, 1857.  
 Lane, Jacob L., 1857.  
 Lansing, James, 1865.\*  
 Lansing, Charles J. (Lansingburgh).  
 Lawton, George P., 1870.\*  
 Lee, A. A., 1857.  
 Lester, F. A., 1875.  
 Lindsey, C. B. (Greenbush).  
 Lockwood, F. T., 1871.\*  
 Lottridge, Robert A., 1857.  
 Lyon, A. D., 1860.\*  
 Ludlow, Samuel B. (Nassau), 1842.  
 Mann, James F., 1821.  
 Martin, Olin A., 1875.\*  
 Marcy, William L., 1812.  
 Marvin, D., 1860.  
 Mann, Francis N.\*  
 Mann, Francis N., Jr.\*  
 Masten, Henry V. W., 1843.  
 Mather, Calvin E., 1843.  
 McClellan, Robert H., 1862.\*  
 McClellan, Hugh W.  
 McConihe, Isaac, 1815.  
 McConihe, John, 1860.  
 McConihe, Thornton, 1866.  
 McFarlane, Duncan (Greenbush).  
 McGregor, Beekman, 1865.  
 McManus, William, 1817.  
 McManus, Thomas, 1875.\*  
 Merrill, Alphonzo (Schaghticoke).  
 Merritt, Henry A., 1858.\*  
 Miller, Dennis, Jr.\*  
 Millard, John A., 1840.  
 Moran, John, 1852.  
 Moran, P. H., 1857.  
 Mosher, George A., 1870.\*  
 Moulton, J. W., 1822.  
 Munsell, Hezekiah (Hoosick).  
 Myers, M. H., 1875.\*  
 Neary, Thomas, 1866.\*  
 Neil, James, 1843.  
 Neil & Lowry, 1842.  
 Newman, W. A., 1860.  
 Norton, Marcus P., 1864.  
 O'Brien, John, 1853.\*  
 Olin, Job S., 1843.  
 Olin, Abraham B., 1843.  
 Olin & White, 1843.  
 Osborne, Jeremiah, 1805.  
 Paine, John, 1830.  
 Paine, Amasa, 1807.  
 Palmer, George, 1835.  
 Palmer, J. W., 1874.\*  
 Parmelee, Charles C. (Lansingburgh), 1835.\*  
 Parmenter, F. J., 1852.\*  
 Parmenter, R. A., 1848.\*  
 Parmenter, J. B.\*  
 Patterson, Charles E., 1865.\*  
 Pattison, Elias J., 1843.  
 Patton, J. G.\*  
 Pearson, Eliphalet, 1840.  
 Peck, John H., 1864.\*  
 Peck, Edward R. (Nassau).  
 Perkins, Charles W., 1870.  
 Percy, A. J., 1857.  
 Percy, John T., 1857.  
 Phillips, Levi, 1874.  
 Pierson, Samuel D., 1843.  
 Porter, John E., 1848.  
 Quackenbush, Edwin, 1860.  
 Raymond, John, 1840.  
 Redfield, Sidney A., 1821.  
 Reynolds, Wm. V. V. (Schaghticoke).  
 Reynolds, S. E. (Petersburgh).  
 Rhodes, La Mott W., 1867.  
 Rice, Obed, 1817.  
 Richards, Charles R., 1843.  
 Robertson, Gilb't, Jr., 1843.  
 Roche, Wm. J., 1875.\*  
 Rodgers, Spencer C., 1875.\*  
 Root, Charles W., 1843.  
 Romeyn, Jeremiah, 1840.  
 Ross, Stephen, 1806.  
 Rowley, Charles N., 1833.  
 Rumsey, Levi, 1806.  
 Runkle, J. Z., 1864.  
 Russell, John, 1806.  
 Rutherford, Friend S., 1846.  
 Schooley, Wm. H.\*  
 Scott, Frank, 1850.  
 Sergeant, S., 1857.  
 Seymour, David L., 1831.  
 Seymour, W. W., 1840.  
 Shappo, John A., 1874.\*  
 Shaw, William, 1865.\*  
 Sheldon, Cyrus D., 1830.  
 Shepard, Henry V.\*  
 Sherwood, Lorenzo (Hoosick).  
 Sherwood, Lyman (Hoosick).  
 Shirland, William H., 1875.\*  
 Shortis, Edward, 1843.  
 Shrauder, Gordon G.\*  
 Silvester, Francis, 1791.  
 Smith, Benjamin, 1818.  
 Smith, Levi, 1846.\*  
 Smith, Albert, 1875.\*  
 Smith, Henry W.\*  
 Smith, Charles Ed., 1875.  
 Snyder, C. S. (Sand Lake), 1853.\*  
 Starr, Samuel, 1806.  
 Stevenson, James M., 1833.  
 Stiles, R. B. (Lansingburgh).  
 Stone, D. H., 1835.  
 Storm, Allen B., 1830.  
 Stoughton, Hugh B.\*  
 Stover, Samuel, 1857.  
 Stow, Gardner, 1845.  
 Strait, B. C. (Greenbush).  
 Strait, E. Smith, 1871.  
 Strong, Henry W., 1833.  
 Stroud, C. E. (Hoosick).  
 Sutherland, Thomas J., 1833.  
 Sylvester, N. B., 1864.\*  
 Taber, Charles E., 1857.  
 Taylor, John, 1837.  
 Taylor, H., 1840.  
 Taylor, John E., 1843.  
 Taylor, F. B., 1875.\*  
 Ten Broeck, Derick, 1791.  
 Terry, Seth H., 1843.  
 Thompson, L. Grant, 1865.  
 Tillman, Lewis T., 1810.  
 Thomas, Benton A.  
 Torrance, J. R., 1875.\*  
 Townner, Luther, 1843.  
 Townsend, Byron G., 1865.  
 Townsend, Martin L., 1857.  
 Townsend, M. L., 1857.  
 Townsend, Rufus M., 1833.  
 Tracy, Cornelius L., 1840.  
 Traver, Alvah C., 1857.  
 Vail, Alvah C., 1857.  
 Van Dyck, Peter A., 1791.  
 Vandenberg, Cornelius, 1791.  
 Van Kleeck, Barent (Nassau).  
 Van Santvoord, George, 1857.  
 Van Schoonhoven, Gerrit, 1791.  
 Van Schoonhoven, W. H.  
 Van Veghten, Dow, 1825.  
 Viele, John J., 1846.  
 Viele, Philip, 1830.  
 White, George C., 1846.  
 Warren, Moses, 1845.\*  
 Wells, J. Fairfield, 1843.  
 Webster, Nelson (East Nassau).  
 Wendell, Gerret, 1791.  
 Wellington, George B.\*  
 Wheeler, George, 1833.  
 White, Jos. D. (Hoosick), 1843.\*  
 Whiting, Daniel, 1830.  
 Whitney, C. M., 1865.  
 Wilkinson, J. B., Jr., 1875.  
 Willard, John D., 1830.  
 Wilson, Ebenezer, Jr., 1812.  
 Wilson, Horatio, 1845.  
 Woodbury, P. T., 1843.  
 Woolcock, Don Carlos, 1845.  
 Woodworth, John, 1791.  
 Wooster, Albert E., 1868.\*  
 Wooster, E., 1869.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

IN this chapter it is only attempted to give some memoirs of a few of the early physicians, with an account of the medical organizations of the county, to which are added short sketches of some of its living members.

## I.—ALLOPATHIC.

## SAMUEL GALE, M.D.

Prominent in ability and influence among the early settlers of Rensselaer County was Dr. Samuel Gale. He was born in Goshen, N. Y., March 3, 1743. He studied medicine with his uncle, Dr. Benjamin Gale, of Killingworth, Conn., who was a graduate of Yale College, and an author of several works on medicine and other topics. The latter,

\* A present member of the Rensselaer County Bar.—*Vide* Supreme Court Calendar, May Term, 1879.



in 1770, was awarded, by the London Society for the Promotion of Art and Commerce, a gold medal, which is in the possession of E. Thompson Gale, of Troy. Dr. Samuel Gale married and practiced his profession in Killingworth, and while there was commissioned by Gov. Jonathan Trumbull, May 1, 1775, a captain in the Continental army. After the close of the Revolutionary war, learning of the local advantages of the newly-laid out village of Lansingburgh, N. Y., he removed thither. His judicious suggestions, zealous participation, and executive tact were active forces which largely entered into the social and political interests of the little hamlet, in which, at the very beginning of its life and growth, he made his residence. Honored as he was professionally, with the respect and confidence of the community, he developed, with great zeal, the educational and religious tendencies of the people, which, in a short time, resulted in the publication of a newspaper, the establishment of a library, and the organization of several churches. Dr. Gale removed to Troy in 1787, where his zeal in promoting the growth of the village into the city was untiring. He was, at the day of his death, a very skillful physician and surgeon, and had a large practice both in the village of Troy and around the adjacent country. As remarked by a writer, "He was a tall, well-formed, good-looking man,—a man in the broadest sense of the word; to use the language of an intimate friend, 'Dr. Gale was born a gentleman.'"

He died Jan. 9, 1799, aged fifty-six years, and was buried in the old graveyard on the southeast corner of Third and State Streets, from which his remains were removed in 1864 to the Gale vault, in Oakwood cemetery.

A son, Samuel Gale, Jr., M.D., was graduated by the first medical society of Vermont, May 9, 1792, and was licensed to practice medicine in Troy, April 12, 1798. He afterwards removed to the West Indies, where, for a short time, he pursued the duties of his profession. On his return to Troy, he changed his profession to that of an apothecary and druggist. Subsequently he was postmaster of the village and city of Troy, from the year 1804 to 1828. He died July 21, 1839, aged sixty-seven.

#### JOHN LONDON, M.D.,

on his settlement in Troy as a physician and surgeon, made himself known to the public by advertising in the *American Spy*, published in Lansingburgh, the following card:

"The subscriber, having finished the studies of physic, surgery, and anatomy, at the University of Edinburgh, and practiced in Europe for some years past, now offers his services to the inhabitants of Troy.

"JOHN LONDON,

"Troy, Feb. 14, 1799."

In 1794 the smallpox raged with extreme malignancy along the Upper Hudson, and many of the inhabitants of the village of Troy became victims of the contagious disease. In its treatment Dr. Gale and Dr. London were very intimately associated, and both were extremely successful. Dr. John London's license were granted him Oct. 14, 1797. At the day of his death, which occurred in mid-winter, 1812-20, at his residence on the northeast corner of Second and Ferry Streets, Dr. London had secured a

competency and considerable property from his large practice in Troy and vicinity. He was one of the charter-officers of the city, and on its incorporation, April 12, 1816, was assistant alderman, representing the Second Ward.

#### DR. ALEXANDER ROUSSEAU

was also an early practicing physician of this county. An extended sketch of his life will be found among the memoirs of the early settlers of Troy, in the history of the city, on subsequent pages of this work.

#### THE RENSSELAER MEDICAL SOCIETY

was organized July 1, 1806. The minutes of the first meeting are as follows:

"In conformity to an act of the Legislature of the State of New York, entitled An Act to Incorporate Medical Societies for the Purpose of Regulating the Practice of Physic and Surgery in this State, passed April 4, 1806, the physicians and surgeons of the county of Rensselaer, to the number of twenty, viz.: Benjamin Woodward, Aaron D. Patchin, Benjamin Rowe, Abner Thurber, Moses Willard, Asher Armstrong, Ely Burritt, I. M. Wells, Hezekiah Eldridge, Samuel Gale, David Gleason, Edward Davis, Alexander Rousseau, U. M. Gregory, John London, Sanford Smith, Edward Ostrander, David Doolittle, Moses Hale, James H. Ball, convened at the court-house in Troy, and proceeded by ballot to elect their officers, when the following gentlemen were declared duly elected:

"President, Dr. Benjamin Woodward; Vice-President, Dr. John London; Treasurer, Dr. Samuel Gale; Secretary, Dr. I. M. Wells; Censors, Dr. Ely Burritt, Dr. Moses Willard, Dr. Hezekiah Eldridge, Dr. David Doolittle, Dr. Benjamin Rowe; Delegate to the Medical Society of the State of New York, Dr. Moses Willard.

"BENJAMIN WOODWARD, *Secretary pro tem*.

"Troy, July 1, 1806.

"Resolved, That a committee of five be appointed to draft a code of by-laws for the use of the Rensselaer Medical Society, and that Dr. Ely Burritt, Dr. Hezekiah Eldridge, Dr. Moses Willard, Dr. Moses Hale, and Dr. Aaron D. Patchin be the committee.

"Resolved, That the annual meeting of the Rensselaer Medical Society be the first Tuesday of July, and that it be held at the court-house in Troy.

"Resolved, That a tax of twenty five cents be levied upon every member for the use of the society.

"Resolved, That the president direct the treasurer to purchase two books, one for the use of the secretary, the other for the treasurer.

"Resolved, That the gentlemen who are appointed the committee to draft a code of by-laws to govern the Medical Society of the county of Rensselaer report the same the second Tuesday in January next, to which time this meeting stands adjourned.

"Resolved, That the adjourned meeting be held in the court-house in Troy, at ten o'clock, A.M., the second Tuesday of January next.

"Resolved, That the secretary be directed to publish notice of the adjourned meeting in the *Northern Budget* three weeks previous thereto.

"I. M. WELLS, *Secretary*.

"Troy, July 1, 1806."

The records of the Rensselaer County Medical Society were burned in 1820. The following is the list of members as far as can be ascertained prior to that date:

David Doolittle,	*John London,
Anatus Robbins,	*Moses Willard,
Moses Hale,	*Aaron D. Patchin,
Robert Collins,	*Benjamin Rowe,
Peleg R. Allen,	*Hezekiah Eldridge,
*Asaph Clark,	*David Gleason,
†Stephen J. Brown,	*Alex. Rousseau,
*John Wheeler,	*Cuyler Tanner,
*Ira M. Wells,	*Samuel McClellan,
*Samuel Gale,	*Nicholas B. Harris,

\* Deceased.

† Removed.



Photo. by Atkinson, Troy, N. Y.

### ALFRED WOTKYNs, M.D.

ALFRED WOTKYNs, M.D., was born at Walpole, N. H., Sept. 7, 1798. His father was a farmer. He was mainly educated by a private tutor, under whose charge he was put at the age of thirteen.

At the age of nineteen he came to Troy, and entered the office of the late Dr. Moses Hale. In 1821 he was admitted to the practice of medicine, and became a partner of Dr. Hale; but not long afterward, wishing to perfect himself in his profession, he removed to Philadelphia, where he read medicine one year under the tuition of Dr. Nathaniel Chapman, and attended the lectures of the University of Pennsylvania, of which institution he is a graduate.

He returned to Troy in 1822, and applied for the appointment of surgeon in the United States army, and received the appointment, though there were some three hundred applications for the position. He was soon ordered to Natchitoches, La., on the Red River, about two hundred miles above New Orleans, an extreme frontier post. A subsequent order changed his destination to Pensacola, Fla., at which post there were then stationed some two thousand men. Here he remained two years as surgeon, when he resigned.

Returning to Troy, he reopened a physician's office, and for a period of nearly fifty years was a practicing physician of that city.

He has been president of the County Medical Society. He was many times a delegate to the State Society, of which organization he was a permanent member. In 1838, when Troy had but three supervisors, Dr. Wotkyns represented the Second District. He was one of the originators of the Marshall Infirmary, a governor of the institution from its commencement, and a member of the medical board.

When the State Bank went into operation, in 1852, Dr. Wotkyns was chosen its president, and continued as such until January, 1868. The prosperity of this banking institution is well known, and it is conceded that its success has been largely due to the striking financial abilities and great business sagacity of its president.

In 1857-58, Dr. Wotkyns was mayor of Troy. It will be recalled as the panic year for the whole country. City finances were somewhat embarrassed throughout, and the aid Mayor Wotkyns furnished, in enabling the city to meet all of its obligations on the one hand, and to escape the extortion of money-lenders on the other, was very considerable, as well as very timely. In the discharge of his official duties he exhibited his characteristic business sagacity.

Dr. Alfred Wotkyns died on the 23d of December, 1876, deeply mourned by his family and friends. His life was an eventful one. There was not a word of reproach against his character; nothing to sully his fair name; nothing to dim the lustre of his life, still left shining as a bright example.

His magnificent person will be long remembered in Troy, and many have learned from him, as golden rules in business, to be cautious in the inception of an enterprise, and prompt and daring in carrying it out.

For his first wife he married Mary Williams. Of this union were born three children, of whom only one survives, viz., Mrs. Dr. W. P. Seymour, of Troy. For his second wife he married, in 1850, Eliza, daughter of Dr. Isaiah Breakey, of Greenbush, N. Y., who died Sept. 11, 1876. His children by this marriage are Grace, B. Marshall, Webster, Walter L., and Roger S., who have, since the death of their parents, removed to Chicago, Ill.





*John Downs.	*— Arnold.
*Simon Newcome.	Timothy Come.
*John Van Namee.	Jacob Kingsley.
*James H. Ball.	Asher Armstrong.
*— Walworth.	Salmon Moses.
*Emerson Hull.	John S. Miller.
Abner Thurber.	Jeffrey W. Thomas.
Charles Cole.	(Horace Ball.
Benjamin Woodward.	Abraham Hogebloom.
Theodore May.	*C. P. Van Ayke.
Ely Burritt.	— Drake.
Uriah M. Gregory.	

The following is a chronological list of members from Jan. 9, 1821, to 1880:

Name.	Graduate of	Date of Election.
† Archibald Robertson.	Lie. Medical Society State of Va.	1821.
Matthew Moody.	" Rensselaer County Med. Society.	1821.
† Ira Vail.	" Dutchess County Med. Society.	1821.
John Taylor.	" Jos. C. Yates, Mas. in Chan.	1821.
Elijah Graves.	" Hebrew Medical Society, Conn.	1821.
* Alfred Wotkyns.	" Medical Society State of N. Y.	1821.
† Cornelias Williams.	" " " " "	1821.
John Clappa.	" Rensselaer County Med. Society.	1821.
* Ezekiel Baker.	" " " " "	1822.
† O. E. Lansing.	" Albany County Medical Society.	1822.
† Rufus S. Waite.	" Rensselaer County Med. Society.	1822.
* Eliza D. Bassett.	" Montgomery County Med. Society.	1822.
† Eliza Sheldon.	" Medical Society State of N. Y.	1823.
* Zenas Cory.	" " " " "	1823.
† Jacob S. Miller.	" " " " "	1823.
* T. C. Brinsmade.	Yale College.	1824.
† — Norton.	" " " " "	1824.
† Abram D. Spurr.	" " " " "	1824.
— Wass.	" " " " "	1824.
† Charles E. Burrows.	Castleton Medical School.	1824.
* H. P. Van Dyke.	Lie. Columbia County Med. Society.	1825.
† Daniel Haines.	" " " " "	1824.
* Charles H. Gregory.	" " " " "	1825.
† Joseph Koon.	Lie. Albany County Medical Society.	1825.
† E. S. Kimberles.	" Rensselaer Co. Medical Society.	1825.
* Zachariah Lyon.	" " " " "	1826.
* Simon A. Cook.	" " " " "	1826.
Hiram Moses.	" " " " "	1826.
† Alexander H. Day.	" " " " "	1826.
P. S. Westervelt.	" " " " "	1826.
† Martin Mason.	" " " " "	1826.
John Squire.	" " " " "	1826.
* James Langworthy.	" " " " "	1827.
† Charles Hale.	" " " " "	1827.
* A. Streeter.	Berkshire School of Medicine.	1827.
* P. M. Armstrong.	" " " " "	1828.
* Avery J. Skilton.	Lie. Medical Society State of Conn.	1828.
* Joseph W. Freiot.	" Regents' University State of N. Y.	1828.
† Wm. P. Porter.	University of Vermont.	1828.
* I. Brown.	" " " " "	1828.
* J. H. Carpenter.	Berkshire School of Medicine.	1828.
† Alexander Burritt.	Lie. Medical Society State of N. Y.	1828.
* Isaiah Beaky.	" Rensselaer County Med. Society.	1828.
* Frederick B. Leonard.	Yale College.	1828.
† Lorenzo Streeter.	" " " " "	1829.
† William Anderson.	Edinburgh College of Surgeons.	1829.
* Lansing Mather.	Yale College.	1829.
* C. S. J. Goodrich.	Berkshire School of Medicine.	1829.
† David Elliot.	Lie. Herkimer County Med. Society.	1829.
* T. W. Blatchford.	University of New York.	1829.
† John K. Palmer.	Berkshire School of Medicine.	1829.
* John Van Buren.	Lie. Rensselaer County Med. Society.	1829.
* Joseph K. Elnore.	" " " " "	1829.
† Matthew Turk.	Berkshire School of Medicine.	1830.
† Melzer Flagg.	Bowdoin Medical College.	1830.
† Benjamin Gates.	Lie. Saratoga County Med. Society.	1830.
† Joshua B. Graves.	Vermont Academy of Medicine.	1830.
† George Sampson.	Lie. Clinton County Med. Society.	1830.
† Samuel Russell.	" Censors State of New York.	1830.
† Orren Goodrich.	" Berkshire School of Medicine.	1830.
† P. Brigham.	" Rensselaer County Med. Society.	1831.
* Benjamin A. Rousseau.	College of Physicians and Surgeons.	1831.
† Hiram Wotkyns.	Lie. Medical Society State of N. Y.	1831.
† F. A. Carpenter.	Berkshire School of Medicine.	1831.
* P. C. Schermerhorn.	" " " " "	1831.
* J. S. Van Alstyne.	Lie. Herkimer County Med. Society.	1831.
* — Bostwick.	" " " " "	1831.
† J. V. W. Abbott.	Castleton Academy of Medicine.	1832.
* R. H. Hale.	Lie. Rensselaer County Med. Society.	1832.
† F. S. Kilbourn.	" " " " "	1832.
† Platt Burton.	Berkshire School of Medicine.	1832.

Name.	Graduate of	Date of Election.
† Eliza H. Mason.	Lie. Berkshire County Med. Society.	1832.
† Henry Brown.	" Rensselaer County Med. Society.	1832.
† Abner C. Hall.	" Medical Society State of N. Y.	1832.
† Jane Thorne.	Royal College of Surgeons.	1832.
† Horace H. Young.	Lie. Rensselaer County Med. Society.	1832.
† Joel G. Carter.	Yale College.	1832.
† John Wright.	" " " " "	1832.
† J. B. Newland.	" " " " "	1832.
† Richard S. Bryan.	" " " " "	1832.
† John H. Haynes.	" " " " "	1832.
† David Wheeler.	University of Vermont.	1832.
† Benjamin Judson.	" " " " "	1832.
† Luther H. Barber.	Med. College.	1832.
† Philip T. Heath.	Lie. Medical Society State of N. Y.	1832.
† Anson Owen Hard.	Yale College.	1832.
† Henry Lane.	Williams College.	1832.
† Joseph Nelson.	Lie. Rensselaer County Med. Society.	1832.
† Charles Smith.	Castleton Academy of Medicine.	1832.
* Eber F. Crandall.	Vermont " " " "	1832.
† Andrew C. Getty.	" " " " "	1832.
† George H. Gregory.	Lie. Rensselaer County Med. Society.	1832.
† William J. Young.	" Saratoga " " " "	1832.
† John Hillman.	" Dutchess " " " "	1832.
† R. G. Buckingham.	Williams College.	1832.
† G. H. Van Wagoner.	Lie. Medical Society State of N. Y.	1832.
† Thomas Browning.	Williams College.	1832.
† James Christie.	Vermont Academy of Medicine.	1832.
† A. Viole.	Herkimer Co. Col. Phys. and Surgs.	1832.
† S. Z. Henry.	Lie. Rensselaer County Med. Society.	1832.
† Thomas T. Wells.	Yale College.	1832.
† J. W. Richards.	Castleton Academy of Medicine.	1832.
† Myron Knowton.	" " " " "	1832.
* Charles S. Twiss.	Berkshire School of Medicine.	1832.
† James L. Henry.	Lie. Rensselaer County Med. Society.	1832.
† Richard Bloss.	Dartmouth College.	1832.
† Moses Brownell.	Lie. Rensselaer County Med. Society.	1832.
† William H. Rhodes.	Berkshire School of Medicine.	1832.
† John Warren.	Bowdoin College.	1832.
† Rowland Thomas.	Berkshire School of Medicine.	1832.
† Joel C. Crocker.	Fairfield Medical Institute.	1832.
† William Johnson.	" " " " "	1832.
† George Hill.	Lie. Medical Society State of Mass.	1832.
† Cyrus Baehus.	" Ontario County Med. Society.	1832.
† J. C. Cobb.	" " " " "	1832.
† Lou's C. Wheeler.	" " " " "	1832.
† Salmon Moses.	Lie. Medical Society State of Conn.	1832.
† S. A. Boughton.	Castleton Academy of Medicine.	1832.
† Lewis McKnight.	Philadelphia Medical University.	1832.
† De Bryn Baker.	Albany Medical College.	1832.
† John E. May.	Woodstock Medical Institute.	1832.
† Stephen Wicks.	" " " " "	1832.
† William L. Cooper.	Lie. Rensselaer County Med. Society.	1832.
† E. S. Buswell.	" " " " "	1832.
† C. V. W. Barton.	Albany Medical College.	1832.
† William P. Seymour.	" " " " "	1832.
† Charles Cook.	" " " " "	1832.
† Reed B. Bonteme.	Castleton Academy of Medicine.	1832.
* P. H. Thomas.	" " " " "	1832.
† John Salter.	" " " " "	1832.
† Charles Freiot.	Lie. Censors State of New York.	1832.
† — Austin.	" Saratoga County Med. Society.	1832.
† A. D. Hall.	" Albany Medical College.	1832.
† Benjamin F. Lawton.	University of New York.	1832.
† Daniel D. Bucklin.	Albany Medical College.	1832.
† — Legler.	" " " " "	1832.
† E. W. Carmichael.	Lie. Rensselaer County Med. Society.	1832.
† Taylor Lewis.	University of New York.	1832.
* Thomas W. Clark.	Castleton Academy of Medicine.	1832.
† W. Hyscock.	Albany Medical College.	1832.
† M. H. Burton.	" " " " "	1832.
† George Oliver.	" " " " "	1832.
† C. L. Hubbell.	Berkshire School of Medicine.	1832.
† Henry Palmer.	Albany Medical College.	1832.
† Julius A. Skilton.	" " " " "	1832.
† H. L. Ballou.	" " " " "	1832.
† Henry B. Whiton.	" " " " "	1832.
† John Knowlson.	Castleton Academy of Medicine.	1832.
† P. B. Parmele.	Albany Medical College.	1832.
† Le Roy McLain.	" " " " "	1832.
† Alexander H. Hall.	" " " " "	1832.
* A. G. Remedier.	" " " " "	1832.
† Washington Akin.	Albany Medical College.	1832.
† John R. Gregory.	" " " " "	1832.
* Charles Brownell.	College of Physicians and Surgeons.	1832.
† Mahlon Foster.	Albany Medical College.	1832.
† E. Butts.	" " " " "	1832.
† William S. Cooper.	" " " " "	1832.
† H. C. Carrington.	" " " " "	1832.
† — Goodrich.	" " " " "	1832.
† R. Had-tel Ward.	College of Physicians and Surgeons.	1832.
† William N. Bonesteel.	Albany Medical College.	1832.

\* Deceased.

† Removed.

‡ Expelled.

Deceased.

† Removed.



Name	Graduate of	Date of Election.
E. B. Ryan		1864.
Joseph D. Lomax		1864.
C. A. Winslow	Albany Medical College	1864.
Nathan H. Camp	Berkshire School of Medicine	1864.
Myron D. Smith	"	1865.
Charles L. Simmons	Col. of Physicians and Surgeons, N. Y.	1865.
George H. Hubbard	Vermont Medical College	1865.
Robert S. Capron	Vale College	1866.
Chas. A. Winship	Albany Medical College	1866.
Charles H. Burbeck	"	1867.
Thomas R. Stubble	"	1867.
Henry Van Wert	"	1867.
T. B. Hemstreet	Col. of Physicians and Surgeons, N. Y.	1867.
George H. Morrison	University of Pennsylvania	1867.
H. Hubbard	"	1867.
Albert S. Newcomb	Albany Medical College	1867.
J. C. H. Hanson	Col. of Physicians and Surgeons, N. Y.	1867.
James M. Stabler	University of New York	1868.
Henry G. Adams	Jehonson Medical College	1868.
J. C. Hubbard	Col. of Physicians and Surgeons, N. Y.	1868.
Amos Allen	Pittsfield Medical College	1868.
C. L. P. G. Cox	McGill College	1869.
H. A. West	Albany Medical College	1869.
Wm. T. Baynes	College of Physicians and Surgeons	1869.
W. H. Hubbard	Albany Medical College	1869.
James L. Hagedorn	the Rensselaer County Med. Society	1869.
James M. Carey	Castleton, Vermont	1869.
Lawrence Yates	Johnson Medical College	1870.
Stuart F. Webster	Victoria University	1870.
C. S. Allen	Albany Medical College	1870.
James L. Wentworth	"	1871.
Thos. C. W. Goring	King's College, London	1872.
William T. Baynes	Albany Medical College	1872.
H. Morris Bishop	University of New York	1872.
R. H. Greene	Dartmouth College	1872.
Z. Ross	LaVal University	1872.
E. J. Fisk	Albany Medical College	1873.
R. D. Traver	Bellevue Medical College	1873.
Daniel Magee	Dartmouth College	1873.
Frederick Holmes	Bellevue Medical College	1873.
Robert Thomas	Albany Medical College	1873.
C. A. Burckin	Bellevue Medical College	1873.
C. E. Nichols	University Vt. and Bellevue, N. Y.	1873.
C. C. Sawyer	Albany Medical College	1873.
Wm. J. Davis	"	1873.
Thos. P. Becker	Long Island Medical College	1873.
T. W. Capron	Albany Medical College	1873.
T. H. Dyer	"	1873.
James W. Wick	"	1873.
John P. Pierburgast	"	1873.
A. L. W.	"	1873.
J. A. Dimpson	University of Michigan	1873.
S. A. Skinner	University of Vermont	1873.
Wm. H. Nichols	Albany Medical College	1873.
E. D. Long	Bellevue Medical College	1873.
Charles S. Price	Woman's Medical College, Pa.	1873.
P. H. Nelson	Albany Medical College	1873.
P. J. Thomas	Georgetown University	1873.
J. H. Campbell	University of New York	1873.

The following is a list of the active members in 1879:

Wm. T. Aikin.	T. B. Hemstreet.
Amos Allen.	D. W. Hixon.
C. S. Allen.	Charles L. Hubbard.
Wm. T. Baynes.	W. H. Hull.
Wm. N. Burckin.	J. C. Hutchison.
P. B. Burckin.	J. D. Lomax.
C. A. Burckin.	Daniel Magee.
D. D. Burckin.	James M. Carey.
Charles H. Burbeck.	Le Roy McLean.
M. H. Burbeck.	George F. Morris.
Frederick Burtt.	P. H. Nelson.
N. H. Camp.	C. E. Nichols.
E. W. Capron.	Wm. H. Nichols.
E. W. Carmichael.	E. B. Parmelee.
J. H. Campbell.	Charles S. Price.
Wm. L. Capron.	J. P. Pierburgast.
Wm. S. Cooper.	George Rice.
E. H. Dyer.	Zeteppe Rossman.
M. J. Dyer.	C. C. Schuyler.
Malcolm Foster.	James M. Smith.
E. D. Hubbard.	Wm. T. Baynes.
E. J. Fisk.	E. L. St. John.
H. G. Goring.	Thos. P. Becker.
J. H. Hanson.	

Deceased

Removed

J. A. Thompson.	James Warwick.
P. J. Timmins.	Lewis C. Wheeler.
R. D. Traver.	H. B. Whiton.
Harry Van Wert.	C. A. Winship.
R. H. Ward.	A. B. Willis.

The annual meetings of the Rensselaer County Medical Society are held on the second Tuesday in January, and the stated meetings on the second Tuesday of each month.

The following are the officers for 1879: President, F. B. Parmelee; Vice-President, J. D. Lomax; Secretary, C. C. Schuyler; Treasurer, C. E. Nichols; Censors, Le Roy McLean, E. W. Carmichael, Robert Thomson, M. H. Burton, Wm. T. Baynes; Delegates to State Medical Society, R. D. Traver, William S. Cooper, Charles H. Burbeck; Committee on Hygiene, C. H. Burbeck, H. Van Wert, George Rice, C. S. Allen, D. D. Bucklin, E. W. Capron.

#### EARLY PHYSICIANS' LICENSES.

The following are the dates of the licenses of some of the early physicians of Troy and vicinity: Dr. James H. Ball, Oct. 2, 1797; Dr. David Doolittle, Oct. 13, 1797; Dr. Michael Henry, Oct. 17, 1797; Dr. Edward Ostrander, Jan. 13, 1798; Dr. Abner Armstrong, May 27, 1800; Dr. David Gleason, July 15, 1800; Dr. Ely Burritt, March 29, 1802; Dr. Benjamin Woodward, Dec. 11, 1802; Dr. Abner Thurber, Dec. 17, 1803; Dr. Rufus A. Burritt, April 21, 1806; Dr. Simeon Z. Henry, April 3, 1815; Dr. Henry J. Ross, Sept. 25, 1816; Dr. Anatus Robbins, Jan. 9, 1818.

The following are some of the fees adopted by the members of the society soon after its organization:

A consultation visit.....	\$1.00 to \$10.00
First visit in general practice.....	1.00
Every subsequent visit.....	.50
A visit after ten o'clock at night and before sunrise.....	2.00 to 4.00
A visit to the country, one mile.....	1.00
Verbal advice.....	1.00 to 5.00
Bleeding in the arm.....	.50 to 1.00
Bleeding in the foot.....	.50 to 1.00
Bleeding in the jugular vein.....	1.00 to 2.00
Bleeding in the temporal artery.....	5.00
Extracting tooth in shop.....	.50
Extracting, with a visit.....	1.00
Cupping and scarifying.....	1.00 to 2.00
Ordinary cases in midwifery.....	6.00 to 15.00
Extraordinary cases in midwifery.....	15.00 to 25.00
Insulating for knee or smallpox.....	2.00
Oniments and liniments, from two drams to one ounce.....	.25 to .50
Every single dose, prescribed in powder or pills.....	.25 to .50
Every single draught, in phial.....	.50

All compositions in which musk, oil of cinnamon, or other high-priced articles were ingredients, were exceptional in price.

MOSES HALE, M.D.,

at the time of his death, was deemed the "Nestor" of his profession. It was said that he was more generally known in the place than any other man on account of his reputation as a surgeon, and that in "all important surgical cases was, if not the first to be called upon, sure to be the last."

He was born June 12, 1780. He began the study of medicine with Dr. Josiah Kittridge, of Walpole, N. H. In order to make himself more proficient as a student of anatomy and surgery, he became a pupil of the celebrated Dr. Nathan Smith. In 1804 he came to Troy, and, having ob-

tained his license July 12th of that year, began practicing in the village.

In 1818 he, with Prof. Amos Eaton and Dr. Ira M. Wells, of Troy, perfected the incorporation of the Troy Lyceum of Natural History. At the first meeting of the association, Nov. 9, 1818, he was chosen, with Dr. I. M. Wells and Dr. Amatus Robbins, a curator. The Hon. Isaac McConihe, in an address on his life and services before the lyceum, said, "This was a position of great labor, requiring the greatest knowledge of science to superintend and preserve all the property, arrange in cases, name scientifically, and enter into proper books all mineralogical, botanical, and other specimens. Dr. Hale was the first to make a report, and the first who made a donation to the Lyceum of Natural History. Hardly a year elapsed from the commencement before it numbered among its members some of the most celebrated men now in the country, and the publication of its transactions were commented on and printed from one end of the country to the other. This was the first society of the kind in this country. The celebrity of this one brought into existence a thousand others." Dr. Hale was one of the most ardent of its members and supporters, and at his death was its vice-president. Several of his essays on scientific subjects are to be found in the transactions of the society published in the *Plough-boy*, a paper printed in Albany, at that time under the able management of Solomon Southwick.

Dr. Hale was deeply interested in the establishment in 1824 of the "Rensselaer School" (now the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute), and was its secretary at the time of his death.

Several times he was elected president of the Rensselaer Medical Society, and was frequently sent as a delegate to the State Medical Society, meeting in Albany. In 1830 he was elected a permanent member of the latter body. The University of Vermont conferred upon him the honorary degree of M.D. in 1825, and in the same year he was elected a corresponding member of the French Society of Natural History, of which Baron Cuvier was president.

"In his disposition," it is said, "Dr. Hale was eminently social and generous. He attached no value to money for itself, but gave it freely with his services to all who were in want. His dress was simple, his manners dignified and courteous, and in his treatment of his patients cheerful and decided. His style of living was plain, with the exception of his table, where he gratified a somewhat epicurean taste."

Dr. Hale suffered for many years from an aneurism of the aorta and hypertrophy of the heart, from which he died suddenly on Jan. 3, 1837.

#### AMATUS ROBBINS, M.D.,

was educated at Williams College, and studied medicine with Dr. Ely Burritt, an old and eminent physician of Troy. Dr. Robbins received his license June 9, 1818. After Dr. Burritt's death he succeeded him in his practice and married his daughter, who soon followed her father to the grave and left her husband desolate,—a stroke, it is said, from which he never recovered. He died June 15, 1854. He was said to have been "a gentleman of the old

school, refined in manners, dignified and reserved in his deportment, without asceticism. He enjoyed a most select practice."

#### THOMAS W. BLATCHFORD, A.M.,

was born July 20, 1794, in Topsham, Devonshire, England. His father removed to the United States, and subsequently, in 1801, took charge of the united congregations of Presbyterians of Lansingburgh and Waterford, N. Y. In 1812 he attended medical lectures in the "New Institution," New York, of which Dr. Nicholas Rommey was president. In November, 1813, he matriculated at the "College of Physicians and Surgeons," and in 1814 he was appointed resident physician of the New York State prison in Greenwich. In 1815 he visited Europe, and while there he attended in London two courses of medical lectures at the United Schools of Guy's and St. Thomas's hospitals, given by Sir Astley Cooper and Professor Cline. In 1816 he returned to New York, where he graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1817. After practicing for some time in New York, he removed to Jamaica, L. I., where he practiced for nine years. After the death of his father he removed to Troy in May, 1828. When he first came to Troy, he was not as successful as was expected by those who induced his coming, as the best practice of the city was monopolized by three or four popular physicians.

It is said that he even thought of returning to his former home on Long Island. He soon, however, entered upon an extensive and lucrative practice, and became known in the profession as one skilled in diagnosis, and whose counsel was sought after by the younger physicians of his day.

His habits of early rising, industry, and methodical arrangement of his daily duties permitted him to accomplish a great amount of work in his lifetime. He was much interested, while he lived, with the affairs of the Marshall Infirmary. The lunatic asylum connected with this institution was originated by him. At his death he left his medical library of over six hundred volumes to the infirmary, and which gift is now known as "the Blatchford Medical Library of the Marshall Infirmary."

He was for seven years connected with the board of education of this city, and, with the exception of seventeen months of that time, was its presiding officer. In 1862 the Fourth Ward school was named the "Blatchford School," in honor of his eminent services in the cause of public education in this city. He was also for several years a trustee of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, and of the Troy Female Seminary. In 1828 he became a member of the Presbyterian Church, and in 1839 was ordained a ruling elder, which position he held to the end of his life. The following incident is related of his habitual attendance on religious services on Sunday:

"A physician of Troy, a member of one of the churches, was admonished by the authorities of his church for his uniform absence from public worship. He excused himself upon the ground of professional duty. He was asked why it was that Dr. Blatchford could almost always attend church, and he almost never. He replied that he could not understand it, for he knew that his practice was not as large as that of Dr. Blatchford's. He was accordingly advised to call on the doctor and learn his secret. He did so; and upon stating the object of his call, Dr. B. said to him, 'You always attend your



consultation, but you must. And you aim to be always punctual to your appointments, don't you?" "Oh yes," he replied. "Well," said Dr. Blatchford, "I have a consultation with my Divine Master at ten o'clock every Sabbath morning, and I make all my arrangements to be there at that hour."

Dr. Blatchford was the author of a number of excellently prepared papers and essays: "Inaugural Dissertation on Feigned Diseases," 1817; "Letter on Corsets," 1823; "Letters to Married Ladies," 1825; "Homoeopathy Illustrated," 1842; "Equivocal Generation," 1844; "Inaugural Address before the Medical Society of the State of New York," "Two Cases of Hydrophobia," 1854; "Report on Hydrophobia," 1856; by which he was made extensively and favorably known to the profession, not only in this country, but also in Europe; and "Report on Rest and the Abolition of Pain as Curative Remedies," 1856.

He died of typhoid pneumonia, Jan. 7, 1866, and was buried in Oakwood cemetery.

#### AVERY J. SKILTON, M.D.,

an old Troy physician, was well known and had a large practice. From 1822 to 1823 he studied medicine with Dr. Christopher C. Kiersted, of Saugerties, N. Y.; also with Dr. William C. DeWitt of the town of Catskill, Greene Co., and also with Dr. Conant Catlin, at Bethlehem. He passed an examination before the Connecticut State Medical Society, and was licensed March 9, 1827. In 1828 he became a member of the Rensselaer Medical Society. Dr. Viele, in his interesting reminiscences of professional life during the last forty years in Troy and vicinity, read at a banquet of the Rensselaer County Medical Society in January, 1879, says, "He was a man of unyielding energy and perseverance. He was fond of science, displayed a taste for conchology, and had a very large collection of shells and marine specimens. In his profession he was indefatigable, and his ideas of benevolence to the sick exceeded any conception that I had ever formed of the meaning of the word. He refused no one, and I presume his practice was the most varied and extensive of any of his associates. He performed more work, received more blame and less money than any other physician, and when smitten on the left cheek he would turn the right one."

#### THOMAS C. BRINSMADE, M.D.,

another prominent physician of Troy who honored his profession with "good works," was born June 16, 1802, at New Hartford, Conn. He studied medicine with Dr. Peet, of New Marlboro, Mass., and in March, 1823, was licensed a practicing physician by the Connecticut State Medical Society. In 1829 the honorary degree of M.D. was conferred on him by Yale College. In the latter part of 1823 he removed to Lansingburgh, and after ten years' practice in that village removed to Troy. Dr. Brinsmade may be said to have been a life-long student of medicine and hygiene. He industriously applied himself in getting knowledge, both from men and books, which would be useful to him in the duties of his profession.

As said by his colleague before the Rensselaer County Medical Society, "He practiced medicine with a singleness of purpose, never ceased carefully cultivating every de-

partment of the profession, avoiding all tendency to special practice, and yet was the trusted counselor of those whose tastes led them to cultivate special branches. He would be one hour discussing surgical pathology and the propriety of an operation; the next, perhaps, equally engrossed in grave questions of gynæcology, on each occasion the associate of men devoted to these specialties. In breadth of professional capacity it is safe to say Dr. Brinsmade had few, if any, superiors in the profession."

As a local physician, he was a sedulous observer and investigator of diseases special to this vicinity. In the records of his private practice he has left invaluable data for reference and practical application.

For thirty-five years Dr. Brinsmade made Troy the field of his successful practice, and endeared himself to thousands of families who had secured him as their physician during his life in the city. He was always kindly interested in the professional career of his companions in practice. His memory is hallowed in the hearts of all who knew him.

In January, 1824, he became a member of the Rensselaer Medical Society, and in 1848 was elected its president, serving two years. On his retiring from this office in 1850 he delivered an elaborate address on the medical topography of the city of Troy. This address was published in the "Transactions" of the State Medical Society for 1851. In 1844 he was sent by the Rensselaer Society as a delegate to the State Medical Society, serving four years, and in 1850 was elected a permanent member of that society, after which time he took a prominent part in its proceedings. In 1857 he was elected its vice-president, and the following year president. In 1858, as vice-president, he delivered an address on the registration of diseases, and furnished the society with an accurate record of his practice for twenty-one years, carefully analyzed and tabulated, covering three hundred pages of the published transactions, and comprising statistics of thirty-seven thousand eight hundred and seventy-two cases. In 1860 he presented another paper on the registration of diseases, including statistics of two thousand and fifty-six cases treated in 1858 and 1859.

He was a number of years health officer of Troy, and chairman of the Board of Health. At a very early date he became a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and was for many years a vestryman of St. Paul's Church, and at the time of his death was filling the office of junior warden. He was also a trustee of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute for twenty years, and contributed to it much time and material aid. From 1865 to 1868 he was its vice-president, and in the latter year was elected its president.

While attending a meeting in the Athenæum building, on First Street, on the evening of June 22, 1868, convened to raise funds for the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, and while reading an important paper, he passed into eternity. The post-mortem examination showed that the cause of death was heart-disease, of which he had had for years a well-grounded apprehension.

#### JAMES THORN, M.D.

On the 20th of July, 1802, he was born at Colchester, England. He graduated at the Royal College of Surgeons,

London, Aug. 6, 1824. After practicing in England, he came to the United States and made his home in Troy, 1832.

As said by his biographer, "His professional life in Troy was, until the insidious beginning of his fatal sickness, an eminent success. For more than a quarter of a century he carried the responsibilities of a large and important family practice in the city, and at the same time so far excelled in surgery as to stand much of the time without a rival in that specialty, performing during many years the most important surgical operations of the city. Dr. Thorn's fondness for publicity and his great personal popularity naturally led him into politics, and gave him success in that field. Besides minor offices, he twice occupied the position of mayor of the city, having been elected in 1862, and again in 1864. His terms of office were full of more than ordinary labor and responsibility. The payment of bounties for soldiers during the early years of the war, and the relief often needed by the families of volunteers, made it his duty to control the handling of large sums of money, and the great fire of May 10, 1862, naturally placed him at the head of the committee for distributing relief to hundreds of impoverished families; yet no one found him guilty of selfishness or partiality, and no one believed that he was richer after his term of office."

During the last ten or twelve years of his life he became gradually helpless, physically and mentally, and previous to his death he sought the care of the attendants of the Marshall Infirmary, where he died Nov. 27, 1876.

#### ALFRED WOTKYN, M.D.

Prominent in the allopathic practice of the city was Dr. Alfred Wotkyns, a sketch and portrait of whom will be found elsewhere in this work. As said by Dr. Augustus Viele, in his address before the Rensselaer Medical Society, "Dr. Wotkyns was the Chesterfield of the profession, but in no sense a 'Beau Brummel.' With a mind clear and comprehensive, he was enabled to discharge the threefold position of an honorable physician, a successful financier, and a chief executive officer of the city."

#### GEORGE H. HUBBARD, M.D.,

of Lansingburgh, died at that place Jan. 19, 1876, aged fifty-three. He was born at Hopkinton, N. H., June 8, 1823. He studied medicine under the direction of Dr. Diamined Davis, of Sutton, N. H., and graduated in June, 1845, at Vermont Medical College. From that time to 1849 he practiced at Bradford, N. H.; from 1852-55 at East Washington, N. H., where he represented that place in the State Legislature. From 1853-59 he was editor of the *New Hampshire Journal of Medicine*. In 1861 he was commissioned surgeon to the 2d New Hampshire Volunteers. He remained in the army until the close of the war, having held many important positions in the medical department of the army. In 1868 the honorary degree of master of arts was conferred upon him by Dartmouth College.

The cause of death was a serious cut on the left knee which he received from a fall in getting out of a horse-car. Inflammation and blood-poisoning followed. He died in

the full vigor of his manhood, beloved by all who knew him, and respected and honored by the profession.

Among those who have become prominent in the profession, and who are still living, may be mentioned the following:

#### CHARLES L. HUBBELL, M.D.,

was born in Williamstown, Mass., Sept. 16, 1827. He graduated from Williams in the class of 1846, and from Berkshire Medical College in 1848. He first settled in Williamstown, but subsequently removed to Troy, in 1854, where he entered into general practice.

He is a member of the Berkshire County Medical, the Massachusetts State Medical, and the Rensselaer County Medical Societies; was president of the latter in 1874.

He is the author of a pamphlet on "Medical Examinations for Life Insurance," and other articles on medical subjects. He was attending physician and surgeon for seven years to the Troy Hospital; also for eight years post-surgeon to Watervliet Arsenal; is now one of the attending physicians and surgeons to the Marshall Infirmary. He served during the war as surgeon to the Black Horse Cavalry, and, after they had disbanded, to the 12th New York Volunteers.

In September, 1852, he married Juliette E., daughter of Gersham T. Bulkley, Esq., of Monroe, Mich. She died in June, 1876.

#### REED B. BONTECOUR, M.D.,

was born at Troy, N. Y., April 22, 1824. He was educated at the High School Academy and Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute of Troy; graduated M.D. from the Castleton Medical College, Vt., in 1847, when he entered into practice with his preceptor, Dr. Thomas C. Brinsmade, and has always resided in his native city. He is the author of many papers on subjects pertaining to his profession; is a member of the County Medical Society, permanent member of the New York State Medical Society and the American Medical Association.

He entered the United States army in 1861 as surgeon, and remained in active service until the close of the war, holding many positions of honor and trust. He was breveted lieutenant-colonel and colonel of volunteers in March, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services during the war. He was married July 18, 1849, to Susan Northrop.

#### WILLIAM P. SEYMOUR, M.D.,

graduated A.B. from Williams College in 1845, and M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1848. He was professor of materia medica, obstetrics, and gynecology in Berkshire Medical College, and of obstetrics and diseases of women in the Albany Medical College. He is a member of the Rensselaer County Medical Society, of the New York State Medical Society, and of the American Medical Association.

#### HENRY B. WHITON, M.D.,

was born in Lee, Mass., Sept. 24, 1827, graduated at Union College in 1851, and at Albany Medical College in 1854. He settled at Elmira, N. Y., but in 1856 removed to Troy,



in which city he has since remained. He is a member of the Rensselaer County Medical Society, has held all the offices therein; permanent member of the New York State Medical Society; is one of the curators of the Albany Medical Society. Has been for the past eight years one of the attending physicians to the Marshall Infirmary. His service in the army as surgeon continued over a period of four years.

MATTHEW H. BURTON, M.D.,

was born in Albany, March 16, 1833. He graduated from the Albany Medical College in 1853, and located in Troy. He is a member of the Rensselaer County Medical Society; was its president in 1870, is a permanent member of the New York State Medical Society and the American Medical Association. He was for fifteen years attending physician and surgeon to Troy hospital; was coroner during 1858, '59, '60, and for nine years past has been health officer of the city of Troy. He is surgeon of 3d Division National Guard, State of New York. In June, 1858, he married Frances L., daughter of Anthony Seiler, of Troy.

LE ROY MCLEAN, M.D.,

was born at Jackson, N. Y., Feb. 12, 1831. He was educated at the Washington Academy, Salem, N. Y., and at the Union Village Academy, Greenwich, N. Y., and graduated M.D., in 1855, from the Albany Medical College. From that year until 1861 he was resident medical superintendent of the Marshall Infirmary, Troy, and in 1864 commenced the practice of medicine in this city, turning his attention almost exclusively to surgery.

He is a member of the Rensselaer County Medical Society, of the New York State Medical Society, and the American Medical Association.

He entered the army in 1861 as a surgeon, and served until 1864, having been during his term of service promoted to positions of trust. In 1867 he was appointed surgeon of the 3d Division, National Guard, New York State, with the rank of colonel, which position he held until 1877, when he tendered his resignation. He is now attending-surgeon to the Troy hospital,—a position to which he was appointed in 1869.

JOSEPH D. LOMAX, M.D.,

was born in England, April 4, 1829. He came to this country in 1832, and after completing his education was for some years engaged as teacher in a private classical school. He studied medicine in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, graduating therefrom in 1862. After serving for sixteen months in the hospital of the colored home, New York City, he removed to Troy in 1863, and was soon after appointed medical superintendent of the Marshall Infirmary,—a position he still holds. He is a member of the Rensselaer County Medical Society, and New York State Medical Society, and various scientific associations in the city. In 1864 he married Isabella, daughter of James Mann, of Troy.

SOME OTHER EARLY PHYSICIANS.

Up to 1812 Dr. Mellen at Nassau, Dr. Gale, at East Nassau and Dr. Bad, of North Nassau, had represented

the medical profession in Nassau. Just before that time Dr. Rowe had died in early manhood in Schodack. Then Dr. Samuel McClellan, upon the decease of Dr. Rowe, settled in Schodack, at first boarding in the family of Mr. Elmendorph, at the house formerly occupied by Mr. F. Frishenger, piano-manufacturer. In 1815, however, he removed near to Nassau village, where he remained until his death. About the same time Dr. John Miller commenced practice at East Greenbush, and Dr. Mellen, removing to Hudson, was succeeded at Nassau by Dr. Ebenezer D. Barsett. Not many years later Dr. Harris commenced his practice in South Sand Lake, and Dr. Graves in Stephentown. These gentlemen long occupied the territory; but on the death of Dr. Gale, Dr. John H. Haynes settled at East Nassau, and after a few years Dr. George W. Strait also opened an office there. Dr. James Hogeboom commenced his practice at Castleton in the mean time.

Up to 1840 no new names appear. Not far from that time Dr. McClellan, having had as partners Doctors Simpson, since of Hudson, and Coventry, of Newark, N. Y., associated with himself Dr. Montillion Beckwith, a former student, who had practiced for a number of years at New Lebanon. Their partnership continued until the death of Dr. McClellan, and Dr. Beckwith continued the practice until his death, about 1870. Doctors Miller, Harris, Gale, and Ball, died before 1850, and Dr. John S. Miller has long practiced at Schodack, near East Greenbush, while Dr. Harris was succeeded by his son-in-law, Dr. Elliott, and afterwards by Doctors Anson and ——— Boyce, of Sand Lake. Dr. Eber W. Carmichael, a former student of Dr. McClellan, has practiced at Sand Lake since about 1843. Dr. Philander H. Thomas long practiced at West Sand Lake, and was succeeded on his death by Dr. Hull, who has a son in practice at Poestenkill. Dr. James Hogeboom was succeeded by his son and namesake at Castleton. Since 1830, Dr. John Squire has practiced at Schodack Landing. After Dr. Beckwith's decease, Dr. Neher, formerly connected with the army, settled at Nassau, and, later, Dr. Samuel McClellan, a grandson of the first doctor, settled there.

R. HALSTED WARD, M.D.,

a practicing physician of Troy, and also well known as a scientist, not only in this country, but abroad, was born in Bloomfield, N. J., June 17, 1837. He was the eldest son and child of Israel C. and Almeda (Hanks) Ward, a leading family of that place, and prominently connected there as well as in the neighboring city of New York, where the business interests of the family were mostly located. During his thorough academic course of study at the celebrated local schools of James H. Rundell and Rev. E. Seymour (lately deceased), his taste and aptness for scientific studies were so marked that he was constantly sought as an assistant in the scientific work of the institutions. Entering Williams College at the age of seventeen, he was graduated in 1858, and three years later received the degree of A.M. During his college course he was distinguished as an original and analytical writer, and as an enthusiast in scientific studies. He was president of the "Philotechnian," one of the large literary societies connected with the college, and



*R. H. Ward,*











Photo. by Atkinson, Troy

*R. Bloss M.D.*

DR. RICHARD BLOSS was born in the town of Royalton, Windsor Co., Vt., April 13, 1798. His father was a respectable farmer in that town. His education up to his fifteenth year was confined to a common village school; at that age he commenced a preparatory course for college. From the age of eighteen to twenty-one he taught school during the winter, and pursued his academical course the remainder of the time. He commenced the study of medicine under the instruction of Dr. Joseph Denison, studying and attending lectures for the next three years. He graduated at Dartmouth College, Hanover, in 1826. He commenced the practice of his profession in the town of East Bethel, N. Y., where he remained six years, and then returned to Royalton, his native town, where he soon established an extensive practice, which he retained up to the time of his removal to the city of Troy, in 1840. Here he formed a copartnership with Dr. R. S. Bryan, under the firm-name of Bryan & Bloss. This copartnership was dissolved at the end of five years, after which he continued the practice alone until his son, Jabez P., was associated with him; and on his removal from the city, his son, Richard D. Bloss, was connected with him in practice to the time of his decease.

On the first day of January, 1841, he received a slight wound on his thumb and forefinger, while engaged in a post-mortem examination of a case of purpural peritonitis. The inflammation extended up the right arm and formed an abscess under the postoral muscle, which discharged enormously. Nothing but an iron constitution carried him through this first struggle with disease. He never entirely recovered the free use of that arm and hand. In 1849 the disease again appeared in his thumb. In 1858, through the effects of a severe cold, it again appeared in the form of a carbuncle on the upper lip. In the spring of 1860 he was thrown from his carriage, fracturing his skull and three ribs. He recovered from these injuries and resumed his practice, but not with his wonted energy and assiduity. In 1861, while getting out of his carriage, he had the misfortune to fall and break his arm, which, for want of recuperative power, united slowly and troubled him while he lived. In March, 1861, again a small tumor made its appearance on his under lip. Its growth was slow, unaccompanied with pain, and checked by the use of chloride of zinc. In 1866, Dr. March pronounced it scirrhus and removed it. Finally a tumor formed near the angle of the jaw, which was very hard, painful, and of a purple, shining appearance. It bled profusely and reduced him very fast. He suffered excruciating pain, but retained his faculties unimpaired until his death, Sept. 13, 1863.

Love was the mainpring of his life. As a citizen he loved his

country, her institutions, and her greatness. He was loyal and patriotic. He loved his fellow-man. To the talented he gave his admiration; to the wealthy, his courtesy; to the poor, his advice, his services, and his substance; they never sought his aid in vain. His mission was to heal the sick, and he never inquired of the prospect of remuneration. He loved science, and sought out her hidden mysteries.

He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and enjoyed all the offices and honors in their gift, being successively Master of a lodge, High-Priest of a chapter, Illustrious Master of the council (which was named after him), Commander of the encampment, and member of the grand body of the State; he was also Deputy Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York at the time of his death.

He became a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church at the age of twenty-one, and for many years prior to his death he was senior warden of Christ Church in this city, and contributed liberally to its support. He built a church edifice almost entirely from his own means in his native village, Royalton.

Forty years of his life he gave to the practice of medicine,—the first half as an allopathist, the remainder in faithfully testing the truth of the principle, "*Similia similibus curantur*;" how successfully, the thousands whom he treated can testify. He began the practice of homoeopathy in 1842, and used frequently to relate anecdotes of his early experience, of the ridicule, obloquy, opposition, and almost violence he encountered; but these things only brought forth greater and more persevering effort, which met with abundant and enduring success.

Dr. Bloss was one of the delegates in July, 1858, when Rensselaer County asked admission to the Homoeopathic Society of Washington and Saratoga Counties, at which time the society assumed the name of the Homoeopathic Society of Northern New York. At the next annual meeting he was chosen president of the same. His presence in that body was soon felt, and the organization rose from a merely social and colloquial gathering to the dignity of a parliamentary body. He felt a deep interest in its prosperity and success, and labored for its advancement. In all his intercourse he was dignified and gentlemanly, yet familiar and approachable, ever willing to aid all who were seeking for knowledge. He gave the members of the fraternity confidence in the principles, and much of the success of homoeopathy in Northern New York may be attributed to his encouragement.

also one of the editors of the college magazine of the time, —*The Williams Quarterly*. He was one of the most active of the students in organizing and carrying out the "Florida Expedition," a college excursion to Florida and Georgia, in the spring of 1857, for the purposes of scientific study and collection, which not only enriched to an unexpected extent the natural-history collections of the institution, but also set an example of a new method of scientific culture which has been extensively and profitably followed. After graduation, having a strong predilection for medical science, he pursued a specially thorough course of study under the preceptorship of Dr. N. S. King, a practitioner of Bloomfield, and at the leading medical schools and hospitals of Philadelphia and New York, graduating in 1862 from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the latter city. In the beginning of his medical career, the war of the Rebellion being then in progress, he offered his services to the government, and acted as assistant surgeon in the United States military hospital at Nashville, Tenn. After a few months, however, he was obliged to resign, on account of ill health, and removed to Minnesota, where he remained for more than a year, as a sanitary measure. He returned to the East in 1863, and settled at Troy, where he has since resided. For a short time previous to the death of the late Dr. Thomas W. Blatchford, he was associated in practice with that eminent practitioner, since which time he has carried on alone a very large and important family practice. In addition to an amount of medical labor which would overtax the strength of most persons, he has carried on his scientific work without intermission. Having commenced the study of botany while in college under the enthusiastic Professor—now President—Chadbourne, he has continued his researches in that branch of science with equal diligence and success, giving especial attention to the departments of structural, philosophical, and economical botany. In 1869 he was appointed instructor, and the following year professor, of that science in the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute,—a chair which he continues to hold in connection with the duties of his medical practice. His methods of teaching are original and pointed, never losing sight of the practical uses of science. Though a skillful and successful practitioner and professor, it is in the field of microscopical research that he has attained the most distinction abroad. His work in this field was commenced during the early part of his collegiate course, and for many years he has been an acknowledged authority on the subject. In 1871 he became one of the associate editors of the *American Naturalist*, an influential journal then published in Salem, Mass., but now in Philadelphia, and established in it a microscopical department, the first department of that kind added to any journal in this country, and antedating any journal relating to this branch of science now in existence here. He is the author of a large number of papers and editorials on this branch of science, nearly all of which have been republished abroad. He has, by his critical skill and original contrivances, contributed materially to the modern improvement of the microscope and its accessories; has done much work in medical microscopy, not only for the benefit of his own practice, but also for that of other physicians; has used the instrument in the study of blood-stains, and other difficult

and important questions in medical jurisprudence; has extended its use largely in the investigation of handwriting, forgery, and altered writing of various kinds; and has frequently appeared in the courts as an expert in criminal and other cases. In carrying out his favorite work of popularizing science, he has become well known as a lecturer upon his chosen studies; and being thoroughly imbued with the love of science, and always logical and suggestive in the presentation of it, he never fails to impart character and interest to his public efforts. Dr. Ward is a member of the Medical Society of the State of New York, and of the American Medical Association; also of the Rensselaer County Medical Society, of which he was president in 1877, and re-elected in 1878. He is a member and officer of the board of governors of the Marshall Infirmary, and holds office on the medical staff of that institution. His scientific associations are numerous and important. He is a fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, with which he has long been actively connected and repeatedly held office, having been chairman of the microscopical subsection in 1876-77; was elected and served as first president of the Society of American Microscopists, which was founded in 1878; is member of the American Meteorological Society; was president of the Troy Scientific Association from its organization in 1870 until 1877, and has since been president of the microscopical section of the same. He was the originator of the American Postal Microscopical Club, and has been actively interested in various local societies, and other organized efforts to advance the interests of this department of science throughout the country. The Belgian Microscopical Society has conferred upon him the rare distinction of honorary membership; and, in addition, he is honorary and corresponding member of a large number of other societies in different parts of this country. During his short residence in Minneapolis, Minn., he was called upon to act as health officer, that being the only occasion on which he has been inclined to give the time or strength to serve the public in any other than a strictly professional capacity.

Dr. Ward was married, June 10, 1862, to Miss Charlotte A. Baldwin, of Bloomfield, N. J., and has four children.

## II.—HOMŒOPATHY.

Pursuant to a call, the homœopathic physicians of Rensselaer County, N. Y., met at the office of Dr. R. S. Bryan, No. 70 Second Street, Oct. 6, 1859. Present, Drs. R. S. Bryan, S. A. Cook, R. Bloss, Kellogg, and Searle, of Troy, also Drs. Fuller, Carpenter, and Mosher from other parts of the county. Dr. Mosher was elected chairman of the meeting, with Dr. Searle as secretary. On permanent organization Dr. R. S. Bryan was elected President; Dr. Joseph Mosher, Vice-President; Dr. S. A. Cook, Secretary and Treasurer; Drs. Bloss, Fuller, and Searle, Censors.

In December, 1860, the following officers were elected: Dr. S. A. Cook, President; Dr. H. E. Fuller, Vice-President; Dr. W. S. Searle, Secretary; Dr. J. Mosher, Treasurer; with the addition of Dr. A. M. Cushing to membership. From the records of the society, there was no meeting until March, 1863, from which time to the present the names of Drs. George Kellogg, 1858; J. P. Bloss, 1863; M. W.



Campbell, Troy, 1864; J. F. Miller, 1865; C. S. Woodruff, 1865; R. D. Bloss, 1865; J. Younglove, 1865; D. W. Pitts, Johnsonville, 1866; E. S. Coburn, Troy, 1868; C. G. Clark, 1868; Charles Thompson, Pittstown, 1868; I. H. Ward, Troy, 1868; James Green, Tomhannock, 1868; I. H. Green, Tomhannock, 1868; F. L. Vincent, 1869; R. E. Belding, Troy, 1871; L. B. Wadde, Lansingburgh, 1872; H. P. Holmes, Lansingburgh, 1877; M. L. Dowd, Troy, 1877; A. R. Green, Troy, 1879; William Simpson, Hoosick Falls, 1879; G. M. Lamb, Troy, 1879, appear on the records of the society.

The first practitioner of homœopathy of whom we have any record in this county was Dr. F. S. Field, a graduate of a medical college in London, England. He settled in Troy in 1839. Although an able and highly-accomplished man, he was unable to support himself here on account of his being unknown and with new doctrines. Drs. R. S. Bryan and R. Bloss were led to look into the subject of homœopathy by his remarkable cures, and from him they obtained material for study. In 1841, Drs. Bryan and Bloss openly avowed their adherence to homœopathy. Dr. R. S. Bryan was born in Patterson, Putnam Co., N. Y.; graduated in New York City, and began the practice of medicine with his father, but removed to Troy in 1835. He died in March, 1860, at the age of sixty-four. Dr. R. Bloss was a native of Vermont, a graduate of the medical department of Dartmouth University. He died in 1863, at the age of sixty-five. Dr. S. A. Cook came to Troy from Vermont, and began the practice of allopathy, but in a few years espoused the cause of homœopathy, which he followed most rigidly until his death, which occurred March 11, 1873.

Homœopathy won a decided victory during the cholera epidemic of 1853; its success was all its most ardent followers could wish, and its march has been steadily onward. Drs. Charles and Joseph Mosher, of Schaghticoke, were later converts from the Old School rank, and remained faithful to the cause while they lived. Dr. Edward L. Coburn, a native of Columbia County, graduated in medicine in New York City, 1829; was one of the pioneers of homœopathy in that county. After eleven years of Old School practice he became convinced that "similia similibus curantur" was the true law of cure. He removed to Troy in 1853, where he enjoyed a large practice, but died in Chatham, N. Y., in 1863, aged fifty-eight. Dr. George Kellogg, of Patterson, N. J., removed to Troy in 1858, and remained here till 1862, when he entered the army under Gen. Butler as staff surgeon, and after the war removed to New Orleans. Dr. R. D. Bloss graduated in Vermont in 1854, and settled immediately in Troy. Dr. J. P. Bliss graduated in New York City in 1853, and came to Troy. Dr. H. R. Fuller graduated at Berkshire Medical College, 1857, settled at Lansingburgh. Dr. C. H. Carpenter graduated at Albany, 1856, settled in Troy in 1865. Dr. W. S. Sears graduated in Philadelphia in 1850 and soon began the practice of medicine in Troy, removed to Brooklyn in 1879. Dr. C. S. Woodruff graduated at Cleveland in 1857, and came to Troy in 1860. Dr. M. W. Campbell, a graduate of Cleveland in 1851, settled in Troy in 1864. Dr. A. M. Cushing, a graduate

of Cleveland, settled in Lansingburgh in 1861, and in 1864 removed to Lynn, Mass. Dr. J. C. Mosher graduated at Castleton, Vt., in 1860; he began practice in Pittstown. Dr. J. Younglove, Jr., graduated in St. Louis in 1861; began practice in Troy in 1865; has since settled in New Jersey. Dr. J. F. Miles graduated at Long Island College in 1865, and at once settled in Troy, but stayed only a short time; his present residence is unknown. Dr. D. W. Pitts is an alumnus of Philadelphia College; began practice in Johnsonville in 1865, where he now resides. Dr. E. S. Coburn graduated at Homœopathic Medical College in New York City in 1864; remained two years in that city with Dr. W. M. Pratt, when he went to Ohio; settled in Troy in 1869. Dr. F. L. Vincent graduated in Chicago in 1861; practiced in Illinois eight years, and removed to Troy in 1869.

Homœopathy has now stood upon its trial in this county for thirty-eight years, and to-day its list of practitioners is longer, its patrons greater in number, and its social position higher, than ever before.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### THE PRESS BOOKS AND AUTHORS.

#### 1.—EARLY NEWSPAPERS.

##### TROY.

THE *Farmer's Oracle* was established in Troy, in 1797, by Luther Pratt & Co., who had removed their printing materials thence from Lansingburgh. After the discontinuance of this paper, the *Northern Budget* was also removed to Troy, making its first appearance there May 15, 1798. Its office was on the east side of Water Street near Pierce's inn.

The *Troy Gazette*, the third paper established in Troy, was first issued Sept. 3, 1802, and published by Thomas Collier. It was Federal in politics, and passed out of existence about 1809.

Other early papers were the *Farmer's Register*, 1806, Clintonian Democratic in politics; *Troy Post*, 1812, Federal in politics, published by Parker & Bliss; and the *Troy Sentinel*, in 1823, with O. L. Holly, editor, and Wm. S. Parker, publisher. The last named was a National Republican organ.

The *Daily Sentinel* was the first daily paper ever issued in Troy. Its first issue bears date of May 1, 1830. After an existence of a little over a year it was changed to a semi-weekly.

Following the *Sentinel*, a number of papers were subsequently published which had only a brief existence. In their order they were:

*The Fowler*, April, 1824, by Gilbert Gunflint, Esq.

*The Evangelical Restorationist*, 1825, by Adolphus Skinner.

*Troy Review, or Religious and Musical Repository*, Jan. 1, 1826, Truman Hastings, editor; Tuttle & Richards, printers.

*The Reflector*, March 25, 1826, Castor & Pollux, editors.

*Evangelical Repository*, 1828.

*Troy Republican*, 1828, by Austin & Wellington. 1830, Thomas Clowes.

*Northern Watchman*, 1831. In 1832 changed to *Troy Watchman*.

*The Gospel Anchor* (Universalist), by John M. Austin, afterwards by H. J. Green. 1833, Williamson & Austin.

*The Troy Statesman*, June 12, 1832, by T. J. Sutherland.

*The Troy Press*, weekly, first published on Saturday, Aug. 4, 1832, by William Yates. It was continued until Jan. 1, 1833.

*The Daily Troy Press*, which succeeded the *Troy Daily Sentinel*, was issued Feb. 11, 1833, by William Yates, at a shilling a week. The paper was first neutral in politics, but afterwards anti-Jackson in tone.

*The Troy American*, Sept. 18, 1833, published by E. J. Van Cleve. It was an anti-regency paper, and was published about one year.

*The Botanic Advocate*, 1834, by Russell Buckley.

*The Troy Daily Whig*, published by James M. Stevenson, editor and proprietor, was first issued July 1, 1834, S. Richards, printer. A more extended history of this paper is given elsewhere in this chapter.

*The Trojan* was first published Dec. 23, 1834, by Russell Buckley. It was a penny daily.

*The State Journal*, 1836, R. J. Masten; 1837, changed to *New York State Journal*.

*The Troy Daily Mail*, Nov. 15, 1837, H. T. Eddy, editor, Wellington & Nafew; 1837, Tuttle, Belcher & Burton; 1840, Atwell & Mills. It was a morning paper; the *Whig*, afternoon issue. It was of the same politics as the *Whig*, and was its rival for party support and influence. It is said to have been conducted with enterprise and editorial ability, but as two Whig papers could not be profitably carried on, the *Mail* was in 1840 merged into the *Whig*, which thenceforward became a morning paper.

*The Troy Daily Bulletin*, Dec. 6, 1841, William Hagen, editor; R. Thompson, printer.

*The Troy Daily Herald*, Oct. 24, 1842, Ayres & Whitehouse.

*The Aquarian*, 1843.

*The Troy Temperance Mirror*, published by Bardwell & Kneeland.

*The Family Journal*, 1844, Fisk & Co.; 1848, the *New York Family Journal*; 1851, the *Troy Family Journal*.

*The Troy Daily Post*, a penny paper, was first published Oct. 1, 1843, by Alexander McCall; 1844, McCall & Davis; 1846, Davis & Ayers (*Rensselaer County Post*); 1847, Wells & Davis; 1850, Davis & Johnson; 1852, A. G. Johnson.

*The Trojan*, 1845, a weekly literary paper, by Abbie Goddard.

*The Troy Daily Telegraph*, 1846, by Hagen & Ayres.

*The Rensselaer County Temperance Advocate*, 1846, by S. Spicer.

*The Troy Commercial Advertiser*, March 28, 1848. Brownell & West; W. L. Crandal, editor. Sept. 29, 1848, Edwin Brownell. Issued daily in afternoon, and also weekly.

*The Old Setter*, monthly, January 16, 1851, by Allen.

*The Unique*, semi-monthly, Thursday, June 12, 1851, by Parvus Iulus.

*The Troy Daily Times* began its long-continued career on Wednesday afternoon, June 25, 1851, John M. Francis, editor; J. M. Francis & R. D. Thompson, publishers. A full account of this publication may be seen elsewhere in this work.

*The La Roche Canadienne*, 1851, was published by Dorian & Mathiot.

*Our Paper*, issued in January, 1853, by Messrs. Davis & Cutler.

*The Troy Daily Democrat* began its career on Oct. 24, 1854, James T. Ellis.

*The Troy Daily Traveller*, in 1854, succeeded the *Troy Daily Post*. Its publishers were Fisk & Avery; Fisk, Fisk & Avery; Fisk, Avery & Thompson.

*The Daily Arena* began publication on Tuesday, Oct. 18, 1859, by MacArthur & Fonda. February, 1861, A. G. Johnson, editor; A. A. Fisk, publisher.

*The Troy Daily Express* was published in 1859 by Allen Corey; Gaylord J. Clarke, editor.

*The Troy Morning News* was issued in April, 1860, E. F. Loveridge, proprietor.

*The L'Aigle Canadien*, begun in 1860 by James R. Lettore, publisher; L. Cousin and Dr. J. N. Cadieux, editors.

*The Troy Union* was first issued on Saturday morning, May 18, 1861, at No. 1 First Street, by Van Arnum & Merriam.

*The Troy City Democrat*, June 28, 1862, by J. A. and A. Corey, editors; A. Corey & Co., publishers.

*The Troy Daily Press* was first issued on Saturday evening, Aug. 8, 1863, from the office No. 209 River Street, A. S. Pease, publisher; A. S. Pease and F. B. Hubbell, editors. A full history of this prosperous journal may be found in another column.

*The Sunday Herald* made its first appearance Nov. 11, 1867; Wm. F. Boshart, editor and proprietor.

*The Public Spirit* was first published by Le Grand Benedict, in March, 1868.

*The Sunday Telegram* began its life in November, 1870; Thomas Hurley, editor and proprietor.

*The Troy Volksfreund*, a German weekly, was first issued April 13, 1872, by August Hillebrand.

*The Sunday Trojan* had its first issue on April 25, 1875; I. F. Bosworth and A. L. Elliott, proprietors.

*The Troy Observer*, a Sunday paper, was published for the first time Oct. 15, 1876, by William V. Cleary. In December, 1878, it was purchased by A. B. Elliott, and merged with the *Sunday Trojan*, under the title of the *Trojan-Observer*. The latter was conducted by A. B. Elliott until Aug. 3, 1879, when it passed into the hands of M. F. Collins.

#### LANSINGBURGH.

The first newspaper published in Lansingburgh bore the lengthy title of *The Northern Centinel and Lansingburgh Advertiser*, and was first issued May 21, 1787, by



Claxton & Babcock. It was a quarto sheet, seventeen by twenty inches in size.

The *Federal Herald* succeeded the above Feb. 12, 1788, published by Babcock & Hickok, followed by the *American Spy*, April 8, 1791, by Sylvester Tiffany (subsequently Tiffany & Wards, and Wm. W. Wards; in turn succeeded by the *Northern Budget*, June 20, 1797, under the management of Robert Moffitt & Co.

The *Lansingburgh Gazette*, Sept. 12, 1798, was issued weekly by Gardiner Tracy. In 1826 the name was changed to *The Rensselaer County Gazette*, published by J. C. & Jeremiah Young. Its name was again changed, and in the fall of 1828 was discontinued. A new series of the *Gazette* was issued in December, 1826, by Edw. J. Van Cleave, which has passed through many proprietary changes, and is now published by Dr. A. B. Elliott.

The *Farmer's Register* first appeared Jan. 25, 1803, with Francis Adineourt as its publisher. In 1806 it was removed to Troy.

The *Democratic Press and Lansingburgh Advertiser*, Jan. 13, 1838, by Wm. J. Lamb; subsequently changed to *Lansingburgh Democrat*. In 1861, S. V. R. Young and Thomas Robinson assumed charge of it, and changed its name to the *New Advertiser*. It was discontinued July 12, 1861.

Other papers, following in the wake of those above mentioned, have been *The Literary Cabinet*, by James Peck, in 1841; *The Golden Rule*, by Rev. Rolla J. Smith, in 1844; *The Antiquarian and General Review* (monthly), by Rev. William Arthur, in 1847; *The Lansingburgh Daily Gazette*, by Mitchell & Kirkpatrick, Jan. 3, 1860; *The Semi-Weekly Chronicle*, in 1864, which, after several changes, was removed to Cohoes about 1869; *Our Little Paper*, a small weekly, by E. D. Ayres, in 1872; *The Enterprise*, in 1873; and the *Lansingburgh Courier*, established in 1875 by Isaac L. Van Voast and Wm. H. Engle. All of this numerous list of papers published in Lansingburgh have been discontinued, with two or three exceptions.

In other parts of the county were the following newspapers: *The Nassau Gazette*, started in December, 1850, by J. M. Gear; the *Lutheran Herald*, published semi-monthly, at West Sand Lake, in 1844, by H. L. Dax; the *Greenbush Guardian*, established in 1856 by A. J. Goodrich, and subsequently published by J. D. Comstock.

## II. THE PRESENT PRESS OF THE COUNTY.

### THE NORTHERN BUDGET

was first issued in Lansingburgh on Tuesday, June 20, 1797. See fac-simile of first page of first number. It

\* In this paper, Truitt's first advertisement, Bate, Treasurer, advertised his commission, amount, &c., &c., dated June 1, 1797, which was the first advertisement in the paper.

† The first number of the *Northern Budget* was published on Tuesday, June 20, 1797, at the house of Robert Moffitt, at the corner of the street and the river. The first number of the *Enterprise* was published on Tuesday, June 20, 1797, at the house of Robert Moffitt, at the corner of the street and the river. The first number of the *Enterprise* was published on Tuesday, June 20, 1797, at the house of Robert Moffitt, at the corner of the street and the river.

‡ N. B. A. printed and published by Robert Moffitt, at the corner of the street and the river.

was removed to Troy, where the first number published in that place appeared May 15, 1798. (See fac-simile of third page of the first number published in Troy.) Hon. Giles B. Kellogg, at the "Festival of the *Troy News*," gave the following account of the *Budget*:

"The *Northern Budget* was established in 1797, in Lansingburgh, by Robert Moffitt. It was removed to Troy the next year,—for a long time published weekly, then twice a week, and subsequently during its existence, daily. Troy was then a small place, a mere village. In 1800 the editor of the *Budget* took occasion to boast of the rapidity of its growth, saying that it then contained about three hundred dwelling-houses, besides stores, whereas, but fifteen years before, it had but two dwelling-houses and not more than fifteen inhabitants. The earlier numbers of the paper are curious specimens of the art of printing,—small in size, the paper coarse and dingy, and the head embellished with a wood engraving, meant to be a likeness of Dr. Franklin reading the constitution, and having for a motto, 'Where Liberty dwells, there is my Country.' Before the paper was a year old, after its removal to Troy, the publisher announced that the weekly expense of his establishment was thirty dollars. The contents of the *Budget* were principally selections from other papers, the editorials short, and few and far between.

"When I came to Troy, in the spring of 1830, the *Budget* was published by Kemble & Hooper, the former having charge of the editorial department. The next year Mr. Kemble was elected a member of the Assembly, and requested me to manage the paper editorially during his absence, as I had previously occasionally assisted him.

"Mr. Kemble was a politician, restless, active, and efficient. Under his management the *Budget* had become a power in the country, and in the northern part of the State. He had a great itching for office, and quite as good an opinion as any one of his own merits and ability. He was seldom defeated in carrying into operation any purpose he cherished. His means were limited, and the *Budget* was not the source of much income. He wanted to represent this district in the Senate, and one day, in a very positive manner, told the cashier of one of our banks that he meant to do so. The cashier, having no faith in the success of his scheme, jeocosely remarked that when he got to be a member of the Senate he should have all the money he wanted, and no draft from him on his bank should be dishonored,—no uncommon occurrence at that time to his paper. Mr. Kemble was nominated, the next fall elected, and the cashier redeemed his pledge.

"About the year 1835-36, Mr. Kemble sold his interest in the *Budget* to Mr. Hooper, and in 1837 Mr. Hooper retired, and transferred his interest to Henry W. Strong and myself, who conducted the paper as editors for one year, when Mr. Strong retired, and I remained in the establishment with Mr. Cook till March 10, 1840, when I disposed of my interest, and bade farewell to editorial duties.

"During the administration of Jackson and Van Buren great questions were agitating the public mind, and great interests were at stake. The discussion of these questions of course filled the newspapers, and the *Budget* entered



# Northern Budget.

LANSINGBURGH:—PUBLISHED, EVERY TUESDAY MORNING, BY ROBERT MOFFITT & CO. AT TWO DOLLARS PER ANNUM.

[—VOLUME 1.—]

TUESDAY, JUNE 20, 1871.

[—NUMBER 1.—]

## R. & J. Lansing, HAVE lately received, and are now opening, for Sale, at their Store, near the Hotel, a very large ASSORTMENT OF DRY GOODS, Groceries, &c.

Remarkably Cheap and of the  
best importation.—Country  
Produce will be received in pay-  
ment.

They have a large and conve-  
nient Store for storing Grain,  
and will pay the strictest atten-  
tion to their business.—Every  
favor thankfully acknowledged.  
January 9, 1871.

## Neal Duffee,

HAS just received, from New-York,  
a few very handsome Ladies' Gilt  
and Gold Necklaces, Lockets and  
Chains, of the newest fashions; also,  
a good assortment of Japan Ware. *Lan-  
singburgh.*

**GROCERIES,**  
St. Croix Rum, Jamaica Spirit,  
Holland Gin, &c. b Brandy, Molasses,  
Ketchup, Port, Malaga, Tennessee,  
and Sherry Wines, Lamp and  
Brown Sugars, Hyson and Bonaire  
Tea, Pepper, Allspice, Ginger, Coffee,  
Almonds, Capers, Red Wood,  
Indigo, No. 1, No. 2, No. 3, Powder  
and Shells Cotton, &c.

Also, all the well known and low as can be  
purchased in any store in town for ready  
pay. *Call on Neal Duffee at corner  
Produce.*  
*Lansingburgh, April 24, 1871.*

## FOR SALE,

The following Lot of Land, in the M-  
ary Tract, very low for Cash or a  
Good Credit.

No. 50, 50 Acres, \$500  
No. 51, 50 Acres, \$500  
No. 52, 50 Acres, \$500  
No. 53, 50 Acres, \$500  
No. 54, 50 Acres, \$500  
No. 55, 50 Acres, \$500

One Lot on Seneca Lake, at the cor-  
ner of Calhoun, Creek, 7 miles from  
Geneva, N. Y. which is a fine body, and 14  
acres under improvement; an orchard of  
apple and other fruit trees; it being for-  
merly a Dutch settlement.

Two Lots, containing 500 acres, in  
the county of Ontario, township No. 14,  
range No. 3, miles of the town and  
hamlet of South, with an improvement of  
seven or eight acres of good fence, are  
well watered, and of a very rich and  
superior quality. No tract of country of the  
U. States is more materially benefited by  
water communication, as is the route from  
the South to Niagara, Montreal and  
Ottawa, which is 10 miles from South  
only one mile and carriage to Schenectady.  
A credit will be given on the  
three last mentioned lots, and No. 21,  
Janio.

Also, two tracts, containing twenty-  
five thousand acres, situated on Port's  
and Craig's Creeks, between James's  
River, State of Virginia: Port's Creek,  
which is large and contains many rapids  
through the center of one tract of 14,000  
acres, on which is a full of better than  
60 cents for convenience for creating  
mills, or works of any extent, it is not  
surpassed in the United States; there is  
a rapid race in innumerable bed of iron  
ores, within one mile of the falls. Neith-  
er tract exceeds 20 miles from the  
best navigation of James's River. A  
credit for 2-3 of the purchase money  
will be given on the two last mentioned  
tracts.—Fishes indispensible. For terms,  
apply to RICHARD M. WILLIAMS, at  
Geneva; or NATHANIEL WILLIAMS,  
of Lansingburgh.

March 21, 1871.

## RED CLOVER SEED.

FOR sale by the subscriber a  
quantity of the best red  
clover seed, by the hundred or  
single pound; likewise a general  
assortment of Hollow Ware. *NEAL DUFFEE.*  
*Lansingburgh, Jan. 24, 1871.*

## Lord & Sherman

HAVE replenished their Store with  
Well and Fast India GOODS, of  
superior quality, and made large addi-  
tions to BOOKS & STATIONARY,  
consisting of valuable collections on Arts,  
Science, Philosophy, Geography, His-  
tory, Biography, Politics, Law, Physic,  
Government, Metaphysics, Voyages, Pu-  
erica: Also, School and other Books for  
Children, of every age; Blank Books,  
Paper Hangings, and various other  
kinds of Paper.

*Lansingburgh, June 5, 1871.*  
For Orders from the Country, for any  
kind of Books, whether for Libraries or  
Shops, will be punctually attended to, at  
this Store.

## The Copartnership of JAMES & DOLE

WAS, on the fifteenth instant,  
dissolved by mutual consent.  
All persons, therefore, who have legal  
demands against said firm, are requested to  
present them for settlement: Likewise,  
those who are indebted to said company,  
and whose obligations or accounts  
have become due, are requested to make  
immediate payment. Those who do not  
comply, with this notice before the first  
day of July next, will be prosecuted,  
without discrimination.

The books and obligations are left in  
the hands of Elijah James, who is author-  
ized to settle the same, and to sell, in fu-  
ture, any on balance at the hope  
formerly occupied by the said firm.

ELIJAH JAMES,  
JAMES DOLE.

*Lansingburgh, March 23, 1871.*

## FOR SALE,

TWO Thousand Acres of LAND,  
one thousand of which lies about  
14 miles north of Johnston; the other  
thousand near the Royal Grange. The  
above-mentioned Land will be sold upon  
good terms, and a title given which will  
be satisfactory to the purchaser.

JOHN CALDWELL.

*Lansingburgh, June 6, 1871.*

## FOR SALE,

A Likely, active NEGRO WENCH,  
about 28 years of age, who under-  
stands all kinds of Kitchen Work, and is  
an exceedingly good Cook. She is offered  
for sale for no fault; the want of em-  
ployment is the only reason. Acquire of  
the printer.

May 9, 1871.

## Judson & Bontecou

### —MERCANTILE-TAILORS—

HAVE lately received, in addition  
to their former, a neat and satis-  
factory Assortment of GOODS, in their  
line of business, suitable for the present  
season. Their customers can, as usual,  
be accommodated on the shortest notice.  
*Lansingburgh, June 6, 1871.*

## FOR SALE,

A BRICK HOUSE, and Lot of  
Ground, on King-Street, opposite  
the Printing Office, in the village of Lan-  
singburgh: The House is now ten years high,  
and on a eligible situation for business.  
Also, one hundred and forty one acres of  
excellent Land, situated in the upper part of  
Lake Champlain. For the terms of pur-  
chase, apply to the subscriber, in Lan-  
singburgh.

JOHN D. DICKINSON.

February 20th, 1871.

## Troy Hotel.

THE subscriber most respectfully in-  
forms his friends, and the public,  
that he has lately removed from Lan-  
singburgh to Troy, where he has taken a good  
and convenient House for a TARRY, N.  
opposite Assortment at the Ferry; and he  
states himself that nothing shall prevent  
his making his accommodation equal to any  
in this part of the country, by assiduity  
and attention in the line of his business.

THOMAS C. TALMAN.

May 18, 1871.

## TO BE LET,

A Convenient Dry-Goods  
STORE, with a good  
Cellar under it, in the most el-  
igible part of this town, for busi-  
ness. Apply to  
ALEXANDER STEWART.

*Lansingburgh, Feb. 25, 1871.*

## Fall Goods.

Just received, and for sale, by  
Cushman & Rutherford,

A very large and general as-  
ortment of

## Dry Goods,

All of the best Quality, newest

Fashions, and latest Importation.

A L S O,

A large supply of all kinds of

Liquors and Groceries;

Leather of every description;

Crockery, by the crate;

Hard Ware; Iron and Steel;

4d. 6d. 8d. 10d. 12d. and

and Nails.

8 by 6 and 9 by 7 Window

Glass;

Dry and pickled Fish;

Snuff, Tobacco, &c.

The above GOODS exceed

both in quality and quantity,

any assortment ever before of-  
fered for sale in this part of the

country; and will be sold un-  
usually low, either by whole

sale or retail, for cash or ap-  
proved notes at 60 days.

CASH, and the highest price,

will be paid for WHEAT and

most kinds of Country Pro-  
duce.

JOSEPH STORING & FRANKLIN

done on the most reasona-  
ble terms.

*Lansingburgh, Nov. 1, 1870.*

## THE COPYRIGHT OF BEECHER

CO. 425, on the 12th inst. dissolved by  
mutual consent. All persons there-  
fore, who are indebted to said firm, are  
solicited to make immediate payment; and  
those to whom said firm is indebted, are  
requested to exhibit their accounts for  
settlement.

BENJAMIN BEECHER,  
ELIAS PARMELE,  
WILLIAM DAGGETT.

*Lansingburgh, May 13, 1871.*

## THE BUSINESS will be contin- ued by ELIAS PARMELE and BEN- JAMIN BEECHER, under the firm of PAR- MELE and BEECHER; who will con- tinue manufacturing Turpentine and Shaving SOAP, Mould and Dip-d CANDLES, &c. as usual. They have no cashed a small assortment of

## Groceries,

which they will dispose of low, for Cash.

ELIAS PARMELE,  
BENJAMIN BEECHER.

## TO BE SOLD,

The Dwelling House and Lot  
where the subscriber now lives, to-  
gether with two shop houses, situated  
on the dwelling, suitable for Mechanics.  
The front of the house is occupied as a  
merchandise store. The premises are sit-  
uated opposite Meff. G. & B.'s, 10 blocks  
on a corner lot, bounded on Hockley and  
King Streets. The house is convenient  
for a family, and has a good garden; al-  
so, a building, occupied as a stable,  
wherein can be stored about 1000 barrels  
of grain.

The whole will be disposed of on good  
terms, and possession given by the first  
of October next, or sooner if receiving.

W. BELL.

*Lansingburgh, May 8, 1871.*

## FOR SALE,

A Likely, first young NEGRO  
WENCH, about 21 years of  
age.—Inquire of the Printer.

*Lansingburgh, May 23, 1871.*

## WANTED,

A Well-improved FARMER'S MILLS,  
situated not more than fifteen miles  
from Albany, Town of Lansingburgh,  
for which a generous price will be given  
—or purchased, if the price, say, meet the  
wishes of the person wanting. For  
further information, enquire of Messrs.  
CUSHMAN and RUTHERFORD, Lan-  
singburgh.

N. B. On the Half-10 would be  
preferred.

*Lansingburgh, Nov. 29, 1870.*

## TO BE SOLD OR LET,

A Valuable estate, on which the  
subscriber now lives, at Schaghtico-  
leopolis, consisting of a large  
and well finished Dwelling House,  
with ten rooms; a Store, 40 by 100;  
a large Barn, 50 by 100, well finished;  
with about eighty five acres of land,  
of the best quality, 50 acres of which  
are in wood, 17000 on the creek, and  
about 55 acres of up land, 17000 ab-  
out one mile from the above, in  
complete fence, divided into three  
lots; all which have a stream of water  
running through them to the creek  
factory. For terms a price, en-  
quire of the subscriber, on the pre-  
mises, who will give an undoubted  
title for the same.

NATHANIEL JACOBS.

April 3, 1871.

## N. B. The share and mill of Cape CHANCE, on the Point, are likewise for sale, and the terms and pay will be made easy; which may be known by applying to him, on the premises.

## FOR SALE,

A Valuable Farm, 100 Acres, in  
the township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or mechanic, the  
house is almost completely finished with a  
good Cellar under the whole of it, and an  
excellent cellar kitchen, together with a  
large and commodious kitchen, adjoining  
said house; on the lot there is a well fin-  
ished barn 40 by 20, (which with a  
little expense might be converted into a  
Store), and a new building of water;  
the whole making a situation suitable for  
commerce and convenience, it is hereby  
sold at the price of \$10,000, the owner  
wishes to retire from the premises.

Who has also for Sale,  
A number of Lots of Land, in the  
township of Bath, in the county of  
Lansingburgh, on the north side of the  
Bath, being an excellent place for a  
mercantile, tavern, or











*C. L. MacArthur*

into them with all the ability and zeal it could command. The discussions were long and sharp, often bitter, but the bitterness of feeling passed away with the disposition of the questions in controversy.

"In December, 1834, a call for a public meeting appeared in the *Budget*, for the purpose of considering the expediency of organizing in this city a Young Men's Association for Mutual Improvement. The meeting was held and largely attended, and a committee appointed to report a plan and constitution, consisting of Thomas Coleman, Ralph Hawley, M. I. Townsend, T. B. Bigelow, and myself. The committee reported at a subsequent meeting, the constitution was adopted after considerable debate, and the association, now grown to be one of our most important public institutions, was organized. From the outset Mr. Kemble opposed the scheme, and was only induced to withhold his opposition in the paper, and let the *Budget* take the course it did, by the consoling reflection that it was a boy's experiment and would not last six months.

"There are persons here who remember distinctly and will never forget the condition of the city and the state of the public feeling during the cholera seasons, especially when the plague first visited the city in 1835,—the alarm of the public mind, the panic that prevailed, the stagnation of business, the sudden deaths, and the gloom that overshadowed the whole community. The *Budget* was then published twice a week, but the people were not satisfied without more frequent information as to the state of the public health. Bulletins were usually issued from the office, under the authority of the board of health, two or three times a day, giving the names of the persons who died each day, and of the physicians by whom they were attended."

In 1836 the *Budget* passed to the control of Hooper & Cook, and was the organ of the Jackson-Van Buren party, known by the name of the Locofoco party. In 1837, Kellogg & Strong; 1838, Kellogg, Strong & Cook; October 1, Kellogg & Cook; 1840, *Daily Budget*, Carroll & Cook; 1846, in May, Francis & Brownell; 1847, in August, Francis & MacArthur; 1840, W. W. Whitman; editor, C. L. MacArthur; 1851, C. L. MacArthur; 1852, W. W. Whitman; 1854, C. L. MacArthur; 1859, January 3, William Hagadorn; Hagadorn & Merriam; 1861, changed to *Troy Union and Budget*, Van Arnum & Brownell; then *Troy Daily Budget*, Brownell & Jones. In 1862 it suspended publication.

Subsequently the *Troy Northern Budget* was re-established by C. L. MacArthur as a Sunday paper. It is now of the size of the *New York Times*, is published by C. L. MacArthur & Son, has a very large circulation, and is one of the most prosperous journals in the State.

W. L. Marey, afterwards Governor of the State, Secretary of War and State, was once an editor of the original *Budget*.

CHARLES L. MACARTHUR,

senior editor and proprietor of the *Troy Northern Budget*, Troy, N. Y., was born at Claremont, N. H., Jan. 24, 1824, of Scotch parentage on the father's side, and New England on the mother's. He learned the trade of a printer in the *North American* office at Watertown, N. Y. After a par-

tial education in district and select schools, he pursued a higher course of studies, and was graduated at the Black River Institute at Watertown. Subsequently, for a short time, he was editor and proprietor of the *Carthagenian*, at Carthage, N. Y. That proving unremunerative, he "went West." He was next a local reporter on the *Detroit Free Press*. From thence he went to Milwaukee, Wis., about 1842 or 1843. Milwaukee then had a population of ten thousand, and was the rival of Chicago, whose population was only twelve thousand. Wisconsin and Iowa were Territories, and vast regions out of which States have been since carved were then uninhabited by any white settlers, unsurveyed, and unexplored. He went with a government party, as secretary to the expedition, to make a treaty with the *Sioux* Indians on the upper regions of the Platte River. Returning with the expedition, he became the senior editor of the Milwaukee *Sentinel*, writing its first and leading article on its first appearance as a daily paper. It was the first daily paper published in Wisconsin. He remained there until the spring of 1846, when he went to New York City, and subsequently became the city editor of the *New York Sun*, then owned by Moses Y. Beach, and edited by the celebrated Mordecai M. Noah.

In September, 1847, he joined John M. Francis in the purchase of the *Troy Daily Budget*. He went to Europe in 1851, and wrote a series of letters, some of which were widely copied into the newspapers. In 1856 he visited Cuba, under a secret government commission, to look into certain matters mainly connected with the Havana consulate, and made an elaborate report to the State Department. From Cuba he visited the Southern States, and wrote a series of letters to the *Budget*, which attracted wide attention. He continued with the *Budget* until Jan. 1, 1859. On Oct. 18, 1859, he established the *Troy Daily Arena*, but sold it in the spring of 1861 to go to the war. Taking a prominent part in the organization of the 2d New York Volunteers, he was appointed regimental quartermaster, with the rank of first lieutenant, embarking with the regiment for Fortress Monroe early in the spring of 1861. This regiment was the first to cross into Virginia from Fortress Monroe. He was at the battle of Great Bethel; witnessed the "Merrimac" and "Monitor" fight in Hampton Roads; went with the regiment, after the capture of Norfolk, to Portsmouth, and participated with it until appointed by President Lincoln and Secretary Stanton as captain and assistant quartermaster in the regular army. Subsequently he served as brigade and division quartermaster; was at the battle of Fredericksburg; through all the battles from Fair Oaks to McClellan's seven days' fights in the "change of base" to the James River.

On quitting the army he received two brevet promotions from Governor Fenton "for faithful and meritorious services in the late war."

In the fall of 1864 he established the *Troy News*, the first Sunday paper in Troy, and in the State outside of New York. It was almost the first Sunday paper in the country that was a live news paper. It proved a great success, was taken by all classes, and lifted Sunday journalism from the average flashy region of sentimental story-writing to the higher plane of disseminating the latest and



fullest reliable intelligence, both locally and generally. Mr. MacArthur sold the *News* at a handsome figure in 1866, having become one of the editors and proprietors of the *Troy Daily Whig*. The *Troy Daily Budget* having died during the war of "too much copperheadism," and the *Sunday News* failing to meet the public wants in Sunday journalism, on March 24, 1869, Mr. MacArthur re-established the *Troy Northern Budget* as a Sunday journal, and it became a great success from the start. It is now a paper of the size of the *New York Times*, has a large circulation, and is one of the best paying pieces of newspaper property in the State.

In its publication Arthur MacArthur is associated with his father, under the firm-name of C. L. MacArthur & Son. Mr. MacArthur has been an active and influential politician; was a Free-Soiler in 1848, and remained a Democrat up to the advent of Lincoln. He was for several years a member of the Democratic State Central Committee, a delegate in the National Convention of 1856, and a frequent delegate to State Conventions. He was an alderman from the Second Ward in 1852 and 1853, and for a number of years, under Democratic rule, the collector of the port of Troy. Since Lincoln's first election Mr. MacArthur has been an unwavering Republican. For a number of years he held, under the Republican administration, the office of collector of the port, until that office was abolished. He has also been an extensive traveler to all parts of this country and the West Indies, the Pacific coast, etc., and his various travel letters published in the *Budget*, from Florida, the South, the Bahamas, Pacific coast, etc., have been read with a relish by many thousands who have personally expressed to him their admiration of the vivid and graphic descriptive pictures which they afford the reader. In newspaper controversy he writes with a directness and incisive force that usually makes his opponent desire to "stand from under." He is regarded as one of the most vigorous, forcible, independent, and courageous newspaper editors in this section of the State, and that he is endowed richly with the "second sight" of true journalism the great success of the *Budget* abundantly testifies.

#### THE TROY WHIG.

The first daily newspaper printed in Troy was the *Troy Daily Sentinel*, whose primal number appeared May 1, 1830. When this well-conducted daily, which was an evening paper, was discontinued, a paper known as the *Troy Daily Press* succeeded it in September, 1832. In the latter part of June, 1834, the printing establishment of the *Troy Daily Press* was purchased by James M. Stevenson, a gentleman of refinement and education, who changed the name of the paper, and on July 1, 1834, the first number of its successor, the *Troy Daily Whig*, appeared. On the Tuesday following the appearance of the initial number of the daily appeared the *Troy Weekly Whig*, which, like the daily, has had a continuous life for more than forty five years, and is still published. After the establishment of the *Whig* the patronage and political partisanship of the citizens of Troy were divided between that paper and the *Troy Budget*, a paper which ended its career in the spring of 1862. The *Whig* was the representative of the political organization

then newly denominated the Whig party, which was composed of all the elements that were adverse to the Jackson party, and also of that small portion of the Jackson party which began, at this period, to revive its former modes of thought and to refuse to be turned over to the advocacy of the claims of Martin Van Buren for the presidency in 1836. With supporters of this nature, and with the constant opportunity afforded of attacking and exposing the weakness of the opposing party, the *Whig* rapidly gained in favor, and came to be regarded not only as the exponent of the opinions of those whom it represented, but also as the political guide of thousands in the counties of Rensselaer, Washington, and Saratoga.

With Mr. Stevenson was associated Alexander McCall, both in editorial and business management. These gentlemen, of Scotch abstraction, were well adapted to conduct the business in whose prosecution they were engaged. Mr. Stevenson was exceedingly affable and courteous in his manners, while Mr. McCall attended with great assiduity and patience to all the details of matters which demanded his attention. The new aspirant for favor was well received, and its affairs were prosperous. The merchants, the business men, and the citizens generally were anxious to have a permanent daily paper, and contributed liberally to render its circulation wide-spread, and to increase its advertising patronage. While affairs were in this condition, the *Troy Morning Mail* was established by Tuttle, Belcher & Burton, about the year 1838. This was a daily paper issued in the morning, and, being of the same politics as the *Whig*, was its rival for party support and party influence. But this rivalry did not long continue. Two Whig papers could not then be supported in the city. The *Mail* was merged in the *Whig* in 1840, and from that time forward down to the present time the latter has been the only morning daily in the city of Troy. On July 1, 1839, Mr. McCall sold his one-half interest in the *Whig* to Mr. Stevenson, who thereupon became the sole owner and proprietor of the paper, and in his charge it remained until his death, which occurred at his home at Cambridge, in Washington County, on Aug. 22, 1850, in the forty-third year of his age.

From 1846 to 1848 the editorial management of the *Whig* was in the care of the late Joseph Barber, known in literature as "The Disbanded Volunteer," when it passed into the hands of J. N. T. Tucker, where it remained during the presidential campaign of the latter year. Mr. Tucker was succeeded by Charles D. Brigham in the early part of 1849, and during the fall and winter of 1849-50, John M. Francis was employed by Mr. Stevenson to organize and maintain a local department for the paper, a duty which he performed in an acceptable manner, making that department a special feature of the journal. In the spring of 1850, Franklin B. Hubbell became the local editor. After the death of Mr. Stevenson, Mr. Bingham succeeded to the proprietorship of the paper on Oct. 1, 1850. At the same time Mr. Hubbell retired, and his place was taken by Abraham Fonda, who had for many years been foreman of the *Whig*, and who now assumed editorial labors with ease, and became known as the wielder of a trenchant and effective pen.

About this period the political parties of the country were

in a transition state, and during the latter part of the period in which the *Whig* was under the proprietorship of Mr. Bingham it was conducted as an organ of what was known as the American, or, more popularly, as the Know-Nothing party. Meantime, Mr. Fonda had left the *Whig* and Mr. Hubbell had resumed his editorial labors. In the latter part of 1855, George Abbott, who had long been connected with the *Whig* establishment, first as a compositor, and subsequently and for several years previous to the last-named year as its business manager, became its owner. From that time until 1863 the paper was in the editorial charge of Mr. Hubbell. In 1859, James S. Thorn became assistant editor, and so continued until about 1862, when he was succeeded by Thomas Hurley, who served in that capacity for fifteen or twenty months. In accordance with the views of those interested in the management of the *Whig*, it advocated the principles of the Democratic party during the latter years of Mr. Abbott's proprietorship.

In 1863, Mr. Abbott sold the *Whig* to an association represented by two Massachusetts gentlemen,—Hugh W. Greene and George C. Hill, whose firm-name was Hugh W. Greene & Co., and under their direction it was edited in the interests of the Republican party, whose principles it has since then maintained. Mr. Greene was the business manager, and Mr. Hill the editor. On Nov. 10, 1864, the paper passed into new hands, and for a little more than a year its business was managed for its owners by George Evans, Alexander G. Johnson serving as editor, Charles E. File, and, subsequently, Capt. Howell being assistants. During a part of the year 1866 the affairs of the *Whig* were in charge of C. L. MacArthur. On April 1, 1867, Wm. D. Davis and Robert H. McClellan became the proprietors of the *Whig*, under the firm-name of Wm. D. Davis & Co., Mr. Davis being the business manager, assisted by Le Grand Benedict. Charles L. MacArthur was for a short time editor, but was succeeded by Isaac M. Gregory, the local department being in the care of Thomas Hurley. At this period in its history the form of the paper was changed to that of a large quarto of eight pages. About Sept. 1, 1868, the *Whig* passed into the hands of Alexander Kirkpatrick, who had for some time previous been the proprietor of the *Lansingburgh Gazette*, and on the 14th of that month it was again issued, and since then has continued to be issued in its original folio form. Alexander G. Johnson became the editor of the paper, in which position he continued until his retirement, on April 18, 1878.

From July 9, 1872, to May 3, 1873, W. A. Linn was associated with Mr. Kirkpatrick in the management of the paper, the firm being Kirkpatrick & Linn. From the latter date until Nov. 19, 1873, the ownership was in Mr. Kirkpatrick. At this time the *Whig* was organized as a stock corporation, under the name of the Troy Whig Publishing Company, which is its present form. Mr. Kirkpatrick was chosen president, and held that position until his interest in the company ceased on April 18, 1878. During a portion of this period its business affairs were in charge of Charles E. Davenport. Among those who, in later years, have been engaged on the *Whig* in the performance of editorial duties, whose names have not been before mentioned, were the late George W. Demers and

De Witt Van Buren, also Col. Latham C. Strong, E. H. G. Clark, John Johnson, now of the *Saratoga Eagle*, H. C. Maine, now connected with the *Rochester Democrat and Chronicle*, L. R. Sexton, A. J. Weise, and James H. Potts. The business management of the job and news department is now in the charge of George W. Conn, one of the most experienced printers in the State, who for more than twenty-three years has, in different capacities, been connected with the *Whig*. Among those engaged on the editorial staff of the paper are Stanton P. Allen, Philip H. Sullivan, M. F. Hemingway, M. L. Furry, and George B. Van Santvoord.

#### THE TROY TIMES.

There is not in the State, outside of New York City, a more brilliant instance of newspaper success than that of the *Troy Daily Times*. Established June 25, 1851, by John M. Francis and R. D. Thompson (the latter retiring in 1853), with little or no capital but brains, industry, and determination, the *Times* has become one of the leading journals of the country, and wields a wide and salutary influence in the thousands of homes to which it is a welcome daily visitor. Little by little it crept into public favor. At first it was printed upon a small sheet, about one-half its present size (forty-six by twenty-nine inches), and its circulation of only a few hundred was mainly confined to the city of Troy. Now it daily prints ten thousand papers, which are distributed over a wide extent of territory, embracing all of Northern and Eastern New York to the Canadian line, Western Vermont and Massachusetts, and extending in a considerable distance on the line of the Central Railroad in the interior of the State. No daily journal published in New York (with of course such exceptions as the leading metropolitan newspapers) can boast of a circulation approaching these figures, nor is there one that exercises a more commanding influence over the minds of its readers.

The *Times* was begun as an independent journal, though it expressed clear and positive views upon political subjects generally in harmony with the more liberal Democratic thought and policy of the day. In the struggle to keep slavery out of the free territory of Kansas and Nebraska it took open and decided ground against the extension of the barbarous institution, and when the Republican party was formed the paper was already prepared to advocate the principles which breathed the breath of life into that organization. In all the presidential struggles since 1860 it has been a conspicuous and faithful supporter of the Republican candidates; and when Mr. Lincoln was elected and the Rebellion was inaugurated it distinguished itself by the zeal with which it advocated the national cause, and urged the most earnest prosecution of the war, that slavery and treason might be overthrown and the Government be perpetuated for all time. It supported Mr. Lincoln's administration in all the measures adopted to maintain the national authority, and having made itself obnoxious to the secret friends of the South in the city of Troy, by the persistency with which it urged the enforcement of the draft to recruit the shattered armies of the North, its office was attacked by a mob and destroyed in the month of July,



1863. In less than one week the issue of the paper was resumed, and from that time, if possible, the *Times* became more earnest in its support of the administration, and more aggressive and defiant towards the enemies of the Government.

In the spring of 1871 ground was broken for a new and splendid publication-office for the *Times*. The site selected was on the corner of Third Street and Broadway, and embraced a plot of ground fifty by one hundred and thirty feet, secured at a cost of forty thousand dollars. An iron building four stories high was erected thereon at a cost of one hundred and ten thousand dollars, and in the following May (1872) the office was occupied and the paper issued therefrom. In the month of February, 1877, the building was partially destroyed by fire, and the effects and material of the office nearly all burned. Thereupon the edifice was rebuilt upon improved plans, and for light, convenience, spacious accommodation, and elegance, it constitutes one of the most complete newspaper publication houses in the country.

Mr. Francis conducted the *Times* as sole proprietor from the retirement of Mr. Thompson until 1864, when Henry O'R. Tucker was admitted to partnership. Mr. Tucker devotes his entire attention to the care and management of the business affairs of the office.

Mr. Francis still retains the editorial control of the *Times*, and though he has been for more thirty years a laborious and indefatigable journalist, he may yet be found at the post of duty, supervising the daily issue of the paper and devising new plans to improve its character and promote its usefulness.

When the *Times* was founded it employed less than a dozen men and boys; now its editors alone reach nearly that number. Nearly two hundred persons find permanent or partial employment in connection with the establishment. Correspondents are located in all the villages and towns within its parish, and for more than fifty communities the *Times* is the vehicle through which the local news of each day is transmitted to them.

#### JOHN M. FRANCIS.

The life of John M. Francis, the founder, editor-in-chief, and senior proprietor of the *Troy Daily Times*, affords a favorable example of how much one, with no especial extraneous advantages, may accomplish in this country through the exercise of talents industriously applied. His father was by birth a Welshman, and came to America in 1798. When a young man he served as midshipman in the British navy, and was on the flagship with Admiral Rodney when he achieved his celebrated victory over the French fleet commanded by the Count de Grasse. Subsequently Midshipman Francis resigned from the British navy, mainly because of the sympathy he entertained for the cause of the colonies, and upon the first opportunity sought a home in America. After having resided in this country a few years, he married a Connecticut lady, and the young couple removed to Steuben Co., N. Y., where they settled on a small farm that required close economy and steady labor of the hands to furnish a livelihood for the family. Their son, John M., was born at Prattsburgh, in that

county, March 7, 1823. He had only the limited advantages of early education which the sons of farmers in pioneer settlements enjoyed, attending school winters and working on the farm in summer.

In 1838, at the age of fifteen, he left home with fifty cents in his pocket to seek his fortune. He went to Canandaigua, Ontario Co., and entered the office of the *Ontario Messenger*, where he learned to set type. During the Presidential campaign of 1844 he was employed as editorial writer on the *Wayne Sentinel*, published at Palmyra, Wayne Co., which, owned and edited by the late Pomeroy Tucker, was, at the time, one of the most influential journals in the State. In 1845, Mr. Francis had further editorial experience in connection with the *Rochester Daily Advertiser*. About this time he studied law with the late Judge Theron R. Strong, and the Hon. Oliver H. Palmer, now of New York City, but finally abandoned the law for the more congenial profession of journalism. In January, 1846, Mr. Francis moved to Troy, and became editor of the *Troy Daily Budget*, of which the Hon. Thomas B. Carroll and Col. Alanson Cook were proprietors. In the spring of that year, with the late Edwin Brownell, he purchased the *Budget*. In 1847, C. L. MacArthur bought the interest of Mr. Brownell, and the latter withdrew from the paper. It was during this period in Mr. Francis' journalistic career that he first distinguished himself. The Democratic party in New York was split into factions known as Hunkers and Barnburners, and in the exciting contest between them he espoused the cause of the latter, and gave utterance to those fearless expressions in favor of liberty and the rights of man, which have since characterized his published writings. He sustained the Free-Soil branch of the party through the Presidential campaign of 1848, with Martin Van Buren and Charles Francis Adams as its candidates for President and Vice-President. The *Budget* was generally recognized as one of the most powerful of the journalistic advocates of Free-Soil principles in that day. It was while connected with the *Budget*, from which he withdrew in 1849, that Mr. Francis established the local department, which has since grown into such prominence as one of the most important features of newspaper enterprise, and also introduced the system of summarizing news, now so popular with the journals of the country. For a brief season he was employed on the *Troy Whig*, and also on the *Troy Post*, but in 1850 he left journalism to engage in the O'Reilly telegraph enterprise, and resided for a little time in New York City.

In 1851, Mr. Francis returned to Troy and established the *Troy Daily Times*, issuing the first number of that journal June 25th. R. D. Thompson, late of the *Pittsburgh Commercial*, was associated with Mr. Francis for the period of nearly two years, and after that time until the accession of Mr. H. O'Reilly Tucker, Mr. Francis conducted both the editorial and business departments of the paper. Under his management the *Times* has enjoyed a growth and prosperity unexampled in the history of journalism in this section, and but few papers in the country rival it in circulation, influence, and character. Such as it is Mr. Francis has made it. His was the brain to conceive the journal, and so it has been his proud achievement to solve the problem



*John M. Francis*  
— " —





of its success. No American citizen need covet a finer monument to commemorate personal talent, enterprise, and good fortune than the *Troy Daily Times* constitutes for its founder and editor-in-chief.

Mr. Francis began life as a Democrat in politics, but severed his connection with that party when it surrendered, as he thought, its principles at the behest of slavery. In 1856 he was one of the representative men who assisted in the convention at Syracuse in effecting the union of the Free-Soil Democrats with the Free-Soil Whigs, and so forming the Republican party in this State. With this political organization he has since been closely identified, giving it the service of his able pen and mature counsel through the columns of his paper. He was elected a member of the State Constitutional Convention in 1867-68, serving on the committee having jurisdiction of the subjects relating to the government of cities. Some delicate and intricate questions were referred to this committee, among them the powers and duties of police organizations, and the source from whence such organizations should derive their authority.

Mr. Francis was an advocate of the principle of State sovereignty in all matters pertaining to police government, and wanted it engrafted on the constitution. The Hon. Ira Harris, who was a member of the committee, opposed this view, and, representing a majority of the committee, presented a report placing the police government of cities solely in the hands of the people thereof. Mr. Francis made a minority report sustaining his position. A lengthy debate ensued, in which Mr. Harris and Mr. Francis made long and exhaustive speeches. On the third day of the debate the vote was taken, and Mr. Francis had the satisfaction of carrying the convention with him by a small majority, though the principle for which he contended was subsequently lost with nearly the whole of the work of the convention. In this contest Mr. Francis proved his ability to cope intellectually with the foremost men of the State. In 1871, President Grant appointed Mr. Francis United States Minister to Greece, and for two years he represented the government at the court of Athens, resigning in 1873. In 1875-76 he made the tour of the world, visiting all the principal places on the line of travel, and making extensive journeys into the interior of China and other Eastern countries. He has never aspired to political honors, declining many tenders of official position made to him by the representative men of his party, and has preferred to pursue the more quiet profession of journalism, believing it to be one of the grandest as well as the most powerful means of educating the masses and enlightening the world.

In 1846, Mr. Francis married Harriet E. Tucker, daughter of Pomeroy Tucker, of Palmyra. They have two children,—Alice A. (wife of John C. Havemeyer, of New York City), and Charles S. Francis, the present city editor of the *Troy Daily Times*.

#### THE TROY PRESS.

A newspaper of this name was published in Troy some forty years ago, and another during a part of the period embraced by the civil war. That paper failed, and the *Press* was again started in 1867, by Hawley Brothers. In

1868 a half interest in the paper was bought by Jerome B. Parmenter, of Troy. A few months later the other half interest was bought by Charles C. Clark, of Hudson, and the paper was then conducted by Parmenter & Clark as proprietors and editors. Mr. Clark died Feb. 12, 1873, since which time the paper has been owned and conducted by Mr. Parmenter alone, he having purchased Mr. Clark's interest of the county of Columbia, to whom it was assigned.

The daily issue of the *Press* is a large thirty-two column paper, and the *Weekly Press* has lately been enlarged to thirty-six columns. The daily has a circulation equaled by only one paper in the city, and the weekly has double the circulation of all other weekly (not Sunday) papers in the county combined. In politics the paper is Conservative-Democratic. It supported Mr. Seymour for President in 1868, Mr. Greeley in 1872, and Mr. Tilden in 1876. It has now existed more than twice as long as any Democratic paper previously published in Rensselaer County, and is well established. For the first eleven years of its existence it was published at 208 and 210 River Street. In May, 1879, it was removed to more spacious and elegant quarters at 225 River Street, opposite the Troy House.

Mr. Parmenter, the proprietor, was born in Pittstown, near Johnsonville; graduated at Union College, Schenectady, in 1857; studied law in the office of his brothers, Roswell A. and Franklin J. Parmenter, at 47 First Street; was admitted to the bar in 1859; was a captain in the 169th Regiment New York Volunteers; was discharged on account of physical disability contracted in the service in December, 1863, from hospital at Beaufort, S. C.; resumed the practice of law in Troy in 1864, and was a member of the law-firm of Parmenter Brothers until 1867, when he became editor of the *Press*. In 1876-77, and part of 1878, he was State printer.

#### THE EVENING STANDARD

was established Oct. 17, 1877. It was received with favor from the first, as the circumstances under which it was projected attracted the sympathy of a part of the community whose interests are always prominent in a manufacturing centre of the size and character of the city of Troy. Like the *San Francisco Call*, the *Boston Herald*, and several other popular newspapers, the *Standard* was born of one of the occasional conflicts of capital with labor. Its proprietors had been up to within two weeks of the first publication of the paper employees of Mr. Parmenter, of the *Press*. It was the demand of this gentleman that his compositors should sever their connection with Troy Typographical Union, No. 52, or leave his employment. This demand could be construed in no other way than as an interference with civil rights that was not only unjust but tyrannical, and within ten minutes after it was made the men withdrew from the office. The depressed condition of the printing business at that time seemed to offer no prospect of employment unless those who had thus been driven from their situations could create employment for themselves. Having a small capital, the accumulated savings of several years, they determined to use it in the issue of a new daily paper. Their plans were quickly matured, and, assisted by a contribution of one hundred dollars from the



Typographical Union, the type and other necessary material were purchased, and rooms leased in the Hall building, from which the new daily made its first appearance. Those who composed the *Evening Standard* Publishing Company at that time, as now (with the exception of Mr. Collins), were Timothy Corcoran, Michael F. Collins, Sidney W. Giles, Cornelius Mackey, Joseph McLaughlin, George H. McNamara, Charles G. Sherman, and William J. Tyner, constituting the majority of those who had defied Mr. Parmenter's action two weeks before. The community had already become conversant with the origin of the new paper, and it sprang into popularity at its birth. Its independent and fearless character has largely increased its circulation, and it is now generally admitted to possess the largest city circulation of any daily published in Troy.

From the first it has been the aim of the publishers to keep their establishment free from debt, and they have succeeded so well that, while its capital has been materially increased, the paper is without incumbrances, and maintains a solid business standing.

The *Standard* removed from its first location in the Hall building, on the 1st of May, to more commodious quarters at its present place of publication, and signalized the event by the purchase of one of Hoe's fast presses. Since that time it has given every evidence of prosperity, and is evidently destined to a long and successful career.

### III.—BOOKS AND AUTHORS.

The following are the title-pages of books published in Troy, and of those published by Troy authors, since 1797. It will be seen by the magnitude of this list that Troy is the birthplace of an extensive literature:

- A History of a Voyage to the Coast of Africa, and Travels into the Interior of that Country, containing Particular Descriptions of the Climate and Inhabitants, and Interesting Particulars concerning the Slave Trade. By Joseph Hawkins, of New York, who has since become blind, and for whose benefit it is now published by his friends. Copyright secured as the act directs. The Second Edition. Troy: Printed for the author by Luther Pratt, 1797. (Small 12mo, pp. 189, sheep.) Frontispiece.
- A Soldier Recruited before the Military Officers at Apollo Lodge, and a large and respectable number of the citizens of Troy, January 12th, 1800, in consequence of the death of Lieutenant General George Washington. By Jonas Cox, A.M., Minister of the Presbyterian Church in Troy. (Published at the request of the General.) Troy: Printed at the Budget office by R. Moffit & Co., 1800. (Small 4to, pp. 16, paper.)
- First Lesson in English. By Albert Von Haller. Translated from the French Latin Edition. To which is added a Translation of the Index composed for the Edinburgh Edition, printed under the superintendence of Dr. William Cullen. First American Edition. Troy: Printed by Obediah Penniman & Co. Sold by them at their store, River Street, by C. R. & J. Webster, and D. & S. Whiting, Albany; Leason & Andrews, West & Greenleaf, J. West, W. P. & L. Blake, C. Bingham, and Manning & Loring, Boston; and P. Benez, Providence, 1801. (Folio, pp. 498. Full sheep.)
- The Medical Practice Book. Containing a Short but Plain Account of the Symptoms, Causes, and Method of Cure of the Diseases Incident to the Human Body (including such as require Surgical Treatment) Together with the Virtues and Doses of Medical Compounds and Simple, extracted from the best authors, and arranged into Alphabetical order. By Sir John Euseb, M.D. Fourth American Edition, copied from the latest English Edition.

tion, with Additions, Improvements, and Corrections. Troy: Printed by O. Penniman & Co., and sold by them at the Troy bookstore, 1803. (24mo, pp. 156, sheep.)

The Federal Calculator, or American Schoolmaster's Assistant and Young Men's Companion. Being a Compendium of Federal Arithmetic, both Practical and Theoretical. In Five Parts. Originally compiled by Thomas Dilworth, author of the New Guide to the English Tongue, etc. Revised, improved, and adapted to the currency of the United States by Daniel Hamley. Published according to Act of Congress. Troy: Printed by Obediah Penniman & Co. (Proprietors of the work). Sold by them at their store, River Street; by C. R. & J. Webster, and Whiting, Leavenworth & Whiting, Albany; Gains & Ten Eyek, New York; Thomas & Andrews, West & Greenleaf, J. West, W. P. & L. Blake, C. Bingham, and Manning & Loring, Boston; Hudson & Goodwin, Hartford; W. Wilkinson, Providence; W. Trendwell & Co., Portsmouth; and Huntington & Fitch, Middlebury. 1803. (12mo, pp. 204, sheep.)

A Catechism and Confession of Faith, approved of and agreed unto by the General Assembly of the Patriarchs, Prophets, and Apostles, Christ Himself, Chief Speaker, in and among them. Which containeth a true and faithful account of the Principles and Doctrines which are most surely believed by the Churches of Christ in Great Britain and Ireland, who are reproachfully called by the name of Quakers; yet are found in the one Faith with the Primitive Church and Saints, as is most clearly demonstrated by some plain Scriptural testimonies (without Consequences or Commentaries), which are here collected, and inserted by way of Answer to a few weighty yet easy and familiar Questions, fitted as well for the wisest and largest as for the weakest and lowest localities. To which is added an Expostulation with, and Appeal to, all other Professors, by Robert Barclay. "Search the Scriptures (or ye search the Scriptures): for in them ye think ye have Eternal Life: and they are they which testify of me. And ye will not come unto me, that ye might have life."—*John* v. 39, 40. Troy (N. Y.): Printed by Thomas Collier, in River Street, 1803. (12mo, pp. 150, boards.)

The Ancient Testimony of the People called Quakers. Revised by the order and approbation of the Yearly Meeting, held for the Province of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, 1722. Troy (N. Y.): Printed by Thomas Collier, River Street, 1803. (12mo, pp. 34, boards.)

Observations on the Medical and Domestic Management of the Consumptive, on the powers of Digitalis Purpurea, and on the Cure of Schrophula. By Thomas Beddoes, M.D. Troy. Printed by O. Penniman & Co.: sold by them at the Troy bookstore, and by Richards & Bliss, Utica, 1803. (12mo, pp. 162, sheep.)

Primitive Christianity Revived; Visible Ordinances, Sects, and Denominations done away, and the Spiritual, Narrow, Cross-Bearing Way of Life, or Paul's Gospel of Jesus Christ brought to view, showing the Insufficiency of all Things that Perish with the using. Pointing all men to the Spirit of Jesus Christ within them, as their Leader, and not to any arm of flesh. By Benjamin Gordon. "And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the Spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming."—*St. Paul, 2d Thess.*, i. 8. "As troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way by consent."—*Hosea*, vi. 9. Troy: Printed by Moffit & Lyon, for the author, 1804. (12mo, pp. 208, full sheep.)

Horæ Lyricæ Poems, chiefly of the Lyric kind, in three books, sacred: 1. To devotion and piety; 2. To virtue, honor, and friendship; 3. To the memory of the dead. By I. Watts, D.D.—"Si non Uram Lyram Cælestem exhibuit, nec Polyhymnia Humanum refugit tendere *Psalterium*."—*Hos.*, Od. 1. *Lutak*. Troy: Printed and sold by O. Penniman & Co.: sold by M. Harrison, Lansingburgh; G. Richards, Utica; and Pomeroy & Williams, Middlebury, 1804. (16mo, pp. 208, sheep.)

Goldsmith's Roman History. Abridged by Himself for the Use of Schools. Third American Edition. Troy: Printed by O. Penniman & Co., for Bernard Dorman, No. 150 Pearl Street, New York, 1804. (12mo, sheep, pp. 269.)

Practical Philosophy of Social Life, or The Art of Conversing with Men after the German of Baron Knigge. By P. Will, Minister of the Reformed German Congregation in the Savoy. First American

can Edition. Lansingburgh: Published by Penniman & Bliss, and sold by them at the Lansingburgh bookstore. O. Penniman & Co., printers, Troy, 1805. (8vo, pp. 368, sheep.)

**A Complete Treatise on the Mensuration of Timber.** Containing, besides all the rules usually given on the subject, some New and Interesting Improvements, particularly the new Expeditions, and very Accurate Method of Calculating the Contents of Square and Round Timber. With the description of the sliding rule and Gunter's scale, so far as they relate to this art. The whole being illustrated with examples at full length, and is well adapted to the practical timber measure. By James Thompson. Troy (N. Y.): Printed by Wright Wilbur & Stockwell, for themselves and the author, 1805. (16mo, pp. 87, full sheep.)

**The History of North America.** Containing a Review of the Customs and Manners of the Original Inhabitants; the First Settlement of the British Colonies, and their Rise and Progress from the earliest period to the time of their becoming United, Free, and Independent States. By the Rev. Mr. Cooper. To which is now added an Appendix containing the Constitution of the United States and the Declaration of Independence. Printed for Samuel Shaw, bookbinder, Lansingburgh, by Charles R. & George Webster, Albany, 1805.

**Hudibras.** In three parts. Written in the time of the late wars. By Samuel Butler, Esq. With Annotations and a Complete Index. First American Edition. Troy, N. Y.: Printed and sold at the Rensselaer bookstore, by Wright, Goodenow & Stockwell, 1806. (12mo, pp. 286, sheep.)

**Gospel Sonnets; or, Spiritual Songs.** In six parts. By the late Rev. Mr. Ralph Erskine, minister of the gospel at Danfermline. Published by Penniman & Bliss. Lansingburgh: O. Penniman & Co., printers, 1806. (12mo, pp. 324, sheep.)

**Letters to a Young Lady.** The duties and character of women are considered, chiefly with a reference to prevailing opinions. By Mrs. (Jane) West. Published by O. Penniman & Co., Troy, and K. I. Rely & Co., New York, 1806. (8vo, pp. 503, sheep.)

**A Collection of Spiritual Hymns,** suitable to be sung by the true followers of Christ in all the world. Being corrected and revised, with additions, by B. Gorton. Printed by Oliver Lyon for the compiler, 1807. (48mo, pp. 208, boards.)

**An Astronomical and Geographical Catechism for the Use of Children.** By Caleb Bingham, A.M. First Troy Edition. The Earth, the Heavens, are Fraught with Instruction. Troy: Printed by Parker & Bliss, and sold by them at the Troy bookstore, and by O. Penniman, Albany. 1807.

**Letters of the Late Lord Lytleton,** only Son of the Venerable George Lord Lytleton, and Chief-Justice in Eyre, &c. Complete in one volume. The First American Edition. To which is now added a Memoir Concerning the Author, including an Account of some Extraordinary Circumstances attending his Death. Troy, N. Y.: Printed and sold by Wright, Goodenow & Stockwell, at the Rensselaer bookstore, 1807. (8vo, pp. 296, sheep.)

**A View of Spiritual or Anti-Typical Babylon,** with its Downfall Exhibited by a Vision of Elsha Peck, as well as by Sundry Scriptural Prophecies and Revelations. Interpreted and Explained to open to View, for a Warning to Mankind, the Certainty of the near Approach of the Great and Terrible Day of the Lord. By Benjamin Gorton. "Mystery, Babylon the great, the mother of harlots and abominations of the earth."—*Rev.* xvii. 5. "Now go write it before them on a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come forever and ever, that this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the Lord, which saith to the seers, see not; and to the prophets, prophesy not unto us right things; prophesy deceits."—*Isaiah*, xxx. 8, 9, 10. Troy: Printed by Oliver Lyon for the author, 1808. (16mo, pp. 179, sheep.)

**Travels in the Year 1806 from Italy to England, through the Tyrol, Styria, Bohemia, Galicia, Poland, and Livonia.** Containing the Particulars of the Liberation of Mrs. Spencer Smith from the hands of the French Police, and her subsequent flight through the Countries above mentioned. Effected and written by the Marquis De Salvo, Member of the Academy of Sciences and Literature of Turin, &c. "Quod honeste factum se putarent faciet Stiam laboriosum etiam mitti penulosum faciet." *Cic., de Virtute*. Troy, N. Y.: Published by Wright, Goodenow & Stockwell, at the Rensselaer bookstore, for themselves. For sale by Goodenow

& Co., Boston, and Thomas & Tappan, Portsmouth, N. H., U.S. (Large 12mo, pp. 256, board.)

**A View of the Nervous Temperament—Being a Practical Inquiry into the Increasing Prevalence, Prevention and Treatment of those Diseases commonly called Nervous, Bilious, Stomach, and Liver Complaints; Indigestion, Low Spirit, Gout, &c.** By Thomas Trotter, M.D., late Physician to his Majesty's Foot Guards, the command of Ad. Earl Howe, K. G., and to the Squads commanded by Admiral Lord Boscawen, K. C., Ad. Earl St. Vincent, K. B., and the Honorable Ad. Cornwall. Member of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh, and Honorary Member of the Royal Physic Society of Edinburgh, and of the Medical Society of Aberdeen, and formerly Physician to the Royal Hospital at Haslar, &c., &c. "Boundless intemperance in Nature is a tyranny; it hath been the unfriendly emptying of the happy Throne, and fall of many Kings."—*Stoics*. Troy, N. Y.: Published by Wright, Goodenow & Stockwell, and for sale at the Rensselaer bookstore and at their store in Boston, 1808.

**The Rudiments of Latin Grammar.** By Alexander Adam, LL.D., Rector of the High School of Edinburgh. Second Troy Edition. Abridged from the Third Edinburgh Edition. Recommended by the President and Trustees of Williams College to be used by those who are intended for that Seminary. Published according to Act of Congress. Troy: Printed by Parker & Bliss, for themselves and for Obadiah Penniman, Albany, 1809. (12mo, pp. 252, boards.)

**The American Preeceptor.** Being a new Selection of Lessons for Reading and Speaking, designed for the use of schools. By Caleb Bingham, A.M., author of the *Columbian Orator*, *Child's Companion*, &c. "Train up a child in the way he should go." Fifth Troy Edition. Published according to Act of Congress. Troy: Printed by Parker & Bliss for themselves and for Obadiah Penniman, Albany, 1809. (12mo, pp. 228, boards.)

**An Oration on the Three Hundred and Eighteenth Anniversary of the Discovery of America.** Delivered before the Tammany Society. With a Traditional Account of the Life of Tammany, an Indian Chief. Troy, 1809. (8vo, pp. 71, paper.)

**Washington's Farewell Address to the People of the United States.** Published for the Washington Benevolent Society. Troy, N. Y.: Printed at the press of Parker & Bliss. By David Carlisle, 1810. (12mo, pp. 36, boards.)

**An Account of the People called Shakers, their Faith, Doctrines, and Practice, Exemplified in the Life, Conversations, and Experience of the author during the time he belonged to the Society.** To which is affixed a History of their Rise and Progress to the present day. By Thomas Brown, of Cornwall, Orange County, State of New York. "Prove all things, hold fast to that which is good."—*Apostle Paul*. "An historian should not dare to tell a falsehood, or leave a truth untold."—*Cicero*. Troy: Printed by Parker & Bliss. Sold at the Troy bookstore; by Webster & Skinners, Albany; and by S. Wood, New York, 1812. (12mo, pp. 372, boards.)

**A Complaint; or, Night Thoughts on Life, Death, and Immortality.** To which is prefixed the Life of the Author. "Sunt lacrymæ rerum, et mentum mortalia tangant."—*Virgil*. Troy: Printed by Parker & Bliss, and sold by them at the Troy bookstore, sign of the Bible, 1812. (12mo, pp. 274, boards.)

**A New History of the Grecian States, from their earliest Period to their Extinction by the Ottomans.** Containing an account of their most Memorable Sieges and Battles, and the Character and Exploits of their most Celebrated Heroes, Orators, and Philosophers. London printed. Lansingburgh, N. Y.: Reprinted by Sylvester Tiffany for and sold by Thomas Spencer, at his bookstore, Market Street, Albany, 1814. (16mo, pp. 240, sheep.)

**Geography Made Easy.** Being an Abridgement of the American Universal Geography. To which are prefixed Elements of Geography. For the use of schools and academies in the United States of America. By Jediah Morse, D.D., author of the American Universal Geography and American Gazetteer. "There is not a son or daughter of Adam but has some concern both in geography and astronomy."—*Dr. Watts*. Illustrated with a map of the world and a map of North America. From the sixteenth Boston edition. Troy: Printed by Parker & Bliss, 1814. (12mo, pp. 360, boards.)

**The Columbian Orator.** Containing a Variety of Original and Selected Pieces, together with Rules Calculated to Improve Youth and



- Ornaments of the Ornamental and Useful Art of Eloquence. By Caleb Bingham, A.M., Author of the American Preceptor, Young Lady's Assistant, &c. "The only direct eloquence as a necessary means for obtaining the rights of the people and for intoning good manners." *Review*. Sixth Troy Edition. Published according to Act of Congress. Troy: Printed and sold by Parker & Bliss at the Troy bookstore, sign of "The Bible," 1815. (12mo, pp. 500, sheep.)
- Taylor, Dr. Joseph, on, A Complete Treatise on the Art of Farriery. Wherein are fully explained the Nature and Structure of that useful Creature, a Horse, with the Diseases and Accidents he is liable to, and the Methods of Cure, exemplified by ten elegant Cuts, of the full figure of a Horse, describing all the various parts of that noble animal. Likewise, Rules for Breeding and Training of Colts; Practical Receipts for the cure of common Distempers incident to Oxen, Cows, Calves, Sheep, Lambs, Hogs, &c.; to which is prefixed Ten Minutes' Advice to the Purchasers of Horses. By Henry Bracken, M.D. Troy: Printed and sold by Francis Adamecourt, at the Columbian bookstore; and also by Whiting & Powers in Troy; by H. C. Southwick in Albany, W. F. Newman in Hudson, and Samuel Wood in New York, 1815. (12mo, pp. 264, sheep; frontispiece illustrated.)
- The American Accountant. Being a plain, practical, and systematic Compendium of Federal Arithmetic, in three parts. Designed for the use of Schools, and specially calculated for the Commercial Meridian of the United States of America. By Chauncy Lee, A.M., Lansingburgh. Printed by William W. Wards. 1817. Published according to Act of Congress. 12mo, pp. 300, full sheep.
- Amos Eaton, Botanical Dictionary. New Haven, Conn., Howe & Spaulding, 1819. 12mo, 191 pp.
- Amos Eaton, Geology. Published in Troy by Wm. S. Parker. 200 pp., 12mo, 1820.
- An Index to the Geology of the Northern States, with Transverse Sections Extending from Susquehanna River to the Atlantic, Crossing Catskill Mountains. To which is prefixed a Geological Grammar. By Amos Eaton, A.M., Lecturer on Natural History and Chemistry in the Troy Lyceum, Professor of Botany in Castleton Medical Academy, member of the American Geological Society, and Corresponding Member of the New York Lyceum of Natural History. Second Edition, wholly written over anew, and published under the direction of the Troy Lyceum. "System of Natural History, however voluminous, are but indexes to the great Book of Nature." Troy, N. Y.: Published by Wm. S. Parker. Albany: by Webster & Skinner; Albany: T. & J. Seeley; New York: Howe & Spaulding; New Haven: G. Goodwin & Sons, Hartford; Cummings & Hilliard, Boston; S. Butler, New Hampton; and M. Carey & Son, Philadelphia, 1820. (12mo, 11, 284, sheep.)
- Bible, Old and New. Being a Selection from the Old and New Testaments, and Various Remarks and Bold Dissertations. Designed for the use of Children in general, and particularly for the use of students and the improvement of youth. By Ezra Sampson, Author of the Historical Dictionary. "These words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart, and thou shalt read them diligently into thy heart." *Moses*. Lansingburgh: Published by Tracy & Bliss, proprietors of the copy, Street opposite D. & J. Bliss, New York, 1822. (12mo, pp. 282, cloth.)
- Manual of Hebrew Language Simplified. Designed to Facilitate the Study of the Hebrew Language. Comprehending the Principles and Rules of the Grammar. Illustrated by Appropriate Examples. To which is prefixed a Short Grammar for the Extension of the Application of the Hebrew Language. By Allen P. Smith, author of *Allen's Hebrew Grammar Simplified*. "The principles of knowledge are the same, intelligible to young persons when they are explained and connected in a practical manner, and in a series." *Manual*. Troy, N. Y.: Published by George Z. Cook. 844 and 1118. (12mo, pp. 96, binding.)
- Latin Language Simplified. Wherein are laid by Sarah Parsons, whose name they bear. In which are contained many Testimonies of the Utility of the Language, the Grammar, and the Vocabulary, &c. &c. &c. Composed by Benjamin Parsons of Albany. Troy: Zephaniah Cook, 1821. (12mo, pp. 100, boards.)
- [Disturnell's Stereotype Edition.] Johnson's Dictionary of the English Language in Miniature. To which are added an Alphabetical Account of the Heathen Deities and a Copious Chronological Table of Remarkable Events, Discoveries, and Inventions in Europe. By the Rev. Joseph Hamilton, M.D. With a continuation of the said table to the present period. Also a New and Complete American Chronology, containing an Account of Events from the Discovery of the New World to this Time. First New York, from the last English Edition. Published by Wm. Disturnell, Lansingburgh, and John Disturnell, bookseller, Troy, 1824. 16mo, pp. 295, full sheep.)
- The Spiritual Mustard Pot. Containing a Demonstration of the Existence of God, Answers to Three Objections to the Divine Origin of the Scriptures, and an Essay on the Origin of Religion. By John Cogitans [Amos Morey]. "To the Christian philosopher all things are consistent and clear."—*Southey*. Printed at Troy, N. Y., 1821. (12mo, pp. 204, boards.)
- The School Boy's Introduction to the Geography and Statistics of the State of New York. Designed for the use of Common Schools. Under the patronage of the Legislature. By Horatio Gates Spafford, LL.D., Author of the Gazetteer Canal Guide, &c. Troy: Published by E. Platt & Co., at the Franklin bookstore, River Street. F. Adamecourt, printer, 1825. (16mo, pp. 46, paper.)
- Four Sermons on the Doctrine of the Atonement. I. The Necessity of the Atonement. II. Its Nature. III. Its Nature. IV. Its Extent. By Nathan S. S. Beman, Pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Troy. Troy: Published by William S. Parker, Tuttle & Richards, printers, January, 1825. (12mo, pp. 129, sheep.)
- Sacred Lyrics, or Select Hymns. Particularly adapted to Revivals of Religion, and Intended as a Supplement to Watts. By Nathan S. S. Beman. "Praise thy God, O Zion!"—*Psalmist*. Troy: N. Tuttle, printer, 225 River Street, 1832. (24mo, pp. 311, sheep, Hymns 330, Doxologies.)
- Journal and Letters from France and Great Britain. By Emma Willard. Troy, N. Y.: N. Tuttle, printer, 225 River Street, 1833. (12mo, pp. 391, cloth.)
- Manual of Botany for North America. Containing Generic and Specific Descriptions of the Indigenous Plants and Common Cultivated Exotics growing North of the Gulf of Mexico. By Prof. Amos Eaton. "That existence is surely contemptible which regards only the gratification of instinctive wants and the preservation of a body made to perish."—*Lucanus*. Sixth Edition. With the addition of the most approved Natural Arrangement of Genera; also their Etymologies and Accentuation. Albany: Published by Oliver Steele, and for sale by Grigg & Elliott, Carey, Lea & Blanchard, Desilver & Thomas, Hogan & Thompson, M. Hunt, and Perkins & Marvin, Philadelphia; Collins & Hannay, N. & J. White, S. Wood & Sons, and G. & C. & H. Corvill, New York; Carter, Hendee & Co., Lilly, Wait & Co., Stinson & Clapp, and Crocker & Bruster, Boston; F. Adamecourt, W. S. Parker & Son, and Z. Clark, Troy. F. Adamecourt, Troy, 1833. (12mo, pp. 401, sheep.)
- The Psalms of David Imitated in the Language of the New Testament. By I. Watts, D.D. Troy, N. Y.: Published by Kemble & Hill, 1833. (24mo, pp. 260, sheep.)
- Memoirs of the Rev. Ammi Rogers, A.M., a clergyman of the Episcopal Church, educated at Yale College, in Connecticut; ordained in Trinity Church in the city of New York; persecuted in the State of Connecticut on account of religion and politics for almost twenty years; and finally falsely accused and imprisoned in Norwich jail, for two years, on the charge of crimes said to have been committed in the town of Griswold, in the county of New London, when he was not within about one hundred miles of the place, and of which he was absolutely as innocent as the judge who pronounced the sentence, or as any other person in the world. Also a concise view of the authority, doctrine, and worship in the Protestant Episcopal Church, and a very valuable index to the Holy Bible. Composed, compiled, and written by the said Ammi Rogers, late rector of St. Peter's Church in Hudson, Tolland Co., Conn., &c. "Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? Behold and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me."—*Lamentations*. "Quis talis pater, temperata lacrymis?"—*Virgil*. *i.e.*, "Who can re-



Latham C. Strong  
TROY'S POET LAUREATE

LATHAM CORNELL STRONG, son of Hon. Henry Wright Strong, one of the most eminent lawyers and statesmen the State of New York has produced, was born in Troy, June 12, 1845. He inherited the talents of his father and of his paternal ancestors, who for successive generations were men of ability, character, and integrity, and won for themselves a place in the history of their country. He was graduated with the highest honors at Union College in 1868, having received two first-class prizes, and for which probably no member of a graduating class ever before received. The brilliant poem which he read on that occasion has by request several times been recited by him before large audiences, and greeted with ill-merited applause. The year following he pursued a course of studies in philosophy and literature in the famous University of Heidelberg, Germany, and made the tour of Europe, developing and maturing those elegant tastes for poetry and the arts which he so eminently possesses. After his return from Europe he accepted the position of associate editor of the *Troy Daily Whig*, which he filled for three years. He was an active member of the Young Men's Association, of which he was corresponding secretary for a number of years, and subsequently was elected its president.

He was married, Jan. 26, 1871, to Miss Mary Eddy Fowler, the beautiful accomplished daughter of Dr. Harvey W. Fowler, of Hoosick Falls, N. Y.

In 1874 he was appointed aide-de-camp, with rank of colonel, on Governor Tilden's staff. Mr. Strong is an honorable, capable, and earnest man, a gentleman of commanding presence, of superior education, and would fill any position where culture and refinement are demanded.

He accepted an invitation to deliver a poem at the thirtieth annual convention of the Delta Kappa Epsilon Fraternity at Williamstown, Mass., Oct. 5, 1876, entitled "Looking Backward Through the Gates." He also complied with the request of Abraham Lincoln Post No. 13, G. A. R., New York City, to write a poem for the great celebration which occurred on Emancipation Day, May 30, 1878. It was entitled, "Lilies and Roses." Both efforts were a success, and both were received with unbounded applause.

Mr. Strong has been an occasional or constant contributor, both in prose and verse, to various newspapers and magazines; as his delightful letters in Europe, published in the *Troy Press*; his "Sleepy Hollow Sketches," in the *Troy Northern Budget*; and poems in the *Troy Daily Times*, *Graphic*, *Independent*, etc., bear witness.

His first writings made their appearance in book form in 1876 under the title of "Castle Windows," published by H. B. Nims & Co., Troy, N. Y. Since, as well as in New York and elsewhere, it received the attention of the most admirable critics, who pronounced it to be the best work of its kind ever published in American literature for several years. The *Troy Northern Budget* says, "On reading the poems we were utterly surprised at their strength, no less than delicacy and unvarying excellence; we had no conception that Mr. Strong could write a poem like 'The Herdsman of Baia,' or the 'Mystery of Heidelberg Castle.' The latter contains fifty stanzas of Spenserian verse, almost as musical and dainty as the best of the 'Faerie Queen,' and in vividness of description comparing not unfavorably with portions of 'Childe Harold.' The 'Herdsman of Baia' is a trial tale as striking, vigorous, and as artistic as 'The Prisoner ofillon.'"

But earnestness and plaintiveness are Mr. Strong's usual directions of verse, and in these he has few superiors among even the great familiar names bannered high above Parnassus. Witness these three lines written when Baby Died,"—

"Why Baby was the playmate of the birds—  
They missed him ere the second day was gone,  
And twittered 'round the porch with pleading words."

A still better poem in point—at least of art and finish—is the one called "After the Rain." Longfellow might be proud to place it among his fairest jewels. In the "Singer's Place" is another gem, shining, as it were, from away back in Persia, and suggesting the thought and method of Hafiz. The *Boston Literary World* says, "'Castle Windows' contains some of the finest verses of the day,—strong, graphic, refined, polished."

The *Troy Daily Whig* says, "We recognize in Mr. Strong a true poet. The creations of his imagination are beautiful. The poems in this volume are each and all beautiful." The *New York Evening Post* says, "Nearly every poem in Mr. Strong's volume is worth both reading and studying. In all that pertains to the mechanism of verse he is thoroughly skilled. His lines are musical, his metres well chosen."

The able litterateur who presides over the columns of book reviews in the *New York Tribune* says of Mr. Strong and his work, "'Castle Windows' is by a new author, but one who comes into the lists armed cap-a-pie, with a scarf of many colors floating from his shoulder, and a sword of good clang in his hand. He rides up and down right gallantly; and if the old war-worn knights cannot quite guess at the toughness and strength of the muscles under that blazoned coat of mail, they cannot at least deny him his tilt with the rest. To drop the figure, Latham Cornell Strong makes an excellent first appearance,—very much such a one in lyric as the author of 'Deirdre' in epic poetry."

The *Troy Daily Times* says, "In looking from 'Castle Windows' something new—a fresh, original style not à la Tennyson, nor Swinburne, nor Jean Ingelow—is seen. In these days, when all the beautiful flowers of poetry are supposed to have been culled, something new under the sun is as gratifying as the first breath of the violets in the early spring-time. It is not alone the sweet cadence, unflinching metre, and beauty of expression which please the reader; underlying all is a stratum of deep thought. The very essence of musical rhythm is condensed in the 'Rhyme of Thula.' It is like the rippling of a mountain brook."

A critic says, "'Castle Windows' is a success. It has in it the poetic ring, and is rife with true poetic thought."

From *Harper's Monthly Magazine*: "'Castle Windows,' by Latham Cornell Strong, is by a poet new to us. His verse is well-nigh perfect in its finish, and in more than one stanza each line constitutes almost a separate picture. The experiences portrayed are somewhat mystical. We can think of nothing with which to compare his work so apt as one of those veiled statues which at once suggest and obscure an exquisitely lovely face."

The second effort is "Poke O'Moonshine," a poem founded on the romantic legend of the La Moille Valley, on the shores of Lake Champlain, published in 1878. This book was received by the public with similar favor to the first. It was ably reviewed in a late number of the *Evolution* by Edgar Fawcett, the well-known poet, critic, and author. He says, "It is not hard to perceive that Mr. Latham Cornell Strong, in his recent poem 'Poke O'Moonshine,' has proved himself possessed of the true poetic faculty. Mr. Strong's taste is never at fault. He has an unerring perception of fitness. He never offends us with a dissonance either in phrase or rhythm."

Mr. Strong's third, and perhaps best, book has been recently published,—"Midsummer Dreams," by G. P. Putnam's Sons. All the critics who have thus far noticed it award it unequivocal praise.





- frain from tears at the relation of such things?" Sixth edition, with additions, omissions, and alterations. Troy, N. Y.: Printed for the author, 1831. (12mo, pp. 261, boards.)
- Evidence from Scripture and History of the Second Coming of Christ, about the year 1843, exhibited in a course of lectures by William Miller.** Troy: Printed for the publishers by Kimble & Hooper, 1836. (8vo, pp. 226, boards.)
- North American Botany.** Comprising the Native and Common Cultivated Plants North of Mexico. Genera arranged according to the Artificial and Natural Methods. By Amos Eaton, A.M., Senior Professor Rensselaer Institute, etc. In the present edition the author is associated with John Wright, M.D., Professor Vegetable and Animal Physiology in Rensselaer Institute, etc. Eighth edition. Troy, N. Y.: Published by Elias Gates, 1840. (8vo, pp. 625, full sheep.)
- The Rudiments of Latin Grammar.** By Alexander Adam, LL.D., Rector of the High School of Edinburgh. Revised and abridged by Ebenezer Fitch, D.D., President of Williams College. Recommended by the trustees of said college to be used by those who are intended for that seminary. Fourth edition. Troy: Printed by Parker & Bliss. Sold at the Troy bookstore, sign of "The Bible," and by the principal booksellers, 1840. (12mo, pp. 352, boards.)
- A Brief Explanation of the Book of Revelation in Chronological Order.** By Rev. A. L. Crandell. West Troy, N. Y.: Published by James M. Stevenson, MDCCCXLI. (16mo, pp. 106, paper.)
- Sacred Lyrics; or, Psalms and Hymns adapted to Public Worship.** Selected by Nathan S. S. Beman. Troy, N. Y.: Published by A. Kidder, 1841. (16mo, pp. 648, sheep.)
- Meditations and Contemplations.** In two volumes. Containing Vol. i.: Meditations among the Tombs; Reflections on a Flower Garden; and A Descent upon Creation. Vol. ii.: Contemplations on the Night; Contemplations on the Starry Heavens; and A Winter Piece. By James Hervey, A.M., late Rector of Weston Parrell, Northamptonshire; to which is now added, for the first time, a particular Account of his Life and Writings. Vol. i., Troy, N. Y.: published by Solomon Wilbur, and Francis Adin-court, printer, 1843. (12mo, vol. i., pp. 212; vol. ii., pp. 177, sheep.)
- Wild Flowers of Poesy, being a collection of Poems.** By Joseph H. Butler; with an Introduction by A. Potter, D.D. Troy, N. Y.: From the press of N. Tuttle, 225 River Street, 1843. (12mo, pp. 108, cloth.)
- Infant Baptism Weighed in the Balances and Found Wanting.** Being an Examination and Refutation of the Rev. Dr. Brownlee on the Mode and Subjects of Baptism. By C. H. Hoskin, Pastor of the Baptist Church, West Troy. Troy, N. Y.: Bardwell & Kneeland's press, 1843. (16mo, pp. 196, cloth.)
- Discourses on the Apostolic Succession.** By W. D. Snodgrass, D.D., Pastor of the Second Street Presbyterian Church, Troy. Troy, N. Y.: Stedman & Redfield, 225 River Street. N. Tuttle, printer, 1844. (12mo, pp. 283, boards.)
- Sabbath Evening Lectures; or, The Refuge of Lies and the Covert from the Storm.** Being a series of Thirteen Lectures on the Doctrine of Future Punishment. "He preached the joys of heaven and pains of hell, and warned the sinner with becoming zeal. But on eternal mercy loved to dwell."—*Dayden's* "Character of a Good Parson." By the Rev. Benjamin I. Lane. Troy, N. Y.: Young & Hart, 216 River Street. From the press of N. Tuttle, 225 River Street, 1844. (12mo, pp. 331, boards.)
- A Treatise on International Law, and a Short Explanation of the Jurisdiction and Duty of the Government of the Republic of the United States.** By Daniel Gardner, Esq., Counselor-at-Law. Troy, N. Y.: From the press of N. Tuttle, 225 River Street, 1844. (12mo, pp. 315, boards.)
- The Wonders of Art.** Containing an Account of Celebrated Ancient Ruins, Fortifications, Public Edifices, Monuments, and some of the most Curious and Useful Inventions in Modern Times. Designed for the Instruction of Young Persons. By the Rev. J. L. Blake, D.D. Troy, N. Y.: Published by Young & Hart, 1845. (16mo, pp. 252, cloth.)
- The Trojan Sketch-Book.** Edited by Miss Abba A. Goddard. Troy, N. Y.: Young & Hart. From the press of J. C. Kneeland & Co., 1846. (16mo, pp. 180, cloth.)
- Anthems.** Seal of the Mary Warren Free Institute, 1846. Young & Benson, Troy, N. Y. 16mo, pp. 57, boards.
- Hamilton's Campaign with Moore and Wellington during the Peninsula War.** Original and Complete. Published for the Author. Troy, N. Y.: Press of Prescott & Wilson, 224 River Street, 1847. (12mo, pp. 163, cloth.)
- Anthems for the Christian Year, for the use of the Church of the Holy Cross.** Troy: Young & Hart, 216 River Street, 1849. 16mo, pp. 39, boards.
- Christmas in the Olden Time.** Its Carols and Customs. Together with the Celebrated Boon's Head Song and other Christmas Carols. Troy, N. Y.: A. W. Scribner, Book and Job Printer, Cannon Place, 1866. (8vo, pp. 18, boards.) Nathan B. Warren.
- Amusement a Force in Christian Training.** Four Discourses by the Rev. Marvin R. Vincent, Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Troy. Troy, N. Y.: Wm. H. Young, 8 and 9 First Street, 1867. (12mo, pp. 140, cloth.)
- A Brief Directory of the Plain Song used in the Morning and Evening Prayer, Litany, and Holy Communion with Accompanying Harmonies.** By the Rev. Thomas Helmore, M.A. Troy, N. Y.: Wm. H. Young & Blake, 8 and 9 First Street; New York, Part & Amery, Coquer Union, 1871. (12mo, pp. 96, paper.) Nathan B. Warren.)
- The Bride of the Broken Vow: A Poem in Four Parts.** By Tracy Gould. Troy, N. Y.: William H. Young & Blake, 1874. (16mo, pp. 90, paper.)
- The Lady of Lawford, and other Christmas Stories.** By the Author of "The Holidays" (with Illustrations by F. O. C. Darley). Troy, N. Y.: H. B. Nims & Co., 1874. (12mo, pp. 346, morocco.)
- Helps over Hard Places, for Boys.** Second Series. By Lynde Palmer. With Illustrations. Troy, N. Y.: H. B. Nims & Co., 1874. (16mo, pp. 270, cloth.)
- Divine Pictures of the Christian Centuries.** By Rev. Ezra D. Simons. Troy, N. Y.: Wm. H. Young, 214 River Street, 1875. (12mo, pp. 328, cloth.)
- Castle Windows.** By Latham Cornell Strong. Troy, N. Y.: H. B. Nims & Co., 1876. (12mo, pp. 229, cloth.)
- History of the City of Troy, from the Expulsion of the Mohican Indians to the present Centennial Year of the Independence of the United States of America, 1876.** By A. J. Weise, A.M. With Maps and Statistical Tables by A. G. Burdin, C.E. Troy, N. Y.: William H. Young, 8 and 9 First Street, 1876. (8vo, pp. 144, cloth.)
- A Vision of the Arch of Truth: an Allegory.** And additional Poems by Joseph Foster Knickerbocker. Troy, N. Y.: Wm. H. Young, 8 and 9 First and 219 River Streets, 1876. (8vo, pp. 144, cloth.)
- Historical Sketches of Northern New York and the Adirondack Wilderness, including Traditions of the Indians, Early Explorers, Pioneer Settlers, Hermits, Hunters, etc.** By Nathaniel Bartlett Sylvester, of the Troy Bar. Troy, N. Y.: William H. Young, 1877. (8vo, pp. 316, cloth.)
- History of Lansingburgh, N. Y., from the Year 1670 to 1877.** By A. J. Weise, A.M. Troy, N. Y.: William H. Young, 8 and 9 First Street, 1877. (8vo, pp. 44, cloth.)
- All About Edith.** By Mrs. James Mason, Troy, N. Y.: H. B. Nims & Co., 1878. (12mo, pp. 232, cloth.)
- The following is a list of authors living in Troy whose books were published elsewhere:
- A Geological and Agricultural Survey of the District adjoining the Erie Canal in the State of New York.** 8vo, 163 pp. With a Geological Profile extending from the Atlantic to Lake Erie, Albany, 1824. Under the direction of Hon. Stephen Van Rensselaer.
- Manual of Botany for North America.** 536 pp., 12mo. Published in Albany by Oliver Steele; printed in Troy by F. Adancourt, 1833. Sixth edition. Fifth edition, 1829.
- Benj. H. Hall, College Words and Customs.** Boston, 1851 and 1856. John Bartlett. 506 pp.
- Benj. H. Hall, History of Vermont.** New York, 1858.
- Irving Browne, Humorous Phases of the Law.** Published in San Francisco; printed in Albany.
- Rev. G. C. Baldwin, Representative Men of the Bible; Representative Women of the Bible; The Model Prayer.**
- L. C. Strong, Castle Windows, etc.**



Henry B. Nason.

M. F. Cummings, Architecture.

Loth, Stair-Building.

John Ireland Tucker, Church Hymnal. Small quarto, 682 pp., with tunes. F. J. Huntington, New York, 1872.

Rev. Geo. C. Baldwin, Model Prayer. 12mo, cloth, 400 pp. Representative Men of the New Testament. 12mo, cloth, 338 pp. Representative Women, from Eve, the Wife of the First, to Mary, Mother of the Second Adam. 335 pp., 12mo, cloth, Philadelphia.

N. B. Sylvester, History of Saratoga County, History of Rensselaer County, etc.

Mrs. Lincoln Phelps, the well-known authoress, was for many years a resident of Rensselaer County, and was for a considerable time connected with the Troy Female Seminary. While a resident of Troy she prepared and published "Lincoln's Botany," in 1829, and a "Dictionary of Chemistry," in 1830, and afterwards published many other books while living in Vermont and elsewhere.

The following is a list of Mrs. Willard's books and addresses in the order of their publication:

1819.—Plan for Improving Female Education.

1822.—Woodbridge's and Willard's Universal Geography, Willard's Ancient Geography, Woodbridge's and Willard's Smaller or School Geography; Willard's Ancient Atlas. Mrs. Willard afterwards wrote a Geography for Beginners. The principle on which these geographies are constructed is one pervading Mrs. Willard's books and teaching,—namely, an appeal to the eye in aid of the memory, and various devices associating facts or truths to be learnt with something already familiar. This is done through the agency of charts, maps, symbols, and classifications, according to a logical arrangement and division.

1828.—History of the United States or Republic of America, a large octavo of 464 pages.

1829.—An Abridgment of the Republic of America.

1830.—A Volume of Poems.

1832.—Three Addresses in One Pamphlet in Behalf of Female Education in Greece.

1833.—An Address read at Norwich, Conn., on the same subject.

1833.—Journal and Letters from Europe.

1837.—Universal History in Perspective, Divided into Three Parts, Ancient, Middle, and Modern, Illustrated by a Series of Maps and Engravings, a Chronological Table and Map of Time. A volume of 326 pages.

1838.—Address to the Willard Association for the Mutual Improvement of Female Teachers, formed at the Troy Female Seminary, July, 1837.

1841.—Mrs. Willard rearranged and published her editions of her two octavo histories with more complete adaptations to school uses.

1841.—A new abridgment of the American History. Mrs. Willard employed the leisure of this year in carefully rewriting this abridgment with special reference to condensation, in which she succeeded remarkably.

1843.—The Temple of Time, or Chronographer of Ancient History. A large chart, on which events are represented in perspective. She also published a chronographer of English and one of Ancient History on the same principle. For the originality and correctness of her method of delineating time by perspective chart, Mrs. Willard received a medal from the World's Fair, in London, 1851. Give to the Temple of Time, a small octavo, to accompany the perspective chart.

1846.—A Treatise on the Motive Powers which Produce the Circulation of the Blood. An octavo of over two hundred pages.

1849.—A pamphlet of a hundred pages on Respiration and its effects particularly as respects Acute Cholera.

1849.—Last Lessons of American History, embracing a history of the Mexican War and California.

1854.—Astronomy (the first title, now reprinted, was Astronomy, or Astronomy of Geography). This work embraces improvements in the instruction of astronomy, which form one of her most valuable contributions to the cause of education, and in which, to quote the distinguished Prof. Asaph of Hamilton College, "she has achieved a remarkable success in making the elements of a difficult

review easy of comprehension." The theory of tides presented in this volume is original.

1857.—Morals for the Young: or, Good Principles Instilling Wisdom.

This book, of about three hundred pages, the last work of Mrs. Willard, is the first of her mature Christian life given forth for the best good of the young. The profits of the work she appropriated to a charitable purpose.

Mrs. Willard made various contributions to books and periodicals, both in poetry and prose. For Mr. Everett's "Connecticut Poets," she contributed "Bride-Stealing," a tale of New England's middle age, an amusing sketch, read on the evening of a centennial celebration at Farmington, Conn. In 1820 she contributed to the *Albany Statesman* a poem embodying the idea of a confederacy of nations, whose seat should be Jerusalem, as foreshadowed by the wonderful inventions and political movements of the age, by the model confederacy of the American Union, and by that contrived for Europe by Henry IV., of France, and also as predicted by the prophet Isaiah. In 1821 an article was published in *The Literary Magazine*, New York, in answer to the question "Whether a scientific education would not lead woman to lose her sense of dependence upon man?" In 1832, Mrs. Willard wrote for *The American Journal of Science and Arts* a treatise on "Universal Terms." This is the only article published by her in the department of pure metaphysics. In 1848, a pamphlet on "The Political Position of Women," first published in the *American Literary Magazine*, Albany.

Mrs. Willard also wrote elaborate articles for medical journals, in defense of her theory of the circulation of the blood. Two addresses to the Western Literary Institute, Cincinnati: one to the pupils of the Washington, Pennsylvania, Female Seminary, 1844; one read to the Convention of Town and County Superintendents of Common Schools, at Syracuse, 1845; one to the Educational Society of Washington, D. C., 1850; one to the Annual Convention of State Teachers' Association, held at Rochester, N. Y., 1853; one on the "Time and Teaching of Little Children," for the Rensselaer County Institute, published in *New York Teacher*, 1854; and in 1857 the series of able articles in *The Troy Whig*, on the public examinations in female schools.

In 1851 the convention of associated teachers of New York common schools appointed Mrs. Willard one of the editors of their journal. In 1855 she wrote for it, under the head of the "Schoolmistress," among other things, a geographical sketch of her late tour in Great Britain and on the Continent.

#### WILLIAM H. YOUNG.

The subject of this sketch was born in the city of Troy, N. Y., on the 3d day of November, 1817. His father, James Young, was born in Norwich, Conn., Jan. 7, 1782, and came to Troy in October, 1796, when he was fourteen years of age, and was apprenticed to his cousin, Col. Nathaniel Adams, who was the leading gold- and silversmith of the village at that time.

In 1804 he revisited his native place, and for one year he worked at his trade with Abel Brewster, returning to Troy in April, 1805, and serving as journeyman with Col. Adams until the year 1809.

In that year, he, together with a fellow-apprentice, purchased the establishment and continued the business under the firm-name of Young & Bell, which was successful for a time, when Mr. Bell, who proved to be an unprofitable partner, left after a brief career. From that time until the year 1837, Mr. Young carried on the business in his own name, interrupted only by the great fire of 1820, when his stock and tools were entirely destroyed, but was soon again established in business at No. 165 River Street, in a wooden building erected by Mr. Samuel Gale for two tenants,—for Zeplianiah Filer, in the tailoring business, on the south, the north part being occupied by Mr. Young, silversmith. In 1837, Mr. Young was obliged to relinquish his business



*Wm. Young.*





from impaired eyesight, and died at Troy, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, Oct. 26, 1865. His mother, Mary Gardiner, was the daughter of Job B. Gardiner, was born April 7, 1797, at Rensselaerville, Albany Co., and was married to Mr. Young on the 1st day of February, 1817, by the Rev. Elijah Chichester, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. At the time of the death of Mrs. Young, which occurred on the 19th day of April, 1874, she was the oldest member of the State Street Methodist Church of this city, her name appearing upon the records as such on the 10th of July, 1816, when in her nineteenth year.

At the age of fourteen, Wm. H. Young, having received only such education as the high-school of that day afforded, entered the employment of Robert Wasson, a retail dry-goods house at No. 253 River Street (now the north part of Bondett, Smith & Co.'s store), where he remained until the spring of 1833, when he was offered a position as under-clerk in the wholesale dry-goods house of G. & C. Dauchey, No. 255 River Street, which he accepted, and on the 28th of April, of that year, he entered upon the duties of his clerkship. In the winter of 1834 his employers permitted him to attend school, and he entered the "Troy Practical School," Charles H. Anthony principal, located at the time on the southeast corner of State and Fourth Streets, known as the Yellow School-House, where he remained two quarters, and at the same time was required to attend the opening and closing of the store, and such errands as were required of him between school-hours. In the spring of 1842, after nine years' clerkship with G. & C. Dauchy, an opportunity offered of entering the book and stationery business, whose proprietor (Zephaniah Clark) wished to relinquish, on account of ill health, and he, together with an old schoolmate,—Charles P. Hartt,—purchased the stock and fixtures of L. Clark, at the store No. 216 River Street, and entered upon mercantile life as one of the principals of the firm of Young & Hartt.

In the spring of 1851 his partner, Charles P. Hartt, received the appointment of cashier of the Commercial Bank of Burlington, Vt., which office he accepted, and entered upon his duties in the month of April of that year, Mr. Young purchasing his interest in the bookstore, and continuing it in his own name until the spring of 1860, when he admitted into partnership Benj. D. Benson, who had been in his employ for nearly nine years, under the firm-name of Young & Benson. In the spring of 1866 the firm dissolved, B. D. Benson retiring.

From 1866, Mr. Young continued the business alone, until the month of March, 1869, when he associated with him Frederick Blake, who had been in his employ as confidential clerk for a time, under the firm-name of Wm. H. Young & Blake. In the month of March, 1875, Mr. Blake withdrew from the firm, and Mr. Young again assumed the management of the business, and at the present writing (November, 1879) is actively engaged in its details. Mr. Young has been honored with a number of important positions, one of which was that of president of the Troy Young Men's Association, to which he was elected at the election of officers in the month of December, 1853, after having served a term each, as third, second, and first vice-president, successively.

In 1848 he was elected a member of the old board of school commissioners, and on the formation of the new board by a special law, enacted by the State in 1849, was elected by the common council commissioner to represent the Second Ward (with John T. McCoun as associate commissioner), which position he filled for eleven years, representing the Second ten years, and one year the Eighth Ward in that body.

In February, 1850, he was elected treasurer of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, which position he has held for nearly thirty years, and still retains; he has seen the Institution in its various phases of want and prosperity, until it has reached its present eminent position, second to none in this country.

In January, 1868, he was elected a director of the Mutual National Bank of this city, and is at this time one of its officers. He is also a director in the Troy and Albia Horse Railroad Company, which position he has maintained since the year 1871.

In the year 1864, Mr. Young erected the brownstone-front building in which is the store now occupied by him at Nos. 8 and 9 First Street, the time occupied in its erection being precisely six months from the demolition of the old buildings to the day it was opened for business.

In the spring of 1871 the building No. 214 River Street was erected by him, and the two buildings—now virtually one on the main floor, fronting on both First and River Streets—are devoted to the business for which they were designed; and in the latter building, occupied as it is by an extensive printing-office and bindery, he is enabled to publish and issue books from and under one roof. The most important of those which have been issued by him are the "History of Troy," an octavo volume of four hundred pages, compiled by A. J. Weise, and "Northern New York and the Adirondack Wilderness," an octavo volume of three hundred and sixteen pages, by Nathaniel Bartlett Sylvester, compiler of this, the "History of Rensselaer County."

In the erection of the two buildings referred to, Mr. Young caused two leaden boxes to be placed in the corner-stones in the walls designated for the purpose, in which were placed articles and papers of the day, of which he has preserved itemized descriptions for future reference.

It will be seen that Wm. H. Young has occupied the premises now in his possession for the past thirty-seven years, although not a vestige of the buildings as originally tenanted by him are standing, having been replaced by the new and elegant structures now covering the old landmarks.

## CHAPTER XX.

### COUNTY SOCIETIES.

#### I.—RENSELAER COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.\*

ON Thursday, the 3d day of June, 1819, a number of "respectable freemen" met at the court-house in the city of Troy, for the purpose of organizing an agricultural society for the county of Rensselaer. George Tibbits was chosen

\*Furnished by Mr. Lewis Gurley.



chairman, and Herman Knickerbocker secretary. A constitution was adopted, and the following officers elected: George Tibbits, President; Herman Knickerbocker, First Vice-President; Simon Newcomb, Second Vice-President; Edmund C. Genet, Third Vice-President; Philip Heartt, Treasurer; George R. Davis, Corresponding Secretary; Henry Hoyle, Recording Secretary.

At a subsequent meeting, held July 14th, the following-named persons were selected as managers of the society: Thomas Clowes, Stephen V. R. Schuyler, John P. Cushman, Stephen Ross, Thomas Turner, Hugh Peebles, Troy; Jacob C. Lansing, Wooster Brookins, Smith Germond, Lansingburgh; Bethel Mather, Schaghticoke; Moses Warren, John Carpenter, Jr., Hoosick; Burton Hammond, Berlin; Henry Platt, Stephentown; Fenuer Palmer, Nassau; Asa Gardner, Samuel J. McChesney, Martin Springer, Brunswick; Michael S. Vandercrook, Pittstown; Joseph Case, Petersburg; Ziba Hewitt, Grafton; William Carmichael, Sand Lake; Cornelius Schermerhorn, Schodack; John Briere, Greenbush.

The first annual fair was held on the 12th and 13th days of October, 1819, on the grounds in the city of Troy, south of Hoosick Street; each day being, as the chronicler says, "ushered in by the ringing of bells and the discharge of cannon."

On the first day the members of the society formed a procession at the court-house, and moved to the grounds arranged for exhibition. At ten the constitution was presented for signature, and a large number of names obtained, the fee of membership being one dollar annually. At twelve the committees proceeded to their examination of articles exhibited, followed by a crowd of owners, friends, etc. At four P.M. the plowing-match took place, and for novelty and effect proved itself most interesting. The crowd, large as it was in the morning, had now increased to three or four thousand, occupying the adjacent eminences, and pressing on up to the ground designed for this interesting strife. In about an hour the ground was marked out, a silence ensued, and then the contestants started. In thirty minutes the quick-moving team of Mr. Filkin completed its quarter-acre of uncommonly tough sward, amidst the shouts of the spectators. A minute more brought in the cattle of Mr. Herrington, who secured the premium, having turned up the sward deeper or better than his swifter competitor. The other three candidates, though last in by some minutes, secured general applause for unusually good plowing.

On the second day the society again assembled at the flag staff, accompanied by the clergy of the city and neighboring towns. Escorted by the fine company from the United States Arsenal, preceded by the excellent band, the procession moved down River and First Streets to the Presbyterian meeting house, where was assembled a large audience of females, from the city and country. The services at the church were commenced by an appropriate ode, sung by the large choir, under the direction of Mr. Hastings in a style of unrivaled excellence. The throne of grace was then addressed by the Rev. Dr. Coe, in a peculiarly impressive manner. A second ode was followed by a very able and interesting address by the president. The pre-

miuns which had been awarded by the committees were then announced, and after a closing prayer the members of the society left the church and proceeded to Barney's Hotel, on River Street, where they partook of an excellent farmers' dinner.

Thus closed an exhibition which, as the chronicler avers, was distinguished by its order and decorum, unmarred by riots of intemperance or groups of gamblers, and furnishing by its festivities a delightful, innocent, and rational amusement to all our citizens, without distinction of party.

The society, thus happily organized, continued to receive the encouragement of the best citizens of the county, many of whom were active and prominent in its official boards. Its fairs were held from year to year, generally in Troy, either in the meadows on the south, or on the bank of the Hudson, between Troy and Lansingburgh; sometimes also in the south part of the latter village, the grounds being leased for the purpose. In 1857 the grounds at the intersection of Canal and Market Streets, to the east of Lansingburgh, were purchased of George Vail and others, and there the exhibitions were held for several years. In 1860 it was determined to purchase grounds nearer the city and more suited to the exhibition of horses, etc., and accordingly land was secured on Vail Avenue, just out of the city limits, and in the south part of the village of Lansingburgh. Here the society erected extensive buildings, laid out a driving-track, and made other extensive improvements, by which quite a large indebtedness accrued. The exhibitions were made increasingly attractive, and were very largely attended, but were not generally profitable in a pecuniary sense.

In 1864 the society, on application from the United States Government, leased their buildings and grounds for occupancy by the medical department as a Convalescent Hospital. The rent paid was three hundred dollars per month, and they were thus retained until the end of 1865. When the government relinquished the buildings and grounds the society resumed possession, improved the grounds, purchased some of the buildings, and again held the annual fair upon their own premises October, 1866.

The society continued its exhibitions, making extensive improvements in its buildings and grounds, by which large expenditures were incurred. Though the fairs were very largely attended, the indebtedness of the society continually increased, until in October, 1874, its grounds and buildings were sold under foreclosure of mortgage.

The society has been of incalculable benefit in promoting the interest of agricultural and mechanic arts. During its long and useful career it enlisted the support of the most enlightened and public-spirited citizens of the county. Among its presidents were George Tibbits, Herman Knickerbocker, George Vail, L. Chandler Ball, Gen. J. J. Viele, Jason C. Osgood, George Tibbits (2d), L. E. Gurley, H. W. Knickerbocker, Burton A. Thomas, James R. Fonda, and others, of whom no available record remains.

## II THE RENSSELAER COUNTY SUNDAY-SCHOOL UNION.

The Sunday-School Union was established in 1832, and made an auxiliary of the American Sunday-School Union.

The organization was composed of representatives of various evangelical churches, and its objects, as stated in the constitution, are declared to be "to concentrate the efforts of friends of Sunday-schools; to disseminate useful information on the subject; to circulate moral and religious publications; and to establish Sunday-schools wherever it may be deemed practicable and expedient." In respect to membership, it is ruled that "any person contributing to the funds of this society shall be a member, and all Sunday-schools in the county 'that express a desire to do so,' may become members of the Union by annually reporting to the corresponding secretary and sending a delegation to the annual meeting." Funds were early contributed for the establishment of a depository, which is still in existence, being located at the store of Messrs. H. B. Nims & Co., in Cannon Place, Troy. Missionary work has been prosecuted by the society, at times with considerable vigor and success, and a plan is now being developed to secure its continuance, perhaps in connection with Bible distribution, for a term of several years. Teachers' meetings or "institutes" for the instruction of workers in the Sunday-schools, have frequently been held in various parts of the county, and many large and successful meetings of a general character, designed to increase popular interest in the cause. Several of the towns are already thoroughly organized with sufficient local arrangements for the advancement of the work, and each town has a secretary in correspondence with the board of managers at Troy. The society is in regular correspondence through its secretary with the State Sunday-School Association, and in sympathy with its works. What is greatly needed by this, as by many similar organizations, is a liberal fund for the supply of a regular income, with which to establish and equip schools, and permanently sustain an efficient missionary work. The shifting nature of the population in the large manufacturing city of Troy and several of the towns renders a very large amount of missionary work imperatively necessary. Perhaps no institution affords a better opportunity for the investment of a portion of the large wealth of the community than this organization. Sunday-school work, as a pioneer of church erection, and as a conservator of good morals and a sound Christian education, holds no secondary place. And the opportunities of this time-honored association are such as to invite the heartiest co-operation of the religious public. Many of the leading Christian men of the county have filled the various offices of the society during the period of its operations. The chair is at present filled by Mr. Lewis E. Gurley, the corresponding secretaryship by Mr. James H. Kellogg, and the treasurer-ship by Mr. J. S. Garnsey, all of the city of Troy.

### III.—RENSSELAER COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY

was organized at a meeting of citizens from different towns in the county at the court-house in Troy, on the 11th day of July, 1815, at which the following officers were elected: President, Rev. Jonas Coe; First Vice-President, Rev. Ralph Westervelt; Second Vice-President, Rev. Samuel Blatchford; Corresponding Secretary, David Buel, Jr.; Recording Secretary, Rev. Francis Wayland; Treasurer, Derick Lane; Board of Managers, Rev. Parker Adams,

Tobias Spicer, Rev. John Younglove, Jr., Rev. Justin Hull, Dr. Ely Burritt, Hon. Josiah Masters, Jacob A. Fort, Hon. Hosea Mollitt, and James L. Hogeboom.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS—RIVER NAVIGATION, RAILROADS, Etc.

#### I.—EARLY NAVIGATION.

PREVIOUS to the Revolution the waters of the upper Hudson were seldom cleft by sailing-vessels, the head of navigation being at what is now Waterford. After the war there was a considerable exodus towards this region, carrying with the settlement of the emigrants the building of dwellings and stores and the establishment of commercial relations with other places by means of sailing craft.

The inception of Troy's shipping interests proper was in 1787, when Casper Fratts and Yalles Mandeville advertised in the *Northern Centinel* (September 10th) that "the schooner 'Flora,' of sixty tons' burthen late from New London), will in future ply between New York and Mr. Vanderheyden's ferry, from which place she will freight for New York or elsewhere, on the same terms they freight from Albany. Those gentlemen who have any commands must apply to Abraham Van Arnem, near Benjamin Thurber's\* store," etc. This bid for freight "on the same terms" as paid at Albany was a great inducement for shippers living above that place. About that time the Lansingburgh merchants became uneasy for fear the shallowness of the river at that point would make Vanderheyden's ferry the "head of navigation." While this state of the channel of the river was a serious drawback to the rapid growth of Lansingburgh, it was favorable to the interests of Troy.†

In those early days, too, when water was so low that sailing-vessels could not get above Albany, wheat was loaded on "lighters," or open barges, propelled by long poles known as "setting-poles," and thus taken to Albany and transferred to schooners.

In 1795 the Duke de la Rochefoucault-Liancourt traveled the upper Hudson, and thus alludes to the shipping interests of Lansingburgh and of Troy:

"These two towns, which have rapidly raised themselves to a considerable degree of importance, and are but three or four miles distant from each other, carry on the same trade as Albany, with about twenty-five or thirty vessels which belong to them, draw from the back country the production of these fruitful provinces, transmit them to New York, take in return European goods, and supply with them those parts which were formerly supplied from Albany. The great distance, however, and less depth of water, are circumstances unfavorable to these new towns. The freight thence to Albany is two pence per barrel; their largest ships are only of sixty tons' burthen, and generally cannot take on board more than half their cargo, the remainder of which they receive from lighters, which attend them for that purpose in the vicinity of Albany. Yet they continue their

\* Benjamin Thurber was Troy's first storekeeper.

† The people of Lansingburgh did not give up the idea that they were as favorably situated as were the settlers at Troy; efforts were made from time to time to improve the river channel, in order that boats might ascend as high as that point during the entire season.



trade, increase daily, and will probably animate Albany to greater boldness and activity. New City contains about sixty or seventy stores or shops, and Troy fifty or sixty. These new-settled merchants all prosper, and their number is daily increasing. The merchants of Albany, it is reported, view this growing prosperity of their neighbors with an evil eye, and consider it as an encroachment upon their native rights."

CAPT. HUDSON.

Among the early sloop captains who navigated the river in the days when Troy was still a small village was Capt. John Hudson. He came to Troy from Peekskill about the year 1790. He was a very eccentric man, and a very boisterous talker. It was a common remark that the people of Troy could always tell when his sloop was coming, for they could hear the captain's voice as soon as his vessel had passed Albany. Capt. Hudson carried a large quantity of freight for merchants in the country. One of these country merchants, it is related, one day came to Troy and began searching for the captain, whom he did not know personally. Meeting an acquaintance, a Quaker, he inquired of him of the whereabouts of Capt. Hudson. His facetious friend told him, "Thee will know him readily by the whispering way he has when he talks." Capt. John Hudson resided in a wooden building next south of Benjamin Covell's, on the west side of River Street, between Ferry and Division Streets, in Troy.

TROY SLOOPS PLYING ON THE RIVER.

In the early part of the spring, previous to the breaking up of the ice in the river, advertisements of the sailing of sloops from Troy appeared in the papers. The following is one found in the *Northern Budget*, Jan. 13, 1807 :

"RHODE ISLAND AND BOSTON PACKET.—The fast sailing and well-built sloop 'Manhattan,' Nathaniel Negus, master, with excellent accommodations for passengers, will be a regular trader from Troy to Rhode Island and Boston, and will sail as soon as the spring opens. For freight or passage, apply to either Joseph S. Brainard, Ralph M. Bonney, in River Street, or to the captain on board."

A VOYAGE DOWN THE RIVER.

A visit to New York from Troy in the early days of sloop transportation was an event of no little importance to the person so traveling. It was not a matter of expense, but of time, that commonly was considered by the person going thither. Wind and weather often lengthened out the journey into weeks. A north wind for sailing southwardly, and a south wind for sailing northwardly, were favoring breezes, ensuring speedy passage in those directions. With contrary winds and calm weather little progress was made, and it was at such times that passengers found it extremely irksome to while away pleasantly the time of their detention. Frequently, if there were any women on board, short excursions were made by the party into the adjacent country bordering that part of the river where the vessel lay at anchor. Fishing was also a favorite pastime to all on board. When favored by the wind, a voyage could be made in fourteen hours, and a trip up and down could be accomplished in four days. But such events were rather occasional than common. When there was a head-wind and the tide against the vessel, the sloop was compelled to lay-to. If calm weather, she went with the tide six hours and then anchored six hours. Sailing with "a white-ash

breeze" was a river phrase, signifying the use of long, white-ash oars, or "sweeps," as they were called, in calms. These sweeps were about twenty feet long, and when used in connection with the tide about fourteen miles a day could be traveled. Oftentimes the large anchor of the sloop was let go, and a boat sent ahead to a bar, with a line and a small anchor called a kedge. The kedge being dropped on the bar, the large anchor was taken up, and the sloop, by means of the line attached, was towed forward. The operation of moving a vessel in this way was called kedging. It was a very tiresome and slow process,—slower, in fact, than the movement of a canal boat. A sloop had accommodations for conveying from ten to fourteen passengers, having as high as sixteen berths in the cabin. The voyage through the highlands was often opposed by storms and contrary winds, and frequently vessels had to lay-to for more than a week before they could pass through these mountain passes. Freshets and winds blowing down the river were frequent hindrances to vessels coming up. An old sloop captain said that he was at one time detained for two weeks at New Baltimore, twelve miles below Albany, by high water and stormy weather.

The following list of sloops owned by Troy merchants was published in the *Troy Post*, Feb. 27, 1821 :

Names of Sloops.	Owners.	Masters.
Atlas.....	Townsend McCoun.	Richard H. Fitch.
Shepherdess.....	D. Merritt & Son.	Clark Gilbert.
Wasp.....	" "	" "
Venus.....	Jacob Merritt.	J. Merritt.
Canton.....	E. Warren & Co.	Phineas Truesdell.
Minerva.....	Isaac Merritt & Son.	John Silliman.
Thames.....	J. & E. Pattison.	Gideon Bailey.
Industry.....	R. P. Hart & Co.	David Taylor.
Maria Ann.....	" "	B. Bushnell.
China.....	Kelloggs & Bishop.	Wm. Heartt.
Fox.....	" "	" "
Sally Ann.....	Dauchy & Smith.	Stephen Potter.
Ganges.....	Richards, Trusdell & Co.	Lyman Taylor.
Arctic.....	" "	" "
Statesman.....	F. Bradley & Co.	William Peck.
Rensselaer.....	Thomas Skelding.	William H. Wolf.
President.....	" "	" "
Free Trader.....	Wm. W. Whipple.	Wm. Whipple.
Admiral.....	" "	" "
Arminia.....	Stephen Eldredge.	Marvil Hawkins.
Brutus.....	James O. Ladue.	Paul Wetherbee.
Homot.....	O. & A. Arnold.	" "
Remittance.....	Stephen Kellogg, Jr.	S. Kellogg, Jr.
Ann Eliza.....	Albert Richards & Co.	Nicholas Weaver.
Patty Harriet.....	N. Gilbert.	N. Gilbert.
Frances.....	Wm. Thompson.	Nehemiah Finch.
Tobacco.....	Armstrong & White.	James Morrel.
Vermont.....	Nathaniel Farnham.	N. Farnham.
Lark.....	Richard T. Deuel.	Richard T. Deuel.
Packet.....	Waters W. Whipple.	James Degroff.
Merchant.....	G. Bell.	Henry Smalley.
Leopard.....	Aschel Gilbert.	Sheldon Buel.
Clinton.....	Weed & Haight.	" "
Traveler.....	Silbman & Grant.	" "
Centurion.....	Ira Ford.	Thos. Ford, Jr.
Contractor.....	Christopher Bliss.	Christopher Bliss.
Randolph.....	Amos Salisbury.	D. G. Beers.
Mentor.....	Gilbert Reilly & Co.	A. Underhill.
Amazon.....	William Williams.	William Williams.

SLOOPS OWNED IN LANSINGBURGH.

Olive Branch.....	Elijah James.	William Gilmere.
Royal Bark.....	Levi Coley.	Richard Hanford.
Hesper.....	" "	Wm. Hanford.
Julien.....	David Dole.	D. Dole.
Free Trader.....	Thomas Hazard.	T. Hazard.
Madison.....	Arthur Baker.	A. Baker.
Phalaris.....	Gideon Willard.	G. Willard.

In 1824 the "Troy and Erie Line" embraced the following sloops: Thames, Senator, Eliza Wright, Ganges, Rensselaer, Randolph, Wasp, and Industry. "The Troy

Line" comprised the sloops Clinton, Toleration, Emperor, Canton, Centurion, Reaper, Amazon, Mattewan, and Hornet.

#### THE FIRST STEAMBOAT TO TROY.

The first navigation of the river between Troy and Albany by one of Fulton's steamboats began in 1812 by the "Fire-Fly," built that year, of one hundred and eighteen tons' capacity. The following advertisement of her trip was inserted in the *Albany Gazette*, Sept. 28, 1812:

"The steamboat 'Fire-Fly' has commenced running as a passage-boat between Albany and Troy, and will sail as follows, viz.: She will leave Troy at seven o'clock in the morning and one o'clock in the afternoon. She will leave Albany at ten o'clock in the morning and four o'clock in the afternoon. Sundays, Wednesdays, and Friday evenings she will perform two more passages, in order to accommodate those arriving in the large boats from New York, bound northwardly. Parties of pleasure can be accommodated in Albany from eight to ten o'clock in the morning, and from two to four o'clock in the afternoon. They can also be accommodated in Troy from eleven in the morning to one in the afternoon, and in both places of evenings by timely application.

"JOB FISH, Master on Board.

"Sept. 25, 1812."

In 1811 the "Trial" was advertised in the Albany papers to ply between that city and Troy, but it would seem, from the description, that she was not driven by steam:

"The Trial,' moving by machinery invented by Abraham Randal, of the town of Colonie, will again begin her course on Tuesday, the 11th instant, and will confine her passages to the city of Albany and Troy only, making two passages to Troy and two in return every day during the summer season. She will start from the most convenient place along the dock, touch at the upper market, to take in passengers in waiting, and land them on the dock in front of Pierce's Inn at Troy. Will start again from Troy from the dock in front of Thomas Davis' store, and land the passengers at some convenient place on the dock at Albany. The hours of starting will be from Albany at seven o'clock in the morning, and at two in the afternoon. From Troy at ten o'clock in the morning, and at half-past four in the afternoon.

"N. B.—Fare to Troy, as also in return, two shillings the passage.

"PHILLIP MILLER, Master.

"ALBANY, 9th May, 1811."

In 1813 the "Richmond" was built, of three hundred and seventy tons' burthen, the largest steamboat that had been constructed up to that time. The first appearance of this boat is referred to by the *Troy Post*, in the description of the celebration of the Fourth of July, in 1817, at Troy: "In the afternoon the steamboat 'Richmond' arrived here from Albany, being her first trip to this place, with a numerous pleasure-party."

#### THE NORTH RIVER STEAMBOAT COMPANY.

The exclusive right granted by the State of New York to Robert R. Livingston and Robert Fulton to navigate all the waters within its jurisdiction, with boats moved by fire or steam, so far as that right comprehended the navigation of the Hudson between the cities of New York and Troy, was by an act of Legislature, passed March 10, 1820, vested in "The North River Steamboat Company," and extended such privileges until the 11th of April, 1838. The capital of this company consisted of one thousand shares of stock of six hundred dollars each. The persons composing the company at the time of its incorporation were Robert R. Livingston, John Townsend, Henry Eckford, Joseph Rodman Drake, William James, and Cadwallader D. Colden.

#### OPENING OF THE CANALS.

The opening of the Erie and the Champlain Canals in 1825 added greatly to the business and commercial interests of Rensselaer County. These two great arteries of inland navigation may be summarized as follows:

The Erie Canal, connecting the Hudson at Troy with Lake Erie and Buffalo, was authorized in 1817, was commenced in 1817, and completed in 1825, costing \$7,143,789.86.

The Champlain Canal, extending from its junction with the Erie Canal north of West Troy to Lake Champlain, was authorized in 1817; work was commenced in 1818 and completed in 1823, at an original cost of eight hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars, exclusive of the feeder at Glen's Falls.

The part taken by Troy in celebrating the opening of the Erie Canal, on Wednesday, Oct. 8, 1823, is thus described in the *Troy Sentinel*:

"When the procession of boats from the junction of the western and the northern canal had passed on to Albany, according to the order of arrangements previously made, the 'Trojan Trader,' a western freight-boat, came down to the bridge, near the Gibbonsville (West Troy) basin, opposite this city, and took on board the first load of merchandise sent from the Hudson west on the Erie Canal. The goods had been purchased several days, and were only waiting for navigation to be opened. As the occasion was new and interesting to us here, our merchants took some little pains to manifest their gratification. As the side-cut into the river opposite to Troy was not yet done, and as the junction canal, though completed and filled with water, could not yet be opened so as to permit the 'Trojan Trader' to come around by Waterford down the Hudson to be loaded at the wharf, it became necessary to transport the goods on wheels across the river to the place of embarkation on the main trunk of the canal. Accordingly, in the morning, this necessity being intimate to the earmen of Troy, with an alacrity highly honorable to their public spirit, they volunteered their services with one accord to take the goods over. After loading their teams they proceeded in two divisions to the two ferries, and being, through the liberality of Mr. Vanderheyden, the proprietor of the two ferries, taken across in his horse boats toll free, they had the goods all on the banks of the canal by twelve o'clock. Several of our citizens lent their assistance to load the boat, and at two o'clock the 'Trader,' having on board upwards of twenty five tons of merchandise, with her flag flying, and amid the cheers of assembled Trojans, started for the West. The 'Trojan Trader' is commanded by Captain Brace; she is bound for Rochester, and on her flag are painted the following words: 'FROM TROY: THE FIRST WESTERN BOAT LOADED AT HUDSON'S RIVER.'"

This bold undertaking of the people of Troy in sending the first boat westward on the Erie Canal, and not participating in the general celebration on that day at Albany, was sharply criticised by the press of that city. Another editor, of more liberal mind, thus speaks of the enterprise of the merchants of Troy in connection with this event:

"The enterprise of the Trojans is worthy of all imitation. We believe, without exception, they are the most enterprising people in the United States. There is among them a noble spirit of rivalry, untinctured by jealousy of each other. No man appears to envy, but every man to emulate the genius, talent, and industry of his neighbor. They are determined, if they do fall in the scales of commercial, manufacturing, and mechanical competition, that they will fall honorably in a firm and persevering struggle for pre-eminence. May they never fall, but may they continue to rise; and may all her sister cities pursue the same generous career, and rise by the same honorable and noble spirit of ambition."

#### THE TROY STEAMBOAT COMPANY

was organized late in 1804, and incorporated March 31, 1825. It was managed by thirteen directors, and its capi-



tal stock was divided into eight thousand shares of twenty-five dollars each. The first steamboat of this line, the "Chief-Justice Marshall," was launched in New York, Aug. 21, 1824, and arrived in Troy, on her first trip, March 12, 1825. One of the peculiarities of this steamer was a large fly-wheel, which equalized the movements of her machinery.

The first experiment with coal for the generation of steam was made by the steamboat "Novelty," built in 1830. The Rev. Dr. Eliphalet Nott, of Union College, had the honor of originating the first method of burning coal on this boat.

#### A REMARKABLE COINCIDENCE.

One of the most remarkable events in the history of steamboat navigation between Troy and Albany is found in the associative facts relating to the captaincies of the lines of day boats plying between the two places in the years 1829 and 1879.

In April, 1829, the low-pressure steamboat "Matilda" began running between Troy and Albany, Capt. John Hitchcock being in command of the boat. Shortly afterwards the "Caroline," commanded by Capt. Abraham Hitchcock, was put on the route, the two boats making nine trips a day, going and returning, the fare being twelve and a half cents.

In 1879 the line of day-boats between Troy and Albany consists of the two steamboats, the "William M. Whitney" and the "J. G. Sanders," the former being commanded by Capt. John I. Hitchcock, and the latter by Capt. Frank Hitchcock. Thus, after an interval of a half-century, are the boats on this line commanded by two members of the Hitchcock family, the descendants of the two captains who had command of the two boats in 1829. Capt. John I. Hitchcock, of the "Whitney," is the nephew of Capt. Abraham, who commanded the "Caroline," and Joseph, the mate of the "Whitney," is the son of Abraham. The latter was the son of Capt. John, who had charge of the "Matilda." David H. Hitchcock, who is now captain of the "Chauncey Vibbard," plying between Albany and New York, is the son of Capt. John Hitchcock, commanding the "Matilda" in 1829. Frank Hitchcock, captain of the "J. G. Sanders," is brother to Capt. John of the "Whitney."

#### TROY'S STEAM FERRY.

The first steam ferry-boat began plying at the upper ferry between Troy and West Troy, in July, 1826. William Squires commanded the boat, which was owned by John C. Vanderheyden. This boat succeeded the horse ferry boat which had plied between the two places since May, 1819.

In 1844 the number of vessels engaged in the carrying trade of Troy was one hundred and nineteen, with a tonnage of twenty thousand three hundred and twelve tons, embracing eight passenger and ten towing steamboats, twenty-four freight barges, and twenty-seven masted vessels, all owned in Troy.

The following is a list of steamboats plying on the Hudson between Troy and New York, and Troy and Albany, since 1807, together with date when built, tonnage, etc.:

Clermont, 1807, 160 tons; changed to the North River.  
 North River, 1808, 165 tons; broken up.  
 Carot Neptune, 1809, 295 tons; broken up.  
 Hope, 1811, 280 tons; broken up.  
 Perseverance, 1811, 280 tons; broken up.  
 Paragon, 1811, 331 tons; sunk in 1825.  
 Fire-Fly, 1812, 118 tons; broken up.  
 Richmond, 1813, 370 tons; broken up.  
 Fulton, 1814, 327 tons; broken up.  
 Olive Branch, 1815, 295 tons; broken up.  
 Chancellor Livingston, 1816, 495 tons; broken up.  
 Stoudinger, 1817.  
 Henry Eckford, 1819; broken up.  
 James Kent, 1823, 364 tons; broken up.  
 Hudson, 1824, 170 tons; broken up.  
 Chief-Justice Marshall, 1824, 300 tons; lost on Long Island Sound.  
 Constitution, 1825, 275 tons; broken up.  
 Sandusky, 1825, 289 tons; broken up.  
 Commerce, 1825; tugboat Ontario.  
 Constellation, 1825, 276 tons; broken up.  
 Saratoga, 1825, 250 tons; sunk.  
 Switsure, 1825; broken up.  
 Bristol, 1825.  
 Chief-Justice Marshall, 1825, 300 tons; arrived at Troy on her first trip, March 12th.  
 New London, 1825; first trip August 19th.  
 Sun, 1826, 280 tons; burned in 1831.  
 New Philadelphia, 1826, 300 tons; broken up.  
 Champion, 1826; broken up.  
 Niagara, 1826.  
 Nimrod, 1827; broken up.  
 Albany, 1827, 298 tons; broken up.  
 Independence, 1827, 368 tons; tugboat.  
 North America, 1827, 497 tons; destroyed by ice in 1839.  
 Victory, 1827, 290 tons; sunk in 1845.  
 Star,\* 1827; broken up.  
 De Witt Clinton, 1828, 571 tons; broken up.  
 Matilda,\* 1828; broken up.  
 Ohio, 1829, 412 tons; broken up.  
 Caroline, 1829; over Niagara Falls.  
 Novelty, 1830, 477 tons; broken up.  
 George Washington, 1830, 289 tons; towing.  
 John Jay,\* 1831; broken up.  
 Champlain, 1832, 471 tons; broken up.  
 Erie, 1832, 472 tons; broken up.  
 Helen,\* 1833; destroyed in 1834.  
 John Mason,\* 1833; broken up.  
 Robert L. Stevens, 1835, 298 tons; broken up.  
 Westchester, 1835; tugboat Hudson.  
 Belle, 1835, 433 tons; towing.  
 Rochester, 1836, 491 tons; broken up.  
 Emerald, 1836; broken up.  
 Swallow, 1836, 426 tons; wrecked April 7, 1845; 14 lives lost.  
 Jonas C. Heatt,\* 1836; broken up.  
 Utica, 1837, 340 tons; broken up.  
 James Farlie,\* 1837; broken up.  
 United States, 1837; broken up.  
 Diamond, 1838, 398 tons; broken up.  
 Illinois, 1838; broken up.  
 Balloon, 1839, 204 tons; on the Delaware.  
 North America, 1839, 491 tons; broken up.  
 South America, 1840, 648 tons; broken up.  
 Troy, 1840, 720 tons; broken up.  
 Columba, 1841, 321 tons; burned.  
 Rainbow, 1841, 230 tons; broken up.  
 Stephen Warren, 1841; broken up.  
 Col. Jewett,\* 1841.  
 Curtis Peck, 1842; destroyed on James River.  
 Empire, 1843, 956 tons; broken up.  
 Knickerbocker, 1843, 808 tons; lost on Chesapeake Bay.  
 Trojan, 1843, 280 tons; broken up.  
 Express, 1843, 288 tons; went South.

\* Ran between Troy and Albany.

† Henry Runden's "eigan" boat.

Alida, 1844, 900 tons; towboat.  
 Niagara, 1845, 730 tons; towboat.  
 Oregon, 1845, 1050 tons; lost on the Sound.  
 Rip Van Winkle, 1845, 540 tons; broken up.  
 Hendrick Hudson, 1845, 1170 tons; broken up.  
 Thomas Powell, 1845, 735 tons; tender to Citizens' line.  
 Hudson, 1845, 270 tons; towing.  
 Belle, 1845, 430 tons.  
 Isaac Newton, 1846, 1400 tons; burned.  
 Metamora, 1846, 304 tons; excursion boat.  
 C. Vanderbilt, 1846, 689 tons; towing.  
 Sarah,\* 1846; broken up.  
 Armenia, 1847, 528 tons; Albany and New York.  
 Telegraph, 1847; Troy to Newburgh.  
 Henry Clay, 1848; burned.  
 Connecticut, 1848, 723 tons; towing.  
 American Eagle,\* 1848; broken up.  
 New World, 1850; broken up.  
 Reindeer, 1851, 1000 tons; burned.  
 Golden Gate, 1852, 201 tons; tender.  
 America, 1852, 407 tons; towing.  
 Hero, 1854, 575 tons; South American.  
 Francis Skiddy, 1854; wrecked on river.  
 Commodore, 1854; lost on the Sound.  
 Rodman,\* 1859; broken up.  
 Daniel Drew, 1860, 930 tons; New York and Albany.  
 John S. Ide, 1861, 49 tons; tugboat.  
 Laura, 1861, 8 tons; rebuilt into ferryboat W. C. Winne.  
 City of Hudson, 1862, 634 tons; Catskill to Albany.  
 George Marks, 1862, 188 tons; ferryboat at Albany.  
 John A. Griswold, 1862, 34 tons; towboat.  
 Mary Powell, 1862; New York and Rondout.  
 Chauncey Vibbard, 1864, 1066 tons; Albany and New York.  
 St. John, 1864, 2645 tons; Albany and New York.  
 Abram Dyer, 1864, 60 tons; ferryboat to West Troy; burnt up at Albany in 1876.  
 Dean Richmond, 1865, 2525 tons; Albany and New York; sunk Sept. 19, 1867.  
 Drew, 1866, 2902 tons; Albany and New York.  
 Sunnyside, 1866; sunk in 1875.  
 Hattie M. Betts, 1866, 21 tons; tugboat.  
 Carrie, 1867, 84 tons; towboat.  
 L. M. Newlin, 1868, 17 tons; towboat.  
 George Vail, 1870, 24 tons; towboat.  
 S. R. Noyes, 1870, 19 tons; towboat.  
 Charles P. Grout, 1872, 30 tons; towboat.  
 Maggie S. Robinson, 1872, 16 tons; towboat.  
 Jennie Gardner, 1872, 15 tons; towboat.  
 Twilight, 1873, 636 tons; runs on river.  
 John T. Christie, 1873, 9 tons; towboat.  
 Thomas Rath, 1875, 39 tons; ferryboat to West Troy.  
 City of Troy, 1876, 1650 tons; Troy and New York.  
 Cinderella, 1876, 131 tons; excursion boat.  
 W. H. Frear, 1876, 16 tons; ferryboat to West Troy.  
 W. C. Winne, 1876, 10 tons; ferryboat to West Troy.  
 W. M. Whitney,\* 1877, 193 tons; Troy and Albany.  
 Saratoga, 1877, 1550 tons; Troy and New York.  
 Henry Lobdell, 1877, 18 tons; ferryboat to West Troy.  
 J. G. Sanders,\* 1878, 207 tons.

#### THE CITIZENS' STEAMBOAT COMPANY, OF TROY.

In 1872 the old Troy line was succeeded by the Citizens' Steamboat Company, who that year put on the "Thomas Powell," Capt. E. D. Beach, and the "Sunnyside," Capt. H. O. Nichols. Capts. Beach and Nichols were respectively followed by Capts. Frank Teson and T. D. Abrams, in the command of these boats.† Dec. 1, 1875, the "Sunnyside" was sunk by ice near Poughkeepsie,

\* Ran between Troy and Albany.

† The "Commodore Vanderbilt" and the "Connecticut," which had been on the route since 1859 and 1866, respectively, were sold and converted into towing-boats.

and eleven persons drowned. The following year the "Twilight," Capt. C. D. Hancock, and the "City of Troy," Capt. L. D. Deming, were added to the line. In 1877 the steamers "Saratoga" and "W. M. Whitney" were added, the latter plying between Troy and Albany. Since 1878, up to the present time, have run as night-boats the "City of Troy" and "Saratoga," with the "J. G. Sanders" and "W. M. Whitney" between Albany and Troy.

Jan. 2, 1872, the stockholders elected the following board of directors: Norman B. Squires, Charles Eddy, C. W. Farnham, Robert Robinson, Robert Green, H. H. Darling, C. L. MacArthur, E. D. Beach, James R. Fonda, William Kemp, Thomas D. Abrams, George W. Horton, Joseph Cornell.

The new board afterwards met, and elected Capt. Charles W. Farnham president of the company, Joseph Cornell vice-president, and T. D. Abrams secretary and treasurer. The capital stock was fixed at two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, being divided into twenty-five hundred shares, of one hundred dollars each. The "City of Troy" and the "Saratoga" are two very handsome and large steamers, of about equal size (three hundred feet long and seventy feet wide), each having two hundred and fifty cabin-berths and a carrying capacity of sixteen hundred tons.

The present officers of the Citizens' Steamboat Company are: President, Capt. C. W. Farnham; Vice-President, Joseph Cornell; Secretary and Treasurer, Thomas D. Abrams; General Agent, Capt. George W. Horton; General Passenger Agent, G. W. Gibson; General Ticket Agent, G. M. Lewis.

The offices of the company are at the wharf at the foot of Broadway, Troy, and at the dock, Pier 49, foot of Le Roy Street, New York.

The officers of the "City of Troy" are: Captain, G. D. Wolcott; Purser, J. H. Talmadge; First Pilot, R. H. Whittaker; Second Pilot, D. Person; First Engineer, H. G. Teson; Second Engineer, J. Deyo; Steward, W. Schoonmaker; Mate, Jacob Burhans; Freight Clerk, J. E. Ryder; Baggage-Master, Theron More.

The officers of the "Saratoga" are: Captain, T. D. Abrams; Purser, D. G. Ross; First Pilot, Fred. Bell; Second Pilot, Watson Dutcher; First Engineer, Abraham Parcell; Second Engineer, David Parcell; Steward, H. S. Keator; Mate, Joel H. Benedict; Freight Clerk, Charles E. Grossman; Baggage-Master, James Fiero.

The company also owns the "Golden Gate," under the command of Capt. Frank Teson, and the "Thomas Powell." These boats are very popular ones during the summer season as excursion boats for Sunday-school and other associations. The leading officers of the company and of the two boats, by their urbanity and attention to the wants of the passengers and the demands of the shippers, have made the Citizens' line very popular with the people and business men of the upper Hudson. The boats, with their elegant appointments, attentive waiters, and experienced officers, commend themselves to all who take passage on them to and from Troy, and the line is an honor to the enterprise of the stockholders.‡

‡ The historian acknowledges his indebtedness to the *Troy Daily Times*, for many valuable facts and figures contained in this chapter.



## II.—RAILROAD LINES.

## THE RENSSELAER AND SARATOGA RAILROAD,

the first steam rail line constructed in the county, was completed Oct. 6, 1835, trains crossing the bridge at Troy for the first time on that day. It was incorporated April 14, 1832, and its charter provided for the building of a single or double railroad from some point in Troy through the village of Waterford to Ballston Spa. The commissioners appointed by the charter were John Knickerbocker, John House, Stephen Warren, William Pierce, James Cook, William D. Haight, and Joel Lee. In 1833, Richard P. Hart was chosen president, and Elisha Tibbits, George Griswold, John Cramer, John Knickerbocker, Richard P. Hart, Townsend McCoun, Nathan Warren, Stephen Warren, George Vail, Le Grand Cannon, Moses Williams, John P. Cushman, and John Paine, directors of the company.

## THE TROY AND GREENBUSH RAILROAD

was incorporated May 11, 1845. The first trains began running June 12th of the same year. According to the charter, the road extended from Washington Street in Troy, where it intersected the track of the Schenectady and Troy Railroad, to Greenbush, where it connected with the track of the Albany and West Stockbridge Railroad. On its completion trains were drawn by locomotives up through River Street to the intersection of King and River Streets, Troy, where the depot was situated, where the Manufacturers' Bank is now located.

June 1, 1851, this road was leased to the New York and Troy Railroad Company, reserving only the local business between Troy and Albany.

## THE NEW YORK AND ALBANY RAILROAD COMPANY.

A bill was passed by the Legislature of the State April 17, 1832, incorporating the above-named company, aiming to construct a railroad "from the junction of Fourth Avenue and the Harlem River, New York, to a point opposite or near the city of Albany, with power to continue the same to Troy." For some unknown cause the building of the road was delayed for several years. The extension from Albany to Troy was not constructed until 1840-41.

In February, 1844, the following persons were chosen directors of the northern extension of the road: Stephen W. Dana, Le Grand Cannon, Jonas C. Heartt, Thaddeus B. Bigelow, Horatio Averill, John L. Thompson, and Alsop Weed, of Troy; Wm. P. Van Rensselaer, Greenbush; with four others, residents of Boston. S. W. Dana was elected President, J. C. Heartt, Vice-President; and T. B. Bigelow, Secretary. This association was organized under a lease from the New York and Albany Railroad Company, bearing date of Feb. 7, 1844.

## THE SCHENECTADY AND TROY RAILROAD

was incorporated May 21, 1837. The stock was divided into five hundred thousand shares, at one hundred dollars each. The commissioners named were Samuel W. Jones, George McQueen, Henry C. Yates, Archibald L. Linn, Harvey Davis, and Edward H. Walton, of Schenectady; Daniel Campbell, of Rotterdam; and Isaac McConihe,

Geo. R. Davis, Elias Pattison, John V. Fassett, David Buel, Jr., Abraham Van Tuyl, and Anson Arnold, of Troy.

The building of this road began in 1840, and trains began running to Troy in the fall of 1841. It was constructed by the city of Troy, the corporation issuing its bonds to the amount of six hundred and forty-nine thousand one hundred and forty-two dollars therefor.

## THE TROY AND BOSTON RAILROAD COMPANY

obtained a charter April 4, 1848, previous to which a corps of engineers, in the employ of a committee of citizens, had made preliminary surveys of the route. The first directors of the road were John E. Wool, Geo. M. Tibbits, D. T. Vail, Daniel Robinson, C. H. Merritt, J. C. Heartt, E. T. Gale, Elias Johnson, I. B. Hart, and Stephen E. Warren, of Troy; Amos Briggs, Schaghticoke; D. S. McNamara, North Hoosick, and L. C. Ball, of Hoosick Falls. At a subsequent meeting Amos Briggs was chosen President; D. T. Vail, Vice-President; and D. O. Kellogg, Secretary and Treasurer. Work on the road was begun June 6, 1850, at the "Bull's Head" farm, near Troy. The project of tunneling the Hoosac Mountain for a distance of five miles was, when first proposed, deemed a visionary scheme. Nevertheless, its bold projectors went to work, assured of its ultimate success and inestimable value to the trade and traffic of the country.

June 28, 1852, the formal opening of the Rutland and Washington Railroad, and the Troy and Boston Railroad took place, with a celebration and a banquet.

The *Johnsonville and Union Village Railroad* connects Johnsonville in Pittstown with Union Village, Washington County.

The *Boston, Hoosac Tunnel and Western Railroad* is in process of construction across the county from the Hoosac Tunnel, and crosses the Hudson in Schaghticoke.

The *Harlem Extension Railroad* traverses the valley of the Kinderhook Creek and the Little Hoosac, and is a connecting link in a route between New York and Canada.

The *Albany Northern Railroad* is discontinued in Rensselaer County.

## THE TROY AND STOCKBRIDGE RAILROAD

was incorporated by an act of the State Legislature, passed May 10, 1836. The capital stock was placed at six thousand shares of fifty dollars each. The commissioners named in the bill were Daniel Gardner, John E. Wool, Elam Tilden, Chas. S. J. Goodrich, James Van Schoonhoven, Jonas C. Heartt, Ebenezer C. Barton, Henry W. Strong, Arthur Milliken, John D. Willard, and Philander Wells.

## THE LANSINGBURGH AND TROY RAILROAD

was chartered May 19, 1836. The capital stock was fixed at two million dollars, embodied in forty thousand shares of fifty dollars each.

## THE "TROY UNION RAILROAD COMPANY"

was organized in 1851, with the following as its first directors: J. C. Heartt, J. L. Thompson, Edmund Schryver, J. S. Weed, L. R. Sargent, Jas. Forsyth, M. I. Townsend,

Uri Gilbert, Russell Sage, L. G. B. Cannon, Elias Plum, D. T. Vail, and Alex. G. Halsted. Subsequently the following officers were chosen: D. T. Vail, President; Uri Gilbert, Vice-President; and Jas. Forsyth, Secretary and Treasurer. In 1854 the company erected a passenger depot on Sixth Street. July 19th of that year the cars of the "Central Railroad" arrived at and departed from the Union depot.

HORSE RAILROAD LINES.

The *Troy and Cohoes Horse Railroad Company* was organized Feb. 11, 1862, with John A. Griswold president. The first car ran over its track Oct. 10, 1863.

The articles of association of the *Troy and Lansingburgh*

*Horse Railroad* were filed in the office of the Secretary of State in September, 1860. The following were therein named as directors: Thomas Symonds, John A. Griswold, Arba Road, J. S. Osmond, Jared S. Wood, E. O. Eaton, Wm. Barton, Leonard Smith, and Miles Beach, of Troy; and Peter A. Burden, M. S. Van Buskirk, Geo. A. Lally, and F. B. Leonard, of Lansingburgh. Right of way was granted by the city of Troy, and ground was broken, in the summer of 1861. The road was opened to the public in 1862.

The *Troy and Albion Horse Railway Company*, organized Jan. 31, 1866, had as its first officers: Edw. O. Eaton, President; J. S. Knowlson, Vice-President; Geo. B. Warren, Secretary; and J. J. Tillinghast, Treasurer.

CHAPTER XXII.

STATISTICAL TABLES.

THE following statistical tables are given as affording a large amount of valuable information in a condensed form:

I. *Appropriate Population of Rensselaer County by Towns at each Census from 1790 to 1875.*

TOWNS.	1790	1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890	1900	1910	1920	1930	1940	1950	1960	1970	1980	1990
Berlin.....			2,112	1,975	1,880	1,989	2,119	1,777	1,784	1,845	2,007	2,167	2,227	2,310	2,440	2,588	2,740	2,890	3,040	3,190	3,340
Brunswick.....			2,102	2,120	2,118	2,178	2,175	2,079	2,011	2,081	2,149	2,217	2,285	2,353	2,421	2,489	2,557	2,625	2,693	2,761	2,829
East Greenbush.....				1,410	1,311	1,212	1,113	1,014	915	816	717	618	519	420	321	222	123	24	15	6	1
Grafton.....				1,378	1,279	1,180	1,081	982	883	784	685	586	487	388	289	190	91	12	3	1	1
Greenbush.....	8,318	8,372	8,426	8,480	8,534	8,588	8,642	8,696	8,750	8,804	8,858	8,912	8,966	9,020	9,074	9,128	9,182	9,236	9,290	9,344	9,398
Hosack.....	3,141	3,117	3,093	3,069	3,045	3,021	3,000	2,979	2,958	2,937	2,916	2,895	2,874	2,853	2,832	2,811	2,790	2,769	2,748	2,727	2,706
Lansingburgh.....			1,958	1,930	1,902	1,874	1,846	1,818	1,790	1,762	1,734	1,706	1,678	1,650	1,622	1,594	1,566	1,538	1,510	1,482	1,454
Nassau.....			2,541	2,547	2,553	2,559	2,565	2,571	2,577	2,583	2,589	2,595	2,601	2,607	2,613	2,619	2,625	2,631	2,637	2,643	2,649
North Greenbush.....																					
Petersburgh.....		4,412	4,412	4,412	4,412	4,412	4,412	4,412	4,412	4,412	4,412	4,412	4,412	4,412	4,412	4,412	4,412	4,412	4,412	4,412	4,412
Pittsford.....		2,447	2,447	2,447	2,447	2,447	2,447	2,447	2,447	2,447	2,447	2,447	2,447	2,447	2,447	2,447	2,447	2,447	2,447	2,447	2,447
Poultice.....																					
Sand Lake.....																					
Schaghticoke.....	1,833	2,355	2,492	2,629	2,766	2,903	3,040	3,177	3,314	3,451	3,588	3,725	3,862	3,999	4,136	4,273	4,410	4,547	4,684	4,821	4,958
Seabrook.....		3,688	3,688	3,688	3,688	3,688	3,688	3,688	3,688	3,688	3,688	3,688	3,688	3,688	3,688	3,688	3,688	3,688	3,688	3,688	3,688
Stephentown.....	6,795*	4,008	2,707	2,410	2,113	1,816	1,519	1,222	925	628	331	34	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Troy.....		4,326	3,895	4,841	5,887	6,933	7,979	9,025	10,071	11,117	12,163	13,209	14,255	15,301	16,347	17,393	18,439	19,485	20,531	21,577	22,623
Totals.....	22,428	24,442	26,456	28,470	30,484	32,498	34,512	36,526	38,540	40,554	42,568	44,582	46,596	48,610	50,624	52,638	54,652	56,666	58,680	60,694	62,708

II. *Census of 1875. Statistics of Population—Where Born.*

BORN IN THE UNITED STATES.

BORN IN FOREIGN COUNTRIES.

TOWNS.	Total Population.	Born in the State.										Born in										Born in					
		Total Born in the United States.	Total Born in the State.	Born in Rensselaer County.	In Counties Adjoining.	In other Counties.	Maine.	New Hampshire.	Vermont.	Massachusetts.	Rhode Island.	Connecticut.	New Jersey.	Pennsylvania.	Other States.	Total.	Canada.	England.	German Empire.	Ireland.	Scotland.	Other Countries.					
Berlin.....	2,250	1,973	1,827	1,687	73	67	1	2	39	81	15	46	9	21	34	277	21	19	24	25	1	11					
Brunswick.....	2,206	2,184	2,000	2,088	148	148	2	4	39	29	17	4	5	22	4	402	26	89	126	181	11	19					
East Greenbush.....	2,063	1,947	1,798	1,171	200	148	1	1	8	21	9	6	1	14	446	19	44	176	199	8	3						
Grafton.....	1,024	1,340	1,388	1,463	19	9	1	1	10	4	4	1	1	3	114	7	91	.....	17	1	1						
Greenbush.....	7,000	6,487	7,000	3,216	1,987	636	32	21	46	10	15	46	9	21	34	1,000	143	19	288	1,000	19	27					
Hosack.....	6,325	4,051	4,002	4,082	470	210	1	18	40	82	15	43	9	3	34	1,074	94	128	47	1,000	19	27					
Lansingburgh.....	6,924	6,397	4,934	4,145	475	344	6	22	94	81	8	41	22	29	60	1,007	143	184	247	89	17	116					
Nassau.....	2,907	2,443	2,421	1,872	245	144	2	4	6	58	1	18	6	2	15	214	15	37	166	19	18	10					
North Greenbush.....	3,916	3,178	3,000	2,111	692	344	8	2	40	50	1	19	15	18	48	678	39	189	144	149	18	10					
Petersburgh.....	1,715	1,625	1,381	1,172	18	51	1	2	69	42	5	7	1	4	14	90	11	7	15	10	1	1					
Pittsford.....	3,976	3,886	3,252	2,306	232	114	.....	2	76	28	2	9	4	6	11	300	50	41	64	100	1	1					
Poultice.....	1,727	1,485	1,460	1,157	49	47	.....	1	4	5	.....	2	1	1	11	242	12	15	100	19	1	4					
Sand Lake.....	2,072	2,107	2,004	1,774	154	106	.....	2	14	48	1	12	3	4	19	40	18	10	100	27	15	10					
Schaghticoke.....	3,271	2,603	2,424	1,720	362	194	1	15	63	51	1	14	8	1	27	608	51	47	334	492	1	1					
Seabrook.....	4,404	2,786	3,084	2,655	743	286	1	4	7	24	2	14	9	12	27	671	18	38	100	107	1	1					
Stephentown.....	2,947	1,801	1,743	1,579	95	59	.....	1	11	115	19	14	3	2	15	149	15	8	100	78	1	1					
Troy.....	48,561	32,014	30,000	24,698	2,857	2,811	32	83	617	693	69	237	181	129	376	15,317	1,222	1,615	1,114	19,340	402	438					
Totals.....	104,554	79,254	73,021	59,803	8,000	5,600	108	184	1,746	1,924	130	530	224	247	950	27,000	1,905	2,818	2,710	19,000	700	700					

\* Eastern District of Rensselaer Manor.



111. Number of Farms and their Size, Rensselaer County—Census of 1875.

TOWNS.	of all Sizes.	Under 3 acres.	3 and under 10.	10 and under 20.	20 and under 50.	50 and under 100.	100 and under 500.	500 and under 1000.
Berlin.....	125				6	26	89	4
Brunswick.....	362	3	27	20	71	139	102	
East Greenbush.....	172	6	15	10	19	42	80	
Grafton.....	284	13	18	17	53	109	74	
Greenbush.....								
Hosack.....	287	2	13	18	34	66	153	1
Lansingburgh.....	44	1	4	4	1	11	23	
Nassau.....	303	7	23	15	70	111	106	
North Greenbush.....	151		2	13	21	72	43	
Petersburgh.....	187	2	19	10	22	47	85	2
Pittstown.....	394	4	14	24	65	103	184	
Prestonkill.....	231	6	12	14	57	76	66	
Sand Lake.....	263	1	6	13	54	98	91	
Schaghticoke.....	228	3	13	9	16	50	137	
Schoharie.....	432	41	24	29	32	136	170	
Stephentown.....	286	5	7	15	47	84	127	1
Troy.....	13		1	4	4	2	2	
Totals.....	3,794	94	198	215	572	1,175	1,532	8

IV.—Statistics of Farms, Rensselaer County—Census of 1875.

TOWNS.	AREA OF LAND IN FARMS.				PRESENT CASH VALUE.					Cost of Fertilizers bought in 1875.	Amount of Gross Sales from Farms in 1874.
	Improved.	Unimproved.		Of Farms.	Of Farm Buildings other than Dwellings.	Of Stock.	Of Tools and Implements.				
		Woodland.	Other.								
	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.		
Berlin.....	16,023	4,993	8,198	681,409	96,410	103,370	29,795	427	71,731		
Brunswick.....	23,858	2,185	1,379	3,376,925	454,975	241,613	115,619	3,048	331,771		
East Greenbush.....	12,163	1,603	4,723	2,118,585	218,150	163,276	70,825	3,691	249,733		
Grafton.....	19,828	3,614	3,523	536,775	97,325	100,929	35,005	.....	39,014		
Hosack.....	31,334	5,689	425	2,411,030	336,995	278,161	9,115	6,983	211,488		
Lansingburgh.....	4,498	491	.....	491,200	76,100	36,195	33,604	559	60,825		
Nassau.....	20,956	4,375	2,396	1,334,575	180,085	157,179	60,201	542	139,768		
North Greenbush.....	11,087	1,575	244	1,923,303	240,200	133,164	82,796	2,272	222,866		
Petersburgh.....	16,586	5,152	2,435	779,029	106,185	114,759	22,334	62	74,712		
Pittstown.....	33,887	4,916	77	2,945,000	349,795	251,827	116,945	2,898	251,192		
Prestonkill.....	14,243	3,004	1,158	877,371	148,560	78,715	38,905	797	72,907		
Sand Lake.....	17,331	4,251	1,245	1,305,800	160,030	126,391	47,491	72	104,170		
Schaghticoke.....	22,962	2,384	137	2,067,885	280,260	204,038	82,048	2,047	212,045		
Schoharie.....	32,931	3,271	563	3,131,115	506,725	241,781	160,319	4,214	346,924		
Stephentown.....	21,740	6,917	721	601,505	90,280	149,543	28,897	27	81,981		
Troy.....	489	50	45	187,800	25,700	10,900	4,115	100	24,300		
Totals.....	299,786	55,370	27,569	24,772,337	3,335,775	2,362,411	1,019,314	27,669	2,495,427		

V.—Census of 1875—Statistics of Farms.

TOWNS.	AREA PLANTED.		GRASS LANDS.				BARLEY.			
	In 1874.	In 1875.	Area in Pasture.		Acres Mown.		Hay.	Grass.		Produced in 1874.
			In 1874.	In 1875.	In 1874.	In 1875.		Seed Pro-duced in 1874.	In 1874.	In 1875.
	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Tons.	Bushels.	Acres.	Acres.
Berlin.....	1,331	1,328	9,080	9,045	5,057	4,956	4,685		11	9
Brunswick.....	9,199	9,406	5,406	5,241	8,997	8,697	10,663		59	13
East Greenbush.....	3,127	3,330	2,306	2,406	4,275	4,168	6,204			
Grafton.....	1,440	1,482	11,763	11,841	6,936	5,905	5,304			
Hosack.....	9,428	9,467	11,788	12,149	9,978	9,936	15,165	44	28	34
Lansingburgh.....	1,498	1,497	1,093	1,074	1,189	1,166	1,674	23		
Nassau.....	4,662	4,724	6,608	6,730	6,292	6,214	7,447			
North Greenbush.....	7,772	7,796	2,372	2,306	4,322	4,385	5,616	8		1
Petersburgh.....	2,088	2,097	8,497	8,477	5,341	5,295	5,628	11	1	17
Pittstown.....	9,967	10,296	11,779	11,774	16,698	16,204	11,614	6	4	12
Prestonkill.....	2,008	2,005	5,856	5,741	4,357	4,150	4,422			
Sand Lake.....	2,800	2,680	3,692	3,194	4,892	4,905	6,241	1		
Schaghticoke.....	10,679	9,806	7,391	7,818	5,324	5,089	6,582	13	2	5
Schoharie.....	9,307	9,222	5,772	5,874	11,285	11,495	14,637			
Stephentown.....	2,466	2,434	12,606	12,676	6,675	6,680	6,450		37	47
Troy.....	149	199	139	139	168	141	243			
Totals.....	71,342	71,174	107,349	108,009	94,781	93,646	109,615	106	141	121

TOWNS..... 71,342 71,174 107,349 108,009 94,781 93,646 109,615 106 141 121 3,394

VI.—Census of 1875—Farm Statistics.—(Continued.)

TOWNS.	BUCKWHEAT.			INDIAN CORN.			OATS.			RYE.		
	Area.		Produced in 1874.	Area.		Produced in 1874.	Area.		Produced in 1874.	Area.		Produced in 1874.
	1874.	1875.		1874.	1875.		1874.	1875.		1874.	1875.	
	Acres.	Acres.	Bushels.	Acres.	Acres.	Bushels.	Acres.	Acres.	Bushels.	Acres.	Acres.	Bushels.
Berlin.....	177	1	2,121	287	301	8,067	346	376	15,988	27	7	245
Brunswick.....	164	232	1,607	633	649	16,761	2,497	3,015	38,158	2,118	1,787	26,346
East Greenbush.....	35	44	308	383	401	7,453	1,024	1,184	29,905	1,317	1,138	16,465
Grafton.....	139	223	1,524	84	114	1,671	267	361	5,808	33	25	472
Hoosick.....	375	288	5,109	1,430	1,621	36,336	2,017	2,198	56,347	1,283	867	16,063
Lansingburgh.....	40	.....	474	101	127	2,108	106	184	13,299	111	368	6,789
Nassau.....	405	358	4,210	714	699	11,419	1,359	1,787	36,604	1,393	1,641	17,450
North Greenbush.....	26	17	293	300	276	6,162	966	1,068	27,012	1,116	1,098	19,743
Petersburgh.....	355	178	4,077	442	514	10,153	877	926	23,264	189	55	1,669
Pittstown.....	439	490	5,251	1,322	1,321	21,975	2,843	3,420	75,151	2,196	16,056	21,222
Poestenkill.....	75	94	693	305	286	5,251	969	1,000	20,165	785	762	8,353
Sand Lake.....	187	146	1,793	314	288	6,333	1,164	1,297	26,199	1,066	1,097	9,768
Schaghticoke.....	361	154	3,316	1,279	1,314	28,330	2,746	2,988	74,037	3,673	3,315	43,647
Schodack.....	210	158	1,362	1,575	1,632	26,437	3,436	3,694	92,627	5,163	4,565	61,823
Stephentown.....	268	351	4,415	475	450	12,625	639	899	18,327	242	125	2,293
Troy.....	.....	.....	.....	5	4	175	8	5	140	28	26	459
Totals.....	3,256	2,914	37,053	9,649	10,000	204,461	21,874	24,902	573,831	21,620	18,352	251,797

VII.—Census of 1875—Farm Statistics.—(Continued.)

TOWNS.	SPRING WHEAT.			WINTER WHEAT.			CORN SOWN FOR FODDER.			BEANS.			PEAS.		
	Area.		Produced in 1874.	Area.		Produced in 1874.	Area.		Corn Sown for Fodder.	Area.		Produced in 1874.	Area.		Produced in 1874.
	1874.	1875.		1873.	1874.		1874.	1875.		1874.	1875.		1874.	1875.	
	Acres.	Acres.	Bush.	Acres.	Acres.	Bush.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Bush.	Acres.	Acres.	Bush.
Berlin.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	16	3	32	22	293	.....	.....	.....	.....
Brunswick.....	1	.....	3	1	.....	8	80	64	1	2	12	1	1	15	.....
East Greenbush.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	70	23	3	.....	18	1	.....	15	.....	.....
Grafton.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	1	3	11	66	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Hoosick.....	31	23	330	13	6	1,63	2	2	449	428	5,108	.....	.....	.....	.....
Lansingburgh.....	.....	.....	.....	4	.....	.....	30	13	2	1	21	.....	.....	.....	.....
Nassau.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	54	44	1	2	20	1	2	15	.....
North Greenbush.....	5	1	85	.....	.....	25	11	5	76	75	1,184	.....	.....	.....	.....
Petersburgh.....	8	5	93	2	.....	.....	40	29	48	10	463	.....	2	.....	.....
Pittstown.....	1	.....	2	20	17	252	44	38	1	.....	4	.....	.....	.....	.....
Poestenkill.....	3	.....	10	.....	.....	.....	26	15	8	2	32	.....	.....	.....	.....
Sand Lake.....	.....	.....	.....	12	6	177	25	3	9	12	65	.....	.....	.....	.....
Schaghticoke.....	.....	.....	.....	1	1	13	18	20	2	1	9	23	33	346	.....
Schodack.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	18	23	1	4	19	.....	.....	.....	.....
Stephentown.....	2	4	35	.....	.....	.....	6	6	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Troy.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Totals.....	51	33	558	49	35	628	446	289	636	570	7,314	26	38	391	.....

VIII.—Census of 1875—Farm Statistics.—(Continued.)

TOWNS.	HOPS.			POTATOES.			APPLE ORCHARDS.		
	Area.		Produced in 1874.	Area.		Produced in 1874.	Trees.	Fruit, 1874.	Cider made, 1874.
	1874.	1875.		1874.	1875.				
	Acres.	Acres.	Pounds.	Acres.	Acres.	Bushels.	Number.	Bushels.	Barrels.
Berlin.....	.....	.....	.....	460	478	35,164	7,930	7,607	246
Brunswick.....	.....	.....	.....	3,864	4,008	343,936	28,251	32,262	630
East Greenbush.....	.....	.....	.....	1,177	1,390	99,984	18,241	21,092	494
Grafton.....	.....	.....	.....	696	739	29,943	2,273	2,439	81
Hoosick.....	.....	.....	.....	1,443	1,570	119,501	20,634	32,653	916
Lansingburgh.....	.....	.....	.....	460	510	44,160	5,017	6,899	130
Nassau.....	.....	4	6	1,119	1,408	87,560	17,039	25,378	843
North Greenbush.....	.....	.....	.....	1,213	1,332	106,742	13,399	17,046	390
Petersburgh.....	.....	.....	.....	515	560	37,756	15,917	14,535	418
Pittstown.....	.....	.....	.....	3,069	3,251	233,840	20,204	24,238	536
Poestenkill.....	.....	.....	.....	1,033	1,151	67,490	10,228	7,362	300
Sand Lake.....	.....	.....	.....	1,167	1,359	85,197	14,656	15,091	573
Schaghticoke.....	.....	.....	.....	1,909	2,062	152,163	23,474	21,255	620
Schodack.....	15	31	5,310	2,410	2,899	194,388	44,410	49,131	1,186
Stephentown.....	.....	.....	.....	488	632	43,239	16,692	16,855	344
Troy.....	.....	.....	.....	109	99	11,280	205	600	10
Totals.....	19	37	6,464	21,132	23,448	1,702,643	258,700	293,364	8,021



IX.—*Census of 1875—Farm Statistics.*—(Continued.)

TOWNS.	GRAPES.		MAPLE-SUGAR.		Honey collected. 1874.	HORSES ON FARMS. June 1, 1875.			Mules on Farms, June 1, 1875.	POULTRY.		
	Produced in 1874.	Wine made, 1874.	Sugar made, 1875.	Syrup made, 1875.		Colts of 1875.	Colts of 1874.	Two years old and over.		Value owned, 1875.	Value sold, 1874.	Value of Eggs sold, 1874.
	Pounds.	Gallons.	Pounds.	Gallons.		Pounds.	No.	No.		No.	No.	Dollars.
Berlin.....	.....	.....	31,844	706	.....	21	11	349	2	1,201	1,334	1,003
Brunswick.....	4,715	30	.....	.....	795	23	38	1,114	6	6,816	2,385	5,852
East Greenbush.....	890	.....	.....	.....	.....	9	17	622	6	3,135	1,039	1,945
Grafton.....	.....	6	2,961	172	755	27	16	387	2	2,070	1,390	1,657
Hosick.....	344	11	200	10	2,430	43	56	903	4	5,667	4,595	4,264
Lansingburgh.....	595	27	.....	.....	100	7	9	149	1	877	274	301
Nassau.....	2,860	5	665	50	1,551	21	31	680	6	4,827	2,883	3,691
North Greenbush.....	5,450	2	.....	.....	40	8	19	509	3	2,503	1,033	1,018
Petersburgh.....	290	3	5,538	510	850	20	24	386	2	1,726	2,743	1,115
Pittstown.....	400	10	133	12	550	52	57	1,039	17	6,779	6,349	3,335
Poestenkill.....	50	100	125	28	355	6	7	465	.....	2,697	1,885	2,244
Sand Lake.....	836	26	10	29	574	16	20	589	14	3,337	1,624	2,729
Schaghticoke.....	1,673	11	.....	7	1,765	41	38	710	2	5,253	5,818	2,845
Schoharie.....	7,850	.....	.....	.....	1,096	27	44	1,225	4	8,691	4,208	7,015
Stephentown.....	400	.....	4,103	584	1,795	12	19	534	.....	2,623	2,331	2,505
Troy.....	600	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	1	43	.....	83	75	50
Totals.....	26,953	231	45,579	2,109	12,656	334	407	9,704	69	58,315	39,966	41,569

X.—*Census of 1875—Farm Statistics.*—(Continued.)

TOWNS.	NEAT CATTLE ON FARMS JUNE 1, 1875.					Milch Cows. Average Number kept.		Cattle slaughtered in 1874.	DAIRY PRODUCTS.				
	Heifers.			Bulls of all Ages.	Working Oxen and Steers.	1874.	1875.		Cows whose Milk was sent to Factory.		Butter made in Families. 1874.	Cheese made in Families. 1874.	Milk sold in 1874.
	Two years old.	Yearlings.	Calves.						1874.	1875.			
	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	Pounds.	Pounds.	Gallons.	
Berlin.....	119	151	203	113	46	1,225	1,141	151	427	163	44,269	48,204	125,191
Brunswick.....	119	141	203	97	69	1,608	1,628	110	2	.....	105,355	.....	340,516
East Greenbush.....	33	54	87	31	8	1,242	1,221	19	.....	.....	40,690	.....	622,308
Grafton.....	136	203	203	84	241	833	828	36	.....	.....	82,582	2,109	2,912
Hosick.....	226	281	342	240	199	1,205	1,284	147	.....	.....	117,017	14,610	41,352
Lansingburgh.....	68	73	67	31	83	172	169	13	.....	.....	19,130	.....	9,000
Nassau.....	121	175	261	94	109	1,084	1,072	35	.....	.....	118,358	540	3,080
North Greenbush.....	45	57	80	34	32	1,158	1,100	17	.....	.....	39,184	.....	460,600
Petersburgh.....	178	178	238	189	124	938	933	95	44	112	62,630	44,955	2,150
Pittstown.....	188	218	281	124	334	1,374	1,455	114	5	13	146,045	7,105	3,965
Poestenkill.....	142	182	194	38	33	860	825	64	.....	.....	75,780	.....	30,750
Sand Lake.....	145	173	227	79	26	1,012	1,008	39	.....	.....	117,092	.....	5,000
Schaghticoke.....	122	145	202	129	173	1,004	1,639	73	7	9	100,540	60	8,425
Schoharie.....	115	127	192	72	50	1,366	1,403	58	.....	.....	130,095	.....	53,766
Stephentown.....	134	190	271	70	54	1,316	1,265	14	.....	.....	112,185	26,170	86,710
Troy.....	1	2	2	1	.....	73	75	1	.....	.....	1,020	.....	3,332
Totals.....	1,892	2,350	3,153	1,426	1,581	16,470	16,446	986	485	297	1,311,972	146,834	1,799,057

XI.—*Census of 1875—Farm Statistics.*—(Continued.)

TOWNS.	SHEEP.								SWINE.			
	Number Shorn.		Weight of Clip.		Lambs Raised.		Slaughtered in 1874.	Killed by Dogs, 1874.	On Farms June 1, 1875.		Slaughtered on Farms, 1874.	Pork made on Farms, 1874.
	1874.	1875.	1874.	1875.	1874.	1875.			Pigs of 1875.	Pigs of 1874 or older.		
	No.	No.	Pounds.	Pounds.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	Pounds.	
Berlin.....	799	898	3,652	4,279	368	434	155	1	279	201	299	71,665
Brunswick.....	435	478	1,988	2,272	305	424	42	12	914	770	1,005	205,032
East Greenbush.....	62	87	301	447	34	83	41	13	302	306	313	65,817
Grafton.....	147	323	1,780	2,126	300	362	20	16	189	199	383	92,041
Hosick.....	20,004	20,016	104,418	102,884	6,946	6,398	1,378	178	684	666	888	208,222
Lansingburgh.....	158	31	664	204	166	123	1,010	2	144	196	149	27,265
Nassau.....	706	910	3,000	4,042	479	547	98	32	770	358	808	172,299
North Greenbush.....	78	80	435	448	63	88	19	1	209	117	201	39,320
Petersburgh.....	3,700	3,421	16,458	16,308	865	894	100	32	252	281	414	98,860
Pittstown.....	5,662	6,464	27,694	29,372	3,204	3,121	294	59	999	582	1,344	292,366
Poestenkill.....	143	184	479	770	35	107	24	15	315	256	475	100,965
Sand Lake.....	313	302	1,446	1,633	173	167	64	8	530	602	509	113,636
Schaghticoke.....	3,871	2,148	18,300	10,706	2,493	2,600	114	6	1,148	897	1,376	246,398
Schoharie.....	1,111	1,295	4,889	3,316	871	914	134	40	1,289	534	1,333	276,706
Stephentown.....	2,072	2,112	2,150	9,464	808	928	151	18	361	278	494	125,312
Troy.....									4	2	2	360
Totals.....	52,278	59,469	194,600	190,718	17,190	17,460	3,644	433	8,392	6,243	9,993	2,136,264

## XII.—Census of 1875—Farm Statistics. (Continued.)

TOWNS.	NUMBER OF DWELLINGS.					VALUE OF DWELLINGS.					NUMBER OF DWELLINGS VALUED AT									
	Total.	Frame.	Brick.	Stone.	Log.	Total.	Frame.	Brick.	Stone.	Log.	Less than \$50.	\$50 and less than \$100.	\$100 and less than \$250.	\$250 and less than \$500.	\$500 and less than \$1,000.	\$1,000 and less than \$2,500.	\$2,500 and less than \$5,000.	\$5,000 and less than \$10,000.	\$10,000 and over.	Value not specified.
	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.
Berlin.....	440	407			33	359,910	349,185			1,725		41	122	139	77	48	8			
Brunswick.....	612	601	8	3		865,250	841,350	21,000	2,900			4	64	206	177	137	22	2		
East Greenbush.....	369	350	19			773,450	685,450	90,000				5	31	88	93	112	28	12		
Grafton.....	327	321			6	141,675	111,125			250	6	8	100	180	30	3				
Greenbush.....	1,110	1,034	106			2,181,900	1,804,400	377,500					42	172	428	440	50	7	1	
Hoosick.....	1,148	1,113	31	4		2,058,540	1,755,940	224,600	78,000		1	6	76	418	287	287	59	15	1	
Lansingburgh.....	1,248	1,039	193			4,082,300	2,882,100	1,200,800					3	38	314	641	172	57	3	
Nassau.....	644	611	2	1		637,638	633,888	3,600		150	5	18	108	281	126	93	11	1	1	
North Greenbush.....	750	703	46	1		1,481,935	1,311,985	165,950	1,000				10	196	221	283	33	5	2	
Petersburgh.....	341	358			3	258,550	258,375			175	2	7	70	156	69	36			1	
Pittstown.....	867	786	21			906,680	852,980	53,700				6	105	329	191	115	15	4	2	
Poestenkill.....	347	344			3	273,550	273,425			125	1	2	45	191	83	24			1	
Sand Lake.....	529	512	5	2	1	524,625	511,925	7,800	1,500	100	1		45	265	118	58	12	1	20	
Schaghticoke.....	612	564	47	1	1	910,450	766,150	141,700	2,500	100		1	34	241	163	117	24	2		
Schodack.....	880	807	72	1		1,270,710	985,010	281,200	1,500		12	58	324	235	218	24	4	5		
Stephentown.....	442	434			8	261,650	261,450			230	6	7	66	277	74	6	1	1	4	
Troy.....	6,062	3,291	2,751	20		29,894,138	9,487,538	19,886,100	520,500				12	491	1,052	2,307	1,244	763	163	
Totals.....	16,679	13,284	3,307	32	56	46,876,581	23,811,576	22,433,950	608,200	2,855	27	117	991	3,962	3,738	5,065	1,703	872	204	

## XIII.—Census of 1875—Statistics of Churches—Rensselaer County.

DENOMINATIONS.	Organizations.		Edifices.	Sittings.	Membership.	PROPERTY.		Annual Amount paid for Salaries of Clergymen.
	Number.	Number.				Church Edifices and Lots.	Other Real Estate.	
			Number.	Number.	Dollars.			Dollars.
African Methodist Episcopal Church.....	1	1	300	119	15,000		900	
Baptist.....	18	18	7,375	2,777	176,000	9,200	16,450	
Campbellites.....	4	4	1,600	421	38,500	500	3,240	
Christian Connection.....	3	3	800	219	10,300	2,700	1,300	
Evangelical Association.....	3	3	1,250	324	29,500		1,700	
Evangelical Lutheran.....	10	10	4,000	1,394	77,200	12,740	6,050	
Free-Will Baptist.....	4	4	800	293	10,000	1,000	900	
Friends.....	1	1	300	20	1,500			
Jewish.....	1	1	300	42	19,000		2,600	
Methodist Episcopal.....	44	44	15,180	5,025	494,600	83,450	31,800	
Presbyterian.....	22	21	9,300	3,704	381,000	26,600	31,850	
Protestant Episcopal.....	10	10	7,300	2,355	480,000	105,500	15,150	
Reformed Church in the United States.....	1	1	250	73	10,000	4,000	800	
Reformed Dutch.....	9	9	3,515	1,128	65,500	33,000	7,800	
Roman Catholic.....	19	19	12,470	12,264	462,600	117,300	12,868	
Second Adventists.....	1	1	150	25	1,500		300	
Seventh-Day Baptists.....	1	1	450	128	7,600	600	600	
Union.....	1	1	250		2,500			
Unitarian.....	1	1	600	125	50,000		2,500	
United Methodist Free Church.....	2	2	100	33	1,500			
United Presbyterian.....	1	1	400	75	10,000	5,000	1,000	
Universalists.....	1	1	400	80	1,800		2,500	
Totals.....	158	157	67,090	30,629	2,364,800	401,590	140,308	

## XIV.—Statement of Debts from the Census of 1875.

TOWNS.	PURPOSES FOR WHICH CREATED.								
	1875. Assessed Valuation.	Indebtedness.	Sinking Fund.	Indebtedness less Sinking Fund.	Aid of Rail- roads.	War and Bounties.	Bridges, Roads, etc.	School Buildings.	Other Pur- poses.
	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.
County Proper.....	28,075,074	364,000	.....	364,000	.....	364,000	.....	.....	.....
Berlin.....	216,084	69,220	.....	69,220	60,220	9,000	.....	.....	.....
Brunswick.....	1,070,002	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
East Greenbush.....	760,240	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Grafton.....	105,855	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Greenbush.....	1,070,350	27,977	.....	27,977	.....	27,977	.....	.....	.....
Hoosick.....	1,701,456	15,264	.....	15,264	.....	15,264	.....	.....	.....
Lansingburgh.....	1,813,562	4,643	.....	4,643	.....	4,643	.....	.....	.....
Nassau.....	450,430	5,366	.....	5,366	.....	5,366	.....	.....	.....
North Greenbush.....	842,351	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Petersburgh.....	224,620	37,324	.....	37,324	20,000	13,324	3,500	.....	.....
Pittstown.....	1,166,411	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Poestenkill.....	170,094	11,243	.....	11,243	.....	11,243	.....	.....	.....
Sand Lake.....	312,182	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Schaghticoke.....	1,039,509	9,207	.....	9,207	.....	7,122	2,085	.....	.....
Schodack.....	1,704,825	21,804	.....	21,804	.....	19,904	1,700	.....	200
Stephentown.....	275,775	35,900	.....	35,900	31,400	4,500	.....	.....	.....
Troy.....	15,151,328	1,201,000	428,450	772,550	218,000	458,000	20,000	.....	505,000
Village of Castleton.....	.....	4,000	.....	4,000	.....	.....	.....	4,000	.....
"    Greenbush.....	.....	63,000	.....	63,000	.....	.....	.....	50,000	13,000
"    Lansingburgh.....	.....	34,199	.....	34,199	.....	.....	18,350	15,849	.....
Totals.....	.....	1,904,147	428,450	1,475,697	329,620	940,843	45,635	69,849	518,200



XV.—*Tax Levy of Rensselaer County for the year 1878.\**

NAMES.	County.	City.	NAMES.	County.	City.
	<i>Dollars.</i>	<i>Dollars.</i>		<i>Dollars.</i>	<i>Dollars.</i>
County interest.....	17,460.53		Brought forward.....	157,392.21	40,593.71
House of Industry.....	23,812.82	12,806.39	Clerk of the Board of Supervisors.....	600.00	
Lunatic and other asylums.....	17,159.29	21,285.29	Military Committee.....	1,317.94	
County Treasurer's salary.....	3,500.00		Surrogate's salary.....	3,500.00	
County Judge's salary.....	3,500.00		Surrogate's Clerk's salary.....	1,600.00	
District Attorney's salary.....	3,500.00		Supervisors, Doorkeeper, and Pages' salaries.....	10,500.00	
Assistant District Attorney's salary.....	1,800.00		Rent of county offices.....	800.00	
County Jailings.....	3,821.72		Contingent fund.....	5,000.00	
Court expenses.....	18,000.00		Keeper of Court-House and Jail Physicians' salary.....	700.00	
County Clerk.....	11,200.53		County Judge, Surrogate, and District Attorney's accounts.....	973.18	208.00
City Justices.....	46.55	808.25	Law claims.....	2,376.05	
County Justices.....	263.25		County Treasurer's Clerk's salary.....	1,300.00	
Coroners.....	5,260.89		Treasurers' notes and interest.....	21,749.67	
Printer.....	6,385.60		Salary of Counsel of the Board.....	1,000.00	
Miscellaneous.....	6,396.86		Salary of Sealer of Weights and Measures.....	200.00	
Sheriff.....	17,214.69	1,280.00	Salary of Stenographer and Armorer.....	1,700.00	
Constables—North Assembly district.....	3,554.36	29.65	Salaries of Coroners.....	2,200.00	
Constables—South Assembly district.....	1,778.21		Interchangeable debts.....	81.00	
Constables—City.....	7,810.14	9.85	State tax apportioned to city and towns.....		67,377.17
City and village police.....	3,243.92		County tax apportioned to city and towns.....		117,553.60
Refunding.....		65.52	Deficiency in tax levy of 1877, as per tables on pages 249 and 250 of Journal of 1877.....		4,755.28
City and town audits, roads and bridges, town bounty.....	130.00	4,153.75			
Unpaid taxes.....		Cr. 155.91			
Contract for printing Journal and Minutes of 1878.....	1,163.10				
Carried forward.....	157,392.21	40,593.71	Totals.....	212,990.05	230,177.74

XVI.—*Tax Levy of Rensselaer County for the year 1878.—Continued.)*

NAMES.	Berlin.	Brunswick.	East Greenbush.	Grafton.	Greenbush.	Hoosick.	Lansingburgh.	Nassau.
	<i>Dollars.</i>	<i>Dollars.</i>	<i>Dollars.</i>	<i>Dollars.</i>	<i>Dollars.</i>	<i>Dollars.</i>	<i>Dollars.</i>	<i>Dollars.</i>
County Bounty.....	1,000.00		500.00			1,175.97		
County interest.....	592.75		224.60		1,926.01	866.95	323.62	
School Commissioners.....	10.82	64.01	17.16	6.14	67.86	113.77	114.26	27.00
House of Industry.....		221.76	326.94		442.25	374.48	495.96	
Lunatic and other asylums.....	209.13	231.54	352.95	217.00	3,716.32	1,722.74	5,993.61	408.20
Shoal.....		3.00			68.00	12.00	30.00	
City and village police.....							65.00	
Refunding.....								
City and town audits, roads and bridges, town bounty.....	1,422.44	1,314.69	1,024.40	1,359.97	3,683.74	6,311.43	7,878.35	3,352.24
Unpaid taxes.....	282.91	50.24	Cr. 20.90	Cr. 163.86	Cr. 73.73	399.67	538.21	Cr. 146.45
County Judge, Surrogate, and District Attorney's accounts.....			5.00		10.00	5.00	30.00	10.00
Interchangeable debts.....	Cr. 81.00							
State tax apportioned to city and towns.....	711.63	4,540.32	3,346.53	404.08	4,814.42	7,483.29	7,514.61	1,915.70
County tax apportioned to city and towns.....	1,241.57	7,921.51	5,838.39	704.98	8,399.73	13,056.13	13,110.80	3,342.28
Unpaid highway assessments.....	30.00	23.25	64.50	75.37			40.13	31.87
Refunding.....	187.77		47.21	33.32	240.25	32.15	62.12	27.15
Dog tax.....	83.00	155.50	84.50	94.00		242.00	128.00	114.50
Deficiency in tax levy of 1877, as per tables on pages 249 and 250 of Journal of 1877.....	37.82	239.59	174.08	21.51	262.90	397.76	393.73	98.81
Totals.....	5,831.08	14,783.58	12,015.18	2,756.96	23,582.98	32,412.30	36,777.64	9,180.80

XVII.—*Tax Levy of Rensselaer County for the year 1878.—Continued.)*

NAMES.	North Greenbush.	Petersburgh.	Pittstown.	Poestenunk H.	Sand Lake.	Schaghticoke.	Schenectady.	Stephentown.
	<i>Dollars.</i>	<i>Dollars.</i>	<i>Dollars.</i>	<i>Dollars.</i>	<i>Dollars.</i>	<i>Dollars.</i>	<i>Dollars.</i>	<i>Dollars.</i>
County Bounty.....						1,000.00	2,000.00	500.00
County interest.....		909.88		288.48		355.08	1,088.95	262.19
School Commissioners.....	54.17	11.67	76.72	10.03	18.12	66.62	99.94	11.41
House of Industry.....	519.91	206.32	134.98		84.96	219.41	346.92	119.32
Lunatic and other asylums.....	428.15	249.00	518.25	119.20		1,056.88	317.62	
Shoal.....	184.00					65.00		
City and village police.....		3.00						
Refunding.....	149.00						27.17	4.00
City and town audits, roads and bridges, town bounty.....	2,918.84	2,041.01	3,089.82	989.05	1,490.24	2,428.40	1,602.78	3,516.14
Unpaid taxes.....	157.89	15.00	135.01	29.77	Cr. 17.19	234.99	Cr. 18.69	58.10
State tax apportioned to city and towns.....	5,845.76	767.00	5,048.84	711.37	1,305.89	4,382.24	7,090.53	840.71
County tax apportioned to city and towns.....	6,709.21	1,329.45	8,808.81	1,241.50	2,278.43	7,645.88	12,370.97	1,424.45
Unpaid highway assessments.....	24.25	6.00	72.00			3.00	17.25	
Refunding.....	597.67	50			7.01			
Dog tax.....	68.50	62.00	179.00	80.00		154.00	129.00	100.00
Deficiency in tax levy of 1877, as per tables on pages 249 and 250 of Journal of 1877.....	261.20	194.15	270.58	37.44	67.97	224.49	384.66	45.30
Totals.....	13,944.15	6,688.32	18,154.41	3,507.93	5,255.73	17,882.69	25,457.10	6,841.62

\* The 1878 tax assessed \$30,000,000.

† \$2,000,000 tax amount paid on principal by towns, \$6,175.97.

XVIII.—A statement of the names of the several incorporated companies liable to taxation in the county of Rensselaer, the amount of real and personal estate belonging to each, as the same is set down in the assessment rolls which have been sanctioned by the Board of Supervisors of said county, and the amount of tax assessed upon each for the year 1878.

CITIES AND TOWNS.	NAMES OF CORPORATIONS.	Amount of Real Estate.	Amount of Stock Taxable in Real Estate.	Total Valuation.	Amount of Tax.	Rate.	
		Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.		
Berlin	Harlem Extension Railroad Company	4,250	4,250	4,250	14.00	.0180	
East Greenbush	Boston and Albany Railroad Corporation	7,000	7,000	7,000	18.78	.0180	
"	Hudson River Railroad Corporation	87,000	87,000	87,000	1,361.48	.0180	
"	Trustees Reformed Church	800	800	800	12.43	.0180	
Greenbush	Boston and Albany Railroad Corporation	17,500	17,500	3,744.82	.0180		
"	Hudson River Railroad Corporation	129,200	129,200	2,700.87	.02138		
"	Greenbush and Albany Bridge Company	4,000	4,000	8.15	.02138		
"	Hudson River Bridge Company (North)	41,200	41,200	87.12	.02138		
"	Hudson River Bridge Company (Creek Bridges)	20,000	20,000	42.26	.02138		
"	Hudson River Bridge Company (South)	100,000	100,000	2,177.89	.02138		
"	Troy and Greenbush Railroad Corporation	7,425	7,425	158.42	.02138		
"	Albany County Bank	500	500	9.60	.02138		
Hoosick	Boston, Hoosick Tunnel and Western Railroad Company	5,000	5,000	94.00	.021403		
"	Harlem Extension Railroad Company	2,875	2,875	54.88	.01776		
"	Malleable Iron Company	15,000	15,000	245.70	.01776		
"	Troy and Boston Railroad Company	112,700	112,700	2,139.00	.01776		
"	Rutland and Washington Railroad Company	3,200	3,200	60.48	.01890		
"	Hoosick Falls Gas Company	1,000	1,000	91.00	.01890		
"	Walter A. Wood Reaping-Machine Company	26,115	100,000	291,415	3,866.74	.01890	
"	Troy and Bennington Railroad Company	32,000	32,000	604.80	.01890		
Lansingburgh	Ludlow Valve-Works	16,000	6,700	22,700	477.29	.01890	
"	Citizens' Gas Company	8,000	8,000	171.22	6.74	.01774	
"	St. Augustine Society	5,750	5,750	80.26	3.774	.01774	
"	Troy and Lansingburgh Horse Railroad Company	42,000	42,000	898.92	.01312	.021403	
"	Troy and Boston Railroad Company	37,500	37,500	802.61	.01312	.021403	
"	Trustees of Methodist Episcopal Church	1,300	1,300	27.82	.0151	.021403	
"	Trustees of Methodist Episcopal Church, Spentztown	200	200	4.28	.0151	.021403	
"	Trustees of Trinity Church	1,500	1,500	32.10	.0151	.021403	
"	Union Bridge Company	50	50	1.08	.021403	.021403	
"	Sans Souci Boat Club	1,000	1,000	21.40	.021403	.021403	
Nassau	Harlem Extension Railroad Company	100	100	2.07	.02007	.02007	
North Greenbush	Harlem River Bridge Corporation (North)	60,000	60,000	1,048.20	.01747	.01747	
"	Troy and Greenbush Railroad Corporation	91,000	91,000	1,589.77	.01747	.01747	
"	Manufacturers' Bank of Troy	600	600	10.19	.01747	.01747	
"	Albany County Savings-Bank	500	500	8.74	.01747	.01747	
Petersburgh	Troy and Boston Railroad Company	26,450	26,450	1,003.50	.01890	.01890	
"	Harlem Extension Railroad Company	4,250	4,250	161.25	.01890	.01890	
Pittsford	Troy and Boston Railroad Company	70,000	70,000	1,092.30	.021403	.021403	
"	Johnsonville Axe-Manufacturing Company	10,000	10,000	155.00	.021403	.021403	
"	Johnsonville and Union Village Railroad Company	2,000	2,000	31.18	.021403	.021403	
"	Albany and Northern Railroad	5,000	5,000	77.95	.021403	.021403	
Schaghticoke	Johnsonville and Union Village Railroad Company	5,190	5,190	92.17	.021403	.021403	
"	Troy and Boston Railroad Company	51,500	51,500	944.64	.021403	.021403	
"	Boston, Hoosick Tunnel and Western Railroad Company	30,000	30,000	532.80	.021403	.021403	
Schoharie	Corporation of Village of Castleton	500	500	7.85	.0157	.0157	
"	Boston and Albany Railroad Corporation	225,000	225,000	3,592.50	.0157	.0157	
"	Hudson River Railroad Corporation	100,000	100,000	2,983.00	.0157	.0157	
"	National Bank, Castleton	1,200	60,000	61,200	960.84	.0157	.0157
"	Knickerbocker Ice Company	20,000	20,000	314.00	.0157	.0157	
Stephentown	Harlem Extension Railroad Company	4,000	4,000	146.40	.01890	.01890	
Troy	Central National Bank of Troy	9,000	180,000	2,831.90	.0151	.0151	
"	First National Bank of Troy	9,000	242,500	241,500	3,646.65	.0151	.0151
"	Mutual National Bank of Troy	25,000	167,165	192,165	2,904.69	.0151	.0151
"	Manufacturers' National Bank of Troy	9,000	111,000	150,000	2,255.60	.0151	.0151
"	Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank of Troy	9,000	201,000	210,000	3,171.60	.0151	.0151
"	National State Bank of Troy	14,000	175,000	189,000	2,863.90	.0151	.0151
"	Troy City National Bank	9,000	201,000	210,000	3,171.00	.0151	.0151
"	Troy Savings-Bank	200,000	200,000	3,020.00	.0151	.0151	
"	United National Bank of Troy	9,000	184,200	193,200	2,917.32	.0151	.0151
"	Union National Bank of Troy	9,000	242,500	241,500	3,646.65	.0151	.0151
"	Hudson River Railroad Corporation	119,300	119,300	1,801.43	.0151	.0151	
"	Laureate Boat Club	1,500	1,500	22.65	.0151	.0151	
"	Lone Club	7,000	7,000	105.70	.0151	.0151	
"	National Express Company	3,500	3,500	52.85	.0151	.0151	
"	Rensselaer Iron-Works	377,200	377,200	5,695.72	.0151	.0151	
"	Rensselaer and Saratoga Railroad Company	30,000	30,000	453.00	.0151	.0151	
"	Troy Union Railroad Company	30,000	30,000	453.00	.0151	.0151	
"	Troy and Boston Railroad Company	122,600	122,600	1,851.26	.0151	.0151	
"	Troy and Lansingburgh Horse Railroad Company	25,000	25,000	377.50	.0151	.0151	
"	Troy and Albany Horse Railroad Company	12,500	12,500	188.75	.0151	.0151	
"	Troy Citizens' Steamboat Company	20,000	20,000	302.00	.0151	.0151	
"	Troy Gaslight Company	155,200	100,000	255,200	3,826.50	.0151	.0151
"	Troy Co-operative Foundry Company	15,000	15,000	226.50	.0151	.0151	
"	Troy Hosiery Manufacturing Company	40,000	40,000	604.00	.0151	.0151	
"	Troy Club	9,500	9,500	143.45	.0151	.0151	
"	Trustees of Vail Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church	1,100	1,100	16.71	.0151	.0151	
"	Trustees of Levings' Chapel	900	900	13.59	.0151	.0151	
"	Trustees of Troy Methodist Episcopal Church	1,000	1,000	15.10	.0151	.0151	
"	Trustees of Father Mathew T. A. B. Society	1,200	1,200	18.12	.0151	.0151	
"	Trustees of United Presbyterian Congregation	1,700	1,700	25.67	.0151	.0151	
"	Trustees of Christ Church	1,800	1,800	27.18	.0151	.0151	
"	Trustees of Woodside Presbyterian Church	1,000	1,000	15.10	.0151	.0151	
"	Trustees of St. Paul's Church	5,500	5,500	83.15	.0151	.0151	
"	Trustees of St. Mary's Church	1,500	1,500	22.65	.0151	.0151	
"	Trustees of St. Peter's Church	1,600	1,600	24.16	.0151	.0151	
"	Trustees of St. Jean's Church	1,200	1,200	18.12	.0151	.0151	
"	Trustees of St. John's Church	4,500	4,500	67.95	.0151	.0151	
"	Trustees of St. Patrick's Church	500	500	7.55	.0151	.0151	
"	Trustees of the Universalist Church	600	600	9.06	.0151	.0151	
"	Trustees of the North Second Street Methodist Episcopal Church	2,000	2,000	30.20	.0151	.0151	
"	Troy and West Troy Bridge Company	40,000	40,000	604.00	.0151	.0151	
"	Capital Line and Cement Company	3,800	3,800	57.38	.0151	.0151	
"	Trustees of First Presbyterian Church	4,000	4,000	60.40	.0151	.0151	
"	Troy Citizens' Gaslight Company	63,450	63,450	958.10	.0151	.0151	
"	Trustees of St. Francis Church	600	600	9.06	.0151	.0151	
"	Trustees of Pawling Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church	500	500	7.55	.0151	.0151	
"	First Universalist Society	500	500	7.55	.0151	.0151	



## XIX.—Assessed Valuation and Percentage of Taxation of Rensselaer County for 1878.

TOWNS AND DISTRICTS.	Total Value of Real Estate.	Real Estates Equalized.	Value of Personal Prop- erty.	Aggregate Value of Real and Personal Property.	Town Audits.	Total State Tax 2 2-10 Mills.	County Tax Ap- portioned.	Town Tax and Interest.	Total Tax.	Amount of Tax on One Dollar Valua- tion.
	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.	
Troy—First District.....	3,626,630	3,626,630	522,335	4,148,965						
Troy—Second District.....	4,627,970	4,627,970	2,362,701	6,990,671						
Troy—Third District.....	3,653,990	3,653,990	516,401	4,170,391						
Totals.....	11,908,590	11,908,590	3,401,437	15,310,027		67,377.17	117,553.60		230,177.74	.015042
Berlin.....	157,293	157,293	4,410	161,703	1,422.44	711.63	1,241.57	3,877.88	5,831.08	.0342
Barneswick.....	901,755	901,755	129,916	1,031,701	1,311.69	4,540.32	7,921.51	2,321.75	14,783.58	.01416
East Greenbush.....	723,415	723,415	37,050	760,465	1,024.40	3,346.35	5,838.39	2,830.54	12,015.18	.01554
Grafton.....	889,067	889,067	3,750	892,817	1,359.97	404.08	704.98	1,647.90	2,756.96	.02782
Greenbush.....	1,086,485	1,086,485	8,600	1,095,085	3,685.74	4,814.42	8,399.73	10,368.83	23,582.98	.021338
Hosieck.....	1,464,329	1,464,329	237,106	1,700,435	6,311.43	7,383.29	13,056.13	11,872.88	32,412.30	.0189
Lansingburgh.....	1,199,991	1,199,991	297,365	1,707,356	7,878.35	7,514.61	13,110.80	16,152.23	36,777.64	.021403
Nassau.....	363,995	363,995	71,365	435,360	3,352.24	1,915.70	3,342.28	3,929.82	9,187.80	.0207
North Greenbush.....	844,070	844,070	29,150	873,220	2,918.84	3,844.76	6,706.21	5,394.18	15,944.15	.01747
Petersburgh.....	166,900	166,900	7,750	174,650	2,911.01	767.00	1,329.45	4,580.57	6,687.02	.03794
Pittsford.....	995,875	995,875	151,387	1,147,262	3,089.82	5,018.84	8,808.81	4,285.16	18,142.81	.01559
Poestenkill.....	144,219	144,219	17,475	161,694	389.95	711.57	1,241.50	1,554.86	3,507.93	.0212
Sand Lake.....	276,630	276,630	20,113	296,743	1,490.24	1,305.89	2,278.13	1,651.41	5,235.73	.01763
Schaghticoke.....	946,442	946,442	49,260	995,802	2,428.40	4,383.24	7,645.88	5,804.57	17,832.69	.01776
Schodack.....	1,478,150	1,478,150	133,650	1,611,800	1,602.78	7,090.53	12,370.97	5,995.60	25,457.10	.0157
Stephentown.....	179,244	179,244	4,975	184,219	3,516.11	810.71	1,414.45	4,616.46	6,841.62	.0366
Totals.....	23,224,280	23,224,280	4,514,629	27,737,909						

## XX.—Extract from the Treasurer's Report to the Supervisors, Dec. 2, 1878, showing the state of the bonded debt of Rensselaer County.

## BONDED DEBT OF RENSSELAER COUNTY.

I also present report of the bonded debt of Rensselaer County, together with the balances of the debt of towns which the county holds responsible.

## BONDS DUE IN 1879.

Reissue of 1871, per resolution passed Dec. 15, 1878,  
seven per cent..... \$40,000.00

## BONDS DUE IN 1880.

Reissue of 1872, per resolution passed Dec. 22, 1871,  
seven per cent..... 25,000.00

## BONDS DUE IN 1881.

Reissue of 1873, per resolution passed Dec. 12, 1872,  
seven per cent..... 90,000.00

## BONDS DUE IN 1882.

Reissue of 1874, per resolution passed Dec. 11, 1873,  
seven per cent..... 79,000.00

## BONDS DUE IN 1883.

Reissue of 1875, per resolution passed Dec. 12, 1874,  
seven per cent..... 60,000.00

## BONDS DUE IN 1884.

Reissue of 1876, per resolution passed Dec. 17, 1875,  
six per cent..... 85,000.00  
Eddy substitute bonds, issue of 1876, per resolution  
passed Dec. 16, 1875, seven per cent..... 1,500.00

## BONDS DUE IN 1885.

Reissue of 1877, per resolution passed Dec. 14, 1876,  
six per cent..... 50,000.00

## BONDS DUE IN 1886.

Reissue of 1878, per resolution passed Dec. 14, 1877,  
six per cent..... 30,000.00

Grand total..... \$460,500.00

The balance of the town debts to the county, per report of each in  
items, viz.:

Lansingburgh.....	\$4,696.89
Greenbush.....	27,987.65
Hosieck.....	13,175.97
East Greenbush.....	3,263.75
Poestenkill.....	4,191.99
Schodack.....	16,798.99
Stephentown.....	3,809.99
Berlin.....	7,305.74
Petersburgh.....	13,221.84
Schaghticoke.....	5,159.82

Total..... \$99,612.63  
Which, deducted from the grand total, leaves balance  
as county debt independent of the towns..... \$360,887.37

The county bonds all fall due on the 1st day of February each year  
consecutively. The interest coupons semi-annually, 1st of February  
and August, each year:

Total seven per cent. bonds..... \$295,500.00  
Total six per cent. bonds..... 165,000.00

## INTEREST.

One year interest on \$165,000, six per cent..... \$9,900.00  
One year interest on \$295,500, seven per cent, 20,685.00  
Less one per cent. on \$40,000 to be reissued  
at six per cent. per resolution Nov. 28,  
1878, six months..... 200.00 20,485.00

Total interest on county bonds to be provided in the  
present tax levy, less amount of principal and in-  
terest provided by each of the above towns..... \$30,385.00

Respectfully submitted,

EDMUND FITZGERALD,  
County Treasurer.

TREASURER'S OFFICE, TROY, Dec. 2, 1878.







POLYTECHNIC INSTITUTE, TROY, N.Y.



POESTENKILL FALLS, TROY, N.Y.



# HISTORY OF THE CITY OF TROY.

## I.—NATURAL FEATURES.

### GEOGRAPHICAL POSITION.

THE city of Troy is situate at the head of tide-water on the Hudson River. From Troy to the ocean, a distance of one hundred and fifty miles, the Hudson is virtually an estuary, or arm of the sea, in which the tide ebbs and flows. The remarkable downward fold or depression in the earth's surface, through which this arm of the sea flows up to Troy, seems to have been formed during some tremendous convulsion of nature when, in the "making of the world," the mountain ranges of the Atlantic slope of the continent were folded together. This depression from Troy to the ocean breaks entirely through the great Appalachian mountain system, and seems to rend it from top to bottom, admitting virtually the sea to flow up to the foot of Troy. Nowhere else, from Nova Scotia to Florida, through the whole extent of the Appalachian chain, does another such depression occur.

It may truthfully be said that the Hudson flows into the head of this estuary at Troy. The Hudson is a child of the Laurentian Adirondacks. It takes its rise in springs in the Indian Pass, on the shaggy sides of Mounts McIntyre and Marcy, and in the lakelet called by the old guides "Summit Water," and by Verplanck Colvin "Tear of the Clouds," which lies on the side of Mount Marcy four thousand three hundred and twenty-six feet above tide-water at Troy. The Hudson, fed by numerous forest branches, breaks through all its Adirondack mountain barriers above Glen's Falls, but is still in many places a rapid stream until its waters strike the level of the sea at Troy. From thence to the ocean it is navigable by the largest river-steamers and capable of floating on its bosom all the navies of the world.

Directly opposite the city of Troy the Mohawk River reaches the Hudson from the west. The Mohawk flows through another great valley, stretching east and west, which is quite as remarkable as the northern valley. Through this valley of the Mohawk the vast products of the West flow into the lap of Troy, on their way to the sea and to the great markets of the world.

Nature has done much for Troy.

The city of Troy is bounded on the north by the town of Lansingburgh; on the east by the town of Brunswick; on the south by the town of North Greenbush; and on the west by the centre of the Hudson River, which divides it from Albany County.

The Polytechnic Institute in Troy is situate in latitude 42° 43' 50" N., in longitude east from Washington 3° 21' 52", or 0 hours 13 minutes 27.5 seconds, and west from Greenwich 73° 41' 8", or 4 hours 54 minutes and 44.5 seconds.

The city of Troy is divided into thirteen wards. Its population at the last census, taken in 1875, was 48,253.

### TOPOGRAPHY.

The city of Troy is built mostly upon a narrow strip of level land which borders the river-bank, and terminates easterly in a high range of hills. Between this range of hills and the river the city of Troy extends for four miles or more in length, and not over one-half a mile in width. The city has of late, however, stretched up on to the hills to the eastward, especially the part known as Albia.

### WATER-COURSES.

From these hills to the eastward three or four considerable streams of water, taking their rise in the Petersburg mountain range, flow through Troy to the Hudson. The larger of these streams are the Wynants Kill and the Poestenkill.

Farther north are the Meadow Brook and the Piscawen Kill.

The Wynantskill was so called in honor of Wynant Gerritse Vanderpoel, an early settler.\* On it are now situated the Burden Iron-Works.

The Poesten Kill is the next considerable stream. Its name,† "Poesten," in Dutch signified "*foaming water*," in allusion to the falls, a representation of which accompanies this history.

Between these two kills was located the *bouwerie* of the first white settler of Troy as early as 1646, as will appear farther on in these pages.

### "MOUNTAINS."

Two considerable elevations within the city of Troy have received the local appellation of mountain, in classical allusion to Troy's namesake,—Ilium of old. These are Mount Olympus and Mount Ida. Mount Olympus is a bold upheaval of bare rugged rock projecting from the plain in the upper part of the city, near the Hudson, to the height of near a hundred feet. The northern part of it is composed of the primordial calciferous sand-rock formation, while the southern slope is made up of the softer rocks of the Hudson River group of shales. It would seem that Mount Olympus is a survival of the glacial period. When the vast, slowly-moving ice-mountains of that period swept down from the north through the Hudson Valley, the projection of hard sand-rock at the north end of Mount Olympus resisted the erosion and protected the softer shale on its southern slope. The sand-rock on the upper side was formerly much higher, but was taken down

\* History of the City of Troy, by A. J. Weise, p. 11.

† Munsell's Annals of Albany.



to be used in the construction of the State dam across the Hudson, near by.

Mount Ida is a bold hill rising to the south of the centre of the city, and is the summer home of the Warren family. A view of the Warren cottage on Mount Ida is presented farther on in these pages.

On an early map, made by Gillis Van Schendel, in 1630, the site of the present city of Troy was laid down as *PAFRARTS DAEL*.<sup>28</sup>

## II.—INDIAN OCCUPANCY.

The Indian name for the narrow plain on which the city of Troy now is situate, it is said, was *Pa-an-pa-paack*, or *Paan-paak*, sometimes interpreted "the field of standing corn." The Indian termination *baug*, *pang*, or *pauck*, as the Dutch wrote it, in the *Algonquin* tongue means a level plain, or a pond, or a place of still water.<sup>†</sup>

In Broadhead's History of New York is given the following account of its purchase of the Indians on the 13th of March, 1652:

"But Van Slachtenhoest was not disposed to submit. He had just purchased for his patroon two large additional tracts on the east side of the river, one called 'Paanpaack,' including the site of the present city of Troy, and another further north, called 'Panhosic.'"<sup>‡</sup>

Yet it appears that an earlier purchase of this region was made of an Indian named *Na-wa-ne-mit*, who claimed to be the owner. This purchase was made by Gillis Hossett, agent for the first patroon, Kilaen Van Rensselaer, on the 27th of July, in the year 1630. Broadhead says,—

"The land on the east side of the North River, extending northwardly from Castle Island to the Mohawk, was the private property of the sachem Nawanemut. From him Van Rensselaer's agents also purchased the territory called Semesseack, lying on the east side of the Albion river, opposite the Fort Orange, as well above as below, and from the Poestenkill to the Mill Creek, northwards to Negagonee, being about twelve miles large measure."<sup>§</sup>

It would seem that this purchase included the site of Troy. This tract, however, extended but eight miles back from the river. Was not *Paanpaack* as well as *Panhosic* situate to the eastward of this earlier purchase? This would place *Paanpaack* eight miles to the eastward and in the valley of the Little Hoosac, and not on the Hudson as stated by Broadhead.

On Gillis Van Schendel's map of 1630, above alluded to, the Indian castle of *Un-wat* is laid down on the bank of the Hudson just north of the mouth of the Poesten Kill. Opposite *Un-wat's* castle, in what is now West Troy, is a little forest, laid down as "*Groeyen Bush*." But whether the name of Troy was *Paan-pauck* or *Sem-es-seck*, the old "field of standing corn" has long since become a splendid city.

## III.—EARLY SETTLEMENT.

### THOMAS CHAMBERS.

The first white man who attempted to make a settlement on land now included within the corporate limits of the city of Troy, of whom we have any authentic account, was Thomas Chambers, who leased and occupied a "bouwerie"

in Troy as early as the year 1646, and who in after-years became the first white settler at Esopus, Ulster Co., in 1652, and still later, in 1672, the proprietor of the Manor of Foxhall.

In Broadhead's History of New York, on page 536, vol. i., is the following, under date of 1652:

"Between Katskill and Manhattan there were as yet few European inhabitants, and Thomas Chambers, who had occupied a farm near what is now the city of Troy, removing, with some of his neighbors, to 'Atkarkarton,' or Esopus, an 'exceedingly beautiful land,' began the actual settlement of the County of Ulster."

The farm occupied by Thomas Chambers, near Troy, was the tract lying between the Poestenkill and the Wynantskill, and was opposite the farm called the "Flatt,"—*de "Vlachte,"*—leased to Arendt van Curler in 1647, and which was afterwards known as the Schuyler farm, near Fort Schuyler, at West Troy. A copy of this lease to Van Curler is given in Chapter VII. of this volume, page 30. As this lease to Thomas Chambers throws much light on the early history of Troy and the customs of the time, we here insert a copy of it intact. The lease reads as follows, viz.:

"IN THE NAME OF THE LORD, AMEN.

"THIS DAY, 7th September, anno 1646, the presiding officers of the Colonie Rensselaerswyck on one side, and Thomas Chamber on the other, have agreed and consented about a certain parcel of land, lying right opposite the Bouwerie called the Flatt [*de Vlachte*], on the east bank of the river, between the two kills, which land he, Thomas aforesaid, shall occupy as a bouwerie for the term of five successive years, commencing the 15th November, anno 1647, on the following conditions:

"Thomas Chamber shall build free of all cost and Charges, and without claiming a doit in return from the Lord Patroon, at his own expense, a farm-house sixty feet long, twenty feet wide in the clear, the projection and all in proportion, as occasion may require, all faithful and firm work, without further specifying the same; but in all its parts and members similar to the barn of Poenje. A dwelling-house apart and separate from the barn, thirty-two feet long, eighteen feet wide, with a projection [*uytlaetgh*] on one side, the posts above the beams projecting two feet and a half, honest work, without specification, and without any expense to the Patroon as aforesaid. Further, the haggarts, palisades, and in fine everything free of charge to the Patroon,

"On condition of receiving in hand two mares and two studs, and moreover, two milch cows, the increase being on halves; but herein he shall enjoy the privilege of the bouweries which shall be leased on the arrival of the Director; the risk is also half and half, except such as the Indians may kill, which shall be at the sole risk of the Patroon, on sufficient proof being brought thereof. In case any opportunity shall offer to erect a mill near the aforesaid bouwerie, the said Thomas shall be preferred before all others, on the same condition as others, or as shall then be agreed upon. From the summer sowing of the year 1647 shall be given tenths, and therewith be quit. The last seed which he shall plant in the bouwerie he is at liberty to thresh without payment.

"The tenths of the lease years remain, as on the other bouweries. The risk of the houses and barns and fences remain at the charge of Thomas Chamber. The said Thomas shall preserve the said house and barns above and around, and within, in firm and fast repair, without allowing any damage to befall them, and the land all around, as far as is necessary, enclosed with fences not over two years old, delivering up and transporting to the Lord Patroon, or his resident agent here, free of cost and charges, at the expiration of his lease. And the said houses, barns, and fences shall be the Patroon's rent for the first and last years.

"In case it should happen, which God forbid, that war should break out between us and the Indians, and Thomas be obliged to fly from the bouwerie, the time that he shall be absent shall be allowed him, and his time begin again from the date of his return.

<sup>28</sup> See map of the Hudson, in New Netherlands, 1630, map fronting p. 1.

<sup>†</sup> See also the map of the Hudson, 1630, p. 1.

<sup>‡</sup> History of New York, vol. i, p. 536.

<sup>§</sup> Ibid., p. 261.

"And whereas Thomas Chambers demands assurance that these conditions shall be ratified by the Lords Masters without diminution, addition, or annulment, therefore do we, in the name of the Lords aforesaid, promise and guaranty to the said Thomas that there shall be no failure or neglect in whatever is mentioned and agreed upon here, but, on the contrary, all shall be maintained even as it our Lords aforesaid themselves drew them up.

"Thomas Chambers shall yearly pay, as an acknowledgment, five and twenty pounds of butter during his lease. He shall make use of his pasture above and below his bouwrie without let or hinderance.

"Their worships, the presiding officers aforesaid, agree that he, Thomas, at the expiration of the above five successive years, shall cultivate the said bouwrie still three further years, provided he pay in addition to the tenths five hundred guilders yearly from the produce of the said bouwrie, at a valuation according to the rate that grain shall sell for at that time, and in addition to the aforesaid horses, one mare and one stud shall be delivered to him, according to agreement.

"To all which the said Thomas Chambers hath agreed under his signature, in the same manner as their worships the presiding officers have promised that on their part there shall be no failure in the performance of these conditions, and punctually to observe the same under confiscation of all his goods, having and to have present and future, how much soever they may be, under the obligation of renouncing, according to law, all [other] lords, counts, judges, and rulers. Promising, moreover, to be in all obedience subject to all his (the Patroon's) magistrates; to be true and faithful to them as occasion may demand, as a good subject is bound to be.

"In acknowledgment hereof hath Thomas Chambers signed this with his own hand, Aetum Rensselaerswyck, as above dated.

"THOMAS CHAMBERS.

"In presence of me, the secretary, in the name of their honors the Board aforesaid.

"ANTONIO DE HODGES."

Thomas Chambers occupied his bouwrie between the two kills only during the first term of the lease,—five years,—for it seems that in 1652 he went with some of his neighbors to Esopus. Chambers, it seems, was a farmer of the first class, who came over at his own expense, and was a man of property and influence. He seems to have been one of those restless, ambitious spirits who, like William Gilliland and Philip Skene, more than a century after, attempted to found manors on Lake Champlain.

#### JAN BARENTSEN WEMP.

The second white man, of whom we have any account, who took up his abode at or near the ancient castle of the Indian *Un-u-wat*, now the site of the city of Troy, and attempted to subdue the old wilderness, was Jan Barentsen Wemp. Wemp settled at or near what is now Troy in the year 1659.† He removed to Schenectady with Van Curler in 1661–62, died soon after, and his widow, Maritie Myn-derse, married Sweer Theunissen Van Velsoen, or Velde, who had the title of Wemp's land confirmed to him by Governor Nichols, by patent dated April 13, 1667. Van Velsoen built a saw-mill on the Poesten Kill, and, also removing to Schenectady, sold his Poesten Mill, with the kill whereon it stood, to Jan Cornelise Vyselaer and Lucas Pieterse Koyemans, together with three morgans (four acres) of arable land, opposite *Steene-hoeck* (Stone-hook, now West Troy), in June, 1675. Finally, in 1679, Van Velsoen disposed of the remainder of the Wemp property to Pieter Pietersen van Woggelum, who, it seems, was living there as early as 11th of February, 1669.

#### PIETER PIETERSEN VAN WOGGELUM

was the next prominent early settler in Troy after Wemp. In 1669 he bought a lot, a part of a garden, and a number of fruit trees bordering the north fence of the four-acre lot owned by Koyemans above described.

In 1674, Geerteuy Pieterse van Woggelum sold her interest in a saw-mill on the rill to the south of Poesten Kill to Wynant Gerritse van der Poel, and that stream has since borne the name of Wynants Kill. On the 6th day of November, 1676, Captain Philip Pietersen Schuyler, the founder of that family in America, became the owner of the bouwrie between the two kills formerly leased to Thomas Chambers †

#### DERICK VAN DER HEYDEN.

We now approach a new era in the history of Troy,—the settlement of a family whose possessions reach up for more than a century and end only in the founding of the city of Troy,—the Van der Heyden family.

On the 2d of June, 1707, Derick van der Heyden bought of Van Woggelum all his interest in the land bordering on the Hudson, lying between the Poesten Kill on the south and the Piscawen on the north. This tract was confirmed to him by an indenture of lease from the patroon, bearing date the 15th day of December, 1720. In the mean time this tract had been surveyed by Philip Verplanck, and was bounded and described as follows, to wit:

"Beginning on the north side of a certain creek, called Poesten Creek, where there formerly was a saw-mill (which said mill stood on a straight line fifty-eight chains from the said river), and runs from the place where the said mill formerly did stand down along the said creek to the said river; thence up along the said river on five courses one hundred chains to a small creek called the Meadow Creek; thence into the woods seventy degrees easterly forty chains; thence south twenty-three degrees thirty minutes westerly along the west side of the land of Albert Bratt one hundred and six chains to the place where it first began, containing in all four hundred and ninety-seven acres and one rood."

The annual rent required by the patroon of Derick van der Heyden for this tract of four hundred and ninety-seven and a quarter acres was three bushels and three pecks of wheat and three fat hens or capons.

#### FIRST DIVISION OF THE VAN DER HEYDEN PROPERTY.

Derick van der Heyden had three sons, named Jacob, David, and Mattys. In the year 1731 he divided his land by deed between them, giving to each a third part thereof. To Mattys he gave the south division, which extended from the Poesten Kill to what is now Division Street, in the city of Troy. To David he gave the middle division, which lay between what are now Division Street and Grand Division Street. To Jacob he gave the north division, which lay between Grand Division Street and the Meadow Brook, afterwards the Lansingburgh line.

The mansion-house of Derick van der Heyden, the original proprietor, was situate near the centre of the middle division, where he lived until he died. The three farms above described remained in the possession of his three sons and their heirs and descendants until the village of Troy was laid out.

\* From the Rensselaerswyck MSS., O'Callaghan's Hist. of New Netherlands, vol. i. p. 473.

† History of Troy, by A. J. Weise, p. 10.

‡ History of the City of Troy, by A. J. Weise, pp. 11–13.



## THE COMING OF THE NEW ENGLAND PEOPLE.

At the close of the Revolutionary war, in 1783, the three Van der Heyden farms, on which the city of Troy has since been built, were owned and occupied by descendants of the original proprietor respectively, as follows, viz.:

The *south division* was owned and occupied by Matthias van der Heyden, who was called the "South Patroon." He lived at the time in the old brick house still standing at the southeast corner of Division and River Streets, which is now the oldest building standing in Troy, having been built in the year 1752, of brick brought from Holland.

The *middle division* was owned and occupied by Jacob D. van der Heyden, called the "Middle Patroon." He lived in the original Van der Heyden house, somewhere in the neighborhood of what are now Congress and Ferry Streets.

The *north division* was owned and occupied by Jacob I. van der Heyden, known as the "North Patroon." His residence was then a little north of the junction of Hoosac and River Streets.

About this time the first of the New England settlers began to seek new homes in the valley of the Upper Hudson. Coming up the river as far as Troy, they saw the eligibility of its site for founding a village, but were at first unable to purchase land of the Van der Heydens. The New Englanders, therefore, who first came went past what is now Troy, and settled in "New City," now Lansingburgh, which had been laid out as a city by Jacob Lansing, as early as the year 1771, at "Stone Arabia," as Lansingburgh was then called. Upon the earnest solicitation of the new-comers and the advice of their friends the Van der Heyden patroons yielded, and in the years 1786 and 1787 began to sell lots to the New England people, and laid out the city.

The story of the early days of the city of Troy is so well told in a letter written by Mrs. Eunice Pawling, who, in the year 1792, came to settle at Troy with her first husband, John Bird,\* an early lawyer of Troy, to her friend, Judge McConihe, bearing date Oct. 16, 1847, that we copy her narrative entire.

## MRS. EUNICE PAWLING'S NARRATIVE.†

"From what I learned, when I first went to Troy, I have reason to believe that the site now occupied by that city was the hunting ground of the *Mohawk* Indians until the year 1720, when four hundred and ninety acres were conveyed by the proprietors of *Rensselaerville* to *Dirck van der Heyden*, for the annual amount of three bushels and three pecks of wheat and three fat fowls.

\* John Bird went to the house which now stands on the northeast corner of Second and Congress Streets, and is now occupied mostly as a law office.

† Mrs. Eunice Pawling was the daughter of Col. Joshua Porter, of Salisbury, Connecticut, and married first Peter B. Porter, and then Joseph A. Pawling, of New York City, a brother of Dr. Joshua Porter, of Saratoga Springs, N. Y. She was wife of Col. Albert Pawling, of Troy, N. Y. Her first husband was John Bird, a noted lawyer of Dutch descent. To him she was the mother of the late Hon. William A. Bird of Albany, N. Y., and of John Herbert Bird, an officer in the navy, who was killed in the tugboat "President" in the collision with the British ship "Leander," June 3, 1842.

"The grant ranged from *Poestenkill*, on the Hudson River, to Meadow Creek, taking in the flats and the first range of hills. Mr. Van der Heyden built a respectable-looking Dutch house nearly in the centre of his farm, which was about where old Mr. Prince's tavern afterwards stood, and where he lived until his death, when himself and wife were buried in the back part of the garden. They occupied the premises until the First Presbyterian church was erected, when I saw their remains deposited in a vault constructed for the purpose under the meeting-house.

"Mr. Van der Heyden had three sons and as many daughters. Two of the daughters married Lansings of Lansingburgh, but he divided his estate between his sons, Matthias, Dirck, and Jacob.

"To Matthias he gave the south division, reaching from Poestenkill to South Division Street; from South Division Street to North Division Street he gave to Dirck, taking in the mansion-house where the mother resided; and to Jacob he gave from North Division Street to the boundary of Lansingburgh at Meadow Creek.

"Very little improvement appears to have been made on the farms, even, until we went to Troy. On the middle section, which was considered the best, there was *no* improvement.—not even the scrub-oaks cut down,—east of First Street, except a few acres on a flat at the foot of the hill, which was inclosed for a meadow, and a few scattering apple-trees (put out, probably, by the first settler) around the mansion.

"Soon after the Revolutionary war a few enterprising men came to the Hudson River to look out a location for mercantile business, and when crossing the ferry at Troy found that it was about the head of navigation, and a proper place for their purpose, and proposed settling there. But old Mr. Van der Heyden, who was then living, objected, and they went to Lansingburgh, where they made a purchase, and commenced building the 'New City,' as it was then called. Previous to this, however, a Mr. Stephen Ashley had come from Salisbury, in Connecticut, taken the ferry, and kept a small tavern at Troy (or '*Van der Heyden*,' as it was then called); and after the 'new city' got well started, old Mr. *Van der Heyden* and some of Mr. *D. van der Heyden's* Dutch friends, among whom were Col. *Pawling* and Col. Ten Eyck, his brother-in-law, advised him to lay out his farm into city lots, and they would take the five first, which was done, and they built houses, and moved down from Lansingburgh.

"In August, 1787, Dr. Gale, of Guilford, Conn., left that place for the 'new city,' but having occasion to stop at Troy, saw the peculiar advantages of that place, and it being about the time that Mr. Van der Heyden had concluded to lay out his farm into lots, he took two, and built a brick house and store on the corner of Ferry and River Streets.

"The same fall, 1787, Benjamin Cowell took a lot, the next below Dr. Gale, after which people came on from different directions, so that one of the most intelligent citizens of the place told me that, when he went there in 1792, it had increased to about twenty respectable stores, several of them of three and four stories, built for storing grain. Among them was Ten Eyck & Pawling's, now (1847) the

forwarding-store, where the post-office was then kept. On the south corner, opposite, was Benjamin Gorton's, and the next south was a silversmith's store of Mr. Bayram; adjoining him was Kinkaid, then the two Messrs. Burt, from New York, and the next south were two Messrs. Wright, Quakers, from New York, and a brick house and store, built by a Mr. — Rae, of Hudson, which filled the block to the ferry.

"Farther north of Ten Eyck & Pawling's store were two more large owners, the two Merritts and two Fultons, besides several smaller ones, and on the east side of River Street most of those who had families had their dwelling-houses.

"On the corner of River and Washington Streets, and opposite his store, stood Mr. Ten Eyck's dwelling-house. Opposite where George Vail now (1847) lives, was the largest house in town, built by Capt. Rathbone, from Stonington, Conn. Where Mr. Vail's house stands the ground was covered with scrub-oaks and a few scattering pine-trees. The only house on that side of Front Street was built by a Mr. Outhout for renting, and was opposite Dr. Robbins, where a house was then building.

"The Outhout house we hired the first year of our residence. There were no inclosures, and we dried our clothes on the scrub-oaks near the back door.

"Mr. Bird, myself, and a little son, then about three years old, went to Troy in November, 1792, and stayed at Mr. Rathbone's, where Mr. Bird had been previously and engaged rooms and board. The Rathbones were an amiable and agreeable couple, with a large family of children, composed of three sets, both of them having been previously married, and each of them had three children, and they had three more children between them. Several of the older ones were grown, and were agreeable people.

"There were several other boarders, among whom was Benjamin Gordon, then one of the greatest beaux in town, always in full dress, with hair powdered, and a bunch of ribbon at each knee, and since the most pious of all.

"We arrived at Troy at an interesting period. The county of Rensselaer had been recently set off from that of Albany, and a location was to be determined by the next Legislature, to convene at New York the ensuing winter, where the court-house should be located; and the citizens of the county, to avoid being suspected of partiality and expense to the county, gave it to be understood that the town which would give the most liberally towards its buildings should have them. Troy, to the astonishment of Lansingburgh, subscribed *one thousand dollars*, of course getting it.

"This, although it embarrassed the people a little, increased the prosperity of the place. People came in from the country, and many from Lansingburgh 'slipped away' before their neighbors knew it. The two Messrs. — came down one 'moonshiny night,' and Col. Pawling went with them and selected sites for their houses and stores, where they built and lived, and the town prospered greatly, which I have always imputed to their having set out right. They did not neglect 'the one thing needful.' They had public worship on the Sabbath, when they had but one man who could make a prayer.

"The meetings, I am told, were first held in Ashley's ball-room, afterwards in the small Dutch school house, where they were held when I went there, and were, as they had been from the first, called together by blowing the conch-shell used for calling the ferry-boat. To distinguish the calls, that for the meeting was the longer. When they first commenced worship Mr. Fraser made a prayer, Mr. Van der Heyden set the psalm, and the New England women could all follow. Then Dr. Gale or Col. Pawling would read a sermon.

"About the time we went to Troy the Rev. James Coe had been hired by the people of Lansingburgh to preach alternately at Troy and Lansingburgh. A subscription had been made to build a Presbyterian meeting-house. The building was set up the same fall, and covered the ensuing winter. The next summer the floor was laid, a temporary stage put up, and seats made by placing boards on logs, and our excellent Mr. Coe was ordained over our church,—a fortunate day for Troy, as he did much in establishing the morality of the youthful city, which will long be felt.\*

The following communication from her son by her first husband John Bird is also of great interest:

COMMUNICATED BY COL. WILLIAM A. BIRD, OF BUFFALO.

"BUFFALO, N. Y., Feb. 1, 1866.

"EDITOR OF *Troy Times*:

"SIR,—Some kind friend has sent to my daughter your paper of 24th January, for the reason, as I suppose, that in the article relative to the Historical Society mention is made of my father and Col. Pawling.

"My object in this note is to answer an inquiry which he makes, and which probably no man in Troy at this day can answer better than myself. It is: '*How old is the building on the corner of River and Congress Streets, so long occupied by Col. Hooker?*'

"I think that building was erected by Ten Eyck and Pawling in 1786 or 1787. (Mr. Ten Eyck was brother-in-law of Col. Pawling.)

"In 1720 the proprietors of Rensselaerwyck conveyed to *Dieck van der Heyden* 490 acres of land, bounded south by Poestenkill, and north by Meadow Creeks, for an annual rent of '*3½ bushels of wheat and 3 fat fowls.*'

"Mr. Van der Heyden erected a house between what are now Ferry and Congress Streets. When he died he was buried in the garden back of the house, and, after the First Presbyterian church was built, he was, with the remains of his wife, removed to the vault beneath that church.

"After his death, his sons, *Matthias, Dieck*, and *Jacob*, were persuaded to lay out the farm into village lots, and they promised Ten Eyck and Pawling (who had located at Lansingburgh) the selection of the two first lots, as soon as the survey should be made, if they would come from Lansingburgh and occupy them.

"They chose the lots on each side of River Street and north side of Congress Street, and soon after put up a warehouse to receive grain; and, I have little doubt, the same building, so far as the frame is concerned, is the same now standing, and for a long time occupied by Gordon and Pattison, The Troy and Erie Line, Griffith, and Col. Stanton.

"Troy and its vicinity has the materials for many papers of great interest, and, unless soon collected, as your older inhabitants will soon pass away, will be lost or forgotten. I have the means of furnishing some recollections of Troy in its beginning, which I will take pleasure in contributing.

"Respectfully yours,

"WILLIAM A. BIRD.

"My father, John Bird, died in February, 1806, when I was a child, and I knew little of him, except what I learned from my mother.

\* Henry P. Andrews, Esq., of New York City, a relative of Mrs. Pawling, kindly furnishes us this copy.





Edmond married, in 1698, Elizabeth Bouton, whose grandfather, John Bouton, had emigrated to New England in 1635.

The name of Edmond Warren appears very often in the ancient records of Norwalk, and is there variously spelled; first as Wareing at his marriage in 1698, and Waren on his removal to Norwalk in 1705; finally, on his tombstone,<sup>†</sup> in 1749, it is spelled Warin.

The syllable *ing* was the patronymic termination in early English, or rather the Teutonic languages generally. A few modern surnames, such as Harding, Hastings, Freeling, Willing, etc., still preserve the memory of this ancient tribal organization.

There is also considerable variety in the spelling of the maiden name of Edmond's wife. We find it spelled, in the ancient records, Bowton, Bowten, Bowtin, Boughton, Boutin, and Bouton. In "Hotten's list of passengers," it is spelled Bowten. Matthew, the son of John Bouton, of Norwalk, settled in Danbury, Conn., and he and his descendants have spelled the name Boughton. This last is in conformity with the spelling of the Boughtons of Warwickshire, England, although the founder of that family (*temp.* Henry VI.) first appears in England as Sir William de Bouton, but after his marriage with the heiress of Lawford the spelling of it was changed.

Such varied spelling of surnames was by no means uncommon in old colony times. Even in England, as late as the early part of the last century, the spelling of surnames was equally uncertain. Halliwell says that Shakspeare changed his mind thirty times as to the letters and the sequences of the letters composing his illustrious patronymic, and there exists a MS. of Sir William Dugdale in

\* There appears to be a doubt about the proper spelling of the names. It seems to have been taken for granted by the antiquaries and genealogists of New England that Waring was a misspelling of the name of Warren. The same mistake seems also to have been made in England. According to Nichol's "Herald and Genealogist," Mr. Watson, the antiquarian, in his "History of the Earls of Warren and Surrey," made Sir George Warren, of Cheshire, and Admiral Sir John Borlase Warren, K.B., of Stapleford, Nottinghamshire, descendants of a common ancestor, who lived three centuries before their time, and died in the Twenty-third, Henry VII.

There are, however, very reasonable grounds for believing that the Warrens of Stapleford, Co. Nottingham, of which Sir John was the representative, were not at all descended from the ancient family of Warren. They were descended from Sir Arnold Waring, who was knighted 4th of March, 1632-33.

Burke, in his "Landed Gentry," says that the Warings are descended from Miles De Guarin, who came to England with William the Conqueror. At the Reformation *temp.* Queen Mary, the ancestor of the Warings of Lancashire, fled to Ireland to avoid persecution. The Warings of Waringstown, County Down, are of this stock.

Allibone mentions twenty-two authors of this name in England and America who have distinguished themselves in science and literature.

It appears, then, from the above, that the names of Waring and Warren are not identical, although both are equally ancient and probably of tribal origin. Richard Waring, of Brookhaven, does not appear to be related to the Warrens of Plymouth, Watertown, or Boston. Savage says he cannot find any evidence that these Massachusetts families are related to each other.

The name was very common in the eastern, western, and southern counties of England, from which the New England immigrants came. The writer has been thus particular on the subject of names, because the numerous and widely-scattered descendants of Richard Waring, of Brookhaven, still continue to differ as to the spelling and pronunciation of their patronymic.

which one hundred and thirty one different modes of spelling the name Mainwaring is given, while Fuller, in his "Worthies of England," observes "that the honorable name of Villiers is written fourteen several ways in their own evidences." "Will Honeycomb," says Addison's *Spectator*, "never liked pedantry in spelling, for when some errors were detected in the letters he writ in his youth to a coquette lady, he protested that he spelt like a gentleman and not like a scholar."

Among the ancestors of Eliakim Warren, besides the Boutons, were the Marvins, the Gregories, and the Reeds, all of whom immigrated to this country in the early part of the seventeenth century. His mother, Ann Reed, was a granddaughter of John Reed, an officer in Cromwell's army, who, at the Restoration, took refuge in New England, where he lived to the extraordinary age of ninety-eight years. The Boutons are said to have come from France,<sup>‡</sup> being probably among those Huguenots who, fleeing from persecution in their own country, took refuge in England.

Arriving in Boston, he probably went with the Connecticut colony the same year to Hartford; thence to Norwalk, and there settled as one of the original proprietors of the town in 1651. He was chosen selectman of the town, and for thirteen years was a deputy in the colonial Legislature. If this tradition be well founded, John Bouton was doubtless of the Burgundian stock and a fruitful vine,—for, transplanted from the soil of his native country, he has branched forth on every side in the land of his adoption. Moreover, these prolific Boutons have also been remarkable for longevity, several of them having attained the patriarchal age of ninety years.

The Warrens and Boutons have frequently intermarried since their first union in 1698.

Edmond Waring (or Warren) removed from Huntington, L. I., to Norwalk, Conn., in 1703. From the fact of his having built a pier in the harbor of Norwalk, it is inferred that he must have been engaged in some mercantile business,—probably that of exporting lumber, for he had purchased from time to time pieces of land extending all the way from South Norwalk to Five-Mile River, in extent far beyond the needs of farming as then practiced in New England. He died aged seventy-six, and to the wife and twelve children who survived him (eight sons and "four loving daughters") he bequeathed a considerable landed estate.

The following inscriptions were copied from ancient tombstones discovered at Norwalk, in 1862, by Mr. Jonathan Camp:

† The Rev. Dr. Bouton, in his autobiography, says, "The French stock can be traced back authentically as far as 1350, to Jean Bouton, seigneur de Guintiguie, son of N. Bouton, seigneur de Savigny. Many of the name appear in the French military and court records of the fifteenth, sixteenth, and later centuries. Nicolas Bouton, born in 1598, bore the titles of Count de Chamilly, Baron de Montague, and de Nanton. His son, Noel Bouton, born in 1636, advanced the honors of his house, and was created Marquis of Chamilly and (in 1703) Marshal of France. There are many of the same name still living in France and England. John Bouton, said to be the common ancestor of all of the family name in this country, came from England in 1635."



"Here lies ye body of Mr. Edmond Warin, who died August ye 5, 1749, in ye 76 year of his age."

"Here lies ye body of Mr. Elizabeth Waring, wife of Mr. Edmond Waring,† who died Nov<sup>r</sup> 7, 1760, in the 80<sup>th</sup> year of her age."

Tradition says that Eliakim Warren (the grandson of Edmond), while still a resident of Norwalk, built a vessel which he named "The Three Brothers," in honor of his three sons, who were all under age at the time. Esaias, the eldest, although not yet twenty, was, however, intrusted with this vessel, and as supercargo made several trips to the West Indies.

It was on one of the return trips, after the cargo had been sold at Albany, that the idea of settling in Troy first suggested itself to them. There they heard of the thriving little village farther up the river. On personal inspection, they were satisfied that Troy would become a flourishing town, it being in reality at the head of navigation.

With characteristic promptness, Mr. Warren purchased a desirable lot and determined at once to remove with his family to Troy. His wife, who was a daughter of Esaias Bouton, of Norwalk, on hearing of what he had done, expressed her astonishment by asking him if he had taken leave of his senses. The good lady had afterwards abundant reason to be satisfied with the excellence of her husband's judgment on this matter, for they lived happily together in their new home for many years, seeing their children and their children's children grow up around them.

Her regret at leaving the home of her forefathers, where her family had lived, honored and respected, for nearly a century and a half, must have been considerably lessened by the fact that one of her sisters and two of the brothers, Nathan and Stephen, also removed to Troy about the same time. The Bouton homestead, to which they were all so much attached, picturesquely situated at the head of a little bay, protected from cold winds by surrounding hills, was quite a model of a New England farm-house of the better class.‡ In old colony times the custom of burning

the yule-log or Christmas-block was religiously kept up at this house. A log of unusual size having been selected in the summer was, on Christmas-eve, drawn from the woods, and with handspikes rolled into the kitchen, where it was solemnly placed in the huge fireplace which occupied one end of the apartment; and so long as this log burned, which was, usually, three or four days, all work was suspended on the farm, the household giving itself up to the hilarious observance of a merry Christmas. The house was burnt some time after the death of the proprietor. The substantial chimney, however (protected doubtless by the good St. Nicholas), has, up to the present time, stubbornly resisted the power of the elements, for, towering aloft, it continues to be, as it has been for more than a hundred years, a landmark to vessels coming into the neighboring harbor of Norwalk.

Esaias Bouton, the father-in-law of Mr. Eliakim Warren, lived to be ninety-one. At his funeral, the Rev. Dr. Sherwood, of the Episcopal Church, preached from the text Psalm cx. 7, "He shall drink of the brook in the way; therefore shall he lift up his head." This text might have been appropriately applied to the six children who survived him, who also lived to a good old age,—averaging fourscore.

This digression is believed to be necessary in giving a sketch of the Warrens, for the two families have been so long connected that it would be difficult to give a history of the one without some notice of the other.

Eliakim Warren married Phœbe, daughter of Esaias Bouton, in 1771. From their earliest youth both of them had been devotedly attached to the Church of England. They found no Episcopal Church in Troy. Indeed, there was but one place of public worship in the village, built by the inhabitants, for the use of all denominations. Believing that they had providentially found a true missionary field for their exertions, they at once set about what seemed then the almost hopeless task of founding a church. Meetings were first held in the court-house; then a church (St. Paul's) was incorporated. By the way, it was the same name as that of their old parish church in Norwalk. The Rev. David Butler was called to its pastoral care. At first there were but *three communicants*.—Mr. Warren, his wife, and Lemuel Hawley,—and now there are, in what was then within the limits of St. Paul's parish,—Troy and West Troy,—*three times three churches*. "a little one having become a thousand."¶

With Mr. Eliakim Warren, religion was something more than a mere decent conformity required of respectable people by public opinion.

In his youth there had been a great awakening in the Church of England, originating, doubtless, in the preaching of the Wesleys, and many dissenters, even in New England, began to turn their thoughts towards the Church, and Mr. Warren was among those who, after serious thought and reading, came back to the Church of their forefathers. Tradition says that in those days he walked five miles every Sunday to attend the service of the nearest church.

"To day, my brethren, in the district so long under his [Dr. Butler's] charge, you will find nearly a score of churches, chapels, and schools, while organizations and gifts of Christ-like charity have multiplied a thousand fold."—*Dr. Potter's Sermon*.

"They were very careful to give no titles where they were not due. In a list of one hundred freemen you will not find above four or five distinguished by 'Mr.,' although they were men of some substance. 'Gentleman' and 'Goodwife' were the common appellations.—*Rev. Dr. Potter's Sermon*.

It is curious to observe that there is the same variation of spelling in the last will and testament of Peter Warren, the ancestor of the large tract called Bunker Hill. It is there spelled both *Warin* and *Waring*. The son, however, the grandfather of the general, spelled it *War*, it is now spelled in Boston and Troy. Indeed, the 'g' in pronunciation seems to have been entirely or altogether dropped by those keeping it to be a provincialism. Mr. Eliakim Warren claimed to be a native of the general, and this relationship was acknowledged many years ago by the late Dr. Warren, of Boston.

In the county clerk's office there is recorded a deed, dated 1801, made by Thomas Norton, of the Village of Troy, of the first part, and James Warren, Nathan Warren, and Eliakim Warren, Merchants, of the second part, of the sale of a piece of property on River Street, twenty seven feet front, "in consideration of two thousand and two hundred and twenty dollars in money, and subject to a mortgage of six hundred and fifty-one dollars and twenty five cents, due Albert Powell, and . . . . . And in witness whereof, dated three years later, we find the same property sold for the sum of four thousand seven hundred and thirty dollars.

Mr. Warren Van Rensselaer, who inherited from the old patroon that part of the manor lying in Rensselaer County, resided with his family many years in a house built on one of the headlands forming the city.

Dr. Potter, President of Union College, in an anniversary sermon\* preached in St. Paul's Church, in 1872, says of him: "He who was destined to be the honored founder of the [Episcopal] Church in Troy had but recently removed to this place. Nevertheless, he resolved, in words that are still remembered, that Episcopalians, few though they were, must have a church of their own."

The brick church on the corner of Third and Congress Streets, the corner-stone of which had been laid in 1804, was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Moore, of New York, in 1806. Mr. Warren had two years previously been chosen senior warden, which office he held at the time of his death in 1824. His had been a long life of usefulness; indeed, few men of his time were more generally beloved and respected. Of him it might truly be said, "Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth." He often said in his old age that he never had a lawsuit; and in those days, when disputes between Episcopalians and Presbyterians ran high, he avoided polemical controversy. The recent wars with England doubtless added much to the bitterness of those disputes, for Episcopalians were suspected of a reactionary leaning towards monarchical institutions. When a lady, who chanced to see him at an evening party, in pleasant conversation with the late Rev. Dr. Coe, the then pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, asked him how it was that he and the doctor got on so well together, he replied at once, "By avoiding controversial subjects, for they could easily find common ground of agreement."

Another anecdote, illustrative of Mr. Warren's meekness and humility, has fortunately been preserved. When the old brick church was enlarged, by the addition of thirty-five feet to the chancel end of the building, it was suggested to him that he might have a family vault constructed under the church, such as the Van der Heydens had built under the Presbyterian Church. It was a tempting offer to one who had always been so devout in his attendance on the services of the sanctuary, for in those days it was thought a distinguished honor to be buried under a church, but, after a brief consideration, he declined the offer, saying that the common burying-ground was good enough for him and his family.

At the time when the Oakwood Cemetery was planned this half-forgotten anecdote was brought to mind, suggesting to his descendants the idea of a mortuary chapel. Indeed, public opinion then required that the family should erect some suitable memorial, which at the same time should be an ornament to the cemetery. A chapel was therefore decided upon, and is that which now occupies a conspicuous position near the centre of the cemetery. It is a cruciform building, early English in character, of stone from quarries at the aqueduct, combined with granite. The more highly-wrought portions of the building are of Aubigny and Caen stone, imported from Normandy. The graves of the senior members of the family are covered with plain slabs of marble, containing appropriate inscriptions; upon these rests an altar-tomb of Caen stone, supporting a sculptured representation of the Last Supper, over which is a triple window

of painted glass, the subject being the Ascension of our Lord. In a word, this picturesque building, in the language of architecture, might be considered a hymn of praise, as well as a confession of that faith in which those who rest beneath have lived and died.

In concluding this notice of one of Troy's worthiest citizens, we cannot do better than quote the following from his funeral sermon, preached by Dr. Butler: "Our departed friend was the first that moved the organization of our congregation; and to his prudence, perseverance, and liberality we are greatly indebted, under God, for our present prosperity. He spared neither labor, pains, nor expense in rearing this fabric, and in supporting the holy ordinances administered in it. Nor is it we alone that have occasion to deplore this sad event. The Church at large is deeply afflicted. One of the most copious streams of its liberality is dried up."†

But the good example of those who departed this life in the faith and fear of God had its usual good effect. Soon after a new church was resolved upon, and the spacious stone edifice which now stands on the corner of State and Third Streets was the result. Foremost in this good work were the three sons of Eliakim Warren, his second son, Nathan, being on the building committee; indeed, the architectural success of the work was said to be greatly due to his good taste and untiring zeal.

Among the institutions of religion and learning that those brothers assisted in founding was one in their own native State of Connecticut, Washington College, now known as Trinity College, Hartford. The portrait of Mr. Nathan Warren has been placed in the library, among the benefactors of that institution. The college, then comparatively poor, has since become wealthy, and the trustees are now erecting stately buildings which will compare with those in the English Universities of Oxford and Cambridge.

The Warren brothers were also promoters of other beneficent institutions at home as well as abroad.

They cheerfully responded to every call of their fellow-citizens to assist in those good works that had for their object the building up of Troy.

With such men\* as George Tibbits, Richard P. Hart, George and Henry Vail, Judge Cushman, Judge Buel, John Payne, Le Grand Cannon, and others that might be named, they devoted much of their time and energy to the interests of the city. The Troy Female Seminary; the Polytechnic Institute;‡ the Savings-Bank, and other banks of discount and deposit; turnpikes opening to Troy the surrounding country; the water-works, and the Hydraulic Company utilizing the water at the State dam; the Rensselaer and Saratoga Railroad, one of the first railroads constructed in the United States,—all these and similar works they and their associates labored to advance.

In those days before our railroad system was completed,

† He was the founder of the Warren scholarship in the General Theological Seminary, and he had also donated to the church a fifty-foot lot, upon which the parsonage then stood, the life-long home of the preacher.

‡ The ground upon which this institution stands was donated by the children of the late Stephen Warren, Esq.

\* A discourse on parochial progress, delivered in St. Paul's Church, in Troy, N. Y., on the Sunday following St. Paul's day.



when a bridge at Albany would have been fatal to the growth of Troy, they successfully resisted by representation in the Legislature the granting of a charter to bridge the Hudson at Albany. When first-class steamboats were to be built, to compete with those running to Albany, they liberally advanced capital, without stopping to consider whether it would ever be to them a money-paying investment; and in later times, when it began to be manifest that Troy must be a manufacturing rather than a mercantile town, they were equally ready, according to their ability, to forward all such industrial enterprise.

Their fellow-citizens frequently bestowed marks of confidence on them. Three of the family have been mayors of the city. The first, Mr. Esaias Warren, succeeded Col. Pawling, and, after serving several terms, declined any further re-election, having filled the office longer than any other mayor either before or since. Joseph M. and George B. Warren, Jr., a grandson and great-grandson of Eliakim Warren, held the same honorable office. Four of the family have been presidents of banks and other incorporated institutions in which large amounts of capital have been invested. These different trusts they have discharged with credit to themselves and advantage to the stockholders.

Ever since their removal to Troy, and even from an earlier period, some of the family have been engaged in mercantile pursuits. Two of the largest commercial and manufacturing houses in the city at present include several of the family among their partners; and it is believed that from the time "The Three Brothers" made its first voyage to the West Indies to the present day, a period of nearly ninety years, their credit has been good, and never, even in the most trying times that Troy has ever seen, have they failed to meet their commercial engagements.

"The late George Bouton Warren was at the time of his death (1879) the oldest native resident of the city of Troy, where he was born on Sept. 25, 1797. While yet a young man, he became a partner in the firm of Southwick, Cannon & Warren, dry-goods merchants. On the incorporation of the Troy City Bank, in 1833, he was chosen a director, and on retiring from business became president of the bank, a position he held for many years. He was alderman of the Third Ward from 1835 to 1842, and representative in the Assembly in 1844. In 1846 he was the Whig candidate for representative in Congress, but was defeated by Gideon Reynolds, the candidate of the Anti-renters. At the time of his death he was president of the Troy Union Railroad Company. Mr. Warren was an ardent student of nature, and particularly in ornithology. His house was full of specimens of the rarest and most beautiful birds. Part of the collection, we believe, has been presented to the Polytechnic Institute. Very few, if any, ornithologists in this country have either theoretically or practically been so well versed in the life, habits, and peculiarities of birds. A true lover of nature, he was never happier than when in his holidays he sought the solitude of his native State, and in company with a few disciples of Israh Wadon as enthusiastic as himself drew the coy fish from their hidden retreats. Fifty years ago he was accustomed to visit the habitat of the denizens of the waters that circle among the Thousand Islands of the river St. Lawrence.

Later on he penetrated the then almost unbroken solitudes of the Adirondacks, and went where before him the foot of civilized man had never trod. One of his most respected companions on these excursions was the late Rev. Dr. Bethune, who was styled Chaplain of the Piseco Club, a sporting organization founded by Mr. Warren, and named from Lake Piseco, in Hamilton County, a favorite resort for fishing."

In politics the Warrens have always been conservative, having a sincere distrust of novelties and dangerous experiments.

In old Revolutionary times, the family, or rather the Bouton half of it, were suspected of a leaning to Toryism, although it was only in matters of opinion, for, like other Connecticut Churchmen, they were apprehensive that a separation from the state meant also a separation from the Church of England. The fact that the brother of Esaias Bouton held a commission in the army that captured Quebec may have had some influence, but such inclination did not prevent Eliakim Warren from joining the patriots in defense of Norwalk, when the town was attacked by the British in 1779. Although at that time the British were compelled to retreat, it was not until they had burned the greater part of the town. Among the few houses of South Norwalk that escaped was the one belonging to Mr. Warren. Some said that these were spared because the owners were believed to be at heart friendly to King George. In more modern times they were Federalists. Since the downfall of that party they have been very moderate in their expression of political preferences; nevertheless, some of them have occasionally been candidates for office. Mr. Stephen Warren was once in the Assembly, and had the honor to be a presidential elector. His son, Mr. Joseph M. Warren, has been in Congress, and is now warden of St. Paul's Church, having succeeded his father, uncle, and grandfather in that honorable office.

On the completion, in 1828, of the new church edifice, on the corner of Third and State Streets, a tablet containing the following inscription was erected:

"This tablet is erected by the vestry in memory of Eliakim Warren, Senior Warden of this church from its organization, in 1804, until his death. To his zeal and munificence the congregation is indebted, under God, for its origin and prosperity. He died September 4th, 1824, aged 77 years. 'Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace.'"

A few years later, another tablet was placed on the side of the chancel:

"This tablet is erected by the vestry in memory of Phebe, Relief of Eliakim Warren. She died January 17, 1836, aged 80 years. A mother in Israel for 20 years, she supported and conducted a Saturday sewing school for the children of the poor. 'The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon her, and she caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.'"

The following extract, clipped from the *Norwalk Gazette* of Oct. 7, 1879, was received after the above had been written. It is from a centennial sermon preached by the Rev. C. M. Selleck, at St. Paul's Church, Norwalk, September 28th, and refers to Eliakim Warren and his sons:

"Shortly after Tryon's ships had finally recrossed the Atlantic, a father and three sons, spiritually nurtured here, sailed out of this port

and took up residence, in that day, remote from this place. You may see their names, you may read that of your town, inscribed legibly on several monuments and tablets which testify to their worth and usefulness in their adopted home.

"From a secular history, published two years ago, we gather the following interesting statement referring to the same family. On Jan. 16, 1804, a few persons met in a court house in Northern New York to organize ecclesiastically. The first warden chosen was an old vestryman of this parish. Bishop Moore gave them a rector, who commenced his ministry with three communicants. The first two—we are in doubt as to the third—belonged here in the days of the burning. That parish, now queenly mother of seven right prosperous daughters, ranks to-day, in point of influence and wealth, among the first parishes in the Union; and old St. Paul's, Norwalk, has no reason to hide her head when she remembers the Warrens and the Boutons and the Cannons and the Kelloggs whom she gave it.

"On the east bank of the Hudson, and overlooking it and the beautiful city at its base and around it, is reared a massive temple, free for all time to come for the worship of Almighty God. Daily prayer ascends from its altars, the voice of daily praise is heard within.

"An institution for the instruction of the young—without money and without price, and now and for several years past presided over by one of the noblest sons of the Church—belongs to and adjoins it. Many rise and call Mary Warren blessed. She rests in Paradise, but her works survive and her memory is precious; and it is an act of but simple justice to it that we pronounce her name, with profound gratitude to-day, in this home and parish of her nativity."

fresh and ever blessed in this community, continued since her death, and gradually enlarged as a day-school, and with more ample privileges and instruction, has suggested the good desire, for some time cherished, and the pious design this day begun, of connecting with 'this School of Industry,' to be provided for in blessed perpetuity, a mission church, which shall be always free, 'a house of prayer for all people.' This is the fifth instance in this diocese in which a church has been erected by the liberality of an individual, while it is, as we believe, the *first* may it be followed speedily by many more! which has been projected and devoted as 'a free or mission church.'"

It was continued by Mrs. Nathan Warren for five years. In the year 1839 she converted it into an every-day school for reading, writing, sewing, knitting, marking, quilting, Sunday-school lessons, catechism, and church music. The number of scholars is sixty-six. The teachers, Misses Pierce; music teacher, William Hopkins, 1842.

St. Mark's day had been selected by the founder for the laying of the corner-stone because, among other reasons, it happened to be the birthday of her eldest son, with whom had originated the idea of adapting to the American Book of Common Prayer the English cathedral or choral service, which was designed to be, together with the principle of free-sitting, a distinguishing feature in the enterprise.



CHURCH OF THE HOLY CROSS.

The little school mentioned in the tablet was continued by her daughter-in-law, Mrs. Nathan Warren. From a Saturday sewing-school it was, not long after, converted into a day-school by its new patroness. This pious lady, with the approbation of the proper ecclesiastical authorities, soon determined upon another and still more important step, which was the founding of the Mission Church of the Holy Cross. The corner-stone of this edifice was laid on St. Mark's day, April 25, 1844. The choral parts of the service were performed by the children of the school,—in number about 80,—who for nearly two years had officiated as choristers in St. Paul's Church on saints' days and other week-day services.

From an address delivered on the occasion by Dr. Van Kleeck, Rector of St. Paul's, we take the following:

"The simple Saturday sewing-school, established twenty-nine years ago, by one\* whose labors, influence, and memory will ever be

In 1846 the church and school was incorporated. The church, though opened for the celebration of divine service on Christmas-day, 1844, was not consecrated until the completion of the chancel, Dec. 6, 1848. The Right Rev. Bishop Whittingham, of Maryland, officiated on the occasion. On the next day, in the newly-consecrated church, the bishop admitted to the priesthood the Rev. John Ireland Tucker,† under whose pastoral care the church has continued to the present day,—a period of thirty-one years.

The altar-piece, "The taking down from the Cross," was painted and presented to the church by Prof. R. W. Weir, of West Point. The land upon which the buildings are erected, the organ, the chimes, and the stained-glass windows, are the gift of the children of the founder. During

"School of Industry of St. Paul's Church, Troy, Founded by Mrs. Phebe Warren, in the year 1815, as a Saturday Sewing-school, and maintained by her until her death."

† Dr. Tucker had previously charge of the church while in deacon's orders.

\* The following history of this school is taken from a sampler worked by one of the girls two years since:



the war the clock was presented to the church by Maj.-Gen. Schriver, the son-in-law of Mrs. Warren. After the death of the founder, in 1859, the church was greatly enlarged and beautified, the parsonage, on the north side, having been built two years previously.

There are several monuments in the church. One to the memory of the founder, on which is the following inscription:

This Church,  
free to all people,  
was founded by Mary, widow of Nathan Warren,  
A.D. MDCCCLIV.  
The Ante-Chapel,  
contemplated by the founder,  
was built by her children  
as a memorial of their venerated mother,  
who, on the VIII. day of February, A.D. MDCCCLIX.,  
in the LXX. year of her age,  
entered unto that rest  
which remaineth to the people of God.

Another to her parents, whilst a third is to her daughter, the wife of Gen. Schriver.

It is a curious coincidence that the church should have been consecrated on St. Nicholas' day (the 6th of December). Indeed, no more appropriate day could have been selected, considering that St. Nicholas has always been regarded as the patron saint of schools and scholars. Certainly no saint in the calendar is more popular with children.

For forty years the time-honored festival of Christmas has been celebrated with great solemnity by the children of this school. It was at the residence of the founder (31 Third Street) that the Christmas-tree was first set up in Troy. Dr. Telkampff, a Prussian, and a professor in Union College,† came over from Schenectady on purpose to give the needful instruction.

From that time to the present the celebration has been annually repeated, although of late years it has been held at the Institute. Here in the main school-room, decorated and arranged for the occasion, in the style of an old English manor-house, with the blazing yule-log on one side of the room, while the Christmas-tree is being prepared in an



MOUNT IDA.

There is, besides, a lecturn of brass, presented by Mrs. George Henry Warren, in memory of Mrs. Philip Phoenix, daughter of the late Stephen Whitney, of New York. This beautiful work of art is a fac-simile of the one in Exeter Cathedral, and was exhibited at the Centennial Exhibition.

From the beginning, the choral or cathedral service has been a specialty in this church. It took some years to test the practicability of the experiment, and to overcome the prejudice against it. It is now, however, so well established that the example has been followed far and near, so that there is hardly a city in the United States that has not its choral service.\*

The old Van der Heyden mansion, nearly opposite, had been for many years used as a school-house, until it was burnt down in the great fire of 1862. Then the handsome building on the south side of the church was erected for school-house purposes.

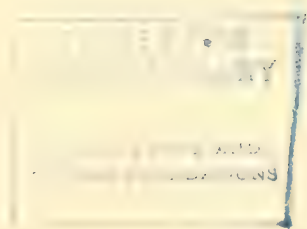
\* For more than twenty years the school and choir were under the personal direction of Past. William Hopkins.

adjoining apartment, the choir and children sing appropriate carols.

There is connected with this Christmas-tree celebration an open-air festival which should be here noticed. It is that of St. John the Baptist's day, which, indeed, in the estimation of the children, has come to rival that of Christmas itself. On this occasion (June 24th), divine service having been said in the morning, the children of the school have been accustomed to go in procession, their banners borne before them to Mount Ida, for many years the country residence of the founders of the school. Flitting about in the twilight, in their white dresses and straw hats, among shrubs and flowers, they suggest ideas of fairy-land.

On these occasions, vocal and instrumental music have, in a great measure, taken the place of the ruder May-games of the land of our forefathers.

† The doctor was afterwards recalled to his native country, and advanced by the King of Prussia to high employment, being member of Parliament that met at Frankfort, and director of education in the province of Posen.







A. J. Hart  
3

The festivals of the Christmas-tree and the strawberry festival of the good St. John have become very popular, and so widely has the example set been followed that few, perhaps, of those who now participate in them know their history.

In the foregoing sketch little has been said, for obvious reasons, of the liberality of those of the Warren family now living, although the aggregate, if computed in dollars and cents, would doubtless reach no inconsiderable amount. It may, however, be proper here to add that the noble organ in St. Paul's Church was the gift of an aged lady of the family, now living, and that one-half the cost of the handsome parish house and chapel on State Street was defrayed by one of her sons.

It was the prediction of that servant of God, Eliakim Warren, when his sons were yet young men, and had the world before them, that if they would give liberally of their worldly goods as God should prosper them, they should never come to want.

"Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it."—*Malachi*, chap. 3, ver. 10.

#### RICHARD P. HART

was born Feb. 11, 1780, at Hartsville, in Dutchess County, in this State. His father was Philip Hart, who was born at Little Compton, R. I., Jan. 12, 1749, and his mother was Susanna Akins, who was born Nov. 7, 1759. They were married Dec. 18, 1774, and of their twelve children the subject of this sketch was the second. As his parents were members of the Society of Friends, he was early instructed in the forms of that belief, and obtained a portion of his early education at the Friends' Academy, at Nine Partners, in Dutchess County, and, subsequently, at Esopus. He went from home to the city of Albany in the year 1800, where he remained about one year. Thence he came to Troy, at that time a village of but a few years' growth. Here he found occupation in the counting-room of Daniel and Isaac Merritt, of whom the former was his uncle. Both of these pioneer merchants had emigrated from Dutchess County a few years before, and had established one of the earliest commercial houses in the village of Troy. It was not long before Mr. Hart gave very satisfactory evidence of his superior capacity for managing the details of business. In the year 1803 he accepted an offer to connect himself, in a country store, with Benjamin Merritt, a brother of Daniel and Isaac Merritt, at White Creek, in Washington County. After remaining there three years, Mr. Hart had acquired an amount of property which, in those days of moderation, was regarded as a sound basis for the commencement of a business career.

By this time, however, he had become convinced that his mercantile aspirations could not be limited by the possibilities of the trade of an inland village. Hence it was that he desired to return to Troy, where he had served his clerkship, in order that he might take his place among the merchants who were there engaged in business, and be allowed to give full exercise to his spirit of enterprise. An opportunity to gratify this was soon afforded, and in 1806 he

became connected with a prosperous mercantile firm, then doing business in Troy. By the retirement or death of his partners he soon became the head of this house. His success as a merchant, which was almost secured at the beginning, became more and more pronounced as the years passed on. During the last war with Great Britain he received the contract for providing the Northern department of our army and the naval force on Lake Champlain with supplies, and "the officers of the army and navy who served in the campaigns in the North bore ample testimony to his fidelity and punctuality" in conducting the very important and responsible business which he had undertaken.

From a well-drawn sketch of the life of Mr. Hart by an old and trusted friend, the late Hon. David Buel, Jr., and which appeared soon after Mr. Hart's death, the following concise estimate of his character and conduct is taken: "During a period of almost forty years he was actively engaged in those pursuits to which the city owes its prosperity. From year to year the sphere of his activity and usefulness had been continually enlarging. His extensive and various business concerns brought him into continual intercourse with great numbers, both of our own citizens and those from the regions far around who frequented the city for commercial purposes. His sagacity and skill in conducting various and extensive commercial and manufacturing establishments were equaled only by his extraordinary industry and devotion to the details of every concern in which he engaged. Such qualities, which he possessed in a remarkable degree, insured success in all his pursuits, and rendered him a safe guide for our business men.

"He succeeded in all his enterprises, for the reason that he fully comprehended whatever business he undertook, and thoroughly superintended the details of its execution. He was encumbered by no fanciful theories, but he practically illustrated the most important maxim of political economy,—that industry, skillfully directed, is sure to produce wealth. He did not confine his attention or limit his efforts to the concerns of his own counting-room, or the care of his own establishments. He was equally active and efficient in the management of our public institutions connected with the commerce and business of the city. The multiplicity of his engagements produced no distraction in his mind. Punctual in fulfilling appointments of business, and methodical in the arrangement of his affairs, he found time, and had the disposition, to devote himself with energy to everything in which the interests of the business community or the welfare of the city was concerned.

"Numerous as were the demands upon him, he continued to find time to gratify his taste and improve his mind by reading, and by frequenting the lectures of scientific and literary men.

"Mr. Hart was self-educated, yet but few men could be found his equal in those pursuits to which he devoted the energy of his mind. As an accountant and financier he was highly gifted. He did not, like most men who have passed the meridian of life, relax his efforts in his pursuits, or spare himself from attending to the details of business. Down to the time when he was arrested by disease, no man among us attended more constantly to the various concerns in which he had been long engaged. The influence which a man so



gifted has exercised, during the long period of his active life, over this business community, can hardly be appreciated. Younger men resorted to him for advice in the pursuits of business. The city authorities often profited by his counsels, and the entire community looked to him in periods of difficulty as one of the most sagacious advisers. In his manners and intercourse with others he was unaffected and unpretending. His education among the Friends probably influenced his taste for plainness and simplicity in dress and appearance, and his ample fortune never produced in him anything like ostentation."

Owing to his energy, public spirit, intelligence, and executive ability, the services of Mr. Hart were sought in connection with almost every important enterprise in this vicinity, the object of which was the development of the resources of the community or the welfare of those who composed it. The Bank of Troy was incorporated in 1811, with seventeen directors, of whom seven were from Troy, five from Lansingburgh, and five from Waterford. Mr. Hart was one of the representatives from the first-named locality. When the Rensselaer and Saratoga Insurance Company was incorporated, in 1814, he was chosen a member of its first board of directors. He was one of the incorporators of the Troy Lyceum of Natural History, which was organized in the year 1818. From the time of the establishment of the Troy Female Seminary, under the supervision of Mrs. Emma Willard, in 1821, Mr. Hart was a member of its board of trustees. This institution was held by him in the highest estimation, and he was always punctual and thorough in the performance of his official duties in connection with it,—as he was, in fact, with all the organizations in which he was interested.

The Troy Savings-Bank was incorporated in 1823. Mr. Hart was a member of its first board of managers; and, at their meeting for organization, held Aug. 1, 1823, he was made first vice-president of the bank, Townsend McCoun being chosen president on that occasion. The Rensselaer School, now known as the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, was established in 1824. Mr. Hart was interested in this institution from the beginning; and having been named as one of its trustees in the act of incorporation passed in 1826, he held that position continuously down to the time of his death, and was also an honored and valuable member of its prudential committee. By an act of the Legislature, passed April 14, 1832, corporate existence was given to the Rensselaer and Saratoga Railroad Company. Under this act an organization was effected in the following year, on which occasion Mr. Hart was selected as the first president of the new enterprise, one of the earliest of this nature in the United States. The Troy City Bank was incorporated in 1833, and on July 10th, of the same year, Mr. Hart, after having been chosen a director, was made president of the new bank, and held the position, by annual election, from that time forward to his death.

He was one of the founders of the Troy Orphan Asylum, of which institution he was also a trustee, always active and efficient, and a supporter liberal and sympathetic. The act of the Legislature authorizing the construction of a railroad from Schenectady to Troy was passed May 21, 1836. The building of the road thus authorized, known

as the Troy and Schenectady Railroad, was begun in 1840, and about Nov. 1, 1842, the first trains were run thereon. Of the company that constructed this road Mr. Hart was a director. The feeling between the rival cities of Albany and Troy at this period was not of the most amicable nature. A majority of the stock of the company whose railroad connected Saratoga and Schenectady, and which was known as the Schenectady and Saratoga Railroad, was held in the interest of Albany. On the completion of that portion of the Rensselaer and Saratoga Railroad which connects Troy and Ballston, the managers of the Schenectady and Saratoga Railroad Company refused to allow the former company to send through freight over their road to Saratoga from Ballston, and would make no arrangement for the acceptance, on their road, of through passenger tickets issued by the Rensselaer and Saratoga Company. The manner in which these obstacles were surmounted is stated by Mr. Weise in his "History of the City of Troy," at page 179, as follows: "Fortunately, at this time a quantity of the stock of the Schenectady and Saratoga Railroad, which had always been non-paying, came into the possession of a New York broker. A knowledge of this fact was given to Richard P. Hart, who immediately, with other Troy merchants, purchased this stock and became controllers of the road. When a meeting was called, the Albany stockholders were in dismay at this unimagined position of affairs, which dispossessed them of the leading representation in the board of officers of the Schenectady and Saratoga Railroad."

Though almost constantly occupied with business cares and responsibilities, and in the discharge of the duties of the various positions which he held in different corporations, he was not regardless of the welfare of the State or of the nation, although he shrank from holding office. Twice, however, he served in a public capacity, once as a representative in the Assembly of the State from Rensselaer County, in the year 1821, and again as mayor of the city of Troy, from 1836 to 1838. While holding this latter position, the riots of March 17, 1837, occurred in Troy, and on this occasion, as chief executive officer of the city, he manifested discretion, courage, and common sense. Mr. Hart was not a mere plodding business man. He did not take serious cares into his family circle. He delighted in music and pleasing conversation, and found time for their enjoyment. He was fond of dispensing hospitality, and did it gracefully. In attention to his own affairs and to any matter which he had agreed to guard he was indefatigable, and his zeal, although always on the alert, did not outrun his discretion.

Mr. Hart was thrice married. His first wife was Phebe Bloom, daughter of Judge Bloom, of Bloomvale, Dutchess Co., by whom he had one child, who died at an early age. His second wife was Delia Maria Dole, of Troy, who bore him no children. His last wife was Betsey Amelia Howard, of the city of New York, by whom he had fourteen children, most of whom are yet surviving. He had enjoyed uninterrupted health for many years previous to the latter part of 1843. Early in the winter of that year he contracted a severe cold, which greatly reduced his health and strength. While taking a vapor-bath as a part of his

THE ST. LOUIS  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
JAMES L. LEWIS AND  
ASSOCIATES





*David Hume*

medical treatment, an accident occurred by which he was severely burned. He survived the injuries and the shock to his system only for a few days. His death occurred at his residence, on Second Street, on Dec. 27, 1843. On the following day resolutions of a complimentary nature respecting his life and career were adopted by the government of the city, by the directors of the Troy City Bank, and by the trustees of the Troy Female Seminary. On Dec. 29, 1843, resolutions of a like character were adopted by the Troy and Schenectady Railroad Company, and on the following day the trustees of the Troy Orphan Asylum made similar honorable mention of his excellencies and virtues. His funeral was attended, on Dec. 30, 1843, from his late dwelling not only by his immediate family, but by representatives of the various institutions in whose management he had been concerned and by other citizens of Troy.

#### THE LANE FAMILY.

Derick Lane, the founder of the Lane family in Troy, was the son of Matthias Lane, and was born at Bedminster, in Somerset Co., N. J., on April 30, 1755. Of his early youth but little is known. On the breaking out of the war of the Revolution, he enlisted as a private before he had reached the age of twenty-one. On July 5, 1776, he was appointed and commissioned by the provincial congress of New Jersey as a second lieutenant in Capt. Stiles' company, which was a part of a five-months' regiment, commanded by Col. Stephen Hunt. On October 25, of the same year, he was engaged in the battle of White Plains, on which occasion the British, under Gen. Howe, attacked the Americans in camp, Washington being present. The loss was generally supposed to have been about equal on both sides. His first term of enlistment having expired, Lieut. Lane again entered the service, and on Jan. 1, 1777, was commissioned as second lieutenant of a company in the Second New Jersey Regiment, of which Israel Shreve was colonel, receiving his commission on this occasion from his excellency John Hancock, the President of the Congress of the United States. In the battle at the head of the Elk, in Pennsylvania, which was fought Sept. 3, 1777, Lieut. Lane acted in the light infantry. He was engaged in the battle of Brandywine, which took place on the eleventh of the last-named month, and was also a participant in the battle of Monmouth, on Sunday, June 28, 1778, when the American forces were commanded by Maj.-Gen. Charles Lee and the Marquis de Lafayette, and were supervised by Gen. Washington in person.

The labors of Lieut. Lane were increased by his acceptance, in 1779, of the additional duty of regimental quartermaster in the Second New Jersey Regiment. He was made first lieutenant on March 12th of the same year, receiving his commission from his excellency John Jay, the President of the Congress of the United States, but still continued his quartermaster duties. A conflict between the Americans under General Sullivan and the Indians and Tories under Brant and Sir John Johnson took place at Newtown, near the present city of Elmira, on Aug. 29, 1779. In the exploits of this occasion, and in the raid through the fertile valleys of Western New York which followed, Lieut. Lane participated. He was also engaged in

the battles of Long Island, Ash Swamp, or Short Hills, Scotch Plains, Springfield, Iron Hill, or Couch's Mills, Brandywine, Haddlesfield, Chemung, and Yorktown, and in a number of skirmishes and conflicts of less notoriety. On June 3, 1783, he was promoted to a captaincy, with rank from Feb. 11, 1783. Thenceforward he continued doing duty in his regiment until it was reduced to a battalion, when he became a supernumerary captain, and retired, having served for more than seven years in the armies of his country, during which time, though often under fire and exposed in other ways, he never received a wound. Amid all the temptations of camp life his conduct was without reproach, and the sufferings and hardships he endured seemed only to fit him more completely to meet with and overcome difficulty, in whatever form it might arise before him. His career in behalf of the establishment of the United States was regarded by him as a patriotic episode of his life, and the memory of it was strengthened by his connection with the Society of the Cincinnati, of which he became a member on May 5, 1784.

Soon after leaving the army he removed to Lansingburgh, where he became engaged in mercantile business, and with his brother Aaron composed the firm of A. & D. Lane. Although prosperity attended their efforts in this village, yet the importance of Troy as a commercial centre began during the latter part of the last century to attract attention. The brothers Lane remained for many years true to the interests of the place in which they had at first cast their lot, but they at length yielded to the enticing influence of the increasing importance of the neighboring settlement, and on Nov. 3, 1798, became the owners, by a conveyance from Albert Pawling, of a prominent piece of land situated at the junction of Front and River Streets, in the village of Troy, and extending northerly from the point of intersection about one hundred and fifty-five feet on Front Street, and about two hundred feet on River Street. Here they erected a number of buildings for mercantile purposes, one of which they occupied in prosecuting their business as merchants. In speaking of their advent a writer has commented as follows:

"Among the last of the oldest firms of Lansingburgh to remove to Troy was that of Aaron and Derick Lane, in 1799. As were all the others, so were they also, compelled to acknowledge that the site of Troy possessed local advantages which the former village could never secure, and that all the past predictions relative to the business success of the latter, made by observant travelers and by other unbiased and discriminating persons, had been gradually, and at the same time rapidly, verified. The members of this notable firm, immediately on their arrival, enlisted themselves in an active participation with all the other enterprising merchants for the furtherance of Troy's political and commercial interests, and for many years they were honored with public trusts, which they never debased."<sup>\*</sup>

The old town of Troy included within its limits the village of Lansingburgh. On April 4, 1791, a town-meeting was held, and the first town officers were elected. Of the five assessors then chosen, Derick Lane was the first named on the list. From this time forward his name occurs frequently in connection with enterprises of varied character. His life in the army had rendered him an able soldier, and by reason of his proficiency in the military art

<sup>\*</sup> Weise's History of Troy, p. 56.



he was made colonel of the regiment formed in this section of the State. When, on April 9, 1804, a bill was passed by the Legislature authorizing the building of a bridge across the Hudson River at Troy, from the foot of Ferry Street, he was constituted one of the directors of the company upon whom the honor of constructing it was conferred.

Being a Federalist in politics, he was mainly instrumental in organizing in Troy the Washington Benevolent Society, which was instituted there on June 9, 1810, and was chosen as its first president. He was interested in supplying the village of Troy with wholesome water, and in the act passed by the Legislature June 16, 1812, he was named as one of the trustees of the "Earthen Conduit Company of Troy." Although, as has been seen, he was named as a copartor in a company authorized to construct a bridge at Troy (which bridge was never built), yet when, ten years later, Albany gave notice that the Legislature would be asked to grant to that city the privilege of bridging the Hudson at Albany, Col. Lane, at a meeting of the citizens of Troy, held Jan. 11, 1814, was designated as chairman of a committee appointed to prepare a remonstrance to the Legislature, stating the objections of Troy to the erection of the proposed bridge. He was one of the original directors of the Rensselaer and Saratoga Insurance Company, incorporated in April, 1814; was the first treasurer of the Bible Society of the county of Rensselaer, organized July 11, 1815; and was second on the list in the board designated by the Legislature, in the act of incorporation passed April 23, 1823, as managers of the Troy Savings-Bank.

Col. Lane had served with Gen. La Fayette at Monmouth, Brandywine, and Yorktown. Nothing could be more proper then, than that he should be prominent on the occasion of the visit of the renowned general to Troy, on Sept. 18, 1824. Having been designated by the common council of the city as one of the committee of reception, Col. Lane met Gen. La Fayette at King Street as he entered the city, and rode with him in the procession formed in his honor and presented to him those who desired to show him respect and attention. Though by no means an ambitious man, and never seeking for office, yet Col. Lane did not refuse to serve his fellow-citizens in any honorable capacity wherein his services were desired. He was a fire-warden of the village in 1801, 1803-5, 1807, 1809-11, and assessor in 1807; a representative in the Assembly in 1809; first assistant engineer of the fire department from 1809 to 1812; president of the village in 1814-15; an alderman of the city in 1822; and a loan commissioner for the county of Rensselaer.

Col. Lane was a Hollander by extraction, and spoke Dutch and English with equal fluency. In person he was of the average height; his manners were affable and courteous, and his whole bearing was dignified and gracious. He was noted for his punctuality, and was rarely known to fail either in keeping any appointment he had made, or in being present at the precise moment when he was expected. His was a high Christian character, and the developments resulting therefrom were in full accordance with it. His physical organization was sturdy, and he rarely suffered from illness during his long life. Three days before his death he was at work in his garden, and on that occasion

contracted a cold, which proved a mortal illness. He died on Saturday, March 26, 1831.

He married for his first wife Maria Lansing, who was born June 27, 1773, and died Dec. 12, 1802. Their marriage took place Jan. 26, 1789. Their children were Elizabeth, born Feb. 16, 1790; Jacob Lansing, born June 24, 1794; Aaron D., born Jan. 29, 1797; Matthew, born April 17, 1799; Alida M., born April 4, 1802. For his second wife he married Angelica Van Rensselaer, daughter of Henry I. Van Rensselaer, who was born July 21, 1770, and died March 28, 1833. Their marriage took place July 14, 1805. Their children were Henry Van Rensselaer, born May 11, 1806, and died Oct. 18, 1807; Angelica Rachel Douw, born Jan. 5, 1809; Henry Richard, born July 5, 1812.

#### AARON LANE.

Aaron Lane, an elder brother of Col. Derick Lane, and his business partner for many years, was a man of the highest integrity, and enjoyed the confidence of all with whom he came in contact. He was born April 17, 1753, and, although married, died without issue, Nov. 12, 1823. He was treasurer of the county of Rensselaer from the organization of the county in 1791 to the year 1800; a village assessor in 1800; a trustee of the village, 1802; and was appointed on June 8, 1812, as one of the commissioners to build a fire-proof office for the county clerk, at the northeast corner of Congress and Second Streets, in the village. Of the old Troy Library, the first literary organization in Troy, Aaron Lane was chosen a trustee at its organization on Jan. 10, 1800.

#### JACOB LANSING LANE.

Jacob Lansing Lane, the oldest son of Col. Derick Lane, was born at Lansingburgh on June 24, 1794. After his father had removed to Troy his education was such as the village of Troy afforded, and by means of it he received a preparation which enabled him to enter Union College at a very early age. He was graduated from that seminary of learning in 1813, and soon after commenced in this city the study of law, in the office of Dickinson & Mitchell. He subsequently pursued his legal studies with the Hon. John P. Cushman, and on June 2, 1818, was admitted to the bar and commenced the practice of his profession, being associated with the late Hon. William L. Marey. At this time Mr. Marey was much interested in political matters, and not unfrequently wrote for the newspapers in support of Democratic principles as they were then understood. Mr. Lane, who belonged to the same school of politics, was also an occasional contributor to the newspapers. For many years he was the secretary and actuary of the Troy Savings-Bank, and it was owing in a great degree to his prudence and good judgment that the affairs of that monetary institution were so managed as to win the confidence of the community, and to place it in the front rank of similar organizations in the United States. At one time the entire fund of the Savings-Bank, amounting then to over three hundred thousand dollars, was under his control; and it is a remarkable fact, due to the confidence reposed in him, that during the panic of 1837 there was no run on the bank and no alarm manifested by its depositors.



*Esau*





In the practice of his profession Mr. Lane rarely appeared in the courts, and for many years previous to his death his time was much occupied with the management of several estates which were intrusted to his care. He excelled in conveyancing and in the drawing of wills, and as late as two weeks before his death dictated from his bed a will, in language as clear, concise, and legal as if he had drafted it in his own office surrounded by his books. For several terms he was loan officer of the county of Rensselaer, and while holding that position he discharged its duties with the utmost fidelity and circumspection. For many years he was a director in several of the monetary, business, and benevolent institutions of the city, and was always noted for the scrupulous care with which he discharged the duties of every trust committed to his keeping. Although energetic in conducting any business in which he was engaged, he was very methodical and painstaking in his modes of procedure, and was never an advocate, either in theory or in practice, of that inattentive haste which is too often likely to end in mistake or error.

In his domestic relations Mr. Lane was singularly happy. On Oct. 6, 1818, he was married by the Rev. David Butler, D.D., to Miss Caroline Elizabeth Tibbits, the only daughter of the late George Tibbits, and in her society secured that refined and intelligent companionship which filled his life with light and blessing. He was of a fine but massive build, and when in perfect health and at his best estate stood six feet and two inches in height, and weighed about two hundred and twenty pounds. Marked as was his personal beauty, he was also distinguished for the amiability of his disposition and for his strong practical common sense and sound judgment. He died on Saturday, March 26, 1859.

His wife was born in Troy, on June 25, 1800, in the dwelling which was formerly situated at the northeast corner of River and Congress Streets. While yet a little girl she lived in the house now known as No. 51 First Street, and after the completion of the mansion at the head of old Congress Street, now occupied by the Day Home, moved there with her father in the year 1814. She received such educational advantages as the then village of Troy afforded, and being possessed of a vigorous mind, acquired with ease a knowledge of the studies she pursued. Her life, brightened by many circumstances which are regarded as advantageous, was never tinged, during its many years, with any manifestations of ostentation or superiority. In her youth the care of an invalid mother was her sweetest labor. Later on, to the duties which inhered in wedded life were added those which were connected with the requirements of an almost helpless father, and so on, through life, the ministry of consolation and relief was that to which her strength and her heart were devoted.

Among the organizations of beneficence which graced the early days of Troy was the ancient and honorable society known as "The Ladies' Benevolent Society of Troy," which was established Feb. 27, 1803, and of which the wife of the Rev. Dr. Jonas Coe, the first settled minister in Troy, was the first directress. Its object was to rescue indigent women and children from poverty and ruin, and among all its members, none, during its long history of

quiet and unostentatious usefulness, was more efficient than was Mrs. Lane. As a member and officer of the Troy Orphan Asylum, and of the many benevolent organizations with which she was connected, the same statement is also true. But chiefly did her charitable nature find employment in visiting the sick and destitute, in ascertaining their wants by actual inspection, and in relieving the distress thus manifested by gifts offered by her own hands. Besides the afflicted who were thus aided by and through her care, she had on her list of beneficiaries certain kind friends whom she had known for long years, and to whom regularly, as the years rolled on, she sent remembrances of her bounty and her love.

Humility was another grace which, like an aureole of luminous glory, surrounded her life and made it saintly and beautiful. With a grand, heroic nature, firm always in the cause of the truth, acknowledging the brotherhood of man, and devoted to the care of humanity, she, in pure and simple lowliness of mind, was always ready to esteem others better than herself, and found her chief delight in that alms-doing in which the left hand is not permitted to know what the right hand does.

But the charm of charms which subdued with its tender power was her lovely nature,—the "sweet and virtuous soul" which pervaded her whole being, and which looked forth always in graceful beauty from her lovely and expressive face. It was this that retained for her, to the last, all the friends of her younger days that still survived, and that drew to her the respectful attentions of the youthful representatives of later generations. The sight of a young face always seemed to summon a benediction from her heart. It was only a few days previous to her death, and when it seemed as if consciousness had said farewell to the tenement in which it had so long dwelt, that the entrance of a little child into her room attracted her fast fading attention. With a smile and a motion of pleasure she expressed her delight at the presence of the little one, and as the latter came near to her she bent forward and kissed it.

During the greater portion of her life she was a communicant of St. Paul's Church in this city, and was an attendant upon the ministrations of all the rectors who have had the charge of that parish since its inception.

The beautiful characteristics that emphasized the life of Mrs. Lane were such as have their origin in a pure and unselfish nature. From the period of early girlhood, on through the life of youth, on through the days devoted to the care of those who were dear to her, on through years of gentle ministrations, on through later years when her name was tenderly framed with kind words on the lips of hundreds who loved her, on through the hours when she walked amid the coming shadows, always and amid all circumstances her hearty sympathy went out towards others, and the kind word and the helping hand were ever united in beneficent manifestations.

\* Among the many benevolent institutions for which Troy is so deservedly famous, the Troy Orphan Asylum stands in the first rank. Thousands of orphan children have here found a comfortable home in their youth, and, upon arriving at a sufficient age, been provided for by this beneficent institution, in which Mrs. Lane and other ladies have been co-workers. It was founded Oct. 22, 1833.



## HENRY AND GEORGE VAIL.

The annals of Rensselaer County would be incomplete without a sketch of the lives of Henry and George Vail, sons of Moses Vail, who, as early as 1780, moved into this county from Dutchess County, and represented it in the Legislature, and in 1798 was elected for a term of four years senator of the Eastern district of this State, and in 1800 appointed by the Governor and council of appointment sheriff of the county of Rensselaer,—offices of distinction that proves he was a man of high political standing, and that he possessed a strong hold upon the popular heart of the county.

His sons, Henry and George, born in Dutchess County, in this State, commenced business in Troy as retail dry-goods merchants about the year 1807, under the firm-name of "H. & G. Vail," and in 1815 changed their establishment into a wholesale dry-goods business,—the first one of the kind in Troy, and among the first in this part of the State. In 1830 they took into the concern Ebenezer Proudfit, and so continued until 1832, when Henry Vail retired, with an ample fortune, leaving the business with George Vail, Ebenezer Proudfit, and J. L. Van Schoonhoven, who, under the firm-name of "George Vail & Co.," continued until 1835, when George Vail, retiring, was succeeded by his son, D. Thos. Vail, and the firm-name changed to Vail & Co. This establishment, with various changes, is continued to this time, and now under the firm-name of "Fisk, Cowée & Co."

In 1836, Henry Vail, who in politics was a Democrat, was nominated and elected to Congress over Hiram P. Hunt, Whig, and was, in 1838, renominated with the greatest unanimity for re-election, but defeated in the canvass, this being one of the tornado years in which the Whigs swept the board of almost everything Democratic. Mr. Vail's public services ran through the first half of Mr. Van Buren's administration, which he cordially supported against the apostasy of Talmadge and others of the New York delegation, and ever remained a warm personal friend of the President. After this he did not at any time actively engage in politics, although he always gave Democratic men and principles a steady support. Shortly after the death of Albert P. Heartt, he purchased of his estate the beautifully-located farm in the city of Troy now known as River-View, where he resided among his fruits and flowers until his death, which occurred at his residence, on June 25, 1853, in his seventy-first year. He was a gentleman of popular and winning manners, and possessed in a high degree the confidence and respect of the people.

George Vail, the younger brother of Henry, was married at the age of twenty-nine, in the year 1813, to Jane Thomas, only child of Gen. David Thomas, who, during the latter part of the last century, was member of Congress from Washington County, a man of much ability and eminence in his day. He built, in 1818, the mansion at the north-east corner of First and Congress Streets, Troy, and presented it to his daughter, in which she resided until her death, in 1866, and which her husband continued to occupy until his decease, which occurred on Aug. 7, 1872, in the eighty-eighth year of his age.

On the retirement of Mr. George Vail from active business he purchased a farm located between Lansingburgh and Troy, and commenced improving it. In 1838 he imported from the celebrated herd of Thomas Bates, Esq., of Yorkshire, England, whose breed, the celebrated short-horn Duchess breed of Durhams, was considered the best in the kingdom, a bull-calf called Wellington and a heifer called Duchess. These were the first of this celebrated herd imported into this country, and resulted in opening up a correspondence and friendship between the two gentlemen, which continued until Mr. Bates' death, and in his sending other animals from his herd almost yearly to improve Mr. Vail's stock. In 1852 he had so increased his herd, by importations and its natural increase, that he advertised a sale at auction of about sixty head of various ages, which drew to it the best cattle-breeders in the United States and Canada. This sale gave such an impulse in the raising of improved herds of cattle that the very next year Morris, Thorn, and others imported largely of the same class of stock, until now England purchases of us, at almost fabulous prices, cattle of this breed which have been bred here from importations.

Mr. Vail was the father of the Rensselaer County Agricultural Society, and one of the originators and earliest presidents of the State Agricultural Society, before which he frequently delivered addresses upon topics interesting to the society, and which were always marked and instructive. He was personally acquainted with President Jackson and a warm advocate of his policy, and numbered among his warm personal friends such distinguished men as Martin Van Buren, William L. Marcy, and Silas Wright. One of the last acts of the latter gentleman's life was the preparation of an address, at the request of Mr. Vail, to be delivered before the State Agricultural Society in Saratoga, Mr. Vail then being president of the Society. The address was prepared as requested, but Mr. Wright died before the time of its delivery, and it was read by Gen. John A. Dix, his successor in the United States Senate, the occasion bringing to the annual exhibition of the society the President of the United States, the Governor of the State of New York, ex-President Van Buren, and a large number of other distinguished persons.

Mr. Vail was never connected with the politics of the city as a matter of choice, preferring the more retired and quieter walks of life, but was always found in the foremost ranks with the leading spirits of the city in measures for the promotion of its prosperity and the advancement of its business interests. He was the first president of the Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank of the City of Troy, the charter of which he was mainly instrumental in obtaining in 1828, and so continued until his resignation in the year 1851, and, at the time of his death, president of the Troy Orphan Asylum, of which he was one of the original incorporators in 1835, and in which he and his wife took the liveliest interest, and first vice-president of the Troy Savings-Bank, in which he served as director from 1833; and also a member of the session of the Second Presbyterian Church of Troy from its organization, being one of its founders and most liberal and active supporters.

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS





*George Pettit*

## GEORGE TIBBITS.

The ancestor of George Tibbits came originally from Warwickshire, in England, and was among the earliest settlers on the western shore of Providence bay or river, in the then province, now State, of Rhode Island, on a parcel of land which for some time after bore the name of Tibbits point or neck, and which was situated in the town of Warwick. William, the great-grandfather of George Tibbits, left to his two sons, William and Thomas, his farm. The children of this latter William were John, William, and Caleb. John, who was the eldest, was born at Warwick, R. I., in 1739, and died at Lisbon, in the county of St. Lawrence, in the State of New York, in 1817. His wife was Waite Brown, who was born at Warwick in 1741, and who died at Lisbon in 1811. She was a woman of great force of character, and by her example and good judgment impressed upon her children the value of industrious habits and an honorable life. Their children were ten in number, of whom George, the eldest, the subject of this sketch, was born at the old homestead in Warwick, R. I., on Jan. 14, 1763.

When he was five years old his father removed to the town of Cheshire, in Berkshire Co., Mass., and purchased a farm of about three hundred and fifty acres near the headwaters of the Hoosick river. Here his father remained until about the year 1780, when he sold part of his farm, and removed to the village of Lansingburgh with his wife and eight children. At this time George Tibbits, a youth of seventeen years of age, who had had no experience of the world, but who possessed an energetic and determined nature, resolved to obtain his own living. His efforts for the next four years were incessant and untiring, but the progress which he made was far from satisfactory to himself.

In the fall of 1784 he had the good fortune to make the acquaintance of Francis Atkinson, an importer of dry goods in New York City, and a man distinguished for the kindness of his nature and the integrity of his character. Without requiring of him any security, Mr. Atkinson furnished to Mr. Tibbits goods charged at reasonable prices, to the amount of about one thousand dollars, and agreed to receive payment for them in pine and oak timber, to be delivered in New York City the ensuing spring. Mr. Tibbits was enabled to fulfill his promise at the appointed time, and thus was laid the basis of his succeeding prosperity.

In commenting upon the conduct of Mr. Atkinson, Mr. Tibbits, many years after, wrote as follows: "This act of kindness of Mr. Atkinson, in trusting me without any security, made a deep impression upon my mind, which never has been nor ever will be erased. I was surprised at the time at the confidence which he appeared to repose in me. But so it was, and I have reason to bless God for disposing the mind of Mr. Atkinson to this, I may say, credulous act of kindness. I have always looked back upon it as the first stepping-stone to my future progress in life. In the long course of dealings which I afterwards had with Mr. Atkinson, in every instance I found him to be most accurate, honest, and accommodating."

From 1784 until 1787, Mr. Tibbits was alone in business. In the latter year he took his brother Benjamin as a partner, the firm being G. & B. Tibbits, and thus was it

continued until the death of Benjamin, which took place Sept. 11, 1802, at Fort Miller, at the house of his brother-in-law, Garret Peckles. After this, his brother, Elisha Tibbits, was a partner in the firm, and so continued until George Tibbits retired from business, about the year 1804.

On March 8, 1789, he was married at Lansingburgh, by the Rev. B. Lupton, to Sarah Noyes, who was born at Charleston, S. C., Jan. 14, 1767. She was the daughter of Oliver Noyes, the collector of the king's customs at that place, and her mother was Sarah Badger, who became the wife of Mr. Noyes in 1766.

Mr. Tibbits removed from Lansingburgh to Troy in 1797, and purchased of Abraham Ten Eyck, for a residence for himself and family, the dwelling situated at the northeast corner of River and Congress streets, and the building which occupied the northwest corner of the same streets, as a store for the firm of G. & B. Tibbits. After his retirement from active participation in business, Mr. Tibbits' life, so far as mental and physical activity was concerned, was occupied almost as completely as before, but was measurably free from the cares and anxieties which had accompanied his previous career.

In the year 1800 he made a large purchase of land in the Hoosick Patent, and from that time forward realized one of the wishes of his life,—that of being the possessor of many acres. His close study of men and trade was now supplemented by attentive reading, and by earnest and active participation in public affairs, and especially in the development of the resources of all local and state interests. He served in the village of Troy as fire-warden in 1798, 1801, and 1808, as a trustee of the village in 1800, and as chief engineer of the fire department in 1808. From 1830 to 1836 he was mayor of the city, and not only during that period, but during the half-century of his life passed in Troy, was instant in season and out of season in advancing its prosperity and administering to its growth in material, social, and moral directions. He was a member of the assembly in the years 1800 and 1820, and was a State senator from the eastern district in 1815, 1816, 1817, 1818.

He was a Federalist in politics, and by that political body was nominated in the year 1816 for lieutenant-governor of the State, Rufus King being on the same ticket with him as candidate for governor. In the election which followed they were defeated, and their opponents on the democratic ticket, Daniel D. Tompkins and John Tayler, were elected respectively governor and lieutenant-governor. Mr. Tibbits was also a representative in the eighth Congress, from the tenth Congressional district, from 1803 to 1805.

Early in the history of Troy the project of bridging the Hudson at that point occupied the attention of the people, and on April 9, 1804, an act was passed by the Legislature authorizing the construction of a bridge, to begin at the foot of Ferry street. The directors were named in the bill, and first on the list was Mr. Tibbits. The project was, however, abandoned, and it was not until many years after that the Hudson was bridged at Troy. Ten years later the citizens of Albany began to move in favor of a bridge at that city. The result was an intense opposition to the undertaking, in which Troy was joined by Lansingburgh and Waterford. This opposition was crystallized at



a town-meeting, held in Troy on January 11, 1814, on which occasion resolutions condemning the contemplated undertaking were adopted. Foremost at this time and thenceforward was Mr. Tibbits in his endeavors to maintain the navigation of the Hudson, at all tide-water points, free from bridge obstructions, and these endeavors, united with those of his fellow-citizens, were successful, until, owing to the change introduced in the carrying trade by the construction of railroads, the question of a bridge lost the importance which it had once maintained.

When in April, 1814, the Rensselaer and Saratoga Insurance Company was organized in Troy, Mr. Tibbits was chosen as a director. He was a practical student of all subjects pertaining to the cultivation of the soil, and was instrumental in establishing and was the first president of the Rensselaer County Agricultural Society, which, begun in 1818, was organized on June 3, 1819. He was always interested in the encouragement of the study of natural history and the other sciences, and was one of the founders of the Troy Lyceum of Natural History in 1818, whose object was to promote the growth and extension of a knowledge of animals, plants, and minerals. When this society was chartered by the State, he was one of the corporators named in the act of organization passed March 7, 1820.

By an act of the Legislature passed April 18, 1831, the Troy Turnpike and Railroad Company was incorporated, with power to construct a turnpike-road from Troy to Bennington or Pownal, or to both of said towns, in Vermont, and also "to make and construct a single or double railroad, or way, from some suitable place in said city to both or either of said towns." The directors of the company were chosen on May 23, 1831, and Mr. Tibbits was of the number. On June 10th following the directors opened the books of the company for stock subscriptions, and in their announcement of this fact stated that the surveys of the ground had been commenced; that the railroad would be constructed upon the route that would best answer the interests of the company and of the public; and that the estimated expense of the road and engines would be about four hundred and fifty thousand dollars. In behalf of this railroad project Mr. Tibbits' sympathies were warmly enlisted; but when the question as to whether the proposed road should be a macadamized road or a railroad was finally submitted to the directors on Jan. 12, 1833, they decided in favor of the macadamized road, Mr. Tibbits alone voting in the negative. But so strongly had he become impressed with the feasibility of a railroad to the east that he pursued his investigations still further, and in the following summer, or in the summer of 1834, at his request Professor Amos Eaton, of the Rensselaer Institute, assisted by some of the students, surveyed a route for a railroad up the valley of the Hudson to the Hoosick River, and thence along the latter stream to the mountains since tunneled. In this examination, Mr. Tibbits, although seventy years of age, accompanied the surveying party on foot, sharing with them the hardships of the expedition. The road, whose construction he so much desired, was intended to be the beginning of a main line to Boston. It was about this time also that he engaged in a newspaper discussion with the eminent engineer, Lemmi Baldwin, of Massachusetts,

on the subject of railroad construction. In the course of this interchange of views Mr. Baldwin proposed to lay timbers on stone supports, and on the timbers a strap-rail. In commenting upon this proposition, Mr. Tibbits asserted that the time would come when "the whole longitudinal structure will be of iron," thus virtually announcing the invention of the now universally adopted T rail.

He was for many years a prominent director in the Farmers' Bank, the first banking institution in Troy, and his opinions on finance were always held in high esteem. He was also connected in one capacity or another with most of the organizations in Troy that had for their object the prosperity of the community. He was one of the earliest members of the congregation of St. Paul's church, and at the time of his death was the oldest member of its vestry. It should not be forgotten that he was a friend of the colored race, and that he took an especial interest in aiding its representatives in this city in organizing the religious society known as the Liberty Street Presbyterian church.

While serving as mayor of the city, he was mainly instrumental in carrying through to a successful completion the plan for supplying the city with water from the Piscawen creek. His report as chairman of the water-works committee, which was prepared by himself, and which was submitted to the common council on Jan. 2, 1834, was a most succinct and explicit relation, showing the progress of the work, amount of moneys raised and expended, the state of the water-works' fund, a schedule of water rents recommended, an estimate as to the quantity of water supplied by the Piscawen creek; as to the capacity of that stream to furnish a still greater supply consequent upon the growth of the city, and the extent of the area of water use. In referring to his mayoralty, and to the eminent service which he rendered the city, in the successful completion of the means by which an abundant supply of water was secured for its citizens, it was well said of him soon after his death:

"He was also the chief magistrate of this city of his choice and love for many years. His name will ever be identified with its growth and prosperity. His practical wisdom, his personal services, and his untiring energy were always devoted to her interests; and if he has no other monument, with those who shared the labor of the enterprise, the salutary waters flowing through our streets, which are, under Providence, to us a fountain of health and our best protection from the ravages of fire, will murmur still his epitaph, sweet emblem of the gentle flow of his quiet, useful, peaceful life."

As a writer Mr. Tibbits was strong, forcible, and effective. While his statements were to the point, he did not disdain the use of examples drawn from history or of comparisons between the natural and moral world. At the first anniversary of the Rensselaer County Society for the Promotion of Agriculture and Domestic Manufactures, held in Troy on Oct. 13, 1819, Mr. Tibbits, as president, delivered the annual address. The main topic which he discussed was that of the soil and its capabilities. In introducing this subject to the attention of his auditors, he said:

"The soil, my friends, is a subject with which we are intimately connected. It is the source from whence we

came; it is the granary from which we are sustained; it is the grave where we are finally to repose. The earth which we cultivate is the same from which we were animated. To-day it is man; to-morrow it is dust. Hence, to us, whom the Providence of God has formed to be its cultivators, it is a subject, in every point of view, highly interesting. It is interesting in its original formation, and as acted upon by man. In its inherent principles of revolution, and in its apparent modifications by the operation of those principles, in all its varying aspects interesting, in none is it so interesting as when considered as the garden of human abode and human sustenance. Hence, to the intelligent patriot, the most gladdening prospect is the extended field, moulded by the labor of man, moistened by his sweat, and teeming with that life-supporting seed which he has planted, and to which God has given the principles of germination. But, if the soil cultivated is an object gladdening to the eye, the cultivation of the earth is a science addressed to the understanding."

Further on, in referring to the position accorded to agriculture in the elder civilizations of the world, he said:

"When the glory of Rome was real, the sword and the pen were wielded by the same hands that directed the plow,—by the hands of her heroes and statesmen. This single fact in the history of that exalted republic accounts for the extraordinary circumstance which characterized her conquests of barbarous nations, and which abated much from the miseries incident to her wars, that wherever she established her eagle among them she carried the plow. Wherever the Roman legion fixed its residence among them, in those nations were to be found the monuments of her glory, in the lasting improvements she introduced, and in none so much as in that of agriculture. To them Gaul and Britain were indebted for the first well-regulated systems of practical husbandry, and for a knowledge of the use of calcareous earths and marls in meliorating their soils."

A suggestion, introduced near the close of his address, was as striking as it was opportune and graceful:

"It is a maxim in the science of agriculture, that by displacing a weed you make room for a useful plant. The idea may be extended and applied to the habits of men. By exterminating habits of idleness, intemperance, and litigation, room is left for all those innocent and useful habits which insure to the possessor independence and respectability at home and abroad, and the fireside blessings of domestic harmony and ease."

Early in the present century Mr. Tibbits was a strenuous advocate of the doctrine in political economy that the home market is the best market for a nation; that it belongs of right to the labor and capital of the country that such a market should be maintained, and that it is the duty of the government to protect the labor and capital of the country in such maintenance. This doctrine had been for years previous acted upon in England, but it is believed that Mr. Tibbits was the first writer in this country who claimed that it should be applied and adopted in the United States. Under the signature of Cato, his essays appeared in the *Philadelphia Inquirer*, and in these productions he argued for that protection from government which should aid in the development and the patronage of American in-

dustries. He was a delegate from the State of New York to the general convention of agriculturists, manufacturers, and others friendly to the encouragement and support of the domestic industry of the United States, which met at Harrisburg, Pa., in July, 1827, and was a member of the committee then appointed which prepared a memorial addressed to Congress, favoring the adoption by that body of protective measures. When, on Nov. 14, 1833, Henry Clay, the great advocate of the principle of protection, visited Troy, Mr. Tibbits, as mayor, in a public address bade him welcome to the hospitalities of the city, and in strong and glowing language eulogized the statesmanship and the ability which Mr. Clay had displayed in supporting the political measures which he believed to be of the greatest advantage to the country.

By an act of the legislature of the State of New York, passed April 12, 1824, Stephen Allen, Samuel M. Hopkins, and George Tibbits were appointed commissioners to visit the State prisons at New York and Albany, and "to examine into all matters relating to the economy, government, and discipline of the said prisons, and the comparative efficacy of the different systems of punishment pursued in said prisons, and to report to the legislature, at the next session thereof, whether any, and if any, what improvements may be made in the government and economy of said establishments, and in the manner of employing or punishing the convicts; and also to prepare and report such alterations and amendments of the laws for the punishment of crimes as they shall deem necessary." Auburn prison was begun in 1816. Previous to this time the penitentiary system, as it was called, prevailed in the prisons of the country, one of the features of which was the congregation and intercourse of convicts in their large night-rooms. To avoid the evils resulting from this association, the legislature, in April, 1819, authorized a change in the original plan of Auburn prison, by constructing a portion of it so that each prisoner should have a separate cell.

In 1821 solitary confinement, without labor, was tried at Auburn, but with the most unhappy results. John D. Cray was at that time deputy-keeper at Auburn, and to him was given in charge the police management of the prison. By his endeavors, seconded by the agent, Capt. Elam Lynds, a modification in the discipline of the prison was adopted in 1823. The prisoners were confined in solitary cells during the night, but employed in the common workshops during the day, and compelled to absolute silence. When the commissioners already named visited Auburn during the year 1824, they found this system in operation and were pleased with it. Their report, bearing date Jan. 15, 1825, was presented to the legislature. So important was this report that it was not only regarded as of great value in the State of New York, and in other States of the Union, but attracted much attention in England. William Roscoe, the English historian and the earnest advocate of the abolition of the slave-trade, reviewed it in a pamphlet written in the seventy-third year of his age, in which he spoke in complimentary terms of "the extraordinary, and, it may be said, unexampled labor and attention the commissioners have bestowed in the examination of the State-prisons."



Owing to the approval by the commissioners of the "Auburn system" it was adopted by the State, and their report furnished the basis upon which the management of the prisons, not only of this State but of many other States in the Union, has since been conducted. The tendency of one portion of this report was to consider "the criminal," in the words of Mr. Roscoe, "as divested of all natural and political rights, and to sacrifice him to the idea of public security," and further to discourage all attempts for his reformation. But in a series of letters to Mr. Roscoe, Mr. Allen disavowed these ideas, and Mr. Tibbits, with a view to the reformation of the criminal, not long after favored the establishment of a prison Sunday-school and the employment of a chaplain for the prison.

Soon after the rendition of this report, and on March 7, 1825, the legislature by a special enactment designated George Tibbits, Stephen Allen, and Samuel M. Hopkins as commissioners to build "a new State-prison, to be located either in the first or second senate district of this State, as they shall deem most expedient." They also empowered the commissioners to purchase a site, procure necessary materials, and to employ convicts from Auburn to erect the new prison. The commissioners immediately thereafter took measures for securing a proper site for the intended prison, and in the month of April following selected and purchased one hundred and thirty acres of land at Mount Pleasant (Sing Sing), and on May 14, 1825, with one hundred convicts from Auburn, commenced the erection of the prison. Their elaborate reports, rendered to the legislature in the years 1826, 1827, and 1828, exhibit the progress of the work, and exemplified the care, frugality, and good judgment which always characterized any work with which Mr. Tibbits was concerned.

While this work was in progress, complaints had arisen respecting the management of the State-prison at Auburn. After listening to these complaints, the legislature, by an act passed April 17, 1826, authorized Messrs. Tibbits, Allen, and Hopkins to visit the State-prison at Auburn, for the purpose of inquiring into the abuses at that place, and particularly respecting the circumstances connected with the disease and death of Rachel Welch, a female convict. To the performance of the duty thus intrusted to them Mr. Tibbits and Mr. Hopkins gave the closest attention, and their report, submitted to the senate of the State of New York on Jan. 13, 1827, bore abundant evidence of the thoroughness of their investigation, and formed the basis of prison reforms, whose influence was felt and acknowledged for many years after. By an act of the legislature passed April, 1828, further authority was given to the commissioners, in which was power to cause to be made a plan and estimate of the probable cost of a prison for female convicts, to be erected at Mount Pleasant.

Under this act, the commissioners, on Jan. 14, 1829, reported to the legislature what they had done in the premises. By a concurrent resolution of the legislature, passed April 17, 1829, this report was referred back to the commissioners, with instructions "to ascertain upon what terms a site can be obtained and a proper establishment erected, in the vicinity of some one of the populous villages or cities of this State, which shall combine suitable employ-

ment with moral instruction, and the superintending care of benevolent females."

Throughout his entire connection with the subjects which were brought to his attention while engaged as a commissioner in the erection of the prison at Sing Sing, and in examining into the prison discipline of the State institutions, he exhibited a thoroughness of research and an attention to detail which proved of inestimable benefit to the State in leading to the adoption of measures which combined reform with punishment in the management of our prisons.

Respecting Mr. Tibbits' connection with the project of constructing the Erie canal, we have not the opportunity in these pages of presenting all the facts bearing upon this subject. It must suffice here to say that he was, from the inception of the idea of connecting the waters of Lake Erie with the Hudson river, a warm advocate of the measure. After the determination had been reached that the canal was to be constructed, a proposition was made, originating with De Witt Clinton, that the necessary moneys for the work should be obtained by loans in Europe. But a bill for this purpose proposed by him proved unacceptable to the assembly of the State of New York. Then it was that Mr. Tibbits, at that time a member of the State senate, drew up and caused to be presented to the legislature a system of finance designed to obtain the requisite funds. The plan proposed by him was incorporated in the general law of the State, which was passed by the legislature on April 15, 1817, and to him belongs the sole credit of originating the system by which the means were procured for the prosecution of this great enterprise.

In commenting upon the important part taken by Mr. Tibbits in the transaction just alluded to, the Hon. Robert Troup, in a letter which was published in 1822, addressed to Brockholst Livingston, one of the justices of the supreme court of the United States, makes use of these words: "From the commencement of the session, the Hon. George Tibbits, one of the members of the joint committee, a gentleman of sound judgment, well acquainted with the resources of the State, and much distinguished for his skill in practical finance, had bestowed much attention upon the subject of providing ways and means for the construction of the canals,—a matter of great difficulty and importance, on which the successful prosecution of the contemplated improvements materially depended. He drew up a plan of finance, establishing a distinct and permanent fund for the completion of both canals, and pointing out various sources of revenue, which was substantially the same with that afterwards established by the legislature."

Subsequently, in the year 1829, for the purpose of aiding the State to reach a sound conclusion as to the best mode of disposing of the surplus funds of the canal then in hand, Mr. Tibbits addressed a letter concerning "the finances of the canal fund of the State of New York, and of their application," to the Hon. Stephen Allen and G. B. Throop, Esq., then members of the State senate, which letter was published, and was at the time received with great attention. Among other ideas suggested by him in this thoughtful document was the plan of establishing drawbacks in salt tolls, upon salt carried beyond a certain distance from the point of production on the line of the canal. The

system thus proposed was initiated soon after, and the result was a large increase in the consumption of salt manufactured at the springs in Onondaga, a gain to the revenues received by the State, and an advance in the value of property in the salt section, by reason of the increase in the manufacture of salt.

In 1835, when the Erie canal was about to be enlarged, an attempt was made by the city of Albany to have the location of its eastern termination changed, so that from Schoharie creek it would be carried south of Schenectady and brought, with the surplus waters of the Mohawk river, direct to the city of Albany. Of course a proposition like this, which, if carried into effect, would result in the abandonment of the termination of the canal at West Troy, was bitterly opposed by the city of Troy, and on Feb. 22, 1836, a committee was appointed by the common council of the latter place to propose a remonstrance to the scheme. This committee consisted of George Tibbits, John P. Cushman, George R. Davis, John Paine, and Daniel Gardner; and the document was instinct with the vitality and common sense of the chairman of the committee. A single extract will evince the force of its language. Forecasting the results that would follow should the route of the canal be changed, and its terminus at a point opposite Troy be abandoned, the report said:

"What would be the consequences resulting to either of the cities, town, or villages, which have been built up or greatly enlarged along the line of the canals, should the route now be changed? Can the extent of the ruin be calculated? What would be the actual condition of such deserted towns? Monuments, indeed, not of the folly of those who built them, and who had ventured their all, relying upon the canals and the faith of the State, but of the instability and caprice of the government, of which they had become the credulous victims."

The death of Mr. Tibbits occurred at eleven o'clock on Thursday morning, July 19, 1849, at the age of eighty-six years, six months, and five days. His desire was granted to him, that he might be taken unconsciously away. For twelve years antecedent to his death he had been a great sufferer from a loss of power in one of the organs of the body, but his frame remained almost to the last in vigorous condition,—a state which had been reached not only by reason of the possession of a strong natural constitution, but also by the exercise of continued temperance and moderation in all things. Having learned at an early age that a great degree of contentment can be reached by a proper use of a moderate competence, he lived ever afterwards in the exercise of a wise frugality and unattended by extravagant desires. He was a man of sufficient firmness to be self-reliant, and to be ready to take responsibility and bear it when the occasion demanded such a course.

To every project which either originated in his own mind, or which was brought to his attention by others, he applied the touchstone of common sense and good judgment, and thus reached a decision as to whether it was worthy of being encouraged and developed. His was a mind of great natural power, and in whatever direction it was developed, the result of its action commanded the attention and generally the acquiescence of men. In his affections he was

warm and tender, but these were always controlled by those principles which recognize a sensible restraint as one of the safeguards of life and action. As a political economist he had, during his whole career, but few equals in the State, and it is doubtful whether there was any who was his superior. He did not create a theory and then press his facts into the mould thus formed, but, being possessed of certain data, and being informed of the result which it was desired to reach, his wisdom enabled him to attain the result in a manner which bore witness to the great capacity of his reasoning powers, and of his ability to adapt the conditions by which he was surrounded in such wise as to accomplish the end proposed.

Looking upon the earth and water as the substances from and out of which many things that inure to the benefit of man are to come, his mind was continually engaged in prosecuting inquiries as to the ways in which the shape of each might be changed, or varied, or used, or modified, either separately or in connection, so as to result in developing their hidden resources for the benefit of man. Investigations like these led him to the consideration of internal improvements, and rendered that topic, to him, one of the most interesting of material subjects.

His reading was pursued with the greatest thoroughness and care, and he never allowed himself to pass over any statement or argument without a comprehension of its meaning. A good natural memory was also an efficient aid, and enabled him to retain for future use the stores of facts and conclusions which were gathered from his books.

In the discharge of his duties as a legislator, and in the various public positions which he filled, he spoke not unless he had a message to convey, and the result was that whenever he did speak he was listened to with attention. As a writer he was distinguished for great strength and force in argument. Before composing, the subject upon which he was to write was first examined with studious care, and his productions always evinced a thorough knowledge of the topic upon which he treated. In many instances he employed a beauty and felicity of language which would not discredit writers whose fame is established as masters of grace and expression.

His industry was untiring, and even when unable to attend personally to many affairs which had long engaged his attention, his mind was active in initiating plans to be prosecuted by others.

The religious character of Mr. Tibbits may be regarded as the crowning feature of his life. Influences of a spiritual nature began to affect him in youth, and increased with a steady and unchecked growth till they absorbed much of his thoughts. Brought up where the views of the old Roger Williams school prevailed, descended directly from dissent in the line of his early forefathers, he came slowly to a decision in the matter of his personal stake in conversion. That decision did not take place until middle life, and was undoubtedly largely influenced by his discovery of a form of religion which he could consistently profess. He could not submit to interference in matters that he held to concern himself alone and his personal relation to deity. The externals of religion he regarded as belonging to the department of form. He could unite in a church on a



form of worship, but he could not accept the dicta of other men in matters of conscience. Abstaining himself from judging others, he declined to put himself in an organization where the right of indiscriminate judgment was upheld. He expended the full force of his condemnation first upon himself, and was not ready to go on to condemn others till he was first purged of sin himself. The vitality of his religion shone out as his mind grew more and more into the duty of self-scrutiny. The Bible became then to him "the lamp," which he took in hand, and with it started forth to find himself. In this search he found his Saviour. And from that hour his faith, like a stream, poured joyously forth in the sight of all,—its source invisible and its end inscrutable.

The funeral of Mr. Tibbits was attended from St Paul's Church on the Sunday succeeding his death, and on this occasion a sermon commemorative of his life and acts was preached by the rector, the now venerable Rev. Robert B. Van Kleeck, D.D.

#### GEORGE MORTIMER TIBBITS

was born at Linsingburgh, Dec. 5, 1796, and died in Troy, on Friday, July 19, 1878, at five o'clock in the morning. He was the eldest child of George and Sarah Noyes Tibbits. About the middle of the year 1797, and when he was about six months old, his parents removed to Troy. He was taught the rudiments of learning at such schools as the village of Troy then afforded, until sent to Lenox, in Berkshire Co., Mass., where he received the instructions of a Mr. Gleason, and by him was fitted for college. Having been admitted to Union college, he was graduated thence in 1817. Among his classmates were his cousin, Benjamin Tibbits, of Albany, Joel B. Nott, of Guilderland, Charles F. Ingalls, of Greenwich, and Daniel Gardner, of Troy. All of these gentlemen are now dead.

From early childhood Mr. Tibbits had been in feeble health. For the purpose of gaining strength he had accustomed himself to pedestrianism. After graduating, with the object in view of improving his constitution, he went abroad, and was absent a year. He confined his foreign observations on this occasion mainly to Scotland, which country he explored with much thoroughness, performing most of his journeys on foot. He came back in perfect health, and, as previous to the age of twenty-one he had rarely known a well day, so onward from that age until in his seventy-fifth year, he very rarely experienced a day of illness. On his return he pursued the study of the law for a season in the office of the late Hon. John P. Cushman, of Troy. But he was unable to endure the confinement of study. He had found that health for him was to be made in the open air and to pursuits of that nature he afterwards devoted his life.

He soon after purchased the Plister farm at Hoosick, which farm had formerly belonged to a loyalist, and which was confiscated during the Revolutionary war. On May 31, 1824, he married Miss Sarah Blacker, the eldest daughter of John Barker Blacker, of Albany, and the niece of Bladen Doolley, who was the wife of Hon. Chas. Edward Doolley, at one time a United States senator from this State. After his marriage he removed to Hoosick, and

resided there in the old farm-house, which is still standing, until the brick dwelling, which he was then constructing, was completed. This latter building was remodeled in 1860, and is now a freestone mansion, striking both in design and in appearance. His residence in this city was built in the year 1847, and from the time of his marriage until his death his time was passed partly in Hoosick and partly in Troy.

In the summer of 1866, Mr. Tibbits went abroad for the second time, with several members of his family, and was absent for nearly two years. On this occasion he traveled leisurely through Great Britain, France, Germany, Italy, and other countries of Europe, gratifying his taste for the beautiful in art by visiting the principal repositories of works of that character, and occasionally emphasizing that taste by the purchase of a specimen of the genius of some skilled master. It was on his return from this tour, in 1868, that he presented to the Troy Young Men's Association the beautiful bronze statue of Lincoln which adorns their rooms. This was modeled and cast by F. Miller, Jr., at Munich, in 1868, and is a reduced copy of the statue cast for the city of Chicago.

As the village of Troy grew to be the city of Troy, so did Mr. Tibbits from a youth grow to manhood. The village became a city in 1816. In the following year Mr. Tibbits attained to his majority, and from that time forward, with a jealous regard for the good name of the city, did he strive for its welfare and prosperity. He was in no sense a public man, and it is believed that he never held an official position. But he was ever ready to aid in inaugurating any good work and in aiding beneficent enterprises. He took a deep interest in the building of the present City Hall, favoring its erection as a needed measure, and laid its corner-stone on Nov. 15, 1875.

The town of Troy was established in 1791. Mr. Tibbits was brought here as a young infant in 1797. From the establishment of the town to the present time is eighty-eight years. Of that period, eighty-one years were passed by him in the town, village, and city of Troy.

Mr. Tibbits in appearance was manly, erect, and elegant. His bearing was always that of a man who, while he respected others, respected also himself. He was very fond of riding, and until within a few years he would occasionally start off on a stretch of from ten to fifteen miles in the early morning, bestriding his horse with the ease and grace of a young and athletic man.

Always coveting exercise in the open air, the personal attention which he gave to his landed estate in Hoosick afforded him ample opportunity for such exercise, and he was often employed in various kinds of labor incident to the protection and care of his farms. He was also interested in building, to an extent unequalled probably by any other citizen of Troy, and during his long life many stores and dwellings were erected under his care.

He early became interested in stock-raising, and several years before the days of herd-books, fancy breeding, and county fairs, was engaged in the importation of a celebrated breed of cattle known as the Teeswater Durham, especially valuable for the dairy. Strains of the blood of this stock are still to be found in the county. He was also a strong



George M. Tibbitts





advocate of a protective tariff, the development of the resources of the country, and the encouragement of home manufactures. Influenced by these considerations, about the year 1830 he imported a number of Saxony sheep, and originated one of the largest flocks of sheep of that breed in the county. He was always interested in wool-growing and in the improvement of the fleece of sheep, and of its fineness and strength.

Although inclined to gratify a taste for pictures, statuary, antique furniture, and old books, and to surround himself with the evidences of refinement and culture, yet he could not endure waste in any form. He was a sincere advocate for the proper use of everything, and nothing more thoroughly aroused and angered him than wasteful and ridiculous excess.

His patriotism was of the kind that trusts not to words alone, but believes in the efficiency of deeds as well. When the Rebellion burst like a whirlwind over the North, and his son, William B. Tibbits, expressed his determination to give his aid in support of the Union as a volunteer, his father not only gave his consent, but aided him pecuniarily and otherwise in raising his company. Later still, when the Griswold Cavalry was organized, of which Gen. Tibbits was the colonel, his father contributed most liberally in procuring enlistments for that regiment in the most speedy and efficient manner. His enthusiasm for the cause of the Union knew no pause, and not until the Rebellion was subdued did he cease his efforts for its suppression.

In giving he was guided by conclusions reached from examinations and observations made by himself. His benefactions were as unexpected as they were welcome. It was thus, unheralded, that he once gave the sum of ten thousand dollars to the Troy Orphan Asylum; and the present of a dwelling and the appurtenant land to a most worthy servant of Christ, who a few years ago passed to his reward, is another instance of a worthy gift quietly yet generously bestowed. At his country home, on one occasion, his kindness to an old man, whom but few respected, on account of his bad habits, led to the reformation of this recipient of Mr. Tibbits' bounty, and redeemed for a better service the close and the hereafter of a life much of which had been ill-spent.

If there was one characteristic more than another that was prominent in Mr. Tibbits' life, it was his hatred of all shams and pretense. Directness in any matter with which he was connected was especially to his liking, and in the presentation of any subject to him, he was always desirous that his interlocutor should come to the point at once. He was a stern and an uncompromising foe to gossip, and to the dissemination of scandal or of rumors affecting character or life. He never took up an evil report against any one, and was averse to listening to the details respecting the shortcomings of others.

To him the life of home was the only earthly life worth living, and either with his family, or amid his books, were passed his happiest hours. He was particularly fond of the French language, and until his mental faculties began to fail him he read almost daily some of the literature of that nation. He entered the communion of the Episcopal church when a young man, and was always scrupulous in the observances

of religious worship. He maintained until his last illness the order of family prayer in his household, and was regular in his attendance thereon whenever the time appointed for the service had come. In the latter part of his life he favored the movement known as the Reformed Episcopal church, which was promulgated by the Rev. Dr. Cummins, and, owing to his evangelical ideas, he readily found fellowship and communion with any body of Christians who loved and revered the Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity and truth.

His devotional nature found further expression in the stone church which he erected at Hoosick, and which is in the pastoral care of his son, the Rev. John B. Tibbits. In fact, so entirely was he penetrated with the importance of public worship, that he often expressed a belief that great good might be accomplished if a building could be provided devoted to the public service of God and the diffusion of religious knowledge irrespective of any particular creed or form of worship, and open at all proper times for the attendance of the people.

His father, the Hon. George Tibbits, died on Thursday, July 19, 1849, at eleven o'clock in the morning. Just twenty nine years later,—on July 19, 1878,—and only a few hours earlier, was terminated the earthly career of the son. The morning was always to him the most beautiful portion of the day. He not only spoke its praises, but enjoyed the reality of its freshness and renewal in the actual experience of a lifetime. In its quiet hours he found a recreation and refreshment which he gathered from no other part of the day. And so, as if in consonance with this love of his nature, the divine messenger came to him and announced his release just as the glorious "rose of dawn" was flushing behind the eastern hills, and on the wings of the morning his spirit floated away to its eternal rest.

#### WILLIAM BADGER TIBBITS,

the youngest son of George M. Tibbits, was born at Hoosick, in Rensselaer County, on March 31, 1837. His early youth was passed partly in Troy and partly in the country, and after having received elementary instruction at various schools, he was graduated at Union college in 1859. He was engaged in business at Troy when, on the morning of April 15, 1861, the warning tones of the voice of the Rebellion starting at the South reached his ears as it did the ears of millions of freemen. Heeding its appeal, he at once left his office and obtained papers authorizing him to raise a company in a regiment which it was that day decided should be formed in Troy. He never returned to the business which he had abandoned, and in consequence of this abandonment the business proved to him a total loss.

His efforts as a soldier, from this point forward, were unwearyed. He recruited more men for his company than any other person connected with it, and it was accepted, on April 23, 1861, as a part of the 2d Regiment New York State Volunteers, with the following officers: Captain, William B. Tibbits; 1st Lieutenant, James Savage; 2d Lieutenant, William Sullivan. The company was known as G company, and Mr. Tibbits was mustered into the service as captain on May 14, 1861. An idea of the nature of his services during the next seventeen months may be gained from a perusal of the following recommendation:



"HEADQUARTERS CARR'S BRIG., SICKLES' DIV.

CAMP AT LATHAM SEMINARY, VA., Oct. 18, 1862.

"GENERAL, I have the honor to acknowledge the promotion of Captain William B. Tibbits, Second New York State Volunteers, to be major, by George W. Wilson, Esq., Capt. J. F. Fisher is the senior and one of the only two original captains left with the regiment. He has been with it in every pocket, march, and campaign since, and in every battle and action, at Big Bethel, Fair Oaks, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Bull Run, and Bull Run. At Bull Run he particularly distinguished himself, and was honorably mentioned for gallant and meritorious conduct at Bull Run. His vast experience, undaunted courage, and excellent judgment well qualify him for the position for which I have had the honor to recommend him. I have the honor to be,

"Your most obedient servant,

"JOSEPH B. CARR, *Brig. Gen. U. S. V.*

"P. B. GEN. THOMAS HUNTER,

"State of New York, Albany, N. Y."

This recommendation was duly honored by the State of New York, and Capt. Tibbits was appointed major of the regiment, his commission bearing date Oct. 13, 1862. The term of the 2d Regiment expired in the following year, and on May 23, 1863, Maj. Tibbits was mustered out with the regiment, at the city of Troy. June 17, 1863, he procured authorization papers to raise a cavalry regiment, to be known as the Griswold Light Cavalry, to serve for three years unless sooner discharged. The regiment received its name from the Hon. John A. Griswold, then the representative in congress from the district embracing the city of Troy. About the time that the completion of the regiment was assured, a number of Maj. Tibbits' personal friends testified their appreciation of his bravery and merit by the gift of a sword, which bore the following inscriptions:

"Col. Wm. B. Tibbits, from a few of his friends, as a token both of their personal regard and of their admiration of his gallantry. Troy, N. Y., Nov. 18, 1863."

"New Market Bridge, Big Bethel, Fair Oaks, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Bull Run, Second Bull Run, Leesdenburg, Charlottesville."

On Jan. 4, 1864, Maj. Tibbits was mustered in as colonel of the 21st New York (Griswold Light) Cavalry, with rank as colonel from Nov. 20, 1863. The first engagement in which the regiment took part was at New Market, Va., on Sunday, May 15, 1864. His services, performed early in the succeeding June, were acknowledged as follows:

"BALTIMORE, MD., August 29, 1864.

"DEAR SIR, I regret exceedingly that the suddenness with which I left my command at Stanton, Va., on account of my wound, prevented me from doing that which I had intended to, and which you would greatly appreciate, commending you for your gallant conduct at the battle of Piedmont, June 3, 1864, and on which day it was my pleasure to meet you and your gallant regiment on the battlefield. I am sure that you and they feel honored. The faithful and efficient manner in which you have discharged your every duty while under my command has been my greatest esteem and best wishes for your continued success, and I am sure that the promotion for which you are now so justly entitled that the promotion for brigadier-general will be made in the very near future."

"Very sincerely and truly, Your friend,

"STANLEY, *Maj. Gen.*

"To Col. Wm. B. Tibbits, 21st New York Cavalry."

For the two months following the battle of Piedmont his command was constantly employed. Labors performed and dangers undergone of a character so trying as were those that filled up this period could not fail to be recognized by those whose duty it was to know when work was well done. That such recognition was not lacking appears by the following communication:

"HEADQUARTERS 1ST CAVALRY DIVISION, BATTLE OF WEST VIRGINIA,

HARRISBURG, MD., Aug. 7, 1864.

"MAJ. GEN. DAVID HUNTER, Commanding Department of West Virginia, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, Md."

"SIR, I have the honor to acknowledge the promotion of Colonel William B. Tibbits, 21st New York Cavalry, to be major-general, by George W. Wilson, Esq., Capt. J. F. Fisher is the senior and one of the only two original captains left with the regiment. He has been with it in every pocket, march, and campaign since, and in every battle and action, at Big Bethel, Fair Oaks, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Bull Run, and Bull Run. At Bull Run he particularly distinguished himself, and was honorably mentioned for gallant and meritorious conduct at Bull Run. His vast experience, undaunted courage, and excellent judgment well qualify him for the position for which I have had the honor to recommend him. I have the honor to be,

mined the admiration of myself and his command. I would respectfully recommend him as worthy of promotion to the rank of Brigadier General U. S. Volunteers. I would respectfully call your attention to especial mention made of this officer in my official report of July 27th, 1864. This report has been forwarded to the headquarters of Brevet Major General Crook, commanding forces in the field, Department of West Virginia.

"I am, General, very respectfully, Your obedient servant,

"A. N. DUFFIE, *Brig. Gen.*"

On the receipt of this communication it was indorsed in these terms:

"HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT WEST VIRGINIA,

"HARRISBURG, MD., Aug. 7, 1864.

"Respectfully forwarded to the Adjutant-General of the army, approved, and earnestly recommended. See enclosed copy of General Orders, No. 63, current series, from these headquarters.

"D. HUNTER, *Major-General Commanding.*"

The general order referred to was as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF WEST VIRGINIA,

"HARRISBURG, MD., Aug. 7, 1864.

"GENERAL ORDER No. 63.

"Colonel William B. Tibbits, 21st New York Cavalry, commanding 1st Brigade, 1st Cavalry Division, having been highly complimented by his division commander for gallantry in action and efficiency under all circumstances in the field, and having been recommended as a competent, faithful, and valiant officer, worthy of promotion to the rank of Brigadier-General United States Volunteers, the Major-General commanding takes pleasure in commending to the command and the conduct of Colonel Tibbits, and in approving the recommendation for his promotion.

"By order of

"MAJ. GEN. HUNTER.

"P. G. DUFFIE, *A. A. General.*

"Official 1st Division: E. W. CLARK, *A. A. G.*"

This deserved recognition of the conduct of a soldier—of whom it was said he begged the privilege of charging the enemy when others would unwillingly obey orders that involved any risk of personal safety—was made still more complimentary by being read on dress-parade to each command in Hunter's army. On Oct. 21, 1864, the regiment received from the Hon. John A. Griswold a stand of colors, the regulation-flag and the regimental standard, both being of heavy silk, and bearing appropriate devices and embellishments beautifully embroidered upon them. On Nov. 17, 1864, Col. Tibbits received an official communication from the War Department, conferring on him the well-earned designation of brevet brigadier-general, with rank from Oct. 21, 1864. Not only did his services extend through the war, but after its conclusion he was ordered west, on the plains, and it was not until in September, 1865, that he received permission, while at Leavenworth, Kan., to return to his home at Troy, and there await orders.

He was made a full brigadier-general, and received the rank of major-general U. S. V., by brevet. The following are the names of the places at which engagements occurred—all of them in Virginia—in which Gen. Tibbits participated while in the cavalry service: New Market, Piedmont, Lynchburg, Hillsboro', Snicker's Gap, Ashby's Gap, Kenneworth, Winchester, Martinsburg, Charlestown, Halltown, Nineveh, Rood's Hill, and Liberty Mill or Gordonsville. He was mustered out under General Order No. 168, to date from Jan. 15, 1866.

For several years past Gen. Tibbits has been a great sufferer, resulting from injuries received while in the service. Such is the merest outline of the career of a man whose sound judgment when advice was needed, whose bravery when fighting was to be done, and whose celerity in movement when action was required, won for him, in the stations which he filled, the reputation of being a skillful soldier, and, at the same time, one of the most intrepid spirits of the war.

## DR. ALEXANDER AND HENRY ROUSSEAU.

In every community will be found individuals who, though none the less concerned in its welfare and fully alive to the best interests of its citizens, yet, avoiding public life and its offices, are content to remain in the walks of private life and by their quiet perseverance and industry exemplify the true citizen. Our record, especially as it relates to the city of Troy, would be incomplete without reference to this class of individuals, prominent among whom we recall the names of the Rousseau brothers, and especially that of Achille J. Rousseau, whose father was among the very earliest settlers of Troy. Nicholas Rousseau, the grandfather of Mr. Rousseau, was born in France, and came to this country in the year 1793, landing at Baltimore, Md. He soon after removed to Philadelphia, where he entered into the dry-goods business, and where he died in the year 1798. Nicholas Rousseau was the father of seven sons, among whom was Alexander, the father of Achille J. Rousseau. Alexander Rousseau was born in Bordeaux, France, May 7, 1766. He was educated as a physician, and practiced in Paris. He emigrated to the United States in 1786, and landed at Philadelphia. About four years after, he made his way up the Hudson River as far as Troy, which was then only beginning to shape itself for a village, and where, satisfied with the advantages of its location and the prospects of its future growth and prosperity, he decided to settle, and commenced the practice of his profession in the year 1790. Here he formed the acquaintance of Mary Frear, who was then living in an old Dutch dwelling, on the corner of Third and Albany Streets, now Broadway, and whom he married in 1793. He built for himself a frame dwelling, on the east side of Third Street, between the then Elbow and Albany Streets, now Fulton and Broadway, which, with the Frear dwelling on the corner below, constituted all the dwellings on the block. Besides his village practice, Dr. Rousseau attended to calls from the country for a circuit of six or eight miles, making his visits on horseback, with his saddle-bags carefully deposited on the back of his faithful horse "Charlie," attended by his little dog "Pink."

In those days it was the custom among the farmers to pay their physician by donation-parties, making two general visits each year, known as the *Corn* and *Wood* Bees. After harvest, word would be passed from one to the other in the country that the "doctor's dinner" would be ready on a fixed day, and a general invitation was extended to all to come and have a good time. About ten o'clock on the appointed day the doctor's front and rear gates would be thrown open, and soon the wagons would begin to arrive loaded with a supply of corn, pumpkins, apples, and herbs, which were deposited in the yard. After a bountiful dinner these farmers—among whom we recall the names of the Coonradts, Coopers, Derricks, Van Alstines, McChesneys, Devits, Hayners, Swartwouts, Yateses, Winnys, Garnwicks, Fowlers, Van der Heydens, Adamses, and Deusenburys—gathered in groups for converse and conviviality for an hour or more, when all would start for home again as happy as a good dinner and good liquor could make them. This visit was repeated in winter after the first good sleighing. Good and happy days, pleasant to be recalled. Dr.

Rousseau, like his father, was the father of seven sons, the first of whom died when but little more than a year old.—prominent among the remaining six of whom we may mention Mr. Henry Rousseau, early identified with the manufacture of hats and caps in this city, and who enjoyed an extended reputation on the subject and study of conchology. All of these sons were connected with the early history of Troy. Dr. Rousseau died March 2, 1812, after which the oldest of the remaining sons, Achille J. Rousseau, who was then but sixteen years old, having been born Feb. 3, 1796, became the main support of his widowed mother and five younger brothers. At this time he was in the employ of Derick J. & John G. van der Heyden, but left them soon after the death of his father to enter the grocery-store of Adam Keeling. Subsequently he became a clerk for Francis Yvonnelt, and afterwards was employed by Messrs. E. Warren & Bros., in which firm he afterwards became a partner in the wholesale grocery business, the firm changing to E. Warren, Bros. & Co. By the entrance of Albert and Henry Richards into the business the firm afterwards changed to Rousseau, Richards & Warren; Rousseau, Richards & Co.; Rousseau & Warren; and finally, Mr. Henry Nazro purchasing the others' interest, the firm became Rousseau & Nazro, carrying on a large business at No. 217 River Street. Mr. John P. Nazro also had an interest at one time under the name of Rousseau, Nazro & Co.

Mr. Rousseau retired from active business about 1850, with a competency, to look after his timber lands in Canada, and iron interests in Essex Co., N. Y., in which he was very largely concerned. So thoroughly convinced was he of the future value of the iron-ore property of Northern New York that he did not hesitate to invest his means liberally in the purchase of large ore tracts, and the result, though he was not permitted to reap its benefits, more than proved the wisdom and sagacity of his investments. Ever kind to a fault, he was always ready to extend a helping hand to those in trouble, and when the panic of 1857 swept with its wild destruction and general suspension through the land, Mr. Rousseau was unexpectedly called upon to raise large sums of money to meet obligations he had incurred for others. The sacrifice this necessitated resulted finally and sadly in his being obliged to part with his entire estate, which but a few years afterwards became, and is still worth to its owners, many millions of dollars.

In manner Mr. Rousseau was gentle, courteous, and unpretending, yet firm in carrying out his plans and purposes. A successful career of over thirty years, unquestioned for its integrity and fair dealing, marked his life as a merchant. Though often urged to allow his name to be used for various elective offices he always refused, having no ambition for public life. He was, however, always ready to unite with his fellow-citizens in the promotion of public enterprises, and in co-operation for the aid of benevolent institutions. His name was synonymous with charity, and it was his rule, rigidly followed out, never to turn away from his door an applicant for aid without giving some assistance, preferring that nine unworthy ones should receive his alms rather than risk refusing one worthy of his charity. He was a life-long member of the board of managers of the Orphan Asylum, and his counsel very largely directed its



management. He was an active member of the Episcopal Church, contributing liberally for its support, and for other church work. He was a Freemason of extended reputation, having filled with great acceptance the offices of Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter, as well as Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York.

He was a devoted and indulgent husband and father, a sympathizing and zealous friend and citizen.

His financial embarrassments, with the loss of his wife a few years before, united to break down his constitution, and he passed away March 26, 1858, universally mourned.

#### DANIEL HALL.

Lot Hall, who was the father of Daniel Hall, was descended from John Hall, of Coventry, who landed at Charlestown, Mass., in 1630, and was No. 19 on the roll of the first church of Boston or Charlestown, which was organized in the last-named year. Lot Hall was born at Yarmouth, in Barnstable Co., Mass., on April 2, 1757. In May, 1776, entering the naval service of the United States in the war with Great Britain when only nineteen years of age, he enlisted twenty-nine men and a boy, and in the month following put to sea in the "Eagle," commanded by Capt. Elijah Freeman Payne, young Hall having been commissioned as a lieutenant. Success attended their efforts at first, but as Lieut. Hall was bringing in a prize the prisoners overpowered him and his small crew, and he was taken prisoner and conveyed to Scotland, where he remained in confinement at Glasgow until April 5, 1777, when he was released. After many vicissitudes, among which was his second capture by the British, followed by a short confinement, he reached Virginia early in January, 1778, and having been aided by Patrick Henry, then Governor of that State, arrived at Philadelphia about the 23d of the last-named month, and on February 22d following was at Barnstable. Here he subsequently studied law in the office of Shemajah Bourne, and, having been admitted to practice, removed to Vermont in the latter part of 1782, going first to Bennington, where he remained only a short time, and thence to Westminster in 1783, which latter place became his permanent residence.

On Feb. 13, 1786, he was married in Boston, by the Rev. John Clark, to Mary Homer, of that place. He held various positions of honor and trust in the State of Vermont, among which was that of judge of the Supreme Court for seven years, from 1794 to 1801. He died May 17, 1809, in the fifty-third year of his age, beloved and respected for his virtues as a man, and for his ability and public spirit as a citizen.

His son, Daniel Hall, the subject of this sketch, was born at Westminster, Vt., on July 17, 1787, and died at Troy, N. Y., Dec. 10, 1868, in the eighty-second year of his age. The brothers Chase, one of whom subsequently became bishop of Ohio and then of Illinois, and the other a United States senator, were the instructors of his boyhood, and his preparation for college was completed by Hon. William C. Bradley, a citizen of his native town. In 1801 he entered Middlebury College, at which institution he was graduated in 1805. Choosing the profession of his father, that of the law, immediately after accomplishing his collegiate

course he entered the office of his uncle, Amasa Paine, counselor of experience, at Windsor, in Vermont. A year later, in 1806, he removed to Troy, then a village, and continued his legal studies under the guidance of William M. Bliss. His fellow-students in Mr. Bliss' office were the late Hon. William L. Marcy and John P. Cushman.

On Oct. 3, 1809, after a favorable report by his examiners, Stephen Ross, Richard M. Livingston, and Darl Buel, he was admitted to the practice of his profession as an attorney and counselor at law. Immediately thereupon he formed a law partnership with his uncle, Amasa Paine, who had also moved to Troy, which partnership continued until May 14, 1814. Their business was varied, extensive, and remunerative,—the reward of industry and professional capacity. After dissolving with his relative, Mr. Hall continued to practice his profession until about the year 1821, when he began gradually to withdraw from legal business, attending after that period only to such matters as were connected with private trusts and charges.

During his long and busy life he occupied many positions of responsibility, in all of which he conducted himself with impartiality and honor. He was a justice of the peace from 1813 to 1821. About the year 1823 he succeeded Alson Douglas as secretary of the Rensselaer and Saratoga Insurance Company, which office he held until the company surrendered its charter, and at different times he was a director in the Bank of Troy, the Farmers' Bank, and the Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank.

On April 19, 1819, he was married by the Rev. J. Whelpley, at the city of New York, to Anjinette Fitch, the eldest daughter of Edward and Mary E. Fitch, who was born in the city of New York on June 21, 1800, and who still lives in the city of Troy, on the same spot where she has passed more than sixty years of her life, during which time she has been in the enjoyment of those blessings which spring from a devotion to duty and a recognition of the obligations of the life of the household and the home. Though of late years her health has been enfeebled, yet she still finds enjoyment in books, and derives pleasure, refinement and elevating, in the cultivation of flowers. Her parents, who were first cousins, were grandchildren of the Hon. Thomas Fitch, colonial governor of Connecticut. At the time of his death, Mr. Hall was the oldest graduate of *alma mater*, Middlebury College, and his name was the old name borne on the rolls of the Rensselaer County bar. His memory, until within a few weeks of his departure, was exceedingly vivid and accurate, even to the remotest details of events that happened seventy years ago. Though for the four years previous to his death he was deprived of sight, he still kept up his interest in all about him, and was accurately informed as to the news which every day brought forth. As his infirmities increased, he became more cheerful and contented, and no repinings fell from his lips amid his suffering and pain.

The ambition of Mr. Hall was confined to the moderate and quiet walks of life. Although clear-sighted and well-informed as to his political predilections, he never sought nor held political office. He had in his mind no make nothing of the demagogue, and no one was more averse than he to that hollow and degrading condescension

rich to so great an extent characterizes the conduct and of many men, especially of those in public places. For a reason he shrank from soliciting the favor of others, choosing rather the independence that awaits individual effort than the subservience that is too often the result of unlimited acceptance of extraneous aid. In the formation of his opinions of men, tried and consistent conduct was of more weight with him than wordy and clamorous professions. It may not be too much to say of him that his nature was of the old, inflexible Roman stamp. Commise and prevarication he disdained. His decisions were often curt and rigid, still they were invariably founded on justice seen through an unpictured light. Integrity, quiet and unfluctuating, was with him a virtue of virtues, and this characteristic he exemplified daily and constantly. Education he always regarded as the great safeguard of the individual, and the strong and mighty bulwark of liberty and the State. Well-balanced and true, he sustained throughout his long career the character of a good citizen and a sagacious and upright man.

#### FITZEDWARD HALL,

A well-known author and Orientalist, the eldest son of Daniel Hall, was born at Troy, N. Y., March 21, 1825. After passing through various schools at his native place, and others at Walpole, N. H., and Poughkeepsie, he became a member of the Rensselaer Institute, conducted by the celebrated Professor Amos Eaton, where he took the degree of civil engineer in 1842. The same year he entered Harvard College, with which he was connected till 1846.

As a schoolboy and collegian, Mr. Hall divided his attention pretty impartially among languages, mathematics, and the natural sciences. His diligence in acquiring foreign languages was shown by the fact that at the age of sixteen he had, in addition to the ordinary learning of well-taught scholars of his years, acquainted himself thoroughly with French, and could both read and speak Spanish without difficulty. While at college he employed many of his spare hours on translations from the German, of which enough were published—but anonymously—to fill three good-sized volumes. In the spring of 1846, Mr. Hall sailed in a merchant-vessel from Boston for Calcutta, and after a long voyage was shipwrecked, on the 16th of September, at some distance below the mouth of the River Hooghly. Arrived at Calcutta, after having gone through no slight perils, he relied himself of letters of introduction to Bishop Daniel Wilson and others, which had been voluntarily given to him by the Hon. Edward Everett, and he was consequently in want of society.

His original purpose of almost immediately returning to America was frustrated by the loss of his ship, and his extended detention at Calcutta left considerable leisure at his disposal. Without the least thought of becoming an Orientalist, he was induced by a few lessons in Hindûstânî and Persian to resolve on exploring at least those languages with some thoroughness, and the pleasure which he found in them led to his postponing indefinitely his departure homewards. At Calcutta he remained nearly three years, industriously prosecuting his new studies, to which he soon

added Bengalee and Sanskrit. Preferring to be independent of others, he supported himself in the mean time chiefly by writing for various local journals, to which he contributed largely, not only original matter, but translations in prose and verse, from French, Italian, and modern Greek.

His next place of residence was Ghazepore, on the Upper Ganges, from which place, after a sojourn of about five months, he removed to Benares on the 16th of January, 1850. Only a month later he was appointed, wholly without any solicitation of his own, to a post in the Benares Government College, a post which, in 1853, was converted into a professorship. While at Benares he narrowly escaped being killed by the explosion of a fleet of thirty boats laden with one hundred and eighteen tons of gunpowder.

In July, 1855, he was transferred to Ajmere as inspector of schools for Ajmere and Mairwar, together with the superintendentship of the Ajmere Government School, which charges he held for only little more than fifteen months. Again promoted, his next and last appointment in India was that of inspector of schools for the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories, which he assumed at Saugor, in December, 1856, and retained till the spring of 1862. Within this period occurred the Indian mutinies, during which he spent seven months besieged in the Saugor fort, and underwent severe hardships, not to speak of constant danger. In this interval, also, he was absent from India about a year and a half, which he spent partly in England and France, and partly in the United States. In 1860 he was honored with the degree of Doctor of Civil Law by the University of Oxford. From November, 1862, Mr. Hall lived for several years in London, where he was professor of the Sanskrit language and literature, and of Indian jurisprudence, in King's College, and also filled other offices. In 1869 he removed to Marlesford, Suffolk, his present place of abode. He still holds, in connection with the civil service commission, the examinerships in Hindûstânî and Hindê to which he was appointed in 1864, and an examinership in English has recently been added to them.

He married in 1854, at Delhi, a daughter of the late Lieut.-Col. Arthur Shuldham, of a very ancient English family. Of his five children two survive,—a daughter and a son. Retiring in disposition, and a rigid husband of time, Mr. Hall holds himself aloof from all literary societies, and has from the first persistently avoided all entanglement with cliques and coteries. Indeed, of his own choice, his acquaintance with men of letters is, and always has been, extremely limited. These circumstances, coupled with the unfamiliar character of his pursuits, go some way, without doubt, towards accounting for the slight recognition which, considering the abundant and multifarious fruits of his pen, he has received in England and America, where he is less known than at Paris, Berlin, Leipsic, St. Petersburg, and Rome. Satisfied with nothing short of real excellence in scholarship, uncompromising, and careless of popularity, he is marked as a critic by his severe economy of commendation, and he has frequently assailed current judgment with a vigor corresponding to the strength of his argued convictions. It is not, therefore, altogether surprising that his



writings have been to a large extent ignored among the English-speaking nations. The few who have noticed them are, however, for the most part judges of the highest class, from whose awards it would be hazardous to appeal. Prof. Max Müller, in his "History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature," speaks of Mr. Hall as "a scholar of the most extensive acquaintance with Sanskrit literature." In 1860 he also wrote:

"We hope to see Mr. Hall continue his researches in Sanskrit literature, which even now entitle him to take rank with the best scholars of the day. No one since the day of Colebrooke and Wilson has done so much to excite a spirit of accurate scholarship among the lovers of Sanskrit in India, and his extensive acquaintance with Brahmanic literature, acquired during many years' residence in India, is such as to raise the envy and admiration of every Sanskrit scholar in Europe."

Prof. Albrecht Weber pronounces that "his labors are, throughout, characterized by fidelity as to details." The Rev. Walter W. Skeat, one of the foremost of English philologists, calls his "Modern English" "all but indispensable to the student of the English language;" and again, in the pages of *The Academy*, has warmly eulogized his treatise entitled "On Adjectives in —able," etc., which the learned Dr. Zupitza, writing in the *Jenaische Literatur Zeitung*, describes as "not only strictly scientific, but popular in the best sense of the term."

Similar compliments on Mr. Hall's works might be extracted to tediousness from the *Journal des Savants*, and numerous other authoritative sources. Yet, as concerns Americans, it may be asserted that they have scarcely any knowledge of what he has written, or even of its character and value, except through the misrepresentations of his envious or imprudently-irritated detractors. As a fact of history, it is worth noting that Mr. Hall, first among his countrymen, edited a Sanskrit text. This was in 1852. It will further be remembered of him, by Orientalists, that he was the discoverer of several most interesting Sanskrit works, supposed to be irrecoverably lost, as "Bharata's Nātyasāstra" and the "Harsha-charita," and of a complete copy of the very valuable "Bṛihaddevatā," of which only a small fragment was previously known to exist. Once more, the various Sanskrit inscriptions which he has deciphered and translated throw much new light on the history of ancient India, and have entirely invalidated a whole host of assertions and speculations ventured in Professor Lassen's "Indische Alterthumskunde." Mr. Hall's principal acknowledged works are the following: Sanskrit: (1) "The Ātmabodha," with its Commentary, and the "Tattvabodha." (2) "The Sāṅkhyapravachana," with its Commentary. (3) "The Sūryasiddhānta," with its Commentary. (4) "The Viśayadatta," with its Commentary. (5) "The Sāṅkhyasāra." (6) "The Dasarūpa," with its Commentary, and four chapters of "Bharata's Nātyasāstra." The first of these works was published at Mirzapore, the rest at Calcutta. Most of them are accompanied by detailed English prefaces. Hindē: (1) "The Tarkasāgraha," translated into Hindē from the Sanskrit and English. (2) "The Siddhāntasāgraha," translated into Hindē from the Sanskrit and English. (3) "Hindē Reader," with preface, notes, and vocabulary. The last-named work of this section was

published at Hartford, in England; the other two at Allahabad and Agra, respectively. Philological: (1) "Recent Exemplifications of False Philology": New York, 1872. (2) "Modern English": New York and London, 1873. (3) "On English Adjectives in —able," with special reference to "Reliable": London, 1877. Miscellaneous: (1) "The Rājanīti," in the Braj Bhāṣhā language, with preface, notes, and glossary: Allahabad, 1854. (2) "Classical Selections": Agra, 1855. (3) "A Contribution towards an Index to the Bibliography of the Indian Philosophical Systems": Calcutta, 1859. (4) "A Rational Refutation of the Hindu Philosophical Systems," translated from the Hindē and Sanskrit: Calcutta, 1862. (5) "Benares, Ancient and Modern"; a monograph: Hartford, 1868. (6) "The Vishnupurāṇa"; annotated edition of Professor H. H. Wilson's translation: London, 1864–1877. The second part of the fifth and last volume of this work consists of an index of 268 pages. Of the rest of this large work at least a fifth part is taken up with the editor's notes, corrective, corroboratory, and supplemental. Mr. Hall has, further, edited, in old Scotch, a work by William Lander, which has passed through two editions, and most of the writings of Sir David Lyndesay. Other works to which he has served as editor are specified at the end of his treatise, "On Adjectives in —able," etc. To periodical and other publications Mr. Hall has been a voluminous contributor. In India, to *The Benares Magazine*, *Lodlie's Miscellany*, *The Benares Recorder*, *The Englishman*, *The Harkaru*, and *The Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*; in England, to *The Parthenon*, *The Reader*, *The Guardian*, *The Pall Mall Gazette*, *Notes and Queries*, *Trübner's Literary Record*, *Chambers' Cyclopædia*, *The Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, etc., etc.; and in America, to *Scribner's Monthly*, *Lippincott's Magazine*, *The North American Review*, *The Nation*, *The Independent*, *The Tribune*, *The Journal of the American Oriental Society*, etc., etc.

#### ROBERT DAVIS SILLIMAN.

It is a pleasant task to write the biography of a man of worth, whose days were long in the land, whose life was amiable and useful, who rose to eminence in his profession or business by force of his own talent and industry, and left behind him a name embalmed in many a grateful heart, and unsullied by a disreputable action; and we feel all the pleasure which such an undertaking is calculated to excite in contemplating the leading traits in the character of this gentleman, a brief outline of whose long and active life we propose to narrate.

Robert Davis Silliman was born in the town of Ballston, N. Y., on the 26th day of December, 1790. His father, Daniel Silliman, came from Connecticut, in which State those bearing the name seem to have been settled for nearly two centuries. The name is of Italian origin, and Claude Sillimandi, the first root of the family, was a native of Lucca, in Italy.

The subject of this sketch was early thrown upon his own resources, and met the struggle of life manfully and with a determination that could end only in success. He obtained at Waterford, N. Y., where his early life was passed, the best education which the schools in that village in those

days afforded, and then, still a lad, became cabin boy on his father's sloop, which plied between New York and Waterford, then the only means of transit for passengers and merchandise to and from the metropolis. At the close of navigation, during each year, young Silliman would apply himself to his books with the same zeal and energy that he displayed on shipboard, and in this manner acquired a good, substantial education in the English branches. But his spirit was too ambitious and his manhood too strong to remain long in any subordinate position, and at the age of twenty-one we find him master of his own vessel, and carrying on a lucrative business between the city of New York and Troy. In this manner he became so familiar with every spot on either shore of the Hudson, between the two cities, that afterwards, when connected with the great steamboat enterprises, and when the humble sloop which had been the nucleus of his fortune had vanished at the approach of steam, as he sat in the saloon of the steamboat he could name each place the vessel passed without deigning a glance. Amid the cares and stern realities of his life on the Hudson, there flitted across the scene an incident of a romantic character, that afterwards resulted in his union with one who lightened all his toils for sixteen years, and left an enduring impress of her gentle influence upon himself and family.

On a fine July morning, in the year 1820, as Capt. Silliman was standing at the gang-plank, receiving his passengers for the voyage up the river, there tripped on board a fair and sprightly girl of nineteen, who at once attracted the eye of the bachelor captain, as she afterwards drew the marked attention and became the general favorite of all her companions on shipboard; not only those of the opposite sex, but, what is more remarkable, those of her own. She had just completed her education at a female institute in the city of New York, and was returning home. She resided with her parents in the town of Verona, Oneida Co., N. Y., and was known in that part of the State as the "Belle of Verona." It must be remembered that in those days the traveler did not come from New York to Albany or Troy on one of Vanderbilt's fast trains. Two weeks, instead of a few hours, were then required for the most expeditious passage. Mirth and gayety ruled the hour on shipboard, and before many suns had risen and set those who had met as strangers had become close friends. With "Youth on the prow and Pleasure at the helm," the two persons in whom we are chiefly interested appear to have regarded the slow progress of the vessel with satisfaction; and when the lady reached her destination, and bade good-by to the master and the passengers, the captain felt as if he had lost his anchor. But he had not been idle during the two weeks, and had obtained permission to correspond with the fair one, a privilege whereof he availed himself to such good purpose that he received the lady's hand in marriage the following year. Her name was Lorenda Covell, and she was the daughter of the late Ephraim Covell, and sister of Lorenzo R. Covell, now residing upon the old homestead in Verona. Her rare beauty and elegant acquirements procured at once for her a cordial reception in the first society in the new city of Troy, where the young couple established themselves. Capt. Silliman had

been diligent and successful in his business upon the water, and he now resolved to pursue his mercantile pursuits upon the land as well. He therefore entered into a copartnership with the late Deacon Gordon Grant, who had recently married his sister. The business was that of general merchandise, lumber, and forwarding. The firm continued long, became very prosperous, and established such a reputation for honesty, integrity, and business capacity that the name of Silliman & Grant was almost as familiar throughout the State as a household word; and so high was the standing, and so great the confidence of the business public in the firm, that unlimited credit was always at its command.

A good story is told of Deacon Grant while he and his partner, against most formidable competition, particularly in the freighting line, were laying the foundation of their splendid success. There is, of course, no truth in the story, which was the invention of a wag; but it well illustrates the diligence and industry of the firm. The deacon habitually rose before dawn to begin the work of the day, and to solicit freight from every person he met. One morning, rising earlier than usual, and before the light began to render objects distinct, the deacon saw a man, as he supposed, standing near the wharf apparently waiting for something. Our enterprising merchant at once scented a customer and increased his pace. "Sir!" called he, approaching his man, "have you any freight for us to-day?" He soon found to his intense disgust that he had been addressing a lamp-post. Both he and his partner, after they became old, gray-headed men, used to laugh heartily whenever this joke was mentioned.

Mr. Silliman's attention was early directed to the subject of banking, and in 1831 he aided in procuring a charter for the "Troy City Bank," to the vice-presidency of which he was elected, and served in that capacity until the year 1839, when the "Commercial Bank of Troy" was organized, and he became its first president. For years he was a prominent actor in nearly all the great enterprises which were intended to develop the resources and add to the prosperity of the city. He was one of the original organizers of "The Troy and New York Steamboat Company," and one of its largest stockholders. He was also interested in the different railway communications, and many of the manufactories of Troy and vicinity.

In 1838, Mr. Silliman, having, by his indomitable energy and industry, and by his talent and practical sagacity, accumulated an ample fortune, retired from active business, though still retaining some of his official positions, such as the presidency of the Commercial Bank, etc.

But the change was too great. He grew uneasy; he missed the excitement of the mart; he found he was not born for inactivity; the spirit of enterprise would not down, and the old-time energy goaded him back to the counting-room. The time was not propitious, as his keen and watchful observation must have whispered him; but he had wrung fortune from a sterner grasp than then appeared to hold the business interests of the country, and he would tempt the fickle goddess once again. The business connection which he now formed (it was in the spring of 1841) proved disastrous. The severe pressure of 1842-43 im-



medately followed, and the measure of relief, the famous bankrupt act, then adopted by Congress, so crippled the house with which he was connected that it was forced to suspend payment. Then the pride of the high-spirited merchant was touched, and the traits of character that had marked his long and honorable career again became conspicuous. Without a moment's hesitation he applied nearly all his private fortune to the payment of the company's debts, and stood once more before the world a poor man. He was at this time fifty-three years of age, and had a family of six children dependent upon him for bread. Such a sudden fall from affluence to penury, under these circumstances, would have discouraged and prostrated a less resolute man who had passed life's meridian; but it seemed only to rouse in this strong man a latent strength that adversity alone could develop. With perhaps too keen a sense of his misfortunes, and fearful that his position in the Commercial Bank, in his altered circumstances, might impair the credit of that flourishing institution, he at once tendered his resignation as president. But to the honor of the board of directors, they refused to accept it, and insisted on his continuing as the official head. This must have been balm to his wounded spirit. It was not many years before he had accumulated even a larger fortune than the one he had lost, and which he retained till his death, and left to his children.

In 1836 he had the misfortune to lose his wife, the beautiful and accomplished lady before mentioned. She had borne him eight children, two of whom had preceded her to the grave. She was a woman of rare excellence, and her virtues are still cherished by the few friends who survive her. Her children were all too young to appreciate her worth. In 1838, Mr. Silliman married Mary Payn, the daughter of Isaac B. Payn, of Northumberland, N. Y. This estimable lady so well supplied the place of mother to this large family of small children that they rise up to-day and call her blessed. She died in 1851.

Mr. Silliman, as before mentioned, had enjoyed but limited facilities in early life for acquiring education, and this perhaps is one reason why he always took such a deep interest in our systems of education. He was for many years a trustee of the Troy Female Seminary, where his daughters were educated. His eldest son, Samuel D., now deceased, was a member of Union College, an excellent scholar, but by reason of inflammation of the eyes, superinduced by hard study, was compelled to leave before graduating. His youngest son, Charles A., now a prominent business man in the city of New York, graduated at Columbia College with distinguished honors, and is now one of the trustees of that renowned institution, — a coveted distinction worthily bestowed. His eldest daughter, Lorenda S., is married to Mr. H. J. Parmenter, lawyer and poet, a scion of whose life will be found in this volume. The youngest daughter now living, Cornelia Frances, resides with her sister, Mrs. Parmenter.

Mr. Silliman's home was always that of a quiet, unostentatious Christian gentleman, befitting the man and his family. He was kind and generous to all who approached him for advice or aid. He held many private trusts involving large amounts of money, and the good old man was

never so well pleased as when his careful investments proved abundantly remunerative to the interested parties. He was a member of the Second Presbyterian Church of Troy, and earnest in his advocacy and belief in those eternal principles of religion cemented by the blood of our Saviour. He always held his mother in great reverence. Even when he had outlived the days allotted to man, he had not forgotten her instruction, and would often say, "My mother first instilled into me the principles of that holy religion which I profess, and taught my infant lips to say, 'Our Father, which art in Heaven.'" The son throughout his long career was well worthy of such a mother, and there can be no doubt that his earnest prayer to be at last "reunited to her in heaven" has been realized. Mr. Silliman died in the city whose birth he had seen, and which had been his residence for so long a period, in 1866. He was buried in Oakwood Cemetery.

#### IV.—NOTEWORTHY INCIDENTS.

##### EARLY RECOLLECTIONS OF TROY, BY HENRY ROUSSEAU.

As early as 1803 there were but three houses on the block on Third Street, east side, between Elbow (now Fulton) and Albany (now Broadway) Streets: my grandfather Frear's house on the corner—south corner; my father's house in the centre of the block; and Mr. Abraham Frear's, about one hundred feet north of ours. Next was added a public-house, on the north bounds of the lot, where the American House now stands; the landlord's name was Munn. In 1806 a house was built next south of father's; I think by Mr. Redfield. Esaias Warren bought my grandfather's corner, demolished the old Dutch house, and erected a three-story brick edifice.

A Mr. Brainard built a house with a brick front on the second lot south of the public-house. He was a varnish-maker. He did not live in his house long; his varnish took fire, burned up his dwelling, and burned him so that he died. Mr. Lewis Richards built a large frame house on the same lot, and resided there for some years; it was afterwards owned and occupied by Stephen Sellick.

In my early days there were many slaves owned in the State of New York. "Pingster"<sup>\*</sup> was the slave's great holiday. The slaves of the four counties—Columbia, Albany, Schenectady, and Rensselaer—united in its celebration. The patroon of Troy, Jacob D. van der Heyden, gave the use of two large fields,—from Fifth Street to the kill, and from Elbow (Fulton) to Congress Streets. Shanties surrounded the three sides of these lots. The celebration continued six days, commencing Monday and closing Saturday afternoon. In many instances the owners with their families came with their slaves.

The most noted character among the slaves in those days was "King Charlie," from Columbia County. He was the commander-in-chief, and there were none to dispute his authority. He had a whipping-post, and woe to the colored individual who became quarrelsome or got drunk—before his chief got so. For the slightest offense he was snaked up to the whipping post, and Charlie himself wielded the cat to his own satisfaction. Every slave who owned a fiddle—

<sup>\*</sup> Pingster, — Dutch for Whitsunday.



Photos, by A. Cobden, Troy.

*E. Prescott*

*Maria Prescott*

### EBENEZER PRESCOTT.

Ebenezer Prescott is of the sixth generation from John Prescott, who emigrated from England in 1640, and came to Boston and Watertown.

His grandfather, Ebenezer Prescott, was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, and died in the service. His father, Fortunatus, born at Warwick in 1761, married Phebe Bartlett, of Northampton, Jan. 30, 1783. She was born in 1762, and died March 17, 1850, after a residence in Troy of nearly sixty years. Fortunatus Prescott was a blacksmith, and had a large shop with a *trip hammer*,—a rare labor-saving machine in those days. He served in the Revolutionary army: was at the battle of Bunker Hill, and was a sergeant in Gen. Stark's body-guard at the battle of Bennington. In 1792 he removed from Northampton to Troy, where he resided until his death in 1819. He left four sons and four daughters, of whom only Ebenezer survives in 1879, having been born in Northampton, Mass., July 21, 1792. His school days closed at an early age, when he went into the busy world to care for himself. Until eighteen years of age he spent his time mostly in painting, at which age he really set up business for himself as a painter and glazier, in a shop on the site of George C. Burdett's store, River Street, Troy. In 1812 he took a contract of the government to make several thousand canteens and knapsacks. The canteens were made of wood, and the knapsacks of linen duck, and painted black, with the letters U. S. on each one.

After the close of the war he did the painting and glazing for the State arsenal, then being constructed. Mr. Prescott's success in business and his far-sightedness in the growth of Troy led him to engage in real estate operations. He purchased considerable land of the Patroon, Jacob D. Lansing, mostly located east of Sixth Street, and at one time owned considerable property in the vicinity of Fifth Street, north of Broadway. He laid out streets and lots, and in many cases erected buildings for the accommodation of those desiring to purchase or rent. Among the finest residences which he built was the one located on the site of the Catholic hospital, overlooking the city and river,—at the head of Fulton Street. He erected a shop for his business on the site of the Old Masonic Hall building on River Street, which was destroyed by fire in 1842. The same year he commenced, and in 1843 completed, the Old Masonic Hall building now standing, since which time his business has been mostly the care of his real estate. He has lived in Troy longer than any other person, and has watched its growth from a village of some four hundred inhabitants to its present thrift and enterprise with a population of fifty thousand, and can say, "A part of all this I was, and am."

Mr. Prescott has been a Mason for some sixty-five years. In October, 1814, he became a member of Apollo Lodge; was subsequently one of the founders of King Solomon's Lodge, of which he became Junior Warden. He was also King of Apollo Chapter.

In middle life he was somewhat active in politics; was first identi-

fied with the old Federals, subsequently with the Whig, and now with the Republican party, having been a voter for sixty-five years. For six years he was the coroner of the county, two years assessor of the city, and in 1836 he was a member of the Common Council from the Third Ward. He was also a director for a few years of the Troy and Schenectady Railroad. In his boyhood he became a member of the congregation of Dr. Coe's church,—the church edifice being built in 1793,—and remembers while a boy of attending church with his mother, and carrying her foot-stove, an article of necessity at that time in winter season, as there was no stove in the church, and the minister used to wear his overcoat and striped mittens while preaching. He has continued an attendant at the same church his whole life, and contributed liberally of his means in the construction of the present church edifice. Mr. Prescott's life has been wholly devoted to business; he has been a friend to those in need, and assisting many in business, often incurring great loss to himself. He is social, manly, and possesses that force of character which commands the respect of his fellow-men, and that integrity in all his business operations and true regard for justice which gives him a place in the hearts of the people.

For six years past Mr. Prescott has been afflicted with blindness, yet retaining the vigor of body and mind common to men much younger in years.

Feb. 13, 1821, he married Maria, daughter of Medad Candee, of Stillwater, Saratoga Co., N. Y. She was born in Albany, June 29, 1800; is a lady of rare womanly qualities. She became a member of the church at the age of fifteen, and has been constant in that connection for nearly sixty-five years; and while she had only one son upon whom to bestow her many good gifts, she has not been unmindful of others who needed a mother's watchful care, as many now respected members of society can testify.

Their only son, Col. Charles L. Prescott, was born in 1821: graduated at the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute as a civil engineer; subsequently became chief engineer at the age of twenty-seven, and had charge of a Western railroad. He died May 24, 1869, leaving a widow and four sons, viz.: Charles E. (deceased), William D., Harry L., and George R. D.

Mrs. Prescott has been found connected with nearly every good work in Troy for many years. She was one of the prime movers in founding the Orphan Asylum, and was one of the founders of the Day Home,—an institution that has received very liberally of her time and means. Her great kindness of heart and desire to assist those in need lead her daily, although at the advanced age of seventy-nine, to visit the poor and contribute to their wants, and in this work she seems to forget self and seek only the comfort of others. Many will call her blessed when her hands cease to administer to their wants.





and there were many of them—was a “pusson” of some note, and his powers of fiddling were put to the test. King Charlie was said to have been of royal African parentage. He was small in stature, and an old man when I saw him in the field. The only trouble with Charlie was, he could not keep sober all day; about the middle of the afternoon Charlie would become pretty “mellow” and want to flog every one who came in his way. Pingster day was suppressed on account of the excesses to which it led.

I remember a celebration of the Fourth of July, 1813, in the village of Troy, which called into action a great deal of very bad feeling, and came near a fatal termination to many of the Federal party. At the junction of River and Ferry Streets there were two public-houses. One was kept by McNeil Seymour, and was the rendezvous of the Federal party, at this time represented by the Trojan Greens—a military company—and the Washington Society. The other house was owned and occupied by William Pierce, better known as “Billy Pierce’s Tavern,” and was the headquarters of the Republican party, and was also known as Tammany Hall. There were gathered in this building two uniformed companies, the Invincibles and the Fusileers, and commanded, I think, by Capts. Chrystie and Higbee. The “Trojan Greens” were commanded by Stephen Warren. There was not the least sympathy between the rival companies or the two parties. The two houses fronted each other, with a large piazza, and on this occasion the halls and piazzas were crowded with citizens and military.

From joking and bantering across the street to each other angry words followed, and one of the Republicans fired a ball through the American flag floating over the Federal headquarters. As soon as this became known, one of the Federalists—I think Courtlandt Schuyler—raised his rifle and cut the halyards that sustained the Republicans’ flag, and it came down with a run to the ground amid the huzzas on the one side and the threats on the other. In a few minutes after the fall of the flag, amid the noise and tumult that followed, the Republican gun—a six-pounder—which had been loaded and nearly filled with stones and pieces of glass, was run out of Pierce’s yard and placed in front of the hall of the Seymour House; immediately after a Republican came running out with a slow match to discharge the gun. Before he fairly reached the gun, Samuel McClure—a member of the Trojan Greens—gave him notice that if he raised his hand to discharge the gun he would be a dead man. The Republican faltered, and seeing McClure’s rifle aimed at him, he dropped his match, and almost immediately there was a rush of the more sensible men of the party, and the gun was returned to Pierce’s yard, and the peacemakers of both parties persuaded the crowds to disperse. The war with Great Britain tended to harmonize the two parties and allay the ill feeling which the circumstance I have just related engendered.

I remember, when a very young boy, a meat-market in Second Street, between Congress and State Streets. This was soon after removed, and a new market erected on the northwest corner of State and Third Streets. This market was open on all sides. Lorenzo Dow paid Troy a visit in those days and preached in this market. A number of

years after he visited Troy again, and preached from the east side of Mount Olympus.

#### LAND-SLIDES.

Among the calamities which have befallen Troy are the land slides which have occurred at intervals for a number of years past. The first occurred on Sunday evening, Jan. 1, 1837, on the eastern section of the First Ward of the city, and with it quite a loss of life and a great loss of property. At seven o’clock in the evening of that day a large mass composed of clay, sand, and water came rushing down from a height of about five hundred feet to the level below, and from the impulse it received it rushed about eight hundred feet farther, carrying everything in its way; it destroyed two stables and three dwelling-houses, literally crushing them into pieces. The three dwelling-houses were those of John Graw, Mrs. Leavenworth, and Mrs. Warren. In its way it also encountered a brick-kiln, which it demolished, and the flames from which lit up the city as if from a fire. This was the first warning of the occurrence which was given to those not in the immediate vicinity. In the stables were twenty two horses, sixteen of which were killed, and the remaining six were rescued from the *débris*. Four dead bodies were taken from the ruins, and these were all that are known to have been killed.

1840.—On the 14th of November, and on the following Monday, two more land slides occurred, which did but little damage.

1843.—On the 17th of February, 1843, another land-slide occurred, which was more destructive in its character. At the time the slide occurred seven men with their teams were at work at the foot of the hill, engaged in carrying away dirt, and narrowly escaped with their lives. In its way were several dwelling-houses, which were utterly destroyed, and all of their inmates killed and injured. Fifteen were killed and twelve badly injured, one of whom was so badly hurt that she died five or six days afterwards. As soon as the news of the accident spread, the mayor of the city, accompanied by the sheriff, common council, fire companies, hook-and-ladder company, and a large number of citizens, went immediately to the scene of the ruins, and went to work to aid the sufferers. The common council also voted aid and medical attendance for their relief at a special meeting called for that object.

1853.—On the 23d of March, 1853, a land-slide occurred in which, happily, no loss of life occurred. Several children narrowly escaped being killed, as the house in which they were was carried away the distance of fifteen rods.

1859.—On the 17th of March, 1859, a land-slide occurred which carried away the central portion of St. Peter’s College, which was then being built, and had been finished as far as the second story, incurring a loss of about fifteen thousand dollars.

#### THE FIRE OF 1820.

The most disastrous event occurring in the early history of Troy was the great fire of 1820. It occurred at a time when business and all commercial enterprise was very dull. This fact caused much more suffering than would otherwise have happened. In extent the fire covered the whole busi-



ness part of the city at that time. It destroyed sixty-nine stores and houses, and about twenty-four stables and wood houses, in all about ninety-three buildings.

Had it not been for the prompt support and assistance of Lansingburgh and other neighboring villages it would have undoubtedly destroyed the entire city. After the fire was over aid was asked to relieve the suffering. This call was liberally responded to by the neighboring cities and country. About eight thousand dollars was given in money, besides two wagons loaded with provisions, from the United Society of Believers, at Watervliet. Ten barrels of flour and a quantity of pork were given by other persons. These generous gifts were thankfully received, and distributed to all who needed aid. This kindness in the hour of need was never forgotten by the citizens of Troy. They have always been ready to respond to any call for aid in similar circumstances of distress by any cities that have been visited with a destructive fire.

#### THE FIRE OF 1848.

The next extensive fire which occurred in Troy began on the morning of May 1, 1848. About twenty-six buildings were destroyed. The Troy fire department was greatly aided by the firemen of Lansingburgh, West Troy, and Albany. The Albany fire companies dragged their engines six miles over a heavy road.

#### THE FIRE OF 1852.

In the afternoon of Oct. 28, 1852, another fire occurred, which destroyed about fifty-two thousand dollars' worth of property, and was a disaster of considerable extent.

#### THE FIRE OF 1854.

On Aug. 25, 1854, another extensive fire destroyed two hundred buildings, causing a loss of one million dollars' worth of property.

This was a terrible blow to the city, but it was courageously met. In the place of the buildings destroyed new and much handsomer edifices were built. Large and well-built brick blocks succeeded to the small and inconvenient stores and business houses which the fire had swept away.

Several persons perished in this fire, and it was a matter of surprise that there were not more. The total loss in property was estimated at three million dollars; the insurance was one million dollars. The neighboring cities and villages came promptly to the aid of the suffering citizens during the fire, and afterwards in the way of help for the needy.

#### THE FIRE OF 1862.

This was a conflagration exceedingly destructive and followed by much distress. It was the greatest fire that ever occurred in Troy, and at that time had scarcely been equaled in any city of this country. The Chicago and Boston fires had not then occurred. The fire broke out in the forenoon of Saturday, May 10, 1862. It began at the Rensselaer and Saratoga Railroad bridge, and spread with great fury over the principal business part of the city. For a time it seemed as if nothing could stop its sway, in fact there was very

little control over it until it had reduced to ashes whatever was in its way. Five or six persons were burned or suffocated, and the wildest excitement prevailed during its continuance. There was no connection from one part of the city to the other through the burning district. It lasted about five hours, and was a scene of terrible grandeur as viewed from the hills above. The number of buildings destroyed in this fire was five hundred and seven. The amount of property lost was estimated at three million dollars; the total insurance was one million dollars.

#### ALBANY BRIDGE CONTROVERSY.

In the year 1814 notice was published, in the *Albany Gazette*, "of an intended application to the Legislature for leave to bring in a bill for the erection of a toll-bridge across the Hudson at the most eligible spot between Columbia Street and the street north of the Arsenal at Albany." This project to bridge the Hudson at Albany aroused the bitter opposition of the people of Troy, Lansingburgh, and Waterford, and out of it grew a heated controversy which lasted for almost half a century. The subject was discussed and the project opposed in the newspapers, at special and regular town-meetings, and in the Legislature, with such persistent earnestness on the part of Troy that no bridge was built at Albany till about the year 1870.

#### THE FUGITIVE-SLAVE RESCUE.

On Friday, the 27th day of April, 1860, a fugitive slave named Charles Nalle, who was owned by Blucher W. Hasbrough, of Culpepper Co., Va., was arrested under the provisions of the fugitive-slave law. Nalle was taken before the United States Commissioner at Troy, the case was tried, and a decision rendered delivering him to his master. This resulted in mob violence, and Nalle was rescued and hurried off to Canada.\*

#### THE DRAFT RIOTS.

On the 15th day of July, 1863, occurred the memorable excitement in Troy occasioned by the draft of men made under the acts of Congress to recruit the army engaged in suppressing the great Southern Rebellion. On this occasion the excitement in Troy was intense. A large procession of turbulent men formed at the nail-factory in South Troy, and marching up into the city, increasing in size as it went, as far as Mount Olympus, when the head of the column turned southwards. Upon arriving at the office of *The Troy Times* on its return march, a body of men entered the office, and in a few moments the printing-material, with the exception of the presses, was thrown into the street. At different times other violence was threatened, yet little more occurred, and the excitement gradually subsided, and the draft quietly proceeded.†

#### V — ORGANIZATION.

##### THE TOWN OF TROY.

The town of Troy was formed from the manor of Rensselaerwyck, March 18, 1791. Brunswick and parts of Grafton and Lansingburgh were taken off March 20, 1807.

\* See Wadsworth's History of Troy, pp. 223-4.

† *Ibid.*, p. 246.

and a part of Greenbush in 1836. A part of Brunswick was annexed in 1814. On Monday, April 4, 1791, the first town-meeting was held, at which the following persons were elected officers of the town: Cornelius Lansing, Supervisor; Derick Lane, Ephraim Morgan, David Defreest, Henry H. Gardinier, and Nicholas Wager, Assessors; David Henry, William Hickok, Lawrence Dorset, and Samuel Colamore, Constables; David Henry, Collector of Taxes; David Henry and Henry H. Gardinier, Overseers of the Poor; Cornelius Lansing, Mahlon Taylor, and Jacob Wager, Commissioners of Highways; and Cornelius Lansing, Town Clerk.

#### THE VILLAGE OF TROY.

The name Troy was chosen Jan. 5, 1789, to designate the small collection of houses on the east side of the Hudson River, seven miles above the city of Albany, previously known as Van der Heyden's Ferry, or Ashley's Ferry. The first trustees of the village were incorporated by virtue of an act of the Legislature, passed March 25, 1794, entitled "An act to appoint trustees to take and hold certain lands therein mentioned, and for other purposes." On Feb. 16, 1798, the village was more fully incorporated, and five trustees were thereafter annually elected. On April 2, 1801, the village was formally incorporated by an act of Legislature. The limits of the village as stated in the act were:

"X. And be it further enacted, That the district of country contained within the following bounds, to wit: Beginning on the north side of a certain creek called Poesten Creek, where there was formerly a saw-mill, fifty-eight chains from Hudson's River, and runs from thence down along the said creek to the said river; thence up along the said river to a small creek called the Meadow Creek; thence along the said creek into the woods, south seventy degrees, easterly forty chains; thence south twenty-three degrees and thirty minutes along the west side of the land of the late Albert Bradt, one hundred and six chains to the place of beginning (the above course to be run as the magnetic needle pointed in the year 1720), shall continue to be known and distinguished by the name of the village of Troy; and that the freeholders and inhabitants who may from time to time reside in the said village shall be a corporation by the name and style of 'the trustees of the village of Troy,' and shall have the same rights, privileges, powers, and immunities as by this act are given to the corporation of the village of Lansingburgh, subject, however, to the same regulations, restrictions, orders, and provisions."

This charter conferred limited powers on the five trustees, but the power of levying taxes was reserved to the freeholders and inhabitants who were voters.

In 1803 the bounds of the village were altered so far as to extend from the Poesten Kill, on the south, to a small creek on the north, the Piscawen Kill, which was the south bounds of the village of Lansingburgh. By an act of the Legislature, April 4, 1806, the village was divided into four wards, with the following bounds:

*First Ward.*—From the south limits of the city (the Poesten Kill) to a line drawn through the centre of Ferry Street.

*Second Ward.*—From Ferry Street to the centre line of State Street.

*Third Ward.*—From State Street to the centre line of Elbow (Fulton) Street.

*Fourth Ward.*—From Elbow Street to a line due east from the mouth of the creek on which J. D. van der Heyden's mill stood.

Under the last act the president of the board of trustees was annually appointed by the Governor of the State and the council of appointment.

#### THE CITY OF TROY.

A charter was granted by the Legislature on the 12th of April, 1816, incorporating "the mayor, recorder, aldermen, and commonalty of the city of Troy." An election for charter officers of the city was held on Tuesday, May 11, 1816. The officers elected were one alderman, one assistant, one constable, and one commissioner of schools in each ward; and in the Fifth and Sixth Wards three inspectors of schools, but no assistant aldermen, also one supervisor, who was voted for in all the wards. The persons qualified to vote were citizens of the United States, of the age of twenty-one years, who had resided in the village for six months, and had rented a tenement of the yearly rental of five dollars for the term of one year, or had possessed a freehold within the limits of the village, or had paid taxes within the same.

The city was divided into six wards, as follows:

"All that part of said city bounded south by Poesten Kill, west by the west bounds of said city, north by a line running through the centre or middle of Ferry Street, and parallel with the same from the said west bounds of said city to the east bounds of the village of Troy, as now established by law, and thence on the same east bounds of the village of Troy to said Poesten Kill, shall constitute one ward, and be denominated the First Ward; and all that part of said city bounded on the south by the north bounds of said First Ward, west by the west bounds of said city, and north by a line running from said west bounds of said city, through the centre or middle of State Street, and parallel therewith, to the east bounds of the village of Troy, as at present established by law, and thence on the same east bounds of said village to the place of beginning, shall constitute one ward, and be denominated the Second Ward; and all that part of said city bounded on the south by the north boundary line of said Second Ward, west by the west bounds of said city, and north by a line drawn from the said west bounds of said city, to and through the centre or middle of Elbow Street, to the east bounds of said village, as now established by law, and thence on the same east bounds of said village to the north bounds of said Second Ward, shall constitute one ward, and be denominated the Third Ward; and all that part of said city bounded on the south by said Third Ward, west by the west bounds of said city, north by the north bounds of said village of Troy, as now established by law, and east by the east bounds of the said village, shall constitute one ward, and be denominated the Fourth Ward; and all that part of said city not included in either the said First, Second, Third, or Fourth Wards, which lies north of a line beginning at the bridge standing across Poesten Kill, near the grist-mill of Townsend McCoun, in said city, and running along the south line of the road running over and across said bridge, up the hollow, until it intersects the road usually called the Schuyler Road, and then, by a line running due south, to the south bounds of said city, shall constitute one ward, and be denominated the Fifth Ward; and all the rest and residue of the same city, not included within the bounds of either of the before-mentioned wards, shall constitute one ward, to be denominated the Sixth Ward."

The city is now divided into thirteen wards, each of which are election districts of the city, and a supervisor district of the county of Rensselaer.

#### THE CITY-HALL.

The village trustees were accustomed to hold their meetings at the various public-houses in the village. In the rebuilding of the new court-house in 1828-30, an agreement was made by the common council of Troy with



the supervisors of Rensselaer County for the use of a number of rooms in it, which were in part occupied by the city until the completion of the city-hall. For some years previous to the erection of the latter structure a part of the Athenaeum building, on First Street, was occupied as offices by the city government.

An act entitled "An act to Incorporate the City-Hall Company of the City of Troy" was passed by the Legislature May 7, 1869, by which the company, consisting of the following-named stockholders, mentioned in the act, were authorized to issue stock to the amount of \$200,000 or \$300,000, in shares of \$50 each: J. M. Warren, D. Thomas Vail, John L. Plagg, E. Thompson Gale, J. S. Weed, Francis S. Thayer, Daniel Robinson, C. A. Tillinghast, and Miles Beach. The company was given authority to purchase the property in the name of the city, and in one clause it was provided that the Savings-Bank was allowed to subscribe stock, occupying a portion of the building for banking purposes. The plan was shortly after the passage of the act abandoned, in consequence of the Savings-Bank determining to build a banking-house of its own. An effort was made to purchase the Athenaeum building by the city, but the resolution was vetoed by the mayor.

Subsequently an act was passed by the State Legislature, May 21, 1875, by which the city of Troy was authorized and empowered to purchase a suitable site and erect thereon a city-hall for the use and purposes of said corporation, at an expense not to exceed \$120,000. The ground used for a burying-ground on the southeast corner of State and Third Streets was selected as its site, the corporation paying \$10,000 to the Van der Heyden heirs for the surrender of all their rights and interest in the property. On the 23d of July, 1875, the first contracts were made for the erection of the building. The corner-stone was laid by George M. Tibbits, Nov. 15, 1875. The edifice, erected from plans and specifications furnished by architect M. F. Cummings, of Troy, is 150 feet long, 83 feet wide, and four stories high, including basement; the exterior being of Philadelphia pressed brick, with granite and iron trimmings. The building was finished in the autumn of 1876. The entire cost of its erection, furnishing, etc., was \$119,761.61.

#### VI.—CIVIL LIST OF TROY.

##### SUPERVISORS OF THE TOWN AND CITY OF TROY.

1791-99, *Commons*.—Supervisors: 1791-3, C. Hutton; 1802-7, A. Ten Eyck; 1808-11, J. M. Conner; 1812-15, William Bradley; 1816-21, J. Morgan; 1822-27, Nathan Danby; 1828-33, Henry Mallory; 1834-39, William Francis; 1840-45, Henry Mallory; 2d Dist.: 1846-51, Nathan Danby; 1852-57, John Danby; 1st Dist.: 1858-63, A. Weaver; 2d, Nathan Danby; 1864-69, *No record*.  
1870.—D. H. Stone, 1st Dist.; J. C. Hewitt, 2d. Nathan Danby, 3d.  
1871.—*No record*.  
1872.—D. M. DeForest, 1st Dist.; J. C. Hewitt, 2d. Nathan Danby, 3d.  
1873.—D. M. DeForest, 1st Dist.; J. C. Hewitt, 2d. Nathan Danby, 3d.  
1874.—D. M. DeForest, 1st Dist.; J. C. Hewitt, 2d. Nathan Danby, 3d.  
1875.—J. S. Warren, 1st Dist.; A. Weaver, 2d. Nathan Danby, 3d.  
1876.—J. S. Warren, 1st Dist.; A. Weaver, 2d. Nathan Danby, 3d.  
1877.—*No record*.  
1878.—J. F. Williams, 1st Dist.; D. Allen, 2d; S. W. Dana, 3d.

1844.—Peter Barnes, 1st Dist.; D. Allen, 2d; S. W. Dana, 3d.  
1845.—*No record*.  
1846.—G. B. Blanchard, 1st Dist.; V. Richards, 2d; G. V. Huddleston, 3d.  
1847.—G. B. Richards, 1st Dist.; J. B. Ford, 2d; G. V. Huddleston, 3d.  
1848.—William Buswell, 1st Dist.; H. Landon, 2d; G. Corning,\* 3d; Thomas White, 4th; J. B. Ford, 5th; William Gibson, 6th; H. Mosher, 7th.  
1849.—William Buswell, 1st Dist.; J. F. Simmons, 2d; G. Corning,\* 3d; Thomas White, 4th; J. W. Bates, 5th; W. Maines, 6th; D. P. Rundell, 7th.  
1850.—James R. Fonda, 1st Dist.; R. M. Carpenter, 2d; G. Corning, 3d; W. Ingraham, 4th; J. W. Bates, 5th; H. Matthews, 6th; T. G. Platt, 7th.  
1851.—James R. Fonda, 1st Dist.; R. M. Carpenter, 2d; A. H. Sheldon, 3d; J. Hutchinson, 4th; J. B. Ford, 5th; Thomas Rickart, 6th; T. G. Platt, 7th.  
1852.—E. Brownell, 1st Dist.; R. M. Carpenter, 2d; A. H. Sheldon, 3d; J. Hutchinson, 4th; J. B. Ford, 5th; D. Sears, 6th; E. Jackman, 7th.  
1853.—E. Brownell, 1st Dist.; R. M. Carpenter, 2d; A. H. Sheldon, 3d; W. Smith, 4th; J. C. Averill, 5th; P. McGuire, 6th; E. Jackman, 7th.  
1854.—C. S. Newcomb, 1st Dist.; R. M. Carpenter, 2d; W. H. Manning, 3d; Liberty Gilbert, 4th; Joel Mallory, 5th; J. O'Sullivan, 6th; Hugh Rankin, 7th.  
1855.—C. S. Newcomb, 1st Dist.; R. M. Carpenter, 2d; H. Wotkyns, 3d; J. Battershall, 4th; A. Brown, 5th; P. Regan, 6th; O. Boutwell, 7th.  
1856.—J. J. Gillespy, 1st Dist.; E. S. Harris, 2d; C. L. Richards, 3d; A. G. Halstead, 4th; J. B. Gary, 5th; H. Willis, 6th; A. McCoy, 7th; John Hogan, 8th; James Dohen, 9th; Alba Marshall, 10th.  
1857.—I. McConihe, 1st Dist.; F. N. Mann, 2d; A. H. Sheldon, 3d; A. G. Halstead, 4th; J. B. Ford, 5th; Henry Willis, 6th; A. Van Tye, 7th; John Hogan, 8th; Peter Nolan, 9th; A. Marshall, 10th.  
1858.—I. McConihe, 1st Dist.; J. H. Worden, 2d; Henry Warren, 3d; A. H. Cary, 4th; J. M. Lamb, 5th; William Cooper, 6th; A. Van Tye, 7th; J. Edwards, 8th; J. McMulkin, 9th; E. Bowman, 10th.  
1859.—I. McConihe, 1st Dist.; T. M. Tibbits, 2d; Henry Warren, 3d; A. H. Carey, 4th; E. A. Billings, 5th; T. B. Carroll, 6th; John Kelly, 7th; J. Edwards, 8th; J. McMulkin, 9th; C. W. Brush, 10th.  
1860.—C. Hayner, 1st Dist.; J. Dickerman, 2d; O. G. Clark, 3d; C. Teson, 4th; E. A. Billings, 5th; T. B. Carroll, 6th; John Kelly, 7th; J. Syman, 8th; J. McMulkin, 9th; L. Smith, 10th.  
1861.—E. Brownell, 1st Dist.; J. Dickerman, 2d; H. Warren, 3d; G. B. Smith, 4th; W. H. Cary, 5th; A. Hutchinson, 6th; P. Farnsey, 7th; John Syman, 8th; P. Crough, 9th; J. M. Bradley, 10th.  
1862.—E. Brownell, 1st Dist.; R. A. Lottridge, 2d; G. D. Wotkyns, 3d; G. B. Smith, 4th; Z. P. Birdsall, 5th; S. Chaddock, 6th; E. Van Vliet, 7th; John Syman, 8th; P. Crough, 9th; J. M. Bradley, 10th.  
1863.—Thomas Galyon, 1st Dist.; C. Doring, 2d; O. G. Clark, 3d; L. J. Sprue, 4th; Z. P. Birdsall, 5th; H. Treanor, 6th; D. Sheldon, 7th; William Conner, 8th; P. Crough, 9th; E. M. Hinsdale, 10th.  
1864.—Thomas Galyon, 1st Dist.; N. H. Benson, 2d; Otis G. Clark, 3d; George B. Smith, 4th; William Cary, 5th; H. Treanor, 6th; D. Sheldon, 7th; William Conner, 8th; J. Morris, 9th; E. M. Hinsdale, 10th.  
1865.—Thomas Galyon, 1st Dist.; William Madden, 2d; Otis G. Clark, 3d; A. Halstead, 4th; William Cary, 5th; H. Treanor, 6th; D. Sheldon, 7th; William Conner, 8th; J. Morris, 9th; O. M. Chesney, 10th.  
1866.—Thomas Galyon, 1st Dist.; Wm. Madden, 2d; Otis G. Clark, 3d; O. H. Jackson, 4th; Z. P. Birdsall, 5th; H. Treanor, 6th; M. Hagan, 7th; William Conner, 8th; J. Morris, 9th; O. M. Chesney, 10th.

Chairman.

- 1867.—J. L. Blanchard, 1st Ward; William Madden, 2d; G. M. Taylor, 3d; G. H. Jackson, 4th; Thomas Edwards, 5th; M. Grady, 6th; Peter Fennerty, 7th; William Connery, 8th; J. Morris, 9th; O. McChesney, 10th.
- 1868.—L. Sheary, 1st Ward; William Madden, 2d; G. M. Taylor, 3d; G. H. Jackson, 4th; John Gormly, 5th; M. Grady, 6th; J. Conway, Jr., 7th; Thomas Egan, 8th; J. Morris, 9th; Benjamin Cooper, 10th.
- 1869.—L. Sheary, 1st Ward; Wm. Madden, 2d; G. M. Taylor, 3d; G. H. Jackson, 4th; W. H. Cary, 5th; M. Grady, 6th; J. Conway, 7th; Thomas Egan, 8th; J. Morris, 9th; M. Farrell, 10th.
- 1870.—L. Sheary, 1st Ward; William Madden, 2d; Robert Green, 3d; O. S. Ingram, 4th; W. H. Cary, 5th; J. Nicholson, 6th; J. Conway, 7th; Thomas Egan, 8th; J. Morris, 9th; O. McChesney, 10th; J. H. Burns, 11th; J. Ryan, Jr., 12th; Benjamin Cooper, 13th.
- 1871.—L. Sheary, 1st Ward; C. H. Rising, 2d; Robert Green, 3d; O. S. Ingram, 4th; J. W. Rogers, 5th; M. Grady, 6th; P. Connors, 7th; E. Stanton, 8th; J. Morris, 9th; J. J. Blackhall, 10th; J. H. Burns, 11th; J. Ryan, Jr., 12th; N. Lansing, 13th.
- 1872.—L. Sheary, 1st Ward; William Madden, 2d; Robert Green, 3d; William H. Munn, 4th; W. H. Cary, 5th; J. Hartley, 6th; L. J. Doyle, 7th; E. Stanton, 8th; John Nial, 9th; J. J. Blackhall, 10th; J. H. Burns, 11th; J. Ryan, Jr., 12th; T. G. White, 13th.
- 1873.—T. G. McDonald, 1st Ward; William Madden, 2d; Robert Green, 3d; L. Greenman, 4th; William H. Cary, 5th; M. Grady, 6th; James O'Brien, 7th; Thomas Egan, 8th; E. Broderick, 9th; J. J. Blackhall, 10th; J. H. Burns, 11th; J. Ryan, Jr., 12th; T. G. White, 13th.
- 1874.—John Campbell, 1st Ward; William Madden, 2d; A. B. Morgan, 3d; L. Greenman, 4th; W. H. Cary, 5th; William Hartnett, 6th; James O'Brien, 7th; Thomas Egan, 8th; John Nial, 9th; M. Donovan, 10th; J. H. Burns, 11th; J. Ryan, Jr., 12th; Peter Carnrick, 13th.
- 1875.—John Campbell, 1st Ward; J. A. Sleicher, 2d; A. B. Morgan, 3d; L. Greenman, 4th; J. F. Mealy, 5th; William Hartnett, 6th; James O'Brien, 7th; Thomas Egan, 8th; E. Broderick, 9th; M. Donovan, 10th; J. H. Burns, 11th; J. Ryan, Jr., 12th; L. Chamberlain, 13th.
- 1876.—John Campbell, 1st Ward; J. A. Sleicher, 2d; E. W. Hydorn, 3d; J. F. Ashley, 4th; J. F. Mealy, 5th; William Hartnett, 6th; James O'Brien, 7th; Thomas Egan, 8th; T. W. Higgins, 9th; M. Donovan, 10th; C. Toomey, 11th; Charles Burke, 12th; A. J. Galligan, 13th.
- 1877.—John Campbell, 1st Ward; William Madden, 2d; F. P. Allen, 3d; James F. Ashley, 4th; Samuel Little, 5th; James P. O'Shea, 6th; Michael Carroll, 7th; Thomas Egan, 8th; T. W. Higgins, 9th; Michael Donovan, 10th; C. Toomey, 11th; James McConvery, 12th; D. R. Winnie, 13th.
- 1878.—John Campbell, 1st Ward; William Madden, 2d; F. P. Allen, 3d; James F. Ashley, 4th; Samuel Little, 5th; James P. O'Shea, 6th; Michael Carroll, 7th; M. Hartigan, 8th; Thos. Byron, 9th; John Hunt, 10th; Philip Casey, 11th; C. B. Burke, 12th; D. R. Winnie, 13th.

#### PRESIDENTS OF THE VILLAGE OF TROY.

*Chosen by the trustees from among their number.*

- 1798, John McCoun; 1799, Benjamin Gorton; 1800, Ephraim Morgan; 1801, John McCoun; 1802, Albert Pawling; 1803, Edward Tyler; 1804, Albert Pawling; 1805, Edward Tyler.

*Appointed by the Governor and council of appointment.*

- 1808, Abraham Ten Eyck; 1810, Edward Tyler; 1811, Abraham Ten Eyck; 1814, Derick Lane; 1815, Albert Pawling.

#### TRUSTEES OF THE VILLAGE OF TROY.

- 1798.—John McCoun, John Woodworth, Ebenezer Jones, Silas Covell, Benjamin Gorton.
- 1799.—Benjamin Gorton, John Woodworth, Ebenezer Jones, Abraham Ten Eyck, Albert Pawling.

\* Chairman.

- 1800.—Ephraim Morgan, Ebenezer Jones, John Woodworth, George Tibbitts, Albert Pawling.
- 1801.—John McCoun, Ebenezer Jones, Edward Tyler, George Allen, John Woodworth.
- 1802.—Albert Pawling, Timothy Hutton, Aaron Lane, Day & Buel, Jesse Egan.
- 1803.—Edward Tyler, Benjamin Covell, Nathan Bots, Rugles Hubbard, George Allen.
- 1804.—Albert Pawling, Edward Tyler, Benjamin Covell, Jeremiah Osborn, George Allen.
- 1805.—Edward Tyler, Albert Pawling, Ebenezer Wilson, Benjamin Smith, Abraham Ten Eyck.
- 1806.—1st Ward, Silas Covell; 2d, Ephraim Morgan; 3d, Townsend McCoun; 4th, Timothy Hutton.
- 1807.—1st Ward, Samuel Gale; 2d, Ephraim Morgan; 3d, Townsend McCoun; 4th, Timothy Hutton.
- 1808.—1st Ward, Samuel Gale; 2d, Ephraim Morgan; 3d, Edward Tyler; 4th, Timothy Hutton.
- 1809.—1st Ward, Ebenezer Wilson; 2d, Ephraim Morgan; 3d, Edward Tyler; 4th, Timothy Hutton.
- 1810.—1st Ward, Daniel T. Wandell; 2d, Hugh Peebles; 3d, Humphrey Clark; 4th, Timothy Hutton.
- 1811.—1st Ward, Hazard Kimberly; 2d, Hugh Peebles; 3d, William Bradley; 4th, Lewis Richards.
- 1812.—1st Ward, Elisha Sheldon; 2d, Hugh Peebles; 3d, William Bradley; 4th, Lewis Richards.
- 1813.—1st Ward, Hazard Kimberly; 2d, Hugh Peebles; 3d, Esaias Warren; 4th, Lewis Richards.
- 1814.—1st Ward, Ebenezer Wilson; 2d, Hugh Peebles; 3d, Esaias Warren; 4th, Stephen Ross.
- 1815.—1st Ward, Henry Townsend; 2d, John London; 3d, Esaias Warren; 4th, Ira Ford.

#### CLERKS OF THE VILLAGE OF TROY.

- 1798, Benjamin Gorton; 1800, Benjamin Smith; 1804, J. Moulton; 1805, Archibald Bull; 1806, Wm. M. Bliss.

#### VILLAGE TREASURERS.

- 1798, Conradt J. Elmendorf; 1799, Abraham Ten Eyck; 1805, Adam Keeling; 1814, David Buel.

#### VILLAGE COLLECTORS.

- 1798, George Greenwood; 1811, Edward Bigelow; 1812, George Greenwood; 1813, Leonard Reed; 1814, Elam Buel.

#### VILLAGE ASSESSORS.

- 1798.—Edward Tyler, George Allen, Anthony Goodspeed.
- 1799.—David Merritt, Benjamin Smith, George Allen.
- 1800.—Benjamin Smith, Townsend McCoun, Aaron Lane.
- 1801.—Thomas Davis, Thomas Hillhouse, Townsend McCoun.
- 1802.—Thomas Davis, Thomas Hillhouse, Townsend McCoun.
- 1803.—Benjamin Smith, John Stoughton, Jeremiah Osborn.
- 1804.—Ebenezer Jones, Ebenezer Wilson, Benjamin Smith.
- 1805.—Townsend McCoun, Daniel Merritt, Benjamin Covell.
- 1806.—1st Ward, Samuel Gale; 2d, John Boardman, 3d, Daniel Merritt; 4th, Benjamin Gilbert.
- 1807.—2d Ward, Derick Lane. No record of the other wards.
- 1808.—1st Ward, Ebenezer Wilson; 2d, Thomas Hillhouse; 3d, James Spencer; 4th, Casper Pratt.
- 1809.—1st Ward, Moses Vail; 2d, Thomas Hillhouse; 3d, James Spencer; 4th, Casper Pratt.
- 1810.—1st Ward, Ebenezer Wilson; 2d, John Boardman; 3d, James Spencer; 4th, Lewis Richards.
- 1811.—No record.
- 1812.—1st Ward, George Allen; 2d, John Boardman; 3d, Humphrey Clark; 4th, Abraham Staples.
- 1813.—1st Ward, Amos Salisbury; 2d, David Buel; 3d, James Spencer; 4th, Wm. A. Tyler.
- 1814.—1st Ward, Amos Salisbury; 2d, David Buel; 3d, Eli Canfield; 4th, Wm. Boggs.
- 1815.—1st Ward, Amos Salisbury; 2d, David Buel; 3d, Nathan Dauchy; 4th, Wm. Boggs.



## MAYORS OF THE CITY OF TROY.

1816, Albert Pawling; 1821, Thomas Warren; 1828, Samuel McCoun; 1830, George T. Abits; 1836, Richard P. Hart; 1838, Jonas C. Hearst; 1841, Charles Canning; 1847, Francis N. Mann; 1850, Doug. O. K. 1852, November, 1859, Hartford N. Lockwood; 1861, Joseph M. Warren; 1862, George Gould; 1863, Foster Bosworth; December, 1863, Elias Plum; 1864, Jonathan Edwards; 1865, John A. Griswold; 1866, Hiram Stoughton; 1867, Albert Wetkyns; 1868, Arba Read; 1869, Isaac McConihe, Jr.; 1861, George B. Warren, Jr.; 1862, James Thorne; 1863, William L. Van Alstyne; 1864, James Thorne; 1865, Uri Gilbert; 1866, John L. Flagg; 1868, Moses Bosche; 1870, Uri Gilbert; 1871, Thomas B. Carroll; 1872, William Kemp; 1873 and 1878, Edward Murphy, Jr.

## RECORDERS OF TROY.

1816, William L. Marcy; 1818, Amasa Paine; 1821, William L. Marcy; 1823, Thomas Clowes; 1828, Daniel Gardner; 1833, John P. Cushman; 1838, Henry W. Stoughton; 1844, Abram B. Olm; 1848, John S. Olm; 1852, Gilbert Robinson, Jr.; 1856, Clarence Buel; 1860, John Moran; 1861-68, John Moran.

## CHAMBERLAINS OF TROY.

1816, David Buel; 1822, James Mallory; 1825, John Thomas; 1845, George B. Robinson; 1846, Jared S. Wood; 1849, John T. Lampport; 1859, Amos S. Perry; 1863, James M. Brewer; 1867, Derick Lane; 1871, George C. Burdett; 1874, Benjamin H. Hall; 1875, Church.

## CITY COMPTROLLERS.

1871, W. H. Van Every; 1872, John P. Albertson.

## CITY CLERKS.

1816, William M. Bliss; 1825, Ebenezer Bliss, Jr.; 1845, George P. Blair; 1847, John T. Lampport; 1849, Wm. Hagen; 1851, John M. Francis; 1854, Charles P. Brigham; 1855, John M. Francis; 1856, Franklin B. Hubbell; 1858, Benjamin H. Hall; 1859, Abraham Ponda; 1860, Francis L. Hagaborn; John H. Neary; 1861, Geo. W. Deners; 1863, Franklin B. Hubbell; 1865, James S. Thorne; 1866, Franklin B. Hubbell; 1870, Richard V. O'Brien; 1871, Lewis E. Griffith; 1874, Henry McMillen; 1875, Charles R. DeForest.

## POSTMASTERS OF TROY.

April 1, 1796, N. Williams; 1797, John Woodworth; Nov. 6, 1798, D. Buel; July 1, 1804, Samuel Gale; 1828, Wm. Pierce; 1832, Isaac McConihe; Aug. 6, 1842, Charles H. Read; 1848, Geo. R. D. 1851, Thomas Clowes; 1852, Wm. T. Willard; 1853, Foster Bosworth; 1854, W. W. Whitman; July 17, 1858, James R. Ponder; September, 1861, Geo. T. Blair; 1864, Thomas Clowes; June 2, 1866, Amos Allen; 1871, Gilbert Robinson, Jr.

## ALDERMEN.

1816.—1st Ward, George Allen, Amos S. Perry (†) 2d, Hugh Peebles, John Landen; 3d, Townsend McCoun, Gideon Canning; 4th, Stephen Ross, Henry Mallory; 5th, Lemuel Hawley; 6th, Philip Hart, Jr.  
1817.—1st Ward, George Allen, Henry Swartwout; 2d, Hugh Peebles, John Landen; 3d, Townsend McCoun, David Buel, Jr.; 4th, John F. L. Henry Mallory; 5th, Henry I. Adams; 6th, Nathaniel Adams.  
1818.—1st Ward, Henry Swartwout, Jas. M. Webb; 2d, Hugh Peebles, Ebenezer Wood; 3d, Townsend McCoun, David Buel, Jr.; 4th, Lemuel Hawley, Jared Wood; 5th, Nathaniel Adams.  
1819.—1st Ward, Henry Swartwout, David S. Wendell; 2d, Hugh Peebles, Ebenezer Wood; 3d, Townsend McCoun, David Buel, Jr.; 4th, John F. L. Henry Mallory, Jr.; 5th, John F. L. Henry Mallory, Jr.; 6th, Nathaniel Adams.

1820.—1st Ward, Henry Swartwout, David S. Wendell; 2d, Hugh Peebles, Ebenezer Wood; 3d, Townsend McCoun, David Buel, Jr.; 4th, Stephen Ross, Joseph Gary; 5th, Jesse Tracy; 6th, Nathaniel Adams.

1821.—1st Ward, Henry Swartwout, David S. Wendell; 2d, Ebenezer Wilson, Jr., Elias Pattison; 3d, Townsend McCoun, Hugh Peebles; 4th, Stephen Ross, John G. van der Heyden; 5th, Jesse Tracy; 6th, Nathaniel Adams.

1822.—1st Ward, David S. Wendell, Gilbert Giles; 2d, Derick Lane, Jonas C. Hearst; 3d, Townsend McCoun, Hugh Peebles; 4th, Stephen Ross, Leonard Reed; 5th, Jesse Tracy; 6th, Nathaniel Adams.

1823.—1st Ward, David S. Wendell, Gilbert Giles; 2d, Benjamin Smith, Jonas C. Hearst; 3d, Amasa Paine, Thaddeus Mead; 4th, Stephen Ross, Leonard Reed; 5th, Jesse Tracy; 6th, Stephen V. R. Schuyler.

1824.—1st Ward, Ephraim Morgan, Joseph Hastings; 2d, William Pierce, John Woolworth, Jr.; 3d, Nathan Dauchy, Jeremiah Chichester; 4th, Stephen Ross, Leonard Reed; 5th, Jesse Tracy; 6th, Isaac Lovejoy.

1825.—1st Ward, Ephraim Morgan, Israel Seymour; 2d, Isaac Snediker, Elias Pattison; 3d, Townsend McCoun, Jeremiah Dauchy; 4th, Alsop Weed, John Lampport; 5th, Jesse Tracy; 6th, Abraham W. De Freest.

1826.—1st Ward, Stephen Covell, Josiah Converse; 2d, Isaac Snediker, Daniel Gardner; 3d, Townsend McCoun, Jeremiah Dauchy; 4th, Alsop Weed, Uriah Wallace; 5th, Jesse Tracy; 6th, Daniel H. Stone.

1827.—1st Ward, Stephen Covell, Josiah Converse; 2d, Isaac Snediker, Calvin Warner; 3d, Townsend McCoun, Jeremiah Dauchy; 4th, Alsop Weed, Uriah Wallace; 5th, Jesse Tracy; 6th, Daniel H. Stone.

1828.—1st Ward, Josiah Converse, Joseph Wild; 2d, Isaac Snediker, Calvin Warner; 3d, Townsend McCoun, Jeremiah Dauchy; 4th, Stephen Ross, Adam Smith; 5th, Jesse Tracy; 6th, Thomas Fenn.

1829.—1st Ward, Stephen Covell, Isaac Wellington, William Pierce; 2d, Isaac Snediker, Calvin Warner; 3d, Townsend McCoun, Jeremiah Dauchy; 4th, Stephen Ross, Adam Smith, Philip J. Brandt; 5th, Rufus R. Belknap; 6th, Thomas Turner, Jr.

1830.—1st Ward, William Kelsey, Isaac Wellington; 2d, Calvin Warner, Henry Landen; 3d, Townsend McCoun, Jeremiah Dauchy; 4th, Stephen Ross, Ebenezer Wood; 5th, Thomas Cole; 6th, Oliver L. Sears.

1831.—1st Ward, William Kelsey, Benjamin M. Wilson; 2d, Calvin Warner, Henry Langdon; 3d, Townsend McCoun, Jeremiah Dauchy; 4th, Stephen Ross, Ebenezer Wood; 5th, Rufus R. Belknap; 6th, Thomas Turner, Jr.

1832.—1st Ward, Jacob Danker, Benjamin M. Wilson; 2d, Calvin Warner, Henry Landen; 3d, Townsend McCoun, Jeremiah Dauchy; 4th, Stephen Ross, Ebenezer Wood; 5th, Hezekiah C. Arnold; 6th, Philip Ford.

1833.—1st Ward, Robert Christie, Lorenzo D. Caldwell; 2d, Calvin Warner, Thomas Clowes; 3d, Townsend McCoun, George B. Warren; 4th, Anson Arnold, Ebenezer Wood; 5th, Apollos Harvey; 6th, Philip Ford.

1834.—1st Ward, Israel Seymour, John Silliman; 2d, Calvin Warner, Thomas Clowes; 3d, Townsend McCoun, George B. Warren; 4th, Anson Arnold, Ebenezer Wood; 5th, Thomas Knight; 6th, Philip Ford.

1835.—1st Ward, Israel Seymour, John Silliman; 2d, Calvin Warner, Thomas Clowes; 3d, George B. Warren, Jacob Dater; 4th, William D. Haight, James Wallace; 5th, Apollos Harvey; 6th, Philip Ford.

1836.—1st Ward, Israel Seymour, John Silliman; 2d, James H. Wilson, Thomas Clowes; 3d, George B. Warren, Jacob Dater; 4th, James Wallace, Robert D. Silliman; 5th, Thomas Buntz, Jr.; 6th, Thomas Turner.

1837.—1st Ward, Israel Seymour, Ebenezer Wilson; 2d, James H. Wilson, Joseph Snediker; 3d, George B. Warren, Ebenezer Wood; 4th, James Wallace, Robert D. Silliman; 5th, Anson Robinson; 6th, David M. De Freest; 7th, O. S. 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842, 1843, 1844, 1845, 1846, 1847, 1848, 1849, 1850, 1851, 1852, 1853, 1854, 1855, 1856, 1857, 1858, 1859, 1860, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, 1865, 1866, 1867, 1868, 1869, 1870, 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874, 1875, 1876, 1877, 1878, 1879, 1880, 1881, 1882, 1883, 1884, 1885, 1886, 1887, 1888, 1889, 1890, 1891, 1892, 1893, 1894, 1895, 1896, 1897, 1898, 1899, 1900, 1901, 1902, 1903, 1904, 1905, 1906, 1907, 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913, 1914, 1915, 1916, 1917, 1918, 1919, 1920, 1921, 1922, 1923, 1924, 1925, 1926, 1927, 1928, 1929, 1930, 1931, 1932, 1933, 1934, 1935, 1936, 1937, 1938, 1939, 1940, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1951, 1952, 1953, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1961, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991, 1992, 1993, 1994, 1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645, 2646, 2647, 2648, 2649, 2650, 2651, 2652, 2653, 2654, 2655, 2656, 2657, 2658, 2659, 2660, 2661, 2662, 2663, 2664, 2665, 2666, 2667, 2668, 2669, 2670, 2671, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2675, 2676, 2677, 2678, 2679, 2680, 2681, 2682, 2683, 2684, 2685, 2686, 2687, 2688, 2689, 2690, 2691, 2692, 2693, 2694, 2695, 2696, 2697, 2698, 2699, 2700, 2701, 2702, 2703, 2704, 2705, 2706, 2707, 2708, 2709, 2710, 2711, 2712, 2713, 2714, 2715, 2716, 2717, 2718, 2719, 2720, 2721, 2722, 2723, 2724, 2725, 2726, 2727, 2728, 2729, 2730, 2731, 2732, 2733, 2734, 2735, 2736, 2737, 2738, 2739, 2740, 2741, 2742, 2743, 2744, 2745, 2746, 2747, 2748, 2749, 2750, 2751, 2752, 2753, 2754, 2755, 2756, 2757, 2758, 2759, 2760, 2761, 2762, 2763, 2764, 2765, 2766, 2767, 2768, 2769, 2770, 2771, 2772, 2773, 2774, 2775, 2776, 2777, 2778, 2779, 2780, 2781, 2782, 2783, 2784, 2785, 2786, 2787, 2788, 2789, 2790, 2791, 2792, 2793, 2794, 2795, 2796, 2797, 2798, 2799, 2800, 2801, 2802, 2803, 2804, 2805, 2806, 2807, 2808, 2809, 2810, 2811, 2812, 2813, 2814, 2815, 2816, 2817, 2818, 2819, 2820, 2821, 2822, 2823, 2824, 2825, 2826, 2827, 2828, 2829, 2830, 2831, 2832, 2833, 2834, 2835, 2836, 2837, 2838, 2839, 2840, 2841, 2842, 2843, 2844, 2845, 2846, 2847, 2848, 2849, 2850, 2851, 2852, 2853, 2854, 2855, 2856, 2857, 2858, 2859, 2860, 2861, 2862, 2863, 2864, 2865, 2866, 2867, 2868, 2869, 2870, 2871, 2872, 2873, 2874, 2875, 2876, 2877, 2878, 2879, 2880, 2881, 2882, 2883, 2884, 2885, 2886, 2887, 2888, 2889, 2890, 2891, 2892, 2893, 2894, 2895, 2896, 2897, 2898, 2899, 2900, 2901, 2902, 2903, 2904, 2905, 2906, 2907, 2908, 2909, 2910, 2911, 2912, 2913, 2914, 2915, 2916, 2917, 2918, 2919, 2920, 2921, 2922, 2923, 2924, 2925, 2926, 2927, 2928, 2929, 2930, 2931, 2932, 2933, 2934, 2935, 2936, 2937, 2938, 2939, 2940, 2941, 2942, 2943, 2944, 2945, 2946, 2947, 2948, 2949, 2950, 2951, 2952, 2953, 2954, 2955, 2956, 2957, 2958, 2959, 2960, 2961, 2962, 2963, 2964, 2965, 2966, 2967, 2968, 2969, 2970, 2971, 2972, 2973, 2974, 2975, 2976, 2977, 2978, 2979, 2980, 2981, 2982, 2983, 2984, 2985, 2986, 2987, 2988, 2989, 2990, 2991, 2992, 2993, 2994, 2995, 2996, 2997, 2998, 2999, 3000, 3001, 3002, 3003, 3004, 3005, 3006, 3007, 3008, 3009, 3010, 3011, 3012, 3013, 3014, 3015, 3016, 3017, 3018, 3019, 3020, 3021, 3022, 3023, 3024, 3025, 3026, 3027, 3028, 3029, 3030, 3031, 3032, 3033, 3034, 3035, 3036, 3037, 3038, 3039, 3040, 3041, 3042, 3043, 3044, 3045, 3046, 3047, 3048, 3049, 3050, 3051, 3052, 3053, 3054, 3055, 3056, 3057, 3058, 3059, 3060, 3061, 3062, 3063, 3064, 3065, 3066, 3067, 3068, 3069, 3070, 3071, 3072, 3073, 3074, 3075, 3076, 3077, 3078, 3079, 3080, 3081, 3082, 3083, 3084, 3085, 3086, 3087, 3088, 3089, 3090, 3091, 3092, 3093, 3094, 3095, 3096, 3097, 3098, 3099, 3100, 3101, 3102, 3103, 3104, 3105, 3106, 3107, 3108, 3109, 3110, 3111, 3112, 3113, 3114, 3115, 3116, 3117, 3118, 3119, 3120, 3121, 3122, 3123, 3124, 3125, 3126, 3127, 3128, 3129, 3130, 3131, 3132, 3133, 3134, 3135, 3136, 3137, 3138, 3139, 3140, 3141, 3142, 3143, 3144, 3145, 3146, 3147, 3148, 3149, 3150, 3151, 3152, 3153, 3154, 3155, 3156, 3157, 3158, 3159, 3160, 3161, 3162, 3163, 3164, 3165, 3166, 3167, 3168, 3169, 3170, 3171, 3172, 3173, 3174, 3175, 3176, 3177, 3178, 3179, 3180, 3181, 3182, 3183, 3184, 3185, 3186, 3187, 3188, 3189, 3190, 3191, 3192, 3193, 3194, 3195, 3196, 3197, 3198, 3199, 3200, 3201, 3202, 3203, 3204, 3205, 3206, 3207, 3208, 3209, 3210, 3211, 3212, 3213, 3214, 3215, 3216, 3217, 3218, 3219, 3220, 3221, 3222, 3223, 3224, 3225, 3226, 3227, 3228, 3229, 3230, 3231, 3232, 3233, 3234, 3235, 3236, 3237, 3238, 3239, 3240, 3241, 3242, 3243, 3244, 3245, 3246,

- ner; 4th, Elias Donlon, Henry Everts; 5th, Jesse Tracy; 6th, Philip Ford; 7th, Hiram Slocum, Oliver Boutwell; 8th, Albert P. Heart.
- 1839.—1st Ward, John R. Kimberly, Leroy Mowry; 2d, Lyman Powers, Jairus Dickerman; 3d, George B. Warren, Asa Gardner; 4th, Henry Everts, Jonathan Childs; 5th, Thos. Bamstead, Jr.; 6th, Philip Ford; 7th, Hiram Slocum, Titus Eddy; 8th, Moses L. Winne.
- 1840.—1st Ward, John G. Buswell, Ephraim S. Morgan; 2d, Lyman Powers, Samuel G. Huntington; 3d, Asa Gardner, Uri Gilbert; 4th, Livy S. Stearns, Jonathan Childs; 5th, Amos Robinson; 6th, Peter Barnes; 7th, Jesse Anthony, Thomas Symonds; 8th, John Conkey.
- 1841.—1st Ward, Moses Warren, Apollis Harvey; 2d, Lyman Powers, Samuel G. Huntington; 3d, Asa Gardner, Uri Gilbert; 4th, Henry Everts, Livy S. Stearns; 5th, John Rankin; 6th, Peter Barnes; 7th, Thomas Symonds, James De Groff; 8th, Sylvester Norton.
- 1842.—1st Ward, John Barney, Rufus M. Townsend; 2d, Daniel Wright, James W. Brookes; 3d, George B. Warren, Uri Gilbert; 4th, Daniel G. Eggleston, Jared S. Weed; 5th, Amos Robinson; 6th, Thomas Osgood; 7th, Thomas Symonds, Aaron Hall; 8th, Martin L. Townsend.
- 1843.—1st Ward, Israel Seymour, Charles E. Brintnall; 2d, George Vail, Barent Van Allen; 3d, Uri Gilbert, Samuel Kendrick; 4th, Daniel G. Eggleston, Jared S. Weed; 5th, Amos Robinson; 6th, Philip Ford; 7th, Thomas Symonds, Hiram D. Pierce; 8th, Russell Sage.
- 1844.—1st Ward, Israel Seymour, Charles E. Brintnall; 2d, Francis N. Mann, Uriel Dexter; 3d, Uri Gilbert, Samuel Kendrick; 4th, Jared S. Weed, Lyman Bennett; 5th, Jesse Tracy (2d); 6th, Nathaniel Copp; 7th, John S. Perry, Alexander McCoy; 8th, Russell Sage.
- 1845.—1st Ward, Charles E. Brintnall, Benjamin Hatch; 2d, Francis N. Mann, Harvey Smith; 3d, Samuel Kendrick, Wm. Hagen; 4th, Stephen Bowman, Elias Johnson; 5th, Abraham A. Wemple; 6th, Philip Ford; 7th, John S. Perry, Alexander McCoy; 8th, Russell Sage.
- 1846.—1st Ward, Charles E. Brintnall, Benjamin Hatch; 2d, Francis N. Mann, Harvey Smith; 3d, Uri Gilbert, William Hagen; 4th, Stephen Bowman, Henry Everts; 5th, Joseph W. Ager; 6th, John Knowlson; 7th, Harvey Mosten, Henry S. Chichester; 8th, Russell Sage.
- 1847.—1st Ward, John C. Mather, Benj. Hatch; 2d, Andrew Watrous, Elias Ross; 3d, Uri Gilbert, Samuel Kendrick; 4th, James Dana, Henry Everts; 5th, Peter Fonda; 6th, George W. Merchant; 7th, Wm. Barton, Thomas Bussey; 8th, Russell Sage.<sup>a</sup>
- 1848.—1st Ward, Benjamin Hatch, Jason J. Gillespy; 2d, Andrew Watrous, Elias Ross; 3d, Hanford N. Lockwood, Harvey Smith; 4th, James Dana, Leonard McChesney; 5th, Wm. W. Cooper; 6th, Lewis Fellows; 7th, Wm. Barton, Thomas Bussey; 8th, Russell Sage.
- 1849.—1st Ward, Benjamin Hatch, Jason J. Gillespy; 2d, Elias Ross, Eber F. Crandall; 3d, Hanford N. Lockwood, Harvey Smith; 4th, Leonard McChesney, Jesse Moore; 5th, Joseph W. Ager; 6th, Angus Campbell; 7th, Thomas Bussey, Dexter Moody; 8th, Russell Sage.
- 1850.—1st Ward, Wm. F. Sage, John C. Mather; 2d, Eber F. Crandall, Joseph F. Simmons; 3d, Hanford N. Lockwood, Hiram Smith; 4th, Harvey Mosher, John C. Cameron; 5th, John L. Cole; 6th, James Jordan; 7th, Jacob Jacobs, Alexander G. Halsted; 8th, Charles W. Thompson.
- 1851.—1st Ward, John N. Willard, Kyran Cleary; 2d, Eber F. Crandall, Joseph Staekpole; 3d, Hanford N. Lockwood, Hiram Smith; 4th, Harvey Mosher, William Ingram; 5th, Joseph W. Ager; 6th, Winant Bennett; 7th, Alexander G. Halsted, James Bolton; 8th, Charles W. Thompson.
- 1852.—1st Ward, Lyman R. Avery, Foster Bosworth; 2d, Joseph F. Simmons, Uriel Dexter; 3d, Hiram Smith, James Forsyth; 4th, George H. Starbuck, William Ingram; 5th, Joseph W. Ager; 6th, William Cooper; 7th, James Bolton, Alexander G. Halsted; 8th, George R. Davis, Jonathan Edwards; 9th, Michael McGrath; 10th, William Eddy.
- 1853.—1st Ward, Isaac McCord, Jr., James R. Bond; 2d, Daniel Allen, Richard H. Patterson; 3d, Hiram Smith, Oliver A. Arnold; 4th, Henry Merritt, Lyceet Ostrander; 5th, William H. Cary, William C. Sherman; 6th, Thomas B. Carroll, William Cooper; 7th, James Boring, Uriel Dexter; 8th, John B. Kellogg, Edward Campion; 9th, Dudley Blanchard, John Hardy, Sr.; 10th, Samuel S. Sargent, Russell Ingraham.
- 1856.—1st Ward, Isaac N. Haight, James Leonard; 2d, Joseph Fales, Richard H. Patterson; 3d, Harvey Smith, Oliver A. Arnold; 4th, Henry Merritt, Gardon B. Wallace; 5th, John L. Cole, Peter J. Fonda; 6th, Angus Campbell, Mark V. Thompson; 7th, John M. Bogardus, William H. Jackson; 8th, Martin I. Townsend, Edward Campion; 9th, Thomas Norton, Dudley Blanchard; 10th, Russell Ingraham, Abram Winne.
- 1857.—1st Ward, Isaac N. Haight, Lyman R. Avery; 2d, Joseph Fales, George Tibbits; 3d, Harvey Smith, Thomas Coleman; 4th, Henry Merritt, Jeremiah D. Green; 5th, John L. Cole, William H. Cary; 6th, Angus Campbell, Mark V. Thompson; 7th, John M. Bogardus, John Anthony; 8th, Martin I. Townsend, Edward Campion; 9th, Thomas Norton, Dudley Blanchard; 10th, Russell Ingraham, Leonard Smith.
- 1858.—1st Ward, Lyman R. Avery, Isaac N. Haight; 2d, George Tibbits, Joseph Fales; 3d, Thomas Coleman, Harvey Smith; 4th, Jeremiah D. Green, Robert I. Moe; 5th, William H. Cary, Zebulon P. Birdsall; 6th, Mark V. Thompson, Archibald Hutchinson; 7th, John Anthony, William L. Van Alstyne; 8th, Edward Campion, Alonzo McConihe; 9th, Dudley Blanchard, Thomas Norton; 10th, Leonard Smith, John Archibald.
- 1859.—1st Ward, Isaac N. Haight, James Thorn; 2d, Joseph Fales, George Tibbits; 3d, Harvey Smith, Thomas Coleman; 4th, Robert I. Moe, Gardon B. Wallace; 5th, William H. Cary, Zebulon P. Birdsall; 6th, Archibald Hutchinson, William Cooper; 7th, William L. Van Alstyne, John Anthony; 8th, Alonzo McConihe, Miles Peach; 9th, Thomas Norton, Patrick Regan; 10th, John Archibald, Hiram A. Ferguson.
- 1860.—1st Ward, James Thorn, James McKeon; 2d, George Tibbits, Joseph Fales; 3d, Thomas Coleman, William S. Earl; 4th, Gardon B. Wallace, William Gurley; 5th, William H. Cary, Zebulon P. Birdsall; 6th, William Cooper, Mark V. Thompson; 7th, John Anthony, Patrick Murphy; 8th, Miles Peach, Thomas McManus; 9th, Patrick Regan, Thomas Norton; 10th, Hiram A. Ferguson, Charles Eddy.
- 1861.—1st Ward, James McKeon, William Donohue; 2d, Joseph Fales, William Madden; 3d, George H. Starbuck, Otis G. Clark; 4th, William Gurley, Gardon B. Wallace; 5th, Zebulon P. Birdsall, William C. Badeau; 6th, Mark V. Thompson, George S. Ford; 7th, Patrick Murphy, Hugh Ranken; 8th, Thomas McManus, James Fleming; 9th, Thomas Norton, Patrick Regan; 10th, Charles Eddy, John L. Messer.
- 1862.—1st Ward, William Donohue, James McKeon; 2d, William Madden, Joseph Fales; 3d, Otis G. Clark, George H. Starbuck; 4th, Gardon B. Wallace, William Gurley; 5th, Wm. C. Badeau, John B. Gary; 6th, George S. Ford, Robert T. Smart; 7th, Hugh Ranken, Michael Fitzgerald; 8th, James Fleming, Thomas McManus; 9th, Patrick Regan, John J. Grace; 10th, John L. Messer, Charles Eddy.
- 1863.—1st Ward, James McKeon, John Stanton; 2d, Joseph Fales, Malcom G. Crawford; 3d, George H. Starbuck, James R. Prentice; 4th, William Gurley, Jeremiah D. Green; 5th, John B. Gary, William J. Ranken; 6th, Robert T. Smart, George S. Ford; 7th, Michael Fitzgerald, Lawrence Van Valkenburgh; 8th, Thomas McManus, James Fleming; 9th,

<sup>a</sup> The office of assistant alderman abolished in 1847.



- John J. Grace, Patrick Regan; 10th, Charles Eddy, Titus E. Eddy.
- 1864.—1st Ward, John Stanton, Edward Murphy; 2d, Malcolm G. Crawford, Joseph Fales; 3d, James Prentiss, Geo. H. Starbuck; 4th, Jeremiah D. Green, Robert Morris; 5th, Wm. J. Ranken, James T. Hestup; 6th, Geo. S. Roel, Robert T. Smart; 7th, Lawrence Van Vadenburgh, Michael Fitzgerald; 8th, James Fleming, Thomas McManus; 9th, Patrick Regan, Thomas Norton; 10th, Titus E. Eddy, Jordan Hay.
- 1865.—1st Ward, Edward Murphy, Jr., John Stanton; 2d, Joseph Fales, Isaac N. Haight; 3d, Geo. H. Starbuck, James R. Prentiss; 4th, Robert Morris, William Kemp; 5th, Thomas T. Hestup, William Cox; 6th, Robert T. Smart, Edwin Sears; 7th, Michael Fitzgerald, Wm. J. Sands; 8th, Thomas McManus, James Fleming; 9th, Thomas Norton, James Harty; 10th, Gordon Hay, Henry D. Stannard.
- 1866.—1st Ward, John Stanton, John D. Spicer; 2d, Isaac N. Haight, Joseph Fales; 3d, James R. Prentiss, Geo. H. Starbuck; 4th, William Kemp, Wm. E. Kisselburgh; 5th, William Cox, Joseph B. Morris; 6th, Henry Evans, Edwin Sears; 7th, Wm. J. Sand, John Mahoney; 8th, James Fleming, Dennis O'Loughlin; 9th, James Harty, Thomas Norton; 10th, Henry D. Stannard, Albert L. Hotchkiss.
- 1867.—1st Ward, John D. Spicer, Hugh Rock; 2d, Joseph Fales, Isaac N. Haight; 3d, Geo. H. Starbuck, James R. Prentiss; 4th, William E. Kisselburgh, John M. Bogardus; 5th, Joseph B. Morris, Edward Carter; 6th, Henry Evans, Edwin Sears; 7th, John Mahoney, Edmund Fitzgerald; 8th, Dennis O'Loughlin, James Fleming; 9th, Thomas Norton, John Maguire; 10th, Albert L. Hotchkiss, Ira M. Perkins.
- 1868.—1st Ward, Hugh Rock, Thomas Galvin; 2d, Isaac N. Haight, Joseph Fales; 3d, James R. Prentiss, George H. Starbuck; 4th, John M. Bogardus, Henry A. Merritt; 5th, Edward Carter, Joseph B. Morris; 6th, Edwin Sears, James Mahoney; 7th, Edward Fitzgerald, Jeremiah Mahoney; 8th, James Fleming, Dennis O'Loughlin; 9th, John Maguire, James Maher; 10th, Ira M. Perkins, A. L. Hotchkiss.
- 1869.—1st Ward, Thomas Galvin, Edward Kelley; 2d, Joseph Fales, Isaac N. Haight; 3d, George H. Starbuck, James R. Prentiss; 4th, Henry A. Merritt, John M. Bogardus; 5th, Joseph B. Morris, Jacob F. Mealey; 6th, James Mahoney, John Man; 7th, Jeremiah Mahoney, Edmund Fitzgerald; 8th, Dennis O'Loughlin, Wm. V. Cleary; 9th, James Maher, Wm. Peters; 10th, A. L. Hotchkiss, Leonard Wager.
- 1870.—1st Ward, Edward Kelley, Patrick Carey; 2d, Isaac N. Haight, Joseph Fales; 3d, James R. Prentiss, George H. Starbuck; 4th, John M. Bogardus, Henry A. Merritt; 5th, Jacob F. Mealey, Wm. Collins; 6th, John Man, James Shaughnessy; 7th, Edmund Fitzgerald, John Don; 8th, Wm. V. Cleary, Dennis O'Loughlin; 9th, William Peters, Michael Russell; 10th, Leonard Wager, John L. Moran; 11th, Edward Hannon, Martin Hunt; 12th, Thomas McManus, James Brown; 13th, George Egan, G. Frederick Bond.
- 1871.—1st Ward, Patrick Carey, Edward Kelley; 2d, Joseph Fales, Charles Downing; 3d, George H. Starbuck, Chauncey O. Greene; 4th, Henry A. Merritt, George H. Phillips; 5th, Wm. Collins, Jacob F. Mealey; 6th, James Shaughnessy, John Man; 7th, John Don, Edward Fitzgerald; 8th, Dennis O'Loughlin, Wm. V. Cleary; 9th, Michael Russell, James O'Sullivan; 10th, John L. Moran; 11th, Wm. A. Hart, Martin Hunt; 12th, Edward Hannon; 13th, James Brown, Thomas McManus; 14th, G. Frederick Bond, James Egan.
- 1872.—1st Ward, Edward Kelley, Patrick Carey; 2d, Charles Downing; 3d, Joseph Fales, Chauncey O. Greene; 4th, George H. Phillips, James R. Collins; 5th, Jacob F. Mealey, Wm. Collins; 6th, John Man, James Shaughnessy; 7th, Edmund Fitzgerald, Dennis O'Loughlin; 8th, Wm. V. Cleary, Dennis O'Loughlin; 9th, Michael Russell, James O'Sullivan; 10th, John L. Moran; 11th, Wm. A. Hart, Martin Hunt; 12th, Edward Hannon; 13th, James Brown, Thomas McManus; 14th, G. Frederick Bond, James Egan.
- 1873.—1st Ward, Patrick Carey, James C. Shanley; 2d, J. Lansing Lane, Francis N. Mann, Jr.; 3d, Joseph B. Wilkinson, Jr., C. O. Greene; 4th, Ebenezer R. Collins, Geo. H. Phillips; 5th, Wm. Collins, Jacob F. Mealey; 6th, James Shaughnessy, Anthony Fitzgerald; 7th, Patrick Organ, Daniel Burns; 8th, Dennis O'Loughlin, Edmund Stanton; 9th, Hugh Treanor, Jr., Michael Looby; 10th, Oliver Boutwell, Thomas Farrell; 11th, Martin Hunt, Edward Hannon; 12th, John Moran, W. B. Stapleton; 13th, John C. Mealey, Lee Chamberlin.
- 1874.—1st Ward, H. D. Markstone, James C. Shanley; 2d, Michael Niles, Francis N. Mann, Jr.; 3d, John M. Landon, Chauncey O. Greene; 4th, Geo. Churchill, Geo. H. Phillips; 5th, Irving Hayner, Jacob F. Mealey; 6th, Patrick Flanagan, Anthony Fitzgerald; 7th, Joseph Burns, Daniel Burns; 8th, William Hannon, Dennis O'Loughlin; 9th, John J. Fallon, Michael Looby; 10th, Michael R. Manning, Thomas Farrell; 11th, Christopher Behan, Edward Hannon; 12th, Daniel O'Sullivan, W. B. Stapleton; 13th, John C. Mealey, Leo Chamberlin.
- 1875.—1st Ward, H. D. Markstone, John J. Murphy; 2d, Michael Niles, Francis N. Mann, Jr.; 3d, John M. Landon, Gilbert Geer, Jr.; 4th, Geo. Churchill, Geo. H. Phillips; 5th, Irving Hayner, Edward Carter; 6th, Patrick Flanagan, Anthony Fitzgerald; 7th, Daniel Burns, Joseph Burns; 8th, Wm. Hannon, Maurice Hartigan; 9th, John J. Fallon, Walter Myers; 10th, Michael R. Manning, Daniel Dunn; 11th, Christopher Behan, Edward Hannon; 12th, Daniel O'Sullivan, W. B. Stapleton; 13th, John C. Mealey, Christian W. Rapp.
- 1876.—1st Ward, J. Le Roy Pine, John J. Murphy; 2d, Luther A. Flint, Francis N. Mann, Jr.; 3d, John M. Landon, Gilbert Geer, Jr.; 4th, George Churchill, Geo. H. Phillips; 5th, Nelson Pramer, Edward Carter; 6th, James Shaughnessy, Anthony Fitzgerald; 7th, Joseph Burns, Daniel Burns; 8th, Michael Kenny, Maurice Hartigan; 9th, Stephen M. Hogan, Walter Myers; 10th, Michael R. Manning, Daniel Dunn; 11th, Christopher Behan, Edward Hannon; 12th, Daniel O'Sullivan, Wm. B. Stapleton; 13th, G. N. Rhodes, Christian W. Rapp.
- 1877.—1st Ward, J. Le Roy Pine, Michael A. Tinney; 2d, Luther A. Flint, Charles B. Hubbell; 3d, Myron Hamblin, Gilbert Geer, Jr.; 4th, George Churchill, Albert C. Corse; 5th, Nelson Pramer, Edward Carter; 6th, James Shaughnessy, Anthony Fitzgerald; 7th, Joseph Burns, James Morrissey; 8th, Michael Kenny, Maurice Hartigan; 9th, Stephen M. Hogan, Walter Myers; 10th, Michael R. Manning, Walter N. Thayer; 11th, Christopher Behan, Edward Dolan; 12th, Daniel O'Sullivan, James E. Ryan; 13th, Geo. N. Rhodes, Christian W. Rapp.
- 1878.—1st Ward, Edward W. Hughes, Michael A. Tierney; 2d, Mark H. Hubbell, C. A. Meeker; 3d, Myron P. Hamblin, Gilbert Geer, Jr.; 4th, John Don, Albert C. Corse; 5th, Nelson Pramer, Edward Carter; 6th, J. Shaughnessy, Anthony Fitzgerald; 7th, Michael A. Scott, James Morrissey; 8th, Michael Kenny, Maurice Hartigan; 9th, Stephen M. Hogan, Walter Myers; 10th, Patrick Broderick, Walter N. Thayer; 11th, Christopher Behan, Edward Dolan; 12th, William Monaghan, James E. Ryan; 13th, Geo. N. Rhodes, Christian W. Rapp.
- 1879.—1st Ward, James C. Shanley, Edward Hughes; 2d, John L. Kennedy, Mark H. Hubbell; 3d, Gilbert Geer, Jr., Myron P. Hamblin; 4th, Shepard Tappen, John Don; 5th, Edward Carter, Nelson Pramer; 6th, Henry MacFarlane, James Shaughnessy; 7th, James Morrissey, Michael A. Scott; 8th, Thomas F. Browne, Michael Kenny; 9th, Walter Myers, Stephen M. Hogan; 10th, Walter N. Thayer, Patrick Broderick; 11th, Edward Dolan, Christopher Behan; 12th, James E. Ryan, William Monaghan; 13th, G. Frederick Bond, David M. Ranken.

#### VII. THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.

For ten years the rapidly-growing village of Troy escaped any serious loss by fire. It had become a thriving place of business; trade and commerce were already laying the

foundations of the future city. The time, however, came when, like all new villages, with many hastily-erected wooden buildings, the people were obliged to battle with the fire-fiend. Of the first fire we find the following brief notice:

"On Friday morning, Dec. 8, 1797, about eleven o'clock, a fire broke out in the store of Asa Anthony, on the north-west corner of State and River Streets, from which it was communicated to that of Messrs. P. & B. Heatt, both of which were rapidly consumed."<sup>2</sup>

To meet this danger the village had neither organization nor apparatus; but Troy was now for the first time aroused to the necessity of action. A committee was appointed to visit New York, where they purchased a second-hand apparatus, and shipped it by sloop to Troy.

An account of its arrival, by a recent writer, shows that the population of Troy, men, women, and children, rushed down to the river to inspect the marvelous machine,—an upright box three feet in height, in which pumps and valves were arranged and joined to a horizontal shaft, to which in turn ratchet-wheels, chains, treadles, and hand-brakes were attached. These being moved, forced, with considerable velocity, sufficient water through the goose-neck pipe protruding from the top of the upright box to throw a continuous stream an inch and a half in diameter upon the roof of an ordinary two-story building, but at only a short distance away. The engine was supported by and moved on four solid wooden wheels a foot and a half in diameter, rimmed with bands of iron. It was taken up to the centre of the village and given a trial. The first attempt failed, but it finally worked to their satisfaction.

During the next year, 1798, was organized a fire company, mentioned below, and preparations made for future alarms. Fire-wardens were appointed, who used to appear at fires with white covers upon their hats, and white canes as badges of office.

An engine-house was erected soon after the purchase of the engine. It was on the south side of the court-house, fronting Second Street, and adjoining the brick house now numbered "80." The following directions were printed as an admonition to the citizens, who were all required to have fire-buckets hanging in some convenient place ready for use. When an alarm occurs,—

"First. Seize the fire-buckets immediately, and repair to the spot; let the mind be as composed as possible, and at the same time behave with the greatest activity and energy.

"Second. Those who live most contiguous to the engine, together with the firemen, should immediately repair to it, and have the engine under way; also the fire hooks, ladders, and axes to be on the spot at the same instant; and, when at the place of action, there ought to be the most profound silence observed, except from the trustees and fire-wardens."

The second fire-engine was ordered by a vote of the trustees, May 9, 1801. They appropriated the sum of five hundred dollars and fifty cents for that purpose, and fifty dollars to buy additional fire-hooks and axes. This was probably for the use of the second fire company, though the date of its organization is given in the records as a year or

<sup>2</sup> For an account of the several serious conflagrations from which Troy has suffered, see department of "Noteworthy Incidents," on preceding pages.

two later. But at this time the whole people constituted in one sense the fire department, and if there was an experienced man or two to direct the working of an engine, there were plenty of boys to "run with the machine," whether there was an organized company or not. This engine was like the first one,—the old-fashioned early apparatus worked by hand.

The third fire company was organized in 1812. It was known by the name "Washington Volunteer Fire Company of Troy." By its charter it was permitted to hold property not exceeding fifteen hundred dollars in value; the stock was divided into twenty-five shares of sixty-two and a half dollars each. The number of members was twenty-five.

An engine, costing five hundred and fifty dollars, was bought of Abel Hardenbrook, of New York City. It was made after the pattern of all the goose-neck engines of the period, having a suction, and also a hose-reel on the platform. An engine-house was built on a lot granted for this purpose by Derick van der Heyden, situated on the west side of Fourth Street, near Fulton. The first officers were Hezekiah Williams, Captain; Russell W. Lewis, Treasurer; Henry Nazro, Secretary.

The progress of the fire department is briefly shown by the statement that in March, 1831, Troy had eight engine companies, and one hook-and-ladder company, comprising two hundred and seventy-five men. There were eight engines, five hose-carts, twenty-two hundred feet of hose, five ladders, six hooks, eight axes, and thirty-one fire-buckets. During the year 1830 there were five fires, at which the estimated loss was eight thousand five hundred dollars.

We give the organization of the different companies and the names of their first members. This shows, as a matter of historical interest, how large a body of citizens engaged from time to time in the actual work of founding companies and of fighting fire.

*Engine Company, No. 1*, was organized in 1798, with the following members: Silas Covell, Isaac Merritt, Jonathan Davis, Simon Goodwin, Henry Bayner, Joseph Brintnall, Henry Townsend, Amos Salisbury, Richard P. Hart, Stephen Covell, Leonard Reed, Jacob A. Hart, Stephen H. Herrick. Of these Mr. Hart and Mr. Brintnall served thirty-two years; Isaac Merritt, Henry Townsend, and Stephen Covell about thirty years. This company has a long roll of subsequent members, comprising many of the best-known citizens of Troy.

The company was disbanded Sept. 5, 1861, after sixty-three years of service. The old-fashioned, small engines which they had worked in the earlier days had given way to the new and beautiful steamers of modern times.

*Engine Company, No. 2*, was organized June 20, 1803, with the following members: Edward Tylee, Daniel Southwick, Ebenezer Jones, Jr., Henry Swartwout, Asa Anthony, Simon Smith, Platt Titus, Joseph Runell, Warren Kellogg, Thaddeus Mead, John Uram, Abner Foster, Oliver Arnold, John Marstin, Moses Craft, Benjamin Gilbert, Theodore Barnard, Nathaniel Chapman, Benjamin Gregory, Esaias Warren, Uriah Miller, Thomas Skelding, Josiah Kellogg, Philip Hart, Jr.

This company, like the pioneer organization that just preceded it, survived the changes of more than half a cen-



tury, and with a record of faithful service unsurpassed, disbanded Sept. 5, 1861.

*The Washington Volunteer Fire Company* was organized May 30, 1812, with the following list of members: Hezekiah Williams, Russell W. Lewis, Henry Nazro, Leonard Reed, Nathan Warren, Hamford N. Lockwood, George Vail, Anson Arnold, Horace Jones, McNeil Seymour, Josiah Chapman, Andrew Kellogg, Samuel Scholey, Stephen H. Herrick, William Wright, Valentine V. R. Satterlee, Justus Wright, Moses Vail, Jr., E. H. Boardman, Horace Dowd, Chester Griswold, Israel Seymour, Job Collins.

*Engine Company, No. 3*, was organized Feb. 1, 1821, with the following members: Ira Ford, Stephen Eldridge, Christian Morrison, James O. Ladue, Ira M. Wells, Clark Gilbert, Josiah Platt, David S. Wendell, Harvey Betts, George B. Warren, John J. Bradt, John Lockman, Alanson Crandall, Daniel S. Whipple, William Squires, Jacob M. van der Heyden, George van der Heyden. This company was changed into a hose company Dec. 18, 1834, and it was afterwards known by the name of the "Franklin Hose Company."

*Engine Company, No. 5*, was organized March 1, 1821, with the following members: Philip Ford, Henry Erenell, Thomas Willis, Samuel Hanna, Thomas Picard, Hugh Alexander, Nathan Read, Daniel Norcutt, Herman H. Brown, Samuel Withingham, Daniel Nichols, Lewis Pearsall, Erastus Grundy, Samuel Edmonston, Orrin Stebbins, John Franklin, John Jones, James Frank, Israel Williams, Abraham F. Whitbeck, Frederick Iler, Amos Williams, Allen Wing, John Hunter, Isaac Hunter, Chester Howard, George B. Pitts, Henry H. Adams, John Eason, Moses Barnard.

*Engine Company, No. 4*, was formed Jan. 6, 1825, with the following members: Ira Ford, Christian Morrison, James O. Ladue, John P. Fellows, Stephen Starbuck, Charles L. Richards, Moses I. Winne, David Colton, Samuel L. Gallup, Seneca De Lavergne, George Parsons, Eber Townsend, Ebenezer Jones, George Squires, Jr., James Pretlow, William Barton, Erasmus Eldridge, John C. Langdon, Isaac Wellington, Philip Wheeler, George Carr, Luther Hannum, John Albright, Stephen S. Selleck, Jefferson Gardner, Enoch Scott, James Withers, Ebenezer Wood, William Carl.

This company changed its organization to a hose company Oct. 7, 1837, and was thereafter known as Eagle Hose Company, No. 10. July 3, 1845, it became an engine company again, and it was designated as Eagle Engine Company, No. 10. Sept. 16, 1847, the members of the company all resigned. It was, however, reorganized March 11, 1848, under the same name. Dec. 20, 1860, the name of the company was changed to "Eagle Steam Fire Company, No. 2," and in 1861 the name was again changed to the "Hugh Rankin Steam Fire Engine Company, No. 2."

*The Hook-and-Ladder Company, No. 1*, was organized Feb. 16, 1826, with the following members: Charles B. Prescott, John Prescott, Selden Bolen, Joseph Kellogg, Harry D. Perry, George Greenwood, Jr., Henry Heurt, Ben. Barber, Jr., Thomas Mearns, John G. Braswell, Harry C. Cook, John R. Cook, Jr., Cyrus Knapp, Israel Schuman, Jesse Van Dyke. This company was discontinued after May 21, 1857, all the members having resigned.

*Engine Company, No. 6 (Albion)*, was organized May 20, 1826, with the following members: Andrew Tracey, Erastus Tracey, Abisha Dennison, Jesse Tracey (2d), Russell Dayton, Jesse Button, Conradt Cooper, Christian Cooper, Thomas Knight, Charles Atwood, Caleb Knight, Edward B. Francis, John J. P. Cole, Zachariah Holsapple, Daniel Keyser, David Lyons, Jefferson Wilbur, Nathaniel Page, Paul M. Crandall, and Abraham Dubois.

*Engine Company, No. 7*, was organized May 27, 1828, with the following members: Stephen Covell, Israel Seymour, John Silliman, Aaron W. Raymond, Chester Ellsworth, Amos Sheldon, Oliver Rogers, John Hall, Frederick Wetmore, Sanford S. Perry, Elijah Gifford, Jr., Stephen Maxon, Jr., George P. Hodgkins, Ira Whittaker, Luther H. Brinton, Lawrence Becker, Ebenezer L. Boynton, Samuel G. Lockwood, Gustavus Johnson, John F. van der Heyden, Hiram L. Hawkins, Daniel Ayers, Walton Cheeney, George G. Young, D. N. Maxon, Guy Young, Isaac Downing, Ebenezer Alling, Jairus Dickerman, Daniel McLean, Elias P. Selleck, Ephraim S. Morgan, and John B. Colegrove. In 1862 this company was reorganized into the "J. C. Osgood Steam-Engine Company, No. 3."

*Hook-and-Ladder Company, No. 2*, was organized April 5, 1832, with the following members: Samuel Edmonston, Charles H. Turner, George Curtis, Malcolm Wright, Richard Savery, Cornelius Strape, Dennis Savery, George Hunter, William Trites, Calvin Tripp, Jr., John Moore, Robert B. Redfield, Abel Barron, Moses Williams, and William Osgood. This company was stationed at the Nail-Factory. It was disbanded about 1848.

*Engine Company, No. 8*, was organized Aug. 2, 1832, with the following members: John C. Langdon, Ebenezer Wood, Joseph Gary, Thomas A. Hill, Alexander G. Halstead, Morris Cromwell, George W. L. Smith, Charles Stickney, William F. Penworthy, Caleb Slade, Horatio P. Prime, Thomas Thompson, Lewis S. Ronneau, Liberty Gilbert, Abraham Van Tuyl, Clark A. Lewis, John P. Fellows, Leonard McChesney, David G. Eggleston, James Briggs, Job M. Harrison, Horace Burbank, Isaac D. Haff, and Henry D. Langdon. This company disbanded Sept. 10, 1851, but was immediately reorganized, and continued until it was dissolved in the general rearrangement, Sept. 5, 1861.

*Hook-and-Ladder Company, No. 3*, was organized Feb. 5, 1835, and stationed on Federal Street. There are only two members entered on the records under that date,—John I. Perry and Oscar P. Hunt. Soon after the following were added: Livy Clark, Albert Steadwell, Albert W. Bruce, John Winne, Sidney Ripley, and John Anthony. This company was dissolved about 1848, but was succeeded by a new company of the same name and number, Jan. 3, 1850.

*Engine Company, No. 9*, was organized Sept. 21, 1837, with the following members: Hiram D. Pierce, John W. Sprague, Lemuel Capron, Jacob Lown, Jr., Moses P. Wiswall, Charles H. Turner, George Viner, Jr., Robert Falkenburgh, George V. Gardner, Alba Marshall, George W. Brown, Ransom Green, Charles Eddy, Laban Tucker, Alanson Lather, George W. Schruyver, Cyrus A. Sherwood, Martin Luther, Charles Horton, William Bonrorth,

Leander Wilmarth, Samuel Taylor, Oliver Boutwell, Schuyler B. Pierce.

*Engine Company, No. 4*, was organized Aug. 2, 1838, with the following members: Oliver Rogers, Samuel McComb, Joseph Stone, Jacob Combs, Peter Simmons, Joseph Moore, Henry Hawley, Seth Beecraft, John Holden, Garrett L. Bennett, Daniel B. Carey, Barney Holligan, Harlow Newell, John Simmons, William Roberts, Calvin F. Waterman, Isaac Hillman, William Birge, Richard Miller, William J. Alger, David Myers, Harvey Carey, Joseph Hillman, Benjamin Briggs, Patrick Kelly. This company disbanded May 20, 1841, and was reorganized Sept. 1, 1842. It was again disbanded Aug. 3, 1843, and once more reorganized Nov. 2, 1843. It then continued down to the general dissolution, Sept. 5, 1861. It appears upon the records of the department as bearing the same number as the one already mentioned, under date of Jan. 6, 1825.

*Lafayette Engine Company, No. 10*, was organized Aug. 15, 1839, with the following members: John Sinclair, Alexander C. Lawton, Edmund J. Bigelow, William C. Sherman, Amos Robinson, James Harvey, Charles Anthony, Robert Miller, H. F. Van Loon, James Miller, John Todd, O. J. Finch, Ebenezer Wood, H. B. Lawton, Robert Clark, Wm. Tennant, Edward Cook, William Osborne, Jr.

*The Phoenix Hose Company* was organized Jan. 16, 1840, with the following members: Le Roy Mowry, William F. Sage, James H. Watson, Charles Sheldon, S. W. Whipple, Pliny A. Moore, William Stimpson, F. L. Isley, John Stoughton, Charles S. Heartt, James C. Purspa, Thomas E. Warren, H. P. Bosworth, Harrison Durkee, Wm. Howard Hart, B. P. Larned, Duncan B. Finch, Halsey Brower, Townsend Fonda, F. N. Hollister. This company was discontinued Oct. 16, 1861.

*Engine Company, No. 12*, was organized Nov. 6, 1845, with the following list of members: Jacob H. Lockrow, George Corps, Leonard Ham, Anthony Bartlett, Andrew Wicks, Chester Ives, Francis Chamberlin, Jacob Bennett David, Hudson Ives, Charles H. Van Bergen, Edwin Dayton, George Dayton, Anthony B. Lerake, George W. Ring, Charles Ensign, Richard Everingham, George Gill.

*Hook-and-Ladder Company, No. 2*, was organized Jan. 3, 1850, and stationed at the Nail-Factory. It consisted of the following members: Alexander Darbey, Henry Brodley, George W. Ensign, Patrick Smith, Nelson Myers, Joseph Brewster, James Carpenter, Nicholas Ostrander, Nathaniel Grandy, Dennis Miller, John Peabody, Garret De Freest.

The following list of fire-wardens during the village organization shows the men who wore the white hats and carried the white canes as emblems of authority:

#### FIRE-WARDENS OF THE VILLAGE OF TROY.

1798.—Benjamin Covell, Moses Vail, David Buel, Geo. Tibbits, Daniel Merrit, Ebenezer Jones.

1799.—John Boardman, Moses Craft, Thomas Davis, Benjamin Covell, David Buel, Russell Lord.

1800.—John Boardman, Moses Craft, Adam Keeling, Moses Doty, Nathaniel Adams, Benjamin Gale.

1801.—South Ward, Moses Vail, Anthony Goodspeed; Middle Ward, George Tibbits, David Buel; North Ward, Derick Lane, Philip I. Fellows.

1802.—South Ward, Samuel Gale, Samuel Taylor; Middle Ward, Benjamin Covell, Benjamin Tibbits; North Ward, Esaias Warren, Casper Fratt.

1803.—First Ward, Samuel Gale, Amos Salisbury; Second Ward, Albert Pawling, John Boardman; Third Ward, Derick Lane, Thomas Hillhouse; Fourth Ward, Casper Fratt, John B. Nazro.

1804.—First Ward, Amos Salisbury, John Davis; Second Ward, John Loudon, Benjamin Covell; Third Ward, Thomas Davis, Derick Lane; Fourth Ward, Casper Fratt, Moses Craft.

1805.—First Ward, John Bird, Amos Salisbury; Second Ward, Benjamin Covell, Francis Gronett; Third Ward, Derick Lane, Thomas Davis; Fourth Ward, James Spencer, Casper Fratt.

1806.—No record.

1807.—First Ward, Wm. S. Parker, Isaac Brinkerhoff, Jonathan Weldon; Second Ward, Derick Lane, John Loudon, Guilford D. Young; Third Ward, Thomas Davis, Nathan Bouton, Nathan Betts; Fourth Ward, Moses Craft, Jabez Burrows, Lewis Richards.

1808.—First Ward, Wm. S. Parker, Jonathan Weldon, John Sampson; Second Ward, George Tibbits, John Loudon, Guilford D. Young; Third Ward, Nathan Bouton, Nathan Betts, Thomas Davis; Fourth Ward, Peleg Bragg, Thomas Skelding, Lewis Richards.

1809.—First Ward, Jonathan Weldon, Hazard Kimberly, Wm. S. Parker; Second Ward, Derick Lane, John Loudon, Consider White; Third Ward, Amasa Paine, Jedediah Tracy, Gurdon Corning; Fourth Ward, Peleg Bragg, Elisha Miles, Jonathan Hatch.

1810.—First Ward, William S. Parker, Samuel Gale, Hazard Kimberly; Second Ward, Derick Lane, John Loudon, Consider White; Third Ward, Amasa Paine, Stephen Warren, Jedediah Tracy.

1811.—First Ward, William S. Parker, James Adams, Samuel Gale; Second Ward, Derick Lane, John Loudon, Consider White; Third Ward, Amasa Paine, Nathan Dauchy, Jedediah Tracy; Fourth Ward, James Mallory, Stephen H. Herrick, Gardner Craft.

1812.—First Ward, James Adams, Dutcher Slason, Amos Salisbury; Second Ward, Joseph Weld, Benjamin Smith, Isaac Snedeker; Third Ward, Amasa Paine, Hezekiah Eldridge, Nathan Dauchy; Fourth Ward, Gardner Craft, James Williams, Joseph Plumb.

1813.—First Ward, James Mann, James Adams, George Lent; Second Ward, Asa Gardner, Derick Y. van der Heyden, Joseph Weld; Third Ward, Amasa Paine, Nathan Dauchy, Hezekiah Eldridge; Fourth Ward, Joseph Plumb, Jabez Burrows, Alsop Weed.

1814.—First Ward, William S. Parker, George Lent, John Sampson; Second Ward, Derick Y. van der Heyden, Joseph Weld, John Kimberly; Third Ward, Amasa Paine, William Bradley, James Spencer; Fourth Ward, Stephen H. Herrick, Alsop Weed, Jabez Burrows.

1815.—First Ward, William S. Parker, George Lent, John Sampson; Second Ward, Asa Gardner, Derick Y. van der Heyden, Joseph Weld; Third Ward, Amasa Paine, William Bradley, James Spencer; Fourth Ward, Leonard Reed, Jabez Burrows, Alsop Weed.



This list is too voluminous to be continued for the subsequent city organization.

#### BOARD OF TRUSTEES.

A reorganization of the fire department took place under an act of the Legislature, passed April 27, 1829. The first trustees named in the act were Elias Pattison, Jonas C. Heartt, James Wallace, and Henry Betts. The first full board consisted of Elias Pattison, Jonas C. Heartt, James Wallace, Harvey Betts, Cornelius Schuyler, Alfred Slason, George Squires, Jr., Stephen Starbuck, John Burtis, Jr., Philip Ford, Abraham W. De Freest, Andrew Tracy, Caleb Knight, John Sullivan, Ebenezer Alling, Jairus Dickerman, Hezekiah Williams, Robert D. Silliman, John G. Buswell, Henry Langdon. The first officers of the board were: President, Jeremiah Dauchy; Vice-President, Jonas C. Heartt; Treasurer, Cornelius Schuyler; Secretary, Robert M. Stratton; Collector, Stephen S. Selleck.

The list of presidents is as follows: 1830, Jeremiah Dauchy; 1831-32, Jonas C. Heartt; 1833-37, James Wallace; 1838-39, Cornelius Schuyler; 1840-41, Thomas A. Learned; 1842-44, Billings P. Learned; 1845-47, Hiram D. Pierce; 1848, E. Thompson Gale; 1849, Lyman R. Avery; 1850, James A. Leach; 1851, George H. Starbuck; 1852-53, Isaac McConihe, Jr.; 1854, Nelson H. Lockwood; 1855, Edwin Sears; 1856-57, Lewis A. Rouneau; 1858, Richard F. Hall; 1859, William Madden; 1860, Henry S. Church; 1861, Richard F. Hall; 1862-63, Samuel K. Briggs; 1864-67, Charles W. Peebles; 1868-69, Richard B. Church; 1870-71, Charles H. Hitchcock; 1872, James Shaughnessy; 1873, R. H. Uline; 1874, Edward F. Murray; 1875, Albert Tompkins; 1876, J. Winters; 1877-78, W. E. S. Goss; 1879, Dennis Russell.

Below we give a list of the chief engineers from 1808 to the present time:

1808, George Tabor,	1840-43, Joseph C. Taylor,
1809, Jonathan Woom,	1846-47, Nathaniel B. Starbuck,
1810-11, Wm. S. Parker,	1848-49, Joseph C. Taylor,
1812-13, Amos Paine,	1850, Edward Chapin,
1814-20, Wm. S. Parker,	1851-52, John F. Prescott,
1821-23, Gordon Goring,	1853-57, William Madden,
1824, Joseph Rickett,	1858-60, Hugh Rack,
1825-26, Thomas McCoun,	1861-63, N. B. Starbuck,
1827-28, Albert Tompkins,	1864-66, Ransom H. Noble,
1829, Edward S. Jones,	1867-68, Richard F. Hall,
1832, Albert Tompkins,	1869-70, James H. Ingram,

The introduction of steam fire-engines wrought in Troy, as elsewhere, a revolution in the manner of extinguishing fires, and in the success to be won by the fire department. The first trial of a steam fire-engine was made in Troy, Nov. 7, 1859, at the foot of Division Street. An association had been formed for the purpose of testing the value of steam apparatus in the extinguishing of fires. The company was distinct from the fire department, and the officers were William Barton, President, Lewis L. Southwick, Vice-President, Wm. T. Willard, Secretary, Townsend M. Vail, Treasurer, N. B. Starbuck, Captain. The engine on trial was the manufacture of Lee & Learned, of New York. The trial was successful, and the association

George Tabor, Isaac and McCoun appeared.

immediately made the first purchase of a steam fire-engine for use in the city of Troy. It arrived March 28, 1860, from the Amoskeag Works, Manchester, N. H. On its arrival it was drawn by a number of citizens to the Division Street Wharf, where a fire was kindled under her boiler, and water passed through the engine for the purpose of cleaning it. A one-and-five-eighths-inch pipe was attached, and, without using more than half the power of the engine, a stream was thrown to a distance of one hundred and seventy feet.

In October of that year it was reported that the cost of the engine, hose, horses, and running expenses for six months had been six thousand dollars.

The Arba Read steamer, so called in honor of one of the principal founders of the company, was transferred to the ownership of the city Aug. 16, 1861, and placed under the control of the fire department, and thus was inaugurated the use of steam at fires in the city of Troy. The giant worker of the nineteenth century was at last brought into this field of activity, where it has achieved some of its noblest victories.

The act establishing the modern fire department was passed April 13, 1861. The following September a general disbanding of some of the old companies took place, and others were reorganized to be adapted to the paid fire-service system then inaugurated. The first commissioners named in the act were:—

*March 7, 1862.*—Hon. George B. Warren, Mayor, President of the Board, *ex officio*; Jason C. Osgood, J. C. Heartt, Isaac W. Crissey, Otis G. Clark, William Gurley, Hugh Ranken; James S. Thorn, Clerk.

The subsequent boards for each year have been the following:

*March, 1863.*—Hon. William I. Van Alstyne, Mayor; Hugh Ranken, Jonas C. Heartt, William Gurley, Otis G. Clark, Isaac W. Crissey, Jason C. Osgood; James S. Thorn, Clerk.

*March, 1864.*—Hon. James Thorn, Mayor, *ex officio*; Hugh Rankin, Jonas C. Heartt, William Gurley, Otis G. Clark, Isaac W. Crissey, Jason C. Osgood; James S. Thorn, Clerk.

*March, 1865.*—Hon. Uri Gilbert, Mayor; Hugh Ranken, Jonas C. Heartt, William Gurley, Otis G. Clark, Isaac W. Crissey, Jason C. Osgood; James S. Thorn, Clerk.

*March, 1866.*—Hon. John L. Flagg, Mayor; Hugh Ranken, Jonas C. Heartt, William Gurley, Otis G. Clark, Isaac W. Crissey, Jason C. Osgood; James S. Thorn, Clerk.

*March, 1867.*—Hon. John L. Flagg, Mayor; Isaac W. Crissey, Jason C. Osgood, Hugh Ranken, Jonas C. Heartt, William Gurley, William Madden; William G. Crissey, Clerk.

*March, 1868.*—Hon. Miles Beach, Mayor; Jason C. Osgood, Hugh Ranken, Jonas C. Heartt, William Gurley, William Madden, Ebenezer Warner; William G. Crissey, Clerk.

1869.—Hon. Miles Beach, Mayor; Hugh Ranken, Jonas C. Heartt, William Gurley, William Madden, Ebenezer Warren, Moses C. Green; William G. Crissey, Clerk.

*March, 1870.*—Hon. Uri Gilbert, Mayor; Jonas C.

Heartt, William Gurley, William Madden, Ebenezer Warner, Moses C. Green, Hugh Ranken; William G. Crissey, Clerk.

1871.—Hon. Thomas B. Carroll, Mayor; William Gurley, William Madden, Ebenezer Warner, Moses C. Green, Hugh Ranken, Albert L. Hotchkin; William G. Crissey, Clerk.

1872.—Hon. Thomas B. Carroll, Mayor; William Madden, Ebenezer Warner, Moses C. Green, R. B. Ranken, Albert L. Hotchkin, R. F. Hall; William G. Crissey, Clerk.

March, 1873.—Hon. William Kemp, Mayor; Ebenezer Warner, Edward F. Murray, R. B. Ranken, Albert L. Hotchkin, R. F. Hall, William Madden; William G. Crissey, Clerk.

March, 1874.—Hon. William Kemp, Mayor; Edward F. Murray, R. B. Ranken, Albert L. Hotchkin, R. F. Hall, William Madden, Edward Murphy, Jr.; William G. Crissey, Clerk.

March, 1875.—Hon. Edward Murphy, Jr., Mayor; Robert B. Ranken, Albert L. Hotchkin, Richard F. Hall, William Madden, Rodney W. Hickey, Samuel O. Gleason; Charles W. Peeble, Clerk.

March, 1876.—Hon. Edward Murphy, Jr., Mayor; Albert L. Hotchkin, Richard F. Hall, William Madden, Rodney Hickey, Samuel O. Gleason, Robert B. Ranken; Charles W. Peeble, Clerk.

March, 1877.—Hon. Edward Murphy, Jr., Mayor; Richard F. Hall, William Madden, Rodney Hickey, Samuel O. Gleason, Robert B. Ranken; Edmund Stanton, Clerk.

1878, Hon. Edward Murphy, Jr., Mayor; William Madden, John Reardon, Joseph C. Blair, Robert B. Ranken, Edmund Stanton; Richard F. Hall, Clerk.

The present organization of the fire department (October, 1879) consists of the following officers and companies:

#### COMMISSIONERS.

Hon. Edward Murphy, Jr., Mayor, *ex officio*; John Reardon, term expires in 1879; Dennis O'Loughlin, term expires in 1880; Robert B. Ranken, term expires in 1881; Edmund Stanton, term expires in 1882; Richard F. Hall, term expires in 1883; William A. Simmons, term expires in 1884.

Clerk of the Board, Charles W. Peeble; Chief Engineer, James H. Ingram; First Assistant, Charles F. Green; Second Assistant, J. Lansing Lane.

#### ENGINES.

No. 1.—Arba Read Steam Fire Company, Third, corner of State. Melville S. Marble, Captain; Herbert M. Caswell, Assistant; Frank W. Mockio, Secretary; George T. Steenberg, Webster Wotkins, Trustees.

No. 2.—Hugh Rankin Steam Fire Company, 26 Federal. Patrick J. Fitzgerald, Captain; Andrew J. Forest, Assistant; David G. Barrett, Secretary; Edward J. McKenna, Thomas J. Guy, Trustees.

No. 3.—Jason C. Osgood Steam Fire Company, Adams, north of Second. Adelbert T. Burdick, Captain; Patrick

Byron, Assistant; John E. Donahue, Secretary; Dennis Russell, Frank H. McCarty, Trustees.

No. 4.—Charles Eddy Steam Fire Company, 682 River. Robert Seitz, Captain; Joseph Green, Assistant; Dennis J. Cummings, Secretary; Frank Hydon, Abram Lansing, Trustees.

No. 5.—Franklin W. Farnham Steam Fire Company, Ida Hill. William M. Peckham, Captain; John W. Blockwood, Assistant; Richard A. Hecker, Secretary; John T. Gornly, Bernard Cusack, Trustees.

No. 6.—Edmund Stanton Steam Fire Company, Iron Works. Thomas Keating, Captain; James Duffy, First Assistant; John Daley, Second Assistant; John J. Barron, Secretary; William Latham, James Donnelly, Trustees.

Washington Volunteer Steam Fire Company, Third, corner of Division. Elias P. Mann, Captain; Lawrence Bastable, First Assistant; William D. Martin, Second Assistant; Horace L. Hicks, Secretary; Daniel W. Bastable, Charles D. Watson, Trustees.

No. 6.—Hope Engine Company, Albia. Abram H. Miller, Captain; Joseph Perigo, Assistant; Joseph Himes, Jr., Secretary; John Broderick, Edward Vandenberg, Trustees.

No. 3.—Trojan Hook-and-Ladder Company, Franklin Square. O. S. Ingram, Captain; H. C. Salisbury, Assistant; W. G. Clark, Secretary; J. A. McDonald, R. H. Van Alstyne, Trustees.

The board of trustees as given above, two from each company, are organized with Dennis Russell, President; Bernard Cusack, Vice-President; John A. Macdonald, Treasurer; C. D. Watson, Secretary.

The officers of the *Exempt Firemen's Association* are J. P. Groat, President; John Toy and Wm. Lemon, Vice-Presidents; Thomas J. Jennings, Secretary; Samuel Laurence, Marshal; Joel B. Thompson, Treasurer.

The *Troy Fire Alarm Telegraph* is under the superintendence of Andrew Collins, whose office is at the Arba Read steamer house, corner of State and Third Streets. There are forty-seven signal boxes in the city, and five on Green Island.

The fire department is in excellent condition; the steamers and all the apparatus are of the latest improved make, and are manned by an efficient body of officers and men. It seems utterly impossible for any great and prolonged fire to occur at the present time. So nearly perfect is the apparatus, so instantaneous the alarm, and so prompt the arrival of the steamers at the exposed point, that a fire can scarcely be expected to extend beyond the building where it originates.

#### VIII.—WATER SUPPLY.

##### THE EARTHEN CONDUIT COMPANY OF TROY.

The first system for supplying Troy with water was one devised by a number of the leading citizens of the village, and was known by the name of the Aqueduct Water-Works. From a spring half-way up the western declivity of Mount Ida, east of Liberty Street, water was conducted in wooden pipes to different parts of the village. By a resolution of the board of trustees, passed July 1, 1806, "the ordinance for the preservation of the aqueducts in the



village, and to preserve the unnecessary waste of water brought therein for the use of the inhabitants," was made a law. It is likely that the insufficiency of water provided by these means induced certain of the inhabitants to petition the State Legislature for "An act to incorporate the proprietors of the Earthen Conduit Company of Troy." A bill was passed June 16, 1812, by which it was enacted "that Abraham Ten Eyck, Derick Lane, Daniel Merritt, and their associates," were constituted a corporate body, by the name of "The Trustees of the Earthen Conduit Company of Troy," which body was to exist for a term of thirty years. The stock was to consist of one hundred shares of one hundred dollars each. The management of the concerns of the company was to be intrusted to five trustees, who were to be stockholders and inhabitants of the village, elected annually. Abraham Ten Eyck was appointed the first president of the company, and Abraham Ten Eyck, Derick Lane, Platt Titus, Nathan Warren, and Daniel Merritt the first trustees. For some unassigned reason, in December of this year the Aqueduct Water-Works were advertised for sale.

#### THE TROY WATER WORKS COMPANY.

On the 18th of April, 1829, the act incorporating the Troy Water-Works was passed by the State Legislature. By this enactment, Stephen Warren, Le Grand Cannon, Philander Wells, and their associates were permitted to take possession of and use the whole or any part of any fountain, spring, or stream of water that might be found capable of affording a supply of water to the citizens of Troy, and might erect in or on their margins all such buildings and construct all such machinery or apparatus as might be necessary to insure a constant and perpetual supply of water to the city of Troy, and might use, in any manner and for any purpose, all the surplus water obtained from the said reservoirs, springs, or streams, after supplying the wants of the city; these, however, were not to be taken possession of until the individuals interested in the same should be satisfactorily remunerated. The capital stock of the company was not to exceed two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and a share in the same, fifty dollars. Eleven directors had the control of the affairs of the company.

As the water-works projected by this company was a private enterprise, the Common Council of the city took action in a more public way to supply the inhabitants with good water. On April 22, 1830, a resolution was passed that the mayor, the Hon. George Tibbits, Aldermen McCann, Ross, and Assistant Alderman Dauchy should be a committee for the purpose of exploring for a suitable supply of good water, and to cause the necessary surveys to be made, to devise a plan, and to make an estimate of the expense of bringing water into the city, and to report the same to the board. The committee proceeded at once to make the personal examinations directed by the resolution, and William Roberts, the city engineer, made surveys of the land adjacent the springs on the farm of Benjamin Gorton in Rensselaer, and of the Piscawen Kill. It was estimated that the expenses of bringing water from the Gorton Springs would amount to sixty thousand dollars, and from the Piscawen Kill, eighty thousand dollars.

In the following year, on the 17th of May, another committee was empowered to treat with the Troy Water-Works Company for furnishing the city with water for the extinguishing of fires, watering streets, etc., and also to ascertain whether or not the said Water-Works Company would consent to transfer the power granted to them by charter to the city of Troy, provided the necessary act of the Legislature could be obtained. After considerable discussion of the propositions made it by the committee, the company, on the 3d of December, 1831, agreed to relinquish its charter from considerations of general benefit to the city. The conditions were that the company should be reimbursed by the city the actual amount of their expenditures, which was one hundred and seventy-four dollars and thirty-four cents.

Application was then made to the Legislature for a law authorizing the surrender of the charter of the company, and granting power to the city to continue the work partly begun by the former body. The act was passed March 20, 1832.

Previous to the passage of this act, the Common Council had canvassed the four wards of the city to ascertain the wishes of the people regarding the propriety of supplying the city with water by erecting the necessary works. There were found six hundred and thirty-seven persons favoring the plan and eight opposing, and one hundred and seventy-eight who agreed to take water so obtained.

On the 22d of March, 1833, surveys for the construction of a reservoir on the Piscawen Kill were commenced, and four days thereafter the committee issued proposals for excavating the basin and reservoir. A contract was also made with Samuel Richards, of Philadelphia, Pa., for iron pipe and castings needed for the water-works.

#### RESERVOIRS CONSTRUCTED.

The open reservoir constructed in 1833 was reported by the water-works committee on the 2d of January, 1834, as having a capacity of four hundred and forty-eight thousand eight hundred and thirty-three gallons, being one hundred and sixteen feet long by an average, sixty-seven feet broad, and eight feet three inches deep. From this one the water passed to a second open reservoir, fifty-one feet long by forty-one feet broad on an average, and eight feet three inches deep, having a capacity of one hundred and fifteen thousand three hundred and twelve gallons. The water was then conducted to a third but covered reservoir, three hundred and four feet long by eighteen feet four inches broad, and eight feet three inches deep, holding three hundred and twenty-one thousand eight hundred and thirty-nine gallons of water, making the aggregate contents of the reservoirs, and a portion of the creek across which a dam had been built, one million nine hundred thousand three hundred and fifty-nine gallons. The receipts for water rents amounted on May 1, 1835, to two thousand and eleven dollars and ninety-seven cents. The total cost of the Troy Water-Works to the 1st of March, 1848, was one hundred and sixty thousand four hundred and ninety-six dollars and thirty-seven cents, at which time there were fifty-nine thousand four hundred and ninety-seven feet of pipe conducting water through the city.

## WATER COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED.

By act of Legislature passed March 9, 1855, Harvey Smith, William F. Sage, Thomas Symonds, Joseph M. Warren, and Liberty Gilbert were appointed water commissioners of the city of Troy, to hold office until removed by the Common Council, and in case of death the vacancy was to be filled by a vote of two-thirds of the members of the Common Council. These commissioners were to establish the rates of annual rents to be charged and paid yearly by the people of Troy using water, called "water rents," and to have the general management of the affairs of the water-works.

During the months of September and October, in 1856, a new stone dam was built in place of the old wooden one, which had gone to decay. This dam is situated above the lower reservoir, west of Oakwood Avenue. In the summer of 1860 a large reservoir was constructed a short remove east of Oakwood Avenue, covering six and a half acres of land, with a capacity of thirty-seven million gallons. Another, built in 1862, near Cemetery Avenue, at a cost of twenty-nine thousand three hundred and twelve dollars and sixty-two cents, has a capacity of fifty million gallons. In 1863 a more distant reservoir was constructed in the town of Brunswick, about four miles east of the city, covering twenty acres of ground, and having a storage capacity of one hundred and eighty million gallons of water. It is estimated that these various reservoirs, with their appertaining lakes and dams, would contain four hundred and thirty million gallons of water for the use of the inhabitants of Troy. In the winter of 1861-62, on account of the exhausted condition of the reservoirs, a force-pump was placed in the building occupied by the lessees of the cordage-factory, near the State dam, by which water from the Hudson was pumped into the city mains. Subsequently the pump and machinery were removed to the mill on the Hydraulic Canal, farther south, on the west side of River Street, the property of Orrs & Company, where, after several changes in the apparatus for pumping water into the pipes running through the lower levels of the city, a large Eclipse double turbine water-wheel six feet in diameter was erected, by which the full power of the water in the canal was made available. The total cost of the water-works from 1833 to March 1, 1879, was five hundred and fifty-eight thousand seven hundred and ninety-six dollars and twenty cents. The entire debt of the water-works, amounting to twenty million dollars in bonds, due May 1, 1880, will be paid by the funds which have been in the hands of the commissioners of the funded debt for many years.

## NEW WATER-WORKS ERECTED.

Preparatory to the enlargement of the works for supplying the city with an adequate quantity of wholesome water, the water commissioners (March 17, 1879) purchased of J. Lansing Van Schoonhoven, of Troy, a portion of ground on the northwest corner of Washington and State Streets, Lansingburgh, for nine thousand dollars, having a frontage on State Street of three hundred feet, and a depth of about four hundred and fifty feet to low-water mark in the Hudson River.

On May 7, 1879, a contract was made by the commissioners with the Holly Manufacturing Company of Lockport, N. Y., for the erection of the necessary building, pumping machinery, inlets, etc., for a better and larger supply of water, to be taken from the Hudson River in the north part of the village of Lansingburgh. The work began early in the month of June, 1879, under the direction of Prof. David M. Green, of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, assisted by Harvey M. Geer, civil engineer. An attractive and commodious brick building, one story in height, handsomely faced with Croton pressed brick, has been erected on the ground purchased in Lansingburgh, which will contain the engine, boiler, coal, and other rooms of the water station. By means of a tunnel three hundred and thirty-six feet long, extending from the inlet pier in the Hudson River to the centre of the engine room, water is brought to the pumping well. Here is a pair of Holly duplex engines, each one having a pumping capacity of six million gallons of water every twenty-four hours. On the same grounds the commissioners are erecting a brick building for the residence of the engineers and firemen. From this pumping-station a thirty-inch iron pipe extends southward through Lansingburgh to Turner's Lane, in the northern part of Troy, along which lane it is laid eastwardly to the lower Oakwood reservoir, adjoining the avenue on the east. A branch pipe is also laid to the upper reservoir from this point, to be used as necessity may demand. The reservoir east of Oakwood Avenue, and in the valley of the Piscawen Kill, is the high-service reservoir, having a capacity of about three million gallons of water.

The mason-work of the buildings at the new pumping-station was placed in the hands of P. H. Feely, of Troy, and the extension of the thirty-inch pipe to the reservoir was given to Hickler & Co., of Buffalo, N. Y. The work it is thought will be completed by Feb. 1, 1880.

The present board of water commissioners consists of the following persons: Joseph Fales, Lyman R. Avery, George D. Watkins, John B. Pierson, and Richard F. Hall. Joseph Fales is the president of the board, and Edward H. Chapin superintendent.

## IX.—POLICE DEPARTMENT.

## CAPITAL POLICE.

On the incorporation of the city in 1816, the preservation of good order and the enforcement of the laws were committed to six constables, elected annually.

By an act passed April 22, 1865, by the State Legislature, entitled "An act to establish a Capital Police District, and to provide for the government thereof," the city police government was abolished and the capital police system substituted in its place.

The act provided that "the city of Albany, that part of the town of Bethlehem adjoining said city and lying northerly of the Norman's Kill, the town of Watervliet, in the county of Albany, including therein the villages of West Troy, Green Island, and Cohoes; and in the county of Rensselaer, the village of Lansingburgh, the city of Troy, and the towns of North Greenbush and Greenbush; and in the county of Schenectady, all that territory covered by and included within the lines of property of the New York



Central Railroad, between the cities of Albany and Schenectady, and the city of Schenectady, are hereby constituted and territorily united, for the purpose of police government and discipline therein, into one district, which shall be known and called 'The Capital Police District of the State of New York.'

The powers and duties connected with and incident to the police government and discipline of the said district was vested in and exercised by the commissioners and advisory commissioners of the capital police, and a board of capital police composed of said commissioners and advisory commissioners, and by a capital police force composed of a superintendent and deputy superintendent, captains of capital police, sergeants, and patrolmen. Three commissioners and two advisory commissioners were appointed by the Governor on the passage of the act, who were the chief officers of the capital police. All of the officers were to be residents of the district, one commissioner and one advisory commissioner were to reside in the city of Troy, and one commissioner and one advisory commissioner in the city of Albany. Their term of office was six years. The first, however, were to draw lots for the three terms expiring respectively April 1, 1867, 1869, and 1871; at the end of each of said terms the full term succeeding was to be one of six years. The officers of the board were to be a president, a treasurer, a secretary, and three clerks. The police force was to consist of a superintendent, a deputy superintendent, one of whom was to reside in Troy and one in Albany, with so many captains, sergeants, and patrolmen as the board should appoint. The quota of patrolmen for Albany, the expenses of which were to be paid by that city, was not to exceed sixty-six, unless the common council deemed an additional number necessary; that of Troy not to exceed sixty, unless the Common Council of the city thought otherwise; the village of West Troy not to exceed nine; Cohoes, six; Lansingburgh, six; Green Island, three; North Greenbush, two; Greenbush, two; and Watervliet, three.

The first commissioners were William S. Shepard, of Albany, President; Thomas Coleman, of Troy, Treasurer; Stevens V. Tuyl, of Cohoes, central office of the Troy division, No. 11 First Street; John M. Landon, Deputy Superintendent; E. H. G. Clark, Deputy Clerk; Nelson Worden, Special Clerk.

#### THE POLICE FORCE OF TROY.

The act establishing the capital police was abolished by an act passed April 29, 1870, entitled 'an act to establish and maintain a police force in the city of Troy.' In lieu thereof was instituted a night and day police, styled 'the police force of Troy.' The police government was vested in and exercised by a board of police commissioners, consisting of the mayor of the city and two other men. The commissioners were to receive fifteen hundred dollars each annually for their services. The board had exclusive power to appoint one superintendent of police, three captains, twelve sergeants, and patrolmen not exceeding sixty in number, three station-house keepers, supernumerary patrolmen, one surgeon, two clerks, and one messenger.

By an act of Legislature passed Feb. 28, 1876, the po-

lice board was to consist of three commissioners, to be appointed by the mayor of the city of Troy, who were to receive each an annual salary of one thousand dollars.

The following names embrace the officers of the Troy city police, central office 16 and 17 City Hall, corner of Third and State Streets:

Board of police commissioners: William E. Kisselburgh, President; William W. Willard, Secretary; Edward Hannan.

John McKenna, Superintendent; Thomas J. Jennings, Chief Clerk; James H. Allen, Deputy Clerk; Washington Atkin, M.D., Surgeon.

First Precinct station-house, Adams Street, between First and Second Streets. The first precinct includes the Sixth, Eighth, Ninth, Eleventh, and Twelfth Wards, and that part of the Fifth Ward lying south of the Poesten Kill.

The Second Precinct station-house is 22 State Street. The second precinct includes the First, Second, and Third Wards, and that part of the Fourth Ward lying south of the centre of Federal Street, and that part of the Fifth Ward lying between the Poesten Kill and a line drawn across the said Fifth Ward parallel with and upon the centre of Federal Street.

The Third Precinct station-house is 198 North Second Street. The third precinct includes all that portion of the city lying north of the centre of Federal Street and a line drawn parallel with and upon the centre of Federal Street across the Fifth Ward.

#### X.—CORPORATIONS.

##### UNITED NATIONAL BANK.

Prior to March 6, 1865, there were two banks in Troy,—the Farmers' Bank and the Bank of Troy,—which on that day were united to form the United National Bank of Troy.

The Farmers' Bank was incorporated by act of the Legislature, passed March 31, 1861. The first directors were as follows: Troy, John Woodworth, Daniel Merritt, Benjamin Tibbits, Christopher Hutton, Townsend McCoun, Ephraim Morgan; Lansingburgh, Elijah James, Charles Selden, John D. Dickinson, James Hickok; Waterford, Guert Van Schoonhoven, Samuel Stewart. On the 9th of April, John D. Dickinson was elected president, and Hugh Peebles cashier. The bank began business in November following, in a building still standing on the northwest corner of Middleburgh Street, near the State Dam. The business of the bank was transacted in that building till the 15th day of November, 1868, when it was removed to a new building erected for it on the second lot south of the southwest corner of First and State Streets.

The Bank of Troy was incorporated on the 22d day of March, 1811. Esaias Warren was elected its first president, and Alanson Douglas cashier. The first directors were Albert Pawling, Benjamin Smith, Joseph D. Selden, Ebenezer Jones, Esaias Warren, Richard P. Hart, Jacob Merritt, Thomas Trenor, Alanson Douglas, Jonathan Burr, John Stewart, Roger Skinner, John Cramer, John T. Close, Moses Scott, Richard Davis, Jr., and John House.



Photo, by Atkinson, Troy, N. Y.

*R. H. Thurman*

RICHARDSON HARRISON THURMAN was born at Warrensburg, Warren Co., N. Y., July 12, 1811. His grandfather, Richardson Thurman, was born May 1, 1755, and died April 6, 1806. He was a nephew of John Thurman, Jr.,\* the proprietor of the Thurman Patent, in Warren Co., N. Y. James Low Thurman, his father, was also the owner of a large amount of real estate, and was a prominent citizen of Warren County. He was sheriff of that county, appointed by Governor Clinton, March 16, 1818, and served as a member of the Assembly, for the district composed of the counties of Warren and Washington, in 1820. He was a lieutenant in the war of 1814, receiving his commission, dated April 30, 1814, from Daniel D. Tompkins, Governor of New York, and participated in the battle of Plattsburgh. He was a personal friend of De Witt Clinton, Daniel D. Tompkins, and Aaron Burr.

His mother's maiden name was Catharine Cameron; she was a native of Edinburgh, Scotland, and came to Warrensburg, N. Y., when fifteen years of age. Of a family of ten children (five sons and five daughters), two of whom died young, the subject of this sketch was the third son.

R. H. Thurman's early years were spent mainly in Warrensburg and Lake George, in attendance upon the common schools, and in the store of George Pattison. His father died Nov. 13, 1826, when Richardson removed to Keeseville, Essex Co. (January, 1827), where, in the employ of Forsyth & Peabody, Pope & Ball, and successors,

he remained until Sept. 1, 1831, when he came to Troy.

The first five years of his residence in Troy were passed in the employ of Silliman, Grant & Co., and White, Baker & Monell, merchants; and in 1836 he became associated in business with Alsop and Jared S. Weed (and afterwards with Alsop and Henry Weed), which interest he sustained with Alsop Weed until 1854, when the firm was dissolved. Thenceforward, and until 1863, Mr. Thurman continued on his own account.

Having an aptitude for banking, all through his business career he was more or less identified with banking and financial institutions. He assisted in organizing the Union Bank of Troy, in 1851, with which he was officially connected for many years. He was mainly instrumental in founding the First National Bank of Troy, in 1863, and has been one of its directors and its cashier since its organization. In 1867 he, with Thomas Coleman, Lyman Bennett, Harvey Smith, and Otis G. Clark, organized the Starr Knitting Company of Cohoes; has served as its secretary and treasurer, and is now one of its largest shareholders.

Mr. Thurman married, May 18, 1836, Catharine L. M. Van Buskirk, daughter of Philip Van Buskirk, then of Troy. The result of this union has been two children, Harriet L. and Sarah, the former being deceased. Gifted in an eminent degree in all that pertains to trade and commerce, and thoroughly posted in all the rules governing or laws bearing upon monetary matters,—the result of practical experience, close observation, and the study of years,—it is not to be wondered at that his career has been a marked success.

\* John Thurman, Jr., uncle to R. H. Thurman, was born in New York, Feb. 27, 1732, and died at Bolton, N. Y., Sept. 27, 1809, from injuries received by being gored by a bull.





These two banks went out of business entirely, and on the 22d of February, 1865, the United National was organized, taking six directors from each bank, as follows: From the Farmers' Bank, John L. Thompson, Uri Gilbert, Alonzo McConihe, Norman B. Squiers, Thomas M. Tibbits, Azro B. Morgan, E. Thompson Gale; from the Bank of Troy, Joseph M. Warren, Wm. A. Shepard, Alfonso Bills, John H. Wooden, Hanford N. Lockwood, Geo. H. Cramer.

The capital stock of the new bank was fixed at \$300,000. The first officers were E. Thompson Gale, President; Wm. A. Shepard, Vice-President; Tracey Taylor, Cashier. Tracey Taylor died in 1868. George H. Perry was appointed cashier on Dec. 7, 1867. The capital was reduced by a vote of the shareholders, March 19, 1877, from \$300,000 to \$240,000. The bank paid to its shareholders the 20 per cent. reduction, and also paid a dividend of 10 per cent. on the \$60,000.

The present officers are E. Thompson Gale, President; William A. Shepard, Vice-President; George H. Perry, Cashier. The present directors are, with the above, William A. Thompson, Edward Tracey, Joseph W. Fuller, John W. Cipperly, Peter Thalimer, James A. Bouden.

#### TROY CITY NATIONAL BANK.

by special act of the Legislature, was incorporated April 19, 1833, as the Troy City Bank; and was organized July 10, 1833, with Richmond P. Hart, President; George R. Davis, Cashier; and Richard P. Hart, Robert D. Silliman, Alsop Weed, Henry Vail, John T. McCoun, George R. Warren, Job Pierson, Abraham Van Tuyl, Gilbert Reilay, William P. Haskin, Thaddeus R. Bigelow, Anson Arnold, and Elnathan F. Grant, Directors. The business was first conducted at No. 3 Franklin Square, and until the new banking-house, corner of Fourth and Grand Division Streets, was completed, Sept. 13, 1833. The banking-house was burned May 10, 1862, and rebuilt same year, and reoccupied June 13, 1863. During the interim the business of the bank was conducted at No. 220 River Street. Its original charter expired Jan. 1, 1863, at which time the bank was reorganized, under the national general banking law, with John A. Griswold, President; S. K. Stow, Vice-President; and George F. Sims, Cashier; and the following persons as Directors: John A. Griswold, Thomas White, George Dauchy, Amos Briggs, Latham Cornell, Isaac McConihe, Arba Read, Hannibal Green, John B. Pierson, Oliver A. Arnold, Alsop Weed, Valentine Marvin, and George B. Warren.

Jan. 1, 1865, it was organized and commenced business as Troy City National Bank. John A. Griswold, President; George F. Sims, Cashier. Directors, John A. Griswold, George Dauchy, Hannibal Green, Thomas White, John R. Pierson, Latham Cornell, John L. Flagg, James Forsyth, Isaac McConihe, George F. Sims, James S. Knowlson, Walter A. Wood, and John L. Thompson.

The officers of the bank since its organization have been:

*Presidents.*—Richard P. Hunt, elected July 10, 1833; died Dec. 27, 1843. George R. Warren, elected January, 1843; resigned October, 1857. John A. Griswold, elected October, 1857; died Oct. 31, 1872. Hannibal Green, elected Jan. 20, 1873; died March 31, 1875. John B. Pierson, elected April 21, 1875.

*Cashiers.*—George R. Davis, elected July 10, 1833, resigned September, 1833. Silas K. Stow, elected September, 1833; resigned Jan. 4, 1863. George F. Sims, elected Jan. 1, 1863, resigned Feb. 10, 1873. George A. Stow, elected Feb. 10, 1873.

The present board is as follows: John B. Pierson, President; Charles Clemmishaw, Vice-President. George A. Stone, Cashier; Directors, John B. Pierson, Charles Clemmishaw, Charles K. Brown, Francis S. Thayer, William Howard Doughty, Samuel B. Sanford, John A. Manning, John Dorr, Henry H. Darling, Charles N. Lockwood, George A. Stone, John J. Thompson.

#### THE UNION NATIONAL BANK

was organized Dec. 24, 1850, as the Union Bank, under the general law of the State. President, Joel Mallory; Cashier, Pliny M. Corbin; Directors, Joel Mallory, L. A. Battershall, W. F. Sage, R. H. Thurman, J. W. Freeman, P. T. Heartt, D. B. Cox, John Kerr, H. B. Ingalls, Lyman Bennett, and Thomas W. Lockwood. Business was first commenced in the store of Weed & Thurman, 349 River Street, and moved to the present banking-house in April, 1851. The bank was reorganized, under the national banking law, March 21, 1865. President, L. A. Battershall; Cashier, P. M. Corbin; Directors, L. A. Battershall, W. F. Sage, T. W. Lockwood, J. W. Mackey, Hiram Smith, J. W. Freeman, J. M. Corliss, C. F. Tabor, L. D. Collins, F. Nye, S. Barker, J. Mallory, S. C. Dermott, C. Willard, and P. M. Corbin.

The following have acted as officers since the first organization of the bank:

*Presidents.*—Joel Mallory, elected Dec. 28, 1850; resigned Sept. 22, 1857. L. A. Battershall, elected Sept. 22, 1857; resigned Dec. 4, 1866. W. F. Gage, elected Dec. 4, 1866; died Oct. 23, 1870. Hiram Smith, elected Nov. 1, 1870.

*Cashiers.*—Pliny M. Corbin, elected Feb. 8, 1851; died Nov. 29, 1874. A. R. Smith, elected Dec. 1, 1874.

Present board, Oct. 8, 1879: Hiram Smith, President; John M. Corliss, Vice-President; A. R. Smith, Cashier; Directors, T. W. Lockwood, J. M. Corliss, C. E. Hanaman, N. S. Vedder, Hiram Smith, William Gurley, S. H. Freeman, R. C. Collison, A. C. Fellows, A. R. Smith, John Hammond, Stephen Barker, Liberty Gilbert, J. B. Anthony, and Samuel R. Claxton.

#### MANUFACTURERS' NATIONAL BANK\*

was organized Dec. 27, 1864, with a capital of \$150,000. The first directors were Thomas Symonds, David Cowee, Joseph Hillman, Robert D. Bardwell, Jacob Jacobs, Henry Morrison, F. A. Sheldon, H. E. Weed, Titus Eddy, S. Burt Saxton, John N. Squires, John H. Neher, S. S. McClure. Thomas Symonds, President; H. E. Weed, Vice-President.

Jan. 13, 1874, the following directors were elected at the annual election: Thomas Symonds, David Cowee, Edward Murphy, Jr., Wm. E. Gilbert, Joseph Hillman, Jacob Jacobs, Henry Morrison, Henry E. Weed, James A. Eddy,

\* First organized as the Manufacturers' Bank in May, 1852, with a capital of \$200,000.



Samuel O. Gleason, John N. Squires, S. Burt Saxton, R. D. Bardwell.

Jan. 9, 1879, the directors elected at the annual election were Henry E. Wood, Edward Murphy, Jr., S. O. Gleason, John N. Squires, Henry Morrison, Joseph Hillman, George P. Ide, David Cowee, James A. Eddy, S. Burt Saxton, Jacob Jacobs, R. D. Bardwell, Wm. E. Gilbert. Henry E. Wood, President; David Cowee, Vice-President. Gardner Earl was elected director Oct. 14, 1878.

#### STATE BANK OF TROY

was organized as the State Bank, and went into business Sept. 1, 1852. President, Alfred Wotkyns; Vice-President, Henry Ingram; Cashier, Willard Gay; Directors, Ralph J. Start, A. B. Nash, James Wager, Henry Ingram, J. F. Simmons, F. Bosworth, Alfred Wotkyns, J. G. Bacon, David Carr, G. D. Wotkyns, John Hitchins, D. Volentine. It was organized as the National State Bank March 11, 1865, with the following officers: President, Alfred Wotkyns; Vice-President, Henry Ingram; Cashier, Willard Gay; Directors, Alfred Wotkyns, Henry Ingram, Luther R. Graves, A. B. Nash, Ralph J. Starks, George D. Wotkyns, John Hitchins, Lyman R. Avery, Philip S. Dorlon, James Wager, Willard Gay, J. F. Simmons.

Its officers since its organization have been: Presidents, Alfred Wotkyns, Henry Ingram; Vice-Presidents, Henry Ingram, Alfred B. Nash, George D. Wotkyns; Cashier, Willard Gay. The present board of directors is as follows: Henry Ingram, Ralph J. Starks, George D. Wotkyns, Luther R. Graves, Lyman R. Avery, Charles Warner, John Hitchins, John J. Joslin, Willard Gay, Daniel Volentine, Philip S. Dorlon.

#### THE MUTUAL NATIONAL BANK

was organized Dec. 2, 1852, as the Mutual Bank. President, John P. Albertson; Cashier, George A. Stone; Directors, John P. Albertson, Joseph U. Orvis, Jonas C. Heartt, Elias Ross, Giles B. Kellogg, John G. Buswell, James Morrison, Jr., Nathaniel Potter, Jr., and Henry C. Lockwood. Its banking-house has always been at present location, corner First and State Streets. It was organized as the Mutual National Bank, April 7, 1865, with a capital of \$250,000. Its officers were, President, John P. Albertson, Cashier, George A. Stone; Directors, John P. Albertson, Calvin Hayner, Francis N. Mann, Elias Ross, William Kemp, Charles N. Lockwood, John G. Buswell, Jarius Dickerman, Charles B. Bishop, Joseph U. Orvis, Jason C. Osgood, Jonas C. Heartt and Henry C. Lockwood. The officers of the bank since its organization have been as follows:

*Presidents.*—John P. Albertson, elected Nov. 24, 1852; Calvin Hayner, elected Jan. 12, 1876; William Kemp, elected July 17, 1878.

*Cashiers.*—George A. Stone, elected Dec. 15, 1852; George H. Sargent, elected Feb. 15, 1873.

Present board, November, 1879. Wm. Kemp, President; James H. Howe, Vice-President; George H. Sargent, Cashier. Directors, Wm. Kemp, James H. Howe, John O. Merriam, F. H. Mann, Jarius Dickerman, John P. Albertson, Wm. H. Young, Charles B. Bishop, Charles

A. Brown, David Mann, Jonas S. Heartt, John Worthington, and George A. Packer.

#### CENTRAL NATIONAL BANK

was organized Dec. 29, 1852, as the Central Bank. J. Lansing Van Schoonhoven, President; Volney Richmond, Vice-President; James Buell, Cashier; A. W. Wickes, Teller; Directors, J. Lansing Van Schoonhoven, Ralph Hawley, James T. Main, Martin I. Townsend, George H. Phillips, Volney Richmond, Lucius M. Cooley, Lawrence Van Valkenburgh, John Ranken, Jason J. Gillespy, Oren Kellogg, Giles B. Kellogg, James Buell, William J. Dodge, and James Brady. Business first conducted at the store of Haight & Gillespy, No. 271 River Street, and until May 1, 1853; thence to No. 5 Mansion House, which, having been leased for a term of three years and fitted up as a banking-room, was occupied as such till May 1, 1856. In February of that year the lot and building owned and occupied by the Manufacturers' Bank was purchased, refitted during the spring, and on May 1st was occupied by the Central, and at which location the business is still continued.

Feb. 11, 1865, the board of directors resolved upon a conversion of the bank under the national currency act of Congress, and on April 1st following the same was completed by the election of the following officers: J. Lansing Van Schoonhoven, President; George C. Burdett, Vice-President; John B. Kellogg, Cashier; Directors, J. Lansing Van Schoonhoven, George C. Burdett, Joseph J. Alden, Jason J. Gillespy, Ralph Hawley, Giles B. Kellogg, Ransom B. Moore, Charles H. Rising, Martin I. Townsend, John B. Kellogg, Adin Thayer, Jr., Moses Warren, John H. Willard, Lawrence Van Valkenburgh, and James Van Schoonhoven, Jr.

The present board (October, 1879) are George C. Burdett, President; Moses Warren, Vice-President; Asa W. Wickes, Cashier; Directors, George C. Burdett, Moses Warren, J. Lansing Van Schoonhoven, John H. Willard, Charles H. Rising, Joseph B. Wilkinson, Luman H. Gibbs, John L. Blanchard, Perry E. Toles, Justus Miller, Freborn H. Page, James O'Neil, John T. Christie, and William H. Van Schoonhoven.

The officers of the bank since its organization have been:

*Presidents.*—J. Lansing Van Schoonhoven, elected Dec. 29, 1852, resigned Feb. 7, 1874; George C. Burdett, elected Feb. 7, 1874.

*Vice-Presidents.*—Volney Richmond, elected Dec. 29, 1852, resigned Jan. 9, 1864; George C. Burdett, elected Jan. 11, 1864, elected President Feb. 7, 1874; Moses Warren, elected Feb. 7, 1874.

*Cashiers.*—James Buell, elected Dec. 29, 1852, resigned Aug. 15, 1857; John B. Kellogg, elected Aug. 15, 1857, died June 15, 1871; Asa W. Wickes, elected June 17, 1871.

#### FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF TROY

was organized under the national currency act of Oct. 28, 1863, with a capital of \$200,000, which was increased to \$300,000 Feb. 1, 1864. Thomas Coleman, President; Richardson H. Thurman, Cashier; Frederick P. Allen, Teller; John H. Huntington, Accountant; Directors,

Thomas Coleman, Richardson H. Thurman, Lyman Bennett, Otis G. Clark, William L. Van Alstyne, Hugh Rankin, Edward R. Swasey, Charles Eddy, Charles E. Dusenbury. The business of the bank was transacted at the office of R. H. Thurman, 245, west side of River Street, until Jan. 1, 1864, when the bank was opened for business at 218, east side of River Street, which was fitted up as a banking-room, at which place the business was conducted until May 1, 1864, when it removed to its present location, No. 15, west side of First Street, in the building erected by the bank on the lot purchased of the Bank of Troy.

The present officers are Thomas Coleman, President; Charles E. Dusenbury, Vice-President; Richardson H. Thurman, Cashier; Directors, Thomas Coleman, Richardson H. Thurman, Otis G. Clark, Charles E. Dusenbury, Franklin W. Farnum, John F. Calder, Francis A. Fales, Andrew M. Church, Josiah A. Wait.

The bank was appointed in 1864 by the Secretary of the United States Treasury a depository of public moneys and financial agent of the United States, and during the war sold for the government over \$10,000,000 of their securities. The bank is still the designated depository and financial agent of the United States.

#### TROY SAVINGS-BANK.

Early in the year 1823 a petition was presented to the State Legislature by Esaias Warren, Richard P. Hart, Nathan Warren, William Smith, James Van Schoonhoven, Joseph Russell, and others for the passage of an act to incorporate them and their associates as a body corporate and politic, by the name of the "Troy Savings-Bank," for the purpose of receiving on deposit such sums of money as might from time to time be offered by persons so desiring.

In answer to this prayer an act was passed April 23, 1823, permitting the moneys so deposited to be invested in government securities, or in stock of the United States or of the State, or in such other ways as might thereafter be provided. The following persons were the first board of managers of the bank: Richard P. Hart, Nathan Warren, William Smith, James Van Schoonhoven, Joseph Russell, Derick Lane, Gurdon Corning, David Buel, Jr., Platt Titus, John Gary, John Thomas, John Paine, Lewis Lyman, Henry Mallory, Leland Howard, Samuel Gale, Townsend McCoun, William Bradley, and Alanson Douglas. The first officers selected were Townsend McCoun, President; Richard P. Hart, Vice-President; and Lewis Lyman, Second Vice-President.

An arrangement was made with the Farmers' Bank by which its banking-room was to be used by the Savings-Bank for the transaction of its business.

On Saturday evening, Aug. 30, 1823, the Troy Savings-Bank was opened to receive deposits. Ten persons made deposits, the whole amount being \$359.

In 1824 the money of depositors, which, in 1823, was loaned to the Farmers' Bank, was transferred to the Bank of Troy, where the business of the Savings-Bank was transacted until 1832, when the moneys were received at the office of Jacob L. Lane, No 53 First Street. In the year 1836 Jacob L. Lane moved his office to No. 8 First Street, where now is the book-store of William H. Young, which

then became the place of the receipt of moneys until 1846.

In 1845 the bank purchased the property where now is the post office, and erected on the plat the present Athenaeum building. This building was in part occupied in 1846 by the Commercial Bank, and the business of the Troy Savings Bank was transacted in its banking rooms on the north side of the hallway. In 1850 the Savings Bank began to transact its own business in this building, in the rooms on the south side of the hall. It continued to occupy this place until March 4, 1875, when the bank was removed to its present new and attractive building, on the northeast corner of Second and State Streets, which was built from the accumulated earnings of the bank, and which cost about \$135,000 for its erection and the purchase of the ground on which it is built.

The present amount of deposits in the bank will amount to \$4,375,000.

The following persons have been the presidents of the institution: Townsend McCoun, from 1823 to 1834; Richard P. Hart, from 1834 to 1839; Stephen Warren, from 1839 to 1847; Gurdon Corning, from 1847 to 1850; Jared S. Weed, from 1850 to 1870; Charles B. Russell, from 1870 to 1879.

The present officers are Charles B. Russell, President; E. Thompson Gale, First Vice-President; Samuel M. Vail, Second Vice-President; Charles N. Lockwood, Treasurer; William M. Corning, Accountant; E. G. Stanard, Clerk; Trustees, John L. Thompson, E. Thompson Gale, Daniel Robinson, Derick Lane, Thomas W. Lockwood, John B. Pierson, Charles W. Tillinghast, Samuel M. Vail, Charles B. Russell, Henry C. Lockwood, Joseph W. Fuller, Francis N. Thayer, Derick L. Boardman, Hiram Smith, William Howard Hart, George H. Cramer, William H. Doughty, William Gurley, Samuel B. Sanford, and the mayor of Troy, *ex officio*.

#### THE TROY GAS-LIGHT COMPANY

was incorporated by act of the Legislature, passed Feb. 16, 1848. The first officers elected, April 15, 1848, were Daniel Southwick, President; Jonas C. Heartt, John A. Griswold, William Samuel Sands, J. T. McCoun, E. Thompson Gale, George B. Warren, Charles Dauchy, and Lemuel H. Davis, Directors. The capital stock was fixed at \$100,000, of which \$11,000 was taken by citizens of Troy, and the remainder by the Philadelphia manufacturers.

#### TROY AND WEST TROY BRIDGE COMPANY.

On the 9th day of April, 1804, the Legislature of the State passed an act incorporating the Troy Bridge Company, to build a bridge across the Hudson from the foot of Ferry Street, with George Tibbits, Jacob D. van der Heyden, Ephraim Morgan, Daniel Merritt, Thomas Hillhouse, John Woodworth, Derick Lane, Philip Heartt, and Esaias Warren, directors. This company had corporate powers granted it for a period of seventy years, but no bridge was built, and the corporate powers of this company lapsed by non-user.

On the 23d day of April, 1872, an act was passed incorporating the Troy and West Troy Bridge Company. The capital stock was limited by law to \$150,000. On the 21st



day of May the stockholders met and elected nine directors, and John A. Griswold was chosen president.

The bridge was to extend across the Hudson at the foot of Congress Street. Work was begun on the 12th day of September, 1872, and completed on the 1st day of October, 1874, at a cost of \$350,000. The bridge is a beautiful iron structure.

#### THE TROY STEAM-HEATING COMPANY

was organized in the year 1878, and is rapidly engaged in laying its mains through the principal streets of the city.

#### THE CITIZENS' GAS-LIGHT COMPANY

was incorporated May 19, 1875.

#### THE TROY HYDRAULIC COMPANY

was incorporated April 15, 1826.

#### THE MECHANICS' MUTUAL INSURANCE COMPANY

was incorporated May 14, 1836. First officers were Nathaniel Starbuck, President; Robert Christie, Vice-President; John Wheeler, Treasurer; David L. Seymour, Attorney; and Lyman Garfield, Secretary.

THE RENSSELAER AND SARATOGA INSURANCE COMPANY was incorporated in April, 1814, with Daniel Merritt, President, and Alanson Douglas, Secretary.

#### THE TROY INSURANCE COMPANY

was incorporated April 5, 1831. Nathan Dauchy was the first President; Robert D. Silliman, Vice-President; and John D. Willard, Secretary.

### XI.—LEADING INDUSTRIES OF TROY.

#### IRON AND STEEL MANUFACTURERS.

Of all the metals known to man, none have been more subservient to his will than iron; and among the many workers in this valuable element in Troy foremost must rank the immense

#### IRON MILLS OF HENRY BURDEN & SONS,

with its mile of buildings, and its acres of wonderful machinery. It is really one of "Troy's triumphs," and to Henry Burden, the distinguished inventor, as much as to any one man, does Troy owe the honor of developing the leading manufacturing interest of the city.

#### HENRY BURDEN

was a native of Scotland, where he received a practical education in engineering and drafting. He came to the United States in 1819, with commendatory letters to Senators Benton and Calhoun and the Hon. Stephen Van Rensselaer. At Albany, N. Y., he was engaged in making agricultural implements. In 1820 he invented the first cultivator used in this country. In 1822 he went to Troy, where he assumed the charge of the iron and nail factory. His inventive genius was at once taxed with the construction of a machine for making spikes, hitherto the result of hand labor. He succeeded, securing a patent therefor May 26, 1825. He invented, and patented Dec. 2, 1834, a new and useful machine for manufacturing wrought

countersunk railroad-spikes for the flat rails then used by the various railroads of this country. The following winter, while on a visit to England, he learned that the flat rails would likely be superseded by the "T" and "H" rails then being introduced, and for which a different spike would be required. Returning home, he reconstructed his machines, began the manufacture of the new hook-headed spike, and supplied (in 1836) the Long Island Railroad Company with ten tons of the same. In 1840 he was granted a patent for the machine which made them.

His mind took an even higher flight—from spikes to steamboats. He aspired to construct a vessel which, with less draft of water than the boats then plying on the Hudson, should attain to greater speed. Accordingly, in 1833, he constructed the steamboat "Helen," named in honor of his wife. Its deck rested upon two cigar-shaped hulls, three hundred feet in length, with a paddle-wheel amidships thirty feet in diameter. A trial trip was made Dec. 4, 1833, and the following July her speed tested, developing the rate of eighteen miles per hour.\* Another vessel, launched in 1837, had many improvements upon the first boat, for all of which Mr. Burden procured patents. He was "the first advocate of the plans at present adopted by English and American ship-builders in the construction of long vessels for ocean navigation. As early as 1825 he laid before the Troy Steamboat Association certain original plans whereby the construction of steamboats for inland navigation could be greatly improved, and which some years later were adopted in the building of the steamer 'Hendrik Hudson.' Besides increasing the length of the boats, he wisely suggested, for the convenience and accommodation of passengers, the erection of sleeping-berth-rooms on the upper decks, being a decided change from the holds of vessels, where they had previously been placed." In 1846 he conceived the gigantic plan of a transatlantic steam-ferry company. His prophetic ideas again are shown in the prospectus† of

#### "BURDEN'S ATLANTIC STEAM-FERRY COMPANY.

" Managing Director, H. Burden.

" Engineers, L. Gordon and L. Hill, Jr.

" Considering the vast and increasing population on both sides of the Atlantic, the extent of their mercantile transactions with each other, and the enormous sums which are annually spent on both continents in perfecting the land communication, it becomes a most important object to improve the present comparatively defective means of passing the Atlantic Ocean.

" The benefits that would accrue not only to this country, the United States and the Canadas, but to the whole continents of Europe and America, if the voyage, still so tedious, uncomfortable, and expensive, was rendered at once safe, expeditious, comfortable, and cheap, are too apparent to require illustration.

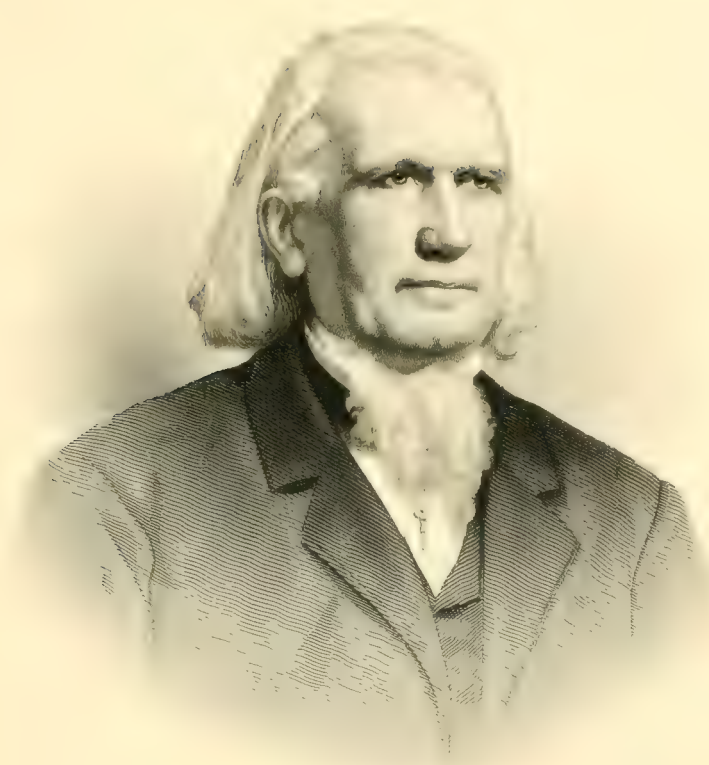
" That those who could guarantee these results would reap a splendid return there can be little doubt, and of this the rapid and profitable increase of railway business is a forcible illustration.

" The present Atlantic steamers, magnificent though they be, are as inferior in their results to what they may become as a well appointed stage coach is to a railway train.

" How this desired improvement is to be accomplished may at first appear no easy matter, but in reality it is a problem already solved. The wonder is that so rich a field should have lain so long neglected.

" The "Helen" was shortly after rendered worthless by being accidentally run aground at the Catterton dam.

† Published at Glasgow, Scotland, in 1846.



*Wm. H. Harrison*





when the means of insuring so splendid a harvest are so much within our reach. All experience in steam navigation shows that increase of size and power has been invariably attended with increase of speed, economy, and comfort. Witness the successive and gradual advance from the first boat on the Clyde to the last built-ships of the trans-Atlantic company; compare the performances of Henry Bell's little forty-foot boat with the present Liverpool steamers, which now make the trips from Glasgow to Liverpool in little more than double the time the 'Comet' made her voyage to Greenock; or compare the laborious efforts of the earlier Hudson River steamers, when the time required was thirty to forty hours from New York to Albany, compare these with last summer's performances of the steamer 'Hendrik Hudson,' which daily carried three hundred or four hundred passengers between these places, a distance of one hundred and fifty miles, in seven and a half hours, and that with all the comforts of a first class hotel, for six shillings.

"The present company propose to carry out the suggestions of our countryman, Henry Burden, of Troy, U. S., to whose skill and foresight the present speed of the Hudson River navigation is mainly owing the having laid before the Troy Steamboat Association so early as 1825, and then strongly urged the adoption of the identical proportions which have now been successfully carried out in the steamer 'Hendrik Hudson', and to establish boats of power, dimensions, and strength sufficient to make the passage from Liverpool to New York in eight days certain, so adapted for their purpose, in fact, as, *auspice Deo*, to defy the wind and the waves. The first vessel will be about five hundred feet long. The strength requisite for such a length can be fully obtained without detracting much from the vessel's tonnage; and as it is now known that the height and force of the waves are limited, it is obvious that the strength of a vessel may be so increased as to render the largest waves perfectly harmless.

"This is proposed only as the beginning of a system which must ultimately be carried much farther. The 'Great Britain' steamship is three hundred and twenty-two feet long, and those who have seen her are only amazed at the lightness of her framing. Those who have sailed in her testify that the 'pitching,' even with her length, is very much reduced. That her speed is not proportioned to her size is owing to some imperfection of her form and defective system of propulsion.

"That the passage will be made in the time proposed, or probably in less, there can be little doubt, when it is stated that the proportion of horse power to tonnage will be nearly double that of the usual allowance; and such an engine, with boilers of the requisite capacity, can be erected without encroaching on more of the ship's tonnage than is the present proportion. The cost of equipment, etc., of such a vessel will be about £120,000; but it is proposed to make the capital £150,000.

"That such expenditure would be amply remunerative there can be little doubt. Experience proves that traffic increases in proportion to the population of the districts accommodated, and inversely as the time and price of transit.

"There are millions on each side of the proposed ferry (for ferry it will ere long become), and in this point of view the traffic will be illimitable. From New York to Liverpool is clearly the line of communication, and a glance at the maps show the innumerable feeders to the one grand trunk. Boats of the dimensions proposed would carry from four hundred to five hundred passengers with infinitely greater comfort than the vessels hitherto established, and as their regularity may be guaranteed, the returns shown in the following statement may be confidently relied on.

"One boat, two trips per month:

"400 passengers at £15.....	£6,000
1200 tons light goods at £5.....	6,000
	£12,000

"Expenses per trip, including outlay at ten per cent. on capital:

"1000 tons of coal, shore and other expenses.....	£3,000
Aside for surplus fund.....	1,000
	£4,000
	£8000

"Twenty-four trips per year is £192,000, or upwards of 120 per cent. on the proposed capital, without taking into account letters, parcels, or steerage passengers, one or two hundred of whom can be also accommodated.

"No. 141 BUCHANAN STREET, GLASGOW, 9th January, 1836."

Although the company was never organized, the salient points advanced by Mr. Burden were subsequently copied by the Cunard and other ocean lines. He was also among the first to suggest the use of plates for iron-clad sailing vessels, and sent specimen plates of his own manufacture to Glasgow for examination.

One of his greatest achievements, however, was the immense water-wheel, characterized by the poet, Louis Gaylord Clark, as the "Niagara of Water-Wheels," constructed in 1851, designed to enhance the power for his nail factory, for which the five separate wheels had been inadequate. It is an overshot wheel of twelve hundred horse-power, sixty feet in diameter and twenty-two in width, containing thirty-six buckets, each of over six feet depth. The axis is composed of six hollow cast-iron tubes, keyed into flanges, from which diverge iron rods of two inches thickness, to the number of two hundred and sixty-four, which terminate at the outer edge of the wheel. By a lever its revolution may be governed to a nicety, and its power regulated to any required degree. "Looking upon the trains of rolls, the rotary-squeezers, the furnace-blowers, the horseshoe, rivet, and punching-machines, and the other appliances in motion for manufacturing iron, one sees more appreciatively the immense power furnished by this huge wheel constructed by the master-mind of Henry Burden."

Scant space have we to even enumerate the many valuable inventions of this son of genius, so many of whose efforts have directly and so greatly benefited the home of his adoption. By his persistent efforts the water-supply of the Wynantskill was largely increased; his "rotary concentric squeezer," patented in 1840, may be found in all the leading iron manufactories of both continents; and in 1835 he invented the famous "Horseshoe Machine," to which in subsequent years he added valuable improvements. Inasmuch as Trojan skill and wonders-working machinery were important factors in outfitting our armies during the late civil war, so Henry Burden's lightning-made horseshoes were instrumental in conferring important political benefits upon the nation. Scarcely a civilized country on the globe but has availed itself of the benefit of this invention. "It is no little fame for Troy that at these works, now in possession of the sons of Henry Burden, were manufactured the first ship spikes, the first hook-headed spikes, and the first horseshoes ever made by machinery in the world."\*

In 1848 he became possessed of the company's entire interest in the iron-works, since which time it has been wholly controlled by him or (since his death, Jan. 19, 1871) his sons, James A. and I. T. Burden, under the title of Henry Burden & Sons. "The little wooden mill, which he entered as a superintendent, long ago disappeared to give place to his larger works, which to-day, were they to stand in one alignment, would occupy a tract of land a mile in length. This immense establishment comprises two works,—the 'upper works,' or water-mills, on the Wynantskill, a short distance east of the Hudson River, and the new works, called the 'lower works,' or steam-mills, located on the 'farm company' property and the Hoyle farm, embracing about forty-five acres of land between the Hudson



River Railroad and the river, extending from the Wynantskill to the Clinton Foundry." These works, embracing several score of buildings, contain sixty puddling-furnaces, twenty heating-furnaces, fourteen trams of rolls, nine horse-shoe machines, twenty-five engines, seventy boilers, etc.,—aeres of machinery: while about the buildings is a network of railroad-tracks, upon which daily are moved train-loads of iron ore, kaolin, sand, etc., for shifting which the firm's *own* locomotive is ever ready. The ground upon which these buildings stand was formerly low and overflowed by freshets, while the water in the river adjacent to their works was shallow and full of bars. At great expense the grounds have been filled up, and the river dredged, so that the company's docks are accessible to the largest vessels of the Upper Hudson. Their steam-derricks, used for unloading coal, are the ingenious contrivance of the late William Burden. Each consists of two lofty frames, placed one at the dock and the other at the rear of the coal-heap, three hundred feet distant; a strong wire cable is stretched over these frames, on which an iron carriage travels to and fro, carrying a self-dumping bucket, of the capacity of a ton of coal. A steam-engine hoists the filled bucket to the cable, along which it travels to the point where the tilting apparatus overturns its contents upon the pile. Alongside the coal heaps are vast deposits of iron ore, mostly the brown hematite and magnetic varieties from Lake Champlain. There also are piles of the Hudson, N. Y., limestone, used as "flux" to aid in the fusion of the ores.

The capacity of these works in the line of horseshoes alone is 60 shoes a minute, or 51,000,000 annually. In boiler-bolts, 80 per minute are the work of the twelve rivet-machines. In the spacious rolling-mill 421 by 96 feet, devoted to merchant-iron manufacture, is a splendid Corliss engine. 1400 workmen are employed, to whom \$500,000 are annually paid in wages. The fruits of their labor are 600,000 kegs of horseshoes, and 42,000 tons of iron, exclusive of pig, annually. Their yearly sales of horseshoes average about \$2,000,000. Fifty horses are used, and 90,000 tons of coal consumed annually by this establishment.

A memorable case in the history of American jurisprudence was the twenty years' litigation to protect the Burden patent on the spike-machine, engaging the talents of Chancellor Walworth, Governor Seward, David L. Seymour, Nicholas Hill, and others of equal note.

#### THE ALBANY AND RENSSELAER IRON AND STEEL COMPANY.

So full and faithful an account of this important manufacturing interest having been published in the *Troy Daily Times* (July 3, 1879), we take the liberty to quote therefrom:

"The waters of the Wynantskill were early utilized as a motive-power by the Dutch settlers." [As early as 1807 John Brinkerhoff, of Albany, built a rolling-mill on the north bank of the stream.] "Having torn down the fulling-mill of David De Forest, erected in 1789, to give place to his nail-factory, Brinkerhoff was, with Thomas L. Witbeck, the sole possessor of the local privileges of the water power

of the Wynantskill." A tubular aqueduct, constructed by Elisha Putnam to convey water to Witbeck's old flour-mill, was subsequently patented. It was made by placing in alignment headless barrels. He afterwards improved the plan, and obtained for it a patent, Dec. 31, 1816, "which this day is ignorantly infringed upon in every part of the United States."

In 1826 the Brinkerhoff nail-factory was bought by Erastus Corning, and subsequently passed through several proprietary changes, until, in 1838, John F. Winslow came connected with it, and its management was under the control of Corning, Horner & Winslow, who gave the establishment its present name. During the following year the first making of wrought-iron from pig-iron, in Troy, was done at these works. The only other establishment in the State where this process of manufacture was carried on was at the Ulster Works, in Ulster County.

"During the late civil war this establishment manufactured largely for the government the patent solid-lip rail chair, which was invented at these works," and of which immense quantities were used upon the military railroads to the South.

In 1855, Bessemer, an Englishman, gave to the world the process by which iron was decarbonized into steel. Robert Mushet, of England, a little later, overcame a difficulty encountered which left the product "red short," or in a state of immalleability at a red heat, and therefore unserviceable. William Kelley, an American, about the same time, secured patents for a process looking to the same results. In 1856 Alexander L. Holly associated himself with John A. Griswold and John F. Winslow, and purchased the American patents for the Bessemer process. "The first conversion of iron into steel, in Troy, at these works, was made Feb. 1, 1865. At this time there were two competing parties in the United States endeavoring to secure the control of the manufacture of steel,—the Kelley pneumatic process, possessing the Kelley and Mushet patents, and the firm of Winslow, Griswold & Holly, owners of the Bessemer and Holly patents. After spending considerable money for this purpose, it was agreed to pool their issues, the Bessemer-Holly party taking seventy per cent., and the Kelley-Mushet party thirty per cent., on all royalties sold. John A. Griswold and John F. Winslow, of Troy, N. Y., and Daniel Morrell, of Johnstown, Pa., were elected trustees of this organization, who appointed Z. S. Durfee general agent."

"The successful results accompanying the first operations of Winslow, Griswold & Holly induced this firm to enlarge their works, which they did in 1867, by putting up a five-ton 'plant.'"

Shortly after the fire of Oct. 19, 1868, which consumed the roof of the larger works, Z. S. Durfee was succeeded by A. L. Holly as superintendent, the firm then being J. Griswold & Co., Mr. Winslow parting with his interest in the business. The first "blow" in the reconstructed building was made Jan. 12, 1870. In 1871, Mr. Holly signed his management, and was followed in succession by Barney Mee, John C. Thompson, Robert W. Hunt, J. Griswold, and C. T. Arnberg, the latter of whom has held the position since Aug. 1, 1878.

The "Blooming Department" is a building containing

ve heating-furnaces, one set of thirty-three-inch three-h blooming rolls, a seven-ton Sellers hammer, and two hydraulic cranes." The rolls are driven by a Corliss engine of one hundred and eighty horse power.

The office of the Albany Iron-Works department is on the north side of Mill Street, east of the horse-railroad terminus. In 1865 "Mechanics' Hall" was erected, east of the nail-factory. The lower stories are a cooper-shop, the upper used as an assembly-room, for the accommodation of societies and public gatherings in the vicinity of the iron-works, and is a great benefit to the people living in that portion of the city. At present the hall is used as a lodge-room by the "Iron-Works Division, No. 52, S. of T." In the water-mill of the Albany Iron-Works department is J. Walker's horseshoe machine. The present annual capacity of this mill for turning out shoes is forty thousand pairs. In the "Nail-Factory" are thirty-four machines in operation. The "Spike-, Bolt-, and Rivet-Mill" is fully equipped for the production of the spikes, bolts, and rivets required in railroad-, bridge-, and ship building, or by manufacturers. It turned out not less than one hundred thousand pairs of nails, spikes, etc., during 1878.

#### "THE RENSSELAER IRON-WORKS."

"The site of these extensive works, on the south and north banks of the Poestenkill, was partly occupied by the rolling-mill erected in 1846 by Le Grand, Cannon & Co. a short distance south, during the same year, Johnson & Co. built a furnace. The rolling-mill, in 1853, became the property of J. A. Griswold & Co., who gave them the name they now bear. At present these works embrace the 'rail-mill,' four hundred by one hundred feet, built in 1870, and the 'merchant-mill,' three hundred and twenty-five by one hundred and twenty-five feet. The Poestenkill, which flows between the two buildings, is spanned by a wooden bridge, upon which are transported productions and material on hand-cars. In the merchant-mill is the consuming beam-engine of the old steamboat 'Swallow,' which is burned opposite the city of Hudson, on the night of April 7, 1845.

"The Albany and Rensselaer Iron and Steel Company was organized March 1, 1875, by the consolidation of the interests of Erastus Corning & Co. and John A. Griswold & Co. Its present officers are Erastus Corning, President; Chester Griswold, Vice-President; Selden E. Marvin, Secretary and Treasurer; and Robert W. Hunt, General Superintendent. "This company's real estate is situated on the south and north banks of the Wynantskill, and on the south and north banks of the Poestenkill. The larger portion of it borders upon the Hudson River, and is contiguous to the Hudson River Railroad. This extensive manufacturing establishment, one of the largest iron- and steel-works in the United States, embraces the Albany Iron-Works, the Bessemer Iron-Works, and the Rensselaer Iron-Works, and the furnaces at Hudson and Fort Edward. The Albany Iron-Works department comprises the steam-mill for the manufacture of merchant-iron, car- and engine-axles, nail-plate, angle- and bridge-iron; the Star forge, also for merchant-iron, fish-plates, and other iron; the water-mill, for nail-plate, horseshoes, and small iron; the nail-mill, for steel

nails of all sizes; and the spike-, bolt-, and rivet-factories. At the Bessemer Steel Works is manufactured the best steel which has given this firm's manufactory such an enviable position in this country for the excellent quality of its rails and other articles produced by it. At the Rensselaer Works are extensively made railroad-rails, merchant-steel, billets, and finished steel.

"The company also are the proprietors of the Columbia furnace at Hudson and a blast furnace at Fort Edward at both of which are manufactured pig iron expressly for the Bessemer Works in this city.

"The various buildings connected with the three departments of these extensive works, were they placed in an alignment, would extend the distance of three-fourths of a mile. They may be enumerated as follows:

"*The Albany Iron-Works.* Steam-mill, 350 by 155 feet; Star forge, 162 by 162 feet; Star forge wing, 160 by 51½ feet; water-mill, 220 by 95 feet; spike- and rivet-factory, 160 by 51½ feet; nail-factory, 130 by 36½ feet; machine-shop, pattern-shop, and blacksmith-shop, 120 by 75 feet; Mechanics' Hall building, 78 by 27 feet. Store, offices, and other buildings, including 50 tenements.

"*The Rensselaer Iron-Works.*—Rail-mill, 400 by 100 feet; merchant-mill, 320 by 125 feet; machine- and blacksmith-shop, 150 by 30 feet; storage building, 100 by 30 feet; drill-house, 40 by 30 feet. Store, offices, and other buildings.

"*The Bessemer Steel-Works.*—The Bessemer building, 178 by 65 feet; the melting-house, 44 by 24 feet; the blooming-mill, 160 by 75 feet; the converting building and forge, 338 by 21 feet; the machine-shop, 65 by 36 feet; the boiler- and engine-house, 60 by 65 feet. Store, offices, and other buildings."

The immense annual product of these works may be seen in the following statement:

"The Albany Iron-Works last year manufactured, finished iron of all kinds, tons, 14,000; railway-engine, truck-, and car-axles, number, 6000; railroad fish-bars or plates, tons, 2000; railroad-spikes, kegs, 100 pounds each, 50,000; boiler- and bridge-rivets, kegs, 24,000; iron and steel cut-nails, kegs, 15,000; bolts and nuts, kegs, 5000; boat- and ship-spikes, kegs, 6000. Capacity for manufacturing annually horseshoes, kegs, 40,000.

"The Bessemer Steel-Works produced last year, steel ingots, tons, 90,000.

"The Rensselaer Iron-Works, annual capacity, rails, gross tons, 80,000; merchant steel, billets, tons, 25,200; finished steel, sleigh-shoe, etc., tons, 6000.

"The number of persons employed aggregates 2010, the wages of whom amount to \$1,000,000 annually; 140,000 tons of coal are consumed every year. The product of this establishment embraces every kind of steel, from steel rails to steel fences, including steel fence-posts for wire fences; also Close's patent railroad-frogs, guard-rails, etc. The office of the Rensselaer Iron-Works department is on Madison Street, corner of First Street. In this same building is the general office of the Albany and Rensselaer Iron and Steel Company. The clerical force is represented in the persons of H. P. Schuyler, bookkeeper; C. W. Witbeck and D. B. Donald, clerks of these works. E. C. Vaughn



is the superintendent. The Bessemer Steel-Works office is south of the Wynantskill. P. H. Mitchell is bookkeeper and G. Morris clerk.

#### THE BUILDING OF THE 'MONITOR.'

"Among the emulating acts of patriotic men during the several dark crises of the late civil war is the memorable service rendered the government by John A. Griswold, of the Rensselaer Iron-Works, and by John F. Winslow, of the Albany Iron-Works, who, profoundly impressed with the deplorable ineffectiveness of the wooden vessels of the United States Navy, earnestly urged upon the authorities the construction of that novel iron-battery, the 'Monitor,' invented by John Ericsson. For not only did these men strongly advocate the building of the vessel, but they had the courage and enterprise to willingly hazard their reputation and money in building this experimental iron war-craft. As has been truthfully said, 'They contracted to furnish in a given time, and that a short time, a shot-proof battery such as had never before been known, original not only in general design but in the arrangement of parts, with new methods of mounting guns,—heavier guns than had before been used on shipboard; and they bound themselves to cause this novel vessel, with all her untried machinery, to work in all respects to the satisfaction of the department or forfeit the money advanced, and that twenty-five per cent. of the whole amount they were to receive should remain unpaid until the Secretary should be satisfied with the performance of the vessel. As a necessary consequence of the contract, the vessel was not accepted by the government until after the fight at Hampton Roads.'"

The iron-clad was finished, christened by its inventor, Capt. J. Ericsson, launched Jan. 30, 1862, and its commander, Lieut. J. L. Worden, U. S. N., ordered by Com. Paulding to proceed with it to Hampton Roads.

"When the 'Monitor' sailed up into the Roads at nine o'clock that night, the 'Merrimac' had retired towards Norfolk, having ineffectually tried to get within proper firing distance of the 'Minnesota.' In the opinion of the rebel chiefs, nothing lay between them that night and the ruin of the republic. So far as human wisdom could see, there was, even in the view of the most sanguine friends of the Union, nothing to prevent the triumph of treason born in untried experiment, whose issue none could tell."

On that bright Sunday morning of March 9, 1862, the 'Merrimac' was not fairly in beginning the destructive work which she had so fearfully earned on the day previous. But there was present on the broad waters of the bay an unseen adversary, which, insignificant as she was in the sight of the rebel crew of the 'Merrimac,' was to destroy forever the naval pride of the Confederate States. In that five hours' fierce engagement, which began at eight o'clock in the morning and continued until one o'clock in the afternoon, between the rebel iron-clad 'Merrimac' and the little chess-box 'the 'Monitor,' in which the latter was struck twenty-one times by the heavy shot of her adversary, which glanced off 'as harmlessly,' as was said by an eye-witness, "as pebbles thrown from the hand of a child," and the former terribly crippled was forced to retreat to Norfolk, where, subsequently, being deemed unsal-

worthy, she was blown up and destroyed. Thus was saved the imperiled navy of the United States, and the dark issues of the war of the Rebellion changed, by the enterprise and money of four individuals, chief of whom were John A. Griswold and John F. Winslow, of Troy. Had the 'Monitor' failed to have stood like an angel of reproof and correction in the way of the aggressor, to-day, perhaps,

"Our faith, triumphant o'er our fears,"

would not cast its eyes towards the heights of fame, where the names of John Ericsson, C. S. Bushnell, John A. Griswold, and John F. Winslow will be forever bright in the glory of the radiant stars of our peaceful skies."

#### CAR-SPRING MANUFACTORY OF H. GREEN'S SON & CO.

The history of this house commences with the year 1820, when Isaac Hart, a brother of Jacob Hart, and Henry Nazro formed a copartnership and established a hardware-store on River Street, in the building then standing on the site of that now occupied by William H. Young. The first firm was Nazro & Hart, and they continued to do business under that name until 1832, when Mr. Hart retired, and A. A. Thurber and Hannibal Green were admitted. The business was thereafter carried on under the name of Nazro, Thurber & Green. Thurber retired in 1834, when the name was changed to Nazro & Green. This firm continued very prosperously until 1838, at which time Mr. Nazro retired, and George H. Cramer connected himself with Mr. Green, under the firm-name of Green & Cramer. This firm became widely known throughout the mercantile houses in this section. In 1845 the firm of Kellogg & Co., then doing a heavy iron business on River Street, near McConihe & Co's. store, was consolidated with the firm of Green & Cramer. In 1852 the firm of Green & Cramer was dissolved, and Mr. Green conducted the business alone until 1864, when his son, M. C. Green, was admitted, and the firm became Hannibal Green & Son. Mr. Hannibal Green died in March, 1875, and the business has since been carried on by the present firm, consisting of Edward M. Green and William M. Sandford. In 1832 the business headquarters of the concern, then Nazro & Green, was changed from the east side of River Street to the buildings 231 and 233 River Street, on the west side. In 1855, Mr. Green built the building at present occupied by his successors, and took possession in the latter part of the same year. The manufacture of locomotive-, car-, and carriage springs, which is now an important branch of the business, was commenced in 1853, and in 1865 Mr. Green built a large factory for this purpose in the Thirteenth Ward.

#### THE STOVE MANUFACTURING INTEREST OF TROY.

This branch of industry is of comparatively recent birth. It does not even date so far back as the "good old times" of fireplaces, when

"We piled, with care, our mighty stack  
Of wood against the chimney back."

One of the earliest stoves known in America was the invention, in 1742, of the practical philosopher Benjamin

Franklin, after whom it was named, although sometimes facetiously dubbed "Pennsylvania fireplaces." As expressed in its name, "fireplace," this stove of Franklin's was oblong in form, consisting of about twelve iron plates fitted together and kept in place by iron rods, and was built in with brick in the fireplace of the chimney, the front part of it protruding into the room. The front plate was arched on the under side, for the purpose of rendering the fire within the stove visible to the eye, and was ornamented with foliages, and a centre figure of a many pointed sun; to the right and left of which was a word of the inscription, "Alter Idem." A pamphlet, referred to in his autobiography, was printed and sold by him in Philadelphia in 1744. It was entitled "An account of the newly-invented Pennsylvania fireplaces, wherein their construction and manner of operation is particularly explained, their advantages above every other method of warming rooms demonstrated, and all objections that have been raised against the use of them answered and obviated. With directions for putting them up, and for using them to the best advantage, and a copper-plate in which the several parts of the machine are exactly laid down from a scale of equal parts."

The different hardware dealers of Troy, as early as 1814, kept on hand an assortment of stoves for heating and culinary uses, embracing "Parlor Franklins" and "Franklin Cooking-Stoves." The first stove whose manufacture was accredited to Troy was known as the "Saddle-Bag." Wm. T. James, of Union village, N. Y., its inventor, formed a partnership with Latham Cornell, of Troy, and among the several factories advertised was "275 River Street, Troy." These stoves were, however, mostly made in Philadelphia, sent to Troy in pieces, and there put together and sold.

The honor of the first stove manufacture in Troy is to be accorded to Starbuck & Gurley, who owned the Troy Air-Furnace, on the corner of Fifth and Grand Division Streets. They manufactured, for dealers and inventors, as early as 1821.

From that time until the present the varieties of stoves have increased until they are become legion, and from the date of the late civil war Troy took the lead of other cities in this country in this important branch of manufacture. Statistics show that in 1878 there were 18 manufacturers, 1641 employees, and \$882,880 paid in wages; the number of stoves manufactured was 137,450, valued at \$2,743,000. Troy is conceded to be the great stove manufacturing centre of the United States.

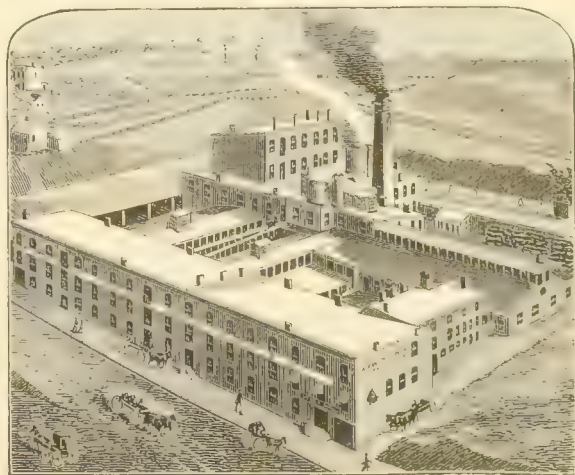
The three prominent and important advantages which Troy enjoys over its many competing cities in this branch of manufacture are that it is in the centre of vast coal and iron mining interests; that it is near a bed of the best moulding-sand in the United States; and that both employers and employees are experienced and practical stove-makers. In the city are the largest and oldest stove-pattern manufactories in the country. The name of a Troy-made stove is always its best advertisement. Her stoves have been sent to all parts of the known world,—over the steeps of the Andes of South America, to the Sandwich Islands, all over Europe, to China, Japan, Australia, etc.

The following are the present stove manufacturing firms of Troy:

Fuller, Warren & Co.'s extensive foundry works cover four acres of ground, and are located on Madison, Monroe, and River Streets. Five hundred men are employed, three cupolas are in daily use, and "not less than five hundred tons of iron ore alone consumed annually, in casting repair-pieces for stoves made by the firm, during the past years of its organization." This firm is in the line of succession from the earliest stove manufacturing firms in Troy, dating back to that of L. Stratton & Son, who succeeded Nazro & Curtis in 1828, and was followed by the firms of Johnson, Geer & Co., Johnson & Cox, Johnson, Cox & Fuller, Cox, Warren, Morrison & Co., Fuller, Warren & Morrison, and, in 1859, the present firm. The large and spacious warehouses of the firm are at Nos. 255, 257, and 259 River Street, with branch houses in various cities of the Union. The special display of this firm at the International Exposition held at Philadelphia in 1876 attracted the attention of both American and foreign visitors to the beauty of design, fineness of finish, and admirable construction of their wares. At their establishment are to be seen the early patented stoves of P. P. Stewart.

James S. Dickerman, whose foundry is situated on the northwest corner of William Street and Central Avenue, and whose manufacturing business was begun twenty five years ago by Buswell, Durant & Co., who were succeeded by John H. Quackenbush, and in 1876 by the present proprietor. The foundry is about two hundred by one hundred feet in dimensions.

The Empire Foundry (Swett, Quimby & Perry) occupies a block and a half of ground on the northwest corner of Second and Ida Streets. The firm descended originally from Anson Atwood, who established himself in this line in 1841. These works are located on the north bank of the Poestenkill.



OAKWOOD STOVE-WORKS.

The Oakwood Stove-Works (Bussey, McLeod & Co.) is an extensive three-story brick structure, two hundred and fifty feet in length, located on Oakwood Avenue. The firm began business in 1863, and not only has an extensive trade in the East, but has an interest in the Chicago Ill. Stove-Works, of which C. A. McLeod is president.

The "Co-operative Stove-Works" began manufacturing in 1866, under the name of the "Co-operative Iron Founders' Association," composed of seventy members. In 1879



it assumed its present title. Michael Farrell is president and Thomas J. Hogan vice president of the association. The warerooms, offices, and foundry departments are in two large brick buildings, Nos. 867 and 869 River Street, corner of Turner's Lane. The company has a Western sale-house, Nos. 75 and 77 Lake Street, Chicago, to which it ships stoves from its manufactory in this city.

The stove-works of Andrew B. Fales are situated on North Third Street, Nos. 279 to 293. In 1878 the present proprietor succeeded the Wager Stove Company. The line of succession embraces A. M. Stratton, 1835; James Wager, 1839; Wager & Dater, 1844; Wager & Pratt, 1847; Wager, Pratt & Co., 1849; Wager, Richmond & Smith, 1852; James Wager, 1855; Wager & Fox, 1856; Wager & Fales, 1860; Wager, Fales & Co., 1869; Andrew B. Fales, 1872. The foundry building extends one hundred and eighty feet on North Third Street, with a width of one hundred and thirty feet.

The Giles Stove Company succeeded H. G. Giles & Son, who began manufacturing stoves in Troy in 1866. At the death of H. G. Giles, in January, 1879, the Giles Stove Company was formed. The establishment, on the southwest corner of Vail Avenue and North Street, is known as the Vail Avenue Foundry.

The firm of George H. Phillips & Co. has its foundry, warerooms, and office in its large brick building, on the northwest corner of River and Hoosick Streets, Nos. 533 and 535. Its line of descent reaches back as far as the year 1845, when Anthony, Davy & Co. began manufacturing stoves in Troy. From that time to the present the following firms have formed the connecting links: Davy, Anthony & Phillips, 1850; Davy, Ingraham & Phillips, 1852; Ingraham & Phillips, 1858; Ingraham, Phillips & Co., 1863; and George H. Phillips & Co., 1868. In 1870 the firm purchased the present property, on which is situated their large buildings, which have a frontage of one hundred and fifty feet on River Street, and run back as far as the river on the west.

The warerooms of Marcus L. Filley are in the building No. 287 River Street, and the foundry on George and Canal Streets, Green Island. The first persons to begin the manufacture of stoves at this foundry were the members of the firm of Morrison, Manning & Co., in 1836. They were succeeded in 1842 by John Morrison, and he in turn by Alexander Morrison and Thomas M. Tibbits in 1848. In 1854 Newberry, Filley & Co. were their successors. The present proprietor became sole possessor of it in 1859.

The offices and salesrooms of Potter & Co. are at No. 195 River Street. This stove-house has its line of descent from L. Potter & Co., 1853; L. Potter, 1858; Potter & Co., 1859; Potter & Paris, 1862; Burdett, Paris & Co., 1868; Burdett, Potter, Smith & Co., 1869; Potter & Co., 1870.

The Troy Stove Works (Burdett, Smith & Co.) are situated on East Canal Street, west of the Troy and Boston Railroad. This establishment, built of brick, has all the appointments of a first class foundry. The office and salesrooms are at No. 253 River Street, and 34 River Street, Chicago, Ill. The past connections of this enterprising firm embrace the following manufacturers: L. Potter

& Co., 1853; L. Potter, 1858; Potter & Co., 1859; Potter & Paris, 1862; Burdett, Paris & Co., 1868; Burdett Potter, Smith & Co., 1869; Burdett, Smith & Co., 1871.

H. S. Church's foundry building, on the corner of Fulton and Mechanic Streets, was, in 1840, occupied by Johnson, Geer & Cox. For some time subsequently it remained idle, but was, in 1853, occupied by Cox & Church, who were succeeded in 1871 by H. & H. S. Church, and in 1875 by H. S. Church. The chief business of this foundry in stove-making is furnishing castings for several large manufacturing houses in this city.

Chauncey O. Greene's establishment traces its origin to the year 1835, when A. M. Stratton began business at No. 64 Sixth Street, it then being known as the Stratton furnace. The latter was followed by James Wager in 1839, who became a member of the firm of Wager & Dater in 1844; Wager & Pratt, 1847; Wager, Pratt & Co., 1849; Smith & Sheldon, 1855; Smith, Sheldon & Co., 1858; Sheldon & Greene, 1862; Sheldon, Greene & Co., 1870; Sheldon & Greene, 1873; Chauncey O. Greene, 1874. The salesroom and office of C. O. Greene are in the building No. 193 River Street, corner of State Street.

Corse & Co.'s warerooms are in the building known as Nos. 399 and 401 River Street. The business of manufacturing stoves was begun in 1847 by Charles Eddy. In 1859 the firm of Charles Eddy & Co. was formed. In 1869 the firm was reorganized, and became Eddy & Corse; in 1870, Eddy, Corse & Co.; and, in 1879, Corse & Co.

The "Wolfe Stove Company" have their office and salesroom in the building known as No. 263 River Street. The history of this house begins with A. T. Dunham & Co., 1846. The latter firm was followed by Sanders & Wolfe, 1854; Sanders, Wolfe & Warren, 1855; Wolfe & Warren, 1856; Hicks, Wolfe & Co., 1859; Hicks & Wolfe, 1867; and the Wolfe Stove Company, 1878.

"The Washington Stove-Works" (Skinner, Gould & Co.) are located at Nos. 104 to 120 North Third Street. In 1875 this firm succeeded A. Ingraham & Co., who established business in 1871.

James R. Hyde's salesroom is at 56 King Street. He has been engaged in stove manufacture since the year 1849.

The foundry buildings of D. E. Paris & Co. are located on Burlington Street, and opposite are its offices and warerooms. This enterprising firm are the successors to the original firm of L. Potter & Co., established in 1853. In 1858, L. Potter had the sole interest; the following year it was again Potter & Co.; in 1862, Potter & Paris became the proprietors; in 1868 it was Burdett, Paris & Co.; and in 1869 took the firm-title it now sustains.

J. C. Henderson, from 1873 to 1876, was associated with Jacob Shavor; since the last-named year Mr. Henderson has been individually engaged in the manufacture of furnaces, with office and salesroom at No. 193 River Street.

The growth of this trade in Troy may be seen by comparing the figures for 1845 with those above given for 1878. In 1845 six firms manufactured forty thousand stoves; in 1878 eighteen firms made one hundred and thirty seven thousand four hundred and fifty stoves. With the encouraging prospects of better times, this line of manufacture in Troy, in the future, is likely to show a great



*O. G. Clark*

OTIS G. CLARK was born in Rutland, Vt., Nov. 26, 1816, and is eldest son of Alanson and Elutheria (Stearns) Clark. His father was a builder by occupation. He lived to the age of fifty-one, and died in his native town in the year 1836. His mother died in the year 1833. After receiving a fair common-school education Mr. Clark, at the age of sixteen, began an apprenticeship with his father as a mason and builder. Upon the death of his father he came to Troy, N. Y., where he engaged as a journeyman for three years, working at his trade. In 1839 he went into business for himself, and was associated as a partner with Jonathan Childs, under the firm-name of Childs & Clark.

In 1845 Mr. Childs died, and Mr. Clark continued the business alone until 1862,—the time of the great fire in Troy,—when he formed a partnership with Jesse Van Zile, the firm-name being Clark & Van Zile. This business relation continued only three years, and two years thereafter Mr. Clark gave up the business. His experience in this business extended over thirty years, and many of the finest and most substantial blocks and private residences of the city of Troy are monuments to his enterprise and industry. In 1867 he became one of the organizers and stockholders in a stock company entitled the "Star Knitting Company," located at Cohoes, N. Y., and was chosen as the general agent and business manager of the concern, which position he still retains, and successfully and judiciously carries forward the business intrusted to his supervision.

Since his coming to Troy he has ever been inter-

ested in the prosperity of the city and the welfare of its citizens, and has supported every enterprise tending to establish the law, preserve order, and educate the rising generation.

He was a director in the Central Bank of Troy for many years, and until the organization of the First National Bank, of which he is one of the organizers and original stockholders. He is also a director of the Troy and Lansingburgh Railroad Company. He is a trustee of the Orphan Asylum, and was for many years connected with the management of the Young Men's Association of Troy during its early history.

During his middle life Mr. Clark took a somewhat active interest in politics. He was formerly identified with the Whig party, and upon the formation of the Republican party joined its ranks. For two years he was a member of the Common Council from the Third Ward, and served six years as supervisor of the same ward. He was one of the original members of the board of fire commissioners, and served six years.

Mr. Clark has spent his life as an active business man, and in all his business relations his integrity, his desire for justice to all, and his frank and open ways have secured the confidence of those with whom he has been brought in contact.

In 1840 he married Amelia S., daughter of J. S. Bardwell, of Troy, N. Y. Their children are Dr. Charles G. Clark, a graduate of Union College, a graduate of Bellevue Medical College, and a practicing physician of Troy; George H., Walter A., Warren G., and Jay W. Clark.





*Jairus Dickerman*

His ancestors were of English origin. His father, Jonathan Dickerman, was a native of Hamden, Conn.; was a well-to-do farmer in the town of Wallingford, New Haven Co., Conn., where he resided most of his life, and where he died. He was twice married, and reared a family of fourteen children, of whom Jairus was eldest, and was born in the town of Wallingford, May 10, 1797.

Mr. Dickerman spent his boyhood at home on the farm, having very limited opportunities for obtaining an education from books, as frequently then, as now, parents placed a pecuniary value upon the time of their children before reaching their majority. His early struggle with circumstances was no exception to that of many who, at an early age, go into the busy world to carve out a fortune for themselves. At the age of fifteen he began an apprenticeship as stone-cutter, in New Haven, and served six years. At the close of his term of service, May 19, 1818, with less than one dollar in money, but with a resolution to succeed, and with willing hands, he went to West Stockbridge, Mass., where he arranged with Caleb Boynton, who afterwards became his father-in-law, for a stock of marble, to be paid for as soon as he had cut and sold it. With industry approaching hardship, and with economy bearing on self-denial, he had, at the end of the first year, cleared one hundred dollars. He remained at West Stockbridge for ten years, and carried on the marble business, and while there, March 12, 1819, married Phebe, daughter of Mr. Boynton.

With a capital of a few hundred dollars, in 1828 he removed to Troy, N. Y., where he rented some land on the corner of Fourth and Ferry Streets, of the heirs of the Van Rensselaer estate, and in partnership with Calvin Warner, a mason by trade, erected buildings and carried on the marble business for eight years.

Mr. Warner retiring from the firm, Mr. Dickerman bought the property and made more extensive preparations for his business by elaborate buildings, and by adding a steam-engine for the purpose of sawing and dressing marble,—the first engine used for that purpose in Rensselaer County,—an establishment known since as Dickerman's Steam Marble-Works.

Mr. Dickerman carried on the marble business successfully on this location until 1859, and retired from the active duties of life, leaving his marble-works in the hands of his son, Mark S. Dickerman, who still continues the business.

Mr. Dickerman is a plain, unassuming man, and possesses that force of character, integrity of purpose, and conscientious regard of justice to all that commands the esteem of all who know him. He has been satisfied to lead a business life, and removed as far as possible from sectional strife and notoriety. He was formerly a member of the Whig party, and upon the formation of the Republican party adopted its principles. He has ever been interested in the prosperity of the city. For one year was a member of the Common Council for the Second Ward, and for two years he was supervisor of that ward, and he has also been a director of the Mutual National Bank of Troy for many years. For several years Mr. Dickerman was one of the trustees of the First Presbyterian Church, and for the past twelve years he has been a member of that church.

Mrs. Dickerman died Jan. 12, 1838, aged forty years, and June 9, 1841, he married Mrs. Catherine E. Noyes, daughter of Capt. James Edgerton, of New London, Conn. She died Jan. 6, 1870, aged sixty-six. His children are Caleb S., Mark S., Mary Amelia, Mrs. Joshua C. Learned, of New London, Conn.; Mrs. Prof. Dacom Greene, of Troy, N. Y., and James Edgerton.



Photo. by Atkinson, Troy, N. Y.

*John Flagg*

JOHN FLAGG was born in the town of Weston, Mass., April 25, 1799. He is a lineal descendant, of the eighth generation, from John Flagg, who was born in Norfolk Co., England, 1616, who came from England in 1637, in the service of Richard Scratby, and settled at Watertown, Mass.\* His father, John Flagg, was also a native of Weston; married Lucy Curtis; lived in the place of his birth his whole life, and for many years was a merchant. He died at the age of fifty-four. His wife died in 1830.

Mr. Flagg received a good education before reaching his majority, and at the age of nineteen had prepared for college. Concluding to lead a business instead of a professional life, in 1818 he spent one year as clerk in a store in Boston, followed by four years as book-keeper in a commission house in New Orleans. He then went to Nashua, N. H., and established mercantile operations, which he continued for fifteen years. He became subsequently a merchant in New York City for six years, where by trying to assist his friends he unfortunately lost his entire property.

With that undaunted resolution, which was so characteristic of his early life, to meet every obstacle with a determination to succeed, he again began at the bottom of business, with no capital, but something of more value,—experience. He came to Troy in 1848, when he opened a dry-goods house, and by his close attention to business, and his integrity in all his relations with his fellow-men, he was soon in the midst of a prosperous trade, which he carried on successfully until 1874. For many years he was a leading merchant of the city, and for a part of the time was interested in three different houses in the city at the same

time. He has been connected with the following firms: Flagg, Winne & Co., Flagg, King & Blakeman, and Flagg & Frear. Few men remain for so many years in one business, and few men retain the vigor of body and mind that Mr. Flagg seems now to possess, after a business career of sixty years, fifty-five of which have been spent as a merchant. His life has been one of constant activity, giving little attention to the bickerings and strife of politics, except to cast his vote. He was formerly identified with the Whig party, and is now a Republican.

Mr. Flagg is modest and unpretentious, yet sociable and genial, and is known to the citizens of Troy as a man of sterling qualities; upright, honorable, and possessed of great kindness of heart for the welfare of all with whom he comes in contact; and especially is his sympathy manifested to those worthy and in need. Morally, he has ever been an example worthy of imitation by the rising generation. A friend to the friendless, in his business relations he has in many instances been the means of encouraging, assisting, and directing young men to successful positions in business life.

Mr. Flagg has always manifested a warm interest in educational and religious institutions, and has been a liberal contributor to them whenever duty made it incumbent upon him.

In 1830 he married Abigail, daughter of Isaac Hobbs, of Weston, Mass. She was a lady of rare excellence, and died in 1870, aged sixty-nine. Mr. Flagg is now in his eighty-first year, and has buried eight brothers and sisters, his wife, and three children,—leaving only a grandson of his posterity; and, although he has lived to exceed fourscore years, his mind seems unimpaired, and his activity and sprightliness of body, when out for his accustomed drive or walk, bespeak a man not rising of fifty years.

\* Bond's History and Genealogies of Watertown, Mass.





Photo. by Atkinson, Troy, N. Y.

## John Archibald

JOHN ARCHIBALD was eldest of a family of four sons of Thomas Archibald, of the city of Durham, England, and was born March 11, 1788.

In 1819 his brother Thomas, who had been educated in Durham, emigrated to America. For two years he lived in Greenbush, this county, and for twenty-five years he was a resident and business man of Troy, N. Y. He received a license to exhort in the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1823; in 1833 he was duly licensed to preach, and in 1839, at Schenectady, he was ordained a deacon by the venerable Bishop Hedding. The last nineteen years of his life were spent in Chautauqua Co., N. Y., where he died Nov. 20, 1868, aged seventy-five.

His mother died when he was only seven years old. At the age of twelve John went into service on a farm, and was employed in various ways until the age of twenty, when he became superintendent of the construction of the Neesam Railway,—one of the first built in England. At the age of twenty-two he married Ann, daughter of Robert and Jane Elvin. She was born in 1788.

For several years following his marriage he was a butcher, and accumulated quite a comfortable competence. In June, 1823, he came to America, remained a few months with his brother, then in Troy, and returned for his family. In the spring of 1824 he bade adieu to the land of his birth, and with his wife and only daughter, Elizabeth, reached New York in June of the same year, settling in Troy, where he has since resided.

For fifteen years as a butcher and proprietor of a market, and eighteen years as a brick-manufacturer, he was familiarly known to the citizens of Troy. While carrying on the meat market he began to operate in real estate, and for forty years he has been engaged as a dealer in houses and lots, and has caused to be erected on Tenth, Fifth,

and Sausse Streets, and on Oakwood Avenue, some forty buildings. His integrity in all his business operations, his continued activity in business circles for a half-century, and his genial, unostentatious ways, have made him widely known and respected in the community where he resides. He formerly belonged to the Democratic party, but since 1858 has been a Republican. His life has been one of activity, and his career as a business man successful. He has never been solicitous of much publicity, yet many years ago, in 1857, was inspector of election, and in 1858-59 represented the Tenth Ward in the common council.

During his long residence in the city he has ever recognized the responsibilities and duties of the citizen, and has been connected with the various public enterprises tending to its growth and prosperity. Both he and his wife have been efficient members of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Troy since 1840, the latter until her death, Dec. 2, 1871. Mr. Archibald, soon after his connection with the Church, was chosen a leader, and upon his resignation of the arduous duties of that office, after many years' service, he was chosen a steward. He has been prominent in the councils of that Church as a trustee, and as a liberal contributor in building church edifices, not only for his own denomination, but for others needing assistance. For the past five years he has been deprived of his sight, a loss which he bears with great patience. His daughter, Mrs. Robert Wade, is a lady of great kindness of heart, and, by her constant attention, adds much to the comfort and happiness of her father in the decline of life, and now in the ninety-second year of his age.

Mr. Archibald is one of the old landmarks whose career reaches back to the last century, and while nearly three generations have passed away since he was born, he is still active in mind and comfortable in body.

increase. For the *enterprise* of the Troy stove manufacturers is proverbial. There is seldom an improvement in a stove that cannot be traced to the inventive skill of a Troy manufacturer.

#### P. P. STEWART.

Prominently identified with this interest for many years in Troy was Philo Penfield Stewart, a notable man,—not only the inventor of the stove bearing his name, but a mechanic, teacher, missionary, founder of a college, reformer, and philanthropist. Born in Sherman, Conn., July 6, 1798, during his minority he attended the Pawlet, Vt., Academy, and learned the trade of harness-making. He early consecrated his life to Christ. At the age of twenty-three he went to Mississippi as a missionary to the Choctaw Indians. In 1832 he went to Elyria, Ohio, and, during his residence there, planned and assisted to found the Oberlin College. In 1836 he traveled through the New England States in the behalf of that educational experiment. Subsequently, after a short visit to his old home in Vermont, he went to New York City, and while there, enduring many privations and hardships, invented the celebrated "P. P. Stewart Summer and Winter Cooking-Stove." Fixing on Troy as the place for their manufacture, he removed thither, and commenced their production and sale, first through the firm of Starbuck & Co., and later the house of Fuller, Warren & Co. For years he studied to improve his own invention. At that time the stove was small; he made it larger, and enlarged the oven, and finally, after many discouraging failures, added the improved reservoir and "back-closet." It was not until 1859 that he obtained a patent for his "Large Oven and Air-Tight Cooking-Stove." This perfected stove was a success, and had a wonderful sale,—over ninety thousand stoves in thirty years.

During his residence in New York City he became actively associated with the Abolition leaders of the day,—James G. Birney, John G. Whittier, Theodore Weld, and others. He loved liberty with an intensity that knew no abatement; tyranny and slavery found in him an implacable foe. Notwithstanding the wonderful success of his stove, he never acquired wealth: he gave constantly to charities, and helped friends beyond their reasonable claims for assistance. He was for years a deacon of the Congregational Church in Troy, and ever contributed freely to its support. He died Dec. 13, 1868. He was a remarkable man and a true Christian. His death was sincerely mourned by all classes of society. His remains were conveyed to Pittsford, Vt., and there consigned to their final rest among his relatives.

#### THE BELL-FOUNDRIES OF TROY.

Among the few scattered houses on the west bank of the Hudson, opposite the village of Troy, which in 1808 were designated by the name of Gibbonsville, were the wooden buildings of the bell-foundry of Julius Hanks. His father, Col. Benjamin Hanks, one of the first and most noted of the bell-founders of the United States, had come with him from Litchfield, Conn. Julius was his third son, with whom he lived until he died in 1820, aged sixty-five. The

meritorious qualities of the church bells, bronze cannon, mathematical and surveying instruments manufactured at the Gibbonsville foundry in a short time acquired a very extensive reputation for Julius Hanks' productions. His business had assumed so much local importance that John Klein marked the site of the foundry on his map of Troy in 1818. The buildings were situated a short distance south of Buffalo Street, where now is No. 237 Broadway, West Troy.

In the fall of 1825, Julius Hanks removed to Troy, and built on the northeast corner of Fifth and Fulton Streets, "near Starbuck & Gurley's air-furnace and John C. Langdon's machine-shop," a wooden building for his residence, two stories high, and back of it a foundry, where, as he advertised in the *Troy Sentinel*, he was "prepared to execute any orders in church bells with improved cast iron yokes; also, town clocks, copper and brass castings, surveyors' instruments of the most improved construction."

In the spring of 1830, Alpheus and Truman Hanks, doing business in Hartford, Conn., advertised that they had purchased the stock and works of their brother, Julius Hanks, whom they had appointed their agent in Troy, and that they were "prepared to furnish church bells from 100 to 3000 pounds." Shortly afterwards, Oscar, the eldest son of Julius Hanks, succeeded to his father's business, at which place he continued making church bells, surveyors' instruments, and general light model-work for patents until about the year 1848.

Andrew Meneely, who had acquired a practical knowledge of the art of bell-making in the foundry of Julius Hanks, and also had married Philena, the eldest daughter of Rodney Hanks, a brother of Julius' father, succeeded to the proprietorship of the Gibbonsville foundry in 1826, after Julius Hanks had removed to Troy.

The business of bell-making in West Troy was continued until 1850 by Andrew Meneely, when a partnership was formed, and the firm of Andrew Meneely & Son conducted it until 1851, when Andrew Meneely's Sons took its management until 1863, when they were succeeded by E. A. & G. R. Meneely, who were, in 1874, followed by Meneely & Co., the present proprietors.

In 1852, Eber Jones and James H. Hitchcock formed a partnership in the manufacturing of bells under the firm-name of Jones & Hitchcock. They commenced work in what was then known as the Peck building, on the northwest corner of First and Adams Streets. In 1854 they removed to a new shop on the opposite southwest corner.\* In August of the same year their building was destroyed by fire, but was rebuilt, and is the one now occupied. In 1857 the firm was changed to Jones & Co., H. J. King taking the place of James H. Hitchcock. In 1865 the firm was composed of the following persons: Eber Jones, Sylvanus Birch, and Octavius Jones. In 1867 the firm consisted of Octavius and Marcus R. Jones. Since 1873 this business has been carried on by Octavius Jones. In 1870, Clinton H. Meneely and George H. Kimberly formed a partnership in bell-manufacturing, under the firm-name

\* This establishment made the first complete chime of bells ever made in America, and placed in a church tower, for St. Stephen's Church, Philadelphia, consisting of 9 bells, weighing 12,798 pounds.



of Meneely & Kimberly. They erected buildings at Nos. 22 and 24 River Street.

From these several foundries bells have gone out, large and small, to nearly every portion of the globe. There is scarcely a village of importance in the United States in which one or more of them is not heard, while the territory in which they have been distributed includes the British American provinces, the Pacific coast, Mexico, the West Indies, South America, the Sandwich Islands, India, China, and New Zealand.

#### THE MANUFACTURE OF COLLARS AND SHIRTS.

One of Troy's leading industries—the manufacture of linen collars and cuffs—was fifty years ago an insignificant enterprise,—an industry without a commercial designation. To-day it is conspicuous and notable, demanding the labor of thousands of trained operatives and furnishing a continent with the admirable results of a thoughtful experience and an ambitious desire to excel all competition.

It is said that Prof. Amos Eaton, whose wealth of scientific knowledge gave early fame to the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, endeavored, for a long time, to dissuade one of his friends from engaging in the manufacture of collars, declaring that it was apparent folly for anybody to venture time and money in so petty an undertaking. The professor's logic, however, failed to convince his friend, who shortly after invested his savings in the manufacture of collars, and who, by his industry and economy, in the course of time, obtained a competency and retired from the active duties of the business.

#### EARLY MANUFACTURERS.

Orlando Montague and Austin Granger, under the firm-name of Montague & Granger, it appears, were the first persons in Troy to undertake the manufacture of linen collars and bosoms as a special business. In 1834 they occupied a building on the site of the Hall building, where they filled orders for the trade in Troy and New York.

The following year introduced Independence Starks, as a stock- and collar-maker, to the people of Troy and vicinity. Early in the month of May of that year, Lyman Bennett, while pursuing his trade as a carpenter, began, with the assistance of his wife, in a small way, the manufacture of collars at No. 24 North Third Street. She with her shears cut a number of collars; he, as his habit was, carried them to different women, who did the necessary stitching and laundrying.

In 1837, Lyman Bennett, finding that his recent venture had assumed such proportions as to require all of his time and direction, relinquished his trade and entered upon the business of collar-making. In 1838 he opened a place of business at No. 308 River Street, where he remained until 1853, when he changed to No. 344 River Street, entering into partnership with M. W. Hicks and O. W. Edson, under the firm-name of Bennett, Hicks & Edson, linen manufacturers.

The subsequent changes in this, the oldest collar-manufacturing house in Troy, were the following: in 1855, Bennett & Edson; 1860, Bennett, Edson & Strickland;

1861, Bennett, Strickland & Fellows; 1866, Bennett & Fellows; 1868, Bennett, Fellows & Co.; 1871, Fellows & Curtis.

Among the early manufacturers appears the name of Wood Babcock, who in 1838, as a collar- and stock-maker occupied the second floor of No. 300 River Street. In 1839, John W. White manufactured collars at No. 345 River Street. Jefferson Gardner, in the following year, became his partner. The year after the firm was dissolved, Jefferson Gardner removing to No. 42 King Street.

It was not, however, until sewing-machines were introduced that the collar business assumed a larger and a more rapid growth. In the winter of 1851-52, Nathaniel Wheeler, of the firm of Wheeler, Wilson & Co., came to Troy, bringing with him one of the recently-invented sewing-machines. He stopped at the Mansion House, where he exhibited it. Alluding to the results of this visit, Mr. Wheeler remarks: "I particularly brought the attention of the manufacturers of collars and cuffs to the machine, most of whom shook their heads, doubting the practicability of stitching collars by machinery. Among my visitors was Jefferson Gardner, who, seeming to be less skeptical, patiently investigated the subject, and concluded to give the machines a trial."

Early in the spring of 1852 several machines were sent Jefferson Gardner, who put them in practical operation in his collar-factory at No. 16 King Street. His tests of their adaptability to collar work were so satisfactory that he soon ordered more machines. There are now (1879) over sixteen hundred sewing-machines in the service of the Troy collar- and cuff-manufactories.

The first Troy manufacturer to apply, by way of experiment, steam-power to the Wheeler & Wilson machines was O. W. Edson, of the firm of Bennett, Hicks & Edson, in 1855, at their factory, No. 3 Union Street, corner of Fulton, the power being transmitted from the establishment of W. & L. E. Gurley. This new departure was at once imitated by all the other manufacturers. Singular as it is true, the Wheeler & Wilson sewing-machines have never lost their early prestige and appreciation among the collar men, and to-day but very few other machines besides theirs are used. Since their introduction not less than twenty thousand have been sold in Troy and in other places in Rensselaer County.

Lack of space forbids giving the details of the processes of collar- or shirt-manufacture, or of more than referring to the pre-eminence Troy has attained in the perfection of its laundrying. The magnitude of this trade may be seen from the fact that during the past year nearly three and a half million dozens of collars and cuffs were made in Troy. To market these goods two and a half million of paper boxes were required, also made at the extensive paper box manufactories of the city. Not less than seven thousand females are engaged in this work in Troy, who receive in wages annually more than a million and a half of dollars. About thirteen hundred women find a livelihood in the laundries alone. The number of collars and cuffs annually turned out aggregates three million two hundred and ninety thousand dozens, for which is received four million and twenty-five thousand dollars. The following is a brief mention of

the firms engaged in this department of manufacture, in the order of their seniority :

#### FELLOWS & CURTIS.

This house, as has been previously shown, had Lyman Bennett as its originator. From the time of its establishment, in 1837, until the present, the reputation of its goods has secured for the house an extended territorial patronage. The spacious manufacturing-rooms of the firm are in the large brick building No. 513 Fulton Street, corner of Union Street.

#### J. M. CORLISS & SON.

This firm's past connection in business dates as far back as 1838, when as Holdridge & Corliss its first manufacturing operations began in a building situated on the corner of Sixth and State Streets. In 1839 the business was conducted solely by J. M. Corliss, who in 1840 entered into partnership with John W. White, under the firm-name of Corliss & White. In 1843, J. M. Corliss again took its individual management, but in 1846 the name again was changed to Corliss & House. In 1855 the business was conducted by Corliss, House & Co., and in 1857 again by Corliss & House. Its present firm-name was assumed in 1868. This house is favorably known throughout the country, and commands an extensive trade. Its manufacturing-rooms are in the large building on the southwest corner of Broadway and Seventh Streets.

#### EARL & WILSON.

William S. Earl was the founder of this house. He began in 1850 the manufacture of collars. In 1857 the firm of Earl & Blanchard was formed, which several years after was dissolved. Having retired for a number of years from the business, W. S. Earl in 1867 formed a partnership, which from that time until now has been known under the name of Earl & Wilson. This firm occupies the lower floors of the large building on the southwest corner of Broadway and Seventh Street.

#### GEORGE B. CLUETT, BROTHER & CO.

It was in 1851 that Maulin & Blanchard began business as collar-manufacturers in a building designated as No. 282 River Street. Five years afterwards the firm became Maulin & Bigelow. The management of the business was increased in 1862, and was known in mercantile circles as Maulin, Bigelow & Co. The succeeding year this association was dissolved, at which time George B. Cluett formed a partnership with Mr. Maulin, the house taking the firm-name of Maulin & Cluett. The members of the present firm of George B. Cluett, Brother & Co. in 1864 assumed the entire direction of this well-known manufacturing house. The name of this house and the goods manufactured by it are notable throughout the country. Besides its extensive business in collars and cuffs, the house is largely engaged in manufacturing shirts. The firm's establishment is in the large building Nos. 74 and 76 Federal Street.

#### S. A. HOUSE'S SONS.

In 1853, S. A. House, the father of John M., William M., and Edward O. House, began making collars and cuffs

at No. 3 Fourth Street. In 1865 he associated these sons with him, under the name of S. A. House & Sons. The present firm, by the withdrawal of the father in 1878, assumed the direction of the widely extended business. Its manufactory is in the large building on the southwest corner of Broadway and Seventh Streets, and the firm is doing a prosperous business.

#### GUNNISON & STEWART.

This house, the first to manufacture ladies' linen collars and cuffs in Troy, was established in 1856 by Gunnison, Stewart & Co., at No. 11 Fourth Street. In 1858 the present firm undertook the management of the growing trade of the house. Its present manufactory is in the large building No. 556 Fulton Street.

#### COON, REYNOLDS & CO.

At No. 7 Union Street is the manufacturing establishment of this favorably-known firm, which was, in 1856, founded by Cole & Coon in the Manufacturers' Bank building, corner of River and King Streets. The first change took place in 1859, to the name of Cole, Coon & Co. In 1861 another change made the firm Coon & Van Valkenburgh, which, in 1878, gave place to the name of the present firm. Their increased business is the satisfactory evidence of the great demand for the superior line of goods manufactured by them.

#### D. W. CHURCHILL.

In 1858, R. H. Gardiner & Co. succeeded Jefferson Gardiner, Strickland & Co. in business at No. 14 King Street. They were in 1862 succeeded by George H. Churchill, who in 1875, having entered into a partnership, changed the name to George Churchill & Co. In 1878 the present proprietor took the business, which is now enjoying a very excellent run of custom. The rooms of this establishment are at Nos. 7, 9, and 11 Sixth Street.

#### PINE & HAMLIN.

The large and cheerful workrooms of this firm are established at No. 60 Sixth Street. In 1863, Cole, Dyer & Pine entered into partnership, which three years later was left in charge of the two last-named gentlemen. In 1868 the firm was changed to Pine & Miller, and two years subsequently to that of Pine, Miller & Dunham. The present energetic members of the firm, Pine & Hamlin, succeeded to the business in 1878, and are now busily employed in filling, from day to day, their rapidly-increasing orders.

#### J. STETTHEIMER, JR., & CO.

The first business of this house was done at No. 310 River Street, in 1863, by J. Stettheimer, Jr. In 1869 the firm, as it is now composed, succeeded to the rapidly-growing trade of this house, and has, by careful and excellent management, won a front place among the collar- and cuff manufacturers. The firm occupies the large building Nos. 76 and 78 Federal Street.

#### F. M. FLACK & DENNISON.

Sidney D. Tucker, the originator of this enterprising house, in 1864 associated himself with William H. Gallup,



under the firm-name of Gallup & Tucker. In 1868 the business was continued by S. D. Tucker, who, by his individual ability, gave it a creditable standing among the other large manufacturing houses. In 1876 he again entered into partnership, the new firm being S. D. Tucker & Flack. In 1879 the present firm took the management of this house's excellent trade at 253 River Street.

#### MILLER & BINGHAM.

Among the older houses which have undergone many changes from their first establishment is this one, which, in 1866, was founded by Hamlin, Miller & Co. at No. 464 Fulton Street. After one year, they were succeeded by Miller & Wheelock; in 1874, by Miller, Wheelock & Co.; and in 1875, by Miller & Bingham. This firm has an extensive manufactory of shirts in operation, in addition to its collar-manufactory. Their workrooms are in the large building Nos. 485, 487, 489, and 491 River Street.

#### SANFORD & ROBINSON.

This firm in 1867 were the successors to Day, Robinson & Bradshaw, who began business in 1866 at Nos. 8 and 9 First Street. The upper floors of the large building, extending from Fifth to Union Street, on Broadway, are occupied by this firm for manufacturing purposes.

#### GEORGE P. IDE, BRUCE & CO.

Ide & Ford were the early founders of this house. They began business at No. 506 Fulton Street in 1865. The name of the succeeding firm in 1867 was Ide Brothers & Ford. In 1873 another change in the partnership took place, making the firm Ide Brothers & Bruce. In 1878 the present firm undertook the direction of the business, which has increased to a surprising magnitude. The extensive manufacturing-rooms of this firm are in the brick building No. 506 Fulton Street. This house is also largely manufacturing shirts, which adds greatly to the extent of its business.

#### HOLMES & IDE.

This house took its origin from the business established in 1869 by Parks, Ide & Holmes in the Manufacturers' Bank building, corner of King and River Streets. In 1877 the present firm assumed the control of the business. The workrooms are in the large building No. 13 Sixth Street.

#### PATTON & DUNHAM.

This manufactory took its rise associatively from two houses. The first was that of Pine, Miller & Dunham, in 1870. In 1877 it became Pine, Adams & Dunham. In 1878, T. M. Dunham went into partnership with William N. Patton, who had been individually in the business since 1873. This manufactory is situated on the northeast corner of North Fourth and Hutton Streets. The firm also does a large business in manufacturing shirts.

#### TIM & CO.

The large manufacturing building of Tim & Co. is one of the conspicuous objects of Federal Street. Adjoining it is the newly-erected laundry. This firm began business in 1871 on the corner of Federal and North Second Streets.

The firm is also associatively connected with the firm of Tim, Wallerstine & Co. in manufacturing shirts.

#### DAVIS & CO.

One of the later-established manufacturing houses is that of Davis & Co., Nos. 489 and 491 River Street. It began business at No. 17 Sixth Street, but afterwards removed uptown. The firm is also engaged in manufacturing shirts.

#### BEIERMEISTER & SON.

Since this house was established, in 1875, at No. 361 River Street, it has rapidly increased its business, so that it now enjoys a fair share of the patronage which the country at large has bestowed upon our other collar-manufactories. The firm's present workrooms are in the building known as 269 River Street.

#### WHEELER, ALLENDORPH & LE BŒUF.

This house was founded in 1875 by Brust & Allendorph. The following year the firm was changed to Brust, Allendorph & Le Bœuf. In 1877 the present firm took the direction of the business, to which it has added the weight of its personal enterprise and experience. It occupies workrooms in the large building known as Nos. 7, 9, 11 Sixth Street.

#### KLEIN & HOEXTER.

This house, which was established in 1875, and first began manufacturing at No. 44 Federal Street, is now extensively engaged at No. 429 River Street, not only in making collars and cuffs, but also fine shirt-fronts, handkerchiefs, fancy and plain.

#### CLARK & KING.

In 1876 this house was established. The firm's experience in the manufacture of collars and cuffs is such as to claim attention to the superior quality of the goods manufactured by it at No. 44 Federal Street.

#### DOUGLASS CORNING.

This house occupies workrooms in the upper part of the large brick building on the southwest corner of Broadway and Seventh Street. Douglass Corning began manufacturing collars and cuffs in 1876, in the building Nos. 7, 9, and 11 Sixth Street.

#### MARSHALL & BRIGGS.

The goods of this house, since its establishment in 1876, have always borne a good name in the market. The manufacturing-rooms of the firm are in the large brick building No. 489 River Street.

#### TRAVELL & MAMBERT.

This firm, in 1877, succeeded the house of Wright, Mambert & Seymour, which began business in 1876 at 560 River Street.

#### JOSEPH BOWMAN.

Although this house has only been in existence since 1877, its business is already a growing one. The workrooms of this establishment are in the large building Nos. 485 and 487 River Street.



*John M. Corley*





## HUESTIS &amp; DUSENBERRY.

This firm was established in 1877. Producing goods equal to the best manufactured by other houses, the firm's success is at present well assured. Their place of manufacture is in the large building No. 487 River Street.

## GEORGE A. HITCHCOCK.

Early in 1878, Hitchcock & Sims began the manufacture of collars and cuffs at No. 56 Hoosick Street, but the firm was dissolved in the latter part of the year, and George A. Hitchcock succeeded to the business.

## THE MANUFACTURE OF SHIRTS.

Although shirt-bosoms were manufactured in Troy at a date quite as early as when collars were first made, it was not until Lawrence Van Valkenburgh, in 1845, established a shirt-factory, at the corner of Seventh and Elbow (Fulton) Streets, that the business assumed any importance in this city. Ten years ago this industry had been so much injured by the frequency of strikes among the workwomen that only several manufacturers had continued making this line of linen goods. However, this business has again been resumed, and is at present giving employment to a great number of people in Troy and vicinity. When it is known that at the beginning of each day's work there are spread upon the cutting-boards of a single shirt-manufacturing firm in Troy eight thousand yards—about four miles—of muslin, to be cut into shirts, some little idea may be had of the present magnitude of this particular industry. To manufacture such large numbers of shirts the labor of a multitude of people is required. These persons reside mostly outside of Troy, and occupy a territory which extends northward as far as Whitehall, southward as far as Oneonta, and eastward into the neighboring States of Massachusetts and Vermont. One firm has as many as eighteen hundred operatives making their shirts. Outside of Troy not less than five thousand persons are given employment by our manufacturers. These astonishing features are more fully exhibited in the accompanying table of statistics:

## SHIRT BUSINESS STATISTICS.

Number of Wheeler & Wilson sewing-machines in use.....	2,830
Number of employees, principally females.....	3,339
Annual amount of wages paid.....	\$203,160
Number of shirts manufactured, dozens.....	188,800
Amount of annual sales.....	\$1,267,000

## THE LAUNDRY BUSINESS.

Number of employees, principally females.....	1,349
Annual amount of wages paid.....	\$206,500
Number of pieces laundried.....	41,736,000
Cost of laundrying collars, cuffs, and shirts.....	\$776,700

## RECAPITULATION.

Total number of employees of collar-and-cuff and shirt-manufactories and laundries.....	11,719
Total amount of annual wages.....	\$1,829,880
Total amount of annual sales of collars, cuffs, and shirts.....	\$9,292,000
Total number of paper boxes used.....	2,777,600
Cost of paper boxes for collars, cuffs, and shirts.....	\$178,880

## SHIRT-MANUFACTURERS.

The following are the names of our leading shirt-manufacturers:

Miller & Bingham, Nos. 485 to 491 River Street.

George P. Ide, Bruce & Co., No. 506 Fulton Street.

George B. Cluett, Brother & Co., Nos. 74 and 76 Federal Street.

Tim, Wallerstone & Co., Nos. 57 and 59 Federal Street.

W. H. & A. D. Rowe, No. 377 River Street.

F. M. Flack & Dennison, No. 253 River Street.

Davis & Co., Nos. 489 and 491 River Street.

Jos. H. Osterhout, No. 376 River Street.

Travell & Mambert, Nos. 710 and 712 River Street.

Patton & Dunham, Fourth corner of Hutton Street.

Fonda Brothers, No. 384 River Street.

## TRADE LAUNDRYMEN.

The laundry work of our leading collar-and-cuff and shirt-manufacturers is done at the large establishments of the following firms:

The Wiles Laundry Company, limited, Nos. 13 and 15 Sixth Street.

Miller & Bingham, Nos. 485 to 491 River Street.

C. H. Goss, Nos. 81 and 83 North Third Street.

Tim & Co., Nos. 57 and 59 Federal Street.

Mrs. G. M. Hopkins, corner of Federal and Mechanic Streets.

J. W. Gardner, Nos. 38 and 40 North Fourth Street.

Monk & Hawley, Nos. 481 and 483 River Street.

Van Deusen & Co., Nos. 8, 10, 12, and 14 Sixth Street.

Pine & Hamlin, No. 60 Sixth Street.

George B. Cluett, Brother & Co., Nos. 74 and 76 Federal Street.

Patton & Dunham, corner of North Fourth and Hutton Streets.

Givens & Taylor, No 24 Harrison Place.

J. D. Davis & Co., Nos. 137 and 139 Church Street.

H. Allendorph, No. 116 Fourth Street.

Edward L. Killip, No. 17 Sixth Street.

## THE NATIONAL BUTTONHOLE MACHINE.

This novel and practical machine, used extensively in the factories, is one of the agencies that have benefited collar-manufacturers in the reduction of expenses and enabled linen to supersede paper goods in the market. The machine is the product of local genius, being the invention of George M. Morris, of Cohoes, and Joseph P. Hallenbeck, formerly of Troy. It is owned by the National Buttonhole Machine Company of Troy. It is an established success, upwards of seven hundred and fifty machines having already been sold. Its operation is not confined to collars or linen work, for it is now in use on nearly every known fabric in this country and in Canada, and it is now being introduced in England quite successfully. It has twice been exhibited at the American Institute fair, each time receiving the highest awards.

## TROY LAUNDRY MACHINE COMPANY.

Among the various inventions which have won especial favor with laundrymen are the different machines manufactured by the Troy Laundry Machine Company. Their washing-machine washes six hundred dozen of collars or cuffs in six hours. Another machine, the Troy collar- and cuff-ironer, the cylinders of which are ingeniously heated by gas, are capable of ironing in a very perfect manner a



thousand dozen of collars or cuffs in a working-day of ten hours. Two persons are required to attend it. The company is also manufacturing machines of smaller capacity for similar work; combined "shirt and collar ironing-machines;" the "press machine," for finishing collars and cuffs, and the "Troy laundry calender," for hotels and public institutions; also "centrifugal wringers" and "drying closets." Their manufactory is at No. 7 Sixth Street.

#### THE GARDNER IRONING-MACHINE.

This machine, which is in operation in a number of the leading laundries, was first patented Sept. 28, 1871. It is claimed to be the first successful one of its kind ever introduced for ironing collars and cuffs. Recent improvements have been made, converting it into a fine shirt-ironer. R. H. & J. W. Gardner, Nos. 38 and 40 Fourth Street, are the manufacturers.

#### A STARCHING MACHINE.

The firm of Givens & Taylor have a starching-machine in operation in their laundry, patented by Nicholas Taylor, which, by the action of a cylinder with strips of India rubber, very rapidly and without any wear to the goods saturates shirt-bosoms with starch.

#### JOHN MOORE CORLISS

was born in Oxford, N. H., June 7, 1813, and is a lineal descendant of the sixth generation from George Corliss, the founder of the family in America, who was born in the county of Devonshire, England, about 1617, came to this country in 1639, and settled the same year at Newbury, Mass., but soon after moved to Haverhill, Mass., where he resided until his death, in 1686. The farm purchased by him at Haverhill, 1649, has remained in the family ever since, and is now owned by Charles Corliss, of the sixth generation. The descendants of that ancestor have been numbered among the foremost in many of the great enterprises connected with the growth and prosperity of this country. They have been found, as historical records show, in defence of the settlements of white men against the attacks of the natives of the soil, as staunch supporters of the war for independence with sword and influence, and especially are their numbers and records conspicuous in defence of the Union cause in the late Rebellion in both the army and navy. Its members are noticed in history as noble men, volunteers, and officers of rank in the wars of 1757, 1775, 1812, and 1861.

Mr. Corliss was the second son in a family of four children of John Moore and Rebecca Corliss, the former a native of Alstead, N. H., and the latter born at Deerfield, same State. His minority was mostly spent at home on the farm. At school he received a fair education at the Bedford and Haverhill Academies, and for some five terms was a teacher. In 1836 he permanently settled in Troy, and in the spring of 1837 established himself in the grocery business, one year later with Mr. Hobbidge as a partner, to begin the manufacture of linen collars and shirt-fronts. The firm continued only one year, when Mr. Corliss in 1839 became sole owner and manager. In 1840, anticipating the prospective importance and advantages of

the growing trade in the manufacture of linen collars and shirt-fronts, as one of the earliest pioneers, he, with John W. White, under the name and firm of Corliss & White, devoted his energies and skill exclusively to that branch of the business for two years. From 1842 to 1846 he was alone in the business, and from the latter time to 1868, Hiram House was associated with him, under the firm-name of Corliss & House; since which time his sons have been connected with him, under the well-known firm-name of J. M. Corliss & Son, and join in perpetuating the excellent and skilled reputation which attaches to that house.

At the time of writing this sketch (1879), Mr. Corliss is the oldest man in the collar and cuff business in Troy, and has been the longest connected with that interest. Many of the present prominent manufacturers of first-class goods have received their business education, and acquired a familiarity with the nice details of the trade, by a long service in some department of Mr. Corliss' large and successful collar business, which, in its various branches, has extended through a period of forty-one years. Mr. Corliss has lived to see the gradual development of the small work which he in a great measure inaugurated extended into the largest industrial interest of the city, his own carefully-managed business increasing from a manufactured value of a few thousand dollars to large and extensive operations. As early as 1860 he established a branch business in New York City, which is now in charge of his son, Willbur F. Corliss, his two other sons, Charles H. and John A. Corliss, being associated with him in business in Troy, and the former a partner in the concern.

Mr. Corliss has been very little connected with business operations outside of his own particular branch of trade. Since 1853 he has been a director of what is now the Union National Bank, and since 1871 has held the office of vice-president. In early life he became firmly fixed in the principles of the Democratic party, but since the election of Abraham Lincoln he has as unswervingly supported the Republican party, as far better representing the vital and business interests of the country. He is unpretentious, unobtrusive, reliable, a man of strict integrity, and possessed of that sagacity in business operations characteristic of most men who gain opulence by their own exertions.

Mr. Corliss has been twice married,—first, in 1839, to Mary H., daughter of Rev. Benjamin R. Hoyt, of Newbury, Vt. She died in 1842. In 1848 he married Antoinette H., daughter of Alfred Masher, of Lenox, Ohio.

#### GEORGE B. CNETT.

The subject of this narrative belongs to that class of young men who, while young, meet by necessity the obstacles of life coincident with limited means, contend for position, with the odds against them, with young men of wealth and trained business capacity, and see no propitious future either of business or leisure, but from boyhood begin at the foundation of business to carve out a fortune for themselves. Such men, who, with strong hearts and willing hands, only learn to provide for themselves, often suddenly appear in the great business circle side by side with men of long experience and wealth, and finally gain control of trade.

George B. Cnett was born Nov. 21, 1838, in Wolver-



*Wm. D. Cook.*





hampton, England, and came to Troy with his parents, William and Ann Cluett, July 19, 1850. He received a liberal education in the schools at home and in Troy, and such parental training as made early impressions of integrity and morality. At the age of sixteen, in the year 1854, he became a clerk for Maullin & Blanchard, collar-manufacturers, in whose employ his brother, J. W. A. Cluett, had been since 1852. This firm was established in 1851, and employed as their first clerks the Cluett brothers. In 1857, J. W. A. Cluett joined his father in business under the firm-name of William Cluett & Son. George B. Cluett retained his position as clerk until 1861, and became a partner with Mr. Maullin, Mr. Blanchard having withdrawn from the firm. This firm continued business until 1863, when, upon the death of the senior member, a new firm was organized, with the title of George B. Cluett, Bro. & Co., consisting of George B. Cluett, J. W. A. Cluett, and Charles J. Saxe, J. W. A. Cluett having dissolved partnership with his father at the same time.

In 1862 another brother, Robert Cluett, came into the business as clerk, and in 1866, upon the withdrawal of Mr. Saxe, he became a member of the copartnership. Mr. R. S. Norton, who had been traveling agent for the house since 1869, became a member of the firm in 1874, the firm-name remaining unchanged. In 1873, George B. Cluett, Bro. & Co. opened a retail men's furnishing-store in Troy, and soon after that time began to manufacture shirts to order. Their success in making fine shirts induced them to offer them to the trade. The increasing demand for the linen goods of this firm necessitated more ample accommodations for manufacturing purposes, and, in 1878, they erected a shirt laundry—a five-story brick building, 70 by 45 feet—on North Fourth Street. George B. Cluett, Bro. & Co. have made many valuable improvements in the manufacture of linen goods. Their "Patent Bound Bosom Shirt," "Reinforced Bound Collar," and "Entire Seam Cuff," for which they have also been granted patents, are known to the best trade of the United States.

This important industry of manufacturing linen goods, second to no other interest in Troy, and which was first invested with the dignity of a special pursuit, has increased with the rapid demands of trade until the aggregate sales amount to several millions of dollars annually, and to such an extent has the trade of this firm increased that they have opened offices for the distribution of their goods in New York, Boston, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Chicago, and San Francisco.

Mr. George B. Cluett in politics is a Republican, and a supporter of all enterprises tending towards necessary local improvement and the preservation of good society. He is an active member of Christ Church of Troy, and a supporter of church and kindred interests. He was first married, in 1863, to Sarah B., daughter of G. D. Golden, of Troy. His wife died the following year, and, in 1867, he married Amanda R., daughter of Judge N. J. Rockwell, of Illinois.

## XII.—SCHOOLS.

### THE VILLAGE SCHOOLS.

At a very early date the inhabitants of the village of Troy made suitable provision for the instruction of their

children in the elementary branches of an English education. In 1796, the trustees, Moses Vail, Jacob van der Heyden, John McCoun, Christopher Hutten, Adert Pawling, Thomas Sickles, and John Bird made a public advertisement of the want of a "schoolmaster capable of teaching all parts of an English education." The patroon, Jacob D. van der Heyden, the same year, by deed, conveyed to the village authorities three lots, bounded "on the north by Congress Street, on the east by Second Street, on the south by lot 115, and on the west by an alley, twenty feet wide, for the use of a public square, and also for the purpose of erecting a public school-house or academy."

In 1805, by the act of the State Legislature, the net proceeds of five hundred thousand acres of the public lands and three thousand shares of bank-stock were applied to the common-school fund, to accumulate until the interest should amount to fifty thousand dollars annually, after which the interest was to be distributed as the Legislature should direct. The first distribution under this act was made in 1816.

At a meeting of the freeholders and inhabitants, Feb. 8, 1816, it was resolved that the trustees of the village should be requested to petition the Legislature to pass an act authorizing the treasurer of Rensselaer County to pay into the hands of the said trustees the moneys which the village was entitled under the act for the establishment of common schools, and that the funds thus obtained should be appropriated to the support of the Lancasterian school, which they had resolved to build.

### THE LANCASTERIAN SCHOOL.

This school, which the people of Troy had determined to establish, was upon a plan projected by a Quaker named Joseph Lancaster, of England, where it had been in successful operation since the beginning of the present century.

The committee appointed to select an eligible site for the school building, consisting of the Rev. Jonas Coe, Ephraim Morgan, Dr. John Loudon, James Mallory, Townsend McCoun, Gurdon Corning, Thomas Skelding, and Stephen Ross, reported favorably on its location, where now is situated the Troy Academy, on the northwest corner of Seventh and State Streets. The building of the school-house was given to John and Hazard Kimberly.

By the act incorporating the city of Troy, passed April 12, 1816, it was enacted that the first four wards of the city should remain one school-district, and should not be changed by the commissioners of common schools. In accordance with the act, thirteen trustees to manage the concerns of the Lancasterian school were appointed by the city authorities on the third Tuesday of May, 1816. The trustees appointed were Joseph Russell, Alanson Douglas, Gurdon Corning, David Bucl, Jr., Stephen Ross, James Wallace, Nathan Warren, John Loudon, Hazard Kimberly, Thomas Skelding, George Tibbits, John Truesdell, and Theodore Barnard.

It was further enacted that the inhabitants of the first four wards of the city should not elect trustees under the act entitled "An act for the better establishment of common schools," but that the duties required by the act should be performed by the trustees of the Lancasterian school.



By further enactment there were to be annually elected, at the time the other officers were chosen, one commissioner of schools in each of the wards of said city, and in each of the Fifth and Sixth Wards three inspectors of schools for said wards.

At a special meeting of the Common Council, held at the tavern of Platt Titus, Feb. 21, 1817, the trustees of the Lancasterian school presented a report of the school for the quarter ending the 16th day of December, 1816, by which it appeared that 355 scholars had been admitted and instructed in the school. The following were the terms on which they had been admitted: 41 at \$2 per quarter; 16 at \$1.75; 26 at \$1.50; 27 at \$1.25; 5 at \$1.34; 1 at \$1.12; 64 at \$1; 55 at 75 cents; 1 at 67 cents; 64 at 50 cents; 3 at 37 cents; 53 at 25 cents. The whole amount of tuition-money received during the quarter was \$340.86, and the whole amount of disbursements was \$357.87.

In 1819 the school-house was burned, but was again rebuilt from the insurance-money (\$2970) received from the Rensselaer and Saratoga Insurance Company.

#### THE MONITORIAL SCHOOL.

On the 3d of April, 1828, David Buel, Jr., in behalf of the trustees of the Lancasterian school, represented to the Common Council that the trustees had recently petitioned that a law be passed granting them the moneys arising from licenses to venders of lottery tickets in the city of Troy, for the purpose of establishing a high school upon the monitorial plan, and prayed the grant of the exclusive use of the upper story of the Lancasterian school-house for the purpose of establishing there the contemplated high school, and requesting the aid of the city in fitting the same for that purpose.

The request was granted, and an appropriation of the necessary funds was made. The scholars of the school, according to the monitorial plan, were seated in semicircular forms, or draughts, as they were called, in the opening of which was the desk of one of the scholars belonging to the draught, who, according to his turn, each successive week, had the oversight of those seated at his draught, who kept a register of their names, their conduct, etc., which was handed to the teacher in charge of the room. The examination of the scholars of the high school was attended on Dec. 21, 1828, by the Common Council.

#### THE INFANT SCHOOL.

In the spring of 1828 it was proposed to erect another building of brick, forty by thirty-two feet, two stories high, on the grounds of the Lancasterian school-house, known at the time as the Infant school-house, to cost \$2551.

This building was erected during the summer, where now is the northeast corner of Sixth and State Streets. It was used for the primary education of the youngest scholars.

#### THE FREE SCHOOLS.

The act to amend the charter of the city and to provide for the establishment of free schools was passed April 4, 1849. By this law the several wards in the city formed city school districts and the schools in it were free to all

children, between the ages of five and sixteen years, residing in such wards. In each of the wards one or more school-houses were to be erected to accommodate all the children attending school in such wards.

It was enacted that at the annual charter election held on the first Tuesday of March, 1850, there should be elected, as other ward officers were, from each of the First, Second, Third, Fourth, and Seventh Wards, two persons; and from the Fifth, Sixth, and Eighth Wards, one person, to be commissioners of the common schools of the city. Ten days after their election these were to meet and determine, by lot, which of the two persons elected in one ward should serve for the term ending on the second Tuesday of March, 1851, and which for the term ending on the second Tuesday of March, 1852. In each year thereafter there was to be elected one commissioner of common schools for each ward, to supply the places of those whose terms had expired. The commissioners thus elected were to constitute a board, to be styled the "Board of Education of the city of Troy," which was to be a corporated body in relation to all the powers and duties conferred upon them by virtue of the act.

On April 19, 1849, the Common Council made the following appointments of school commissioners under the new school law: 1st Ward, Israel Seymour, John S. Perry; 2d Ward, John T. McCoun, William H. Young; 3d Ward, Thomas W. Blatchford, Joseph M. Warren; 4th Ward, Ephraim Carpenter, Peter McDoual; 5th Ward, Samuel B. Goddard; 6th Ward, Henry Burden; 7th Ward, Ethan A. Crandall, Sylvester Cooper; 8th Ward, Day O. Kellogg.

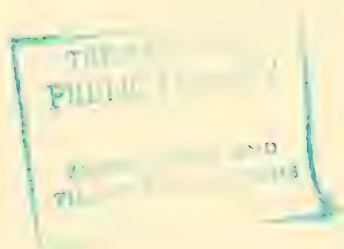
In 1850 there were twelve schools in the different wards in the city. The school commissioners elected on the 4th of March, 1850, were, 1st Ward, John S. Perry, term expired 1851; Lyman R. Avery, term expired 1852. 2d Ward, John T. McCoun, term expired 1851; William H. Young, term expired 1852. 3d Ward, T. W. Blatchford, term expired 1851; Joseph M. Warren, term expired 1852. 4th Ward, Ephraim Carpenter, term expired 1851; Peter McDoual, term expired 1852. 5th Ward, Asahael Bronson, term expired 1851. 6th Ward, Daniel Sears, term expired 1851. 7th Ward, James Boulton, term expired 1851; Dexter Moody, term expired 1852. 8th Ward, W. W. Whipple, term expired 1851.

Thomas W. Blatchford, M.D., was president of the board and Daniel Sheldon secretary.

At the beginning of the school year in 1851 there were two thousand four hundred and ninety-five scholars in attendance.

#### THE HIGH SCHOOL.

The first action taken in regard to the establishment of a high school in the city was at the regular meeting of the board of education, held Jan. 7, 1851. At this meeting the subject of the organization of such a school was referred to a select committee, consisting of George M. Tibbits, J. S. Perry, and William H. Young. After a full discussion of the matter it was deemed inadvisable by the committee at the time to postpone any action until a more favorable opportunity. In August, 1853, J. S. Perry proposed the discontinuance of the Third Ward School No. 1, and the







TROY FEMALE SEMINARY.

organization of a grammar or high school. The subject was referred to the committee on school organization. In November this committee made a report recommending the organization of another school department, in which should be taught the higher branches, and which should be denominated "the high school department of the free schools of the city of Troy." At the next regular meeting the special committee appointed for the purpose of organizing a high school reported that they recommended that such a department should be opened on the first Monday of January, 1854; that the studies of the scholars attending the sessions of the school be confined to the more advanced textbooks then in use in the free schools; that a standing committee be appointed to take charge of the school, and that the principal teacher in the high school should be a member of it; that this committee, after a proper examination, should grant admission to such scholars as might be sufficiently advanced in the studies adapted to the school; that no person should be admitted except those who had attended the free schools for a period of twelve months, and had a certificate of good deportment while thus attending the free schools.

On the first Monday in January, 1854, the high school was opened with forty-seven pupils in attendance. D. W. C. Cram was selected principal of the school, at an annual salary of eight hundred dollars.

#### THE PRESENT PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The public schools in the city as they are now classified are divided into the following grades: 1st, Primary Department; 2d, Intermediate Department; 3d, Grammar Department; 4th, High School Department. The school year consists of two terms, the first, for the present year, commencing March 1, 1879, and continuing to June 27, 1879, inclusive; the second commencing Sept. 1, 1879, and continuing to March 1, 1880. The number of licensed teachers employed during the school year commencing Oct. 1, 1877, and ending Sept. 30, 1878, was 146. The number of children over five and under twenty-one years of age residing in the city on the 30th of September, 1878, was estimated at 19,000. The number of free schools within the city was 17. The number of private schools within the city, not including colleges, incorporated academies or seminaries, was estimated at 13. In his report to the board of school commissioners, Professor David Beattie, superintendent, ending June 27, 1879, stated: "The total enrollment in all the day schools for the past school year was 9587, being the sum total of all the names registered. From this deduct 682 duplicate enrollments, arising from the transfer of pupils from one department to another on account of change of residence, promotions at unusual periods, and other causes, and there remain 8905 names, representing the true number of pupils who have received instruction in the day schools. This is an increase of 636 over that of last year. We have also an enrollment in night schools of 705. From this it appears that 9610 persons have received instruction in our public schools from periods varying from a single evening to one hundred and ninety-nine days."

The average number of scholars in attendance in the

different schools was the following: High School, 137; Grammar Schools, 670; Intermediate Schools, 1676; Primary Schools, 3596; number of teachers employed, 81.

The number of school-houses is, from 2, to 15, total, 17. The school-house sites are valued at \$50,000. The school-houses at \$185,000. Expenditures from March 1, 1878, to March 1, 1879, \$115,377.53. Of this amount, for salaries, was \$39,059.21. The present board of school commissioners consists of the following persons: John H. Gleason, term expires 1880; George J. Brennan, term expires 1880; Irving Brown, term expires 1880; Isaac Keith, term expires 1880; John J. Evers, term expires 1881; Patrick H. Rodly, term expires 1881; William F. Her, term expires 1881; William H. Hollister, Jr., term expires 1881; John F. Cahill, term expires 1882; Patrick Vaughan, term expires 1882; Edward Green, term expires 1882; Irving Hayner, term expires 1882. The officers are George J. Brennan, President; Professor David Beattie, Superintendent; Thomas A. Dolan, Clerk.

#### THE TROY FEMALE SEMINARY.

This institution, which was identified with the material interests of Troy for more than a half-century, was founded by Mrs. Emma Willard in the year 1821. An experimental school which she had opened a few years previous at Waterford, N. Y., was so successful and had such rapid growth that it soon outgrew the best accommodations to be found in that place. A few of the enterprising citizens of Troy, who had at heart the true interests of the city, offered such inducements to Mrs. Willard that she concluded, in the year 1821, to remove to Troy, and the "Troy Female Seminary" was then established, and soon far exceeded the expectations of its early patrons. From its establishment in 1821, its course was one of uninterrupted prosperity. In 1837 it came under the direction of the Regents of the University of the State, and received a portion of the literature fund. In 1838, Mrs. Willard retired from the seminary, leaving it to her son and daughter-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. John H. Willard.

The reputation of this seminary attracted patronage from all parts of the country. It is estimated that more than thirteen thousand pupils were connected with it, who went out to all parts of the country, so that there is scarcely a city or village in the land where its graduates cannot be found.\*

"In 1872 the building required to be renewed, and funds to be raised for an endowment, but nothing could be done to raise funds for these purposes unless the authorities of

\* "Many of the teachers who have conducted the best schools in the country have gone forth from this seminary. Of these were Mrs. Willard's sister, who was for several years her able assistant in the Troy Seminary; Mrs. Lincoln Phelps, founder of the celebrated Paptaseo Institute, Maryland; Mrs. Pierrepont Marks, who made the Barhamville Seminary, S. C., eminently useful; Misses Ullaye and Bonney, Philadelphia; Mrs. Hanna, Washington, Pa.; M. S. Twiss, Augusta, Ga.; Miss Harrison, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Miss Buell, the associate and successor of Bishop Elliott in his school in Georgia; Mrs. Du Pré and her daughter, Charleston, S. C.; Miss Basson, Northampton; Mrs. Lay, Montreal, Canada; Mrs. Ogden Hoffman, New York City. These, and a great many other ladies, carried Mrs. Willard's system of education successfully into the several States." *Mrs. J. H. Willard.*



Troy would transfer the property to the trustees." Failing in this undertaking, "Mr. Willard declined to renew his lease, and retired from the institution, and it ceased to exist as a boarding-school in 1873, but is continued as a day-school of the first order. It is hoped that generous minds of the enlightened future will furnish means to restore it to its full measure of usefulness."\* We append a brief sketch of

MRS. EMMA WILLARD.

the first principal of this institution, and the pioneer in the great work of female education, was born in a quiet country farm-house in Berlin, Conn., Feb. 23, 1787. Samuel and Lydia Hinsdale Hart, were her parents. "Born of the best New England stock, she inherited the noblest qualities of her parentage."<sup>†</sup>

"Her father, a man of unusual strength of intellect and will, was self-reliant and well-read; and her mother, a quiet and practical woman, gifted with native tact and shrewdness, gentle, firm, and efficient. In this home, where Emma was the sixteenth child,—one of the seventeen of her father's children, and one of the ten whom her own mother had borne him,—she had her early training. But she used her opportunities well. Early in her mere girlhood she commenced teaching, and was soon crowned with the laurels of her first success."<sup>‡</sup> Still later she taught the excellent academy in Westfield, Mass. In August, 1809, she married Dr. John Willard, of Middlebury, and for a few years her work of teaching was interrupted; but in 1814 she opened in the last-named place a boarding-school for girls. But she was preparing for something more. She had detected how low and unworthy were the aims and results of that class of schools. She was especially struck with the difference between the collegiate course of a young man and the highest culture which the best schools of the day furnished young women; and the discovery had been to her a summons to a new work. She entered upon it with enthusiasm. Working daily ten, twelve, or even fifteen hours in her school duties, she still takes time to master new studies herself that she may in due time carry her pupils through them. And so by exploring new fields of science and literature herself; by teaching and drilling her classes, as few classes of young ladies had ever before been drilled; by adding to the old course new studies; and by skillfully winning over to her new ideas a few leading minds, she was preparing the way for a new era in woman's education. Some four years were spent in this preparation. Meanwhile the fame of her experiment had gone far and wide, and she was now prepared to take the first steps towards a permanent institution in which her enlarged views and hopes could be more fully realized. The very location of the institution was a matter of careful thought; and for it the State of New York, and the neighborhood of the head waters of the Hudson, was chosen. In 1818 she submitted her plans to Governor Clinton, who heartily approved them; the Legislature so far indorsed them as to incorporate an academy at Waterford, N. Y., in which the founder might

still more clearly show their feasibility; and an acknowledgment that the female academies in the State should receive the same pecuniary aid from the literature fund as the educational institutions for the other sex. In the spring of 1819 the Waterford school was opened by Dr. and Mrs. Willard. Its success was so pronounced as to call out a meritorious mention from Governor Clinton in his message of 1820." The citizens of Troy then proposed to furnish a building and grounds for a larger institution, if Mrs. Willard would consent to a removal to that city; she accepted, and in May, 1821, took possession of the Troy property, which since that date has been known as the Troy Female Seminary.

Her husband, who had been a real partner and sharer of her work, died in 1825. But she bore the burden alone, and for many years, until relieved of it by her son, John H. Willard, and his wife, both of whom were specially fitted for the important trust.

"It is really no marvel that one with such a physical and mental constitution as she inherited, and with the care which her maturer years had exercised over both her body and brain, should at fifty years of age give to the world her Troy Seminary; at sixty her original demonstration on the "Motive Powers in the Circulation of the Blood;"§ at sixty-two her treatise on "Respiration and its Effects;" and at sixty-five a work on astronomy, which even the masters in the science were willing to indorse. It is no marvel that at fifty-eight she could, in a journey of eight thousand miles, traverse a continent, rejoicing everywhere equally in the joy of her pupils and in the prosperity of the schools for young ladies which her influence had contributed to found; nor that at sixty-seven she could cross the ocean, mingle in the exercises of and enjoy the honors of the World's Educational Convention, and thence make the tour of the Continent tributary still to her zeal for observation and learning.

But not alone in literary and educational works|| did she use her powers. Her religious character, developed by effective Christian culture, was manifested in a variety of worthy channels. She was a member of the Episcopal Church. Her benevolence was of an active nature, and her charity wide-reaching. It is safe to say that more than twenty thousand dollars have been her unostentatious offerings to the cause of woman's education alone.

Hers was a useful and an honored life. Until the year before she died her correspondence was extensive and varied, showing activity of mind, if not the power of sustained labor. At no period of her life were her literary labors greater than in her last years.¶ She died in 1870, and her last resting-place is in Oakwood Cemetery, Troy.

#### THE RENSSELAER POLYTECHNIC INSTITUTE

was founded, in 1824 (Nov. 5th), by the late Hon. Stephen Van Rensselaer, and located in Troy. For more than half

This treatise, published in 1846, attracted the attention of the medical faculty, and won for its author the reputation of a successful discoverer.

For a list of her writings, see chapter on authors and books.

¶ "Life of Mrs. Willard," John Lord, LL.D.

It is the only incorporated educational institution in the city which has survived the accidents and changes of time, increased and

\* New York Annual Report of the Board of the University of the State of New York, 1873.

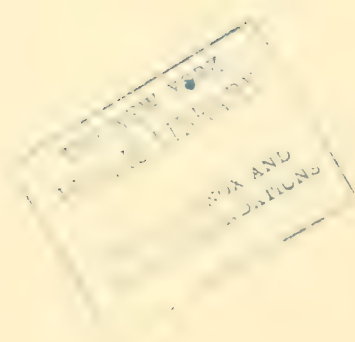
† *Female Worthies of the Age*.

‡ *Life of E. E. Willard*, p. 10.



*Emma Stoddard*





a century it has been known as the first and most celebrated of American scientific and technical schools. Professor Amos Eaton (after the founder) must be regarded as the originator and father of the school. For the last eighteen years of his life—from 1824 to 1842—he was at the head of it as senior professor.

March 21, 1826, it was incorporated by an act of the Legislature, and was located at the north end of Troy, in the building called "The Old Bank Place." In 1832, by an act of the Legislature, the name was changed to "The Rensselaer Institute." (Laws of 1832, p. 567.) In April, 1834, it was removed to the Van der Heyden mansion-house, in Troy. In 1837 an act was passed reviving the Troy Academy and uniting it with the Rensselaer Institute, also giving the regents of the university the right of visitation. (Laws of 1837.) In 1843 the city of Troy gave to the Rensselaer Institute "the Infant School lot," corner of Sixth and State Streets, valued at six thousand five hundred dollars, provided Wm. P. Van Rensselaer gave a like amount in money to the institute. In 1844 the Rensselaer Institute was removed to the building erected on the Infant School lot. In 1850, March 8, an act was passed enlarging the board of trustees, and adding the mayor of Troy, *ex-officio*. (Laws of 1850, p. 54.) In 1861, April 8, an act was passed changing the name and incorporating the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute. (Laws of 1861, p. 428.) Under this act it is now conducted.

The fire of May 10, 1862, destroyed the buildings, the furniture, appurtenances, library, and cabinets, together with the records of the board of trustees. The school took refuge in the university on the hill (now the Provincial Seminary) until the fall of the year, when it obtained quarters in Vail's building, till May 1, 1864, when the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute entered into possession of the land and buildings at the head of Broadway, where it now is.

The Winslow Laboratory, named in honor of John F. Winslow, Esq., former president of the institute, was commenced in 1865, and completed September, 1866.

The Williams Proudfit Memorial Observatory was erected in 1877-78. The structure is a memorial gift to the institute by the parents of William Proudfit, deceased, who was a student in the institute, and lost his life Sept. 24, 1875.

The library of the institute contains three thousand five hundred volumes of the best scientific works, selected mainly with reference to the scientific and technical course of study pursued in the institute. The library-room contains the portrait of the founder, Stephen Van Rensselaer, and the first senior professor, Amos Eaton, as well as those of the successive presidents of the institute. Also memorial windows of those students of the institute who volunteered and lost their lives in the service during the Rebellion.

Institute Hall, one of the finest rooms in the city, is expensively decorated, and has a memorial window to Prof.

preserved its property unincumbered, and steadily enlarged and extended its usefulness, influence, and reputation. It is the ornament and pride of the city.

Amos Eaton, and likewise memorial windows to Prof. John Wright, M.D., and William Elderhorst, M.D.

The cabinet of natural history is very large and complete in collections of minerals, collections of shells, collections of birds, collections of fishes, geological collections, metallurgical collections, herbaria, etc.

The institute has received the following bequests: from Maj.-Gen. John E. Wool, U. S. A., a bequest of fifteen thousand dollars, which amount was received in 1873; from Lewis L. Southwick, of Troy, a bequest of two thousand dollars, which was received in 1879.

The whole number of students who have attended this school from the foundation to the present time 1879, is eighteen hundred and twenty-four. The number who have received the diploma as graduates, to the present time (1879), is seven hundred and forty.

#### STEPHEN VAN RENSSELAER,

the founder of the institute,—“the Patroon,”—was born in the city of New York, Nov. 1, 1764.

He was the fifth in lineal descent from the ancestor in America, and the most distinguished of all the patroons.

His father was Stephen Van Rensselaer, the proprietor of Rensselaerwyck, who died in 1769. His mother was Catharine, daughter of Philip Livingston, of Livingston Manor, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. His uncle, Gen. Ten Broeck, had the care of his estate during his minority.

He went to school in Albany, and then, by direction of his grandfather (Livingston), he was sent to the Kingston Academy, where he was a classmate with his life-long friend and counselor, Abraham Van Vechten, the lawyer, of Albany. After preparation he went to Princeton College, New Jersey, but the seat of war at that time was near, and he was sent to Harvard College, where he graduated in 1782, at the age of nineteen. The next year he married Margaret, daughter of Gen. Philip Schuyler. She died in 1801, leaving three children. The “Manor-House,” in Albany, was his residence. In 1802 he married Cornelia, daughter of Judge William Patterson, of New Jersey, of the United States Supreme Court.

He held many offices of honor and trust in the State. He was elected to the Assembly in 1789, 1808, 1810, and 1818. Was a State senator from 1791 to 1795. He was lieutenant-governor from 1795 to 1801. A colonel of State cavalry in the war of 1812, and in service on the Canada frontier. He was on a commission appointed to explore a route for a canal to Lake Erie, in 1810. He was a member of Congress from 1822 to 1829. Yale College, in 1825, gave him the degree of LL.D. He was a member of the convention of 1801, and of the Constitutional Convention of 1821. He was for twenty-two years a canal commissioner, and for fifteen years president of the board. Twice he ran as the candidate of his party for the office of governor.

In 1829 he was instrumental in forming a State board of agriculture, of which he was an active member. In 1822 he commenced the geological survey of Albany and Rensselaer Counties (employing Prof. Amos Eaton), and the work was so enlarged as to embrace the State. He was ap-



joined a regiment in 1819, and in 1835 the chancellor of the University at the State of New York. In 1824 he founded the Rensselaer Institute, placing Prof. Eaton at its head, and largely supported it from his own means as long as he lived.

He died in Albany, Jan. 26, 1839. Few men have left a more profound and good deeds done for their fellow-men, or a more admirable character for imitation.

#### AMOS EATON.

Amos Eaton was born in Chatham, Columbia Co., N. Y., May 17, 1776. His father was a farmer and a highly respected citizen of that town. The son early manifested superior ability and high aspirations. At the age of sixteen he had made himself a practical land-surveyor, making his own magnetic needle and compass out of the rude material at hand. With the encouragement of his parents he fitted for college, and at the age of twenty-three he graduated at Williams College in 1799, with a high reputation for his scientific attainments. He commenced the study of law with Elisha Williams, in Columbia County, soon after graduating, and continued the study of law in New York, in the office of Josiah Ogden Hoffman. It was in New York that he came under the instruction of Dr. Hosack and Dr. Mitchell, and became interested in botany and other natural sciences to such a degree that he never could wholly resist the sway of his enthusiasm for those pursuits. He was admitted an attorney of the Supreme Court of this State, at Albany, in 1802, and located as lawyer and land-agent at Catskill. Here he gave his first course of popular lectures on botany, and prepared a small elementary treatise on the subject. The first edition of his "Manual on Botany" was published in 1817. He continued his public lectures in the large towns of New England and New York, exciting great attention and interest in the natural sciences. In 1818 Gov. De Witt Clinton invited him to Albany, and he gave a course of lectures before the members of the Legislature. In 1820 he was appointed professor of natural history in the medical college at Castleton, Vt., and delivered several courses of lectures there. About this time he seems to have settled down, and made his home in Troy, and extended his system of instruction to the people, and, with the co-operation of many of the citizens at that time, the "Lycæum of Natural History" was formed, and one of the most extensive collections of American geological specimens in the whole country was gathered and arranged. He also made geological and agricultural surveys of the counties of Rensselaer and Albany, under the patronage of the Hon. Stephen Van Rensselaer, and also a geological survey of the district of country on the line of the Erie Canal, the result of which was embodied in a report of one hundred and sixty pages, published in 1824, which report has received the commendation of some of the most eminent men of the State. In 1824 Stephen Van Rensselaer established this school, and Amos Eaton was placed at the head of its faculty as senior professor, and the remainder of his life was devoted to it. During this period he published several scientific works of great value. He died in this city, on the 6th of May, 1842.

Besides his habit of field explanations and actual insight,

his system of teaching was peculiar and successful. He maintained that the teacher learns more in teaching than the scholar, and, therefore, he made each scholar a teacher and lecturer of his classmates. Each man was required to tell what he knew on a particular topic to his classmates in presence of the professor. Thus he awakened a zeal for investigation, and by speaking made the ready man.

Thirty years after the earth closed over him, science demanded some suitable recognition of one of its favorite sons. A monument over his grave in Oakwood and a memorial window in the great hall of the institute now testify to the gratitude of his pupils, and to his fame as a philosopher and teacher.\*

The following is a list of the officers and trustees of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, from 1824 to 1879:

Hon. Stephen Van Rensselaer, LL.D., *Patron*, Albany, with power to appoint examiners, 1824-39.

*Presidents*.—Rev. Samuel Blatchford, D.D., of Lansingburgh, 1824-28; Rev. John Chester, D.D., of Albany, 1828-29; Rev. Eliphalet Nott, D.D., LL.D. (President of Union College, Schenectady), 1829-45; Rev. Nathan S. S. Beman, D.D., LL.D., Troy, 1845-65; Hon. John F. Winslow, Troy, 1865-68; Thomas C. Brinsmade, M.D., Troy, 1868; Hon. James Forsyth, Troy, 1868.

*Vice-Presidents*.—Orville L. Holley, Troy (Surveyor General of the State of New York), 1st Vice-President, 1824-31; T. Romeyn Beck, M.D., Albany, 2d Vice-President, 1824-28; Hon. David Buel, Jr., Troy, 2d Vice-President, 1829-60; Rev. N. S. S. Beman, D.D., Troy, 1812-45; William P. Van Rensselaer, Greenbush, 1845-61; Thomas C. Brinsmade, M.D., Troy, 1864-68; Hon. George Gould, Troy, 1868; E. Thompson Gale, C.E., Troy, 1869-72; Hon. William Gurley, C.E., Troy, 1872.

*Secretaries*.—Moses Hale, M.D., 1824-35; Rev. E. Hopkins, 1835-41; Hon. Isaac McConihe, 1841-42; Hon. Joseph White, 1842-49; Stephen Wickes, M.D., 1849-54; Rev. John B. Tibbits, 1854-61; Hon. William Gurley, C.E., 1861-72; William H. Doughty, C.E., 1872.

*Treasurers*.—Hon. Hanford N. Lockwood, 1824-44; Thomas C. Brinsmade, M.D., 1844-47; Hon. Day Otis Kellogg, 1847-50; William H. Young, 1850.

*Trustees*.—Rev. Samuel Blatchford, D.D., 1824-28; Elias Parmelee, 1824-34; Hon. John Cramer, 1824-48; Hon. Guert Van Schoonhoven, 1824-44; Hon. Simon De Witt, 1824-28; T. Romeyn Beck, M.D., 1824-28; Hon. John D. Dickinson, LL.D., 1824-40; Jedediah Tracy, 1824-25; Hon. Richard P. Hart, 1825-44; Gen. Nicholas F. Beck, 1828-31; Judge Jesse Buel, 1828-35; Philip S. Van Rensselaer, 1833-44; Rev. Phineas L. Whipple, 1833-37; Rev. Eliphalet Nott, D.D., 1842-45; Hon. David Buel, Jr., 1842-44; Hon. H. W. Strong (*ex-officio*), 1842-44; D. G. Egleston (*ex-officio*), 1842-44; Rev. N. S. S. Beman, D.D., LL.D., 1842-65; Rev. W. B. Sprague, D.D., 1842-44; John Holme, Esq., 1842-56; Rev. A. T. Twing, D.D., 1842-68; Hon. Isaac McConihe, LL.D., 1842-67; Hon. Jonas C. Heartt (*ex-officio*), 1843-43; Hon. Gordon Cuning (*ex-officio*), 1843-68; Stephen Bowman (*ex-officio*), 1843-44; Rev. Reuben

\* President Forsyth's Semi-Centennial Address, 1874.

Smith, 1843-45; Hon. A. B. Olin (*ex-officio*), 1844-48; Jared S. Weed (*ex-officio*), 1844-45; Thomas C. Brinsmade, M.D., 1844-68; William P. Van Rensselaer, 1845-49; Luther Tucker, 1845-49; Hon. Daniel D. Barnard, 1845-50; James Dana (*ex-officio*), 1847-49; Hon. Francis N. Mann (*ex-officio*), 1847-50; Stephen Wickes, M.D., 1847-54; Benjamin P. Johnson, 1849-66; Alexander Van Rensselaer, M.D., 1849-68; John Wilkinson, 1849-55; Hon. J. M. Warren, 1849; Le Grand B. Cannon, 1849-64; D. Thomas Vail, 1849; Hiram Slocum, 1849-65; Orsamus Eaton, 1849-59; Rev. John B. Tibbits, 1849-68; Hon. Joseph White, 1850-55; Hon. Day Otis Kellogg (*ex-officio*), 1850-50; Amos Dean, 1850-53; Hon. Hanford N. Lockwood (*ex-officio*), 1850-51; Hon. Joseph M. Warren (*ex-officio*), 1851-52; Hon. George Gould (*ex-officio*), 1853-53; Hon. Foster Bosworth (*ex-officio*), 1853; Hon. Elias Plum (*ex-officio*), 1853-54; Thomas W. Blatchford, M.D., 1854-66; Hon. Jonathan Edwards, 1854-68; Hon. John A. Griswold (*ex-officio*), 1855-56; B. Franklin Greene, 1855-59; Hon. William Gurley, 1855; Jonathan E. Whipple, 1856-66; Hon. Hiram Slocum (*ex-officio*), 1856-57; Hon. Alfred Wotkins, M.D., (*ex-officio*), 1857-58; Hon. Arba Read (*ex-officio*), 1858-60; Hon. John F. Winslow, 1860-68; E. Thompson Gale, 1860; Hon. John A. Griswold, 1860-72; Hon. Isaac McConihe, Jr. (*ex-officio*), 1860-67; Hon. George B. Warren, Jr. (*ex-officio*), 1861-62; William H. Young, 1861; Hon. Lyman Wilder, 1861; Hon. Arba Read, 1861-63; Albert E. Powers, 1861; Rev. Peter Bullions, D.D., 1862-64; Hon. James Thorn, M.D. (*ex-officio*), 1862-63; Hon. William L. Van Alstyne (*ex-officio*), 1863-64; Hon. James Thorn, M.D. (*ex-officio*), 1864-65; Rev. Duncan Kennedy, D.D., 1864-68; Hon. Jonas C. Heartt, 1864-74; Hon. George Gould, 1864-68; David Cowee, 1865; Alexander L. Holley, 1865-67; Hon. Uri Gilbert (*ex-officio*), 1865-66; F. B. Leonard, M.D., 1866-69; James S. Knowlson, 1866; Hon. Uri Gilbert, 1866; Hon. David A. Wells, LL.D., 1866; Hon. J. L. Flagg (*ex-officio*), 1866-68; Hon. Charles R. Ingalls, 1868; Rev. Marvin R. Vincent, D.D., 1868-70; William A. Shepard, 1868; Hon. Francis S. Thayer, 1868; Hon. James Forsyth, 1868; Joseph W. Fuller, 1868; Hon. William Kemp, 1868; Azro B. Morgan, 1868-69; Hon. Miles Beach (*ex-officio*), 1868-78; Rev. J. Ireland Tucker, D.D., 1869; Alexander L. Holley, 1870; Clarence E. Dutton, U. S. A., 1870; Hon. Uri Gilbert (*ex-officio*), 1870-71; Henry C. Lockwood, 1871; Wm. H. Doughty, 1871; Hon. Thomas B. Carroll (*ex-officio*), 1871-73; Hon. William Kemp (*ex-officio*), 1873.

The faculty and other instructors from 1824 to 1879 are as follows:

*Senior Professors.*—Amos Eaton, A.M., 1824-42; George H. Cook, C.E., B.N.S., 1842-46; Charles Drowne, C.E., A.M., 1859-60.

*Directors.*—B. Franklin Greene, C.E., A.M., 1847-59; Rev. N. S. S. Beman, D.D., LL.D., 1859-60; Charles Drowne, C.E., A.M., 1860; William L. Adams, David M. Greene.

*Junior Professors.*—Lewis C. Beck, M.D., 1824-29; Hezekiah H. Eaton, A.B. (r.s.), 1829-30; Paul Eugene

Stevenson, A.B. (r.s.), 1830-35; Ebenezer Emmons, A.M., M.D. (N. Y. State Geologist), 1835-39.

*Professors of Geology.*—Amos Eaton, A.M., 1824-35; Ebenezer Emmons, M.D., 1835; George H. Cook, C.E., A.M., 1842-46; Edward A. H. Allen, C.E., 1851-54; James Hall, LL.D. (N. Y. State Geologist), 1854; Whitfield.

*Professors of Chemistry.*—Amos Eaton, A.M., 1824-35; James Hall, A.M., 1835-37; William Elderhorst, M.D., 1855-61; Charles A. Goessmann, Ph.D., 1861-64; Henry B. Nason, A.M., Ph.D., 1864.

*Professors of Botany.*—Amos Eaton, A.M., 1824-38; R. Halsted Ward, A.M., M.D., 1869.

*Professors of Botany and Zoology.*—John Wright, M.D. (State Geologist of Michigan), 1838-45; Frederick B. Leonard, M.D., 1845-48.

*Professors of Natural History.*—Lewis C. Beck, M.D., 1824-29; Edward A. H. Allen, C.E., 1854-55; Henry B. Nason, A.M., Ph.D., 1858-64.

*Professors of Mechanics.*—B. Franklin Greene, C.E., A.M., 1847-59; Charles Drowne, C.E., A.M., 1859; W. H. Burr.

*Professors of Mathematics and Astronomy.*—Charles Drowne, C.E., 1851-55; Dascom Greene, C.E., 1857.

*Professors of Descriptive Geometry and Drawing.*—G. Gustavus Berger, 1851; S. Edward Warren, C.E., 1853-72; Dwinel F. Thompson, B.S., 1872.

*Professors of Geodesy, Road Engineering, and Topographical Drawing.*—Charles Drowne, C.E. (Professor of Geodesy and Road Engineering), 1851-55; David M. Greene, C.E., 1856-61; William H. Searles, C.E., 1862-64; Charles McMillan, C.E., 1865-71; William L. Adams, C.E., 1872; D. M. Greene.

*Professor of Mental Philosophy.*—Rev. N. S. S. Beman, D.D., LL.D., 1854-65.

*Professors of Modern Languages.*—George F. Struvé, 1854-56; Louis Cousin, B.L. and S., de la Faculté de Paris, 1856-59; Philip H. Baermann, 1861-66; J. H. C. Lajoie de Marcelean, A.B., 1869-73.

*Professors of English Composition.*—James T. Allen, B.S., 1855-58; T. Newton Wilson, A.M., 1859.

*Professors of Metallurgy and Practical Mining.*—George W. Maynard, A.M., 1867-71.

*Adjunct Professors of Mathematics.*—Charles Drowne, C.E., 1849-51; Dascom Greene, C.E., 1853-57; T. Orlando Hopkins, C.E., 1857-59; William Fenton, C.E., 1864-70.

*Instructors in Mathematics.*—Charles Drowne, C.E., 1847-49; George W. Plympton, C.E., 1850; Dascom Greene, 1852-53; De Volson Wood, 1856-57; Joseph G. Fox, C.E., 1861-62; Horace Loomis, 1862-63; William Fenton, C.E., 1863-64; George M. Hunt, C.E., 1864-67.

*Instructors in Descriptive Geometry and Drawing.*—David Hathaway, C.E., 1847-50; S. Edward Warren, C.E., 1852-53; Albert G. Emery, 1855-58; Jas. Waddle, 1878.

*Instructors in Physics or Mechanics.*—Charles Drowne, C.E., 1847-49; James W. Bradshaw, C.E., 1850-51; William Tweddale, C.E., 1852-54; George L. Moody, 1854; C. Whitman Boynton, C.E., 1856-57; Albert H.



Gallatin, M.D., 1836-37; Arthur W. Bower, C.E., 1871; Henry A. Rowland, C.E., 1872.

*Instructors in Geology.*—George B. Roberts, 1850-51; Joseph A. Mink, 1854-55; David M. Greene, C.E., 1855-56; Charles C. Martin, C.E., 1856-57; William L. Adams, C.E. (Acting Professor), 1864-65; Charles E. Smith, C.E. (Acting Professor), 1871-72.

*Instructors in Botany.*—José Tell Ferrao, B.S., 1850-51; Lewis G. Lowe, C.E., M.D., 1854-55; R. Halsted Ward, A.M., M.D., 1867-68.

*Instructors in Modern Languages.*—Paul Edward von Tourn, 1852-54; John B. Lane, A.M., 1860-61; J. H. C. Lapeyre de Murebeau, A.B., 1866-69; Jules Godeby, A.B., 1873.

*Instructors in English Composition.*—James R. Percy, B.S., 1858-59; Charles E. Bisley, A.B., 1866-67; Alexander G. Johnson, A.M., 1869-75; William W. Morrill, A.M., 1877.

*Assessors in Chemistry.*—Edward Suffern, 1835-36; D. S. Smalley, 1835-36; Jonathan R. Powell, C.E., 1847-48; Lewis C. Lowe, C.E., 1849-50; José Tell Ferrao, 1850-51; James T. Allen, Instructor, 1854-55; Matthieu Darmstadt, Ph.D., 1866-68; Irving A. Stearns, M.E., 1868-69; Edward Nichols, B.S., 1871-73; Alfred S. Bertoler, M.E., 1873-75; W. P. Mason, 1876.

*Adjuncts and Assistants to the Senior Professor*, appointed for a single term or year.—Fay Edgerton, 1828; Thomas E. Ripley, 1828; Daniel A. Comstock, 1829; John W. Barrows, 1829; James E. Booth, 1831; Samuel W. Williams, 1832; Alexander Van Rensselaer, 1833; D. Cary Smith, 1833.

*Adjuncts and Assistants to the Junior Professor*, appointed for a single term or year.—Timothy Dwight Eaton, 1827; Orin Outman, 1827; Douglas Houghton, 1830; James B. Dungan, 1830; Abram Sager, 1831; Abel Storrs, 1832; James Hall, 1833.

*Lecturers.*—Asahel Gilbert, 1826-35; Lloyd Harper, 1855-69; Julius Bethmann, 1869-78; Henry Bethmann, 1878.

The following is the present Board of Trustees (1879):—Hon. James Forsyth, President; William Gurley, Vice-President; William H. Doughty, Secretary; William H. Young, Treasurer; Joseph M. Warren, E. Thompson Gale, Lyman Wilder, Uri Gilbert, Charles R. Ingalls, William A. Sheppard, Francis S. Thayer, Alexander L. Haley, Rev. William Ivins, D.D., D. Thomas Vail, Albert E. Powers, David Cowen, James S. Knowlson, Joseph W. Fuller, William Kemp, Rev. J. Ireland Tucker, D.D., Henry C. Lockwood, John D. Van Buren, Jr., and Hon. Edward Murphy, Jr., Mayor of Troy, *ex officio*.

The following compose the present faculty and instructors (1879):—Hon. James Forsyth, President, Lecturer on the Law of Contracts; David M. Greene, C.E., Director, Professor of Geology, Road Engineering, and Topographical Drawing; Charles Drawne, C.E., A.M., Emeritus Professor of Theoretical and Practical Mechanics; James Hall, LL.D., N. Y. State Geologist, Albany, Emeritus Professor of Theoretical, Practical, and Mining Geology; Daseon Greene, C.E., Professor of Mathematics and Astronomy; Henry Bradford Nason, A.M., Ph.D., Professor of Chem-

istry and Natural Science; Dwinel French Thompson, B.S., Professor of Descriptive Geometry, Stereotomy, and Drawing; William Hubert Burr, C.E., Professor of Rational and Technical Mechanics; Richard Halsted Ward, A.M., M.D., Professor of Botany; Arthur Wellington Bower, C.E., Professor of Physics; William John Keep, C.E., Lecturer on the Steam-Engine; Jules Godeby, A.B., Instructor in the French Language and Literature; William Weeks Morrill, A.M., Instructor in the English Language and Literature; Palmer Chamberlaine Ricketts, C.E., Assistant in Mathematics and Astronomy; William Pitt Mason, C.E., B.S., Assistant in Chemistry and Natural Science; John Alexander Low Waddell, C.E., Assistant in Rational and Technical Mechanics, Descriptive Geometry, and Drawing; Robert Remsen Chadwick, C.E. (Cohoes), Assistant in Geodesy.

The course of study in civil engineering is now the only course of the institute, and the degree conferred is that of civil engineer.

This course of study is comprehensive and practical, and although it has been arranged expressly for students of civil engineering, yet it is believed to be well adapted to the wants of others who are desirous to receive the thorough discipline furnished by the careful study of the mathematical, physical, and natural sciences.

#### THE TROY ACADEMY.

This institution was incorporated May 5, 1834. The school according to the act was to be under the government of nineteen trustees, the first of which were: The mayor and recorder of the city, the aldermen of the First, Second, Third, and Fourth Wards, and David Buel, Jr., John Wheeler, John T. McCoun, Jos. Daggett, Geo. Vail, Lyman Garfield, Thaddeus B. Bigelow, Chas. S. J. Goodrich, Jonas C. Heartt, Day O. Kellogg, Dennis Belding, John B. Colegrove, and Albert Richards. The income of the academy was not to exceed ten thousand dollars. It was enacted that all the property and effects of every description belonging to the high school, then under the charge of the trustees of the first district, should be transferred to the trustees of the academy.

This prosperous school is on the plat of ground on the northwest corner of Seventh and State Streets, in a commodious brick building, two stories high. Prof. T. Newton Willson, A.M., is the principal of the academy. Hon. F. N. Mann, President; Rev. George C. Baldwin, D.D., Vice-President; Prof. T. Newton Willson, A.M., Secretary and Treasurer.

#### XIII.—CHURCHES.\*

##### THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

On the 31st day of December, 1791, at the house of Stephen Ashley, a Presbyterian congregation was formed, and Jacob D. Vanderheyden, Samuel Gale, Ephraim Morgan, John McChesney, Sr., Benjamin Covell, and Benjamin Gorton elected trustees. Rev. Jonas Coe was the first pastor; officiating also for the Lansingburgh Church, organized about six months later. A meeting house was at once commenced on land presented by Jacob D. Vanderheyden, at the south-

We are indebted to the Troy Budget for valuable material used in compiling this article.

east corner of First and Congress Streets. Before the building was finished (June 25, 1793) the pastor was ordained. This edifice was several times repaired and improved, the most extensive alterations being made in 1814. In 1815 a subscription of four hundred and eighty dollars was raised to purchase a bell to be "hung in the steeple of the First Presbyterian meeting-house in the village of Troy." The first session house was erected in 1819. In 1829 a new church was built. The church completed in 1836 is the one now occupied by the society. The style of the exterior is Greek, the order employed the Doric. It cost forty-five thousand dollars.

Since the first communion-service was held in 1791, nearly three thousand persons have united with this church. The present number of communicants is about four hundred. Rev. Jonas Coe's pastorate continued until his death in 1822. Dr. Nathan S. Beman was the second pastor, officiating for forty years, when he resigned. From thence until his death, in 1871, he received from the society an annuity of one thousand dollars per annum. A white marble tablet at the left of the pulpit has been placed there by a grateful people to his memory. Rev. M. K. Vincent served the church from 1863 until 1873. The present pastor, Rev. George N. Webber, D.D., was called in 1874, being installed April 8th. The Sunday-school, of which Professor Thompson is superintendent, now (1879) numbers one hundred and seventy-six members.

#### SECOND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Organized Sept. 25, 1827. Their first church edifice, which was dedicated July 18, 1827, was located on the southeast corner of Sixth and Grand Division Streets. Rev. Mark Tucker, D.D., was the first pastor. The church now occupied by this society was dedicated March 30, 1865, and was erected at a cost of seventy thousand dollars. It will seat thirteen hundred and fifty persons. Its pulpit has been filled by the Rev. William Irvin, D.D., since July 11, 1867. His predecessors were Erastus Hopkins, D.D., 1837 (following Dr. Tucker); Charles Wadsworth, 1842; Thomas P. Field, 1850; Elam Smalley, D.D., 1854; J. T. Duryea, D.D., 1859; D. S. Gregory, D.D., 1863.

#### THE THIRD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This society was organized Jan. 16, 1831, and a church was erected (costing eighteen thousand dollars), and dedicated the same year, in the village of Albia, Fifth Ward. The first pastor was Rev. Ebenezer Seymore, who was succeeded by Rev. Abner De Witt, still officiating. In 1876 there were one hundred and fifty persons connected with this church, and two hundred and twenty-five in attendance on the Sabbath-school connected therewith.

#### THE SECOND STREET PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Sept. 23, 1834, this church was organized. Rev. W. D. Snodgrass, D.D., was the first officiating pastor. A meeting-house was erected on the east side of Second, between Congress and Ferry Streets (dedicated Aug. 6, 1834), at a cost of thirty thousand dollars, and has the capacity for seating eight hundred persons. The present membership is about three hundred and fifty, with a Sabbath school of nearly

equal numbers. Other pastors, since Dr. Snodgrass have been E. W. Andrews, 1844; Ebenezer Halley, D.D., 1848; Duncan Kennedy, D.D., 1855; and Charles E. Robinson, D.D., 1867, and Fred. G. Clarke, now serving the church.

#### THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

The date of the organization of this church is given as Feb. 6, 1834, with Rev. Peter Bullions, D.D., as first pastor. The church of this religious body is located on Seventh Street, between Albany and State. It was erected in 1836, and dedicated November 13th of that year. Eighty-three members were recorded in 1876. The building now used by this society was erected in 1872, and dedicated Jan. 1, 1873. It cost nine thousand six hundred and ninety dollars, and will comfortably seat four hundred and fifty persons. Rev. H. P. McAdam succeeded Dr. Bullions, serving from July 20, 1865, to Jan. 11, 1871. He was followed, Feb. 6, 1872, by the present pastor, Rev. R. D. Williamson.

#### THE LIBERTY STREET PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

was organized Jan. 17, 1840. Their house of worship, located on Liberty Street, between Third and Fourth, was dedicated to the service of God Nov. 27, 1834.\* Rev. Henry Highland Garnett was their first pastor. The number of members in 1876 was thirty-eight, with a Sunday-school of fourteen teachers and sixty scholars. The church has a capacity of seating three hundred persons. The succession of pastors since the first have been Revs. Edmund Freeman, two years; Benjamin Lynch, two years; Jonathan Gibbs, five years; J. N. Gloucester, one year; Jacob A. Prime, seven years; William Lynch, at present officiating.

#### PARK PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Organized Aug. 24, 1854; church dedicated Dec. 31, 1854, is located on the west side of Second, between Adams and Washington Streets; capable of seating eight hundred persons; cost twenty-five thousand dollars. The reverend gentlemen who have had charge of this flock are Charles S. Robinson, G. H. Robertson, Abner De Witt, and Donald McGregor, the latter since May, 1872.

#### THE WOODSIDE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

was organized June 19, 1867, with the Rev. Matthew B. Lowrie as its pastor. Their place of worship is on Mill Street (Iron-Works), and was dedicated July 19, 1869. It cost seventy-five thousand dollars, and has three hundred sittings. Rev. M. B. Lowrie was followed by the Rev. Teunis Hamlin, now in charge. The statistics for 1876 show one hundred and fifty-four members, and two hundred and twenty-five officers, teachers, and scholars in the Sunday-school.

#### OAKWOOD AVENUE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In 1868 a church was built on the northwest corner of Hoosick and Tenth Streets, at a cost of ten thousand dollars, capable of accommodating four hundred and fifty persons with comfort. It was dedicated July 1st of that year.

\* This meeting house was the one first used by the First Presbyterian Church, and was removed from Congress and First Streets to Liberty Street, and fitted up for the use of the Liberty Street Church.



and Rev. George Van Dours duly ordained as the pastor of the society Jan. 1, 1868, who has served continuously since, excepting from Dec. 1, 1872, to July 15, 1874, the pastorate of Rev. Charles S. Durfee. In 1876 it numbered two hundred and fifty members, and had a Sunday-school of like proportions.

#### NINTH PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Date of organization, Sept. 30, 1869. Church located on the northwest corner of North Second and Jay Streets; cost ten thousand dollars, and will seat five hundred persons. The Rev. N. B. Remick was the first, and is the present, minister. The church has a membership of over four hundred.

#### WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

located on the west side of Vail Avenue, north of Turner's Lane, was dedicated Oct. 23, 1872. Its cost was fifteen hundred dollars. The society was organized Nov. 2, 1871. Rev. James Marshall's pastorate extended from Nov. 2, 1871, to March 1, 1872; that of Thomas L. Sexton, from May 9, 1872, to July 1, 1875, at which date he was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Clarence Eddy.

#### THE MEMORIAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

is the latest organized in this denomination in Troy. Its edifice is situated on Pawling Avenue, and its officiating pastor is Rev. Geo. E. McLean.

#### THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

In the autumn of 1792 the families of Silas Covell, John Howard, and Adam Keeling, all professing the Baptist faith, met and held Sabbath services in turn at the respective homes of the three men, while their wives labored among the people with a zealous missionary spirit. From this small beginning they so increased that a private house was insufficient accommodation, and a room was engaged and fitted up for their use in a building which stood near the corner of Broadway and River Streets. Soon after (Oct. 15, 1795) a regular church organization was formed, with the designation of "The First Particular Baptist Church in the village of Troy." Upon a lot, No. 231 Third Street, the generous gift of J. D. Vanderheyden and wife in 1796, a small meeting-house was erected; in 1805. In 1813 a conference-room was built, replaced four years later by a still larger one. The society grew so rapidly that in 1826 they were obliged to enlarge their house of worship. A comfortable parsonage had been previously built, in 1824. In 1846 the old meeting house was removed and replaced by the edifice now in use. During its construction the congregation held services in the court-house. The first minister was Elder Elias Lee. Afterward, for a time, Rev. J. Sheldon preached to the people, but was not an ordained pastor of the church. The first installed pastor was Rev. Isaac Webb, who remained in charge eight years. His successors have been Rev. Francis Wayland, Sr.; Rev. Charles G. Summers, ordained July 10, 1816; Rev. Leland Howard, Rev. Benjamin M. Hill, Rev. John Cookson, Rev. L. O. Lowell, and Rev. George C. Baldwin, D.D., the present pastor, who has served the church since the summer of 1844. Dr. Baldwin was a native of Pompton, N. J.,

and a graduate of Madison University, Hamilton, N. Y. The doctor is an earnest worker, effective speaker, and able writer.

The First Church numbers about eight hundred members and owns property to the amount of seventy-five thousand dollars. The annual sum paid for the support of the church is five thousand five hundred dollars, and for benevolent purposes about two thousand five hundred dollars, a portion of which goes towards the support of Rev. Dr. Haswell and wife in Burmah. The benevolent work is largely in the hands of an organization in the church known as "The Covenant Band." It has a large and prosperous Sunday school, of which Mr. J. T. Waltermire and Miss Sarah Goodspeed are superintendents. It has a library of about fifteen hundred volumes.

#### SECOND BAPTIST CHURCH.

On the 4th of February, 1834, about sixty persons organized the Second Church. Joshua Harpham, Lemuel Brinnall, and Andrew Hemphill were chosen deacons and S. Gibbs clerk. The society changed its place of meeting several times. In February, 1868, the church was reorganized and in May, 1869, the corner-stone of the present brick church, on Congress Street, near the Stone Bridge, was laid. The building was dedicated in March, 1870. It cost thirteen thousand dollars and will seat four hundred persons. The first pastor was Rev. E. Raymond. Rev. A. T. C. Hanna now fills this charge.

#### THE NORTH BAPTIST CHURCH

was organized in June, 1843, by members from the parent (First) church. The building erected on the corner Fifth and Fulton Streets, and dedicated in May, 1844, was destroyed by fire in 1852. A large edifice has taken its place, erected on its site, at a cost of forty-five thousand dollars. It was dedicated May 14, 1863. It has seven hundred sittings. Rev. Leland Howard was the first pastor. This church has been wonderfully prospered; has a large membership, nearly or quite six hundred, now under the pastoral care of Rev. L. J. Matteson. Other pastors have been Revs. J. H. Walden, two years; Rev. J. G. Warren, D.D., six years; and Rev. C. P. Sheldon, nineteen years.

#### THE SOUTH TROY BAPTIST CHURCH

was organized in March, 1868. The first minister was Rev. Richard Davis, who officiated from Feb. 1, 1870, to March, 1871. Services are held in their church building 552 First Street. Other pastors have been Rev. J. Smith, from December, 1871, to Jan. 1, 1875; and Charles N. Catlin, supply.

#### VAIL AVENUE BAPTIST CHURCH.

This church, organized in April, 1871, have a meeting house at the corner of Vail and Cemetery Avenues, erected at a cost of five thousand dollars, and dedicated in September, 1873. Rev. Ezra D. Simons was the first (1871-74) and Rev. T. L. Bickford is the present pastor. For so young a church, the latest formed in Troy of this denomination it has a large membership, numbering about two hundred and fifty, and a Sunday-school of even larger proportions.

## THE STATE STREET METHODIST CHURCH.

The first Methodist known to have entered this region of entry was Capt. Webb, of the British army, about the year 1765.\* The earliest record of Methodism in Troy is meetings held in 1794.† Among those who were members of the society in 1800 were parents and brother of the father of Rev. Joel Ketchum; Samuel Goodrich, Sr., principal of the academy, and his wife; Mrs. Honor Goodrich; Samuel Goodrich, Jr., dry-goods merchant; Miss Day, a pupil at the academy; Mr. and Mrs. Cannon; Mrs. Cannon's mother, Mrs. Plum; and Mr. Cleveland, class-leader. These were all New England people, and are mentioned as especially pious, refined, and intelligent." She adds the names of Benjamin Betts and wife, Jared Betts, Mrs. Jillson, Laura Waterman, Mrs. Pettit, Mrs. McAlister, Mrs. Farrow, Mrs. Boutwell, Archibald Gray and wife, and Minna, a mulatto. Prayer-meetings were held at the houses of these different members.

Rev. Wm. Phœbus was the first pastor, in 1810. In 1809 these pioneer Methodists proposed to erect a small meeting-house, and a subscription-paper was started. The amounts subscribed ranged all the way from twenty cents to one hundred and fifty dollars, the latter being given by Eliphalet King. The church was built, and opened in the autumn of 1810. The society was incorporated in 1808. The first trustees were David Canfield, Eliphalet King, and Samuel Scoby. The first meeting-house was sold in 1827, and a new edifice erected on the site of the old one; it was dedicated by Bishop Hedding, Dec. 1, 1827. In 1866 the substantial structure now occupied by the society was started, and completed in 1871, at a cost of one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars.

In the nearly seventy years of this church's history many prominent names occur on its roll of pastors. For each of the first three years there was a change of supply. From 1813 to 1823 the pastors remained for two years. Then Noah Bigelow filled the pulpit for one year, after which, until 1842, the supply was for two years. Noah Bigelow remained one year, after which the regular term of two years' settlement was unbroken until 1853, when Lester Janes remained but one year. In 1864, Stephen D. Brown supplied one year, and was succeeded by Dr. Erastus Wentworth, who served as pastor from 1865 to 1868, and was the first to remain three years. Rev. George W. Brown was pastor from 1868 to 1871; Rev. William H. Hughes from 1871 to 1874; and Rev. Henry D. Kimball from 1874 to 1877. Rev. George J. Brown, the present pastor, began his ministry in 1877.

In 1833 the "Ladies' Aid Society" was formed. Of the prosperous Sunday-school of this church Mr. E. O. House is the present superintendent.

## THE NORTH SECOND STREET M. E. CHURCH

was built and dedicated Aug. 30, 1835. The society was organized in the month of May preceding, and its place of worship is at the corner of North Second and Jacob Streets. Rev. S. D. Ferguson was the first, and Rev. Henry Graham is the present minister. It has over four hundred on the rolls

of membership, and nearly as many Sunday-school scholars. The church building cost twenty thousand dollars, and can seat nine hundred persons.

## THE CONGRESS STREET M. E. CHURCH.

During 1847-48 this church was built. It cost eleven thousand dollars, and was dedicated July 12, 1849. It was largely indebted to the generosity and labors of Isaac and Elizabeth Hillman. Their first minister was Rev. Edward Noble; Rev. George Skene is now filling the charge. A large and prosperous Sunday-school is an adjunct of this church.

## OTHER METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES

in the city are Levings' Chapel, organized in 1838, located on Mill Street; Third Street Church, organized in 1843, and church dedicated in December, 1848; Vail Avenue Church,‡ organized in April, 1854, church dedicated Dec. 10, 1858; German Church, organized July 25, 1857, and located at junction of Ferry and Congress Streets; and "Zion Church" (colored), organized in 1841, and located on Fifth Street. The church buildings of these societies are comparatively small and inexpensive, excepting that of the German Church, which cost twenty-one thousand dollars, and has a seating capacity for eight hundred. Julius Seidel is the present pastor of the last-named society. The Pawling Avenue Church is the latest organized in this denomination, A. C. Rose being its present pastor.

## ST. PAUL'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This, the third regularly organized religious society in Troy, was the outgrowth of the individual efforts of Eliakim Warren (who came to Troy in 1798), and the early missionary aid of Trinity Church, of New York City. A meeting was held at the court-house, Jan. 16, 1804, for the purpose of organizing an Episcopal Church. Nicholas Schuyler presided, and Eliakim Warren and Jeremiah Pierce were elected wardens, and Nicholas Schuyler, David Burt, Lemuel Hawley, Thomas Davis, Thomas Hillhouse, John Bird, Wm. S. Parker, and Hugh Peebles, vestrymen. "Trinity" offered them two thousand dollars towards building a church, the corner-stone of which was laid July 2, 1804, at the corner of Third and Congress Streets. The edifice was completed the following summer, but within fifteen years it had to be enlarged to accommodate the increased number of worshippers. In 1826 there was again a demand for a larger church, the corner-stone of which was laid April 26, 1827, on the northeast corner of State and Third Streets, and consecrated by Bishop Hobart, Aug. 16, 1828. The church cost twenty-nine thousand dollars. The first sale of pews in the new church aggregated thirty-eight thousand dollars. The rectors of this church have been as follows: Rev. Dr. Butler from July, 1804, to March, 1834; Rev. R. B. Cross, assistant rector for one year, from 1830 to 1831; Rev. Isaac Peck, assistant rector from August, 1831, to April, 1834, at which time, just after the resignation of Dr. Butler, he was chosen rector, and officiated as such for two years and a half; Rev. Alonzo Potter, D.D., officiated from 1836 to 1837; Rev. R. B.

\* Rev. Stephen Parks, in "Troy Conference Miscellany."

† Manuscript of Miss Phebe Curtiss, written about 1826.

‡ J. K. Wager, present pastor - 1879.



Van Kleeck, D.D., rector from October, 1837, to January, 1854; Rev. Thos. W. Coit, D.D., LL.D., rector from March, 1854, to January, 1873; Rev. E. N. Potter, D.D., associate rector from March, 1869, to April, 1872. The assistant ministers have been Revs. William G. Spencer, Geo. C. Pennell, Th. B. Fogg, John Scarborough, Edgar F. Chapman, F. Wainwright, George Worthington, C. A. Holbrook, R. S. Adams, F. S. Luther, Walker Gwynne, Wm. C. Prout, and Wm. M. Picksley.

The Sunday school of this church is a large one, numbering forty-three teachers and officers and four hundred pupils. It is under the supervision of Dr. Harrison. When St. Paul's Church was organized it had three communicants; at the time of Dr. Butler's death there were three hundred. The amount raised in 1878, for parochial, diocesan, and general purposes, was fifteen thousand dollars.

"An important feature is the parish school. It has an endowment fund of about ten thousand dollars. The endowment was begun many years ago, when a Miss Washburn, a member of the family of Judge McConihe, bequeathed one hundred dollars to the church 'from the savings of her own earnings, the interest to be expended in the education of poor children.' Larger sums were left to the parish at different times by Mrs. Sarah Bradley, Mrs. Esther Cannon, Henry Vail, Mrs. Lydia Warren, and Mrs. Eliza Atwood Tibbits Warren.

"The school does not confine itself to those who can pay for a liberal education, but offers its advantages to those also who cannot."

#### ST. JOHN'S CHURCH.

As Troy grew and extended her limits, it was but natural that there should be efforts to establish other churches of the Episcopal denomination. In 1830 a newly-formed congregation, comprising many former members of St. Paul's Church, organized a second society, under the name of St. John's. They purchased the old church of St. Paul's, on Congress Street, where they worshiped until 1855, when their beautiful church on the corner of First and Liberty Streets was completed at a cost of fifty thousand dollars.

Its pastors have been John A. Hicks, 1831-32; Herman Hooker, 1832-33; Henry R. Judah; Gordon Winslow, 1836; Richard Cox, 1837-44; William H. Walter, 1844-46; A. B. Carter, 1846-47; Edw. Lounsbury, 1847-54; Richard Temple, 1854; J. Brinton Smith, 1856-59; Henry L. Potter, D.D., 1859; Geo. H. Walsh, D.D., 1866. Rev. F. L. Norton, D.D., is the present rector, assisted by Geo. F. Breed.

#### CHRIST CHURCH.

The third Episcopal church organized was Christ Church, which originated in a Sunday-school first started in 1836, at the house of Mr. Josiah Bouton, a parishioner of St. Paul's. The Sunday-school grew until the people were warranted in attempting to build a church, and the result of the efforts in this direction was the edifice known as Christ church, the corner-stone of which was laid in 1838.

The successive rectors of Christ Church have been Wm. F. Walker, Edw. Ingersoll, D.D., Robert B. Fairbairn,

D.D., Thos. W. Starkey, D.D., Jas. Mulchahey, D.D., Eton W. Maxey, and J. N. Mulford,—the latter since 1864.

#### THE HOLY CROSS.

The fourth Episcopal church organized was the Church of the Holy Cross, which is the fruit of a sewing-school, begun in a private house in 1815. The church was established in 1843, and dedicated in 1848. Rev. J. Ireland Tucker, D.D., has served the church as rector since the year last named.

#### OTHER EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

"*St. Luke's*" Church, at South Troy, was erected largely by funds received from members of St. Paul's. It was organized in 1866, and its church edifice cost twenty seven thousand dollars. James B. Wasson is the present officiating pastor. The "*Free Church of the Ascension*," organized Feb. 14, 1868, have a beautiful chapel on Ida Hill, built and furnished by the generosity of F. W. Farnam, of St. Paul's Church, at a cost of eighty thousand dollars. Rev. Jas. Caird is the officiating rector. "*St. Paul's Free Chapel*," in the northern part of the city, is the latest-formed Episcopal Church (November, 1869), and of which Rev. E. N. Potter was the first and Wm. C. Prout is the present rector.

#### THE FIRST UNITARIAN CHURCH.

In the spring of 1845 was laid the foundation of the Unitarian Society in Troy. In June of that year the Rev. H. F. Harrington, of Albany, held services in the mayor's court-room for three successive Sabbaths. In July a meeting was called for the purpose of effecting an organization. In August the Session-House, on Fourth Street near Broadway, was purchased for two thousand five hundred dollars and converted into a chapel. The 1st of October the society was organized, taking the name of "The First Unitarian Society of Troy." The trustees elected were Thomas Coleman, Ammi Brewster, Luke Bemis, George Wells, E. B. Strout, H. L. Hayner, A. K. Hadley, George Cross, and Franklin Cummings, for terms of one, two, and three years. The chapel was dedicated Nov. 14, 1845. Before a year had elapsed it was found to be too small, and it was subsequently enlarged.

With occasional alterations and repairs the chapel served the society as a place of worship until it was sold in 1874, with the intention of building their new church. While that was in process of erection the society met in a room in Green's building, corner Fourth Street and Broadway.

The new church, erected at a cost of fifty thousand dollars, was completed late in the year 1875, the dedicatory exercises occurring December 15th. The building was designed by Mr. M. N. Cummings, and is universally admired. There is perhaps no church in the city, unless it be the Church of the Ascension, the interior finish of which is more harmonious and pleasing to the eye, both in its architecture and decoration, than is this. The edifice has walls of brick on a basement of aqueduct blue-stone; the dressings of the interior are of Connecticut brown-stone, Ohio sandstone, and of iron. In plan the building is cruciform, and it has a tower on the northeast

corner. The style of architecture used is the Gothic, and of the "decorated" type. The ministers who have served his society have been the following: Rev. John Pierpont (the distinguished poet), from 1845 to 1849; Joseph Angier, who remained two years; Rev. Edgar Buckingham, 1853 to 1867; Rev. Newton N. Mann, two years; Rev. H. S. Cargill, July, 1871, but resigned after a pastorate of three months; Rev. George H. Young, 1872 to 1877, being succeeded by Rev. William H. Fish, Jr., the present pastor.

The Unitarian Society is small, but contains many earnest members. Their Sunday-school is in a flourishing condition. Auxiliary to the society are the "Ladies' Sewing Circle" and the "Young People's Union."

#### THE FIRST UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.

The precise date of its organization is not known, but existing records show that it was prior to July 2, 1822, at which time a meeting was held for the election of trustees, and "the male persons, present members of the said church organization, did, by a plurality of votes, elect Henry Koon, William McManus, Absalom L. Lansing, Joseph Weld, James Adams, Samuel Smith, and Stephen Wood trustees of the society known as 'The First Restorationist Church of Troy.'"

July 29, 1823, the corner-stone was laid for their church, on lots 110 and 111, situated on the south side of Ferry, between First and Second Streets.

It was used by the society only a few years, when it was sold to the Second Baptist Society, in 1834, for seven thousand dollars. At time of sale the society owed three thousand five hundred dollars, two thousand four hundred dollars being secured by bond and mortgage on the church. After the sale of the property on Ferry Street, the society immediately took steps towards the erection of a new church building on Fifth Street. The building was completed and dedicated Sept. 11, 1835. Rev. G. D. Williamson, of Albany, delivered the dedication discourse.

In July, 1829, the society changed its name, taking, instead of "Restoration," "Universalist," and has since been known by the title at the head of this article.

In 1875 the church was rebuilt and extensive alterations made, at a cost of sixteen thousand dollars. C. Edward Loth was the architect. The present church building is substantially built of brick, with stone and iron trimmings in the front, which is in the Romanesque style of architecture.

Rev. Lemuel Willis was the first pastor. The ministers since 1842 have been Rev. H. B. Soule, Rev. C. C. Burr, Rev. John Moore, Rev. W. H. Waggoner, Rev. J. C. Waldo, Rev. J. N. Parker, Rev. J. M. Pullman, Rev. J. M. Bailey, Rev. L. M. Burrington, Rev. A. B. Hervey, and the present pastor, Rev. Chas. Conklin.

The present church officers are A. B. Hervey, Moderator; Henry H. Darling, Clerk; Dennis Priest, Treasurer; Charles Eddy, Harvey Mosher, Dennis Priest, and S. G. Benson, Deacons. The legal society has a board of nine trustees, of which Charles Eddy is chairman and J. W. Buffington clerk. The annual expenses of the church are about three thousand five hundred dollars.

The Sunday-school was organized in 1838, during the pastorate of Rev. L. C. Brown, with H. P. Prime as its first superintendent. George B. Fales is the superintendent at present, 1879. The school numbers about one hundred and thirty members, and possesses a library of over eight hundred volumes. The social work of the church is largely in the hands of an association called "The Young People's Union."

#### THE CHURCH OF CHRIST.

This denomination was established in Troy in the year 1865. Their church edifice, located on the southwest corner of Seventh and Fulton Streets, was dedicated to the service of God the 3d day of December, 1868. Rev. W. A. Belding was the first pastor; followed by Revs. Levi Osborn, W. H. Rogers, and Joseph B. Cleaver. Value of church property, twenty thousand dollars.

#### TRINITY (GERMAN LUTHERAN) CHURCH

was instituted in Troy in 1870. They built a meeting-house (dedicated Feb. 7, 1875) on River Street, between Hoosick and Hutton Streets. Their ministers have been Revs. Eirich Saul and F. Goessling.

#### THE FRIENDS, OR QUAKERS.

Among the earliest settlers of Troy were the Friends, and they obtained permission from the Easton monthly meeting to hold private meetings at the residences of members or other convenient places. The first of these meetings were held in the barn of Zachariah Garnryek, and of it Mr. Joseph Brintnall, a pioneer Friend (who died a few years since), says,—

"There were present more persons than could be provided with seats inside; and such as could not, found accommodations on the sills and sides of the front platform. The women occupied the north side of the room, and the men the south side. Among those I remember as being present were Daniel Merritt and wife, Jacob Merritt, Zachariah Garnryek and family, John Gifford and his wife Rhoda Gifford. Daniel Merritt, Zachariah Garnryek, and John Gifford sat at the head of the meeting. Being the first assemblage of the kind held in the neighborhood, many were attracted thither out of curiosity and a desire to see how a Friends' meeting would be conducted and what would be said and done by the men who wore broad-brimmed hats on their heads and wooden buttons on their coats. John Gifford preached to the assembled Friends, and the meeting proved a source of great satisfaction to those present at that time."

The meetings were continued from time to time in different places until they engaged a room in a pottery on Ferry Street, owned by Josiah Chapman, and there they held their meetings for several years. In November, 1803, a committee was appointed by the Easton monthly meeting to visit these meetings and report to the meeting their standing and condition. A favorable report was made on May 5, 1804. Not long afterwards Daniel Merritt bought a lot, on which their meeting-house was subsequently built, on the southwest corner of State and Fourth Streets, now occupied by the Unitarian church, of Jacob D. Van der Heyden. The land purchased, a house was soon erected and partly furnished. The society paid one hundred dollars per year for the use of it for twelve or thirteen years, when Mr. Merritt deeded the property to Adam Allen, of Cambridge, Lewis Tabor, of Easton, and Joseph Brintnall, of Troy, trustees of the Easton monthly meeting. In



April, 1836, the meeting enlarged the lot by the purchase of one south of it, twenty by ninety feet.

During the first years of the existence of the society it increased rapidly. The First-Day meetings, especially, were well attended. At present only a few are left. A few years since they sold their meeting-house property to the Unitarians, on the condition that in the parlors of the new church, which the latter proposed to erect on the ground, the Friends should have the right to hold their preparative meetings.

Among the resident preachers were John Gifford, Hannah Purington, Elizabeth Tryning, and Thankful Merritt; and among visiting ones, Rachel Barker is best remembered.

#### ROMAN CATHOLIC INSTITUTIONS.

Few Catholics were found north of Albany, in what is now the State of New York, along the Hudson River, previously to 1818. The first priest who is known to have made occasional visits among them in those early times was Rev. Father McGilligan. For want of a church mass was then celebrated in private houses. As the country was here getting more and more settled, and especially so at Troy and its surrounding places, the number of Catholics grew likewise. At Troy they formed themselves into a congregation, and were incorporated under the title of St. Peter's congregation, with a view of building a church at an early day. At this time a fire broke out in Troy, doing much damage. It destroyed the county property, including the school-house, which, as well as the court-house, had often been used for the celebration of mass. This happened in 1827. It had the effect of greatly stirring up the few Catholics, especially of Troy and Lansingburgh, who were then also greatly encouraged by Mr. Raeson, who took a leading part in Catholic affairs at that time. Grounds were obtained at the corner of North Second and Hutton Streets, and a frame building was erected thereupon, which was dedicated by Right Rev. Bishop Du Bois, then Bishop of New York, as St. Peter's Church, assisted by Rev. John Shanahan and other priests of New York. The number of Catholics continued to increase more and more, especially by the opening of canals, railroads, and the starting of various enterprises of industry, in which Troy, so early, became already conspicuous. The church, which was a small frame building, soon was insufficient for the growing Catholic population. A brick addition was added to it, which made the building about twenty feet longer, its whole length being now eighty feet, and its width forty, with a basement under the new addition for school purposes, the sexton of the church, James Fitzpatrick, being at the same time the schoolmaster.

A church was also commenced shortly after at West Troy, called St. Patrick's Church, under the lead of Father Quinn, for which the bishop had given him permission and encouragement. Father Quinn lived with and was assistant, at St. Peter's Church, to Rev. Father Shanahan, but as soon as the church in West Troy was up, and fit for divine service, Father Quinn moved to West Troy into a rented house, and lived there till he was afterwards promoted by Bishop Hughes, who was now the coadjutor bishop and administrator of the diocese of New York, and,

as pastor, sent to Paterson, in New Jersey, a part of which State was then comprised in the diocese of New York.

On the third day of June, 1842, Father Shanahan, until then pastor of St. Peter's Church, severed his connection with it. He was succeeded by Rev. Peter Havermans. The latter was a priest when he came to America. He was ordained priest the twenty-ninth day of May, 1830, in the city of Ghent, Belgium, by Bishop Van De Velde. He had, from his early infancy, always had a desire to become a priest, and when, after long studies, he was promoted to the priesthood, he felt anxious to do all that might ever be in his power to promote the good of religion, wherever Divine Providence might direct him, and where the church might stand the most in need of clergymen. Father De Smedt, the great Indian missionary, together with several seminarians of the diocese of Ghent, came to his uncle, John Van Dyck, who was the pastor of Breda Nassau and Hertog, the town in the Netherlands where Father Havermans was born, about 1816, on a visit and collecting tour before embarking as missionaries to America. The effect which this visit of those resolute and fervent young seminarians had upon the latter, and also the letters which came from his cousin, John Van Lommel, who about twelve years later had also left his native country for the same purpose, from the seminary of Breda, where Father Havermans likewise had finished his theological studies, were the cause of his coming to the same resolution, and of joining them in their apostolic undertaking, as it was then considered at those early times. The chief object of all of them was to go on the Indian missions, and to try to civilize and bring them over to the faith.

Father Havermans had no small difficulty to get the consent of his parents. Finally they consented; but it cost many tears, which copiously fell from the eyes of his good and pious father and mother, who were fondly attached to him, and who had expected much comfort from him.

He now had reached the priesthood, for which he always had had such desire, and landed in America, together with Baron Van Der Wart and another student, Augustinus Balli, who had all three come from Europe for the same purpose, on the twenty-fifth day of November, 1830, to Norfolk, in Virginia. Here they met with a priest from their own country, Rev. Father Van Horsig. They stayed a few days there, in a hotel, where they often saw him, and received from him various necessary directions, and then, after having somewhat rested, they started for Georgetown College, in the District of Columbia, leaving there the rich presents which Father Havermans had collected for the mission in Europe. Here all three joined the society of Jesus, and stayed awhile to learn the English language and to get acquainted with the country. They soon found out that there was as good a field for missionary labor here among the people of their own faith as among the Indians. They went no farther. A novitiate was soon after opened at White Marsh, to which all three went with several other novices who had joined the Jesuit Society. After some months, when Father Havermans had learned enough of the English language to be of service, he was sent on the mission, first about White Marsh, and afterwards as assistant, and then, after a few years, became

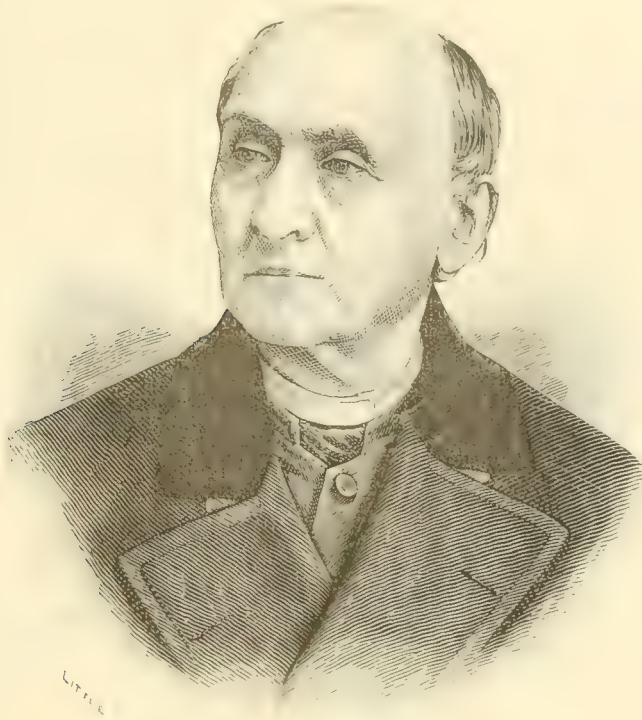
superior, of the missions at Newtown, in St. Mary's Co., Md. Some years after he was called to be pastor of St. Joseph's Church, in Philadelphia, about the year 1840. He remained there until he was appointed procurator of the province of Maryland, and socius to Father Dzirozinski, the vice-provincial of Maryland.

Thinking that he might be far more useful to the church than he had been, and under less restraint, he desired and asked for a dispensation from his vows, to become again a secular priest. After long and repeated solicitations he obtained his release and was dispensed from his vows. He intended now either to go to some Western diocese, or to return to his own country and serve the church in the vicariate apostolic of Breda, in which he was born; the latter had since his stay in America been raised

which he had not been able to get a priest that could satisfy the people, and this place was Troy, and the bishop said to him, "I will send you there;" and in a few days afterwards Bishop Hughes came with him to Troy, and put him in possession of his new mission.

As Father Havermans has remained here all the time till now, he was not only a witness of the progress of religion, but took a most active part in every movement for the good of all his people. His name must naturally remain prominent in the early history of the Catholic Church at Troy and the adjacent places near by it.

Among the first things which Father Havermans did after coming to Troy was to form a large Sunday-school. Then, to put as far as possible an end to dissipation and drunkenness, he turned his attention to the temperance



*Peter Haverman.*

into a diocese, and had now its own bishop, who was John Van Haydorik, who had received Father Havermans into the seminary in 1824, and promoted him to the priesthood before coming to the United States.

Before embarking to return to Europe, or making up his mind fully, he called on Bishop Hughes, together with Father Smith, who was the pastor of St. James' Church in New York City. Bishop Hughes, looking at his letters, and knowing him by reputation, desired him to remain in America. And Father Havermans, considering that he was now used to the country, had learned the language, and knowing the great opportunities of doing good in this country, resolved to stay. The bishop received him most kindly, and Father Havermans gave himself up to him to be sent where he might need him the most. Bishop Hughes told Father Havermans that he had a place in the diocese for

cause, from which much good has resulted. The congregation at Troy continued to grow, and was so prosperous during the first eighteen months in which he was its pastor that they were able to pay off the whole debt of the church—which amounted to over \$7000—except \$1200, which the congregation had borrowed from a source whence they expected that it would never be exacted from them.

The church now having become too small, a great desire existed to build a new church in the lower part of the city. Seeing the prosperity of the Catholic Church in Troy, the debt being almost entirely paid, Bishop Hughes at once consented to the erection of the new church, and authorized Father Havermans to erect it, and to build it either in his own name or in the name of Bishop Hughes, or in that of the trustees of St. Peter's Church. Father Havermans chose the latter, with an understanding, how-



ever, that there should be a separation and division of the two parishes in due time; and, in order to avoid all disputes and jealousies that might arise, decided that none of the funds of St. Peter's Church should ever be used in aid of the building of the new church. With this understanding, and with the full permission and encouragement of the bishop, Father Havermans commenced the work under the assistance of a building committee, of which Francis Melvin and William Wallace were the most zealous and active. A lot was secured to build the church on from Francis N. Mann, in a beautiful place at the corner of Washington and Third Streets, in the name of the trustees of St. Peter's Church. The ground bought contained three lots, which together made a plot of ground of seventy-five feet wide, and one hundred and thirty feet long. Father Havermans bought the lot next north to it in his own name, and built the present parsonage on it.

When it became known that the Catholics were going to build a new church, the neighbors in the immediate vicinity took the alarm and feared that the erection of a Catholic church in that part of Troy would be a great injury to the property and real-estate owners. Notices appeared in some of the papers that the adjacent lands would now be worthless,—be covered with pig-pens and nuisances. F. N. Mann was offered a thousand dollars if he would break the bargain and not give a deed for the purchased grounds. Mr. Mann was, however, too honorable to listen to such a proposition. Time proved afterwards that their fears had been entirely groundless, and that the erection of no building in Troy had been more useful to the people or beneficial to the community than the building of St. Mary's Church.

All things being now ready, Father Havermans began to collect, and to take subscriptions for the new church to be dedicated to the Almighty God, under the patronage of the blessed Virgin Mary, and to be called St. Mary's Church. Every one in town was called on. Thus three thousand dollars was collected in Troy for the new church, which was commenced early in June, the same year. The permission and authority of the bishop was obtained on the 30th day of May, 1843, and was worded as follows:

"Rev. Father Havermans having determined to provide another church for the increasing congregation of his charge, I hereby authorize him to receive the contributions of the faithful for that purpose, and recommend the object to their charity and zeal. Given at New York, the 30th of May, 1843.

"J. Jons, Bp. N. Y."

Ground was broken early in June, and the corner-stone was laid by the Very Rev. Dr. Powers, the vicar-general of the diocese, the bishop being in Europe at the time. After all that could be collected in Troy had been received, Father Havermans began to call on the Catholics out of the city, and he collected between Troy and Rochester three thousand dollars more, and one thousand dollars in Philadelphia, in St. Joseph's parish, of which he had been pastor for two years before. This made seven thousand dollars. By Christmas the church was under roof, and mass was celebrated in it for the first time by Rev. Anthony Farley, Father Havermans' faithful assistant, who zealously attended to everything while Father Havermans was ab-

sent on his collecting tour. Although not finished, mass was now celebrated in the new church regularly, and revenue began to come in by the plate collections and the fair, which was held soon after, and yielded over a thousand dollars. In the course of the summer the contract for plastering the church was let out for twelve hundred dollars. Pews were also put in the church for about the same price. An organ was also purchased for twenty-two hundred dollars from Mr. Urben, of New York. The church was now ready for dedication, which took place the 15th of August, 1844, by Dr. Powers. After this Father Havermans moved from the residence at St. Peter's Church to the house which he had built upon his own lot, just north of St. Mary's Church, and adjoining the same, leaving at St. Peter's Church Father Donohue, a young priest who had lately been ordained, and who, as assistant to Father Havermans, had succeeded Father Farley in St. Peter's Church some time before.

As the people were yet rather poor and not sufficiently numerous for a costly church, the church was planned with a view to economy; it was to be a commodious but plain building, according to the modest design given for it by David Hathaway, the architect. All unnecessary expense was avoided, and superfluous adornment dispensed with. The papers of the city praised it, however, and also the authorities, for putting up so creditable a church so soon and during such hard times. The stone and brick work of the church was done by days' work, and done well, under the supervision and direction of Peter Finnerty, an able builder. The men were regularly paid by the collections, made, as the work progressed, by Father Havermans. The wood-work was done by Mr. N. Sage. Mr. Carmody was engaged as organist, and came regularly from Albany to play the organ every Sunday and holy day, which he did with great credit to himself and satisfaction to the congregation. When he gave it up, to be more usefully employed in Albany, the older brother of Mr. Guy was engaged to play the organ, and he dying, his younger brother, now the celebrated organist of Troy, succeeded him. The resolution of not taking any of the funds of St. Peter's Church was so strictly adhered to that when, in the absence of the pastor, one hundred and twenty-five dollars had been borrowed from the treasury of St. Peter's Church, it was returned as soon as it came to the pastor's notice.

All that was now needed to complete all was a bell and clock. Mr. Meneeley, of West Troy, had just cast a very melodious bell, which was much admired. It was bought for eleven hundred dollars, and was immediately hung in the tower of St. Mary's Church, in the presence of a great concourse of people. The clock was procured from the Messrs. Gurley, of Troy, for four hundred dollars. An iron fence was also put up on the south and west sides of the church, and a basement constructed for the Sunday-school and weekly masses during the winter.

Everything being now completed, Father Havermans turned his mind to the education of the children, and also to get an asylum for the orphans and a place for the sick. Troy and the vicinity were now being severely visited by the ship-fever, brought here by the crowds of poor immigrants that poured into the country, during the potato-rot, from





ST. JOSEPH'S THEOLOGICAL PROVINCIAL SEMINARY.



SAINT MARY'S CHURCH.



ST. MARY'S COMMERCIAL ACADEMY  
REV. PETER HAVERMANS, PASTOR

TROY, NEW YORK.





Ireland and other parts of Europe, especially in 1846, 1847, 1848, and 1849. Some of these poor people were, when they landed, in a starving condition, and everybody was afraid of them. Numerous sheds were erected upon the hills, near the poor-house, for their accommodation. As many as two hundred were lodged there, and few persons dared go near them, fearing the contagion of their disease; many of these poor sick people died. They were all continually attended from St. Mary's Church by Father Havermans. The necessity of a hospital and orphan asylum was now fully apparent to all. A great and new field for works of charity and mercy was thus opened. But it so happened that blessings also came to our city. The iron-works took a great start; labor was in demand. A railroad was being brought into the city from New York. The Union Railroad also was contemplated, and soon after the Troy and Boston Railroad was commenced, all which gave promise of great prosperity to Troy, and it came at the right time. These great avenues of trade and business added greatly to the numerous advantages already possessed by the city. The good times greatly increased the number of citizens. All these circumstances led the way to the beginning of the numerous institutions of education and charity that sprang up as by magic. It gave also occasion to the erection of St. Joseph's Church in South Troy.

The first *religieuse* whom Father Havermans brought to Troy were three Sisters of Charity. To accommodate them he purchased the house of William McGuire, on Fourth Street. He had before obtained gradually possession of the three vacant lots south of it, on which he had erected a large brick building, in which a school was then already kept, partly on a free system, under a very learned teacher, Mr. John Brennan. He carried on the school systematically and with great success. But to have education on a permanent footing, it required a body of teachers that never die. For that purpose the Sisters of Charity were obtained. When the Sisters were properly established, and were teaching successfully, the superior of the Christian Brothers, Brother Facile, called on Father Havermans and offered to send him Christian Brothers. They had then just come from France, and were now with Father Le Fort, at the French church, in New York City. Father Havermans gladly accepted them; but it forced on him the necessity of further and great outlays. Extensive buildings were necessary for their accommodation, and to enable them to carry out their operations to advantage according to their beautiful and excellent systems.

To make an effort to blend together as many educational and charitable works under the Sisters of Charity as possible, it was necessary that one experienced and able head-sister should superintend them all. A building, therefore, was commenced that could be used partly as a day-school, partly as an orphan asylum, and partly, also, as a trial and experiment, to find out whether a hospital could be maintained outside of the great city of New York; because until then there was no hospital in this State elsewhere. The corner-stone of this building was laid by the distinguished citizen, Maj.-Gen. John E. Wool, of the United States army, on the 15th of August, 1849. He honored the corner-stone of this building with a dona-

tion of three hundred dollars, and left afterwards a bequest to this charity of two thousand dollars in his will. But when this building was going up and reaching completion the Union Railroad was projected, and was to come so near to it as to cut off a large part of the northwest corner of the grounds which were intended as play-grounds for the children of the school. Some persons were also urging the continuation of Fifth Street, and thus shut off more of the grounds which had been laid out for its use. This caused a standstill in the whole project for a while, till an agreement with the Union Railroad was had, who were to build a substantial wall of stone, instead of the wooden fence and railing that protected those grounds on Washington and Hill Streets, make all the excavations themselves, protect the grounds from caving in, and shut off a portion of the play-grounds of the children. After these arrangements were made the necessary steps were taken to make the new building fit for use, and to furnish it with necessary furniture; a grand festival was got up for this purpose. David L. Seymour, a liberal and generous gentleman, a lawyer of high standing and reputation, and member of Congress, honored the occasion with an eloquent address, which, together with the speech which Gen. Wool had delivered at the laying of the corner-stone, was afterwards published in pamphlet form. The festival was so great a success that the new institution was thereby put in condition to receive the Sisters, who then took possession of it, leaving the building heretofore occupied by them on Fourth Street vacant, to be occupied by the Brothers. The Brothers being also willing to take charge of orphans, as well as to teach children, Father Havermans commenced to put up a frame building for them, on Fifth Street, seventy-five feet wide by sixty feet long, and two stories high, with an attic and basement. Brother Policarp was chosen to direct this asylum at its first beginning till he was succeeded by another very able and zealous director, and himself sent to be at the head of another institution.

As good luck and bad luck often go together, so it happened that the building took fire, and was consumed with all its contents. The orphan children were, however, not injured. The building was insured for six thousand dollars, which was promptly paid, and used in the erection of the new asylum shortly after built in South Troy, which is now one of the most conspicuous public buildings of the city.

Before all these things were consummated and carried out, as they afterwards were, Bishop Hughes came to Troy, and stayed with Father Havermans a few days, highly pleased with everything. Father Havermans, who foresaw that South Troy in time would become a great place, and desirous of doing all that could be done before old age would make him useless for labor, proposed to him the utility of building a church in South Troy. But not to embarrass himself, he would take time to build it, ten years if necessary. The bishop said to him, "Well, Father Havermans, if you think you can do all this, you may go on with it," and so, without further delay, he commenced preparations for it. He employed his former architect, Mr. Hathaway, who made a beautiful design for it, in a cruciform style, to be one hundred and seventy-five feet long,



with a great steeple, and two rows of massive columns inside. Eight lots were secured from the late Judge Cushman, at the corner of Third and Jackson Streets. The excavations were soon made, by the men of the nail-factories coming together in a body. Bishop Hughes had promised to lay the corner-stone whenever the building would commence. It happened that Bishop McCloskey, the Coadjutor Bishop of Bishop Hughes in New York, had just been appointed to the new episcopal see in Albany, and the occasion was chosen to lay the corner-stone, on the same day which Bishop McCloskey would take possession of his new see, when both bishops would be present. Both participated in the laying of the corner-stone, in the presence of an immense concourse of people, who had come from far and near to see the new Bishop of Albany, and to hear the sermon of Bishop Hughes, the great Bishop of New York. The foundation for this great church was laid and finished during the same season. But it happened that the following year, in February, St. Peter's Church took fire, and was entirely consumed by the flames, which in a few minutes enveloped the whole edifice, and reduced it to ashes. Bishop McCloskey was then making arrangements to build the beautiful cathedral in Albany. Under these circumstances there was no reasonable chance nor hope for Father Havermans to collect anything worth while for this new church in South Troy. Father Havermans, therefore, found it necessary to change the plan of the church, and to make it far less costly than originally contemplated. Mr. Hathaway then made a second plan, after which the present St. Joseph's Church was built, and using all the means he had, besides the thousand dollars he had collected for it, he finished it the following year, so far as to be able to say mass in it by the following Christmas, as he had done before at St. Mary's Church. Whilst the building of St. Joseph's Church was going on, which he himself superintended, and for which he provided the weekly payments every Saturday, he had to attend at the same time nearly all the sick of the city, including those that were lying in the sheds upon the hill near the poor-house, as Father O'Reily, then pastor of St. Peter's Church, was somewhat infirm and advanced in age; and he had also to make his visits regularly outside of the city, at a distance of at least sixty miles, from Lebanon Springs, Columbia Co., to Salem, in Washington County; and also tended Saratoga, Ballston Spa, Schuylersville, Union village, Mechanicsville, Schaghticoke, Cambridge, Hoosick Falls, Stephentown and Sand Lake. Whenever there was no priest, Father Havermans tried to supply the spiritual wants of all until churches could be erected and priests obtained to supply the new congregations that were constantly forming; and in every way that was in his power he tried to assist them in their struggles and efforts to get up churches in their respective places; and also, when they were in danger, to save them from the hands of the sheriff, as he often did, not even excepting his own dear St. Mary's Church, when it was sold on a foreclosure of a mortgage, put upon it by the trustees of St. Peter's Church, whilst he and Bishop McCloskey were in Europe; and as he also did when the beautiful school house, built by Father McDonnell at St. Peter's Church, was sold by the sheriff in 1857, at a time, too, when the pressure for

money was so great that nearly all the banks in the State had to suspend, and lost their charters. It was a time of such distress as is never to be forgotten.

Father Van Reith came about this time from Europe and landed in New York. He there heard that there was a priest from the Low Countries, as Holland and Belgium are called at Troy. He came to see him; he was kindly received, and enjoyed the hospitality of Father Havermans till he learned English enough to be useful, and, with the approbation of the bishop, became his assistant, till he was afterwards sent to Saratoga, and then to Cohoes, where he built the old St. Bernard's Church, of which he remained pastor till he again returned to Europe.

Father Hopkins also came, and afterwards Father Moyers, who were both ordained priests by Bishop McCloskey, from Father Havermans' residence, where they both made their final preparations for their ordination. Afterwards both remained with Father Havermans as assistants, till Father Moyers was sent as assistant to Father McDonnell, at St. Peter's Church. Father Hopkins remained with Father Havermans till he had built St. Francis' Church and put it in working order, when, by the order of Bishop Conroy, he was appointed its pastor, who, during the time he was there, built the beautiful residence which is attached to St. Francis' Church.

Thus as the Catholic people kept on growing and increasing, priests also became more and more numerous. It was in this way that the Jesuit Fathers came to Troy. As Father Havermans, after having built St. Joseph's Church, was not allowed to retain both churches (St. Joseph's and St. Mary's), he asked Bishop McCloskey to allow him to give it to the Jesuit Fathers, some of whom had lately made him a visit from New York. Father Nerheyder, who happened, on a visit from Canada, to call at Father Havermans' and to see St. Joseph's church, was very much enamored with it. He was himself a great musician, and also a great scholar; he had learned architecture, and he desired by all means to obtain this church for the Society of Jesus, of which he was a member. And they, by the recent arrival of several Fathers from Europe, were very numerous in this part of the province. Father Havermans, who for nearly twelve years had been a Jesuit himself, was very willing to give this church to the Society. The bishop of the diocese agreeing, Father Havermans, knowing that St. Joseph's congregation would be forever well attended by pious and learned priests, at once consented to give the church to the Jesuit Fathers, and thus to show the great respect and love he bore to the Society of Jesus.

Another great increase in the number of pious, learned, and zealous clergymen happened by the Augustinian Fathers coming to Lansingburgh to attend several of those missions, which till then had been attended by Father Havermans. These Augustinian Fathers, all being young, zealous, and fervent, soon showed what priests can do, having the love of God at heart, and animated with zeal for the salvation of souls. The beautiful church of Lansingburgh and several others erected by them at Schaghticoke and Hoosick Falls, etc., are everlasting monuments of the good spirit and great zeal that animated these pious sons of the great St. Augustine.

A still greater increase in the continually-growing number of clergymen followed, from the purchase of the theological seminary which had been built as a Protestant university on a grand scale upon Mount Ida, in which several Protestant societies had united, with the mayor of the city at their head as its president *ex officio*. Father Havermans looks upon that event, which consummated the acquisition of that university by the Catholic Church, as the greatest and happiest of his life. If he had done nothing else than what he was happily allowed to do on this memorable occasion, he would consider that the sacrifices he made at the time when he came to this country had been fully compensated. It was far more than he ever could have expected by any possibility, to be able to do in his own country, or even in this country, where sometimes great sums of money are laid out with comparatively very small results.

Father Havermans has been in the United States since 1830, all the time working without intermission, and still as able and willing to discharge all the duties of his sacred calling as ever he was in his best days. He feels happy, and is consoled and thankful to the Almighty God for so many blessings as he has received, and for so much kindness and help as he has found at all times when he needed it to do all what so far has been accomplished. The fiftieth anniversary of the day when he first celebrated mass in his own country is now fast approaching, and he has naturally a great desire to celebrate the occasion by a solemn high mass of thanksgiving, together with the bishop and priests of the diocese and all friends, acquaintances, and benefactors who aided him in all his undertakings in times gone by, and all the members of the various congregations of Troy and vicinity whose spiritual wants in former times he tried, as far as was in his power, to supply, on May 29, 1880, in St. Mary's Church: the more so as his church is now entirely out of debt, and everything going on prosperously and in the enjoyment of peace and happiness, in the midst of a contented people and an excellent and pious congregation.

#### THE HEBREW CHURCHES OF TROY.

The "Berith Sholom" (Covenant of Peace) congregation was established in 1866, and for a time their services were held in a room in Vail's Building. In 1870 they commenced to build a synagogue on Third Street, near Division. The corner-stone was laid June 12th of that year, with unusually impressive ceremonies.

The synagogue was finished as soon as possible after the foundations were laid, at a cost of fourteen thousand dollars. The amount paid for the land was five thousand dollars, making the cost of the whole nineteen thousand five hundred dollars. The interior of the building does not differ essentially from other churches, with the exception of the "Ark," or "Tabernacle," which is a recess back of the pulpit, in which are kept the manuscript copies of the Pentateuch, which are very beautifully written on parchment. These copies are very valuable, and are preserved with the greatest care, each one having a richly-ornamented silk or velvet case, or covering, and having also valuable silver ornaments, which are on them during service days, but at

other times are kept in places of greater safety. In front of the ark is an elegant curtain of crimson silk, beautifully embroidered in gold. This curtain was the gift of Mr. Louis Gross. The synagogue has received several beautiful presents from some of the members, among others a gold-ery clock from Mr. Michael Goldstone, a copy of the *Leder Thorah* or Law Scrolls, from Mr. Isaac Heibrunn, which were imported from Poland; a yad, which is used as a pointer by the rabbi in reading the Law Scrolls, was the gift of Mr. Emanuel Marks. The regular services of the synagogue are held every Friday evening at sunset, and every Saturday morning at nine o'clock. Rabbi E. Ebersson was their first pastor. At present, however, there is no settled minister. This society are in sympathy with the more progressive Jews, who are leaning towards a reform in their mode of worship, and have given up many of the old forms of Judaism.

The "Beth Israel Bickur Cholim" (House of Israel) congregation worships in rooms on State Street, and differs from that of Berith Sholom only in clinging more tenaciously to the old ceremonies, and in considering any attempted reform as sacrilege. Rabbi Abr. Chellock was their first minister. Adolf Pollock is the present rabbi.

#### XIV.—CEMETERIES.

##### THIRD STREET BURIAL-GROUND.

When the New England emigrants began occupying, in 1786, the present site of Troy, there were three private burying-places, on the farms of Matthias, Jacob D., and Jacob I. Van der Heyden. The one situated on the east side of the River road, where now is the southeast corner of Congress and River Streets, was on the land of Jacob D. Van der Heyden, who permitted the early settlers to bury their dead in it. In 1796, in a deed conveying certain lots, pieces, and parcels of land designated on "a certain general map of the village," which indenture bears date of May 10th, he transferred, among other portions of ground, to the village trustees, "all that lot or parcel of land laid out on the map aforesaid, and bounded as follows, to wit: on the north by State Street; on the east by an alley twenty feet wide; on the south by lot number two hundred and thirty-one; and on the west by Third Street, for a public burying-ground." He also conveyed to the trustees another piece of land lying in the village, the present site of which is bounded on the south by State Street, and west and east by Sixth and Seventh Streets, known formerly as the Rensselaer Institute lot. The latter grounds, however, were never used for interments by the inhabitants of Troy. Immediately upon the conveyance of the property on the southeast corner of State and Third Streets, the trustees of the village inclosed it with a suitable fence, and divided it up into lots for the use of the people. The authorities also purchased a hearse, bier, and pall, which were placed at the service of the inhabitants on occasions of bereavement and death. In this burying-ground almost all of the early dead of the village were interred. After the purchase of the other larger portions of land subsequently, a great number of the remains of persons buried here was removed to the new graveyards and ceme-



teries in the city. In 1875, when the building of the present city hall was undertaken, the remains of one hundred and forty-six persons still unremoved were transferred to a lot in Oakwood cemetery.

#### TROY BURYING-GROUND.

The inhabitants of the village finding that the burial-ground on Third Street was not sufficiently ample to accommodate any large number of dead bodies, authorized the trustees of the village to purchase a more suitable plat for a new graveyard. This was complied with by the village authorities purchasing, or rather accepting as a gift, three and four-tenths acres of land from Stephen Van Rensselaer, lying on an elevated plateau west of Mount Ida Falls, and in the rear of the hill at the foot of which glides the Poesten Kill. The entrance to these old grounds is at the foot of Chestnut Street, south of Congress Street. The place is much neglected and has few visitors. The first interment made in this graveyard was of the remains of George Young. The tombstone which marks his grave bears this inscription:

"In memory of Mr. George Young, who died Nov. 6, 1814, *Æ*. fifty-five years.

"NOTE.—The subject of the above inscription is the first person whose mortal remains have been deposited in this burying-ground."

A little to the north of this tomb is the grave of John Wright, M.D., who was professor of natural history in the Rensselaer Institute, and who died April 11, 1846, at Aiken, S. C. Near by is the grave of Dr. Benjamin Woodward, a physician of considerable local reputation, who died Sept. 13, 1821, aged fifty-seven years. The marble tablet, inscribed "Mrs. Thankful How, died March 21, 1831, aged sixty years," is by its simplicity of statement a very striking *memento mori*.

#### MOUNT IDA CEMETERY.

This burial-ground is situated on the east side of Pawling Avenue, south of the Stone bridge, and is bounded on the north by the Poesten Kill, and east by Ida Lake. The land, consisting of twelve and three-tenths acres, was purchased by the city authorities on the 1st of January, 1832, of Clarinda Boardman and others. It is a very attractive spot for a burial-place, but on account of the smallness of the grounds does not possess that air of retirement which a place of its kind should preserve.

Among the many graves in this old burial-ground is the tomb of Albert Pauling, one of the early settlers of Troy. The inscription upon the monument is as follows: "Albert Pauling joined the Revolutionary army as second lieutenant, June, 1775; in 1776 he received the commission brigade-major, and in 1779 that of lieutenant-colonel. He took a conspicuous part in the assault on Quebec, at the taking of St. Johns, at the battle of White Plains and Monmouth. He was the first sheriff of Rensselaer County, and first mayor of the city of Troy. In 1831 he united himself to the Second Presbyterian Church, hid his honors in the dust of Jones' grave, and his earthly inheritance."

In the lower part of the cemetery is the grave of Benjamin

Gorton, who "died Aug. 14, 1836, in the seventy-ninth year of his age. He engaged in the Revolutionary struggle in 1776, and served during the war. He became a resident of Troy in 1791." On the 5th of February, 1835, the city sold one hundred and thirteen perches of the land of the south part of these grounds to the trustees of St. Peter's Roman Catholic Church, which plat has since been known as the "Old Catholic burying-ground."

#### NEW MOUNT IDA CEMETERY.

This burial-ground is located on the north side of Pine Woods Avenue, a short distance east of Mount Ida cemetery. It was opened for interments in 1854.

#### THE SCHUYLER BURIAL-GROUND.

As late as 1848 the family burial-ground of the Schuylers, on the north side of what was early known as the Lane (now Madison Street), and west of the Greenbush road, was still remaining as one of the landmarks of the early settlement of Troy. Upon the tombstones were the names of a number of the buried members of the Ten Eyck and Schuyler families.

#### THE VAN DER HEYDEN BURIAL-GROUNDS.

The family burying-ground of the ancestors and descendants of Jacob D. Van der Heyden was situated within an inclosing stone wall on the brow of the hill east of State Street, immediately on the dividing line of the properties of the Provincial Seminary and of J. M. Warren. Here were buried the father and mother of Jacob D. Van der Heyden, himself and his wives and children, and a number of relatives, about thirty persons. In the summer of 1857 their remains were removed to Oakwood cemetery, and interred in the burial lot of J. Harvey King, Esq.

#### THE OLD QUAKER BURIAL-GROUNDS.

The Society of Friends of Troy had a burial-ground south of Hoosack Street, between Ninth and Tenth Streets, adjoining which ground was the family graveyard of Jacob I. Van der Heyden. The remains of the persons buried in these old grounds were, after the opening of Oakwood cemetery, transferred to it.

#### THE SIXTH WARD BURIAL-GROUND.

On the west side of Vandenburg Avenue, immediately east of the residences of H. Burden's sons, in the Sixth Ward, is a small graveyard known by the above name. About sixty persons have been buried in it since 1853.

#### OAKWOOD CEMETERY.

In the year 1846, Judge David Buel and the Hon. Isaac McCombe, believing that there was great need of a commodious burial-place far enough removed from the compact part of the city to secure for it the appropriate seclusion befitting a large burial-ground, interested themselves in projecting a plan to secure land for such a purpose. To enlist the co-operation of other citizens in obtaining the necessary means for purchasing a sufficient quantity of land, they drew up an agreement, by which the subscribers thereto agreed that, upon the selection and their approval

of a suitable site for such a cemetery, they would each advance the sum of seven hundred and fifty dollars to purchase and lay out the same, and would continue the loan to the corporation, which should be formed in accordance with the general act for such associations until such time as they could be repaid from the sale of the lots. After considerable time had been spent in endeavoring to carry into effect this plan, it was at length abandoned, and in its stead the organization of an association was proposed, and through it to bring the matter in a different way before the public. A number of the leading citizens, being invited, met at the office of Isaac McConihe, on Sept. 9, 1848, with a view of forming an association for the purpose of procuring and holding lands to be used exclusively for a cemetery or place for the burial of the dead. Under the act authorizing the incorporation of rural cemetery associations, passed April 27, 1847, it was determined to organize by the election of six trustees, who should be a corporate body known by the name of "The Troy Cemetery Association." The following persons were then elected the first trustees of the association: John Paine, D. Thomas Vail, Isaac McConihe, George M. Tibbits, Stephen E. Warren, and John B. Gale. A committee was appointed, which, after a thorough examination of all the available localities in the vicinity of the city, unanimously reported in favor of the grounds now known as Oakwood cemetery. The grounds were purchased of Ann Lansing, John Gardinier, Titus Eddy, William P. Van Rensselaer, Sally Winne, Jacob D. Van der Heyden, George Vail, and others, embracing about one hundred and forty acres of land. They were laid out and mapped with commendable taste by J. C. Sidney, an experienced and practical engineer.

On Wednesday, Oct. 16, 1850, the cemetery was consecrated as a burial-ground. A procession was formed at the court-house, consisting of a band of musicians, several military companies, the board of trustees, members of the Common Council, the clergy of the city, and citizens of Troy, which marched to the grounds under the marshalship of Col. A. H. Pierce, where, after music by the Arsenal band, the Rev. N. S. S. Beman, D.D., LL.D., opened the exercises with prayer, followed by the Rev. Robert B. Van Kleeck reading the Scriptures, and by the singing of a hymn composed for the occasion by the Rev. John Pierpont, an address by the Hon. David Buel, Jr., and closing with a benediction offered by the Rev. George C. Baldwin, D.D.

To Sept. 30, 1879, there have been 7524 interments in this cemetery.

Among this number are a great many of the early settlers of Troy, upon whose grave-stones are to be found some very important memoranda regarding the history of the village and city. In this beautiful cemetery is the grave of the "Rev. Jonas Coe, D.D., first pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Troy. He was ordained June 25, A.D. 1795, and died July 21, 1822, in the sixty-fourth year of his age."

Near by the former's tomb is that of "Samuel Blatchford, D.D. Born at Plymouth Dock, England, Aug. 1, 1767; died March 17, 1828. For forty-two years a faithful minister of the Lord Jesus Christ, and twenty-four

years pastor of the United Presbyterian congregations of Lansingburgh and Waterford."

In this cemetery is the tomb of "George H. Thomas Major-General United States Army. Born, Southampton Co., Va., July 31, 1816; died, San Francisco, Cal., March 28, 1870."

On the northwest part of the grounds of the cemetery is the large and attractive monolith erected to the memory of Maj. Gen. John E. Wool, who died at his residence in Troy, Nov. 10, 1860, aged eighty-six years.

These grounds, which have been handsomely laid out and ornamented with flowers and shrubbery, now embrace two hundred and sixty acres of land.

#### ST. MARY'S CEMETERY.

The grounds belonging to this Roman Catholic cemetery were purchased Sept. 10, 1845, by Father Peter Havermans of George Vail, containing fifteen acres of land. The cemetery is situated on the north side of the Brunswick and Pittstown turnpike, along the eastern limits of the city. On Dec. 8, 1866, the Rev. Peter Havermans conveyed the grounds to Patrick B. Conway, Cornelius Mackey, Francis Melvin, Peter Donnelly, Peter Brannen, John Moran, William Wallace, George J. Brennan, and Thomas Neary, trustees of St. Mary's Cemetery Association.

#### ST. PETER'S CEMETERY.

The grounds of this cemetery were purchased by the Right Rev. John McCloskey of Thomas Sausse, Feb. 11, 1858, embracing  $13\frac{15}{100}$  acres of land. This burial-ground is situated on the east of Oakwood cemetery. The property is possessed by St. Peter's Roman Catholic Church of this city.

#### ST. JOSEPH'S CEMETERY.

The burial-grounds of this name are in the southern part of Troy, on the hill between the Poesten Kill and the Wynaut's Kill. The land was purchased Nov. 1, 1860, by the Rev. Joseph Loyzance, from Francis N. Mann, consisting of thirty-two acres. The title of the property is held by three members of the Society of Jesus of St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church of Troy.

### XV.—SOCIETIES.

#### YOUNG MEN'S ASSOCIATION.\*

It often occurs that a public suggestion will call into life and activity the ideas for doing good that lie dormant in the brains of some men. Such a public suggestion was made by Rev. Dr. N. S. S. Beman in a sermon addressed to the young men of Troy, advocating during his address the establishment of a free public library. As a consequence of the advice given, an initial meeting was held Nov.

24, 1834, in the mayor's court-room, John F. McCoun presiding, and Alexander McCall acting as secretary. A



\* Contributed by De Witt Clinton, Librarian.



committee to draft a constitution and report at a subsequent meeting was then appointed. The following gentlemen served on said committee: Giles B. Kellogg, Thomas Coleman, Martin L. Townsend, Ralph Hawley, and Thaddeus Bigelow.

On the 12th of December the committee offered a draft of the constitution, which was read and accepted, and a committee of five persons from each of the four wards of the city appointed to obtain signatures to it.

At a meeting held December 19th at the court-room the names of four hundred and twenty-six signers were reported, and the election of officers for the association occurred. The following ticket was elected: President, John T. McCoun; First Vice-President, David L. Seymour; Second Vice-President, Henry Landon; Third Vice-President, Thomas Coleman; Recording Secretary, John T. Lampert; Managers, W. H. Van Schoonhoven, Isaac J. Merritt, Henry Rousseau, Jared S. Weed, John S. Perry, Levinus Van der Heyden, Lorenzo Caldwell, Brigham L. Eaton, Harvey Warner, Lorenzo D. Baker.

*Debating Society.*—President, George Gould; First Vice-President, George W. Francis; Second Vice-President, Henry T. Eddy; Secretary, Ralph Hawley.

In the *Register* of Feb. 10, 1835, appeared a notice that the rooms of the Troy Young Men's Association would be opened at 197 River Street. A course of lectures had been provided for, and a debating society established.

On the 10th of March a petition to incorporate the association was presented, and became a law April 20, 1835.

The reading-room contained about one hundred papers and periodicals,—foreign and from every part of the Union. The library numbered about one thousand volumes. The debating society was largely attended and very successful, and two lectures were delivered each week to large audiences.

The first "Annual Meeting" was held Feb. 16, 1835, at which time the number of members had reached four hundred and fifty.

At the annual meeting of the association, in 1836, a change was made in the constitution regulating the price of membership tickets,—annual members paying two dollars, and life members paying fifty dollars, or ten dollars a year for five years. The association needed more room to accommodate its growing library and reading-room, so more apartments were rented in the building then occupied. September 1836, the president, Mr. T. B. Bigelow, resigned, and Mr. George Gould was appointed to the vacant position.

At the annual meeting in 1838 great excitement was occasioned by the number of candidates in the field. Four tickets were nominated. In this year the first "Regular Opposition" ticket was nominated,—a ticket which has continued strong up to the present time.

A catalogue of the books was arranged and printed. A complaint that good books and new books were always out—accomplished, by the way, that seems to possess some degree of novelty and interest,—induced the committee to take up a subscription for the purchase of new books, three hundred and sixty-seven dollars was collected. A great evil of this time was the stealing of books from the association—some as many as one hundred books being thus carried

away. The books are not stolen at the present day, probably owing to the honesty of the present members, and somewhat to the fact that the precautions taken to prevent stealing render it extremely hazardous.

Hon. George M. Tibbits offered the association a lot of ground seventy-five feet front and rear by one hundred feet deep, on condition that they erect thereon a building worth seven thousand five hundred dollars, to be used for association purposes. This, the committee say, "not being in condition to accept, we are obliged to decline."

By the report of the treasurer for 1841 we learn that the association was financially embarrassed, only seven hundred and fifty dollars being on hand to meet the current expenses of the year. A special subscription of four hundred and fifty dollars was collected and added to the funds on hand. On the 14th of February, Mr. Hagan, the first librarian, resigned, and Mr. N. B. Milliman was appointed in his place. One of Professor Azoux' anatomical arrangements was purchased at a cost of seven hundred and seven dollars and fifty cents, and a collection made in natural history; a course of lectures was begun, and great efforts made to raise the association from *want*, and increase the interest in its affairs among Trojans.

In 1843 the manikin was sold for five hundred dollars, and that amount expended for books for the library.

Up to this time the association had on its shelves about two hundred volumes, the property of the Troy Library (an organization preceding the Young Men's Association). Having been presented the one-half of the shares of said Troy Library, they purchased the remaining shares (twenty-seven) from Apollo Lodge.

On the 4th of June, 1846, Henry P. Filer was chosen as librarian, *vice* Mr. Robertson.

James Dana, Esq., by his will, probated in 1849, made the association a conditional bequest for the benefit and improvement of the library. But as no subsequent mention is made, it is to be presumed the conditions were not fulfilled.

The association during this year was in a prosperous and flourishing condition. A new catalogue was printed, and many additions were made to the library. In the next year no less than six tickets were in the field, and a great number were added to the list of members. A new scheme called the "Life Member Subscription Fund" realized four thousand eight hundred dollars, said sum to be used solely for the improvement of the library.

In 1853 occurred the greatest canvass in the history of the association, at least up to that date.—Mr. George B. Warren, Jr., for president on one ticket, and Mr. J. B. Tibbits leading the other. Money was used freely to purchase tickets of membership to be given away to the partisans of each ticket. The number of members was raised to three thousand and fifty-one. Mr. George B. Warren was elected.

For the year 1854 three tickets were nominated. The interest in the elections had waned again, and only five hundred and twenty-one membership tickets were sold against three thousand and fifty-one the previous year.

The excitement of the previous year, though it had an immediate good effect on the affairs of the association, was

ventually a great detriment. Once again the like strife as witnessed, and again the affairs and interests of the association received damaging proof of the baneful effects of elections carried in the manner of that of 1854. Of the latter election we will write later. On the twenty-second day of December, 1854, was celebrated the twentieth anniversary of the association. Mr. George Gould made the historical address.

In 1856, Mrs. Ethelinda Selden placed a fund in the association for the purchase of "Agassiz' Natural History." The work, complete, is now in the library.

The year 1858 was one of severe financial embarrassment for the association, the debt amounting to six hundred and fifty dollars, and no available funds in the treasurer's possession. To raise funds an exhibition of pictures, statuary, and other works of art, borrowed in the city, was held, and five hundred and seven dollars realized.

Mr. Willard Gay, having acted as treasurer for thirteen years, this year resigned, and Mr. C. M. Wellington was elected treasurer at the annual election in 1859. Another exhibition, held in 1859, netted the association the sum of two hundred and twelve dollars.

A subscription of three hundred and seventy dollars was made for the purchase of two oil-paintings for the reading-room. A third exhibition paid the association two hundred and sixteen dollars, and a private subscription, amounting to six hundred and fifteen dollars, was contributed to the funds of the association. With the fund several paintings by famous artists were purchased, and are now on the walls of the reading-room. Among others are the following: "A Showery Day," by S. R. Gifford; "Autumn," by J. F. Kensett; "Study from Life," by Eastman Johnson; "Autumn in the Walkill Valley," by J. C. McEntee; "First Snow," by William Hart; "Coast Scene," by C. D. Dix. In all about fifteen paintings were purchased.

In 1862, Mr. William R. Yount bequeathed to the association five thousand dollars,—three thousand dollars to be immediately expended for the purchase of books, and two thousand dollars invested; the interest to be used in keeping the alcove—to be named the "Yount Alcove"—in repair and furnish it with such books, chiefly historical, as the committee could purchase.

Messrs. C. S. Alden and John Yount were named as executors. These gentlemen called upon Mr. Benjamin H. Hall to assist them in selecting books for the Yount alcove. The knowledge of books and authors possessed by these gentlemen is plainly attested by the rare and valuable works now on the shelves of the alcove.

The same year, Mr. George M. Selden presented the association with two thousand dollars in railroad stock, to be applied as follows: "One-half the dividends to be expended for the purchase of works of art, the remaining one-half to be used in purchasing certificates of life membership to be given as a reward of merit to such scholars of the Troy High School as shall be designated by the Board of Education, or their appropriate committee."

Twelve certificates have been issued. No certificate has been issued since 1875, owing to some misappropriation of the fund and the necessity of paying back the sum used.

In March, 1864, Mr. Filer resigned, owing to failing

health, and the resignation was reluctantly accepted by the board of officers, Mr. Filer having during eighteen years constantly and faithfully served the association, and endearing himself to both officers and members.

Mr. T. B. Heinstreet was appointed to the position, but soon resigned it, giving place to Mr. F. H. Stevens, who assumed the office of librarian Sept. 25, 1865. During the year 1866 a committee appointed to solicit subscriptions for the purpose of erecting a building for the association reported that they had met with no success. In 1869 the association was presented with a bronze statuette of Lincoln, a copy of one cast for the city of Chicago, the gift of Mr. George M. Tibbits.

During the canvass this year the question of female suffrage in the association affairs was discussed *pro* and *con* by the city papers and the members of the association. The privilege of voting was granted, but few ladies took advantage of the concession.

The annual election for 1870-71 was one remarkable in the history of the association. Messrs. E. G. Gilbert and Walter P. Warren were opposing candidates for the office of president. Both men, determined to succeed, used every legitimate means to that end. Money was lavishly used, and the roll of members was increased to three thousand names. At the polls scenes of violence and strife occurred at intervals during the entire day among the partisans of each ticket. Disorder and confusion held sway until about four o'clock P.M., when an attack was made on the inspectors, and they incontinently retired from the scene, taking with them the ballot-boxes, and declaring the polls closed.

The retiring board of officers now claimed to have a right to hold the property of the association until such time as a legal election was held. Much argument, personal and through the medium of the city papers, then ensued. After many attempts at a compromise, the case was finally brought to the courts by the "Warren men" asking Judge Learned for a mandamus compelling the late board of officers to deliver over to them the association property.

The mandamus was denied without prejudice, and here the matter seemed to close. However, the party spirit engendered by this contest was so rancorous that the association seemed vitally injured by the results. Many of its heretofore warm friends withdrew entirely from the affairs and support of the association. This spirit prevailed for some years, but at the present time has entirely disappeared. Members of both parties are now serving as officers in the association.

One result of the contest was the financial prosperity of the association, fifteen thousand eight hundred dollars being the amount of money and securities in the hands of the treasurer, and nine hundred and three volumes added to the library. Also a great many improvements were made in and about the reading-room.

The elections for the ensuing four years were without interest. At some elections but one ticket remained in the field. In 1874 the proposition was made to donate the library to the city, but was abandoned owing to the danger of its becoming the tool of political parties. The large sum of money received in 1870 had been expended, and the association, reduced to its usual condition of *resuit*, was



obliged to reduce the salary of its competent and efficient librarian, Mr. Stephens. That gentleman having signified his intention of resigning, a strong opposition was made to the reduction of salary, but did not prevail. Mr. Stephens resigned in December, and Mr. De Witt Clinton was appointed librarian. The treasurer, Mr. William H. Hudson, also resigned, and his position being declined by several gentlemen whom the board wished to appoint, Mr. Philip Van der Heyden was appointed and accepted.

In 1875 an amendment to the constitution was offered allowing persons over forty years of age to hold office in the association,—the amendment was adopted.

In the year 1878 The Troy Decorative Art Society held an exhibition at Music Hall, one-half the proceeds to go to the Young Men's Association. The exhibition was successful, and the association received as a share of the profits two hundred and fifty-two dollars and fifteen cents.

In 1879, Hon. Thomas B. Carroll loaned to the association his valuable collection of paintings to be exhibited for its benefit. The upper room in the building was fitted up for their reception, and the exhibition opened to the public with every promise of success. Very little was realized, however, on the exhibition. In this year a plan for making the library public was discussed by several gentlemen of means, and friends of the association, among whom may be mentioned Messrs. William Gurley, J. E. Gurley, Dudley Tibbits, William B. Tibbits, William Howard Hart, Jos. M. Warren, George B. Warren, Jr., James A. Burden, I. Townsend Burden, William E. Gilbert, E. G. Gilbert, William S. Earle, E. Thompson Gale, and many others.

A bill entitled "An act to incorporate the Troy Public Library, and transfer to it the use and management of the property of the Troy Young Men's Association, and the Free Reading Room Association," was prepared. The bill passed to a third reading, but was vetoed by Governor Robinson, on the ground that special legislation in this matter was not necessary. With the veto came the end of the effort to establish the free library,—at least all present effort. Let us hope that the future is not far distant when the scheme may revive, and have a successful termination.

To-day the association stands upon the insecure basis of personal subscription,—too uncertain and varying to support any like concern. Debt and difficulties meet it year after year, while the library languishes and falls behind the times for want of the addition of books. It has upon its shelves a collection of books in value and usefulness not excelled by any association of like size and extent; but this is not enough. Neither scholar nor novel-reader is there but desires to have the newest works to read or examine.

The present debt of the association is about \$800; number of members, 600. On the shelves of the library there are 23,000 volumes, besides 261 volumes of newspapers. The reading room is furnished with 43 newspapers and about 40 magazines and periodicals. The catalogue of the library embraces about 412 pages; a manuscript catalogue, describing 3041 books not on printed catalogue, is in library also.

The present board of officers will retire from office Dec. 10, 1879, when a new board will be inaugurated. What

means the new board will employ to place the association on a firm basis cannot be predicted. Unless some successful effort is made in that direction, the Young Men's Association of Troy will, before the lapse of many years, be a thing of the past. The generosity of Trojans must save it, and we believe it will, from present debt and future dangers. Below we subjoin a list of officers:

*Presidents.*—1835, John T. McCoun; 1836, Thaddeus Bigelow; 1837, Henry W. Strong; 1838, George Gould; 1839, I. J. Merritt; 1840, James M. Stevenson; 1841, Charles H. Read; 1842, J. L. Van Schoonhoven; 1843, Joseph White; 1844, Thomas Coleman; 1845, John G. Britton; 1846, William Hagen; 1847, G. Robertson, Jr.; 1848, Uri Gilbert; 1849, Amos K. Hadley; 1850, D. B. Cox; 1851, G. B. Wallace; 1852, William Gurley; 1853, G. B. Warren, Jr.; 1854, William H. Young; 1855, Lyman R. Avery; 1856, W. O. Cunningham; 1857, De Witt Tuthill; 1858, Charles L. Alden; 1859, Benjamin H. Hall; 1860, John M. Landon; 1861, N. Davenport; 1862, A. B. Fales; 1863, John L. Flagg; 1864, Chauncey O. Greene; 1865, Charles A. Holmes,\* Clarence Willard; 1866, Fred. P. Allen; 1867, W. E. Gilbert; 1868, Benj. F. Follett; 1869, J. Spencer Garnsey; 1870–71, William D. Clegg; 1872, Edgar L. Fursman; 1873, Edward G. Gilbert; 1874, Irving Hayner; 1875, I. G. Thompson; 1876, Latham C. Strong; 1877, William Shaw; 1878, Justin Kellogg; 1879, Dudley Tibbits.

*Corresponding Secretaries.*—1835–36, G. B. Kellogg; 1837, Charles H. Read; 1838, J. M. Stevenson; 1839, T. A. Larned; 1840–41, George Gould; 1842, W. H. Van Schoonhoven; 1843–44, John G. Britton; 1845, A. K. Hadley; 1846, G. Robertson, Jr.; 1847, J. B. Gale; 1848, S. H. Terry; 1849, John B. Tibbits; 1850–51, George B. Warren, Jr.; 1852, D. Lane; 1853, N. Stratton; 1854, B. H. Hall; 1855, D. C. Cram; 1856, F. A. Sheldon; 1857, George F. Sims; 1858, N. Forsyth; 1859, Thomas Buckley; 1860, John L. Flagg; 1861, Irving Browne; 1862, J. S. Thorn; 1863, Clarence Willard; 1864, Benj. D. Benson; 1865, J. Spencer Garnsey; 1866, James W. Green; 1867, Wm. Shaw; 1868, E. H. G. Clark; 1869, E. L. Fursman.

*Treasurers.*—1835, Charles E. Seymour; 1836–44, E. S. Morgan; 1844–45, Charles P. Heartt; 1846–59, Willard Gay; 1859–60, C. M. Wellington; 1861–69, John H. Neher; 1870–74, Wm. H. Hudson; 1875–79, Philip F. Van der Heyden.

*Librarians.*—1835–41, William Hagen; 1841, N. B. Milliman; 1841–42, George H. Ball; 1842–44, John R. Harris; 1844–45, John H. White; 1845, Wm. Robertson; 1846–64, Henry P. Filer; 1864–65, T. B. Heimstreet; 1865–74, F. H. Stevens; 1874, De Witt Clinton.

#### THE DAY HOME.

The Day Home was projected and organized by a number of Troy ladies in November, 1858. The object of the society was to provide a day home for such children who, from the poverty or vice of their parents, were fit objects of such a charity, and especially for such of this

\* George T. L., 23, 1860, and Mr. Clarence Willard elected to fill vacancy.

class as were unable or unwilling to attend the free schools. Here it was proposed to instruct them in the rudiments of an education, and teach them to work. If thought advisable, a noon-day meal was to be furnished them, and by this and other kindnesses to gain an influence over the children, both in the school and at their home, which would in time elevate them socially and morally. While these were the principal distinguishing objects of the society, it was also proposed to furnish a temporary home for a day and night to destitute children needing such temporary shelter and care. By an act of the State Legislature, passed April 10, 1861, the institution was incorporated as "The Children's Home Society of the City of Troy." The first trustees under the act of incorporation were Clarissa S. Kennedy, Eliza R. Potter, Polly Andrews, Nancy Winslow, Mabel H. Ingraham, Abigail Flagg, Emily F. Heartt, Sarah S. McConihe, Laura Willard, Phebe M. Buswell, Maria Prescott, Mary W. Barton, Catherine E. Dickeman, Anna B. Albertson, Eliza C. Stewart, Elizabeth A. Burrows, Lorenda S. Ingalls, Ann E. Bigelow, Emma Willard, Betsey Amelia Hart, Sarah B. Tibbits, Josephine Read, Eliza H. Griswold, and Asenath Osgood. This body, it is believed, was the first society composed entirely of women legally constituted by the State Legislature to conduct the concerns of its incorporation. By an act passed March 5, 1866, the name of the Children's Home Society of Troy was changed to "The Day Home."

The same year of its incorporation, the property known as the Tibbits Mansion, on the northeast corner of Congress and Seventh Streets, was purchased as a home. This building was formally dedicated to its present use on the 27th of June, 1861.

By the judicious liberality of E. Thompson Gale, of Troy, a very handsome and spacious two-story brick building was erected on the north side of the Home, during the summer of 1879, at a cost of ten thousand dollars. On the two tablets, at the right and left sides of entrance to the building, are the following separate inscriptions: "Day Home Chapel and School, A.D. 1879." "Erected in loving memory of Alfred De Forest Gale by his father." The school-room has a seating capacity for one hundred and fifty children. The durability of its construction and the beauty of the interior make this attractive building one of the chief architectural structures in the city.

The present officers of the institution are Mrs. Sarah S. McConihe, President; Mrs. Eliza Stewart, First Vice-President; Mrs. J. S. Howe, Second Vice-President; Mrs. C. R. Church, Treasurer; Miss Lorenzo Marvin, Secretary.

#### THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH HOME.

The oldest of these church homes in the city of Troy is the Church Home of the Protestant Episcopal Church. It was first organized as a "House of Mercy" by the "Brotherhood of St. Barnabas" in November, 1854. The first building occupied was No. 5 Harrison Place, but in 1858 the House of Mercy was removed to Federal Street, where the building was burned in the great fire of 1862. On the 17th of April, 1863, it was incorporated under the

name of the "Church Home." A site was then purchased for a new building on the northeast corner of Broadway and Seventh Streets, which was erected in 1873, at a cost, including the price of the lot, of about thirty thousand dollars.

The following persons are the present officers of the Home: J. W. Fuller, President; N. B. Squires, Vice-President; Henry C. Lockwood, Secretary; William Gay, Treasurer; Mrs. Putnam, Matron; Rev. John I. Tucker, Rev. J. N. Mulford, Rev. F. L. Norton, Rev. Francis Harrison, J. W. Fuller, H. B. Dauchy, William Kemp, S. E. Warren, Geo. B. Smith, Willard Gay, James Forsyth, N. B. Squires, J. S. Heartt, C. W. Tillinghast, H. C. Lockwood, Trustees.

#### THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH HOME.

The Presbyterian Church Home was organized Jan. 23, 1871. It is governed by two lady directors from each of the Presbyterian churches in the city, who elect executive officers. There is also a general advisory committee of nine men, selected from the Presbyterian churches. The association owns a large and commodious building, No. 90 Fourth Street, which was purchased for ten thousand dollars. The present officers of the Home are Mrs. W. R. Bush, First Directress; Mrs. R. H. McClellan, Second Directress; Mrs. Irving Browne, Secretary; Mrs. T. A. Knickerbocker, Treasurer. The board consists of twenty lady managers.

#### THE TROY ORPHAN ASYLUM.

This charitable institution was organized on the 22d day of October, 1833, and was incorporated by an act passed April 10, 1835.

#### MARSHALL INFIRMARY.

The act incorporating "The Marshall Infirmary in the city of Troy" was passed June 20, 1851. Twenty-seven persons were appointed governors of the corporation, who, together with the mayor and recorder of Troy, were to constitute the board of governors, to hold office for the term of one year. The first board of governors embraced the following persons: Benjamin Marshall, Nathan B. Warren, Amos S. Perry, E. Thompson Gale, Thomas W. Blatchford, John Paine, William W. Hart, James H. Hooker, John T. McCoun, Elias Johnson, Jonathan Edwards, John G. Buswell, Awatus Robbins, George M. Tibbits, Joel Mallery, Joseph M. Warren, Alfred Wotkins, Samuel Kendrick, George Dauchy, Lyman Bennett, Thomas C. Brinsmade, John G. Britton, George Christie, George Gould, Jonas C. Heartt, Stephen E. Warren, and William S. Sands.

The institution was originated and to a great extent endowed by the late Benjamin Marshall, who, at the time of his death, December, 1858, had expended upwards of seventy thousand dollars in contributions of grounds and money in its behalf. It was designed for the accommodation of the sick who were destitute of home comforts and convenient appliances, while suffering from disease or mental malady. When built, it consisted of three departments, besides the lying in apartment: one for those afflicted with the ordinary diseases of humanity, one for the treatment of pestilential and contagious diseases, and one for insane persons.



The present officers and board of governors are Thomas Coleman, President; J. W. Downing, 1st Vice-President; J. W. Freeman, 2d Vice-President; R. H. Ward, M.D., Secretary; George A. Stone, Treasurer; Governors, Uri Gilbert, John P. Albertson, John L. Thompson, Lewis E. Gurley, J. W. Freeman, John Hitchins, J. W. Downing, Samuel M. Vail, D. Thomas Vail, J. H. Warren, Thomas Coleman, Alfonso Bills, George H. Phillips, John Sherry, Henry B. Whiton, M.D., Charles Eddy, R. H. Ward, M.D., C. W. Tillinghast, E. Thompson Gale, George A. Stone, C. L. Hubbell, M.D., Harry B. Dauchy, George D. Wotkyns, Albert A. Sampson, Albert E. Powers, W. S. Cooper, M.D. The mayor of Troy *ex officio*.

#### MASONIC.

Masonry in Troy may be said to be contemporary with the city, for in the year 1796 application was made to and a charter granted by the Grand Lodge, June 19th, to

##### APOLLO LODGE, NO. 19.

now No. 11. Its charter members were John Bird, Thos. Sickie, Benjamin Gorton, David Squire, John Woodworth, Wm. Roberts, Samuel Gale, John Landon, Samuel Miner, Elbert Willett, Jr., Jeremiah Pierce, N. M. Servat, John Elmer, Daniel B. Lynsen, Stephen Ashley, Jesse Bacon, Christopher Truesdale, John Miller, Lyman Ellis, John Perse, Howard Moulton, Wm. White, and Marvin Ellis.

It is impossible for lack of space, to give any connected history of this notable organization, which in its membership has embraced some of the most prominent and honored citizens of the county. It was the parent, and until 1842 the only, Masonic lodge in the city. It is now one of the largest and most prosperous lodges in the State.

##### KING SOLOMON'S PRIMITIVE LODGE, NO. 91.

Chartered June 4, 1842; organized June 30, 1842. The first officers installed August 11th, by John D. Willard, S. G. W. of the Grand Lodge, were A. J. Rousseau, W. M.; J. S. Perry, S. W.; J. A. Wood, J. W.; S. G. Huntington, Treas.; G. H. Ball, Sec.; N. T. Woodruff, S. D.; H. K. Smith, J. D.; G. R. Davis and Wm. Perkins, M. of C.; J. B. Colgrove and B. Cheney, Stewards.

##### MOUNT ZION LODGE, NO. 311,

was chartered June 13, 1853. The original petition embraced, among others, the names of E. H. Virgil, J. S. Olin, Reed B. Bateson, L. Van Valkenburgh, Walter J. Seymour, etc. John S. Perry was its first W. M.

##### APOLLO M. M. LODGE, NO. 35,

organized in February, 1897. First three officers, Ira M. Wells, R. W. M.; S. F. Richards and Lemuel Reed.

##### APOLLO CHAPTER, NO. 48, R. A. M.,

was chartered Feb. 10, 1846. Ira M. Wells was its first High Priest, and Ann Anthony its first Scribe.

##### APOLLO COMMANDERY, NO. 15, R. A. C.,

formed by dispensation, Aug. 12, 1839. The warrant was granted by the Grand Commandery, June 4, 1841. Thomas T. Wells was its first E. C. Some of the members of this

commandery have been elevated to high positions in the Masonic ranks.

##### BLOSS COUNCIL, NO. 14, R. AND S. M.,

named in honor of Dr. Richard Bloss.

##### DELTA LODGE OF PERFECTION.

Ineffable Degrees, 4°—14°. Organized in 1870, and working under dispensation.

##### DELTA COUNCIL, P. OF J.

Ancient, Historical, and Traditional Grades, 15° and 16°.

##### DELTA CHAPTER, R. C.

Philosophical, Doctrinal, and Chivalric Grades, 17° and 18°.

##### THE TROY MASONIC HALL ASSOCIATION,

incorporated in 1871. It was at first designed to be only a stock company; but the plan of a "Life Commutation of Dues," which was submitted to the various lodges, met with such hearty support that an amount was pledged on that basis, creating a fund which enables the several bodies to meet their subscriptions for stock. March 4th the association was formally organized by the election of its first officers, as follows: George Babcock, President; John L. Flagg, Vice-President; George F. Sims, Treasurer; and J. R. Anthony, Secretary. Its board of trustees are elected, seven from the several Masonic bodies, and three from the shareholders at large. The board then contracted for the building of the Masonic Hall, the corner-stone of which was laid Aug. 2, 1871, with appropriate ceremonies, by P. G. C. George Babcock. Its cost was nearly one hundred thousand dollars.

##### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD-FELLOWS.

##### TROJAN LODGE, NO. 27.

is the earliest chartered lodge which still exists in Troy. It was chartered by the Grand Lodge on the 11th day of November, 1839.

##### RENSSELAER LODGE, NO. 53.

was organized under charter granted by the Grand Lodge of the State, on the 1st day of June, 1841. The first officers of the lodge were D. E. Battershall, N. G.; John M. Bogardus, V. G.; Edwin Clemishaw, Rec. Sec.; and Samuel A. Chapin, Treas.

##### RENSSELAER DEGREE LODGE, NO. 7.

was organized Nov. 4, 1841, with H. T. Hyde, N. G.; Jesse J. Ayers, V. G.; Hiram Taylor, Sec.; Thomas Bennett, Treas.

##### RHEIN LODGE, NO. 248.

was organized Aug. 18, 1870, with first officers as follows, viz., John Buckert, N. G.; George Young, V. G.; ——— Baum, Rec. Sec.; Max Steigmayer, Per. Sec.; Anthony Swartz, Treas.

##### TROY ENCAMPMENT, NO. 3.

was organized Dec. 25, 1839, but its charter was not confirmed till Dec. 6, 1841. The first officers were as follows, to wit, S. Malory, C. P.; Alanson Cook, H. P.; John

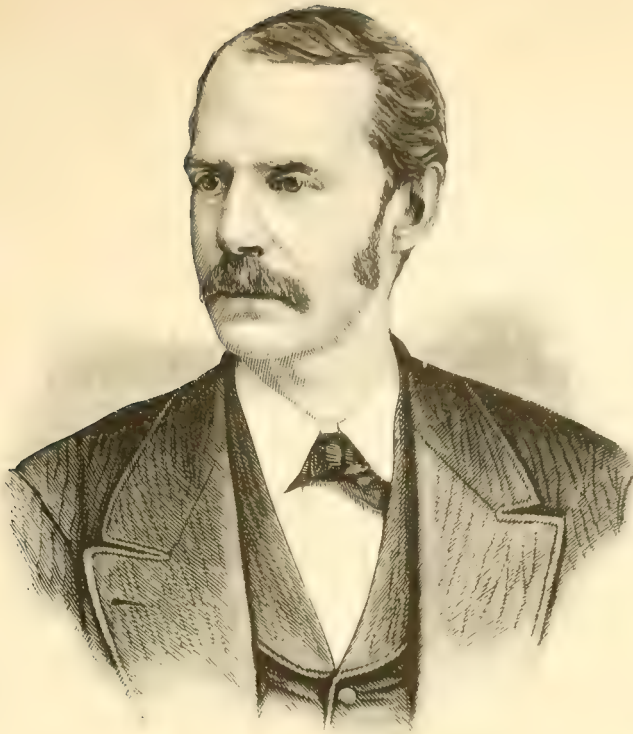


Photo by Atkinson, Troy, N. Y.

*Jesse B. Anthony*

His ancestors were of English birth, and upon coming to this country settled in Rhode Island, from which State his grandfather, Jesse Anthony, removed with his family to Easton, Washington Co., N. Y., and subsequently came to the city of Troy. There, with his sons, he established a general wholesale and retail mercantile business, and afterward engaged in the foundry business and the manufacture of stoves, being among the earliest in Troy to carry on that branch of industry. His father, John Anthony, born in 1816, after coming to Troy, in 1837, married Mary Ann Gibeny, of this city; was for many years associated with his father in the mercantile and foundry business, and upon retiring from those pursuits for several years was engaged in real estate operations in the city; was prominently identified with its business interests and prosperity, and for many years was a member of the city council. He removed to the State of Delaware about 1865, where he now resides.

Jesse B. Anthony was born in Troy, Dec. 16, 1838; received a fair common-school education, and at the age of sixteen entered a wholesale grocery house as clerk, where he continued during the remainder of his minority. In 1859 he married Catharine A., daughter of John M. Bogardus, of Troy, and the same year, in partnership with Charles E. Dusenberry, the firm of Dusenberry & Anthony became the successors of J. M. Bogardus & Co., in the wholesale coffee and spice trade. The firm continued until 1876, carrying on an increasing and large business. From 1876 to 1879 the firm was known as J. B. Anthony & Co., and in the latter year, Henry O. Dusenberry retiring from the firm, Mr. Anthony continued the business as the sole owner. He was one of the organizers of the Troy Steam Heating Company, of which he is president, and is one of the directors of the Union National Bank.

His close application to business, his perseverance and resolution to succeed in whatever he undertakes, and his integrity in all relations with his fellow-men, have won for him the confidence of business men, and given him a place among the most enterprising young men of the city.

He was raised to the sublime degree of Master Mason in "King Solomon's Primitive Lodge, No. 91," Troy, N. Y., Feb. 23, 1860; and after filling the offices of Senior Deacon and Senior Warden was, in 1867, chosen as its Worshipful Master, and continued in that honorable

position for four consecutive terms. In 1873 he was appointed District Deputy Grand Master of the Twelfth Masonic District, holding the office two years; and in June, 1875, was elected Senior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, which office he now holds. He received the Capitular Degrees in "Apollo Chapter, No. 48, R. A. M.," Troy, N. Y., in December, 1860; and after serving as Captain of the Host one term, and Principal Sojourner two terms, was elected in 1872 as its High-Priest, filling the position for five consecutive years, and on retiring therefrom at his own request, was complimented with a costly Past High-Priest's jewel as a token of respect and esteem. In the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of the State of New York he holds the position of Grand Lecturer. He received the orders of knighthood in "Apollo Commandery, No. 15, K. T.," Troy, N. Y., in 1863, and after filling the office of Prelate for four consecutive years, was elected as its Eminent Commander, and retired from office in 1876. He received the degrees in the Cryptic Rite in "Bloss Council, No. 14, R. and S. M.," Troy, N. Y., March 15, 1861, and after filling various subordinate positions was elected as its T. I. Grand Master. In the year 1862 he received the grades of the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, to the thirty-second degree inclusive, and has been an active worker in the rite, and now holds the position of T. P. G. M. of "Delta Lodge of Perfection," M. E. S. P. G. M. of "Delta Council of P. of J.," and M. W. and P. M. of "Delta Chapter of R. C.," all located at Troy, and is the First Lieutenant Commander in "Albany Sovereign Consistory," Albany, N. Y. In 1874 the Supreme Council for the Northern Masonic jurisdiction invested him with the thirty-third degree and created him an honorary member of that exalted body. He is also the G. P. of "Oriental Temple of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine," Troy, N. Y., and a member of the Provincial Grand Lodge of the Royal Order of Scotland in the United States, having received the degree in May, 1878, at Washington, D. C.

In all the Masonic enterprises of the city of Troy he has been an active worker, and has devoted much time to the interests of the craft. At the erection of the new Masonic Temple at Troy, in 1872, he was one of the most energetic workers in the completion of that enterprise, and has been the secretary of the "Troy Masonic Hall Association" since its incorporation in 1871, and holds various offices of trust in the Masonic bodies of the city of Troy.











*Charles H. Rising*

Asahel Rising, his grandfather, and his wife emigrated from England and settled in Southwick, Mass. His father, Robert R. Rising, was born there in 1793. In 1810 his grandfather's family moved to Willsborough, Essex Co., N. Y., where he built a "clothing-works," doing business as Asahel Rising & Son. His father joined the militia and served during the war of 1812. Was in the fight at Plattsburgh. Was wounded, causing a lameness which lasted through life. When an appropriation was made by Congress for the survivors of that war he received a pension, which was paid during his life; also a land grant.

He removed to Westport, in the same county, in 1820, where he established a "clothing-works." Was married in 1822 to Lydia A. Fitch of Le Roy, N. Y. They lived in Westport until 1823, when they removed to Middlebury, Vt., where they kept company with his only brother, Asahel R. Rising, who had run the first woollen-factory built there. In 1827 he returned to Westport and his former business, and continued it there for about eighteen years; then retired from it, and moved to Rutland, Vt.; thence to Lansingburgh and Troy, N. Y., residing in the latter place at the time of his death, which occurred in 1874, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. He had been ill in 1874, aged seventy-three years.

Charles H. Rising (the subject of this sketch) was born in Westport, Oct. 10, 1825. He was the eldest of seven children, three of whom are now living. Went with the family to Middlebury in 1833; remained there and attended school at the academy until 1838, returned home to Westport and attended school at the academy up to 1840, when he left home to enter service at Ausable Forks, N. Y., and was there and at Chimney, N. Y., three and one-half years. Thence he came to Troy, N. Y., where he obtained a situation in the dry-goods store of J. R. B. Water, at No. 3 Canton Place. Subsequently he went with Augustus C. Taylor for two years, in the dry-goods trade, and in 1848 commenced in his present business at No. 1 Canton Place, with E. B. Stuart & Co., in the

wholesale and retail trade in silks and millinery goods. The following year he was admitted as a partner. Mr. Stuart retired three years later, and the firm became Stevens & Rising; subsequently, Rising & Munn. The latter retired in January, 1863. From that to the present time the business has been conducted solely by Charles H. Rising, saving the year 1877, when his son, C. Gould Rising, was admitted as a partner, and remained one year. His health failed, and he retired. The business has been of steady growth, and always successful.

Commencing with a store seventeen by forty feet on the first floor, it now extends over *three* floors, averaging forty by one hundred feet each, making an area of over ten thousand feet of flooring. Divided into ten departments, it is arranged to meet the utmost possible dispatch in selling from stock or filling orders. It is the only wholesale millinery house in the city, and one of the largest establishments of the kind in the State outside New York City.

His trade extends through New York, Vermont, and some of the Western States, and gives employment to twenty-five persons in the sales, and fifteen in the manufacturing department.

His grandparents, as well as his mother's family, were Church of England people; his mother was a Methodist. Mr. Rising has always attended the Episcopal Church, and his family are communicants. He is a Democrat, but not as loyal as was his father, "who never split his ticket for friend or relative." Mr. Rising never sought political preferment, but was elected supervisor from the Second Ward in 1871. He has been also, for over twenty years, and is now, a director in the Central, now the Central National Bank of Troy.

Charles H. Rising was married, in 1853, to Lizzie R. Gould, daughter of Col. Samuel P. Gould, of Rochester, N. Y. She died in 1859, leaving one son, C. Gould Rising. He was again married, in 1867, to Emma, daughter of Anthony Seiber, of Troy, and only sister of Mrs. Dr. M. H. Burton. They have one son, now 1879, eight years old.

Price, S. W.; J. J. Gillespy, Scribe; William Thompson, Treas.; Hiram Arnold, J. W.

#### FUNERAL AID ASSOCIATION

was organized June 21, 1868. First officers were William Madden, President; Nelson H. Benson, Secretary; Thomas Godson, Treasurer.

#### AUGUSTA REBECCA LODGE

was chartered March 20, 1872. First officers were William Spaeth, N. G.; Mina Bestel, V. G.; Amalia Rapp, Rec. Sec.; Louisa Stegmyer, Per. Sec.; Susanna Steuber, Treas.

#### TROY UNION REBECCA DEGREE LODGE

was chartered Feb. 25, 1874. First officers were Peter Bloss, N. G.; Mrs. S. Guard, V. G.; Mrs. McNamara, Sec.; Mrs. Levi Mathews, Per. Sec.; Mrs. Moses Corbin, Treas.

#### KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

PREMIER LODGE, No. 20, was organized Aug. 11, 1869. AMERICA LODGE, No. 27, was organized in Troy, Nov. 12, 1869.

Other lodges of the Knights of Pythias in Troy are CRUSADE LODGE, No. 24, and GUTTENBERG LODGE, No. 112.

#### ORANGEMEN.

Of this order there are in Troy the following organizations, to wit: TRUE BLUE LODGE, L. O. L., No. 31, organized Oct. 17, 1871; GEORGE WASHINGTON, L. O. L., No. 61, organized June 12, 1863; ABRAHAM LINCOLN, L. O. L., No. 129; MOUNT HOREB DISTRICT, L. O. L., No. 11, organized June 15, 1873; and MOUNT CARMEL BLACK PRECEPTORY, organized May 2, 1876.

#### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

##### G. L. WILLARD POST, NO. 34,

was organized June 1, 1869. The first officers were Joseph B. Carr, Commander; Joseph Hyde, Senior Vice-Commander; Joseph Egolf, Junior Vice-Commander; Edward I. Davis, Adjutant; Bernard N. Smith, Quartermaster; Alonzo Alden, Chaplain; William S. Cooper, M.D., Surgeon; Anson Moore, Sergeant-Major; Isaac F. Hardy, Quartermaster-Sergeant; James F. Simmons, Officer of the Day; George W. Jenkins, Officer of the Guard.

#### TEMPERANCE ORGANIZATIONS.

FATHER ALBINO TEMPERANCE SOCIETY, chartered March 15, 1870; ALBIA DIVISION, No. 66, S. of T.; FATHER MATHEW TEMPERANCE SOCIETY, No. 1; FATHER MATHEW LADIES' TEMPERANCE SOCIETY, No. 1; IRON WORKS DIVISION, No. 52, S. of T.; PROSPECT UNION LODGE, No. 30, I. O. of G. S. and D. of S.; TROJAN DIVISION, No. 23, S. of T.; UNION HOPE LODGE, No. 20, I. O. of G. S. and D. of S.; YOUNG MEN'S FATHER MATHEW T. A. B. SOCIETY, No. 1 and No. 2.

#### OTHER SOCIETIES.

ST. JOHN'S ENCAMPMENT, No. 106, KNIGHTS OF MALTA, is situated in Troy.

In Troy are the following lodges, to wit: JOSHUA LODGE, I. O. K. S. B., No. 78, was instituted April 14, 1872; JERE-

MAH LODGE, I. O. B. B., was organized Oct. 16, 1866. MISTLETOE GROVE ORDER OF DEVIOTS, No. 11, was organized Dec. 4, 1845. MOUNT MORIAH LODGE, colored Masonic, was organized in January, 1875; and the TROY TURN VERLIN SOCIETY organized Aug. 8, 1852. UNITED DAUGHTERS OF WILLIAMS organized Feb. 25, 1842.

#### TROY CLUB.

Prominent among the clubs of the city is the Troy Club. It was organized Nov. 27, 1867, and has now over one hundred members. It is an incorporated association, and owns a very handsomely furnished club house on the north-west corner of Second and Congress Streets. Its present officers are: E. Thompson Gade, President; Joseph W. Fuller, Vice-President; E. R. Vail, Treasurer; E. M. Green, Secretary; E. Thompson Gade, Joseph W. Fuller, J. Hobart Warren, John F. Roy, W. P. Warren, E. R. Vail, E. M. Green, M. Y. Clough, H. M. Burton, Henry Burden, O. E. Van Zile, John I. Thompson, C. W. Tillinghast, J. F. Calder, G. S. Robinson, Managers.

#### IONIC CLUB.

The Ionic Club rooms are in the building No. 1 First Street. It was organized Aug. 27, 1853, and incorporated Aug. 6, 1868. Its present officers are A. W. Wickes, President; John Don, Vice-President; P. F. Van der Heyden, Secretary and Treasurer; William H. Young, Charles Clemishaw, John Don, G. H. Sagendorf, Asa W. Wickes, T. F. Barnum, John A. Macdonald, Lee Chamberlin, John L. Arts, Trustees.

#### THE B. G. CLUB.

This club occupies rooms at No. 5½ State Street, and was organized in 1848. The following persons are the present officers of the club: Walter R. Bush, Jr., President; Horace L. Hicks, Vice-President; F. Y. Van Schoonhoven, Secretary and Treasurer.

#### XVI.—TROY ARMY LIST, 1861-65.

For an account of the organization and movements of the several regiments, raised in Troy, during the Rebellion, see Chapter XVI., pp. 74-109 of this work.

#### SECOND REGIMENT.

##### Company A.

Capt. John W. Armistage; 1st Sergt. J. H. Preston; Sergts. J. B. Hagan, Jr., J. W. Higgins, S. Wheeler; Corps. L. Curran, J. Thompson, Charles Balauntyne, Edward H. Webster; Musicians, Paul S. Connor, William B. Lathie; Privates, Charles Alliman, Jacob A. Beckett, Washington Beers, William Bounds, James H. Baker, Thomas Brown, John D. Bowen, Thomas Cuthbertson, William H. Crannell, Francis Carlow, John C. Carroll, George J. Clapperdale, George H. Cole, Thomas Conway, Benjamin Downing, Nathan Edwards, James Finday, Abram B. Felmusbee, Adney W. Gamble, William Gault, George P. Gantz, Orel Harl, Calvin D. Holts, John Hobbs, Jacob Harris, Philip Hayner, Josephus Hayner, Thomas E. Himes, Nathan T. Holzman, George Hall, Samuel M. Hall, Samuel H. Johnston, David Johnson, Thomas Long, James Mahlt, John Madell, Thomas Magee, George M. Leman, Simon Myers, James Murray, Michael Nulty, Michael O'Brien, William O'Hanlin, John H. Preston, Harvey G. Pinner, Lehm Rogers, Henry Rayner, L. Plunkander Rogers, John M. Riley, George A. Root, William H. Stanley, Charles H. Shattuck, Adolphus Stands, Isaac W. Shaw, James Smith, John A. Travis, William J. Tucker, William Van Keck, John T. Van Arnum, Tunis Vanderweken, Zadmon Van Ness, Charles E. Westervelt, Albert G. Webster, Albert Youmans.

##### Company B.

Capt. William A. Olmstead; 1st Sergt. C. H. Gardner; Sergts. A. J. Caswell, Andrew Ruth, B. A. Weaver; Corps. G. Risholt, T. Forey, David M.





Capt. George E. Lemon; 1st Lieut. W. K. Newcomb; 2d Lieut. E. H. Stevens.  
1st Sergt. Merritt Miller; 2d Sergt. Wilham Blackburn; 3d Sergt. David  
Bogert; 4th Sergt. Alexander Springsteen; 5th Sergt. Levey H. Crandall.  
1st Corp. Axel H. Ellis; 2d Corp. E. P. Shaver; 3d Corp. G. A. Lord; 4th  
Corp. John P. Andros; 5th Corp. Sam. H. Johnston; 6th Corp. Harry N.  
Thorburn; 7th Corp. J. Hammond, Jr.; 8th Corp. Braddeck H. Peckham.  
Privates, George C. Archer, Chas. P. Allen, Chas. H. Allen, G. W. Balcock,  
Daniel Brown, S. I. Brown, Nelson Bulls, Excelsior Boncha, Michael  
Brophy, Sidney Bush, Wm. Bucknell, J. P. B. B. A. S. Burdick, H. Buckman,  
J. G. L. Cornwall, P. Coney, A. Campbell, Peter Cox, John Castella, P.  
Conley, Francis Cross, G. H. S. Sperry, Abram Cordeaus, Alfred Cider,  
John Clark, Christian Butler, Jas. Ellis, Casper Eide, J. Jos. Earing, E. A.  
Fuller, Wilham Garner, Dennis Gordon, Caleb Higgins, Michael Haurigan,











*John A. Wood*

Marcus Peck; 1st Corp. Phineas W. Holt; 2d Corp. Hiram Hamer; 3d Corp. Lewis E. Odell; 4th Corp. George H. Young; 5th Corp. John A. Vanden-  
zee; 6th Corp. Jacob H. Stricklenyer; 7th Corp. Martin S. Knowlton;  
8th Corp. Charles H. Noyes; Private, James Horton, Drummers, Eugene  
Wendmann, Thomas Knight, Privates, Constant Amfinger, William H.  
Apple, David A. Atwater, Edward Alprew, Barris M. Brimmer, Edwin H.  
Brook, Leonard Brimmer, Benjamin F. Bently, George L. Bowers, Abner  
S. L. Bailey, Charles Bextine, John W. Church, Thomas Carr, William  
Clemence, Jr., Nelson Clemence, Isaac L. Clew, Alfred Corison, Chester  
L. Craver, Patrick Cooney, William Claxton, Henry Ernst, Henry R.  
Feathers, Herbert M. Flansburgh, Abram P. Edmister, William F.  
Hakes, Alonzo Horton, Richard J. Horton, Harmon Joslin, Frederick  
J. Keeler, Samuel Larkin, Charles Larkin, Howitt Leck, Nathaniel D.  
Marvin, Barney M. Marvin, John H. Odell, Daniel Odell, William Pold,  
William S. Parsons, Michael Russell, Loren Stritzman, Alonzo Suter,  
Peter Shoemaker, Joseph Smith, Christopher Team, Alvato V. Traver,  
Bernard S. Ume, William Van Loan, Stanton A. Wilcox, Henry Wulzet,  
Seranton E. Wade, Dagobert Zeiser.

#### Company L.

Capt. Michael Murnane; 1st Lieut. Spencer W. Snyder; 2d Lieut. Patrick  
Conners; 1st Sergt. Daniel E. Scriven; 2d Sergt. Thomas H. Gaudin;  
3d Sergt. Anthony R. Seake; 4th Sergt. Napoleon Root; 5th Sergt.  
Robert Ransbury; 1st Corp. Thomas O'Brien; 2d Corp. Lewis Hopkins;  
3d Corp. George Campbell; 4th Corp. George Deuell; 5th Corp. Francis  
Hope; 6th Corp. James Smith; 7th Corp. Albert S. Hall; 8th Corp. An-  
drew Spnrad; Drummer, Samuel Olinstead; Fifer, Franklin Peabody;  
Wagoner, Andrew M. Johnson; Privates, Shadrack Adet, William Allen,  
William W. Adams, Thomas Archam, Joseph Brewster, George Blondin,  
Lawrence Brady, Joseph Bean, Andrew Corron, Edward Corron, Thomas  
Collopy, John Carlin, Leonard Duhamme, John Delaney, Marshall Dillon,  
John Dixon, Allen Eissgen, Daniel Frank, James Flanty, Levi Gregorie,  
Nathaniel Harris, Thomas Harrison, James M. Healy, Chas. Henderson,  
David James, Charles King, Thomas Kiernon, Lewis Laduke, Leon La  
Pennant, Adolphus Lavine, William Lindley, Lewis La Fountain, Chas.  
Myres, James McQueen, Terence Mulholland, Edward Mann, William  
H. Merriman, Mathias Meagher, Jeremiah Murphy, Peter Miller, Thomas  
McNamara, John McGowan, Lawrence Mallow, James Neils, John Niles,  
Joseph Perrege, Andrew Parrott, Thomas Plunkett, Thomas Ryan, Peter  
Riley, Jeremiah Ronchold, Jas. Reynolds, Samuel Shattock, Peter Short-  
sleeves, Prosper Spnrad, William Smith, Joseph Smith, Patrick Smith,  
John Shaugnessy, Oliver Santos, Michael Tuite, David Trelo, John  
Tavis, Benjamin Williams, Thomas Walters, Edward B. Shoveland.

#### Company K.

Capt. Daniel Ferguson; 1st Lieut. D. J. Cary; 2d Lieut. E. R. Smith; 1st Sergt.  
Charles D. Merrill; 2d Sergt. Cornelius M. Selser; 3d Sergt. James H.  
Straight; 4th Sergt. John Farrell; 5th Sergt. Edward Penny; 1st Corp.  
John Gass; 2d Corp. John P. Ecker; 3d Corp. Harrison Weaver; 4th Corp.  
Robert Welch; 5th Corp. Silas Rowley; 6th Corp. John Fortin; 7th Corp.  
James Ryan; 8th Corp. John Quinn; Drummers, Clarkson D. Fuller, A.  
H. Salisbury; Wagoner, James Caswell; Privates, Daniel Alexander,  
Allen S. Andrew, William Allen, Lewis Byron, Harlan Brown, Joseph  
Barranger, Alfred D. Clarkson, John Clute, James Conway, Ezra Cranell,  
William Cooper, Charles H. Clark, David Chevalier, John Condon, E. W.  
Church, William Deane, Francis DeLaur, John C. Deane, David Durcan,  
Benjamin Duryee, Thomas Fogarty, William Frazer, Joseph B. Follett,  
Dennis W. Fox, James Fay, John Flury, James Glass, William E. Griggs,  
Patrick Gabern, John W. Hedges, Henry Hayes, Edward Hydorn, James  
Hutchinson, James Hoffman, James Helmstreet, John Hackett, John  
Kennelly, A. Kirkpatrick, Elijah Knapp, William Kent, Hugh McGov-  
ern, William Meray, Jacob H. Mower, George W. McMurray, Patrick  
McGinnick, Stephen Nobles, I. G. Porter, Andrew Prescott, John Poxens,  
John Quinn, John B. Rogers, John W. Rogers, Thomas Riley, Charles  
S. Remington, Samuel Spotten, James M. Smith, Joseph Shamon, Alex-  
ander Sheldis, F. H. Smith, Charles Smith, Gilbert H. Salisbury, Albert  
Tompkins, James Taylor, Michael Vaughn, Joseph White, Abraham  
Waldruff, William Riley.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### MAJ-GEN. JOHN ELLIS WOOL

was born at Newburg, Orange Co., N. Y., on the 20th of February, 1784. After engaging for a while in the book business, in Troy, the loss of his stock in trade by fire induced him to begin the study of the law, which, upon the breaking out of the war of 1812 with Great Britain, he abandoned and accepted a call to serve his country. On the 6th of February, 1812, he opened a recruiting-office in Troy, and, having raised his company, was, in April follow-

ing, upon the recommendation of Governor Clinton and others, commissioned a captain in the 13th Regiment of United States Infantry. He joined his regiment at Green-bush, and in the autumn marched to the Niagara frontier. Soon after his arrival there he distinguished himself for bravery in the line of duty. At the storming of Queenstown, on the 13th of October, 1812, he was shot through both thighs. His bravery on that occasion was at once recog-  
nized by his country, and he was, on the 13th of April, 1813, promoted to the rank of major in the 29th Regiment of Infantry.

Again, at the battle of Plattsburgh, on the 11th of September, 1814, he distinguished himself for bravery, and was soon after brevetted colonel for gallantry.

Under the act of Congress of April 24, 1816, providing for the general staff, Maj. Wool was appointed inspector-general, with the rank of colonel, which position he retained until June 25, 1841, when he was appointed a brigadier-general, to which rank he had been brevetted in the year 1826.

During the year 1822, as inspector general of the army, he made a professional tour of Europe, examining the various systems then prevailing there, and in 1836 negotiated the transfer of the *Cherokee* Indians to the territory west of the Mississippi.

In the Mexican war he superintended the organization of the Western regiments of volunteers, and after dispatching some twelve thousand to the seat of war, commanded himself a force of three thousand on the march from San Antonio to Saltillo, a distance of nine hundred miles, where he joined the army under Gen. Taylor as second in command. At Buena Vista, before the arrival of Gen. Taylor, he assumed the command during the early part of the day. The disposition of the troops made by him for the battle was approved by Gen. Taylor.

After Gen. Taylor returned to the States, Gen. Wool remained in command of the army of occupation until the close of the war. For his services at Buena Vista he was brevetted major-general, and in 1854 Congress passed a joint resolution of thanks and presented him with a sword for his Mexican services. On his return home in August, 1848, the Legislature of the State of New York and the Common Council of the city of Troy each presented him a sword. He was placed in command of the Eastern Military Division from 1848 to 1853, and of the Department of the East from 1853 to 1854; of that of the Pacific from 1854 to 1857, and again of the Eastern Department till 1860.

In August, 1861, he was placed in command at Fortress Monroe, Va., and in May, 1862, occupied Norfolk and Portsmouth. On the 16th of May, 1862, he was promoted to be major-general, and in June following was placed in command of the Middle Military Department, including the 8th Army Corps. In January, 1863, he was transferred to New York, and commanded the Department of the East until July 15th, when he was relieved, and Aug. 1, 1863, was placed on the retired list. He died at Troy Nov. 10, 1869, and was buried with high military and civic honors. In Oakwood Cemetery at Troy, during the present year (1879), a high monument has been raised to his memory.



## HON. DAVID BUEL, JR.\*

was born in Litchfield, Conn., Oct. 22, 1784. His father, David Buel, of whom he was the fourth child and second son, was of Welsh descent. His ancestor was William Buel, the first emigrant of the family to America,—and the progenitor, with one small exception in a Holland family, of all who bear the name in this country.

The immediate American ancestor of David Buel was Peter, born in Windsor, Conn., Aug. 19, 1644. He was the third child and second son of William, and was a prominent citizen of Simsbury, Conn., from its earliest history. David, the father of David Buel, Jr., was born in Dutchess Co., N. Y., June 24, 1747 (N.S.), but removed to the town of Litchfield at an early age, and remained there until the year 1797, when he removed temporarily to Medford, near Boston, and in 1798, to Troy, N. Y., where he spent the residue of his life, dying Sept. 14, 1836, in the ninetieth year of his age. He had a family of seven children,—three sons and four daughters,—of whom, since April 17, 1817, but two survived,—his son David, and his daughter Mary Deila.

David Buel, Jr., until his father's removal from Litchfield, attended the town school from about the age of seven years, with the exception of a few months, when he went to New Milford, and attended a select school taught by the Rev. Truman Marsh, the rector of the Episcopal Church in that town. He speaks kindly and respectfully of his early teachers. To one of these teachers he thus alludes in 1857: "The teacher of my early years whom I remember with the greatest affection was Mr. Timothy Mather Cooley, still living at a very advanced age. He was for many years a pastor of the Congregational society in Granville, Mass., where he still resides. I met him at the last commencement of Williams College, of which he was a trustee. His manners were bland, his disposition was amiable, and his piety most ardent. Still, in extreme old age, and laboring under bodily infirmities, he is a most interesting old man, and especially so to those who have received their early instruction from him. I can never forget dear Dr. Cooley. He first awakened in me some desire to study and learn something. Until I was placed under his charge at about the age of ten or eleven years, my time at school had, I think, been almost wasted. I had learned perhaps to read tolerably, to write indifferently, and to perform simple operations in arithmetic. My father having, in 1797, removed from Litchfield to Medford, I attended the high school there kept by Mr. Wyman, and probably made some progress in branches usually then taught at the most respectable grammar schools as they were called. Our family removed, in the summer of 1798, from Medford to Troy, where they have ever since resided. Troy was then a village of a few hundred inhabitants. My father having embarked in mercantile pursuits, I was sometimes kept at the store. But I think I never had an inclination to be a merchant, of which I think my father became satisfied. For a year or two after our removal to Troy I attended the primary school then kept there, which I think, with the exception of a school kept by Mr. George Green-

wood, principally for small children, was the only school in the village. Indeed, I think for three or four years after the removal of our family to Troy I learned but little, and that not well at the school which I attended, and much of my time out of school was spent in play and sports, such as fishing, hunting, and athletic sports. I had no regular occupation."

He himself notes it as "rather a memorable circumstance" that from August, 1838, to April, 1839, his son Clarence, now the Rev. Clarence Buel, of the city of New York, then at the close of the eighth year of his life, went to Dr. Cooley's school in East Granville, Mass., Dr. Cooley having been the teacher of the father of Clarence in Litchfield, when David Buel, Jr., was twelve years old.

After giving an account of his small progress in his studies in his earliest years, he says, "I, however, when about fourteen or fifteen years old, became fond of reading; at first my reading was devoted to such books as 'Robinson Crusoe,' the 'Arabian Nights' Entertainments,' 'Don Quixote,' 'Gulliver's Travels,' and some others more calculated to amuse than instruct. At a little later period I commenced reading some historical works. I read through Hume's 'History of England,' Robertson's 'Charles V.,' and Rollin's 'Ancient History' before I began to think of obtaining a collegiate education."

With regard to his earliest recollections, he makes the interesting statement that they go back to the year 1788, when he was four years old. He well remembered that in the summer of that year his father was engaged in building a large house, intended for a hotel, on Litchfield Town Hill, and the raising of the frame called together a large number of people as assistants or spectators. "The appearance of the frame as the raising progressed left an impression on my memory which I have ever retained. The next event most vividly impressed on my memory was my baptism by the Rev. Truman Marsh, an Episcopal minister, on the 2d day of June, 1790. My younger brother Samuel was baptized at the same time. The baptisms were administered at my father's house in Litchfield."

In the year 1801 he went into the law office of his brother-in-law John Bird, then a young lawyer of rising distinction, and who was then a member of Congress. It was the wish of the father of David Buel, Jr., that he should serve a clerkship in the office. There were then in the office two respectable young gentlemen, Mr. Silas Hubbel and Mr. Alpheus Sherman. Mr. Hubbel was a graduate of Williams College. The subject of this biographical notice began to feel that his education at various common schools was not sufficient to enable him to attain high standing as a lawyer. With the approbation of his father he commenced the study of Latin and Greek. His Latin lessons were recited to Mr. Hubbel, for whose instructions he expresses himself gratefully. He recited in Greek to a gentleman who then kept a school in Troy. In less than a year he had read most of Virgil, Cicero's "Select Orations," and the Greek Grammar, and also, as he thinks, the Greek Testament through the Gospels and Acts. In the fall of 1802 he entered the sophomore class of Williams College, rather, he says, as a probationer, for he was sensible how

\* Prepared by the subject, David Buel, Jr., D.D., New York.



I am with much esteem  
your friend  
David Muel Pur





very imperfectly he was fitted in Latin and Greek studies. But he was pretty thoroughly grounded in arithmetic, geography, and English grammar. By close application he kept a fair standing in his class during the year, and at its close passed a good examination, and thenceforward ranked as second to none of his classmates. He had a marked place in the sophomore exhibition, an oration at the junior exhibition, and at commencement (1805) one of the honors, delivering an oration which was received with applause.

"My class," he says, "consisted of about thirty members, a majority of whom (1857) have finished their course on earth." The mathematical teacher, Mr. Gamaliel Olds, he often spoke of in after-years with the greatest respect for his ability as a teacher, and for his incisive wit. From 1803 to 1806, Mr. Olds was a tutor in the college, becoming a professor in 1806.

After his graduation Mr. Buel returned to Troy, and resumed the study of the law in the office of Mr. Bird, who had taken Mr. Blanchard as a partner. In this office he remained until the death of Mr. Bird, Feb. 2, 1806. Soon after the death of Mr. Bird, Mr. Buel entered the office of Daniel Jones, in Albany. His fellow-students were Mr. John C. Spencer and Mr. Wheeler Barnes. Mr. Jones, while his health permitted, was in the habit of hearing his students recite in Blackstone. His students found his examinations so useful that, when Mr. Jones became ill, Messrs. Spencer, Barnes, and Buel continued the practice of examining each other frequently on their legal studies. One exercise he specifies as very useful, "That was fastening in our memories the Analysis of Blackstone, commencing with his general outline divisions of his subjects, and tracing them to the minutest divisions, with the definitions." Their object was to make themselves masters of what Sir William Jones says is the most perfect outline which was ever drawn of any human science. When they had thoroughly mastered the heads of the divisions and the ramifications, they recited them *memoriter* to each other, and subsequently wrote off the analysis from memory. "This exercise," he says, "strengthened their memory and enabled them to read other legal works to more advantage by referring to and classifying whatever they read in the appropriate division of the commentaries. The analysis aided method and memory, and performed the function of an outline map in geography."

Within a few months after Mr. Buel entered Mr. Jones' office Mr. Jones was attacked with disease, which terminated in consumption, and eventually ended his life early,—according to Mr. Buel's remembrance, in the spring of 1807. After passing a few months in the office of Mr. Beers, the latter also became sick, and died of consumption. He then entered the office of Abraham Van Vechten, near the close of 1807 or beginning of 1808. His connection with this great lawyer had such an influence upon his whole subsequent professional life that his interesting account of it is given in his own words:

"I had hitherto been in offices where there was but little practice, and I had but little acquaintance with the practice, except what could be learned from books. The only American book of practice which I had seen was Wycke's

Practice, a very imperfect treatise. I had also perused a manuscript treatise of Alexander Hamilton. The only mode of learning the practice was from English treatises, such as Richardson's, Compton's, Sellon's, and Tidd's, and from *doing the work* in a lawyer's office and attending the courts. Mr. Van Vechten, with his partner, Anthony Van Schaick, had a very extensive practice, both in the courts of law and equity. Indeed, Mr. Van Vechten and Mr. John V. Henry were almost the only lawyers north of the city of New York who were much engaged in the chancery practice. Both of them had a very large practice both in courts of law and equity. I solicited of Mr. Van Vechten the privilege of doing as much of the *drafting* in the office as I could perform. There were other clerks who did the copying. I remained in Mr. Van Vechten's office until I was admitted to the bar as an attorney of the Supreme Court, in 1808. Mr. Van Vechten afforded me every facility he could for learning the practice, both in courts of law and equity, and when I took my examination for admission as an attorney I felt myself competent to answer any question in practice which the examiners thought proper to ask.

"For Mr. Van Vechten I formed the most enduring friendship, and it was reciprocated by him to the end of his life. He was a man of great mental power. His education had been limited, but he never manifested any deficiency. He had made himself an educated man without the assistance of college instruction. He had a most logical mind. He was an acute and powerful reasoner, and occasionally spoke eloquently, but his forte was to convince the understanding of his listeners, whether courts, juries, or popular assemblies. He was several times elected to the State senate, and was most useful there as a member of the highest court of appeals, which then consisted of the Senate, the judges of the Supreme Court, and the chancellor. He was twice invited to a seat on the Supreme Court bench, but declined, preferring to remain in his elevated position at the bar. He was a most amiable man in private life. He was long beloved as the Father of the Bar. Few men have filled a larger share in the affections of all who knew him intimately. Nor was he only a man of this world. He was, I cannot doubt from a long and intimate acquaintance, a thorough Christian in his heart and life. No attachment which I have formed in life was more enduring and satisfactory than the friendship which we had for each other."

Noble tribute this, by one who became himself an eminent lawyer, to his father, teacher, and friend in the law, and in the relations of life. Mr. Buel named his fourth son, born in 1826, from his revered teacher, and after the Sunday on which this son was baptized in St. Paul's church, Troy, Mr. Samuel G. Huntington, a genial lawyer of Troy, entered Mr. Van Vechten's office in Albany, and surprised and somewhat startled the old gentleman by suddenly announcing to him that on the last Sunday he had heard the name of Abraham Van Vechten called out publicly in the church, to which the venerable gentleman did not say *Adsum*.

In later years Judge Buel procured from a cast of Mr. Van Vechten's face a medallion, which occupied a conspicuous place in the parlor of his house till after his death



and that of his wife, and which is now in possession of his youngest son, Oliver P. Buel, Esq., of the city of New York.

It has been shown how well and thoroughly Mr. Buel prepared himself for his arduous profession of the law, upon the practice of which he entered soon after his admission to the bar, and in the large and successful practice of which he continued till the infirmities of a protracted age compelled him to retire from the practice of the profession which, for a long life, he had adorned. He associated himself from 1809, successively, with various partners. In October of 1811 his health became bad, and under the advice of his skillful physician, Dr. Eli Burritt, he left Troy to pass the winter in a mild climate. He took passage, in January, 1812, in a sloop uncomfortably filled with passengers bound for St. Pierre, on the island of Martinique, and, after a voyage of twenty-four days, reached St. Pierre, off which they lay till permission could be obtained from the governor of the islands, then at Port Royal, to land at St. Pierre. Here he remained nearly two months, and then visited Nevis and St. Bartholomew. His descriptions of these Windward Islands are most graphic,—of their climate, their productions, their people, their political condition. All these are fully set forth in his journals, and are, to this day, a body of most interesting reading, full of discriminating and genial remark.

His "Journal" contains an anecdote of Lord Nelson, which, so far as we know, has never appeared in print. In Nevis Mr. Buel made the acquaintance of "Mr. Bridgewater, an aged gentleman, who had been marshal of the island, and was an intimate acquaintance of Lord Nelson, who was for a considerable time stationed in the vicinity of Nevis and St. Christopher's in the year 1793; and subsequently Lord Nelson married his wife in Nevis, and numerous anecdotes respecting him are preserved in the traditions of the island. He endeavored to break up an illicit trade carried on between the island and the United States previously to the ratification of the Jay treaty. Mr. Bridgewater related one of his interviews with Lord Nelson as follows. Nelson had captured a vessel which a merchant in Nevis had loaded with island produce. The merchant determined to have Nelson arrested. The marshal, clothed with authority of a *capias*, went in a boat to Capt. Nelson's frigate, then in the harbor of Charlestown, some distance from the shore. As the marshal came alongside, Capt. Nelson, who was on intimate terms with the marshal, hailed him, telling him he knew on what errand he came. He ordered the sides of the ship to be manned, and the marshal was received with great ceremony. As soon as Nelson saw the marshal on the gunnel, he stepped within the doors of the companion-way, on each side of which was stationed a marine with fixed bayonet. The lieutenant conducted the marshal on to the quarter-deck, where refreshments were served, Nelson conversing with him from his well protected position in the companion-way. The marshal, finding Capt. Nelson was resolved to make the cabin his castle, bade him good morning, and went on shore.

On another occasion, Nelson was on shore *lunching*, at a planter's house. After he retired to bed his host burst into his chamber, and informed him that the marshal had come to arrest him. Whereupon Nelson jumped from a window

with his garments in his hand, and made good his retreat to a field of canes. It became a saying in the island that Bridgewater was the only man that Nelson ever ran from.

"It was in sight of this island that our gallant Truxton in the 'Constellation' gave battle to the French fifty-gun ship, 'L'Insurgent.'"

On the 12th day of May, 1812, Mr. Buel took his passage for New London in a schooner. They had rather a tardy passage, and the vessel arrived at New London in June. After going to Norwich-town, and making a visit to the lady to whom he was engaged, and whom he subsequently married, he returned to Troy and attended to his professional business as well as he could in the poor state of his health.

In this, his worldly life-work, he continued, with intervals of journey for the recovery of his health, till age compelled him to desist from all professional engagement.

But his professional career and achievements were marked ones in the eyes of his brothers in the law, and in the community and State in which his life was passed. His life as a lawyer was most laborious and painstaking, as might be inferred even from the thoroughness of his early training, and from his high appreciation of the requisites for a learned, able, and successful lawyer. After his marriage in 1814, he "returned to his professional vocations as his principal employment." "To this employment," he says, "I applied myself with diligence, and soon found myself pretty constantly engaged in the business of a lawyer. The profession of law, to a man who has any ambition to obtain a fair standing, taxes his faculties to the utmost. The '*Lucubrations Viginti Annorum*' insisted upon by the old lawyers as necessary to accomplish any distinction in the profession, is no figure of speech, but a reality felt by all who have made themselves of any note in the profession."

This preparation of his causes was noted with admiration by his brethren of the bar. He came into court armed and equipped for the sharp legal contest before court or jury. His preparation was careful and laborious, as those were well aware who met him on the field of legal combat. Whether in vindicating the wronged against their oppressors, or in urging the execution of justice upon the unjust and the criminal, he was earnest, logical, and vehement in his address. In all the variety of cases which came for adjudication in courts of law and equity, in causes of the greatest importance, involving the largest interests and the most sacred rights, he was employed. He met in his legal conflicts, or in the associations of his profession, the distinguished members of the bar, his contemporaries, his father in the law, Abraham Van Vechten, John V. Henry, Daniel Cady, Samuel Stevens, John Duer, Reverdy Johnson, Joshua A. Spencer, John C. Spencer, George Wood, William Curtis Noyes, Martin Van Buren, Wm. L. Marcy, Nicholas Hill, Job Pierson, and their peers; and he was still in practice with William A. Beach, John K. Porter, John H. Reynolds, and the noted lawyers in all parts of the State in our own day.

The points of his arguments were methodically presented, and his addresses to juries were such as came home with force to the plain understanding of the men whom he addressed. He did full and ample justice to the cause of his

lients, while he never compromised his love of truth and his desire that Right and Law might prevail.

A well-known inhabitant of Troy, Jacob D. Van der Heyden, on being asked by a stranger where he could find an honest lawyer in the city, promptly replied, "If you want an honest lawyer, go to David Buel." He loved his profession and he honored it, and was consummate in its practice. The language which he used in his addresses to court and jury was the true Saxon of our English tongue, formed on the model of Shakspeare, whom he deeply admired, and Shakspeare, in the use of his mother English, has never been surpassed or equaled.

With all the intricacies of legal lore he was acquainted, but Coke upon Littleton had not discouraged or repelled him, and all his lore, when brought into use, was presented in the strong common sense with which his whole nature was imbued. That such a man should be crowded with business, which at length broke down his feeble bodily constitution, was no more than was to be expected.

Nor, though his previous preparation of his causes was thorough, was he unready in a sudden emergency, as the following anecdote will show. He was arguing a case before Chancellor Walworth, at Saratoga, with Mr. Stevens. Mr. Stevens in his argument cited an English case, which effectually closed the case against his opposing advocate. Judge Buel, nothing daunted, took occasion to consult the law library at hand, and came into court the next morning with the astounding information to Mr. Stevens that the case had been carried into the House of Lords, where the decision of the court below had been set aside. Mr. Stevens was entirely honest in his citing of the case, for he knew nothing of the reversal, and was deeply mortified by the disclosure of his adversary.

On the 23d day of May, 1814, he was united in marriage to Miss Harriet Hillhouse, the second daughter of John Griswold Hillhouse, of Montville, deceased. At the time of the marriage Miss Hillhouse resided with her family at Norwichtown, Conn. She was by her father and her mother, who was a Mason, connected by descent with some of the best known and distinguished families of Connecticut,—the Hillhouses, the Masons, and the Griswolds,—in all of whom men of mark and influence have lived in their day and generation. His wife survived him between five and six years. During their long married life there was between them the utmost harmony, affection, mutual confidence, and helpfulness. Mrs. Buel was a woman of rare and excellent traits of character. She was a woman of fine and clear intelligence, of a most emotional nature, and of a sympathetic heart. She had a large share of practical instinctive wisdom, and was always regarded by her husband as a valuable and trusted counselor in all their mutual concerns. Her social qualities were fine and engaging. Her hand was open in obedience to the promptings of a benevolent heart in deeds of love and compassion to her suffering and needy fellow-men. The traits of the virtuous woman were in her remarkably exemplified. "Her children arise up and call her blessed; her husband also and she praiseth her," and "her own works praise her in the gates" of the city where her married life was spent.

Stopping, on his journey home after his marriage, for

two or three days in New Haven at the mansion of the Hon. James Hillhouse, the uncle of his wife, and receiving and returning the call of his friends, on his arrival at his home he returned to his professional vocation.

These had been interrupted in the fall of 1812 and winter of 1813 by a sickness which confined him to his room for several months. The tollum of his confinement was greatly relieved by his ability to read a great part of the time. "The confinement," he says, "afforded me an opportunity to review my past life and I trust, the solitude of the winter was a blessing to me. I was brought to the serious inquiry of the condition of my soul in the sight of God. The visitation was, I trust, a merciful one. I gradually recovered my general health, and was able in the spring of 1813 to return to my professional pursuits."

The solemn review of his religious condition during his sickness, of which he speaks, became a determining factor in all his subsequent life. He entered upon a life of religion as earnestly, more earnestly, than he had embarked in his professional career. From his birthday, Oct. 22, 1813, through all his subsequent life he recorded his reflections on the life of the year past, and again and again renewed resolutions which should be the guides of his life as a religious man. He himself sums up, Dec. 26, 1813, these resolutions, renewed at the close of each year and at every birthday, thus: "A frequent recurrence to the resolutions made on my birthday will always keep up the remembrance of my duties. They are all concisely summed up by the apostle when he exhorts to live soberly, righteously, and godly. 1, in sobriety is included temperance, chastity, purity, contentedness, humility, and modesty; 2, in righteousness all our social duties; 3, and in godliness all our religious duties, repentance towards God and faith in Christ,—faith which works by love, which produces obedience, charity, patience, and every other virtue." And at the close of his often-renewed list of resolutions occurs again and again the Latin proverb, derived from the practice of Apelles, the great Grecian painter, never, in a day, however occupied by business, to omit drawing one line at least in the art which he loved: "*Nulla dies absit, quin linea ducta supersit.*" This stands out in all his private journals, and shows how constant he was to be "diligent in business, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord."

These recorded secret communions with himself and his God are deeply interesting in their character, and show how, amid all the crowd of worldly business, he ever kept in mind, and strove to obtain, the one thing needful. They reveal the deepest fountains of his life and character. Watchfulness and prayer were the characteristics of his life from his first serious devotion of himself to the service of his Maker and his Redeemer to the latest period of his sojourn upon earth. In him was realized the description of the Christian poet:

"There are in this bustling tide  
Of human care and crime,  
With whom the melodies abide  
Of th' everlasting chime;  
Whom every music is their heart,  
Through busy lore and warring art,  
Plying their daily task with busier feet,  
Because their secret souls a holy strain repeat."



Nor was his religion confined to the recesses of his own soul, but in his intellectual, his churchly, his family, his social life, it shone before men. He was a critical student of the New Testament in the original tongue, and of Christian doctrine as set forth in holy Scripture, and his notebooks reveal his careful study of these things. Volumes are filled with abstracts of the sermons of which he was an attentive and appreciative hearer; his expressions of the joy of sacramental communion with his Lord are ardent and strong; his valuation of the sacred privileges of the Lord's day was intense, and in the good works of the Christian life he abounded. For years he took, with another like-minded with himself, charge of a Sunday-school among the colored people of the city. This service was gratefully received and largely blessed, and in this work was connected with a Sunday-school organization for the whole city. He also held service on Sunday evenings with a congregation of colored people, reading to them appropriate sermons, or assisting when a preacher of their own addressed them.

In 1815 he assisted in the organization of the Bible Society of Rensselaer County, was its corresponding secretary, and wrote several of the early annual reports. "This society upon the formation of the American Bible Society, in the year 1816, became an auxiliary to that institution and has continued to this time (1857) an active and useful auxiliary, equal, I believe, in the amount of Bibles and Testaments purchased and distributed to any auxiliary county society in the State, unless the city and county of New York and Kings County may be exceptions to this remark." He was a consistent and active member of the church to which he belonged. He was connected with St. Paul's Church, Troy, from the time of its organization in the earlier part of the century till the year 1830-31, when he and his father were among the prominent organizers and most liberal supporters of St. John's Church. In its organization and spiritual growth he took the deepest interest, and in the furnishing of it with good and efficient ministrations, giving to this work his prayers, his co-operation, and his counsel. Judge Buel again united with St. Paul's Church in the spring of 1839, and was senior warden of that church at the time of his death. As a member of the church in the support of its charities, the advancement of its work, in its conventions and assemblages, he was faithful and interested in his line of Christian duty and service; and in the edification derived from the services and instructions of the church none, it is believed, were beyond him. He was president of the first temperance society organized in Troy, the fundamental principle of which was abstinence from distilled drink, the drinks as in ordinary beverage. He was an ardent friend and supporter of the American Colonization Society, thinking that the best means that could be adopted for the improvement and elevation of the colored race, and eventually for the Christianization of Africa.

In the cause of education he was an intelligent and earnest worker, taking an active interest in the Lancasterian school, a branch of the Rensselaer Institute, which has attained so high a grade as a public day school, and promoting the establishment of good literary schools and teachers in the city of Troy. He was, for a number of years, a trustee of William's College, Massachusetts.

Before the Troy Young Men's Association he delivered, in 1840, a well prepared history of the city of Troy for fifty years. He also prepared and delivered a lecture on the life and character of Washington before the Young Men's Association of Troy, Jan. 4, 1839, and repeated it before the Young Men's Association of Albany, Feb. 22, 1839. In every way in which he could he co-operated for the intellectual and moral cultivation of the people among whom he lived. To the education of his children he paid special attention, seeking out and providing for them the best instructors, and himself watching and superintending their progress. He was himself an admirable Latin scholar, and on all the great subjects of human thought and interest was at home. In short, he was vastly more than an accurate, able, and successful lawyer. Of all that concerned the true interests and well-being of humanity he was an active promoter. To him the declaration which called down thunders of applause in a Roman theatre was most applicable:

"Homo sum: humani nihil a me alienum puto."

His social position in the community in which he lived was the choicest, and in all that concerned the community and country in which he lived he took constant interest, and of notable events made continual records, which are preserved, and are of much interest. An interesting volume might be prepared of his notices of the men and women of the day who lived and died around him,—notices just, genial, graphic, and characteristic, with not a line Christian charity would wish blotted out. Among these many records, some short, others more extended, occurs this notice of Daniel Webster: "On Sunday morning, 24th October, 1852, Daniel Webster died, at the age of seventy-one, leaving a reputation as a statesman, orator, and lawyer not equaled in the world. The universal mourning on the occasion of his death has not been exceeded on any occasion since the death of Washington and Hamilton." He met Mr. Webster as one of the opposing counsel in one of the trials of the suit of Derick C. Lansing and others *vs.* David Russel and others,—a suit of long continuance in the courts, till it was finally settled in the Court of Appeals.

At this trial Mr. Webster and Mr. Stevens were for the defendant; Judge Buel, Job Pierson, and Seward Barculo for the plaintiffs. The trial was held at Poughkeepsie. Though Judge Buel has recorded his opinion that Mr. Webster, as a lawyer, was unequaled in the world, he nevertheless thought that in the conduct of this particular case Mr. Webster was not equal to his associate counsel, Mr. Stevens.

Of the society of which Judge Buel was a member, he was indeed a large part in its business and in its social relations. With the banks, the railroad management, all the public interests of the city of Troy, he was connected in active work and co-operation. He was a manager of the Troy Savings-Bank from the time of its incorporation in April, 1823, till April 9, 1857, when feeling the importance of freeing himself from care as much as possible, he resigned his place in the board amid expressions of regret at his taking this step on the part of his associates. "I trust," he says, "that the institution will be cherished and sustained by its managers and friends, and will long be a

blessing to the poor." He speaks of its beneficent influence hitherto. He held the place of a member of the Executive Committee and the Mortgage Loan Committee, which occupied a considerable portion of his time, till the state of his health and the infirmities of advancing age made the duties for him too onerous. But his interest in the institution for its beneficent work was unabated. It is now one of the strongest and best savings-institutions of the State.

He was also a director of the Farmers' Bank of the city of Troy, an officer of the Troy Orphan Asylum, and in the State, a manager of the State Lunatic Asylum, and a regent of the University.

His attachment to Troy as the home and the arena of his active life was exceedingly strong. He admired the scenery in which the city is embosomed, he rejoiced in its prosperity, and he was at home among its people. In the long controversy in relation to the Albany Bridge, he took part from the year 1814 as counsel of the city. For a whole winter he gave his services to the city gratuitously before the Legislature and its committees. And on the 4th of November, 1841, the Common Council of Troy presented the thanks of the city to the Hon. David Buel, Jr., and the Hon. George R. Davis, for "the talent and perseverance with which they have gratuitously devoted themselves in furtherance of the best interests of the city, by contending for the preservation of the free navigation of the Hudson River, in danger of being impaired by the construction of a bridge below the head of tide-water, and

*"Resolved,* that the clerk present a certified copy of the above resolution to each of the above named gentlemen."

The mayor, in introducing the subject to the Common Council and communicating the success of the measures adopted and pursued, stated that these gentlemen "had rendered very efficient services to the city in opposition to that application, as counsel and otherwise, before the committee of the Legislature, and the Legislature at its last session, and that both these gentlemen have very generously declined receiving any compensation for those services."

He was one of the incorporators and trustees of the Oakwood Cemetery, when its site was selected and it was laid out and prepared for occupancy. He delivered the address at the consecration of the cemetery, Oct. 16, 1850, in the conclusion of which he said, "It only remains for me, as the organ of the trustees of the association, by their authority and in their name, to declare that these grounds, with all these woods and lawns, these knolls and vales, these hills and glens, and these lakes and streams, are now in the presence of God solemnly consecrated, exclusively and forever, for the possession of a burying-place, in which the bodies of all who shall be here interred may quietly rest in their graves until they shall be called by the voice of the archangel and the trump of God to meet their judge." The description of the grounds and their surroundings, which he gives in the address, show how highly he appreciated the beauty, solemnity, and fitness of the site then forever set apart to this sacred use, to be a resting-place for the dead till the morning of the resurrection. On the 9th of May, 1853, he was engaged in the solemn duty of attending to the removal of the remains of his family connections and friends from the old Ida Hill Burying-Ground

to Oakwood Cemetery, and there among those so sacredly deposited are his mortal remains, till he and his shall rise in the resurrection, we devoutly pray, of the just.

So various were his lines of official and beneficent connection with the people with whom he lived, and one of whom he delighted to be. He did not choose the arena of political life for the sphere of his activity. When he chose his profession it was with a single eye, and to it he singly, as his worldly calling, devoted himself. In 1818 he was appointed a judge of the County Court of Rensselaer County, and at the death of Josiah Masters was appointed First Judge. In this office he continued until the year 1828, when he resigned. During the time he presided in the court a large amount both of criminal and civil business was transacted there. During a considerable part of the time Hiram P. Hunt, Esq., was an associate judge, and a very industrious member of the court.

Though Judge Buel did not engage with zeal in the mere party contests of political life, he was interested in everything that affected the well-being of his country, and an intelligent observer of its passing history, as well as thoroughly acquainted with its constitutional and other history of the past.

In 1821 he was elected as a delegate from Rensselaer County to the convention called by an act of the Legislature to revise the State constitution. "The convention assembled at Albany the last of August, and continued in session about ten weeks. Daniel D. Tompkins, then Vice-President of the United States, was chosen president. A very considerable number of men of distinction and ability were members of this body. Among them were persons of well-known standing and talents, viz., Abraham Van Vechten, Chancellor Kent, Ambrose Spencer, William W. Van Ness, Elisha Williams, Jacob Rutsen Van Rensselaer, Samuel Nelson, Erastus Root, Peter R. Livingston, James Tallmadge, Jr., Nathan Sanford, Peter Sharpe, William Paulding, Jr., Ogden Edwards, Henry Wheaton, James Fairlee, John L. Lawrence, Jacob Radcliff, Henry Huntington, Jonas Platt, Nathan Williams, Ezekiel Bacon, Victory Birdseye, John Duer, Martin Van Buren, Rufus King, Samuel Young, Jacob Sutherland, and Robert S. Rose.

"Many of the subjects discussed in the convention were very interesting. Universal suffrage was then by a large part of the convention looked upon with apprehension. The reorganization of the legislative, executive, and judicial branches of the government gave rise to much interesting debate. It has not been my lot to hear in any other place so much instructive and able debating as was found in that convention. The debates took a wide range; principles and theories of government were freely discussed. Mere party politics seldom appeared, either in the discussions or votes. Chancellor Sanford, Mr. Wheaton, and myself were appointed a committee to consolidate and arrange the provisions adopted by the convention. After spending, I think, two days and a considerable part of two nights in ascertaining what provisions had been adopted, and arranging them in articles and sections, the constitution was reported to the convention and adopted with very little alteration. This constitution continued in force



about twenty-five years, when it was superseded by the constitution of 1846. Whether the latter was an improvement on that of 1821 is, perhaps, not yet decided [1857]. In one great and most important particular—I mean the election by the electors of the high judicial officers—many, if not a majority of intelligent men, believe there is not a desirable or useful change.” The wisdom of this last remark may suggest occurrences of a later period, in the way of judicial action, which are too well known to require further notice.

But it may be mentioned that he took a conspicuous part in the debates of the convention, and that on the electoral question, on which he spoke at large, he was an advocate of universal suffrage,—of suffrage independent of any property qualification.

On receiving, in the latter part of 1845, a newspaper from a friend, containing a list of the “Living and the Deceased Members of the Constitutional Convention called in 1821,” he thus reflects in his annual record of Jan. 1, 1846: “The list was prepared by a member of the convention, which has just completed its labors. An interval of twenty-five years between the assemblage of these bodies has made fearful havoc among those of the former, of which I was a member. At the adjournment of the convention of 1821, I had attained to the age of thirty-seven years. I am now sixty-two. That body consisted at its meeting of one hundred and twenty-six members. Their average ages, as recorded by themselves during the sitting, was forty-six. One member fell dead during the session, on entering one of the rooms of the capitol in which Peale’s large painting, styled the ‘Court of Death,’ was being exhibited. Seventy-four of the one hundred and twenty-six members of the convention are now numbered with the dead. Fifty-two survive, whose average ages are seventy years. Not a few of the deceased were nearly of my age; some were younger. Although I was then among the younger members of the convention, it is an interesting statement, and to me should be deeply impressive.” And then he proceeds with interesting and practical religious reflections upon this statement. So, from year to year did he watch and pray till the end came, ever turning these reviews of earthly life into the harbingers and the hopes of the life to which he was looking forward. Not that he abated his diligence in his worldly business, but that he watched and prayed and strove so to pass through things temporal that finally he should not lose the things eternal.

From the year 1821 to 1828 he was industriously engaged in professional pursuits. He attended most of the courts held in Troy and Albany, and “enjoyed a tolerable degree of health.”

In May, 1822, he removed from the house in Third Street, in which he had resided since 1815, to the dwelling in First Street, which he had purchased, and in which he continued to live till the day of his death. This house was on the site occupied by the old Farmers’ Bank, which was burnt in the great fire which occurred in Troy on the 20th of June, 1829, and consumed nearly all the buildings on the west side of First Street, north of Congress Street, and a large portion of the buildings on both sides of River Street to the building now numbered 227 River Street, opposite the Troy House.

On the 30th of October, 1826, his mother departed this life, in the seventy-fourth year of her age. She was the daughter of Alexander McNeil, a Protestant, from the North of Ireland, who, with his two brothers, emigrated to this country previously to the Revolutionary war. He settled in Litchfield, Conn., and became as wealth was then reckoned a wealthy farmer. Mr. Buel says, “My mother was born in Litchfield, about the year 1751, and was married to my father in 1771. My mother was a woman of great strength of mind. She had not enjoyed the advantage of much early education, but she possessed rare gifts from nature. She was distinguished for her benevolence and hospitality. She spoke ill of none, and was the idol of her children; and enjoyed the love and esteem of a large circle of friends. She was devotedly pious, but made no ostentatious display of her religion, which was chiefly manifested in her good deeds.”

For about fifteen years after his marriage, until 1828, Mr. Buel enjoyed a pretty uniform and improving state of health, and was enabled to labor industriously in his profession. But symptoms of disease, spitting of blood and other pulmonary symptoms, manifested themselves in 1828 or 1829.

In the fall of the latter year he went with his wife to Philadelphia to consult Dr. Physick, who pronounced the opinion that the affection was a bronchial one, which, unless checked, would eventually extend to the lungs. Dr. Physick directed him to go to the South for the winter, to confine himself to vegetable diet, avoiding all stimulants, breakfasting on black tea, and avoiding coffee and all alcoholic drinks,—and to take much horseback exercise. “He said to me, emphatically, that the worst thing that could happen to me would be to fall into the hands of the doctors, meaning (as he explained it) that drugs and medicines would be of no use, and positively injurious to me.” With this advice he rigidly complied, leaving New York with his wife and two of his children,—a son and a daughter,—on the 16th of December, 1829, for Savannah, in the merchant ship “Thomas Dickson.” She was a fine ship with a good cabin, which, there being no other passengers, they occupied with great comfort. The ship was going in ballast to Savannah to take in a load of cotton for Liverpool. They arrived in Savannah December 24th. They spent the whole winter in Georgia,—at Savannah, at Augusta, at Washington, Wilkes Co., Ga., traveling on the Savannah River by steamboat to Augusta, and from thence to Washington, fifty-five miles, by stage. They spent some time here with relatives of his wife. He himself set out in the early part of January on horseback with Mr. David P. Millhouse, his wife’s cousin, a well-known citizen of Georgia, and a man much esteemed, most genial in all his conversation, for a journey to Milledgeville and Macon, where he visited Mr. Prince, a cousin of his wife, and their family.

His descriptions of his journeyings are graphic and interesting,—of the towns he visited, of the geology of the country, of its Indian remains, of its productions, its agricultural methods, of its institutions, of all, in fact, that would attract the attention of an intelligent and interested observer. His journals preserve valuable records of these observations. He made many pleasant acquaintances with

he most distinguished men and the best families in the State, and was most hospitably received and treated. In March he made a second visit to Augusta, and returning, set forth on April 15th with his wife and daughter, he on horseback, they in a carriage, for Augusta, from which place he proposed to start on his homeward journey. While at Augusta he attended the Episcopal Convention, April 19th, and was complimented there with an honorary seat.

From Augusta he started on April 21, 1830, on horseback, for a journey to New York, accompanied by Rev. B. C. Cutler, and by Mr. Ripley, who traveled in a gig. This journey is described in his journal in an interesting way in its several stages. He visited old friends, and made new ones on the way, arriving in New York in May, 1830, and thence proceeded home by steamboat. "We had," he says, "occasion to feel most grateful to God for protecting us in our long and somewhat hazardous journey." His wife, with his two children, had gone home by packet from Savannah, and arrived safely several weeks before him.

He remained at home from May to November, 1830, attending to his professional business so far as his health permitted, and to his private affairs. His office business was conducted by his partner, Henry Z. Hayner, Esq., who was his partner from May, 1830, until 1833.

The continuance of pulmonary and bronchial symptoms made necessary the observance of rigid rules of diet and exercise. The exactness with which he obeyed the directions of his physician, Dr. Physick, was noticeable. It was the application to himself of advice which he gave to others, with regard to the affairs of life, as he often quoted the Latin maxim *Cuique suadendum in sua arte*. His course of diet strictly vegetable, and abstinence from stimulating drinks, even wine, combined with much horseback exercise, he continued from 1829 to 1837 or '38. He says, "To the strict regimen thus prescribed and adhered to, I have no doubt, I owe my restoration to a healthy state, which enabled me to apply myself diligently and laboriously to my professional studies and practice from 1832 to 1853-54, and to some extent a year or two longer." He took at intervals, three journeys to the Southern States, for the advantage of a milder winter- and spring-climate. From November, 1830, to April, 1831, he was journeying in company with Mr. Bradt, a merchant of Troy, through the Southern States to Middle Florida, sojourning there mostly at Tallahassee, and taking horseback excursions over the country, and returning on horseback to New York, and thence by public conveyance to Troy. Again from Nov. 9, 1831, to April 28, 1832, he passed the winter till February 22d in St. Augustine, going south by sea, and returning by land on horseback, by stage, and by boat to New York and Troy. Again, from March 7, 1834, to May 22d, he made a tour with his wife, going to Charleston by sea, in South Carolina and Georgia, and returned by the railroad route to New York, diverging to Cumberland, Md., to visit his son, who was rector of the church in that place. From this journey he "derived no material benefit in health."

His journals of these several journeys, undertaken to fight the insidious disease which finally prostrated him, are full of interest, presenting a graphic picture of the scenes through which he passed, of the friends with whom he re-

newed or formed acquaintance, of the character of the population in the States through which he traveled of their institutions, geography, geology, and mode of life, of all in fact, that could interest an intelligent, sympathizing, appreciative observer. These journals are well worthy of preservation, and would be full of interest at this day if published.

He saw the most distinguished men in business, in literature, in the church, in political life, and has noted many observations, which are of permanent value in the history of our country. His descriptions of his journeys in Florida in 1830-31, when it was again in its native bloom, after the cessation of the Spanish occupancy, and was being settled by an intelligent and cultivated population, are particularly attractive.

In these journals his devotion to religion, to its interests and advancement, continually appears.

In one passage of his journals, in surveying all his journeys for the purpose of recuperating his health, he says of St. Augustine, "I have found the latter place, both in respect to the mildness and uniformity of its climate, and its superior accommodations, much the most comfortable place to pass a winter in, and, I think, most likely to be conducive to health." From Dec. 7, 1831, to Feb. 22, 1832, he has kept a table of the meteorological conditions of the site, which gives a perfect idea of its winter climate, its temperature, and barometrical conditions, from three observations each day, which is very instructive and complete. The lowest range of the thermometer in that period of time was 33° Fahrenheit, January 26th, at nine P.M. The highest, December 9th, at noon, 70°. The direction of the wind on each day is also noted at each observation.

He was much and intelligently interested in all questions which concerned the policy and welfare of our country. With regard to the institution of slavery his views were specially just, both as to the moral aspects of the institution, and as to its connection with the government, policy, and society of our country. He notes Jan. 5, 1830, when he was in Georgia, that he rode into Washington on a day when there "was a great public-sales day of slaves and other property by execution and sheriff's sales. Above a hundred slaves were sold at auction, and a great many rented or hired out for a year. I have witnessed nothing in the State so revolting to my feelings as these sales, in which members of families are liable to be sold to different masters. I find gentlemen here who are the owners of slaves, who cannot behold these sales without regret. If this part of the United States could be relieved from the evils of slavery already felt, and those more dreadful evils in prospect, it would be a most delightful region. But how this appalling evil is ever to be removed human sagacity cannot easily devise."

"I think, however, that the opinions prevalent at the North respecting slavery are not always correct. Cruelty to slaves by castigation, I believe, is held in as much detestation here as there. But the recent law of the Legislature of this State which prohibits instructing slaves to read or write seems to me impolitic as well as unchristian. I do not believe that the danger in teaching slaves to read is such as seems to be apprehended. On the contrary, the



only hope of safety, I believe, must be sought in the moral and religious education of the future generations of blacks. Ignorance and ferocity are inseparable. They were found to be so in Hayti, and always will be so. Christianity alone can reconcile the slave to submit to his condition. A few days afterwards he went to Milledgeville, and was introduced to Gov. Gilmore, spending the evening by invitation at his mansion. "The Governor stated that the severe law passed by the last Legislature respecting colored people (which among other things prohibits their being taught to read) was enacted in consequence of an inflammatory pamphlet calculated to excite the blacks, several having lately been sent out from Boston to Savannah for distribution.

"But with great deference to the opinions of the Georgia Legislature, I cannot think that proscribing letters to the negroes is a good way to retain their allegiance. Great severity excites sympathy, and often produces reaction. Slaves well instructed in the Bible are much more likely, in my judgment, to be contented with their lot than if kept in ignorance by severe penalties."

Hence, against the incendiary efforts of the first race of abolitionists he set himself in his sphere of influence. Accordingly, at a numerous meeting of the inhabitants of Troy, convened at the court-house, Sept. 17, 1835, at which George T. Davis the mayor, presided, on motion of David Bell, Jr., it was *Resolved*, That a committee to report resolutions expressive of the sense of the meeting be appointed by the chair." Of this committee of nineteen Judge Bell was the chairman. They reported a preamble reciting the violent introduction of slavery into this country against the vain remonstrances of the inhabitants and laws of the colonial Legislatures; reciting also the draft of the manifesto of the thirteen States, in which they asserted that one of the causes which moved them to assert their independence was the refusal of the King "to restrain this execrable commerce," and his efforts to excite the negroes "to rise in arms against us, and to purchase that liberty of which *he* has deprived them, by murdering the people upon whom he also obtruded them," and specifying the incendiary efforts of the abolition societies against the constitution and law of the land. They reported also resolutions denouncing the views of the abolitionists, and their employment of a foreign emissary for their purposes, on the grounds of moral morality, of the principles and guarantees of the constitution, of the Jesuitical principle of the abolitionists, "to do good and condemn the means, and on the ground of the incendiary character of their publications, and the tendency of the movement to increase the objects of their animosity, and finally to a revolution infinitely worse than any ever known in the Southern portion of the confederacy in time, and to break up the Union into conflicting fragments."

These resolutions were cheerfully supported by David Bell, Jr. and Henry P. Hunt, and they were then adopted unanimously and with acclamation. During the absence of the committee on business, David Gilmore occupied the time in the meeting by a series of allusions.

That the Judge Bell was in the chair for an hour which culminated in a series of resolutions of morality,

He watched its gathering in the nullification which Gen. Jackson—whom he greatly admired—stifled in 1832, in the era of the Mexican war, and in the contest which resulted for a time in the admission of California and the compromise of 1850. He did not live to see the final result when the great question of controversy was taken out of the hands of men by the overruling providence of God, but he foresaw the tendencies which threatened the union of these States; and in the final solution of the great question, attained though it were through the intervention of intestine war, a friend to the colored race and a true patriot like him would doubtless have heartily rejoiced and thanked the God who had stricken off the fetters of the slave and given peace and renewed prosperity to the distracted land.

His views with regard to the Indian question are worthy of record for their sagacious foresight. He was in Georgia when the danger of conflict between the authorities of Georgia and the United States, and the resistance of the mandate of the United States Supreme Court with regard to the jurisdiction of Georgia over the Cherokee Nation in their State, were imminent and strong. He deprecated the collision as most perilous to the existence of the Union, and this peril was complicated by the connection of this Georgia controversy with the nullification principles of South Carolina with regard to the tariff in 1832. He was firmly of opinion that the extinction of the Indian title in Georgia, in accordance with the agreement of the United States with Georgia in 1802, and the removal of the tribe to a territory beyond the Mississippi, secured to them, would be the only peaceful and true solution of the vexing question. He says emphatically, "I could not easily be shaken in my belief that the only *hope* for the preservation of the remnant of the Indian tribes is to be looked for in their emigration to a territory over which no State government can pretend to exercise any power." The removal of the *Cherokees*, *Choctaws*, and *Creeks*, their large degree of civilization and prosperity in consequence of that step, and the provision now suggested by the Secretary of the Interior for their becoming individual possessors of their own several lands, show the wisdom and foresight of the views thus expressed in 1832.

His intellectual pursuits were not confined to the studies of his profession. His mind was enlarged by the lessons of human history, of which he was an enthusiastic reader and student. His acquaintance with the constitutional history of our several States, methodically arranged in the book which he doubtless prepared for his attendance upon the convention of 1821, and in his gatherings from the *Federalist* and other sources, which must have been of great service to him for the efficient discharge of his duty as a member of that convention.

His book of adynasia, or collections from classical and general literature and philosophy, and from the sphere of ethical and curial information, and from the utterances of wisdom, which he found in books, shows the variety of his compass of thought and observation.

Through all his life his favorite Latin proverb, "*Nulla dies sine linea* (no day without a line)" was put in practice in his profession, in his relations life, in his neighborly and benevolent intercourses with his fellow-men.

With a feeble constitution continually threatened by disease, which rendered needful to the last intervals of recuperation, he worked on, the true servant of God and man, with his harness on till he could work no longer. Still his mind so trembled in the inditing of his interesting notanda that he could indite no longer. His last notes were written in the spring of 1850. His very last is given in full: "1860. Hon. Samuel Beardsley, of Utica, died on the 7th May. He was probably about seventy years old. He was a distinguished lawyer and judge and member of Congress." Then follows a portion of a word, seemingly the first two letters of the word "And,"—and that genial and graphic pen, which had recorded so many interesting sketches of his departed friends, and distinguished associates, and of men of mark in the country, was laid down, no more to be resumed.

We give the closing scene of a well-spent, honorable, useful, and influential life, in the words of his son Clarence, written in the book which contains that last entry :

"1860, August 16.—Hox. DAVID BUEL, JR., by whom all the previous entries in this book were made, departed this life at Troy, on the 16th of August, 1860, at about ten minutes after nine o'clock in the evening, aged seventy-five years, nine months, twenty-five days. The illness which immediately preceded his death was of short duration, having commenced only on the Saturday night of the preceding week (August 11th). But he had been in failing health for three or four years, and for the past two years his limbs had been affected in such a manner as to render it difficult for him to write with any degree of comfort. The foregoing pages of this volume and of another one of the same character show, however, the accuracy and regularity with which he continued his record of passing events, and is only one (among many) of the evidences of the precision and perseverance for which he was eminently characterized. He was surrounded at the time of his decease by all of his children and grandchildren, with the exception of his son Hambleton, Iowa, and his daughter-in-law Mary, wife of his son, D. Hillhouse Buel, and their infant daughter, Josephine A. Buel (who, departing in the bloom of Christian womanhood, is now with him in Paradise). The tributes of affection and esteem on the part of the members of his profession, and of the various corporate bodies with which he was connected at the time of his death, were unusually warm and earnest. And the united expression of the community in the midst of which he had passed a long and honorable life was one of veneration and regard for a citizen whose life was distinguished by its purity and integrity, not less than by its high intellectual achievements.

"His funeral took place from St. Paul's Church on Sunday afternoon, August 19th, at 4.30 p.m. His mortal remains were committed to an 'NOBLES, FAITHFUL GRAVE' within the family lot at Oakwood Cemetery."

The expressions which were made after his death of the estimation in which he was held by the community in which he had lived are peculiarly clear and strong, as was remarked by the *Budget* of Aug. 20, 1860:

"The deep sense of public bereavement occasioned by the death of the late Hon. David Buel, Jr., the venerable lawyer, found partial vent on Saturday afternoon in a large meeting of the bar of Rensselaer County in the Supreme Court room. It is, indeed, seldom that the demise of any member of the bar calls forth so many of the strongest and most intellectual of the practitioners. Indeed, we do not remember an exception unless we recur to the meeting held in April last, commemorative of the late honored and lamented Job Pierson, at which meeting Judge Buel presided. From among the remarks that were made at the meeting commemorative of Judge Buel by Judge McCoubie, Hon. Martin J. Townsend, Hon. Gardner Stowe, Hon. William A. Beach, Rufus M. Townsend, Esq., Judge Mann, Hon. Thomas Clowes, Philip Baerman, Esq., and Judge Gould, all of whom warmly expressed their esteem and admiration of the

departed previous to his death, and the same day, the 10th of October, 1861, he was buried in the cemetery of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in the city of New York. The remains of the departed have been deposited in the vault of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in the city of New York, and the same day, the 10th of October, 1861, he was buried in the cemetery of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in the city of New York. The remains of the departed have been deposited in the vault of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in the city of New York, and the same day, the 10th of October, 1861, he was buried in the cemetery of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in the city of New York.

[illegible]

"His professional life has been one to be imitated by every man desirous of attaining honorable distinction in its walks. But it was not merely in professional life that our beloved brother has set an example worthy of imitation. His private and domestic life was such as to induce every man to live like the apostle, 'let me see how I may die to thee right on, and let my latter day be like his.' As a citizen, as a neighbor, and as an officer of the church where he labored, he has left a reputation full of pleasant memories, dear to his friends and his neighbors, and not less dear to us, with whom he was so long and so intimately associated.

“But I shall ever delight to remember Judge Bird as a warm-hearted and noble-souled man. Coming to Troy as I did twelve or even years ago, a young-headed boy, he extended to me in my pale, friend and social life a degree of kindness and consideration never to be forgotten, and I have ever been inclined to love and honor him more for the impulses of his heart than for his scholarly attainments or professional eminence. Impulsive and exacting he was. In my nature, his heart was ever ready to make reparation for a rash word, and to forgive to an adversary the little faults committed on the heat of polemical conflicts. He had a large and noble heart, ready to warm with sympathy not only for his equal and associates, but for the humble and needy. At this day, when so many of those upon whom fortune has smiled arrogate to themselves a sense of personal merit for a strong sense of the rights and interests of the humble and oppressed, it is delightful to contemplate a character too high and noble to be torn to exhibit such traits of true nobility.

“As Langley, in 1821, in the direction which he followed by his membership, he was the warm advocate of the equality of the race before the law, contending, with Van Albaten and other noblemen, that men were a great brotherhood, whose rights depended upon the constitution of their nature, and not upon the accidental distinctions of country, color, or language. But our friend has gone on us. His career has ended. His record is made up, and we can feel no doubt that that the judgment we pass upon him to-day will be more than sustained in that great Court of Review which, at no distant day, must pass upon our every act, whether it be good or whether it be evil, and that not by the dim light that aids our vision, but in the unerring light of Divine omniscience.”

"Hon. Wm. A. Bush at this meeting said: 'The annals of professional life seldom present so rare an example as the one we assemble to honor. For more than fifty years our lecturer was an active practitioner. Zealous, industrious, learned, for more than half a century he explored the mysteries of legal science, and law now old and brilliant were its revelations to his cultured intellect.' How long has he lived to the credit of his profession? How peaceful and contented from his position as a partner? We would not that this new source of the law send to ourselves peace and joy, and comfort, and yet to someone who has left us we were children in years and attainment. The annals







John A. Guiney





ore the disappointment without personal rancor, but he felt intensely the wound suffered therein by our liberal institutions." On subsequent investigation by a congressional committee, sworn evidence was given showing gigantic frauds perpetrated in the State election of 1868. In many districts in New York and Kings Counties *majorities* were returned for Mr. Griswold's competitor that exceeded the *active population* of such districts; and in those two counties the unapproachable (before or since) majority of eighty-four thousand four hundred and twenty votes was declared for his competitor, to whom was awarded the high office, — wrongfully and illegally the supporters of Mr. Griswold have always maintained.

When the startling news of the attack upon Fort Sumter was flashed over the country, the patriotism of the non-slaveholding States was immediately aroused, and the great heart of the people burst out in speech, and deeds, that the Union must be preserved, and but one nation should exist within the territorial limits of the United States. At the great war-meeting held in Troy on the 15th of April, 1861, Mr. Griswold presided, and in his speech urged a speedy response to the demands of the government. The 2d Regiment, New York Volunteers, Col. Joseph B. Carr commanding,—and which was the first New York regiment to reach Virginia,—was largely aided by him in preparing for the field. His assistance was also liberally given to the 125th and 169th New York Volunteers, and to several other regiments as they were called into the service of the country, one of which was named in his honor and known as the Griswold Light Cavalry.

There were probably many things in Mr. Griswold's history which deserve to become public property, as illustrating his love of country and the quiet and unostentatious way in which he gave his time and money to help the government in its hour of need. His efforts in connection with the raising of regiments, as a member of the war committee of Rensselaer County, are well known; but outside of these and the limits of his duty as a member of that committee, he was ready to help and further every effort in opposition to the Rebellion. The following incident will illustrate this. When visiting his birthplace, the village of Nassau, during the time when recruiting for the 125th Regiment was going on, he was invited to attend a "war-meeting," to be held for facilitating the raising of a company. He went to the meeting and spoke in favor of its object. After the meeting he called upon the person who was engaged in recruiting the company, which afterwards became Co. A of the 169th Regiment, New York Volunteers, and asked him if he had had any pecuniary help from the citizens or local committees. He was told "No," but that the person was spending his private means, without assistance from any other source, for the purpose of perfecting the organization. Mr. Griswold at once handed the person mentioned his check for a considerable amount, asking that nothing be said concerning it, but that the money be applied for the purpose of expediting the formation of the company. He also requested the officer to send him word when the company reached Troy. This was done, and Mr. Griswold immediately directed that the men should be taken to a comfortable hotel, and provided with food and accommoda-

tions at his expense, until they could be properly cared for at the barracks. This is one incident, and doubtless there were many others of the same kind, to show that Mr. Griswold's heart and soul were with his country, and that he sought neither fame nor reward for his patriotism. During the war, while he was attending Congress, he was a constant and liberal contributor to the funds of the New York Soldiers' Aid Society in Washington.

One of the most noted events of the war was the naval battle in Hampton Roads, Sunday, March 9, 1862, between the unknown iron-clad "Monitor" and the rebel ram "Merrimac." The latter was one of the largest United States steam frigates, which, lying at the Gosport Navy Yard when the war broke out, fell into the rebel hands, was razed, and converted into a formidable iron-clad, steam-propelled battery. The "Merrimac" had already destroyed two of the largest sailing frigates when the little "Monitor" appeared, and, in the fight that followed, the latter was the victor, and the rebel craft was soon after blown up.

Captain John Ericsson, a native of the province of Wermeland, Sweden, was born in 1803, the son of a mining proprietor; received his first impressions of mechanics from seeing the working of the engine and machinery at the mines. He was the inventor of the propeller and of the calorific-engine, and was the inventor of the "Monitor," above referred to.

In the perilous hour when the "Merrimac" was being hastened on to completion, in the hope of destroying our navy, laying waste our cities, and ending the war successfully for the seceding States, the genius of Ericsson was brought to the aid of the nation. But genius without money could avail nothing. The government had no means of its own to construct an iron-clad. In this emergency individuals were found willing to risk their capital and their business reputation in constructing, at their own risk, the nondescript vessel. Such men were those who associated themselves for the purpose of building and bringing out the Ericsson "Monitor,"—Messrs. John A. Griswold and J. F. Winslow, of Troy, and C. S. Bushnell, of New Haven, Conn. Conspicuous among these, as the man whose capital, general influence, and business resources were relied upon to carry out the enterprise, was John A. Griswold, whose extensive iron-mills and acquaintance with manufacturers enabled him to push forward the work, so that the "Monitor" was not too late in reaching the scene of her trial and her triumph.

The building of the "Monitor" was begun in October, 1861, and completed and launched on the 30th of January, 1862, one hundred days from her commencement, at Greenpoint, L. I., the contractors advancing for the work two hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars. The contractors for the "Monitor" were bound under forfeiture to guarantee against "failure in any of the properties and points of the proposed vessel;"—the Secretary of the Navy would not assume any responsibility. He required that this novel battery should perform what the inventor and contractors promised. There was no time for experimenting with her after she was ready for sea. It was only by trial in battle that conclusive proof could be given that the contract was really fulfilled. The "Monitor" was not yet paid for, the battle was fought by



this vessel, the reputation of the government saved at a very critical hour by this wonderful turreted iron battery, which was the property of the contractors! Certainly Mr. Griswold and his associates deserve to be gratefully remembered. They were as truly heroes and saviors of the country as President and cabinet and legislators, or the general at the head of armies, or naval officers on their victorious ships. Subsequently Mr. Griswold employed his capital and influence in the construction of the iron-clad "Dictator."

At his beautiful home in the busy city that he had done so much by his example, energy, enterprise, and capital to make great and prosperous, through its manufactures, after a brief illness Mr. Griswold died, on the evening of the 21st day of October, 1872. The demise of no eminent citizen was ever more severely felt, nor the memory of any more sincerely cherished by all classes of people. In that city of thriving and varied industries the toiling thousands who had long known him as a liberal patron, a sympathetic friend, and always as a courteous gentleman to all men, especially appreciated the great public and personal loss.

Mr. Griswold was always true to his convictions, and was guided by as fine a sense of honor as was ever entertained by a man in public life. When in Congress, at a troubled and embarrassing period, he showed the greatest tact and good sense, as a member of the committee on Naval Affairs in the Thirty-eighth and Thirty-ninth, and as a member of the committee on Ways and Means in the Fortieth Congress. No member worked harder or was more vigilant and conscientious in the discharge of his duties in the public service.

He had great opportunity of usefulness before him, and in his private position his life was very precious to his own family and to his friends. Few men had so many friends or so few enemies. He was always welcome wherever he went, a man who carried with him a fund of cheerfulness and good-humor which was irresistible in its influence, and which made him a delightful guest at every table and in every household. John A. Griswold was in all respects a true and honest gentleman.

#### HON. ISAAC MCCONIHIE, LL.D.

His grandfather, John McConihe, removed from Argyleshire, Scotland, to Londonderry, Ireland, in 1678, in order to escape the persecution then waged against the Presbyterians, and his father, John McConihe, emigrated from the latter place in 1751, settling at Merrimac, N. H., where he was born Aug. 22, 1787.

In the year 1812 he graduated at Dartmouth College with the usual honors, and the same year came to Troy and entered as a student in the law office of the late Stephen Ross, whose partner he became on his admission to the bar in 1815. He was a practicing lawyer in his adopted city for more than fifty years, and distinguished for his integrity and ability. Early in his professional career he was appointed master in chancery and elected to the office of judge of the court.

In 1826 he married Sarah Sophia, daughter of Hezekiah W. and Martha Dwight Strong,—a lady of rare in-

tellectual culture, and descended from families of high rank, her father being a graduate of Yale in 1800, and one of the founders of Amherst College.

Mr. McConihe was appointed at different times to many offices of trust and responsibility. In 1828 he was appointed judge of the court of common pleas of Rensselaer County,—the youngest judge who had ever sat on that bench; in 1831, county treasurer; in 1832, postmaster of Troy, which office he held for ten years in succession, being reappointed by President Jackson, and for the third time by President Van Buren.

At the time of his decease, Nov. 1, 1867, he was the oldest bank director in Troy, and the oldest member of the bar of Rensselaer County. For many years he was a railroad director, president of the Troy Lyceum of Natural History, trustee of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute and of the Troy Orphan Asylum, and senior warden of St. Paul's Church (Episcopal). His association with public institutions—benevolent, educational, scientific, literary, and monetary—was very extensive. In his death the National American Association for the Advancement of Science lost a most devoted, keen, patient, and pains-taking adherent and member, while a large number of leading institutions of learning, including the ancient Dartmouth College, realized the departure of a wise counselor.

Judge McConihe's characteristics may be better expressed by quotations from speeches and resolutions of his associates at a meeting of the Rensselaer County bar upon the occasion of his death.

Hon. Charles R. Ingalls, chairman, said,—

" . . . As a citizen he was true, faithful, and patriotic, and devoted to the best interests of the city and the country. He evinced a deep interest in the religious, educational, and charitable institutions of the city, and was indefatigable in his exertions to promote and advance all such objects. He expended money and devoted his time freely and without reward, save the consciousness that he was doing good. As a friend he was warm-hearted, sincere, reliable, and unselfish, ever untiring in his efforts to serve those who had his confidence and esteem.

" He possessed rare social qualities, which made him a welcome and agreeable companion of the young and old. He was no dissembler, but honestly and fearlessly avowed his sentiments, and acted in accordance therewith. . . . "

" *Resolved*, That in the death of the Honorable Isaac McConihe we have lost an eminent lawyer, whose powerful mind was richly stored with legal knowledge which rendered him a safe and judicious counselor; that in the prosecution of his professional duties he brought to the aid of his clients extraordinary abilities, a sound judgment, and untiring industry, and all regulated by a conscientious and high-minded love of right and justice which won our admiration and commanded our esteem; that as a classical scholar he was erudite and brilliant; that in the promotion of general literature he was active and indefatigable, and that his connection with various institutions of learning throughout the country was as useful to them as honorable to him; that as a public man and private citizen he was kind, courteous, and amiable; that in all the varied relations of life, as our professional brother, as friend, as companion, as a politician, as a husband and father, and as a Christian gentleman, we have seen in his earnest purpose and integrity of conduct much to admire and nothing to condemn."

His children are, Thomas Jefferson McConihe (deceased), Mrs. William M. Mallory, of Corning, N. Y. (de-







*Samuel McCombe*







ceased); Col. Isaac McConihe, ex-mayor of Troy; Maj. William McConihe; Gen. John McConihe, graduate of Union College and of the Albany Law School, killed in the battle of Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864; Gen. Samuel McConihe, of the regular army, United States; Thornton McConihe, lawyer (deceased); Alexander Douglass McConihe; Philander Wells McConihe; Mary C. (deceased), and Alonzo McConihe.

### MRS. SARAH STRONG MCCONIHIE

was born in Deerfield, Mass., Feb. 15, 1805, and was five years of age when her father, Hezekiah W. Strong, removed from Deerfield and settled at Amherst, his native place, where the old family mansion still remains in perfect preservation, the most attractive place in the beautiful town of Amherst. Her father was the son of Simcon Strong, Judge of the Supreme Court of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and Maine, and an intimate friend and own cousin of Governor Caleb Strong, of Massachusetts. Her mother's name was Dwight, and the Stronges and the Dwights are to be found among the oldest, most honored, and most talented families of the New England States.

She received her preliminary education in the academy at Amherst, which was founded by her father, and was the germ of Amherst College. When she was thirteen years of age she wrote declamations for her brother, Henry W. Strong, at that time nine years of age, to speak upon the stage at the Academy, and often took him to a grove near her father's residence to practice him in gesture and oratory,—possibly the foundation of his future eloquence. At the age of fourteen she passed so brilliant an examination, and in such advanced studies, that a gentleman who was present invited her, the following spring (she then being fifteen years of age), to take charge of a school for young ladies in New Braintree, where he resided. At the age of sixteen, through the urgent solicitation of Noah Webster, at that time President of the Board of Trustees, she was induced to take charge of the Ladies' Department of Amherst Academy, then the most celebrated school for ladies in New England, and quite in advance of the times, the higher branches, such as Euclid, Stewart's Philosophy, Herschel's Astronomy, with the calculation and projection of eclipses, etc., etc., being taught. The school numbered ninety-two young ladies, from every State in the East, many who were teachers further qualifying themselves, and very many who were her seniors by many years, one of them, Mary Lyon, the founder of Mount Holyoke Seminary, then twenty-three years of age, taking the rudimentary branches, received her first inspiration for education. She conducted the school with marked ability and success.

She further prosecuted her studies at Rev. Joseph Emerson's seminary, at Saugus, near Boston, and at Mrs. Emma Willard's seminary, in Troy, having come to the latter place with a letter of introduction to Prof. Eaton, founder of the Polytechnic Institute, who remained an intimate friend of hers during his life. Mrs. Emma Willard was also one of her most constant and attached friends.

She was married, April 10, 1826, to Isaac McConihe, of Troy. Since she became a permanent resident of Troy her life has been one of constant care and activity. Seeming to inherit the spirit of charity, and a general interest for those around her, she has been closely identified with enterprises fraught with obstacles and discouragements in the beginning, which, by her far-sightedness and indomitable perseverance, have resulted in good to humanity and much credit to herself.

Although burdened with the cares of a large family, she ever found time to do something for every good work that duty pointed out and required, and her executive ability and resolution to carry forward to a successful completion whatever she attempted, have, in many instances, received public recognition.

Upon the founding of the Orphan Asylum of Troy, she was a member of the first board of managers, which position she afterwards resigned on account of family cares. She was one of the founders of the Day Home of Troy, organized in 1858,—an institution very dear to her and one to which she has devoted much time and made liberal contributions. Mrs. McConihe has been a member of the committee of management from its earliest history, and has been president of the institution for many years. This home for the education and training of the children of impoverished parents was at first carried on in a rented building, and it becoming necessary, in 1861, to make a change, Mrs. McConihe was one of a committee of three to purchase a place for the better accommodation of this charity. Although insurmountable obstacles seemed at hand, she took upon herself the responsibility of raising the necessary amount to purchase and repair the present Day Home, costing some seven thousand dollars. Notwithstanding that the war of the Rebellion had just broken out, and the 2d Regiment was being raised, she succeeded in obtaining the requisite sum in the short time of five weeks, and one thousand dollars for repairs after the purchase-money was secured. This may be noted as being the first institution in the United States solely under the management of women receiving a charter from a Legislature.

Once established, its support and continuance must be secured. Mrs. McConihe was equal to the emergency. She appeared personally on several occasions, with others whom she moved to accompany her, before the committee of ways and means of the Legislature, and obtained at different times sums aggregating twelve thousand dollars, and most of the remainder of the funds have been obtained in answer to her personal solicitations of individuals for bequests.

Mrs. McConihe's untiring industry, judicious management, and perseverance in the establishment and advancement of the Day Home, will be recognized by future generations, and remain as one of the monuments of her moral worth and Christian excellence. She became a member of the Episcopal Church the same year of her marriage, and has remained constant in that connection, and a supporter of church and educational interests.

During the Rebellion she cheerfully gave three of her sons to the defense of her country. Intensely patriotic, she believed that the Rebellion could never be crushed until the slaves were emancipated. She was active in societies and



fairs gotten up for the relief of soldiers, and was in Washington, attending a wounded son, when she had the happiness of hearing read, before Congress, Lincoln's celebrated "Emancipation Proclamation."

On the occasion of the "Semi-centennial Anniversary of Amherst College," in 1871, she was the only lady officially invited to be present, and the only lady mentioned during the exercises.

The same year, in company with Prof. Burgess and wife, and Prof. Root, of Amherst College, she visited Europe, and traveled through most of the countries on that continent, and for two years became a close student of science, literature, and art. The occupation of her time during these two years may be better expressed by a quotation from the writings of J. W. Burgess, Esq., Professor of Public Law and Political Science in Columbia College Law School, and who accompanied her in her travels:

"I saw her, at an age when the faculties of most men and women rebel against any new thing, take up the study of a most difficult language and make herself familiar with its forms, both in reading and conversation. I have seen her, at an age when most men and women have need to take extraordinary periods of daily rest, and are compelled to rely upon the aids of physical weakness, rise at four and five o'clock in the morning, and travel until eight o'clock in the evening, visiting, with untiring enthusiasm, galleries of art, museums of science, ascending towers and mountains, even crossing the dangerous glacier-passes of the high Alps. I have seen her time and again in her own parlor-study in Berlin, Germany, entering with the greatest spirit and attention into the discussion of the problems of German philosophy and science, and European history and politics,—themes for which too many of her sex have, alas! too little appreciation and understanding. In all that I saw of Mrs. McConihe during those two years of intimate acquaintance she was ever the same bright, cheerful, sympathizing, energetic, independent, and capable woman."

#### ISAAC McCONIHE

is a native of Troy, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., and the son of Isaac, Sr., and Sarah Strong McConihe, who were natives of New England,—the former being born in the town of Merrimac, N. H., the latter near the village of Deerfield, Mass. A more extended notice of Judge and Mrs. McConihe will be found on preceding pages of this work.

Isaac McConihe, the subject of this brief sketch, was a graduate of Hamilton College, New York, in the year 1849. Immediately after his graduation he embarked in business pursuits, and, for the many intervening years, has been extensively engaged in mercantile trade and in manufacturing, under the firm designation of "Isaac McConihe & Co." As a business man he is not only well but favorably known, and has been eminently successful.

Mr. McConihe has been prominently identified with many of the commercial interests of Troy for many years, and has always actively participated in local, civil, and political matters. In 1853 he held the office of alderman of the First Ward of Troy, and in 1860-61 he was elected to the hon-

orable position of mayor of the city. In the incumbency of these offices, as in all other stations which he has been called upon to fill, he has been accredited with a faithful discharge of duty, and acquitted himself to the entire satisfaction of his constituency.

So long a resident of Troy, and for so long prominently connected with her interests,—her growth and prosperity,—Isaac McConihe is justly entitled to a place among the *representative* men of the city of his birth. He is yet in the prime of manhood, with the promise of many years of activity and usefulness.

In 1866, Mr. McConihe was married to Phoebe Warren, a daughter of the Hon. Joseph M. Warren, of Troy. The result of this union is two children,—Warren and Malcolm Stewart.

#### GEN. JOHN McCONIHE,

third son of Hon. Isaac and Sarah Strong McConihe, born at Troy, N. Y., Sept. 4, 1834, was shot through the heart at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864. The name McConihe, formerly spelled McCounochie, is of Scottish origin, and belonged to a Highland clan of great power and number.

While young, John McConihe evinced a refined and sensitive nature, always gentle, kind, and patient, and was never known to swerve from the truth or be guilty of deception. While very young he developed a decided taste for mechanics, and his knowledge of machinery seemed intuitive.

At the age of sixteen he entered the sophomore class of Union College, and was graduated therefrom with honor in 1853. His life at college was not characterized by intently striving for the first honors of his class, but by fair and honorable scholarship, by studying to excel, particularly in English composition and oratory. He studied law with his father, attended the law-school of the University at Albany, and was graduated from that institution in 1855, and opened an office for the practice of his profession in the city of Troy the same year. He almost immediately succeeded in securing a very successful practice. In the spring of 1856 he was elected a member of the board of education, and in the fall of the same year resigned and went West. In 1857 he settled at Omaha, Neb. Ter., and commenced the practice of the law. In 1858 the gold-mines five hundred and fifty miles west of Pike's Peak were discovered, inducing a large emigration through Omaha. He took advantage of this, and formed a copartnership in the freighting business to Denver, which he conducted until he entered the army. The same year he was appointed private secretary to Governor Richardson, and afterwards held the same position with Governor Black until the end of his term. In the spring of 1860 he was a candidate for mayor of the city of Omaha, but his party being in the minority he was unsuccessful. On the same day his brother, Isaac McConihe, ran for mayor of Troy, and was elected. During the same year he was appointed adjutant-general of Nebraska. Subsequently, at the head of a regiment, he proceeded on an expedition to the frontier against the *Pawnee* Indians, who had by their depredations and atrocities become a terror to the scattered inhabitants living along the border. This







Isaac Pitts Emihé



John H. Louisa



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATION







*S. McConihe*  
U.S.A.

GEN. SAMUEL MCCONIHIE, fourth son of Hon. Isaac McConihe and Sarah (Strong) McConihe, of Troy, N. Y., was born at Merrimac, N. H., Sept. 8, 1816, in the old family mansion of the McConihes.

He was fitted for college in Troy, N. Y., his place of residence, and graduated at Union College, in 1836. He had chosen as his profession that of the law, but when the Rebellion broke out in 1861, fired with patriotism, he flew to the service of his country, raised a company of infantry, and was appointed captain of it December 3d of the same year.

His regiment, the 93d Volunteers, remained in barracks at Albany, N. Y., about four months, and afterwards encamped at Washington, D. C., nearly two months. On the 30th day of March, 1862, he embarked, and April 1st arrived with his regiment at Fortress Monroe; participated in many skirmishes and reconnoissances near Lee's Mills and in front of Yorktown.

May 4, 1862, he marched with the Army of the Peninsula, and was engaged with the enemy at the battle of Williamsburg, Va., May 21, 1862. His company (Co. K) and Companies A, F, and H, were detached from the regiment to serve as general headquarters' guard at army headquarters. Served in this capacity and marched with the army up the Peninsula to Harrison's Landing, and afterwards back again to Fort Monroe. There he embarked and sailed to Aquia Creek, afterwards to Alexandria, and marched to Washington, and thence through Maryland, being engaged with the enemy at Antietam. Afterwards he marched to Edinburg, Va., was engaged in the battles of Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, and afterwards marched through Maryland and Pennsylvania to Gettysburg.

July 13, 1863, was detached from the regiment and placed in command of his own company and Co. H, and ordered to report to Brig.-Gen. M. R. Patrick, Provost-Marshal General Army of the Potomac; he was assigned to duty guarding general and rebel prisoners, and furnished all the guards required at the provost-marshal-general's headquarters. Served in this capacity and marched with the army to Germantown and Culpepper C. H., thence to Mine Run, and back to Fairfax Station.

Dec. 3, 1863, he was promoted to the rank of major, and rejoined his regiment December 28th. Seven companies of his regiment re-enlisted and received furloughs. He remained in command of the three companies, numbering about three hundred men, and performed the guard duty both at army headquarters and at the headquarters of the provost-marshal-general.

April 20, 1864, his regiment was assigned to the 2d Brigade, 3d Division, 2d Army Corps, and he marched with the army from Brandy Station to the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, and Petersburg, and participated in all the battles. When about to go into action at Cold Harbor he was met by the chaplain of the 100th Regiment, bearing the dead body of his brother, Col. John McConihe, who had been shot and instantly killed by the enemy a few moments before, while in command of his regiment, the 100th. The long line of officers and soldiers in the rear paused for a few moments in their march to battle and to death while Col. Samuel McConihe dismounted from his horse to view the remains of his beloved

brother, his constant companion in youth, his unselfish friend in mature years. The scene was most affecting. His grief was irrepressible, and from the eyes of many a stalwart soldier long accustomed to scenes of sadness and horror flowed tears of sorrow and sympathy.

Dec. 17, 1864, "Samuel McConihe was commissioned colonel of the 93d Regiment New York Volunteers, *vice* John S. Crocker, resigned."

Feb. 15, 1865, he was mustered out by reason of expiration of term of service, having served three years and three months. He was constantly on duty in the field, and was in every engagement (except one) which his regiment participated. At the Wilderness he was in command of his regiment soon after the battle opened on the first day, the color (Crocker) being placed in command of the brigade, the brigade command (Gen. Hays) having been killed at the commencement of the battle, and the lieutenant-colonel being absent. His regiment suffered severely, both officers and men, but stood their ground manfully during both days' fighting and received a complimentary order from Maj.-Gen. Birney, commanding 3d Division, 2d Army Corps, for its gallantry and good conduct.

He was in command of his regiment most of the time from the battle of the Wilderness down to Petersburg. The following are the names of the battles in which he has been engaged in their order: Yorktown, Williamsburg, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor, Strawberry Plains, Do Bottom, Poplar Spring Church, Petersburg, Boydton Road (1st), Hatcher Run, Boydton Road (2d),—seventeen in all.

The following are the commissions held by him in the volunteer service:

Captain 93d Regiment New York Volunteers, Dec. 3, 1861; major Nov. 3, 1863; colonel, Dec. 17, 1864; brevet brigadier-general of volunteers, April 8, 1864.

The following are the commissions held by him in the United States Army:

2d lieutenant 14th Infantry, Feb. 23, 1866; 1st lieutenant, Feb. 2, 1866; brevet captain United States Army, March 2, 1867. (*For gallant and meritorious services at the battle of the Wilderness.*)

Brevet major United States Army, March 2, 1867. (*For gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Spottsylvania.*)

Brevet lieutenant-colonel United States Army, March 2, 1867. (*For gallant and meritorious services during the war.*)

Captain United States Army, Feb. 25, 1876.

Gen. Samuel McConihe is a man of fine physique; a conscientious, brave, and ambitious officer. He has been stationed at various forts in the Eastern States as well as in the new States and Territories of Arizona, California, Wyoming, Utah, etc. He is now in the field in the war with the Ute Indians. In a letter lately received by his mother, he says the soldier severely by the cold during the march, and adds, "He who thinks that the life of an army officer is one of ease should be subjected to some of the hardships and dangers through which I have passed while in the service of my country."

expedition was most successful. The Indians were routed and put to flight, and afterwards a treaty of peace was made, which was faithfully kept by them.

In this expedition he evinced all that endurance and bravery that characterized him in the marches and battles of the Rebellion.

Animated by a patriotic desire to serve his country, at the breaking out of the Rebellion he raised a company for the 1st Nebraska Regiment, and as captain of the company participated in all the stirring incidents of the Missouri campaign.

In February, 1862, he was sent to Washington on official business connected with the military department of Missouri. While there he was taken sick and came to Troy, where he was confined at his father's house with typhoid fever for nearly six weeks. When he had recovered sufficiently to travel, he hastened to rejoin his regiment, which he reached the day before the bloody battle of Shiloh. Although an invalid, he participated in that battle and was in the thickest of the fight. He was severely wounded in the left arm, the ball completely shattering the bone below the elbow-joint. From this wound he suffered for over twelve months before he recovered the use of his left hand and arm. While in Troy, awaiting the healing of his wound, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 169th Regiment, New York Volunteers, then being raised in the city. He went with the regiment to Washington, in October, 1862, where it remained in and about that city for several months, doing duty as provost-guard. Subsequently the regiment was ordered to North Carolina, then to Florida, with Gen. Gillmore, then to Fortress Monroe, where it joined Butler's column and marched to Bermuda Hundred. Col. McConihe participated in all the battles in which the regiment had been engaged, including that of the Edenton Road, in North Carolina, when Col. Buel was wounded, and when the command of the regiment devolved on him; in the siege of Charleston; in Gen. Butler's battles at Bermuda Hundred, and in the army under Gen. Grant, in the battle of Cold Harbor, where he lost his life. On the resignation of Col. Buel he was promoted from the lieutenant-colonelcy to the command of the regiment.

While lieutenant-colonel, he displayed such marked bravery and indomitable energy at the siege of Charleston, before the belching cannon of Forts Gregg and Wagner, that his townsmen of Troy, as an appreciation of his gallant services, presented him with a most magnificent sword, gold-mounted and studded with jewels.

Col. McConihe's regiment formed a portion of that gallant corps at the battle of Cold Harbor, whose charge was so fierce, so irresistible, so deadly, that it appalled treason and made rebellion quake.

He died almost instantly, exclaiming, "Oh!" as he fell. His last order as commandant of the regiment was given an instant before his death, in these words: "Cease firing; fix bayonets and charge again. Dress up on the colors—*don't leave the colors!*" The order was wisely given to meet a sudden emergency, and was necessary to prevent the regiment being mowed down. The colonel fell instantly after giving the order.

To give a complete history of Col. McConihe's military life would be to sketch an outline of the marches, privations, and battles of the regiment and army with which he was connected. Col. McConihe's remains were brought to Troy, where his funeral took place. The arrangements were under direction of Lieut.-Col. John I. Le Roy, and the order of procession as follows:

Platoon of police, forming on Third Street, near Broadway, under  
Chief Barron.  
Schreiber's Band.  
Twenty fifth Regiment N. Y. S. N. G., Col. Walter S. Church,  
Doring's Band.  
Twenty fourth Regiment N. Y. S. N. G., Col. John I. Le Roy,  
Hearse.  
Troy City Artillery as guard of honor.  
Military mourners.  
Mount of Zion Lodge of Masons, No. 344, of Troy, as mourners.  
Relatives of deceased.  
Gov. Seymour and Staff.  
Gen. Wool and Staff.  
Gen. Allen and Staff.  
Mayor and Common Council of Albany.  
Mayor and Common Council of Troy.  
Civic associations.  
Citizens in carriages.

The funeral services were performed at St. Paul's church. Flags were at half-mast and business generally suspended during the services, in honor of one who "lived like a man and died like a hero."

The very high esteem in which Col. McConihe was held by those who had known him from childhood may be better expressed by quotations from resolutions and addresses made by the Rensselaer County Bar, the Common Council, and other public bodies of Troy.

By the Common Council:

"*Resolved*, That in the early demise of our fellow townsman, Col. McConihe, the nation has lost a brave and patriotic defender, his regiment an accomplished and efficient commander, and the city of Troy one of its best beloved and most popular sons, who had, by his known integrity, recognized scholarly attainments, and fine social qualities of head and heart, conquered the respect and won the confidence of the masses of his fellow citizens, and particularly those whose happiness it was to have known him intimately. . . ."

By the Rensselaer County Bar:

"*Resolved*, That as a lawyer he had achieved an honorable position, and was rapidly rising into eminence. Deeply read in the theory of the law, he possessed every qualification to insure its successful practice; zealous and indefatigable in behalf of his clients, conscientious, high-minded, and fearless in the discharge of his duties towards them; and that in abandoning, at the call of his country, a profession he was so well fitted to adorn, and in sacrificing its fast-accumulating rewards of wealth and honors, we recognize the attributes of the hero, the self denial, the sterling worth, and the enthusiastic zeal that proclaims the devoted patriot."

By Mount Zion Lodge of Free Masons:

"*Resolved*, That . . . For though cut off in the flower of his youth, and away from those he most loved on earth, his was a soldier's death amidst the carnage of a battle-field. . . . As a friend and companion he was ever genial and kind; as a citizen in his daily intercourse with his fellow men of unsullied character."

At the reception given to the regiment on its return by the citizens of Troy, the late Wm. H. Merriam, a former lieutenant and a war correspondent of the *New York Herald*, in a fervently-eloquent address of welcome, referring to the dead heroes, alluded to Col. McConihe as follows:



"I earnestly among the noble fallen, let us on this auspicious occasion not fail to remember the patriotic services of that fresh young knight of the nation, whose heroic remains to-day rest, in the sacred earth, in golden Oakwood. Let us not forget that to the gallant and brave M. Cramer was accorded the immortal privilege of taking in the front of battle, 'in the front rank of the peril,' in defence of an immortal principle, and let it be ours to see to it that the memory of one who in life no less than in death, twined around the nation's history, of the good old One Hundred and Sixty-Ninth New York, so many attributes of sempiternal fame and glory and honor be kept together in all the hours that are to come and go. Unselfishly offering his life upon the altar of his country and its cause, let fragrant memories ever cluster around the grave of our young, brave, and noble hero."

### JACOB LANSING VAN SCHOONHOVEN

was born in the village of Waterford, Saratoga Co., N. Y., Sept. 12, 1807. The founder of the Van Schoonhoven family in this State came from Holland, and was among the first settlers of New York, and members of this family were also among the original proprietors of the soil on the Hudson above the Mohawk. "Captain Goosen Gerritse Van Schoonhoven had permission, with Philip Preterse Schuyler, to buy what is now Waterford of the Indians, to prevent them from connecting from buying it." This is no doubt the first purchase of Waterford, and the Schoonhoven mentioned is the first of a long succession of that name north of the Mohawk, extending down to the present time.

It is recorded, Nov. 23, 1669, that Goosen Gerritse Van Schoonhoven sold lands in Half Moon to Philip Pieter Schuyler. Capt. Goosen Gerritse Van Schoonhoven's first wife was Gertie, daughter of Brandt Peelen Van Nieuwerkerke, and his second wife was Annatie Lievens, whom he married July 2, 1657. He had three sons, Gerrit, Anthony, and Sybrant, and also three daughters, Goertruy, Gertie, and Margaret.

In 1715, Capt. Jacobus Van Schoonhoven commanded a company, as appears by his muster-roll, the original of which is on file in the office of the Secretary of State at Albany, vol. ix. English manuscript, page 48.

Jacobus Van Schoonhoven, grandfather of the subject of this narrative was born Feb. 29, 1744, and was a man of prominence prior to and following the Revolution. He was colonel of the 12th Regiment New York Militia, commissioned Oct. 20, 1775. In 1785 his name is attached to a bill of sale as justice of the peace. He was the first supervisor of Half Moon, holding that position in 1788, 1789, 1790, while as yet all this territory was a part of Albany County. He was one of the purchasers of the village plat in 1784, and one of the first trustees. He was also a merchant and dealer in produce. He was a member of the Assembly in 1786 and 1791, judge of the court of common pleas in 1791, and State senator from Half Moon from 1795 to 1805. He died in 1814 at Waterford, leaving two sons, who came to Troy.

Gerrit Van Schoonhoven was appointed justice of the peace June 18, 1772, by the provincial government and reappointed by the State government, 1795, 1797, 1800, 1802, in 1798 being assistant justice of the court of common pleas. He was school commissioner from 1796 to

1799, was State senator in 1815, and judge of the court of common pleas in 1823.\*

James Van Schoonhoven, father of J. Lansing Van Schoonhoven, was born in 1781, and practiced law in Waterford with the late John Cramer for about twenty-five years. He was supervisor of Waterford in 1817-18, and was one of the judges of the court of common pleas in 1820. He was one of the founders of the first bank established in Troy, "The Farmers' Bank," situated between Troy and Lansingburgh. He removed to Troy about 1820 to accept the position of cashier of this bank, and subsequently became president, which office he held until the closing out of the bank. For many years he was one of the managers of the Troy Savings-Bank, and was president of the Rensselaer and Saratoga Railroad soon after its completion.

In 1806 he married Alida, daughter of Jacob A. Lansing, whose ancestors were early settlers here, and gave name to "Lansingburgh." His wife died in 1824, at the age of thirty-five, and for his second wife he married Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Lane. He died at Poughkeepsie, at the residence of his daughter, Sept. 9, 1865.

Of his six children, William, his second son, was a prominent lawyer of Troy for many years. He was one of the founders of the present free-school system and a man of brilliant oratorical ability, and represented the city for several terms in both branches of the Legislature. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1846, and a strong advocate of the abolition of what was known as the quarter sales in connection with the anti-renters, and was a man of great influence in the old Whig party. He died in 1855 at the age of forty-five.

Jacob Lansing Van Schoonhoven was the eldest son. He received a good education while in early life, and for one year after he became sixteen was a student at Union College.

Desiring to lead a business instead of a professional life, he left college; was for five years a clerk in wholesale dry-goods houses in Albany and Troy. In the latter place he was with H. & G. Vail,—the first house of the kind established in the latter city.

Soon after reaching his majority he became a partner, under the firm-name of George Vail & Co. After a few years Mr. Vail retired from the business, and Mr. Van Schoonhoven, with Ebenezer Proudfit, continued the wholesale dry-goods trade in Troy until about the breaking out of the late Rebellion. During these many years the firm of Van Schoonhoven & Proudfit controlled the wholesale dry-goods trade of Troy, and were leading merchants in this part of the State.

Mr. Van Schoonhoven was principal among the organizers of the Central Bank of Troy in 1853. He was president of the same for twenty years, and still remains a director. He was director and largest stockholder of the Rensselaer and Saratoga Railroad for many years, and is president of the Linen Thread Company of Mechanicville, Saratoga Co., N. Y. He has always been a supporter of the educational and religious institutions of the city; was for many years connected with the Young Men's Associa-

\* Hist. Saratoga Co., by N. B. Sylvester.



*Wm. L. Garrison*











*James B. Smith*

tion of Troy, and for one year was its president. He was one of a few who built the Second Street Presbyterian church edifice, and has been for many years an elder of that church.

Mr. Van Schoonhoven is a man of sound judgment, of broad and liberal views. He has always avoided the bickerings of politics and refused to accept office, although he has ever been interested in all questions of local or national import affecting in any way the rights of the people. He was formerly identified with the Whig party; was a supporter of the Union during the Rebellion, and has since supported the Republican platform.

Mr. Van Schoonhoven has been married three times. His first wife, Harriet M. Yvonne, was of French extraction, and died Aug. 1, 1842. His second wife, Mary Jane Haight, died Feb. 19, 1858. For his third wife he married Elizabeth Huntington, daughter of Dr. John Chester, who was among the early presidents of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute of Troy. His children are Harriet M., James, Jane Elizabeth (deceased), Francis Y., Mary, William H., Elizabeth L. (deceased), Alida L., and Lansing.

### JAMES BUELL,

president of the Importers' and Traders' National Bank of New York, and also of the United States Life Insurance Company of New York, was born at Glen's Falls, Warren Co., N. Y., March 23, 1820. As long ago as 1630, a William Buell, of Wales, crossed the ocean, and, after a short stay in Massachusetts, settled in Windsor, Conn. The New England families descended from him have had several members prominent in the history of the country. Among them were Maj. David Buell, the late Rev. Dr. William Buell, of Albany, Gen. Don Carlos Buell, a commander during the late civil war, and Mrs. Sarah Josepha Hale, the well-known authoress. At the time of her death, which occurred in Philadelphia in May, 1879, she was about ninety years of age, and had retained her mental faculties to a remarkable degree. In November, 1877, she resigned her position as editress of "Godey's Lady's Book," which she successfully conducted for fifty years. Her brother, Horatio Buell, a graduate of Dartmouth University, who was for many years a judge at Glen's Falls, was the father of James Buell.

Before James Buell had reached the age of fifteen years, he had lost both his parents. The four following years were spent on the farm of his grandfather. He then entered a dry-goods store, in Troy, N. Y. After several years' experience as a clerk, he commenced business for himself in the same city, and for eight years was a successful merchant, acquiring a high reputation for fair dealing and sagacious enterprise. At the expiration of this time, he became cashier of the Central Bank of Troy. His connection with this institution lasted five years, when he accepted an invitation to fill a similar position in the Importers' and Traders' Bank of New York City. He entered upon his duties in 1857, succeeding Mr. George R. Conover. His diligent labors to promote the interests of the bank were appreciated, and in 1865 he was unanimously elected president in place of Lucius Hopkins, who had then just resigned, after filling

the position since the organization of the bank, ten years before.

When President Buell was elected, the bank possessed a surplus of about one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and the market value of its shares was about eight per cent. above par. Under his management the surplus has increased to more than a million and a half of dollars. During the same period the market value of the stock has risen to two hundred and six dollars per share of one hundred dollars, while for several years an annual dividend of fourteen per cent. has been paid to the stockholders. A distinctive feature of the institution is its allowance of interest on accounts of banks and bankers. Under this system the deposits reach at times the enormous aggregate of over twenty millions of dollars, an amount much in excess of that held by any other bank in the United States.

Probably no one of the many very able financiers at the head of New York bank institutions enjoys a larger reputation throughout the country than Mr. Buell. While in a measure this circumstance is due to the exceptionally good results of his management as a bank president, and to the liberal and extended nature of the relations fostered by him between his own bank and provincial institutions, the high estimation in which he is held at all the money centres is, in a still greater degree, a recognition of his earnest efforts to harmonize and systematize the banking institutions of the Union, and to establish the national finances upon a permanent and secure policy. In the furtherance of his well-considered scheme of gradual and sure redemption, Mr. Buell's public address and written papers upon the subject of currency have added largely to the literature of banking, winning for him a professional credit hardly less pronounced than that awarded to the more pretentious treatises of Gilbert and Goshen in England.

In 1874 the committee on banking and currency of Congress invited Mr. Buell to visit Washington and unfold his views of a proper remedial policy before that body. His theory of national credit and currency so impressed the committee and the public that it was subsequently embodied in 1875 in the measure known as the Sherman bill for the resumption of specie payments, and which has so successfully accomplished that desired result.

In July, 1875, the first meeting of the American Bankers' Association was held at Saratoga, and Mr. Buell was placed at the head of the committee on resolutions. Before the adjournment of the convention, a committee on permanent organization was formed, with Mr. Buell as chairman, and he was afterwards made president of the executive council.

In the latter part of 1875, Mr. Buell was appointed president of the United States Life Insurance Company of New York, which office he now holds, as well as that of president of the Importers' and Traders' National Bank of New York.

### JONAS C. HEARTT,

son of Philip Heartt, was born in Troy, Aug. 12, 1793, and at the time of his death, April 30, 1874, was the oldest native-born inhabitant of the city. He was the first



child baptized by the first pastor of the Troy First Presbyterian Church, and for this reason he was given the name of the pastor.—Jonas Coe. His life was closely interwoven with the interests of Troy; he grew up with it, and helped to make it what it is. To his intelligent counsel can be attributed many of the successful enterprises, both moral and educational, that are now the pride of the city. He was not a seeker of public position, but he was sought for as one peculiarly fitted to represent the city, both at home and in the Legislature, where he was made Speaker by a flattering vote. His connection with city affairs began in 1822, when he was elected assistant alderman for the Second Ward. He was also supervisor of this ward for 1833, '35, and '36, and in 1838 he was elected mayor, and re-elected each following year until 1843, when he declined the nomination. During these years many advantages were gained to Troy which were due to his prudence and quick-sightedness. He saw the necessity of opening direct communication with the West, and during his mayoralty measures were adopted for building the Troy and Schenectady Railroad. It was through the united efforts of Mr. Heartt and Jonathan Edwards that Troy was made the terminus instead of a branch of the Hudson River Railroad. Mr. Heartt was instrumental in having a direct line of steamboats from Troy to New York, and for twelve years was a director in the River Steamboat Association. He was a director of the Troy and Boston Railroad from the time of its construction until his decease. He was the first president of the board of trustees of the fire department, and for many years was a member of the board of fire commissioners. After the death of Mr. Marshall, Mr. Heartt was made president of the board of governors of the Marshall Infirmary, and through his efforts a debt of eighteen thousand dollars against the institution was paid off in one year. Upon the formation of the Mutual Bank he was made a director, which office he held in connection with the presidency of the Mutual Savings Bank until the time of his decease. He was always ready to afford assistance to educational interests. He was interested in the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, of which for years he was a trustee, and also of the Troy Female Seminary, of which he long was the honored president.

With all these interests, so beneficial to the city, he for more than forty years was actively engaged in the hardware business, which was founded by his father in 1798. Mr. Heartt was chosen a member of the vestry of St. Paul's Church on Easter Monday, 1831, and constantly until 1861, when he was chosen church warden, as successor to Hon. David Buel, Jr.; and he was a member of that church for nearly fifty years, and aided it with wise counsel, active exertion, and liberal contributions. He was a good friend, remarkably strong in his attachments, and strictly honorable in his business relations. He was genial and entertaining, and rarely can a man be found so free from deceit. At the time of his death meetings were held, resolutions passed, and fitting addresses made by the members of the following institutions, in honor of him whom all had learned to respect as a good man: Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute; the directors of the Mutual National Bank; the Troy Club, of which he was president; board of

trustees of Troy Female Seminary; Troy and Boston Railroad; Governors of Marshall Infirmary; Troy Gas-Light Company. Mr. Heartt was married Aug. 30, 1814, to Catherine Lamberson, a lady of rare womanly qualities, and who was born at Jamaica, L. I., Aug. 8, 1793. Of their nine children only three are living,—Jonas S. Heartt, of Troy, Mrs. Edward Schell, and Mary W. Heartt, of New York City.

#### JONATHAN W. FREEMAN

is a lineal descendant of Edmund Freeman, who came from England; was at Saugus, *alias* Lynn, in 1635, and presented to the colony twenty corslets, or pieces of plate-armor. This armor he had brought with him under an impression that in possible conflicts with the Indians it might be effective. It was said of him "that he came over as agent of men of the first respectability in England." He was admitted freeman at Plymouth, Jan. 2, 1637, and with nine associates obtained leave of the colonial government to commence the first English town on the cape. The grant is indicated by the record, "Plymouth, April 3, 1637."

Col. Edmund Freeman, of the seventh generation from the emigrant, is found at Hanover, N. H., as the first settler, in 1765; was first known as "Captain"—afterwards as "Colonel"—Freeman. He commanded a company in the Revolutionary war, and was at the surrender of Burgoyne. His brother, Hon. Jonathan Freeman, was grandfather of the subject of this narrative, and was born March 21, 1745. He was for forty years treasurer of Dartmouth College, and occupied a leading place in all public affairs. He was representative in the United States Congress 1797 to 1801; was also of the House, Senate, and Council of New Hampshire, and enjoyed through life an enviable reputation in the State of his adoption. He died Aug. 20, 1808.

His wife, Sarah Huntington, born in Norwich, Dec. 15, 1748, survived him thirty-eight years, and died Sept. 8, 1846, she being nearly ninety-eight years old. She was an intelligent and devotedly pious woman. An incident is related in a biographical sketch of this interesting Christian, written for the *Boston Recorder*, characteristic of her piety. A clergyman who visited her two or three years prior to her death, on kneeling to offer prayer, "requested her in her infirmity to remain seated in her chair, but she arose, and placed herself upon her knees at the age of ninety-five, uttering these memorable words, 'It never yet hurt me to kneel in prayer.'"

Jonathan Freeman, father of J. W. Freeman, was born May 28, 1777, and, besides filling important offices, was justice of the peace and quorum in New Hampshire for more than forty years. His first wife, Mary Whitehouse, of Pembroke, whom he married Nov. 8, 1803, died Dec. 23, 1829, aged forty-five. He married, second, Elizabeth Digby Belcher Oliver, daughter of a former rector of the church in Salem, Mass., May 1, 1833. She died April 8, 1852. Mr. Freeman died July 27, 1858, highly esteemed and much lamented.

Jonathan W. Freeman is eldest son of Jonathan and Mary (Whitehouse) Freeman, and was born in Hanover,

11

1





*James H. Smith*



*J. W. Freeman*





## THOMAS COLEMAN

was born June 16, 1808, in the town of Barnstable, Barnstable Co., Mass., of an English ancestry that was among the earliest settlers of Plymouth colony. His father, Nathaniel Coleman, was also born in the same town, and was engaged throughout his life in arduous seafaring pursuits, mostly in the whaling trade. The father died in 1848, at the age of sixty-eight years.

Mr. Coleman's opportunities of acquiring an education in early life were limited to attendance upon the common district school of his native town, during the winter months only, until he was sixteen years of age. In 1824 he became a clerk in a store at New Bedford, Mass., in which position he remained until 1827, when he removed to Troy, N. Y., where he has since resided. In 1832 he formed a copartnership with Cornelius Huyler in the oil, paint, and kerosene-stuff trade, and retained that connection until 1837, when he abandoned it to engage later in a wholesale lumber business. From 1840 to 1866, Mr. Coleman was prominently and successfully identified with this mercantile interest, which he conducted at West Troy. From 1852 to 1863 he was a director of the Bank of Troy, resigning therefrom to assume the presidency of the First National Bank of Troy, which institution he was one of the founders. He still maintains this relation with the bank, and is widely and justly known as an honorable, sagacious, and prudent banker. He is also president of the Star Knitting Company, an extensive manufacturing enterprise at Cohoes. In 1856 he was made one of the board of governors of the Marshall Infirmary, and upon the death of Dr. Jonas C. Heartt was elected president of the institution.

Although his life has been one of incessant business activity, he has not remained a silent observer of events, or of the growth and prosperity of the city, but has borne a conspicuous part in the works intended to promote the causes of morality, religion, and education, to further the interests of society, and to advance the sway of law and the prevalence of order.

He was one of the organizers and early friends of the Young Men's Association of Troy; served on its executive committee several years, and was its president in 1844. Upon attaining a majority, in 1829, Mr. Coleman attached himself to the National Republican organization, and went with his party into the ranks of the Whigs. When the American party was formed he joined that organization, although not a member of secret orders, and subsequently connected himself with the Republican party, of which he has long remained an honored and a useful member. In 1857, Mr. Coleman was elected alderman of the Third Ward of the city of Troy, and served his constituents and the city generally most faithfully for four years.

In 1858, by a union of the American and Republican parties, he was chosen to represent the city in the Assembly of the State, and was re-elected the following year. In the Assembly of 1859 he served on the committee on banks, and was chairman of the select committee that reported the bill, which subsequently passed and still remains on the statute book, revising and re-enacting all the laws relating to the Onondaga Salt Springs. In the Assembly of 1860 he again served as chairman of the committee on banks. When the Capitol police district was formed, in 1865, he was appointed by Governor Fenton a member of the board of commissioners, and served as such and also as treasurer of the board until the law creating the district was repealed. He was also a commissioner of the Rensselaer police force. In 1872, Mr. Coleman was chosen a Presidential

elector of the State, and cast the vote of the Twelfth Senatorial and Congressional District, composed of the counties of Rensselaer and Washington, for Gen. Grant. In 1875 he was nominated by acclamation by the Republicans of the above district for the office of State senator, and was elected by a large majority. Throughout the term he performed efficient service as chairman of the committee on banks, public buildings, and grievances, and as a member of the committee on commerce and navigation.

Mr. Coleman conducted the investigation which the Senate directed to be made into the charges preferred by the Governor against the Hon. D. W. C. Ellis, superintendent of the banking department; and it was largely due to the care, deliberation, and judgment with which the inquiry was directed, and its entire freedom from all partisan or personal bias, that the removal of that

official was effected by the nearly unanimous vote of the Senate.

Mr. Coleman declined a re-election to the Senate upon the expiration of his term. In January, 1839, he was united in marriage to Miss Catharine Jane Richards, daughter of Lewis Richards, a merchant of Troy. He is a member of the Unitarian Church, and one of its most liberal supporters.

Mr. Coleman possesses a strong and vigorous mind, with integrity of purpose and great firmness of character. He has discharged the duties of important public trusts with conceded ability and conscientious fidelity. As a citizen he enjoys the universal confidence and respect of the community. He has always acted upon the policy that whatever is worth doing at all should be done thoroughly and well. Without pretension as a speaker or writer, few men are able to present reasons and arguments more forcibly or tersely. In every work committed to his hands, in public or private life, Mr. Coleman has labored with diligence, perseverance, and efficiency, and wholesome practical results testify to the value of his services.



*Thomas Coleman*





Photo. by Atkinson, Troy, N. Y.

## William Barton

WILLIAM BARTON was born in Troy, N. Y., Feb. 7, 1805, and was next to the eldest in the family of three sons and three daughters of Robert and Mary (Carpenter) Barton, the former a native of Dutchess County, and the latter a native of Ulster Co., N. Y. His parents came to Troy in 1803. His father at that time was a fanning-mill maker; was afterwards in the grocery and provision business, and still later in the manufacture of soap and candles. He was an active business man, was connected with various enterprises in the early history of Troy, and was in politics one of the old Federal party. He died in Troy, in the year 1836, aged fifty-nine. His wife died in 1866, aged eighty-six. Both were members of the Society of Friends.

William Barton received a good education at the Friends' School, at Nine Partners, Dutchess Co., N. Y. For many years he was connected with his father in business in Troy. In 1832 having previously studied engineering with Amos Eaton and others, he became assistant engineer in the construction of the macadamized road from Troy to Bennington. In 1833-34 he was assistant engineer on the Rensselaer and Saratoga Railroad, and in the construction of the bridge at Troy, over the Hudson River, for that road. From 1836 to 1839 he was engaged in the surveys for the Boston and Albany Railroad, and subsequently contracted to build sections of that road, and also to build the wharves and accommodations for the depot on the east side of the Hudson at Albany.

In May, 1839, Mr. Barton married Mary A., daughter of James and Rebecca Wells, of Springfield, Mass., and sister of David A. Wells, of Norwich, Conn. Returning

to Troy the same year, he was appointed city surveyor, and held the office almost continuously until 1859,—a term of nearly twenty years,—during which time, in 1858, he made the first complete map of Troy, embracing the whole city and was also the engineer for the extension of the wharves along the city front.

In 1859-60 he was one of the organizers of the Arba Reid Steam Fire-Engine Company, and was its first president. In 1860-61 he organized the Troy and Lansingburgh Street Railroad Company, and the Troy and Cohoes Street Railroad Company, and was the engineer and superintendent until 1867. He has been one of the directors since the organization of both roads, and is now one of the executive committee. From 1870 to 1878 he was engaged in the coal business, at the corner of Jacob and River Streets.

Mr. Barton has taken an active part in the politics of his city and county. Was formerly a member of the Whig party; is now a Republican. For two years, 1847-48, he represented the Seventh Ward in the common council of Troy. He has ever been interested in all enterprises tending to the prosperity of the city where he has spent most of his life as an active business man.

Reared under Quaker influences, he in early life held that belief, but about 1836 he became a Unitarian, and after returning to Troy he became one of the founders of the Unitarian Church in that city.

Mr. Barton is well known in Troy as an enterprising, upright, and judicious business man. His correct habits, integrity, and honesty of purpose in all his relations of life have won the confidence of all who know him.



Photo. by Schoonmaker, Troy, N. Y.

*John L. G. Knox*

JOHN LE GRAND KNOX was born at Norwalk, Conn., Nov. 15, 1803. His grandfather, Rev. Hugh Knox, deceased, was a native of Glasgow, Scotland, where he was liberally educated and became a minister of the Scottish Kirk. He had a strong, well-trained mind, accomplished literary powers, rare ability in the pulpit, and was the author of several works, of which "Sermons," in two volumes, Glasgow, 1776, and "Essays," in two volumes, of later date, are the most valuable. For many years prior to 1800 he was settled as a minister of the gospel at Bass End, Santa Cruz, W. I., and there married a Danish lady, the daughter of the governor of the Danish West Indies. At this time he became acquainted with Alexander Hamilton, then a boy in a counting-house at Bass End, and discovering his remarkably bright intellect, both taught and aided him, and finally sent him to a friend in New Jersey for the promotion of his education and future welfare. This gentleman procured him a situation in a lawyer's office, and secured his admission into Columbia (then King's) College, which were the preliminary steps in the history of one of the greatest men of the age.

Dr. Knox died in the island of his adoption, about the year 1800. By reason of the insurrection of the negroes in Santa Cruz, in 1802, the family was obliged to leave the country. In their hasty flight they left behind their estate, property, and records, and sailed for Scotland. Hugh Knox, son of Dr. Knox, was born at Santa Cruz, in 1780; he was sent to Norwalk, Conn., at the age of eight years, and placed under the tutorship of his father's friend, Rev. Matthias Burnett, D.D. Here he grew up, and was graduated from Yale College in the same class with the late Samuel B. Huntington, of Troy, Roger M. Sherman, of Connecticut, and others. He married Henrietta, daughter of Samuel Cannon, of Norwalk, Conn., and sister of Le Grand Cannon, of Troy, N. Y. He was a lawyer by profession, yet on account of feeble health never practiced much. His wife died in Norwalk, in 1812, but he subsequently married Martha Keeler, daughter of Stephen Keeler, of Norwalk, and moved to Troy about 1840. He died in Troy, in 1858, aged seventy-eight.

John Le Grand Knox was the only son of Hugh and Henrietta (Cannon) Knox. In early life he received a good education and such practical training as develops a large and honorable type of manhood. In 1816 he was sent to Troy to the school of Dr. Stoddard, and March 9, 1820, began business life as clerk in the dry-goods house of Southwick, Cannon & Warren, where he became conversant with every detail of that business. After seven years spent in this house

he embarked in trade for himself, and for many years was familiarly known to the citizens of Troy as a prominent dry-goods merchant, retaining (by the strict integrity and good judgment manifested in all his business operations) the full confidence of the business public. He had associated with him at different times Francis Morgan, John H. Whitlock, and Gould Rockwell.

After his retirement from mercantile trade he assumed a position of trust in the extensive manufacturing and commercial interest of the Troy Iron and Nail Factory of H. Burden & Sons, which position he retained from 1857 to 1876, when he retired from the active duties of life.

Mr. Knox early became impressed with the principles of the old Federalists, a party with which his father was connected in its early history; he was subsequently a member of the Whig party, and during the latter years of his life he cast his vote with the Republicans, although taking an independent position in politics.

He was never active in politics or solicitous of political preferment, but always interested in all questions pertaining to local or national legislation. Upon the whole, there have been few men in the community who, for so long a term of years, have gone in and out on terms of confidence and intimacy among the most influential, cultivated, and worthy people of the city as Mr. Knox, who was a marked gentleman in deportment and at heart, amiable and kindly in every feeling towards others, and deeply interested in every true interest of his fellow-citizens.

Mr. Knox was twice married: first, to Mary M., daughter of the late Stephen Warren, of Troy, N. Y. She died without issue. His second wife, Elizabeth Carter, daughter of Charles and Jane (Carter) Sigourney, of Hartford, Conn., was born Aug. 6, 1813. She is a lineal descendant of Andrew Sigourney, who lived in Rochelle, in France, when the edict of Nantes was revoked, Oct. 22, 1685, and who came to Boston with other Huguenot emigrants in the winter of 1686, where he died April 16, 1727, aged eighty-nine.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Knox have been the following: Mary E., wife of C. E. Dudley Tibbits, of Troy (deceased); Chas. Sigourney, assistant master in St. Paul's School, Concord, N. H.; John Hugh, merchant in Troy, N. Y.; Stephen Warren (deceased); James Carter, assistant master in St. Paul's School, Concord, N. H.; and Henry Cannon (deceased).

John Le Grand Knox died at Troy, N. Y., August 21, 1879, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.





Photo. by A. Colden, Troy.

*Liberty Gilbert*

LIBERTY GILBERT, for upwards of half a century a resident of the city of Troy, is seventh son and eighth child of Humphrey and Elizabeth (Bond) Gilbert, of North Brookfield, Worcester Co., Mass., where he was born April 25, 1806. At the tender age of ten he left the parental roof, and until the age of twenty resided with his uncle, Dr. Joseph Bond, of Walpole, N. H., where he received a fair education. For some three years prior to reaching his majority he was a teacher.

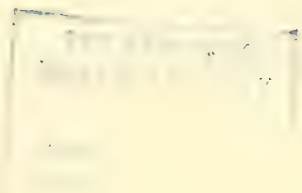
In March, 1827, he came to Troy, N. Y., and engaged as a clerk in the dry-goods house of E. & W. Carpenter, where, by integrity in all his business relations and an increasing business ability, he won the confidence of his employers, and remained ten years. In 1838, the copartnership of the Carpenters being dissolved, a partnership was formed between E. Carpenter and himself, under the firm-name of E. Carpenter & Co., which firm carried on the wholesale and retail dry-goods trade in Troy until 1848, when both members of the firm retired

from the business, since which time Mr. Gilbert has given his attention largely to his own private affairs.

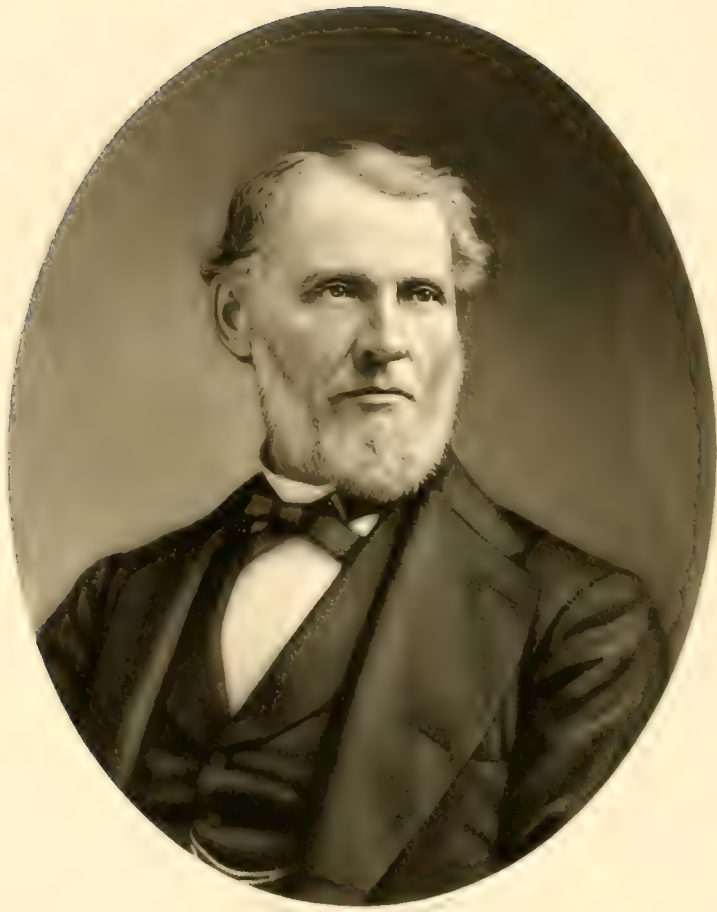
Interested in the prosperity of the city, he has been somewhat connected with its improvements. He was water commissioner for ten years, supervisor of the Fourth Ward in 1855, a director of the Union National Bank of Troy, and trustee of the Orphan Asylum.

He has ever avoided any active part in politics and has never sought political preferment. Formerly a member of the old Whig party, he has been steadfast to its principles, and has been identified with the Republican party since its formation. His life has been one of activity, confined largely to business pursuits, and he has always been interested in educational and church interests, and the establishment of law and order.

Feb. 4, 1836, he married Lucia, daughter of William Carpenter, of Strafford, Vt. They have an only daughter, Mary Elizabeth, now Mrs. David H. Montony, of Troy, N. Y.







*Levi Gilbert*

H., March 7, 1896. In 1830 he married Sarah A., daughter of Hon. Jonas C. March, of Rochester, N. H. His wife died Feb. 15, 1877, leaving six children, viz.: (1) Charles Freeman, a graduate of Williams College and of Cambridge Law School; Mrs. Walter P. Tillman; George, a lumber-merchant of Troy; Mary, John W., and Fred. H.

Mr. Freeman has been extensively engaged in manufacturing and mercantile business at Great Falls, N. H., and Glen's Falls and Troy, N. Y. He was one of the originators of the Union National Bank of Troy, and director for many years. He was one of the incorporators of the Union Trust Company of New York, and is vice president of the Marshall Infirmary. His life has been one of great activity, almost wholly given to business operations, and his far-seeing and correct judgment has won for him in his business relations rank among the first who carve out their own fortune.

In middle life he took quite an active part in the great political questions of the day. Affiliating with the Whig party, he became a staunch Republican. For some years he was a member of the "Republican State Central Committee," and was a delegate to the Chicago Convention that nominated the late Abraham Lincoln for President of the United States.

During the late Rebellion he freely gave his time and money and did much to render assistance to the needy families of soldiers. In the erection of churches and support of church and school interests he has always been known as a liberal giver, and a staunch supporter of all that tends to elevate society.

#### HANNIBAL GREEN.

Mr. Green was born in Sheldon, Vt., in 1811, and came to Troy in 1825, where he secured a position as clerk in the office of Craft, Hart & Pitcher, in the iron and hardware business, then a leading house in that trade. Though young and inexperienced, by energy and industry he soon occupied a high place in the respect and esteem of his employers, and in 1832, on the withdrawal of Mr. Craft, the senior partner (an old and respected citizen of Troy), a new firm was formed, composed of Messrs. Nazro, Thurber & Green. In 1834, Mr. Thurber retired, leaving Messrs. Nazro & Green to continue the business, which progressed prosperously till 1838, when Mr. Nazro retired and Mr. George H. Cramer, son of the late Hon. John Cramer, became associated with Mr. Green, under the firm-name of Green & Cramer. Largely owing to Mr. Green's influence and business capacity this firm became widely and favorably known throughout the Northern and Western States, and existed until 1852, when Mr. Cramer withdrew. In 1855, with keen and judicious foresight as to the direction local business would follow, he erected the fine iron warehouse and stores on Broadway (now occupied by his successors), and took possession of them the same year; he also erected in 1865 a large steel-spring factory in the upper part of the city. He retained sole control and ownership of both establishments until a few years before his death, when he associated with him his son, M. C. Green. By

untiring perseverance, fair and honorable dealing, and steady devotion to business Mr. Green made his firm one of the largest, wealthiest, and most respected houses in the trade, and at the time of his demise it was recognized as one of the leading iron houses in the Northern States.

As a merchant, Mr. Green was a bright example for the young men of our day to imitate. As a citizen, no one was more highly respected. He never sought public life or political honors, though often urged to accept the nomination of the Democratic party—to which he belonged—for mayoralty and other offices of trust. In private life he was a kind husband and indulgent father; a staunch friend, who never refused money or service where either or both were deserved. His charities were unostentatious, but large; his was a life of active and positive usefulness and quiet benevolence. After the death of the late Hon. John A. Griswold he unwillingly accepted the presidency of the Troy City National Bank, and to his excellent judgment and sound business knowledge much of its present success is to be attributed. A large holder of real estate, he took great interest in all projects likely to prove of public benefit, and his influence was always felt in any cause he either espoused or condemned. The death of such a man is a calamity to any community, and if we may judge the feeling of our citizens by the immense throng which congregated to pay to his memory their last tribute of respect, we are convinced that Mr. Green's death was sincerely mourned, and that Troy had indeed been deprived of a representative man she could ill spare. Mr. Green died at his home in Troy, March 29, 1875.

#### HENRY E. WEED,

son of Alsop Weed, born in Troy, commenced as clerk, in 1837, for Weed & Thurman, wholesale grocers and lumber-dealers; admitted partner in 1843; 1845 to 1852 in wholesale grocery business with L. A. Battershall, under the firm of Battershall & Weed; from 1852 to 1872, in the wholesale boot and shoe business, under the firm of Weed, Stow & Co., which was the first house in this part of the State in that line of business; August, 1855, elected a director in Manufacturers' Bank; March, 1864, elected vice-president; January, 1865, elected vice-president of Manufacturers' National Bank; January, 1877, elected president of Manufacturers' National Bank; 1857, elected county treasurer, by Board of Supervisors, to fill vacancy occasioned by death of Mr. Hamblin.

#### URI GILBERT.

The history of Troy City would be incomplete without giving in its pages a narration of a few facts connected with the life of one of its leading and substantial business men,—Mr. Uri Gilbert, who for over fifty years has been an important factor, not only in the manufacturing interests of Troy, but of the United States.

His ancestors were among the early settlers of Connecticut. His father, Rev. John D. Gilbert, was born at Reading, Conn., Aug. 29, 1782; married Susan Thomas, a native of Savannah, Ga. Of this union were born five



children.—four sons and one daughter, of whom he is second son, born in Broadalbin, Fulton Co., N. Y., July 10, 1809. For some forty years his father was a devoted Episcopalian minister, and died at Painted Post, N. Y., March 11, 1857. His mother died March 22, 1864, at the age of eighty-eight.

Mr. Gilbert's boyhood was spent at home in the usual routine of school life. At the age of fifteen he came to Troy and commenced learning the trade of carriage-making with Orsamus Eaton, and in 1830 was admitted to a partnership with that gentleman. This firm, styled "Eaton & Gilbert," carried on the trade already begun more extensively, and supplied largely the mail-coaches for the South and West by contract with the United States mail contractors, and the term "Troy stages" became a synonym for strength, elegance, and durability, and the work of the concern was to be found running in all parts of the Union, and also in Mexico. This firm also nearly monopolized the manufacture of omnibuses for New York and surrounding cities. Upon the introduction of street cars they furnished nearly all the cars used in Boston and for many of the leading lines of New York; and from the beginning of steam railroading their cars have held a leading place in the United States. In 1862, Mr. Eaton retired from the firm, and in 1864 Mr. Walter R. Bush became a partner, under the firm-name of Gilbert, Bush & Co. This firm is known in foreign countries, and has furnished one-half of the cars in use in South America, and made large shipments to Cuba, Australia, and New Zealand, thereby making strong competition with English manufacturers.

Mr. Gilbert has lived to watch the progress of American steam railroading from a mere experiment to its present wonderful proportions, and also has the gratification of knowing that the establishment on "Green Island," of which he is the head, has kept pace with that marvelous growth, and traces its origin to the modest little carriage-works of sixty years ago.

In matters of local interest he is among the first to assist in enterprises tending towards the prosperity of the city or the educational institutions of its people. He was one of the organizers of the "Young Men's Association of Troy,"—an institution the influence of which has been felt beyond the limits of the city,—and for one year was its president. He officiates on the board of trustees of the Troy Polytechnic Institute, of the Orphan Asylum, and is one of the governors of the Marshall Infirmary. In his business relation he was a director in the Farmers' Bank until its close, and has been a director of the United National Bank since its organization. Mr. Gilbert has devoted his life almost wholly to business pursuits; he has never been an active politician, yet always interested in local and national legislation.

He was formerly identified with the Whig party, and has been unswervingly a supporter of the Republican platform.

In 1840 he was chosen to represent the Third Ward in the City Council, which office he held continuously for seven years, except for 1845, and was elected mayor of the city of Troy for the years 1865-70.

Mr. Gilbert is a man of wide breadth of thought in his own matters, far-sighted and sagacious, and possesses

that positive element as a characteristic which enables him to engage in large enterprises and carry forward to a successful completion whatever he undertakes. His integrity in all business relations, his sound judgment and even temperament, his social and genial qualities, have won for him the confidence of his fellow-citizens.

In 1832 he married Frances Harriet, daughter of Josiah and Polly Granger, of Schenectady. Their children are Mary, William L. (deceased), William E., Frances Adelaide, Edward G., and Josephine Louise (deceased). His two sons, William E. and Edward G., are associated with him in business.

### HARVEY SMITH

was born in Middlesex Co., Conn., July 29, 1796. He is fifth child and fourth son of Michael and Mary (Hall) Smith; the former, a native of Connecticut,—a shoemaker by trade,—was a soldier in the war for independence, and acted as a privateer; lost one of his legs in an engagement on Long Island Sound. He died in East Hampden, Conn. March, 1828, at the age of sixty-nine. The latter was also a native of Middlesex Co., Conn., and died at the age of seventy-three, about the year 1843.

Mr. Smith's opportunities for an education from books were very limited. At the tender age of eleven he left the parental roof to care for himself, and at the age of sixteen engaged as a weaver in a woolen-mill, and remained there until after the close of the war (January, 1815). The same year he came to Rensselaer County, was with Gibbs & Hurlbut, of Nassau, for one year as a weaver, and in 1816 he became a clerk in the grocery-store of his uncle at Utica; and, after some three years spent in other business in the western part of the State, he came to the city of Troy, September, 1820. For one year he was with Townsend McCoun as a teamster; for two years a porter in his store; from this he engaged in the truck business with Mr. Raymond, which was carried on under the firm-name of "Raymond & Smith" until 1831, when he had accumulated sufficient to begin business, and entered a partnership with Joseph A. Wood in the grocery business. The firm of Smith & Wood did business until 1850, when his partner left the concern, and Mr. Smith carried it on for another year, and disposed of the business. In 1852 he entered the firm of Wager, Richmond & Smith in the manufacture of stoves, which continued business until 1855, and Mr. Smith formed a copartnership with his son-in-law, with the firm-name of Smith & Sheldon, and about three years later the firm became Smith, Sheldon & Co. and continued until 1860, when he retired from the active duties of life. This is another example of a struggle with poverty in early life, resulting in a successful business career by perseverance and care.

Mr. Smith has been a voter for threescore years, was in council, in the earlier days of his life, with the Silver Gray Whigs, and never identified himself, subsequent to the disorganization of the Whig party, with either the Democratic or Republican parties. For eleven years in succession he acted on the board of water commissioners, beginning with the year 1855, and for the same number of years he repre-



Harvey Smith











sented at different times the Second and Third Wards in the City Council as alderman, and for many years was one of the directors of the Bank of Troy.

In the year 1825 (December 19th) he married Jane, daughter of Monceai and Catherine Jane (Anderson) McLeod, of Broadalbin, Fulton Co., N. Y. Her father was a native of the Isle of Skye, Scotland, who came to this country as a soldier in the English army, and served under Gen. Burgoyne at the battle of Saratoga. She was born Aug. 19, 1804, and has been a member of the Baptist Church for fifty years. They have an only daughter, Mrs. Frederick A. Sheldon, of Troy.

### HENRY WRIGHT STRONG

was born at Amherst, Mass., Dec. 11, 1810. He was a descendant in the seventh generation from Samuel Strong, of Northampton, Mass., who was a son of Elder John Strong,—noticed in the records of Massachusetts as a resident there in 1637.

Members of this time-honored and old family have been representatives in State and national legislation, advocates of freedom, and soldiers and officers of rank in the war for independence, founders and promoters of educational institutions, and defenders of the Constitution and Union established by the fathers.

His father, Hezekiah Wright Strong, was one of the founders of Amherst College, having taken up his residence at Amherst in the year 1810, where he practiced law and resided until his death. He was a near relative of Caleb Strong, Governor of Massachusetts.

Henry W. Strong was a member of the first class that took a full course of study and graduated at Amherst College in 1825. (He was then fourteen and a half years of age, and graduated with honors.) Two years afterwards, in 1827, he came to Troy and became a student of the law in the office of the late Judge Isaac McConihe.

In 1830, at the January term, he was admitted to the bar, and immediately opened an office in Troy for the practice of law, where he remained until his death, and where he rapidly rose in his profession and ranked among the most eminent of the Rensselaer County bar. He was connected with the law-firms of Baker & Strong and Strong & Kellogg. Early in life he took a deep interest in politics and was a strong advocate of Democratic principles, his addresses and writings being characterized for that maturity of judgment, soundness of thought, and ripe scholarship, more common to men of riper years. While yet only twenty-five years of age he was appointed recorder of the city of Troy, which honorary position, for one so young, he filled with ability and to the satisfaction of the people for six years. For five years he represented Troy in the State Senate, a part of which time he was chairman of the judiciary committee. In the Constitutional Convention of 1846 he was one of the secretaries. For one year he was president of the Young Men's Association of Troy, and was one of the founders of that time-honored institution. As a speaker Mr. Strong was ready, dignified, forcible, and earnest; as a writer he was clear, terse, and correct. While a member of the Senate he married Sarah Eliza-

beth, daughter of Latham Cornell, of Troy. His children are Henry Wright (deceased) and Latham Cornell, a graduate of Union College in 1868, a student of law at Heidelberg, Germany, in 1869, and now a resident of Tarrytown, N. Y., and already distinguished as a writer and a poet.

The character of Mr. Strong, as it appeared to his associates of the profession, may be better expressed by quotations from addresses made at a meeting of the Rensselaer County bar, Feb. 29, 1848, the day after his death.

Hon. H. P. Hart was called to the chair, and A. F. Wheeler appointed secretary.

On motion of Hon. Martin L. Townsend, the Chair appointed A. B. Olin, James M. Stevenson, David L. Seymour, Gardiner Stow, and Henry Z. Hayner a committee to prepare resolutions.

*Resolved*, That in the death of the Hon. Henry W. Strong the members of this bar are called to mourn the loss of one of its most honored and distinguished members; that his amenity and private worth are well known to those who have had the pleasure of an intimate acquaintance with him. In the public station he has filled, he has been alike faithful and distinguished. His rare qualities as a judge will be long remembered by those who practiced before him. No man had fewer prejudices to combat, or approached any subject for consideration and decision more free from bias. As a senator he was ever watchful, faithful, and instructive, and the legislative halls have rarely echoed to more dignified and effective eloquence than his. All regret—deeply regret—that he has been called thus early away from among us, from the midst of his high hopes and higher usefulness."

### CAPTAIN EBENEZER H. VIRGIL.

Among those who first engaged in the express business in this State, and the real founder of the National Express Company, is the subject of this narrative.

Captain E. H. Virgil was born in the town of Egremont, Berkshire Co., Mass., Sept. 26, 1808. He is eldest son of Abraham Virgil, who was a native of Connecticut, and of Scotch and French descent. His father removed from Massachusetts in 1810, and settled in Fabius, Onondaga Co., N. Y. In 1820 he removed to Richland, Oswego Co., where, with his family, he settled on a wilderness tract of land and built a log cabin. Subsequently the family lived at Union Square, in the same county, where both parents died, his father at the age of fifty-two, and his mother at the age of thirty-two.

When twenty years old, Mr. Virgil went into the busy world for himself, without pecuniary assistance, but possessed of that resolution and will-power to do something which so characterized him in his maturer manhood. He began as a stage-driver for John M. Sherwood, on the route from Auburn to Geneva. In 1829 he came to Albany, and was for three months a driver and for two years a clerk in the office of Thorpe & Sprague. He was engaged in the construction of the Mohawk and Schenectady Railroad in 1832, and upon its completion he became a clerk in the office of Baker & Walker, stage-men, of Albany. He remained with them until the completion of the Boston and Albany Railroad. The express business was then in its infancy, and Harden & Co. controlled the

\* A sketch of the life of Latham C. Strong will be found on another page of this work.



business from Albany to New York and from New York to Boston. In the winter of 1841, Samuel Jacobs made a trip to Montreal with a view of establishing an express line by stage between Albany and that city. A second trip was made, but very little encouragement was given by business men to make the enterprise a success. On June 30, 1842, Mr. Jacobs again set out for Montreal, taking with him Capt. Virgil, whose experience in stage-routes and the shipment of goods led him to urge the necessity of the establishment of such a line with the business men of Montreal. The result was successful, and they returned, bringing four money packages to Troy. Jacobs withdrew in the winter of 1843. Capt. Virgil then took in Mr. Howard as a partner, who, however, also became discouraged, and sold out his interest to Henry F. Rice, of Albany.

The firm of Virgil & Rice used stages in winter and pack-trails and steamboats during navigation. In 1846 they extended the line to New York, and until 1849 carried on a largely increasing business. Mr. Rice disposed of his interest in the business in 1849 to Charles Darling, and the firm of Virgil & Co. continued its management for one year, when Mr. Pullen became a partner, and the company was known as Pullen, Virgil & Co. until 1853. In 1853 the business had so increased that a stock company was formed, called the National Express Company, with D. M. Barry as president and Capt. Virgil as general manager. The transshipment of packages being more convenient at Troy than at Albany, Capt. Virgil, in 1847, located his office in the former city, where he still retains it.

During the early history of this express line, and soon after the Canadian rebellion of 1838, Capt. Virgil did a large business between Montreal and New York as a broker, and from 1844 to 1853 he made weekly trips, being very often the bearer of large sums of money, and acting as agent and custodian for Montreal and New York banks. The business of this company was done by stages and boats until the completion of the Northern Railroad, from which time until 1865 the company used baggage-cars for their goods, when their extensive business required greater accommodations, and the Hudson Railroad furnished four express-cars to the line.

The business, still increasing, now requires eight express-cars and the Grand Trunk Railway of Canada, to secure more rapid transit, put down a third rail, whereby the express is enabled to pass over the Victoria bridge and deliver their goods in the city. The express business during the past few years has increased with the demands of the public, and the extensive accommodations now required to meet the demands of trade were, in the middle of the nineteenth century, represented by a single carpet-bag or trunk. Superadded to the system of express business that merchants and traders could forward the smaller parcels was rapid safety delivery of heavy bulk and at the lowest possible expense.

Capt. Virgil was never an active politician. He was identified with the Whig party until the re-election of Abraham Lincoln, when he became a member of the National Republican party. In 1847 he joined the Troy City Company, and promptly took out franchises for four gas-lights, he resigned and took the post of captain of the Hibernian

Guards. He resigned this position and raised a company called the Jackson Guards, of which he was elected captain. Subsequently he rejoined the City Corps as lieutenant under Captain Shields, which place he resigned in 1860. In 1835 he married Lorana, daughter of Jonathan Austin, of Albany. Their children are William and Henry Clay, deceased, and an only daughter,—Mrs. William Paschen, of Troy.

#### WILLIAM GURLEY

is of New England origin, and a descendant of the eighth generation from William Gurley, the founder of the family in this country, who was born in Scotland, 1665, was brought here when young, married Hester Ingersoll, daughter of John Ingersoll, of Westfield, Mass., and became one of the first settlers of Northampton, Mass. He was accidentally drowned in the Connecticut River at the age of twenty-two, leaving an only child, a son, about one week old, Mr. Gurley's father.

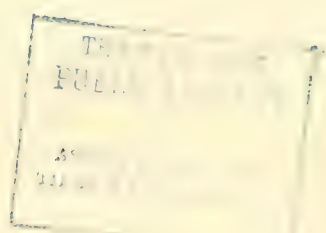
Ephraim Gurley was a native of Mansfield, Conn. He was born in 1789, and married Clarissa Sharp, a native of Willington, Conn. In the year 1813 he settled in West Troy, Albany Co., N. Y., where, in 1816, he started an iron-foundry, and two years later removed to Troy, then a newly-incorporated but already thriving city, where, in connection with Mr. Alpheus Hanks, he established the first iron-foundry in Rensselaer County,—a business which has now grown to be a most important interest in this section of the State.

William Gurley was born in the city of Troy, March 16, 1821. His father dying in 1829, he and a younger brother, Lewis E., and sister, Clara A., were left to the sole care of a widowed mother, of comparatively feeble health and of small pecuniary means. Rightly judging that knowledge and virtue were the foundation of all true excellence, she gave her children not only a careful religious training at home, but also the best education afforded by the schools in her immediate vicinity.

William, choosing the profession of a civil engineer, attended the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute,—then and now an excellent scientific school,—from which he was graduated with the usual honor in 1839.

After following the business of a surveyor for some years, he turned his attention to the manufacture of the instruments with whose use he was already familiar, learning the business in the shop of Mr. Hanks, then a well-known maker of surveying instruments and church bells in the city of Troy.

He remained five years with Mr. Hanks, and entered into partnership with Jonas H. Phelps, in the year 1845, and with him prosecuted the same business much more extensively for the next seven years, at the end of which time the firm was changed by the withdrawal of Mr. Phelps and the accession of his brother, L. E. Gurley. The new firm under the name of W. & L. E. Gurley, at once greatly increased their facilities; and for the past thirty years they have been by far the most extensive manufacturers of engineers' and surveyors' instruments in the United States. The great fire of May 10, 1862, entirely







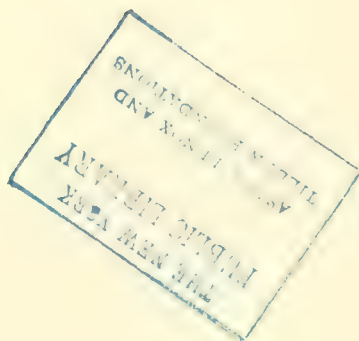
*E. M. Virgil.*



*William Gurley*



AMERICAN  
LIBRARY  
NEW YORK  
JAN 10 1900







*Edward Murphy Jr.*

consumed their establishment; but, nothing daunted, even in an hour, they at once commenced to rebuild on a scale nearly four times larger than the first, and have since been abundantly rewarded for their courage and foresight.

The prominence of Mr. Gurley as a business man, and his well-known intelligence and integrity, have long been recognized by the community with which his life has been identified; and, though always refusing to seek any position in public life, he has never shrunk from what he conceived to be his duty as a man and a citizen, and very few in the community have been more actively engaged in all enterprises which tend to elevate mankind. But few years of his mature life have passed free from the cares of public office; and he has ever been interested in, and a liberal contributor to, the educational and religious institutions of the city. For many years he was connected with the Young Men's Association, and in 1851 was elected its president. As alderman of his native ward he served with general acceptance from 1860 to 1864, and as fire commissioner he helped, in 1861, to inaugurate the greatly improved system now so much approved in all our larger cities. In 1867 he represented the city of Troy in the State Legislature, and was a member of the committee on the affairs of cities.

As a recognition of the mechanical ability of Mr. Gurley, he was in 1868 appointed by the Secretary of the Treasury to act on a commission, in connection with Prof. Henry and other scientific experts, in examining the best meter devised for determining the products of distillation, to be subsequently adopted by the department.

Mr. Gurley is the oldest trustee of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, having been elected in 1851. He was secretary of that institution from 1861 to 1872, and has been vice-president since 1872. He was a trustee of the Troy Female Seminary for many years, and in 1872, when its existence was imperiled, he appeared before the Common Council of the city and obtained a resolution giving power to purchase the same within one year. By the personal efforts of himself and brother—they being among the largest contributors to the fund—the large amount of fifty thousand dollars was raised and paid to the city within the specified time, thereby perpetuating an institution so widely celebrated and so tenderly cherished, on the very spot where its prominence had been attained.

He was one of the directors of the old Market Bank of Troy until it was closed, and was elected president of the National Exchange Bank of Troy in 1877, and, enjoying the confidence of the community, as well as that of the stockholders, he was enabled to retrieve its losses and close up its affairs with a success which has been rarely witnessed in any similar undertaking.

#### HON. EDWARD MURPHY, JR.,

was born in the city of Troy, Dec. 15, 1838, and can be justly called a representative citizen of a representative city. Troy has a world-wide fame for vigor, activity, enterprise, and versatility of productions. The characteristics which distinguish his native city have marked the

life of Mr. Murphy. His career since he reached manhood has been identified with public matters. Educated in St. John's College, he was distinguished as a student. On the completion of his studies he returned to his native city and embarked in mercantile affairs. At this time Troy had a volunteer fire department, composed of the best of Troy's brain and brawn. Mr. Murphy identified himself with this most popular branch of public service, and his associates soon discovered the quality of his head and heart. Notwithstanding his protest, he was chosen to several positions of trust and honor in the department. An ardent Democrat, he early commanded attention as a sagacious leader, and in 1861 was elected alderman of the First Ward. In this position Mr. Murphy, although a young man in a body which was made up almost entirely of the oldest and most experienced citizens, was influential from the start. He studied to secure needed improvements without bearing too hard upon the class which was obliged to pay for them. The constant growth of the business in which he was engaged demanding his entire time, he retired from office to devote his strength and energies to building up a concern which has since become the largest of its kind in the city of Troy. In 1874, Mr. Murphy was elected a fire commissioner by the Common Council. The term of this office was for six years, but in March of the next year Mr. Murphy was elected mayor by a majority of twenty-six hundred. In 1877 he was re-elected by an increased majority, and in 1879 he was for the third time called to the same post. During the last campaign the *Bath Star*, a prominent Democratic paper, mentioned Mr. Murphy in the following merited terms:

"For four years Hon. Edward Murphy, Jr., has held the office of mayor, and has discharged the duties with great ability. In this office he has by common consent assumed the position of 'a fast among equals' in the leadership of the Democratic party. He is a young man, full of life and energy, and one of the most vigorous, determined, and persistent defenders of Democratic principles that ever lived in Rensselaer County. Mr. Murphy is just at that age when he is endowed with the vigorous strength of early manhood, possessed of an ample fortune, and not unduly ambitious of higher honors. His power and influence is dreaded by the Republicans as that of no other man in the Democratic party. At the same time he is earnestly hated by some of the old leaders of his party in Rensselaer County. When once he determines on a line of policy he pursues it with all the vital energy of his nature. He not only strikes when the iron is hot, but makes the iron hot by striking. His subordinates catch his enthusiasm, and it spreads like contagion among the party."

Political leaders are always judged according to the results of their leadership. Tried by this standard Mr. Murphy's record is extraordinary. He has been since 1871 a prominent leader in the Democratic party of Rensselaer County. Mr. Murphy is one born to command. In any sphere of life he would occupy a prominent position. As a force in politics, he is pre-eminent in his locality. As a business man he has been unusually successful. The Excelsior Brewery, of which the firm of Kennedy & Murphy are proprietors, is among the most noted of its kind. The success of the firm, and their pride in the city, are testified to by numerous and beautiful edifices which they have erected. His integrity and business capacity is so highly esteemed by those intimate with him in commercial affairs,



that he was selected and now is a director of the Manufacturers' National Bank.

Like all other successful men, Mr. Murphy has a strong will. Immediately after his first election to the mayoralty Mr. Murphy urged the building of a city hall for the officers of the municipality. A strong combination was formed to induce the city to purchase another building, and to prevent the erection of a new corporation house. Mayor Murphy worked day and night in behalf of his project, and at last had the satisfaction of seeing completed a structure which in convenience of appointments and character of workmanship will compare favorably with any in the country used for similar purposes. In his personal relations Mr. Murphy enjoys the respect of all classes. His loyalty to friends knows no flatering. He despises treachery, and the man who once deceives him need never hope to regain his confidence. A man of spirit, he never seeks a contest, but when it seeks him his blows are vigorous and telling. It is no wonder that Mr. Murphy's personal popularity outruns party bounds, and that some of the best men in the party opposed to him have often been supporters of his candidacy. Mr. Murphy is married to an estimable lady; seven children are the fruit of their union. Mr. Murphy is in the full vigor of manly health. He looks the man he is—frank, quick, intelligent, and honest.

#### WILLIAM KEMP

was born in Troy, N. Y., Jan. 14, 1829. His father, James Kemp, was a native of Fitchburg, Mass., born in 1791, and settled in Lansingburgh about the year 1817, when he married Elizabeth Haggerty, who was born in that village in 1800. Before coming to this city he carried on the boot and shoe business in Waterford. He removed to Troy in 1821, and during the remainder of his business life followed the occupation of a paver. He died in 1869, his wife having died in 1835. Of their five children, William Kemp was fourth. His school-days were closed at the age of nine years, but his subsequent life has fully demonstrated that, although his opportunities for obtaining an education from books, while young, were very limited, he has been a careful student of general information, and possesses a sound, practical education, which has ripened with his years, until he ranks among the most intelligent and sagacious of the business men of Troy. During the remainder of his minority he is found in various positions, as typesetter in the office of the *Troy Post* for a short time, as a clerk in a drug store at Watertown, N. Y., for two years, and for a short time as a clerk in a grocery store in Troy, as an apprentice, journeyman, and foreman of a machine shop, where he became not only familiar with every department, but was able to construct any part of a steam engine. On the site of one of the early manufacturing of Troy, the old Troy Bell Foundry,—the small concern in which Ezra S. Howard made gun trimmings near the last century ago.—Mr. Kemp, in 1851, made a small workshop, for which he paid an annual rent of twenty-five dollars, commenced the business of brass-turning. With no capital worth mentioning, yet pos-

sessed of a determination to achieve success on his personal merits solely, he sought no outside aid, relying entirely upon his native energy and ability. His operations in this branch of manufacture have gradually increased in extent, and for many years have been among the most successful enterprises of Troy.

Notwithstanding the cares of a rapidly-growing business, and its heavy requisitions upon his time and attention, Mr. Kemp has ever practically manifested an unselfish interest in educational progress. In 1855 he was elected a member of the board of education of Troy, which position he held until 1872, and for fourteen years of that time he was the presiding officer of that body. During the late Rebellion he was paymaster of the Second Regiment, formed in Troy. For two years he represented the Fourth Ward of the city in the Common Council, and from 1873 to 1875 was mayor of the city. While connected with the public offices of Troy he was a strong advocate of retrenchment in the administration of its finances, when compatible with its interests, and in keeping with the prosperity of its citizens; and in all his public duties he has never shrunk responsibility, or withheld either labor, influence, or money to carry forward to successful completion important public enterprises. He is largely interested in the extensive chain-works located between Troy and Lansingburgh, established in 1866, and now carried on under the firm-name of J. B. Carr & Co.

Mr. Kemp is interested in and connected with various other institutions of the city. He has been for many years one of the board of trustees of Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, the Troy Female Seminary, the Troy Orphan Asylum, and the Church Home, a director of the Citizens' Gas-Light Company and of the Troy and Boston Railroad Company, the president of the Troy and Lansingburgh Railroad, and he was one of the organizers and is a director of the Citizens' Steamboat Company, organized in 1870. He has been a director of the Mutual National Bank since its organization, was for a few years its vice-president, and upon the death of Calvin Hayner, in 1878, he was chosen president of that bank, and he is also president of the Mutual Savings-Bank of Troy. Mr. Kemp's genial ways, sturdy character, and generous deeds have made him one of the most popular of the citizens of Troy.

#### BREVET MAJ.-GEN. JOSEPH BRADFORD CARR, U. S. V.,

was born in the city of Albany, N. Y., on the 16th of August, 1828. His parents were natives of the Emerald Isle, and came to this country in 1824. His military career dates from 1849, when he joined the ranks of the Troy Republican Guards, then organizing. Carrying the musket for a year, his soldierly conduct and efficiency won for him a commission as second lieutenant. He rapidly rose, through the intermediate grades, to the command of the 24th Regiment New York State Militia, which position he accepted on the 10th of July, 1859, and retained until the insult to our flag at Sumter.

On the breaking out of the Rebellion Col. Carr was one of the first to offer his services to his country. On the



*William Kemp*



THE NEW  
LIBRARY  
AND  
EDITIONS







*L. S. 1861*

15th of April, 1861, the 2d New York Volunteers was organized in Troy, N. Y., and on the 10th of May, Col. Carr was elected its commander. Four days later its members were mustered into the service of the United States for the term of two years.

Col. Carr left Troy with his command on the 18th, and sailed from New York for Fortress Monroe on the 22d of May, arriving on the 24th, where he disembarked, and marched to the north side of Mill Creek, near the village of Hampton, where his command bivouacked, this being the first regiment to encamp on the "sacred soil" of Virginia. The colonel was most assiduous in the performance of his duty here. The men were instructed in their various duties, such as drilling, marching, picketing, policing, cooking rations, etc., and taught to feel that much depended upon their vigilance and discipline. A beautiful and well-regulated camp was formed, which was frequently alluded to by the department and other commanders in complimentary terms for its precise, military, and cleanly appearance. Col. Carr participated in the battle of Big Bethel, and with his regiment supported the heroic Greble until the fall of that accomplished officer, when he sought authority to charge the enemy's works. This being denied, he was soon after ordered to retreat, which movement was executed in a masterly manner. The distance covered on this occasion was thirty miles, the longest continuous march the 2d ever made. On the 1st of August the regiment was ordered by Gen. Butler, commanding Department of Virginia, to proceed to Newport News. Here it remained for more than nine months, nothing occurring to break the monotony of the daily routine of camp-life save an occasional skirmish with the rebels, and the remarkable and ever-memorable conflict between the "Monitor" and "Merrimac." On the 10th of May, 1862, by order of Gen. Wool, Col. Carr removed his command to Portsmouth, and took position on the exterior line of defenses. His immediate commanding officer, Brig.-Gen. Viele, assigned him to the command of a provisional brigade, consisting of the 2d and 10th New York Volunteers and Howard's Battery of light artillery. In just one month thereafter he was ordered with the 2d to report to Gen. McClellan at Fair Oaks, on the Peninsula. He proceeded to the extreme front, when he was immediately assigned to Gen. Frank Patterson's brigade, Hooker's division, Heintzleman's (3d) corps of the Army of the Potomac, and placed upon the picket-line. The old regiments at the front were numerically so weak that the 2d appeared to them like a brigade. In consequence of the absence of its regular commander, Col. Carr was temporarily assigned to the command of the 3d Brigade, familiarly known as the Jersey Brigade, which he led throughout the battle of the Orchards, June 25th, and the historical fight which continued with such sanguinary results for seven days, and embraced the desperate struggles at Glendale and Malvern Hill. On Gen. Patterson's return, Col. Carr resumed command of his regiment at Harrison's Landing; and on the 2d of July, while engaged with the enemy at Malvern Hill, Gen. Patterson, by order of Gen. Hooker, was superseded by Col. Carr, who promptly charged and routed the rebels, a number of whom he captured. He remained at the head of his brigade during the

retreat to Yorktown, and until promoted by the President, upon the personal recommendation of Gen. Hooker, "for gallant and meritorious services in the field," to be a brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from Sept. 7, 1862.

The intrepidity of Gen. Carr was well illustrated during the battle of Bristoe Station, one of the most brilliant engagements of the war. During the heat of the conflict, in a murderous storm of iron and lead that burst upon his brigade, Gen. Carr conspicuously moved about, cheering on his men, and otherwise encouraging them by his kindly manner and unflinching courage. A singular coincidence occurred at a moment when the brigade was sorely pressed by the foe. Gen. Carr had directed Capt. Benedict, his adjutant general, to bring up reinforcements. At that moment they both fell, their horses having been shot simultaneously. The general coolly mounted the horse of an orderly, and successfully charged the enemy. His bravery, skill, and dash in this affair gained for him the *sobriquet* of the "Hero of Bristoe," by which designation he was subsequently known.

Gen. Carr took part in the battle of Bull Run, on the 30th and 31st of August, and Chantilly, where Kearney fell, on the 3d of September. In these conflicts he had many hair-breadth "escapes" and thrilling experiences.

On the 17th of September, Gen. Carr was transferred from the 3d to the 1st Brigade, composed of Pennsylvania, Massachusetts, and New Hampshire troops. He soon after marched to Falmouth with the corps, and participated in the terrific struggle at Fredericksburg, on the 13th and 14th of December, where he lost very heavily in officers and men. On the 12th of January, 1863, he was intrusted with the important command of an expedition to Rappahannock Bridge, the object being to sever the communication afforded the rebels by the bridge, and scatter the enemy at that point. The troops engaged in this expedition were the 2d Division of the 3d Corps, and also fourteen hundred cavalry and three batteries of artillery, who suffered greatly from the severity of the weather, but returned to camp crowned with victory. On the 30th of March, Gen. Carr was officially notified by the Secretary of War that, the Senate having failed to act upon his nomination, he had ceased to be an officer of the army. On communicating the fact to Gen. Hooker, commanding the Army of the Potomac, the latter immediately proceeded to Washington, and on the following day telegraphed Gen. Carr that the President had reappointed him, to date from March 3, 1863. The spring campaign was commenced on the 30th of April, and at this time Gen. Carr moved forward with the rest of the army to Chancellorsville, where, on the 3d of May, a sanguinary battle was fought. Here he displayed most admirable judgment in the disposition of his troops, and cool, calm courage in leading them. Succeeding to the command of Hooker's old division—the white-patched heroes—after the fall of the chivalrous Berry, Gen. Carr sustained the enviable reputation he had so nobly earned on other fields, and was made the subject of special mention in the official report of that battle by Maj.-Gen. Sickles, the corps commander.

Directly after this campaign he was notified by the Secretary of War that his reappointment would receive the







*E. A. Peck*  
" "





THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS





W. Everett

Meade, and Gen. Humphreys are evidences of his heroism, and proof of his abilities and success as a commanding officer. He has won distinction by real work, by gallant performances on the field of battle, by the exhibition of cool courage and superior abilities amid the dangers of bloody contests. The Trojan general, without adventitious aids, rising from the ranks of the working people, and by diligence in study, zealous labor in his vocation, and fervent patriotism to stimulate his endeavors, has secured the plaudits of our ablest commanders and the honorable recognition of the government. His are well earned laurels, and his example is one in all respects creditable to himself and vindicating the claims of honest, patriotic merit.

Gen. Carr received the unanimous nomination for Secretary of State at the Republican State Convention, held at Saratoga on the 3d of September, 1879, which nomination was ratified at the polls on the 4th of November. His well deserved reputation justifies the prophecy that an honest, intelligent, and faithful discharge of the important trust imposed upon him by the people of this great State will characterize his administration of the affairs of that high and honorable office.

### WILLIAM CLUETT

was born in the county of Salop, England, Dec. 6, 1806. He was eldest and only son in a family of four children of William and Mary (Harris) Cluett, both of whom were also of English birth.

Mr. Cluett received a good education while young. For several years he taught a private school, and for twenty years he was a bookseller in England. In the year 1828 he married Ann, daughter of Thomas and Mary Bywater, of Salop County. She was born in the year 1805.

This sketch is being written on July 17, 1879, it being the twenty-ninth anniversary of his residing at Troy with his family, consisting of his wife and six children, viz., John William Alfred, George B., Mrs. Rev. J. N. Mulford, Edmund, Fred. H., and Robert. His eldest daughter, Mrs. Cadby, remained in England; but upon her decease her remains were brought to this country and interred in Oakwood Cemetery, Troy, N. Y. Upon reaching Troy the ill health of his wife prevented his carrying out his intentions, —to settle in one of the Western States, —and after a short time he opened a grocery-store, which, however, he only continued one year. For three years he was a bookkeeper for Mr. L. Van Valkenburgh, a shirt- and collar-manufacturer. In 1854, Mr. Cluett again entered into business for himself, and opened a book- and piano-store, which he carried on until 1858, when he associated with him in business his son, J. W. A. Cluett, with the firm-name of William Cluett & Son. Their business rapidly increased; the firm became widely and favorably known, and was continued until about the year 1862, when another son, Ed-

mund Cluett, was taken into the partnership, and the firm name changed to Cluett & Sons.

In the year 1870 the book department of the trade was dropped, and the piano and organ business, which was still becoming more extensive, was continued. The firm-name is still retained, although only the junior member of the firm remains with his father in the business.

Mr. Cluett has never been active in politics or public matters, yet, interested in local and State literature, he regards the right of suffrage the great boon of the American people. He has been unwaveringly identified with the Republican party since its formation, and prior to that time, after coming to this country was a member of the Whig party. He has avoided all public notoriety, being contented with the quiet routine of a business life. His industry and judicious management have given him rank among the substantial business men of Troy, and his integrity and correct habits have secured the confidence of all who know him. He is a member of the Episcopal Church, and a liberal contributor to all enterprises having for their object the good of society.

Mrs. Cluett died in January, 1876.

### ELEAZER A. PECK

is a lineal descendant of William Peck, who was one of the founders of the New Haven colony, in the spring of 1638. With his wife, Elizabeth, and his son, Jeremiah, he emigrated from England to this country in the company of Gov. Eaton, Rev. John Davenport, and others in the ship "Hector," arriving at Boston, from London, June 26, 1637. They had suffered much from the intolerance and persecution of Archbishop Laud during the reign of Charles I. and the object of their emigration was the un-molested enjoyment of civil and religious liberty. He was born in the city of London in 1601, and was there married about the year 1622. He was one of the original proprietors of New Haven, his autograph signature being affixed to the fundamental agreement or constitution, dated June 4, 1639, for the government of the infant colony.

He was admitted a freeman of the colony Oct. 20, 1640; was a merchant by occupation, and a trustee, treasurer, and the general business agent of the Colony Collegiate School, established on the basis of the Hopkins' fund. From 1659 until his decease, Oct. 4, 1694, he was a deacon of the Church in New Haven.

His descendants in every generation have been prominent in both civil and military affairs of the country, wherever they have been found.

Eleazer A. Peck was born in West Stafford, Conn., Dec. 15, 1815. His father, Dr. Daniel Peck, was a native of Lyme, Conn., and married Persis Ladd, a native of the same State. Of this union were born four sons and six daughters, all of whom were married and had families. Eleazer A. is the ninth child. Dr. Daniel Peck practiced medicine during his life, was a member of the State Legislature, and died in 1828, at West Stafford, aged fifty-eight.

His third son, Erasmus D., adopted the medical profession, for which he was well educated, and was highly respected and esteemed, not only as an able, kind, and skillful

the coming election, and that I intend to sit cross-legged in your behalf until I hear of your success. . . . Representatives who have witnessed on the field the cost of our institutions will be likely to revere them. Sincerely yours,

"J. HOOKER,

"Major-General."



physician, but as an enterprising business man and a most valuable citizen. He was a representative in the Ohio Legislature from 1855 to 1859 inclusive, and in the Forty-first and Forty-second Congress from the Tenth Congressional District of the State of Ohio.

Eleazer A. Peck received a good education in the common school and in the Hartford Grammar School. At the age of thirteen he went into the busy world for himself, owing to the death of his father. Following the age of sixteen, for three years he was a clerk in a dry goods store at Hartford, Conn., and for two years in a wholesale jobbing house in New York. In 1837 he went to Hartford, Conn., and for a short time was engaged as a cotton commission merchant, followed by five years in the flour trade. In 1845 he came to Troy, N. Y., where he again engaged in the flour trade, but by mismanagement in the firm of which he was a partner he lost all he had. With undaunted resolution, he began again at the foundation of business; accepted the agency of the Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance Company, which then had been organized only about two years, and began business in a small way in the city of Troy. Shortly after his beginning, he associated with him in business Mr. Joseph Hillman, under the firm-name of Peck & Hillman. This firm was the first to engage in operations in real estate, stocks, and insurance in Troy, which, after carrying on for several years, the latter business so increased, that they dropped the real estate and stock interests and directed their whole energies to that of life insurance. Subsequently, Albany was added to the territory under the supervision of this firm, and about 1862 the company gave them full control of the State of New York, except the city, which they still retained. By the fire of May 10, 1862, Mr. Peck was again stripped of nearly his entire property. He at once set about rebuilding on Fifth Street, where now may be seen a block of some of the finest residences of the city of Troy.

He has devoted his whole life to business affairs, giving little attention to the bickerings of politics. Identified formerly with the Whig and now with the Republican party, he has ever cast his vote to establish firmly the principles of those parties, and to support the strongest advocates of reform.

He married, June 1, 1839, Lucy E. Wildman, of Hartford, Conn. They have three children,—a daughter and two sons. Parents and children are all active members of the Presbyterian Church.

#### WILLIAM H. FREAR

is eldest in a family of eight children of William and Deborah A. (Davis) Frear, and was born in Coxsackie, N. Y., March 29, 1841. His father is a native of Newcastle Tyne, England, and his mother is a native of Long Island, N. Y. He received a good education in the common school and the Coxsackie Academy, and while young showed marked proficiency. At the age of sixteen, choosing a business life, he secured a clerkship in a store in his native village, and after two years' service, in 1859 he became a clerk of John Flagg, then a leading merchant of Troy, N. Y. During his six years' clerkship with Mr.

Flagg he mastered every detail of the dry-goods trade, developed superior aptitude for business, and won the unlimited confidence of his employer.

In 1865, restive under the restraints incident to a subordinate position, he took the few hundred dollars he had saved from his earnings, by an economy approaching hardship, and embarked in mercantile life as the partner of Mr. Haverly, under the firm-name of Haverly & Frear. They opened a store in an unfavorable location, but the extraordinary energy of Mr. Frear bore fruit in sales aggregating three hundred thousand dollars during the three years' existence of the firm. In 1868 the firm of Haverly & Frear changed into Flagg, Haverly & Frear, with Mr. Frear as managing partner, and the new firm opened business in the Cannon Place building. Mr. Haverly retired in 1869. In the following year a large cloak, shawl, and suit department was added, and, in 1874, Mr. Frear became and still continues to be the sole proprietor. His increasing trade caused him to add a contiguous store to his dry-goods house in April, 1875, and still another one, with an entrance on an adjoining street, just one year later. Mr. Frear now controls a corps of nearly two hundred competent clerks, and his dry-goods house, in all its various departments, shows that system and order in its management, and that care for integrity in every business transaction, which bespeak the especial characteristics of the head of the concern. Mr. Frear is unassuming and genial in his ways, public-spirited, and liberal towards all enterprises tending to make society better, educate the rising generation, and establish law and order; and his self denial, resolution to accomplish whatever he undertakes, integrity, correct habits, and enterprise present to the struggling youth an example worthy of imitation. In 1864 he married Fannie M., daughter of Charles Wright, of Pittsfield, Mass.

#### ALBERT L. HOTCHKIN

was born in the town of Chatham, Columbia Co., N. Y., March 8, 1833. His grandfather, Geo. M. Hotchkin, was a native of Madison Co., N. Y., where he lived during his life.

His father, Geo. M. Hotchkin, settled in Columbia County about 1830. He married Harriet Curtis and reared a family of three sons and one daughter. He was a farmer by occupation, in politics a Whig, and was honored with various offices of trust in his town. He removed to Troy in 1846, where he died one year afterwards, at the age of fifty-three. His wife survived him only six weeks.

Albert L. Hotchkin was the third son, and received a fair education in early life. In the year 1845 he came to Troy, and was for two years a clerk in the drug-store of R. L. & G. Drake. His father, possessing only limited means, was unable to render pecuniary assistance to his children, and hence young Hotchkin, at the tender age of twelve years, set out for himself, and, unaided and alone, with only a single sixpence in money, reached Troy, there to contend for position with young men of wealthy parentage and trained business ability. Upon the conclusion of his clerkship in the drug-store he returned to Columbia







Yours truly  
Wm. H. French



*J. L. Whitcomb*



BOOK  
NY  
AND  
NDATIONS

County, and worked for three years on a farm. Subsequently he was with W. & L. E. Gurley for a few months, and for two years with the celebrated Dr. Green (throat and lung physician), of New York. Returning to Troy, he spent several years as a clerk in the hat-store of A. P. Barringer, where he became so familiar with the business that, in 1861, he started the hat and cap business for himself in Harmony Hall block, on River Street.

In 1862 he removed his business into the place formerly occupied by James H. Darrow, where, in the great conflagration of that year, he lost all the property he possessed.

In the year 1861 he married Delia M., oldest daughter of Leonard Smith, an extensive furniture-merchant of Troy. With no capital but experience and undaunted resolution, Mr. Hotchkin began again to work out a fortune for himself. For six years he was the general manager of the furniture-house of his father-in-law, whose death, in March, 1868, necessitated a change in the management of the business, and a copartnership was formed by Mr. Hotchkin, Geo. D. Smith, and Otis Smith, with the firm name of Smith, Hotchkin & Co. In March, 1876, Otis Smith

withdrew from the firm, and July 1, 1878, Geo. D. Smith also retired, leaving Mr. Hotchkin sole owner of the business, which he continues.

His indomitable perseverance, active business habits, and integrity in all his dealings with other men have given him a worthy place among the business men of Troy. In politics Mr. Hotchkin was formerly a Whig, but is now a member of the Democratic party. For nineteen years, and until January, 1879, he was treasurer of the Troy fire department, and held various other offices of trust. He represented the Tenth Ward in the Common Council of Troy for the years 1863-66. He was elected fire commissioner, and held the office for six years. In the fall of 1873 he was elected county treasurer, and held the office for three years. He is now the sheriff of Rensselaer County, having been elected in the fall of 1876. Since 1864, Mr. Hotchkin has been a member of Apollo Lodge, and is a member of high rank in the Masonic fraternity, has also been a member of the board of trustees since the building of the Masonic temple. He served seven years in the 24th Regiment of the National Guard.



# HISTORY OF THE TOWNS OF RENSSELAER COUNTY.

## LANSINGBURGH.

### I.—SITUATION, BOUNDARIES, AREA, TITLE.

THE town of Lansingburgh lies upon the west border of the county. It is bounded north by Schaghticoke, east by Putnam and Brunswick, south by the city of Troy, and west by Waterkill, in the county of Albany, and Waterford, in the county of Saratoga. The farm acreage of the town is stated in the census reports of 1875 as 1899 acres; but this is only an approximate statement of the true area.

The town includes portions of territory from two distinct land-patents. The northern portion of the present town of Lansingburgh was set off from Schaghticoke in 1819, and is a part of the old "Schaghticoke tract," so called, first set apart to certain Indians in 1670, and afterwards acquired by the city of Albany, and sold to the Knickerbocker colony, who settled the valley of old Schaghticoke in 1707. The southern portion of the town of Lansingburgh, extending south to the Pseawen Kill in the city of Troy, is a part of the "Stone Arabia Patent," more fully explained below.

The title to a portion of the town of Lansingburgh was granted to Robert Saunders, Sept. 1, 1670, by Francis Lovelace, governor of the province of New York under James II. This tract was called by the Indians Tascameatiek. South of it was then a piece of woodland known by the Indians as Passquassick. This woodland, together with Whale-fishing Island, was also sold to Robert Saunders, March 22, 1679, by Governor Sir Edmund Andros. A quit-rent was secured to the town of three bushels of good winter wheat, to be paid annually, if ever such payment should be demanded. On the 19th of September, 1681, Robert Saunders sold a portion of the woodland Passquassick, which lay south of the Pseawen Kill, to Peter Van Wagoner, the creek being thenceafter recognized as the dividing line of the two proprietors. Whale Island is now submerged by the increased depth of water above the slate dam. Its name was derived from a tradition that, in the month of March, 1617, a whale ascended the river in the time of an immense freshet and stranded upon this island, and that soldiers of Rensselaer's k captured it, and cut it up. The tradition related by Mr. Weiss, in his sketch of Lansingburgh, rests upon the authority of Van der Donck, the early historian of New Netherland.

Robert Saunders sold Tascameatiek to Joannes Wendell, May 26, 1683, and Wendell afterwards added to this purchase another piece of woodland which extended along the river northward to the Kill which the Indians called Paensic. For this land Wendell received a patent from Governor

Thomas Dongan, dated July 22, 1686; and the name of the patent in common use was Steene Arabia, that is, "Stone Arabia."—and this name was retained for over one hundred years.

June 21, 1763, Robert Wendell, heir of Joannes Wendell, sold to Abraham Jacob Lansing, for the sum of £300, the northern portion of the patent. The tract sold was bounded on the south by a line beginning on the river, opposite the middle sprout of the Mohawk, and running eastward as far as the Stone Arabia Patent extended, and the northern boundary must have been the Paensic Kill before mentioned. From this conveyance there was excepted a tract already sold to Simon Van Antwerp, and then in possession of William Rogers.

Abraham Jacob Lansing, in the year 1771, had a portion of his farm surveyed by Joseph Blanchard, and laid out into lots, with streets and alleys, and named the place "The City of Lansingburgh."

The map on file in the county clerk's office of Albany County bears the following indorsement:

"This map describeth a tract of land lying on the east side of Hudson's River, about eight miles above the city of Albany, and is laid out in a regular square for the erecting a city by the name of Lansingburgh. The lots are one hundred and twenty feet long and fifty wide. The streets are seventy feet wide, and the alleys are twenty feet wide. The cooling square, Green or Park, in the centre is reserved for public use. Laid down by a scale of ninety feet to an inch.

"June 7, 1771.

JOSEPH BLANCHARD, Surveyor.

"May 11, 1771.

A. JACOB LANSING."

This plat is included between North and South Streets, and between the Hudson River and East Street. It constitutes but a small portion of the present village of Lansingburgh.

The north boundary of the Stone Arabia Patent is stated above as the Paensic Kill. This statement somewhat conflicts with the supposition that the north boundary of the Rensselaer Manor, extended to the river, was the north boundary of the Stone Arabia Patent. This may, perhaps, be explained through a subsequent adjustment between the proprietors by which the straight line of the manor, extended, was accepted instead of the irregular line of the creek.

### II.—NATURAL FEATURES.

The topography of this town is marked and peculiar. The portion constituting the Lansingburgh of old times consists of a narrow plain lying along the Hudson River,

and includes on the east a high range of hills that presents a sharp contrast to the level tract below. The hills rise abruptly, but are not to any great extent rocky. Even the steep slopes are available as good grazing lands, while above are excellent farms of level or gently-rolling surface. The northern portion of the town, taken from Schaghticoke in 1819, is broken and undulating. The small creeks flow through deeply-worn channels. In the northeast the hills rise four hundred to six hundred feet above the river.

The Hudson, flowing along the western boundary of the town, assists in forming a landscape of great beauty as seen from the eastern hills.

Several small rivulets flow into the Hudson. The northern boundary is traced by the Deep Kill, separating the town from Schaghticoke. The kill known in the early deeds as Paensie Kill empties into the Hudson a short distance above the Waterford Bridge. The Piscawen Kill, mentioned frequently in the early documents as forming the south boundary of the Stone Arabia Patent, is now within the limits of the city of Troy. In later years it has been known as Mill Brook, and is a short distance south of the old Bull's Head Tavern, now the Laureate House.

### III. EARLY SETTLEMENT SUBSEQUENT GROWTH.

It is not easy to state who was the first actual settler upon the present territory of Lansingburgh. In the northeast part, bordering upon Pittstown and Schaghticoke, there were pioneers who opened up the country some years before the Revolution.

Simon Vandercrook, now living in Lansingburgh, at the age of ninety-two, states that his father settled in what has since been called Cooksborough fourteen years before the surrender of Burgoyne,—that is, he came there in 1763. The traditions of the family do not make him absolutely the first settler in that neighborhood, though nearly so. Cooksborough is just over the line in Pittstown, but the same neighborhood really includes a portion of what is now Lansingburgh, the village of Speigletown being only about two miles distant. But early as may have been the location of these settlers in the vicinity of Cooksborough, still the site of the present village of Lansingburgh must have attracted attention a hundred years earlier, even if no settler built on that fair and beautiful plain beside the river.

Henry Hudson entered the bay of New York Sept. 4, 1609. During the same month he sailed up the river that now bears his name, and anchored near the present site of the city of Albany. He sent a boat farther up, and probably to the head of navigation. It is safe to conclude that Lansingburgh was "discovered" in 1609. There is sufficient evidence to prove that Half-Moon Point, now Waterford, was settled within, at most, a period of forty years following this date. The Rensselaer Patent was granted in 1630. Albany, at first only a fort, soon developed into a trading-post, and to a colony of some extent. Some of the early emigrants destined for the Rensselaer Manor passed beyond its limits and located at Half-Moon Point. Travel between that point and Albany was largely by water, and must have constantly passed and repassed along the shore

of what is now Lansingburgh. But it is not recorded that any one settled here in this early period. The first intimations of settlement have been alluded to in speaking of the title. And even then previous writers do not intimate that Robert Saunders, the purchaser in 1670, either settled himself upon this tract or induced others to do so. He sold in 1681 that portion which was south of the Piscawen Kill, and in 1683 the portion north, and his name disappears from the annals of the place. The purchaser of the northern portion, who added to it another tract, was Joannes Wendell, and his purchase as a whole became the "Stone Arabia Patent." What he did about settling his purchase and rendering it productive does not appear. The title, however, remained in his family for eighty years. During this long period Old Schaghticoke had been settled, in 1707. Old Hoosac at North Petersburg and St. Croix at Walloonsac were also settled. They were in communication with Albany, and by way of the present site of Lansingburgh. It is only a reasonable conclusion that something was done at Lansingburgh in the way of settlement, but this period of eighty years before the arrival of the Lausings seems to be a pre-historic age.

There is some light thrown upon this point by the exception in the deed from Wendell to Lansing in 1763, viz.: "a tract already sold to Simon Van Antwerp, and then in possession of William Rogers."

It is quite evident that here are two pioneer names. By reference to the well-known Bleecker map of 1757, regarded as standard authority, the name of William Rogers appears, and his location is given as about opposite the entrance of the second sprout of the Mohawk. The evidence furnished by the deed and the map thus decides one point of early settlement. Some distance back from the river and on a line but slightly north of east from Mr. Rogers' place appears also the name of Hy Van Arnam. Mr. Lansing's name appears upon the map, at the point where it showed the well-known Lansing homestead, now owned by Nathaniel Powers. There are two other names in the north part of the present village, as shown upon the old map of 1767. They are *Peter Howey* and *Robert Wendell*. The latter is the grantor who sold to Abraham Jacob Lansing in 1763. The name of Lavinius Winne appears to the south, on the tract not sold by Wendell to Lansing, back somewhat from the river, and not far from the present south line of the town. The conclusion is that three names may be given as earlier settlers than Mr. Lausing,—Van Antwerp, Rogers, Wendell.

Leaving this not exactly fabulous but somewhat uncertain age, we reach a fixed and definite point from which Lansingburgh dates its known origin. The purchase by Abraham Jacob Lausing on June 21, 1763, was followed soon after by his actual settlement. Two or three other families were already here, as shown above, and several others soon followed. In seven years quite a settlement was formed.

The map of the city plat laid out by Mr. Lansing was filed May 11, 1771. The survey had taken place a year or two earlier, for quite a number of lots were sold in 1770, and the town-meeting that adopted the "proposals" had met in January before the map was filed.



That settlement was rapid is shown by the papers which follow.

Mr. Lansing soon saw, if not a city, yet a fine village, growing around him as the fruit of his foresight and enterprise. To the first settlers upon his tract he gave the rights of "commons" in the surrounding lands,—right of pasturage, right of cutting firewood and timber. This was a liberal course, resembling somewhat the method of settling the early New England towns. His liberality was further shown after the village was organized by actually transferring the title to those "commonable lands" to the village. They became the vested property of the village, were afterwards sold, and were the source of the vested fund still held by the village.

The following schedule of lots sold and the dates of transfer furnishes in a condensed form much information upon early settlement, both names and location, also dates. Twenty settlers, it will be noticed, purchased in 1770 and 1771. The lots can be found on almost any map of Lansingburgh.

	No. of Lot.
William Adams, June 24, 1772.....	101
James Allen, June 24, 1772.....	3, 153, 154
Robert Angell, June 11, 1771.....	113
James Barker, June 8, 1771.....	169 to 183, 184 to 192, and Water Lot, 25
James Barker, June 29, 1771.....	240
Abner Benson, Oct. 25, 1770.....	9, 211
William Benson, June 1, 1771.....	9, 184
James Benson, June 18, 1788.....	230, 252
Jonathan Brown, Aug. 24, 1771.....	66, 212
Abner Brown, June 22, 1762.....	159, 160
Jonathan Brown, June 22, 1762.....	94
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	29, 30
David Brown, June 18, 1786.....	37
John Brown, March 6, 1784.....	48
Jonathan Brown, June 22, 1762.....	84
William Brown, June 28, 1777.....	9, 10
James Brown, May 11, 1788.....	Water Lot, 49
James Brown, June 29, 1771.....	71, 72
James Brown, June 11, 1771.....	8
Abner Brown, June 22, 1762.....	205
James Brown, July 2, 1772.....	12
James Brown, March 9, 1770.....	81, 82, 162
James Brown, March 20, 1770.....	17, 18
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	50
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	97 to 99
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	100
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	38, 39
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	102
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	225, 226
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	60
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	40
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	64
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	168
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	24
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	47, 48
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	18
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	206
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	49
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	14, 16 to 18, 264
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	23, 26, 41, 42
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	16
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	63
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	27, 64
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	10, 119
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	115
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	116
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	7, 207
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	213
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	2
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	3
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	70
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	11
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	4
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	13
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	14
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	208, 209
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	92
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	8
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	194
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	Water Lot, 1
James Brown, June 22, 1762.....	209

	No. of Lot.
Maria Rosa, March 7, 1786.....	20
Anthony Rutgers, June 8, 1771.....	105, 129
School lots.....	108, 109, 132, 133
William Scott.....	134, 135, 136
Cornelius S. Sebring, July 22, 1772.....	96
Jonathan Sewers, Feb. 22, 1772.....	209, 210
John Skidington, April 7, 1774.....	127
Patrick Smith, June 3, 1774.....	49
Smith & Whitney.....	90
Benjamin Snyder, July 18, 1786.....	275
Elmer Taylor, May 29, 1770.....	1, 2
Robert Ten Eyck.....	140
John Tibbat, Oct. 27, 1789.....	41, 42
John Tillman, Aug. 8, 1774.....	56
Margaret Tillman, Aug. 8, 1774.....	55
James Thompson, April 19, 1778.....	68
Robert Thompson, Dec. 21, 1773.....	73 to 75
Henry Van Arnum.....	76
John Van Cortlandt, Nov. 1, 1785.....	88, 86
Cornelius Van denburgh, Sept. 10, 1786.....	193, 194
John Van Rensselaer, June 1, 1786.....	16 Water Lots
James Van Vleet, July 22, 1772.....	89
Abram K. Van Vleet, Jan. 31, 1772.....	21, 22, 23, 46, with Water Lots 21 to 23
Gerrit and Catharine Van Wie, Aug. 27, 1773.....	130, 131
Anson Ward, July 17, 1786.....	67
Ralph Watson, Sept. 14, 1773.....	88
Frederick Weaver.....	53, 54
Peter Weaver, Dec. 9, 1774.....	79, 80
Jonathan Wickwire, Dec. 9, 1770.....	31
John D. Witt, July, 1772.....	237
Jonathan Wood.....	114
Wynkoop & Ten Eyck, May 3, 1775.....	235
Robert Yates, March 7, 1770.....	6
Peter W. Yates.....	34, 32, 104
Joseph Young, April 6, 1770.....	123, 124

Under the village organization, formed in 1771, annual meetings were held.

To still further show early settlement and continuance of residence, we add from the records of the earlier town-meetings the following names:

1772.—William Spotten, William Pemberton, Ralph Watson, Jacob A. Lansing, Isaac Lansing, John D. Fonda, Henrich Lansing, Ishma Austain, Josiah Rose, Abraham Stephens, Nathaniel Oaks, John Walker, Archibald Campbell, Eldart Funda, Francis Lansing, Levisus Lansing, Anthony Van Schaick, Justus Brown.

1773.—Other names appear.—Abraham K. Van Vleet, Flores Bancker, John Tillman, Roger Noble, Henry Van Arnum, John Bressing, Stephen Marvin, William Carr, James Willson, James Beggs, Benjamin Evans, Joseph Joy, Obadiah Benthous.

1774.—David Callender, Christopher Tillman, John D. Wynkoop, Cornelius Lansing, Michael Housewirt, John Follett, Daniel Toneray, John Clark, Adonijah Stanborough, Cornelius Noble, Robert Thompson, Frederick Weber.

1777.—James Wilson.

1784.—Albert Pawling, Jeremiah Hoogland.

1785.—John Van Rensselaer, Horace Seymour, Sidney Berry, Samuel Cogswell.

The facts with reference to settlement and the development of business appear in the following memorandum of the business of the place in 1787, 1788, 1789:

There were merchants in Lansingburgh doing business in 1787 as follows: Aaron & Derrick Lane, Ezra Hickok, James & Dele, Platt & Williams, Nathaniel Jacobs, Jr., Thomas Bassell, William Bell & Co., William Chase, Cogswell & Selden, Selden & Jones, Hoogland & Seymour, John Van Rensselaer, James Hickok, James Magee & Co., Flores Bancker, W. & S. Brayton, George Tibbits, William Davis, Robert White & Co., William Spotten, Stephen & Shubael Gorham.

Other business men were William Willes, gunsmith and brass-founder; John Stillwell, tavern-keeper; Matthew Lyne, land-office; Samuel Jones, joiner and tool-maker; Smith & Whitney, also Yates & Rockwell, silversmiths; Caleb Smith and Enos Westover, coopers; Gideon Hinman, apothecary.

In 1788 other merchants were Ephraim Morgan & Co., Ephraim Morgan, Jonas Morgan, John Bordman, Samuel Chase, John Tibbits, Goddard Spencer, John T. Arden, Joshua Burnham, Collins & Sherlock, Caleb & T. Street.

Other business men were Ananias Platt, then proprietor of the Bull's Head Tavern, but soon after of the old Village Hotel, on the site of the Phoenix; Thomas Dilks, boots and shoes; Aaron Noble, a hatter; William Guest, leather; Stephen Jackson, manufacturer of cut nails; William Carter, land-office.

In 1789 other merchants were George and Benjamin Tibbets, Christopher Tillman, Nathaniel Williams, Benjamin Winthrop, Redfield & Bradley, Jonathan Burr, John Harbeck.

Other business men were William Disturnell, clock- and watch-maker; Andrew Glass, furniture.

Passing over a period of ten years, a similar view gives the following results:

In 1798 the following merchants were doing business in Lansingburgh: Charles Selden, Joshua Burnham, Elijah Janes, Joseph D. & Roger Selden, Joseph Mabbett, Cus-kaden & Rutherford. The following were apothecaries, or, as they would be called now, druggists: Abiel Bugbey, Russell, Forsyth & Co.; booksellers, Lord & Sherman; manufacturing leather, William Powers; brewers, George & Mat. Gill; clothing, Eli Judson, Samuel Bontecou; bookbinding, John Shaw; tavern-keeper, Ashbel Root, successor to Ananias Platt.

In 1799 the merchants not before mentioned were James F. Carpenter, Alfred Richardson, Taylor Fordham, Alexander Walsh. At this time there were advertised letters in the post-office for a large number. Probably many of them lived beyond the present limits of Lansingburgh, east and northeast: Simon Averill, Benjamin Armington, Philo Barber, Roswell Bingham, Joseph Burr, Bush & Hoogland, Jean Bonne, Thomas Bassell, William Chase, James Feun, Matthew Finlason, William Frazer, John Gaston, William C. Gooding, Benjamin Gillespie, James Humphrey, Joseph Huff, David Henry, William Hamilton, Silas Kellogg, Jeremiah Landon, Benjamin Lord, Zebulon Neal, Jedediah Pendergrass, Josiah Parker, Elias Parmalee, Daniel Pine, Keating Rawson, John Rogers, J. B. Regnier, John P. Rensselaer, William Scott, Andrew Smith, John Stillwell, Cornelius Sebring, Alexander Thompson, Peter Van Ness, Lewis Van Clive, Major White, Walter White, Judson Webb.

1800.—Merchants advertising and not mentioned in previous lists were Thomas Wallace, Jonathan Choate, Simeon Johnson; furniture, Seelye & Skinner; boarding-school, Mesdames M. E. & A. Sketchly. There were letters in the post-office advertised for Nathan Brownson, John Bull, Jesse Brush, Daniel Champion, Ezra Connuff, Francis Choate, William Chase, Zachariah Garnryck, William Gilliland, Andrew Gillespie, Aaron B. Hinman, Arthur

Hotchkiss, Silas & D. Kellogg, Richard Lane, Jonathan Post, Jeremiah Stillwell, John Smith, Peter Wyckoff.

Upon a list of freemen in 1803, Mr. Samuel Bontecou furnishes the following memorandum: David Smith was a silversmith, as jewelers were called in those times, and his shop was on the west side of State Street, opposite the present Phoenix Hotel. He was succeeded by his son, Sidney D. Smith. It was by the clock at this jewelry-store that the freemen regulated the time of their meetings for more than thirty years. Thomas Wallace was a merchant on the corner of Market and State Streets, the building where the school-library is now kept. Levi Coley was a merchant, corner of State and North Streets, where Marcus Filley now resides. He was of the firm of Gorham & Coley. Noel Atwood lived near the centre of the block between North Street and Market Street. A daughter of Mr. Atwood is still living at the old homestead. Taylor Fordham kept a grocery-store in the centre of the block east side of State Street, between North and Market Streets. John Winchell was a blacksmith. His shop was on State Street, between Market and North Streets. He lived adjacent to the shop. Jonathan Choate had a blacksmith-shop on the east side of State Street, between Hoosick and Lansing Streets. Elisha Janes was a merchant on the corner of Elizabeth and River Streets. He bought produce largely. Samuel Bontecou was a merchant. He came to Lansingburgh from New Haven, Conn., about 1794. His homestead was on the west side of State Street, three doors north of Market Street. Two sons of Mr. Bontecou are living in Lansingburgh at the present time (October, 1879),—Hamlet Bontecou, at the age of eighty, doing business every day from morning to night at the National Express office, and Charles H. Bontecou, at the age of eighty-two, vigorous and active. It is said that he can still run down a horse-car, and spring on about as easily as the young men of the village. John Wolcott kept a public-house at the southeast corner of Lansing and State Streets. Russell Armington was a ship-carpenter, and had a ship-yard on the corner of Hoosick and River Streets, and resided there. Lewis Putnam was a cabinet-maker, and did business at the north-east corner of Lansing and Congress Streets. Seth Seelye was a cabinet-maker. His shop was on State Street, west side, between Market and Elizabeth. He lived at the corner of Congress and Elizabeth. Samuel Sherrill was a nail cutter and header, making nails in the old-fashioned style. William Hedges was a partner of Mr. Sherrill, and continued the business after Mr. Sherrill left. Elias Parmelee was a soap- and candle-manufacturer. His residence was on the corner of Congress and Richard Streets. His factory was in the rear, on the alley. Levi Waud was a carpenter, and lived on John Street below Lansing.

Upon the names of other freemen (1803 to 1820) the following commentary will be found of much interest: Daniel Seymour was a druggist; store on the west side of State, three doors above North Street. Joseph B. Comstock was afterwards clerk in the Lansingburgh Bank when it was first organized in 1816. William Spafford was a carpenter, and afterwards in other business; he lived on River Street, between North and Hoosick. James Dougrey was a merchant, dry-goods; traded at corner of Elizabeth and



State, and afterwards in other places. Joshua Griffing was a shoemaker; shop on the east side of State, between North and Market. John Rutherford was a merchant on the corner of Richard and State,—the present American House. Esek Hawkins was a ship-carpenter and caulker, in partnership with Armington; the firm built ships for the West Indies in those days; he lived east side of River, between Hoosick and North. James Giles was a clerk in Cornelius Lansing's store. John Stewart was of the firm of Mallett & Stewart; store corner of Market and State,—southwest corner. Sylvanus J. Penniman was a druggist; first located east side of State, between Market and Elizabeth. John Gaston was a saddle- and harness-maker; shop the present building of J. Fox, corner of Elizabeth and State. Keating Rawson was a tanner and currier; yard was on Canal and River Streets; residence in front, on State. James Hartness was a dry-goods merchant; west side of State, between Elizabeth and Richard Streets. Frederick Forsythe was a tanner and currier; yard on River Street, between Jay and Canal; house on State Street. James C. Wadsworth was a painter of houses and signs, had a shop near the present bakery of Mr. Fox, between Elizabeth and Richard Streets. John B. Chipman was a merchant, and had a store on the corner of North and State, succeeding to Gorham & Coley, already mentioned. William Adancourt, grandfather of Nathan Adancourt, now of Troy, kept a tavern on the corner of Hoosick and Congress,—southwest corner. David Dale was a blacksmith, and afterwards a merchant on the northwest corner of Market and State. Andrew Thompson was a teller in the Bank of Lansingburgh; he went to Vermont. James Hodge, Jr., was a boatman, and lived on the corner of Market and River,—southeast corner. Hugh Thompson's father kept a public-house west side of State, between Richard and Elizabeth, at the sign of the Black Horse, a great rendezvous during the war of 1812 for teamsters. Alexander Meldrum was a brewer, of the firm of Parmelee & Meldrum. James Vail was a dry-goods merchant on the west side of State Street, between Elizabeth and Richard,—part of the present American House block. Walter Chipman was a clerk for his brother, John B. Chipman. Richard Hanford was a sloop captain, and afterwards a merchant on the southwest corner of Market and State. Asa St. John Foster was a clerk for Lansing & Alvord; he lived on the southwest corner of Avenue and Market.

We add a similar memorandum in reference to several of the officers elected at the first annual meeting of the town of Lansingburgh as organized in 1807: Ebenezer W. Walbridge was a lawyer; lived on the east side of river, between Elizabeth and Richard Streets. Cornelius Lansing was a merchant, firm of Lansing & Alvord. He was one of the three sons between whom the old Lansing estate was divided, Cornelius having the northern, Levinus the middle, and Jacob L. the southern. The store was the present bank building, northwest corner of State and Richard. Aaron B. Hinman was a physician; lived on east side of River Street, between Market and Elizabeth. David Henry was an apothecary; store on west side of State Street, between Market and North. John Williams was a doctor living on the corner of Lansing and State Streets.

James Adams was a lawyer; office on the west side of State, between Elizabeth and Market. Shubael Gorham was a merchant corner of North and State. Allen McLean was a grocery-merchant on the southeast corner of Richard and State. Charles Selden was a merchant, firm of Charles & Dudley Selden; store on the west side of River, corner of Elizabeth Street. Asa Bart was a tanner; yard on the east side of Congress, corner of South; residence on State Street. David Thomas kept a public-house at the northwest corner of Jay and State. James Hickok was a merchant southeast corner of North and State Streets.

Abraham J. Lansing, the founder of the village, lived where Nathaniel Powers now resides, next north of the oil-cloth factory. This was for years the old Lansing homestead. He died Sunday, Oct. 14, 1791, in the seventy-second year of his age. His wife, Catharine, died the morning of the day before, in the sixty-ninth year of her age. They had three sons. Jacob A. Lansing succeeded to the old homestead, but he survived his father only ten years, dying Feb. 25, 1801. Levinus Lansing's residence was the present residence of David Judson, No. 3 Grove Street, corner of River. He died in 1837. Cornelius Lansing lived to a great age, dying April 23, 1842, aged ninety years. His residence was at the north end of the village, where now is the residence of E. D. Beach. The place is commonly known as the Abbey property.

#### PUBLIC-HOUSES.

In the early part of this century the following taverns were kept in what is now the town of Lansingburgh:

There was one at Speigletown, now Mr. Rice's house, kept by J. Vanderspeigle, and from him the place received the name it has borne down to the present time. At the top of the hill was another, kept by William Holt. This was on what has been known as Holt's Hill, a little beyond Oil-mill Hill. At Dwelly's Eddy, afterwards called Lansing's Eddy, Asa Dwelly kept a tavern. This was before 1800; not kept long after, if any. George McCarthy kept a public-house in what is now known as the Widow Lansing's mansion. Opposite this, on the north side of the creek, was a tavern kept by John Dunbar before 1800. Jonathan Wickware kept a public-house at the corner of Congress and Washington Streets; kept in later years by Simon Vanderecock. William Brown kept tavern at the corner of Canal and State Streets. That has been continued to the present time, and is now kept by Matthew G. Butler. It is an old stand. John Fitch also kept a public-house on the corner of State and Jay Streets. This has been continued to the present time, or nearly so. At the corner where the Lansingburgh *Gazette* office is located was the old tavern of William Hurstfield, and afterwards kept by David Lamb; burned in 1834. Robert Getty kept tavern where Charles Clarke's paint shop was recently located. Mrs. Barton kept a place of entertainment where James Lea now has a stove-store. The large house of Joseph Fox, on the corner of Elizabeth and State Streets, has a peculiar history. It was built by a Frenchman for a public-house, but about the time it was completed he sailed for France and never returned. No heirs nor legal

representatives ever appeared to claim possession, and John Gaston, who had owned the lot, re-entered in possession. On the site of the present Phoenix stood the old Village Hotel, a well-known hostelry of early times. That site has been occupied for a public-house more than a hundred years. The old Village Hotel was destroyed by fire in 1834. The Phoenix was erected upon the site by Esck Hawkins. For ten or fifteen years before 1800 Ananias Platt was the landlord of the old Village Hotel. He started the first line of stages between Lansingburgh and Albany. He went afterwards to West Troy, and kept a hotel known as the Ferry House; then to Albany, and kept the Tontine. He afterwards retired to a farm back from Van Wic's Point, and died there. Nathaniel Jacobs kept the hotel some time, and after him Robert Waud. The tavern of David Judson stood where Moss and Brooker have built their residences, on the east side of State Street, between Market and North. Tobias Loring kept a tavern where John Ames' factory was located,—the one recently destroyed by fire. Joseph Souza kept a public-house on the corner of Hoosick Street and the avenue where George Riley lately resided. Nathaniel Guild's tavern was on the site of John Zahn's present saloon. Capt. John Wolcott kept tavern on the corner where Capt. Wraven's meat-market is now located. Robert Montgomery's tavern was on the site of the present Wilson House. There were also several other taverns in other parts of the village.

This list might be largely extended. There were thirty-four or thirty-five public-houses in Lansingburgh, and they were not sufficient to accommodate the traveling public. There was scarcely a house between Burkert's Bridge and Lansingburgh that was not used at one time or another as a tavern, and then farmers were obliged to sleep wrapped in buffalo robes or blankets in their wagons or under sheds and on the floors of public-houses where they were stopping, their teams being fed in the streets for want of accommodation.

Yarey Hoffman kept a tavern above Waterford Bridge, before 1800.

#### MERCHANTS.

In the latter part of the last century, and the early part of this, the following merchants did business for longer or shorter periods in Lansingburgh:

Charles W. Douglass was an early merchant in the north part of the village. Samuel Hickok's store was on the east side of State Street, corner of North. Timothy Leonard's residence was on North Street, corner of Ann. Capt. Wm. Chase's store was on the east side of State Street, between Elizabeth and Richard. Joseph Alexander was on the east side of State Street, corner of Market. Thomas Carpenter's residence was on River Street, between Richard and Elizabeth. Elijah and Elisha Janes, on west side River Street, corner of Elizabeth. Shubael Gorham, store on the west side of State, corner of Hoosick. Parker Weaver was a shipwright and calker. Lansing & Alvord's store was on the west side of State Street, corner of Richard. I. & J. Hartness. Cook & Squires' store was on the west side of State Street, between Elizabeth and Richard. Alexander Walsh, Sr.'s, first location was on the west side

of State Street, between Market and Elizabeth; kept a great variety of everything. Alexander Walsh, Jr., succeeded his father; his father dealt largely in furs. John B. Chipman's store was on State Street, between Market and Elizabeth. The stores of Jonathan Burr and Jonas Morgan were on the west side of State, between North and Market Streets. Aaron & Derrick Lane's store was on the east side of State Street, between Hoosick and North; the post office was kept there a short time. Rutherford & Dougrey's store was on the west side of State Street, corner of Richard. Clossey, Hardy & Co. had a fancy dry goods store on the west side of State Street, between Elizabeth and Richard. Dennison & Couch's store was on the west side of State Street, corner of Elizabeth. Mabbett & Stewart's store was on the west side of State Street, corner of Market. Gorham & Coley and John Keating. George & Elisha Tibbits' store was on River Street, corner of North; they went to Troy. Charles & Dudley Selden's store was on River Street, corner of Elizabeth; they kept the post-office for a time; afterwards they went to Troy. Joshua Burnham had a hardware-store, the only one specially devoted to that trade; most of the other merchants kept a full assortment of dry-goods, groceries, and hardware. His store was on the southwest corner of State and Grove Streets. Other early merchants were William Tillman, Aaron Ward, John Follett, John Keating, William Martin, Thomas Bassell, and James Hickok.

#### LAWYERS.

John Lovet was an early lawyer; lived on the east side of Congress, between Hoosick and North. Office at his residence. John D. Dickinson lived on the east side of Congress, corner of North, and had an office northwest corner of State and Market. He is said to have been the first lawyer in the county in point of time. He went to Troy. Alanson Douglas resided on the corner of Market and John, now the Catholic pastoral residence. He went to Troy about 1818. David Allen resided on the east side of State Street, corner of North. He was a prominent lawyer; lived and died here. Walbridge & Adams had their office on the west side of State, between Market and Elizabeth. The firm afterwards was Walbridge & Lansing (Jacob C.). Hiram P. Hunt was on the west side of State, between Elizabeth and Market. He went to Troy. William Rowley was on Elizabeth Street, between State and River. Marcus L. Filley was a lawyer; studied with Jacob C. Lansing, and practiced for some years. Stephen Hunt was a brother of Hiram; studied with him, and kept the office after his brother went to Troy; practiced until his death.

The present lawyers of Lansingburgh (1879) are the following: Hyatt & Comstock (Eugene Hyatt, Albert C. Comstock), 601 State Street; Eugene C. Davis, 15 First Street; George H. Hearman, 651 State Street; Charles J. Lansing, 646 State Street; R. B. Stiles, 632½ State Street; C. E. Keach, 523 State Street; and Charles C. Parmelee, 616 State Street.

#### PHYSICIANS.

Dr. Willard was a very early physician, practicing before 1800. He lived on the east side of River Street, between Market and Elizabeth. Dr. Timothy Cone lived on the



west side of State, between North and Market. He practiced for many years, and down to the time of his death. Dr. Hinman practiced only a few years, and then removed to Batestown and went into other business. He lived while here on River Street, between Market and Elizabeth Streets. Dr. John Taylor lived on the west side of State, between Market and Elizabeth, and practiced for twenty years or more, and up to the time of his death, 1825 to 1830. Dr. Michael Henry was a prominent physician of early times, contemporary with Dr. Willard, and practiced down to about 1805 or 1806. He lived on the west side of State, between Market and North Streets.

Since these have been Dr. Frederick Leonard, from 1830, for ten or fifteen years; Dr. Brinsmade, still earlier, for several years, and then removed to Troy; Dr. Burton, for several years, a part of the time in partnership with Dr. Leonard.

The present physicians of Lansingburgh (1879) are: E. W. Capron, located at 543 State Street; E. H. Davis, 574 State Street; Ira G. Frazier, 189 Congress Street; Henry P. Holmes, Homesteadly, 613 State Street; S. P. Welch, dentist, 573 State Street; Daniel D. Bucklin and Aubrey C. Bucklin, 575 State Street; E. H. Fuller (Homesteadly), 612 State Street; A. D. Hull, Milton M. Lamb, and D. Newcomb; Ah King (Chinese), located at 595 State Street; Louis D. Bryan, veterinary surgeon.

#### DRUGGISTS.

There were known as apothecaries in the old times—1800 to 1820—the following: Daniel Seymour had his store on the west side of State Street, between North and Market. Calvin Barker had his store where the National Express rooms are now, in the same building, which he put up in the place of an older one. Deacon Thomas Bell's store was on the east side of State Street, corner of Market. Pennington & Blake's store was on the east side of State Street, between Market and Elizabeth. David Henry's apothecary-shop was on the west side of State Street, between Market and North. Elias R. Parmelee succeeded Pennington & Blake. Wm. Montgomery's store was on the west side of State Street, corner of Elizabeth. He was succeeded in later years by Charles W. Hasbrouck, his nephew, and the store was kept up until a few years since.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

In 1804 the Union Bridge, between Lansingburgh and Watertown, built by Ford & McElroy. Joseph Sturgis was the first gate-tender, and so remained for many years, until his health failed under long service and exposure. There was a great amount of travel in those times, by day and by night. Mr. Mariner succeeded Mr. Sturgis, and remained gate-tender until his death. At that time the road crossed off at Richard Street, and ran along the river, back to the bridge. The banks were lined with trees, and houses were placed along the river. It was the public pleasure, and pleasure as for the party people, who did their "strolling" on this frontier walk. The toll-gate was on this side of the river, and Mr. Sturgis kept a room for the accommodation of the public, who went there to get ginger-bread and drink snuff-beer, for which

his small place had become famous. He kept a splendid article, and would, in the summer-time, draw two or three barrels a day. Mr Sturgis was apparently a little deaf sometimes. Persons approaching the gate would say, "Good-morning, Mr. Sturgis." "Three cents" was the reply. "How far to Middletown?" "Three cents" was the response. After getting his three cents he was ready enough to talk and answer questions, but his "three cents" was the first subject that held possession of his mind.

There was at this time an immense trade with Vermont and all the northern part of this State in grain, beef, pork, butter, cheese, lumber, and all kinds of produce. There were twelve warehouses on River Street for storing grain, only one of which is now left to mark the former extent of this trade. That one is Van Baskirk & Pitchett's. The others have all been destroyed by incendiary fires. A large portion of the business of the village was done on River Street. Charles & Dudley Seldon occupied the old malt-house, and the post-office was kept there. On the south side of the street, Elijah & Elisha Jones kept a general merchandise store on the other corner. On the corner of North and River Streets was the old grocery-store of George & Elisha Tibbet, and here was laid the foundation of the wealth of the family in after-years. That building is very old, and is said to have been used as a hospital in the old French war."

The old King's road is still visible on Van Schaick's Island. It ran along the brow of the hill, in front of the woods and the old barn. The ford was at the point of Havre Island where a fort was built, the remains of which may be seen at the present time. Lansingburgh had one general market-place, located on Market Street, east of State, near where the old pump now stands. There were five or six stalls, which were occupied by David McMurray, Moses Jaulin, Stephen Titecomb, Lloyd Hoarde, and others. William Bradshaw kept a small market near John Ames' shop. After a time small markets sprang up in different parts of the village, and the old market was deserted. The market building was removed to the corner of River Street, and was occupied by Henry Mercer and John Fardon, and was then abandoned. It was afterwards used by Hos. Company No. 1; after they were disbanded, by the Hook and Ladder Company; and lately has been the resting place of the old No. 1 engine of 1780. There the venerable relic of other days now rests after its long service.

Mr. Hamlet Bontecou, to whom we are indebted for many of these items, states that his personal recollection of this old engine goes back over seventy years. When a boy his father occupied the house next above the corner, on Market Street, where Mrs. Eddy now lives. It was on fire, and the little boy Hamlet was carried out of the burning house to a neighbor's across the street, and saw the engine at work on the fire in front of the house. The scene was impressed on his mind, and clearly recalled now at the age of eighty. The engine was built in Philadelphia, and came to Lansingburgh in 1794. It had no suction. That was something science had not then applied to fire engines. It was supplied by buckets from the pumps or from the river. The company consisted of stout and

stalwart men. In case of fire a line was instantly formed to the nearest supply of water, a line of men passing full buckets hand over hand, a line of women passing back the empty buckets. The old engine has been a good servant to the village, and has rendered valuable service in Troy and Waterford. In the great Troy fire of 1820 this engine did effective service. It was placed in front of Bad's store, opposite the Troy House, the spot where the fire received its check. It was bravely worked through the rays of the sun and the scorching heat of the burning building, the men having their hair singed and being obliged to have wet blankets in front of them for protection. The old engine retains to this day the marks of that severe battle with the flames of Troy. Let the old relic be tenderly cherished. It is worthy to be polished and kept in good order as the earliest engine in all this section of country. The old bugle that called the company together is gone, stolen by some one for its few cents' worth of copper.

## STATE DAM.

In 1823 the State dam was completed, and the lock. A grand celebration was had in honor of the occasion. The first craft that passed through the lock was the little "Fire-Fly," with several vessels in tow. After passing through they all formed a line and sailed up to Waterford, and returned to the lock. During the firing of cannon at the celebration a singular phenomenon occurred: the smoke as it rose in the air took the form of a balloon and remained visible for some time, finally exploding.

## BATESTOWN.

In 1838 that portion of the village called Batestown was set off to Troy. The boundaries of the village, before that change, began at the mouth of Mill Creek (the Piscawen Kill of the old deeds), ran east to the foot of the first lower range of hills; thence north to the foot of Oil-mill Hill, so called, and then westerly to the Hudson River.

## REMINISCENCES OF SIMON VANDERCOOK.

He was born in 1788, September 29th, in the Cooksborough neighborhood, Pittstown, and is therefore now in the ninety-second year of his age. He is still active, his step elastic and firm. His mental faculties are well preserved, and he successfully conducted a lawsuit in his own behalf a few months since. His father was a native of Holland, but came to this county from New Jersey in 1763. He was a millwright, and soon after he came here he erected both saw- and grist-mills on the Deep Kill, at the point where the east line of Schaghticoke intersects the stream. His children were Michael S., who spent his life in Pittstown; Henry, who lived in Cooksborough, but later in life went to Ohio, and died there; Peter, who lived in Cohoes the latter part of his life, and died there; Simon, who relates this history of the family (October, 1879); Mrs. Joel Northrup, of Lewis County; Mrs. Smith Filkins, of Pittstown; Mrs. Jacob Snyder, of Lansingburgh. Of Simon we add the following: He was married to a daughter of Christopher Snyder, Sr., of Towhannock. The marriage ceremony was performed March 12, 1812, by Rev. Jonas Coc. Mr. Vandercok lived until about 1830 on a farm

near Towhannock, on what is known as the Middle road. He then came to Lansingburgh, and lived in the old Vandercook Tavern, which he kept about five years. He then bought out the old Wickware Tavern, and kept it fifteen years.

Mr. Vandercok had twelve children, eleven of whom lived to mature years. Seven of them, and also his wife, have since died. Four are now living,—Simon Adolphus, in the Southwest; Mr. Kendrick, of Troy; Mrs. Baker, of Ohio; and Mrs. Mariner, of Lansingburgh. With the latter Mr. Vandercok resides.

When his father came to Cooksborough Mr. Alexander Weatherwax was there, having come just before. Mr. Vandercok had brothers, who came with him to Pittstown at that early date.

Simon Vandercok recalls the names of early settlers at Speigletown as John Vanderspiegel, William Follett, William Douglass, the Storms family, and the Stingerlands.

In the war of 1812, Simon Vandercok was orderly sergeant of Capt. Samuel Storms' company, in the 155th Regiment, Col. William Knickerbocker commanding. In the alarm previous to the battle of Plattsburgh, Simon Vandercok, orderly sergeant, received orders to warn out his company and make the draft. He left his plow in the field, and was four days warning the company and making the draft. The draft took place at the tavern of Henry Vandercok, on the Middle road to Towhannock. The names of the men were put into a hat, and one in four drawn out by Sergt. Doty. The drafted men were turned over to Capt. Downey, one of Col. Knickerbocker's captains, selected to make up the drafted company. Mr. Vandercok states that after the whole brigade was called out, they broke camp at Troy two thousand two hundred strong. After their perilous march of fourteen days to Granville, Washington Co., they were reduced to fifteen hundred, having lost *seven hundred* men on the way. Mr. Vandercok thinks those who survived are entitled to a pension.

He confirms the common story of the slow march, forty-four miles in fourteen days, but he gives an explanation in part, which has never traveled as far as the joke has. The next morning after reaching Speigletown it began to rain, and fairly poured for three days and three nights. Marching was next to impossible, and the roads were bad after the rain stopped. Mr. Vandercok served about seventeen days, and is therefore entitled to a pension, under the law of 1878, if the facts can ever be worked through the routine of red tape at Washington. The officers of his company were, Samuel Storms, Captain; Henry Vandercok, First Lieutenant; Thomas Weatherwax, Second Lieutenant; Simon Vandercok, Orderly Sergeant; Peter Doty and Thomas Follet, Sergeants.

Mr. Vandercok remembers as an early teacher at Cooksborough Mr. Baxter, grandfather of Dennis Baxter; also a Mr. Daly.

## STATISTICS FROM THE CENSUS OF 1875.

Total population, 6924; of these 1627 were foreign born, 84 were colored, 3285 were males, 3639 females; of school age, five to eighteen, 1848; over twenty-one and unable to read or write, 2; owners of land, 721; number of dwellings, 1238; value, \$4982,000. Population at



successive periods as a town, 1810, 1658; 1814, 1599; 1820, 2035; 1825, 2423; 1830, 2663; 1835, 2268; 1840, 3330; 1845, 3382; 1850, 5752; 1855, 5700; 1860, 5577; 1865, 6072; 1870, 6804; 1875, 6924. The census of 1870 gives the population of the village as 6372.

#### IV.—TOWN ORGANIZATION—CIVIL HISTORY.

The territory of Lansingburgh, excepting a portion of the northern part, was originally included in the old town of Rensselaerwyck,—a town that appears to have comprised the whole of the Rensselaer Manor east of the river and the patent of Stone Arabia.

The town of Troy was formed March 18, 1791, and for sixteen years it included Lansingburgh. In 1807 there was a general reorganization of this part of Rensselaer County. Brunswick, Grafton, and Lansingburgh were incorporated, and the civil history of the "town" of Lansingburgh begins with that date.

All the more important public affairs were provided for through the village organization, and its records, so far as they can be found, extend back to 1770.

The full record of the town-meeting of 1807 is as follows:

"At an annual town-meeting of the freeholders and inhabitants of the town of Lansingburgh, begun and held at the house of Robert Waud, on the 7th day of April, A.D. 1807, the following persons were elected to office for the ensuing year, viz: Ebenezer W. Walbridge, Town Clerk; Cornelius Lansing, Supervisor; Elias Parmelee, Aaron B. Hinman, David Henry, Assessors; John Williams, Collector; James Adams, David Henry, Overseers of the Poor; John Gaston, Shubael Gorman, Allen McLean, Commissioners of Highways; Charles Selden, Thomas Wallace, Commissioners of Schools; John Williams, John W. Hunt, William Burdick, Constables; Aaron B. Hinman, John W. Hunt, John Vickers, Asa Burr, Pound Master; David Thomas, District No. 1, James Hickok, District No. 2, Aaron B. Hinman, District No. 3, Overseers of the Highways.

"That all dogs, four feet and three inches in height. Hogs to be yoked or walled, or not suffered to run at large.

"Resolved, That this meeting be adjourned till the first Tuesday in April, 1808, to be held at the house of Robert Waud, innkeeper, in the town of Lansingburgh, in the County of Rensselaer."

#### PLACES WHERE TOWN-MEETINGS HAVE BEEN HELD.

1807.—"At the house of Robert Waud, and 1808 also; again in 1810 and 1812." This was on the site of the present Phoenix.

1809.—"At the house of Eli Judson, innkeeper;" again in 1811, 1815, 1819, 1820, 1821, 1822; and at the house of Mr. Judson, 1826. This was on the east side of State Street, between Market and North.

1813.—"At the house occupied by Mr. Souza." This was on the northwest corner of Hoosick and State.

1814.—"At the house of Thomas Hill." This was the old Village Hotel, on the site of the present Phoenix.

1816.—"At the house of Russell Armington." This was also the Village Hotel, on the site of the Phoenix.

1817.—"At the house of Adolphus Walbridge;" also in 1818. This was the same Village Hotel.

1823.—"At the house of John Fitch." That was on the northeast corner of Jay and State Streets.

1824.—"At the house of Abram Hawley." That was on the northeast corner of Hoosick and State, the same as kept by Souza.

1825.—"At the house of Philip Van Buskirk, innkeeper," and also in 1827. The Village Hotel, site of the Phoenix.

1828.—"At the house of Gershom F. Holmes." Also in 1829–1832, 1836–41. That was on the east side of State Street, between Hoosick and Lansing.

1830.—"At the house of Simon Vandercook." This was the Village Hotel, on the site of the Phoenix.

1833.—"At the house of Henry S. Tracy." Also in 1835. That was the northeast corner of Richard and State.

1834.—"At the house of William Carson."

1842.—"At the house of M. S. Van Buskirk." The Phoenix Hotel.

1843.—"At the Phoenix Hotel." Also 1844–49; and again, 1854–61.

1850.—"At the Clinton Hotel." Also in 1851–53. This was the present American House.

1862.—"At the Central House." Also in 1863. This was also the present American House.

1864.—"At the store of Turner Barton." That was on the east side of State, between Richard and Elizabeth; now a tin-shop.

1865.—"At the office of George H. Herman." Also 1866–76.

1877.—"At Fireman's Hall."

1878.—"At the office of George H. Herman." Also 1879.

#### TOWN OFFICERS.

	Supervisors.	Town Clerks.
1807-13.....	Cornelius Lansing.	Eben'r W. Walbridge.
1814-15.....	James Hickok.	" "
1816.....	" "	James Adams.
1817-18.....	Lexi Cohy.	" "
1819-23.....	" "	Jacob C. Lansing.
1824.....	Jacob C. Lansing.	Eben'r W. Walbridge.
1825-26.....	" "	Jabez F. Parmelee.
1827.....	Elias Parmelee.	" "
1828-30.....	Eben'r W. Walbridge.	" "
1831-32.....	Jacob C. Lansing.	Cornelius L. Tracy.
1833-36.....	John C. Filkins.	Jabez F. Parmelee.
1837-39.....	John M. Caswell.	" "
1840-43.....	Jonathan E. Whipple.	John G. Neal.
1844.....	Edwin Filley.	" "
1845.....	John C. Filkins.	" "
1846.....	Charles C. Parmelee.	" "
1847.....	Edward P. Pickett.	John V. Lansing.
1848.....	" "	Lorenzo D. Aldrich.
1849.....	Thomas H. Fisher.	J. F. Knickerbocker.
1850.....	James I. Adams.	" "
1851.....	William Bradshaw.	Isaac Ransom.
1852.....	Gerrit W. Cornell.	Alonzo D. Aldrich.
1853.....	" "	Charles Clark.
1854.....	" "	John M. Adams.
1855.....	" "	Milford L. Fancher.
1856.....	Marcus L. Filley.	Chas. W. Hasbrouck.
1857.....	James I. Adams.	James W. Mills.
1858.....	" "	Daniel King.
1859.....	Albert E. Powers.	" "
1860.....	John S. Fiske.	" "
1861.....	Edward P. Pickett.	" "
1862-64.....	Jonathan E. Whipple.	" "
1865.....	" "	Francis Rising.
1866.....	Wm. A. Thack.	John Bell.
1867-68.....	James Dougrey.	Wm. Davenport.
1869.....	Peter B. King.	" "
1870-72.....	" "	Josiah E. West.
1873.....	" "	John A. Jones.
1874.....	A. A. Peckles.	John R. Engle.
1875.....	John C. Pushoe.	Jos. E. O'Reilly.
1876.....	" "	Leonard H. Groosbeck.
1877.....	" "	Walter H. Ogden.
1878.....	A. A. Peckles.	Charles E. Porter.
1879.....	John H. Spotton.	Wm. H. Shumway.*

\* Re-elected Sept. 2, 1879, and William Gillespie appointed in his place by the Town Board.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE FOR THE TOWN OF LANSINGBURGH.

*Appointed by the courts or chosen at general elections.*

Jonathan Choate, sworn in Feb. 20, 1823.  
 Andrew Follett, sworn in Feb. 24, 1823.  
 Ebenezer W. Walbridge, sworn in Feb. 29, 1823.  
 B. W. Horr, sworn in March 22, 1823.  
 John Ball, sworn in Dec. 22, 1827.  
 B. W. Horr, sworn in Dec. 31, 1827.  
 Jonathan Choate, sworn in Dec. 31, 1827.  
 Charles Tibbet, sworn in Jan. 3, 1828.  
 Jacob C. Lansing, sworn in Dec. 18, 1828.  
 Andrew Follett, sworn in Jan. 1, 1830.  
 B. W. Horr, sworn in Dec. 14, 1830.  
 Augustus Filley, sworn in Feb. 3, 1832.

*Elected at the annual town meetings.*

1830. Benjamin W. Horr.	1853. Turner Barton.
1831. Augustus Filley.	Chauncey W. Farnham.
1832. Jacob C. Lansing.	Marcus L. Filley.
1833. Marcus L. Filley.	1854. Charles J. Lansing.
Andrew Follett.	1855. James W. Mills.
1834. Andrew Follett.	1856. Isaac Ransom.
1835. John M. Casswell.	1857. Daniel King.
John S. Fake.	1858. Charles J. Lansing.
Daniel Whiting.	1859. George H. Herman.
1836. John S. Fake.	1860. Isaac Ransom.
1837. Marcus L. Filley.	1861. Daniel King.
1838. Andrew Follett.	1862. Charles J. Lansing.
Richard L. McDonald.	1863. Eugene Hyatt.
1839. Richard L. McDonald.	1864. George H. Herman.
1840. Philip T. Heartt (2d).	1865. Abel Whipple.
1841. Marcus L. Filley.	1866. Charles J. Lansing.
Charles C. Parmelee.	1867. Alfred Seaman.
1842. Stephen S. Hunt.	1868. John George Neal, Jr.
1843. John F. Miller.	1869. George H. Herman.
1844. Charles C. Parmelee.	1870. Charles J. Lansing.
1845. Marcus L. Filley.	1871. Thomas C. Davenport.
1846. Stephen S. Hunt.	1872. Alfred Seaman.
1847. John F. Miller.	1873. George H. Herman.
1848. Isaac Ransom.	1874. C. H. Denio.
John G. Neal.	1875. Thomas C. Davenport.
Ebenezer C. Barton.	1876. Henry E. Hawkins.
John Heartt.	1877. Edwin R. Smith.
1849. James Dougrey.	Robert B. Stiles.
1850. John Heartt.	1878. Charles J. Lansing.
1851. John V. Lansing.	1879. Robert B. Stiles.
1852. Isaac Ransom.	

## NOTICES OF SLAVES.

Aug. 20, 1807, Thomas Turner certifies to the birth of a child named Henry, born of Lana, a black girl, of whom "I have been the owner better than a year." March 20, 1808, Mary Mabbett, executrix upon the estate of Joseph H. Mabbett, deceased, manumits and forever sets free Pen-dee, a negro woman "belonging to the estate of the said Joseph H. Mabbett, and his property at the time of his death." Other similar notices of birth or manumission appear, signed by Levinus Lansing, Jacob L. Lansing, Timothy Leonard, John Gaston, Isaac Baker.

## V.—VILLAGES.

## LANSINGBURGH.

The village of Lansingburgh is thirty-six years older than the town. The name *City of Lansingburgh* was the ambitious title conferred by the proprietors when the first survey of a plat was made and filed in the office of the

county clerk of Albany County. The original village or city was comprised within narrow limits, lying between North Street and South Street. A form of local government was agreed upon under a compact called "Proposals." This was inaugurated Jan. 1, 1771, and was somewhat similar to the New England town organization. An annual board, consisting of five selectmen, was chosen, called, however, "the Committee." It was also provided that a clerk, a pathmaster, and three fence-viewers should be chosen. In the original *proposals* it was agreed that Abraham Jacob Lansing or his heirs, forever, should be one of the "Committee," and *equal to any one of the other four selected*. This board undoubtedly acted as assessors, highway commissioners, and overseers of the poor.

At the first meeting Ebenezer Marvin was elected moderator, and Thomas S. Diamond clerk, and the first committee consisted of Abraham Jacob Lansing, Isaac Bogart, John Barber, Ebenezer Marvin, and Benjamin French. Abraham Wendell was chosen pathmaster, Robert Wendell, Levinus Lansing, and Isaac Van Arnum fence-viewers.

These proceedings are of so much interest that we add the record in full of the adoption of the "Proposals" as a constitution for the village government, and the proceedings of the meeting under that constitution. This was local home rule without the authority of any legislative body.

"STONE ARABIA, Jan. 1, 1771. The first meeting held for the town and borough of Stone Arabia.

## "PROPOSALS.

"1st. That a clerk be nominated by Abraham Jacob Lansing for the present meeting, and forever after to be chosen by the committee and a majority of the people of the town, and to be inspected or even to be put out of office for ill conduct by the said committee.

"2d. That four committees for the town shall be chosen by the inhabitants and freeholders of the town yearly, forever, if it be agreeable to the General Court: and that Abraham Jacob Lansing or his heirs, forever, shall be one committee, equal to one of the four chosen.

"3d. That the fees of said clerk shall be stated by the committee.

"4th. That the said committee annually chosen shall have power to regulate the woods and commonable lands belonging to the borough of Stone Arabia or to the inhabitants of the said place.

"5th. That there shall be a pathmaster chosen yearly by the inhabitants of the said place, to take care of the highways, and also to take a proper method to regulate the public highways to the commons, for the benefit of the inhabitants.

"6th. That three fence-viewers be chosen at said meeting: and that no inhabitants shall receive any damages of his neighbors excepting his fence be found not in lawful repair.

"7th. That no hog shall run common without being ringed and yoked.

"8th. That no fish, flesh, or fowl that is caught shall be let lay by any person in their inclosure, highway, or by the riverside road, to become a nuisance to the inhabitants of the town, under the penalty of what the committee shall think proper."

These "*Proposals*" being accepted by the people as the basis of a village government, they then proceeded to further business, as follows:

"1st. Voted, by the inhabitants and proprietors of the town of Lansingburgh, Thomas S. Diamond to be town clerk for the ensuing year.

"2d. Voted, Ebenezer Marvin to be moderator of this meeting.

"3d. Abraham J. Lansing openly delivered up to this said meeting, before the inhabitants and proprietors, that he will, in as short a time as possible that he can get his lawyers to draw the writings) give over his power, right, title, and interest of the commons belonging to the town, exclusively of those farms already laid out.

\* Where the town-records indicate it, the first named in this list is the one chosen for the full term.



With a View, That is, to the meeting, and all others in the place  
 before, because, it seems to be intended, at some time present,  
 to be, it is not a meeting, and it is not a meeting, and it is not a meeting.

10. The Author reserves the right to change the form or substance of any or all of the foregoing without notice.

"... A total of 1,344 (100%) of the 1,344 students completed the survey."

“... And I don't believe in the council of the committee.”

"say,  $N = 100$  and  $M = 100$  to be the size of the community.

• **Dr. Vito, President Lombardi** is the author of the construction reform, *Vito's Avenue*. We are the pathmaster on the highways of the future for the next 10 years.

1400, Vol. 4, the following map of the town is lodged in the clerk's office.

George, Alfred, Robert, William, Leighton, Leonard, and Isaac Van Alstede to be trustees for the ensuing year.

"And, Verid, that the true view— and be appraisers of all  
 your life by a venture in said patent."

It will be noticed that the expression used is "town and township of Stone Arddia." It is not "village" nor "city." Still, the word "town" is not used in the legal sense of a civil corporation. All this territory was a part of the town of Rensselaerwick, notwithstanding this voluntary village organization, and it is difficult to see how any decrees of the people expressed in village meetings, or of the committee, could have been legally enforced. It must have been a government by universal consent, with no other authority. We add a few notes from the proceedings. This voluntary village organization lasted twenty years.

At 10 o'clock, April 1, 1775, By the request of Abraham Jacob Lansing, the meeting adjourned till this day. Present, Floris Bausker, Jacob A. de G. J. Lansing, Abraham Van Vleet, Hendrick Van Vleet, Pieter J. Lansing. Abraham J. Lansing moves to this Court that a decree by warrant of habeas corpus be issued to the persons and private property, which was seconded and carried in the affirmative.

And if any dog belonging to any person shall be found to run at large, shall be taken and brought to the pound, the dog to have a yoke two feet and a half, and all other dogs in proportion. Finally up to the owner for every dog found at large, pay the poundage for each offence; and the dog to be sold at public vendue to the person whose property was found to be stolen, and the owner to redeem him and pay the poundage, which shall be at the discretion of the court."

Perhaps the lawmakers themselves fell victims to their own statute. This is indicated by the following receipt, though it does not specify the injury for which they paid damages:

[illegible]

April 23, 1779, the people voted by ballot whom they wished appointed in the commission of the peace. Christopher Tillman had 33 votes, Albert Pawling had 29 votes, and Jeremiah H. Wood had 16 votes.

Property qualification for office was required, as it appears, in 1785. Sidney Berry and Albert Pawling, chosen as members of the town committee, were not allowed to take their seats, not being freeholders. Abraham Ten Eyck and Samuel Cornwall were chosen in their place.

[illegible]

*successor will be appointed, and no compensation be allowed Mr. Bancker for what he has done.*

LIST OF OFFICERS, 1772 TO 1790.

Jan. 1, 1772.—Committee: Abraham J. Lansing, Jr., P. Bogart, Thomas S. Diamond, Benjamin Goodrich, and Isaac Van Arnum; Constable, Abraham Stevens; Pathmaster, Benjamin French; Fence-Viewers, Ebenezer Marvin, John Dunbar, and Robert Wendell; Town Clerk, Jonathan Seyer. This annual meeting was held at the house of John Brusing, innholder, in Stone Arabia, and the officers were sworn in before Anthony Van Schaick, Justice.

Jan. 5, 1773.—Town-meeting held at the house of Joseph Norris. Committee: Abraham J. Lansing, Thomas S. Diamond, Benjamin French, Abraham K. Van Vleck, and Flores Bancker; Town Clerk, Thomas Diamond; Constable, Stephen Marvin; Fence-Viewers, John Brusing, Isaac Van Arnum, and Obadiah Benthous; Pathmaster, Henry Van Arnum.

Jan. 4, 1774.—Committee chosen: Abraham J. Lansing, Flores Bancker, Benjamin French, Abraham K. Van Vleck, David Calender; Town Clerk, Christopher Tillman; Constable, Stephen Marvin; Pathmaster, Stephen Marvin; Fence-Viewers, John D. Wynkoop, James Boggs, Cornelius Lansing.

Jan. 3, 1775.—Committee chosen: Benjamin French, Abraham K. Van Vleck, John D. Wynkoop, John Barber, Levinus Lansing; Town Clerk, Christopher Tillman; Pathmaster, Henry Van Arnum; Constables, Stephen Marvin, John Barber; Fence-Viewer, John Clark.

Jan. 2, 1776.—Committee chosen: Abraham J. Lansing, Flores Bancker, John D. Wynkoop, Jonathan Sever, Daniel Toneray; Town Clerk, Christopher Tillman; Fence-Viewer, John Clark.

Jan. 2, 1777.—Committee: Abraham J. Lansing, Flores Bancker, Jonathan Sever, Daniel Toneray, Abraham K. Van Vleck; Town Clerk, Christopher Tillman; Pathmaster, John Clark; Fence-Viewers, John Barber, Henry Paddock, John Clarke; Constable, John Smith.

Jan. 6, 1778.—Committee: Abraham J. Lansing, Flores Bancker, Daniel Toneray, Jonathan Sever, William Concklin; Town Clerk, Christopher Tillman; Pathmaster, Isaac Van Arman.

Jan. 5, 1779.—Committee: Abraham J. Lansing, Flores Banker, Daniel Tenney, Abraham K. Van Vleet, Henry Van Arnum; Town Clerk, Christopher Tillman; Pathmaster, Abraham J. Onderkirk.

No mention is made of the year, and the officers of 1779 undoubtedly continued.

June 7, 1793. Committee: Abraham K. Van Vleet,  
Daniel Toneray, John Van Rensselaer, Levinus Lansing.

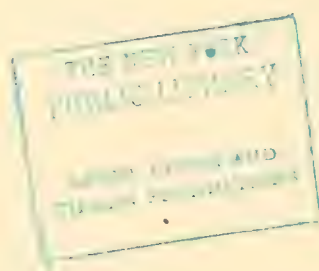


HON. SAMUEL BOLTON.



RESIDENCE & BREWERY OF S. BOLTON & SONS, LANSINGBURGH, N. Y.





Flores Bancker; Town Clerk, Christopher Tillman; Pathmaster, Barnet Stillwell; Fence-Viewers, Hendrick Van Arnum, Robert Thompson, John Stillwell.

Jan. 5, 1784.—Committee: Levinus Lansing, Flores Bancker, John Van Rensselaer, Robert Thompson, Randall Pierce; Town Clerk, Christopher Tillman; Pathmaster, Zach. Gamrigh; Fence-Viewers, Henry Van Arnum, Barnet Stillwell, Cornelius Lansing.

Feb. 7, 1785.—Committee: Abraham J. Lansing, Sidney Berry, Albert Pawling, John Van Rensselaer, Horace Seymour, Christopher Tillman.

April 18, 1785.—At a special meeting to choose two members of the committee in the place of Col. Sidney Berry and Albert Pawling, there were elected Abraham Ten Eyck, Samuel Cogswell. Messrs. Berry and Pawling were not qualified by reason of not being freeholders. Their future history was sufficiently eminent without this honor, Albert Pawling becoming the first mayor of Troy and Sidney Berry the first surrogate of Saratoga County.

No meeting for 1786 recorded, and the officers of 1785 held over.

Jan. 16, 1787.—Committee: Abraham J. Lansing, Col. John Van Rensselaer, Capt. James Hoogland, Elijah James, Aaron Ward; Town Clerk, Aaron Ward; Chimney-Peepers, Sidney Berry, Christopher Tillman; Directors, John Stilwell, James Boggs, Enos Westover, Lathrop Allen, Jonathan Sever.

Jan. 18, 1788.—Committee and Town Clerk same as previous year; Chimney-Examiners, Derrick Lane, Albert Pawling; Directors, Nathaniel Jacobs, John Stilwell, James Boggs, Sr., Robert Montgomery, Jonathan Sever; Town Treasurer, Christopher Tillman; Town Collector, David Henry.

No meeting for 1789 recorded, and the above officers probably continued until the new village government was organized.

*Incorporation.*—The following is the act of the Legislature legally establishing the village of Lansingburgh. No boundaries are given, and it is inferred that the old Patent of Stone Arabia was really the village territory, though the "city," as founded by Mr. Lansing, twenty years before, only included the small plat lying between North and South Streets.

*An Act to appoint Trustees to take and hold certain Lands therein mentioned, and for other purposes.* Passed 5th April, 1790.

"Whereas, in that part of the town of Rensselaerwyck, in the county of Albany, hereinafter described, a considerable number of houses are already erected, and occupied by merchants, mechanics, and others, to the advancement of commerce and manufactures in this State; and in order to enable them to regulate their internal police, and to secure the benefits of certain commonable lands lying within the same, have prayed that they might be enabled to appoint Trustees: Therefore,

"I. *Be it enacted by the People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same,* That John Van Rensselaer, Christopher Tillman, Elijah James, Aaron Ward, Stephen Goreham, Ezra Hickeycock, and Levinus Lansing, shall be, and they are hereby, declared to be the first trustees for the freeholders and inhabitants of that part of the town of Rensselaerwyck, commonly called Lansingburgh, and shall continue to be trustees until the third Tuesday in May next; and that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said freeholders and inhabitants qualified by law to vote at town meetings, to assemble on the third Tuesday of May next, and annually on the third Tuesday of May thereafter, at

such place and at such time of the day as they shall see proper, to the intent, that the major part of them, shall, by public vote, elect, appoint, and make the direction of the said trustees, and that they shall be present, who are hereby required to appear, and who shall, then and there, by a majority of the said freeholders and inhabitants, being freeholders, take the oaths of office and qualification, and shall continue in office until the third Tuesday in the month of May, in the next ensuing year.

"II. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That the said trustees hereby appointed, and their successors, shall and are enabled to take a grant or grants, freehold or leasehold, of any land, lying and being in Lansingburgh, and to sell and convey the same to them, and then and thereafter, in order, to and for the said common use and benefit of the freeholders and inhabitants aforesaid.

"III. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That the said freeholders and inhabitants, at their annual meetings, or at such time as they shall think proper, in the year of the said town, or a majority of them, may think necessary in Lansingburgh, to the purpose, shall be, and they are hereby authorized and empowered, from time to time, to make, ordain, establish, and to make such prudential rules, orders, and regulations, as a majority of such freeholders and inhabitants so assembled, and having a right to vote, shall judge necessary and convenient, for the better improving of the common lands, and for ascertaining and directing the use and management thereof, and for putting the cutting of wood on the same; and also to ordain and establish such prudential rules and orders, relative to the cleaning and keeping in order and repair the common streets and highways of Lansingburgh aforesaid, and removing nuisances therefrom; and also to make and ordain rules and regulations, proper to compel the housekeepers in Lansingburgh aforesaid, to furnish themselves with a sufficient number of proper fire-buckets, and with necessary tools and implements for extinguishing of fires; and to impose such penalties on the offenders against such rules, orders, and regulations, or any of either of them, as the majority of such freeholders and inhabitants so assembled, shall, from time to time, deem proper, not exceeding forty shillings for any one offense, to be recovered by the said trustees for the time being, in their own names, with costs of suit, for the use of said freeholders and inhabitants, by action of debt, before any justice of the peace residing in the said county of Albany.

"IV. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That the said trustees hereby appointed, and their successors, shall and may, from time to time, constitute and appoint one fit person to be a common clerk for the said freeholders and inhabitants, whose duty it shall be to record all rules, orders, and regulations made by the said freeholders and inhabitants, at their meetings as aforesaid, in a proper book, to be by him provided for such purpose, and also to do and prepare all such matters and things as the said trustees, or a majority of them, shall, lawfully, from time to time by writing under their hands, appoint and direct.

"V. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That it shall and may be lawful to and for the said trustees, or the major part of them, and they are hereby required with all convenient speed, to elect, nominate, and appoint a sufficient number of men, willing to accept, not exceeding fifteen in number, out of the inhabitants residing in Lansingburgh aforesaid, to have the care, management, working, and use of the fire-engine or engines belonging to the said freeholders and inhabitants, and also the other tools and instruments for extinguishing fires; and the said trustees or the major part of them are hereby authorized and empowered to remove or displace all or any of the firemen, so as aforesaid to be elected, nominated, and appointed, when, and as often as they shall think fit, and others in their stead to elect, nominate, and appoint, and also to make, establish, and ordain such rules, orders, and regulations for the government, conduct, duty, and behavior of such firemen as to them shall appear necessary and proper.

"VI. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That such persons as shall be elected and appointed firemen, and each and every one of them, during the time such person or persons shall remain firemen, and no longer, shall, and they are declared to be freed and exempted from serving in the office of constable and overseer of the highways, and of and from serving as jurors, and of and from serving in the militia, except in cases of invasion or other imminent danger."



The subsequent acts relating to Lansingburgh, down to the passage of the charter of April 16, 1864, are given in the following list :

"An act directing the paving certain streets in the village of Lansingburgh, in the county of Rensselaer." Passed Feb. 10, 1795.

"An act to vest certain powers in the freeholders and inhabitants of the villages of Troy and Lansingburgh, and for other purposes therein mentioned." Passed Feb. 16, 1798.

"An act to vest certain powers in the freeholders and inhabitants of the villages of Troy and Lansingburgh." Passed April 2, 1801.

"An act authorizing the comptroller to loan moneys belonging to the school fund, and for other purposes." Passed April 12, 1813.

"An act to incorporate the Eagle Volunteer Fire Company in the village of Lansingburgh." Passed April 12, 1813.

"An act to confirm the sale of certain common lands made by the trustees of the village of Lansingburgh." Passed Feb. 4, 1816.

"An act amendatory of the last named." Passed April 7, 1820.

"An act in addition to the several acts relative to the village of Lansingburgh." Passed April 7, 1824.

"An act to amend the charter of the village of Lansingburgh." Passed March 29, 1825.

"An act to incorporate the Lansingburgh Dry Dock and Hydraulic Company." Passed April 15, 1826. Amended April 17, 1830. Amended May 1, 1835.

"An act with reference to draining certain lands in the village of Lansingburgh." Passed April 14, 1827.

"An act further to amend the charter of the village of Lansingburgh." Passed Feb. 15, 1831.

"An act to incorporate the La Fayette Fire Company in the village of Lansingburgh." Passed April 17, 1833. Amended April 19, 1834.

"An act further to amend the charter of the village of Lansingburgh." Passed March 8, 1834.

"An act for the relief of certain taxable inhabitants of the village of Lansingburgh." Passed April 24, 1834.

"An act further to relieve certain taxable inhabitants of the village of Lansingburgh." Passed May 4, 1835.

"An act to vest certain powers in the trustees of the village of Lansingburgh." Passed May 9, 1835.

"An act to set off a portion of the town of Lansingburgh to the city of Troy." Passed May 24, 1836.

"An act to amend the several acts relating to the village of Lansingburgh." Passed April 1, 1842.

"An act for the more effectual organization of the fire department of the village of Lansingburgh." Passed April 17, 1844.

"An act to amend the charter of the village of Lansingburgh." Passed March 29, 1849.

"An act to amend the act entitled 'An act to amend the charter of the village of Lansingburgh.' Passed June 25, 1851.

"An act to amend the charter of the village of Lansingburgh, and the several acts amending the same." Passed July 13, 1854.

"An act to amend the charter of the village of Lansingburgh, and the several acts amending the same." Passed April 15, 1859.

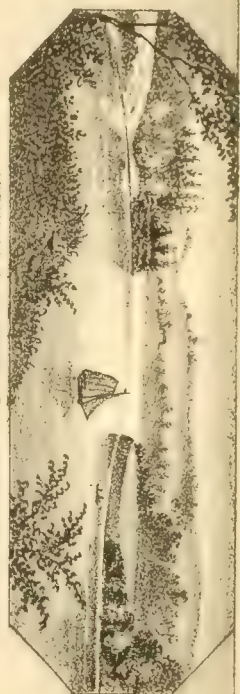
The charter enacted by the Legislature, April 16, 1864, was quite full in its provisions for all departments of the village government and all the public interests of the place, but several subsequent amendments have been required. The election of a receiver was provided for by an act passed May 5, 1870. May 6th of the same year the Legislature also passed an act to organize and establish a police for the village of Lansingburgh. May 14, 1872, there was an act passed "to provide the village of Lansingburgh, in the County of Rensselaer, with a supply of pure and wholesome water." Feb. 9, 1874, an act was passed to amend the village charter in several particulars. Feb. 26, 1875, a further amendment was passed. May 13, 1876, the act appointing a receiver was amended, and, May 19, 1877, the same act was further amended.

The first meeting under the charter of 1790 was held May 18, 1790. It was opened by the members of the old board,—Ezra Hickok, Stephen Gorham, John Van Rensselaer, Levinus Lansing. The act of incorporation was read. The trustees were then chosen, mentioned elsewhere. The new board held a meeting the same day and chose John D. Dickinson "common clerk." The meeting of 1791 was held at the house of Lucy Tillman, innholder.

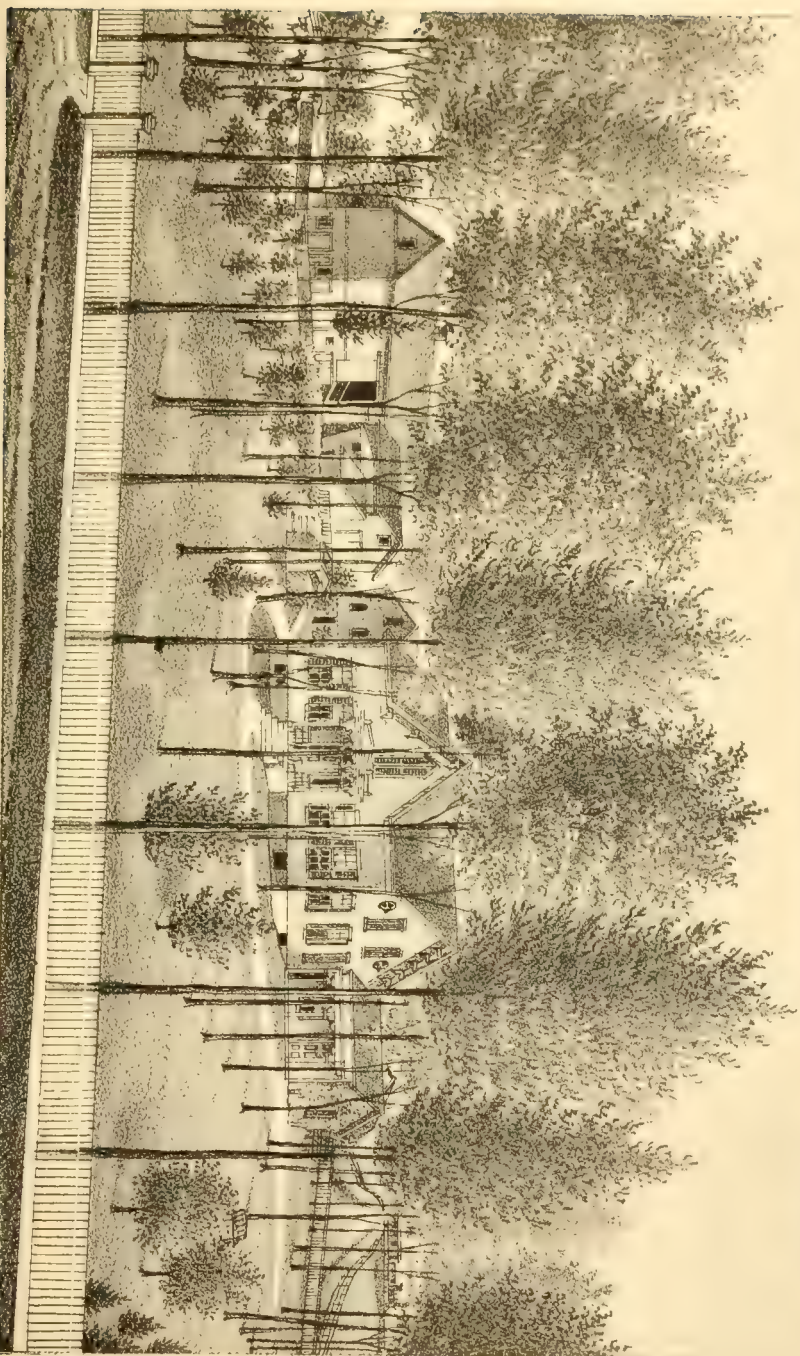
From the old treasurer's book of the village of Lansingburgh the following appears to be the first balanced account with the collector :

LANSINGBURGH, Sept. 26, 1793.	
David Henry, Collector.	Dr.
To a tax bill put into your hands to collect, levied 26th of June, 1790, for the purpose of raising money to procure fire buckets for the engine and company.	
Amounting to.....	£45 0s. 0d.
Cr. By cash paid.	
William Bell, per order of the trustees, dated Feb. 10, 1791.....	£1 15s. 4d.
By ditto, paid William Guest, per order of ditto, dated May 20th.....	28 00 0
By ditto paid Thomas Turner, per order of ditto, 10th May, 1791.....	2 9 5
By your collecting fees on £45 14s. 9d.....	1 1s. 6
By cash, being a balance in your hands per Mr. Aaron Lane, this 26th of September, 1793.....	1 14 9
By the balance of the tax bill returned by Mr. Henry not being collected, by reasons of <i>poor season, sickness, &amp;c.</i> which is given over to Thomas Turner to collect.....	9 5 0
	£45 0s. 0d.

LANSINGBURGH, 26th September, 1793.	
Aaron Lane.	Dr.
To cash in your hands, collected for fines for persons trespassing on the landing.....	£2 10s. 0d.
To cash paid you by David Henry, being a balance in his hands of a tax bill levied on the inhabitants of Lansingburgh, amounting to £45, for engine buckets, &c.....	1 14 9
	£4 14s. 9d.
Supra.	Cr.
By cash paid over to Wm. Bell, as per order from the trustees, dated Sept. 26, 1793.....	£4 4s. 9d.
Thomas Turner.	Dr.
To a tax bill given into your hands to collect for the town of Lansingburgh, it being the remains of a tax bill formerly put into the hands of David Henry, dated 26th of June, 1790, because the sum of £45 to procure engine buckets, &c. The tax bill was given to me as follows, £9 5s. 0d., dated this 26th of September, 1793.....	£9 5s. 0d.
To a tax bill put into your hands to collect against the inhabitants of Lansingburgh, for being deficient in procuring two buckets, according to a vote of the town passed Oct. 28th of June, 1790.....	11s 8 0
	£127 11s. 0d.

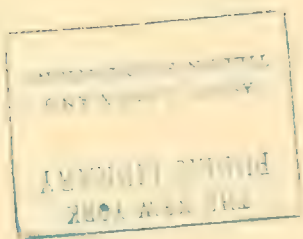


VIEW OF THE HUDSON FROM THE HOUSE



"RIVER VIEW STOCK FARM"  
 RESIDENCE OF J. K. P. PINE,  
 BREEDER OF THOROUGH BRED SHORT HORN CATTLE & TROTTER HORSES  
 LANSINGBURGH, N. Y.





Then follows the credit side of this account with William Turner, by which, among other things, Mr. Turner, or the town, paid for fire hooks and ladders, £18 1s. 6d.; eight narrow axes of Gorhams, Selden & Jones, £3; two books purchased to keep the records in, 11s.; one quire of writing-paper, 1s. 6d.

April 7, 1841, on the death of the President, William Henry Harrison, the village board passed a series of resolutions, and directed the bells of the several churches to be tolled from noon until half-past one o'clock, and that sixty-eight minute-guns be fired (being the number of years in the age of the President), and that the members of the board wear the usual badge of mourning for thirty days.

At the death of Abraham Lincoln the village board took appropriate action, and voted to attend the funeral services in Albany on the passage of the funeral cortège through that city.

#### LIST OF VILLAGE OFFICERS.

1790.—Trustees, Abraham J. Lansing, Zachariah Gannryck, James Dale, William Guest, Stephen Gorham, John Van Rensselaer, Ezra Hickok; President, Abraham J. Lansing; Clerk, John D. Dickinson; Treasurer, Aaron Lane.

From 1791 to 1879, the presidents, clerks, and treasurers have been as follows:

	Presidents.	Clerks.	Treasurers.
1791.....	Abraham J. Lansing.	John D. Dickinson.	Aaron Lane.
1792.....	Leximus Lansing.	" "	" "
1793.....	Aaron Lane.	" "	Wm. Bell.
1794.....	John Van Rensselaer.	" "	" "
1795.....	James Hickok.	" "	" "
1796-97.....	" "	Joseph Alexander.	Joseph Alexander.
1798.....	" "	" "	Wm. Bell.
1799.....	Elnah James.	" "	Charles Selden.
1800.....	" "	" "	" "
1801.....	John D. Dickinson.	" "	" "
1802-8.....	David Allen.	Charles Selden.	E. W. Walbridge.
1803.....	E. W. Walbridge.	James Dougrey.	" "
1804.....	James Hickok.	" "	" "
1811-12.....	Records are missing from the office of village clerk.	" "	" "
1812-20.....	John M. Caswell.	Marcus L. Filley.	Horace Jones.
1821.....	" "	" "	James F. Parmelee.
1822.....	Wm. M. Murray.	" "	" "
1823.....	John M. Caswell.	Richard McDonald.	" "
1824.....	" "	M. L. Filley.	" "
1825.....	" "	R. McDonald.	" "
1826.....	E. W. Walbridge.	" "	" "
1827.....	Ni-holas Weaver.	Cornelius L. Tracy.	Gerard Fort.
1828.....	John B. Chipman.	Richard McDonald.	" "
1829.....	" "	" "	" "
1830.....	Ni-holas Weaver.	" "	" "
1831.....	John B. Chipman.	Stephen S. Hunt.	" "
1832.....	John S. Fiske.	Walter Chipman.	" "
1833.....	" "	Stephen S. Hunt.	" "
1834.....	" "	Charles C. Parmelee.	" "
1835-40.....	" "	" "	" "
1841.....	John C. Filkin.	" "	B. G. Hathaway.
1842.....	John B. Chipman.	Isaac Ransom.	" "
1843.....	John G. M. Murray.	J. F. Knechtlocker.	Charles Hitchcock.
1844.....	John E. Whipple.	" "	" "
1845.....	Barley G. Hathaway.	Isaac Ransom.	John Mairs.
1846.....	John G. M. Murray.	Hyam Blokinen.	Edw. P. Pickett.
1847.....	Henry A. Mercer.	B. G. Hathaway.	Stephen Homstreet.
1848.....	Joseph Fox.	" "	" "
1849.....	F. B. Leonard.	" "	" "
1850.....	John G. M. Murray.	William J. Lamb.	Edw. P. Pickett.
1851.....	Thomas Curran.	James D. Comstock.	" "
1852.....	Henry A. Mercer.	Daniel King.	" "
1853.....	B. G. Hathaway.	" "	" "
1854.....	Charles Clark.	" "	" "
1855.....	J. E. Whipple.	" "	" "
1856.....	Robert Dickson.	" "	Patrick Fitzgerald.
1857.....	" "	" "	E. P. Pickett.
1858.....	Edward P. Pickett.	" "	Edwin Adams.
1859-60.....	Robert Dickson.	Louis Ransom.	M. L. Fancher.
1860.....	William Allen.	John W. Gaston.	B. G. Hathaway.
1861.....	" "	John Higgins.	E. P. Pickett.
1862.....	Seth P. Welch.	S. B. Kirkpatrick.	Edwin Adams.
1863-71.....	" "	John M. Chambers.	" "
1872.....	" "	John R. Burke.	" "
1873.....	Robert Dickson.	Mylo Thompson.	" "
1874-75.....	" "	C. W. Witbeck.	Thomas Routh.
1876.....	James McGuire.	" "	" "
1877.....	Chas. H. Dauchy.	John Quinn.	" "
1878.....	" "	C. W. Witbeck.	" "
1879.....	Frederick E. Draper.	" "	J. E. West.

The other officers for 1879-80 are as follows: John T. Van Arnam, Francis Teson, R. M. De Freest, Edward A. Skillman, Francis McCabe, D. C. Sippell, George Marshall,

Trustees; Hyatt & Comstock, Village Attorneys; James H. Spollen, Supervisor of the Town; Henry E. Hawkins, Edwin R. Smith, Police Justices; F. E. Draper, William Bolton, David H. Humphrey, Police Commissioners; John Alexander, Sealer of Weights and Measures; Alexander King, Captain of Police; James C. Comstock, Superintendent of Schools; R. C. Haskell, David H. Humphrey, James H. Weaver, School Trustees; Charles L. Fuller, Village Surveyor; John B. Lavender, Superintendent of Public Burial Grounds.

The following is a list of the police justices of Lansingburgh, first chosen at a special election, April, 1866, and certified to, April 26th of that year, by the board of trustees, 1866, Charles J. Lansing, George H. Hearman, chosen for four years; 1870, Charles J. Lansing, Alfred Seaman, for four years; 1874, George H. Hearman, for four years; Cole H. Denio, for two years; 1876, Henry E. Hawkins, for four years; 1878, Edwin R. Smith, for four years.

The present police department (October, 1879) consists of the following officers: Commissioners of Police, President, Frederick W. Draper, *ex officio*; David H. Humphreys, Secretary; Wm. Bolton; Chief of Police, Alexander King; Patrolmen, Abram Longstaff, John Daly, James Comesky, William Gillespie, Mosher Burnham, William Shumway.

The principal business of Lansingburgh (1879) may be summarily stated as follows: Edwin Adams, dry-goods merchant; James H. Adams, druggist; George Adams, painter; John Alexander, butcher; John A. Alexander, tinsmith; William Allen, carpenter; Jesse B. Anthony, grocery-store; Daniel D. Askins, butcher; George H. Babcock, painter; Edward M. Babcock, flour- and provision-store; Sidney M. Babcock, painter; Thomas Ball, drug-store; Bank of D. Powers & Sons; Bank of Lansingburgh (not now doing business); Warren E. Banker, hardware-store; Samuel Bolton & Sons, brewers; William Brown, hotel; Mrs. William S. Carr, dealer in fruits; Crasto M. Clark, merchant tailor; Comesky Brothers, brush-makers; David Comesky, grocery-store; William Cooper, restaurant; G. W. Cornell, postmaster; Corse & Co., stove-manufacturers; Richard Cross, dealer in liquors; John Dater, livery-stable; C. H. Dauchy & Bro., oil-dealers; Davenport & Chambers, grocery-store; Thomas C. Davenport, dealer in paints, etc.; Horace W. Day & Sons, Yankee notions, wholesale store; Richard De Freest, baker; Eugene D. Demers, grocery-store; Derrick & Smith, grocery-store; William H. Deuel, real estate and insurance agency; Philip A. Deuel, insurance; Mrs. C. Allen Dretes, bakery; Dickson, Howard & Co., drug-store; Joseph Douglass, shoemaker; S. Draper & Sons, manufacturers of fish-lines; Jacob Dudden, sewing-machine agency; Richard Duff, harness-maker; Michael Dwyer, grocery-store; John Ebert, Jr., meat-stall; James I. Eddy & Bro., lampblack-manufacturers; Walton M. Eddy, lampblack-manufacturer; Arthur B. Elliott, publisher of *Lansingburgh Gazette*; Friend W. Esmond, confectioner; John Farrell, fancy goods; Mrs. Emily Flandrau, millinery; Flynn Bros., brush-makers; James A. Flynn, grocery-store; Joseph Fox & Son, bakery; Charles L. Fuller, civil engineer and



village surveyor; Isaac Gardner, grocery-store; Charles Ganther, meat-stall; William Gilmore, Jr., grocery-store; Samuel Goldrey, real estate agency; Charles M. Halsted, apothecary and chemist; Robert Harrison, drug-store; Robert C. Haskell, oil-cloth manufacturer; William M. Haskell, grocery-store; Joseph V. Hollis, grocery-store; Henry Holz & Son, shoe-store; Frederick M. Hoyt, brushes; Mrs. Cornelius Kelcher, grocery-store; J. R. Kendrick, Rensselaer Park House; George H. Lempe, boots and shoes; Henry Leech, baker; Lilly & Co., sash and blind manufacturers; J. G. McMurray & Co., brush-manufacturers; James McQuide, brush-manufacturer; Merritt & Spicer, tailors; Edwin Moss, Troy and Lansingburgh Express; Moss & Stones, real estate brokers; Simon Newcomb, insurance; S. R. Noyes, coal and wood yard; Peabody & Parks, lumber-dealers; Oliver Peartree, Old Tree House; Mrs. Frederick Plamp, fruit and confectionery; D. Powers & Sons, floor oil-cloth manufacturers; D. Powers & Sons' Bank; Lawrence Salisbury, tailor; Simmons & Rogers, ice-dealers; Adam C. Snyder, druggist; Southwick & Arnold, scale-manufacturers; William H. Towne, photographer; Charles M. Towne, harness-maker; Van Vleet & Engel, *Lansingburgh Courier*; Lawrence Vogelsgesang, cigar-maker; Elisha Waters & Sons, paper-boat manufacturers; Edwin C. Weaver, meat-market; James H. Weaver, crockery-store; J. C. Franklin, druggist; Enoch Hunt, blacksmith; John Engel & Sons, boots and shoes; Jabez Howlett, boots and shoes; Jonah E. West, box-maker; Dennis S. Baxter, brick-maker; Amos W. Brown & Sons, brush-makers; Thomas Curran, brush-making; Peter B. King, brush-making; John O'Bryan, brush-making; J. C. Pushee & Co., brush-making; George Scott, brush-making; E. & C. Wood, brush-making; William Hicks, builder; Francis McQuade, carriage-builder; Robert Trulan, carriage-builder; Carl Gunther, tobacco-store; Arnold Grillo, cigars; William H. Jacobs, cigars; George McAuley, clothing-dealer; George H. Allen, coal and wood; John B. Lavender, undertaker; Zina P. Green, commissioner of deeds; Thomas Mills, confectioner; A. Sawyer, cooper; A. W. Aldrich, crockery-store; David Robertson, dry goods; Mrs. Mary S. Cobb, fancy goods; Herman Leiderly, florist; Fred. Warmpt, florist; Morris S. Van Buskirk, flour, feed, etc.; H. B. Millard, furniture; William R. Barton, grocery store; Thomas J. Leavens, grocery store; Joseph A. Rayber, grocer; Rourke Bros., grocers; Hans Schmidt, grocer; Samuel W. Smith, American House; Elijah H. Powell, Phoenix Hotel; George Young, Vail Avenue House; J. P. Wilson, Wilson House; T. B. Walsh, insurance agent; S. S. Magill, jeweler; Edward Tracy & Co., maltsters; John McQuide, marble-dealer; Henry Leloup, meat-stall; William O'Connor, meat-stall; Charles Pittman, meat-stall; G. W. Willson, meat-stall; F. Fountain, merchant tailor; Mary R. & B. E. Davenport, millinery; George Turner, news depot; Henrietta Ames, news depot; M. E. Fancher, real estate agency; Newton Adams, rope and cordage; Western Union Telegraph office; H. J. Caswell, hardware; Mrs. George B. Filly, tin and hardware; William H. Lea, tin and hardware; H. J. Mason & Son, undertakers; John Davy, watchmaker.

## FIRE DEPARTMENT.

As early as 1790 systematic arrangements were made for protection against fire. It is probable they were even earlier than that date. The department still keep, as a venerable relic, an engine purchased in 1791. As it stands "*on the retired list*," after a career of brilliant service, it reminds one of the days when the "*boys ran with the machine*." To compare it with the beautiful polished steamer of the present time is to compare one age of civilization with another, and the progress of inventive art is clearly shown with the two machines side by side. There are few or no records before 1800 of the work of the firemen. It is evident, however, that there was a regular company, and that they were equipped for their work, according to the means obtainable at that time.

The following records show something of the earliest action relating to protection from fire:

Jan. 15, 1787, a vote of the town was taken and passed unanimously that the committee should provide a sufficient number of ladders and fire-hooks, to be deposited in the most suitable place that the committee may think proper for the use of the inhabitants, and to be under the immediate direction of the foreman for the time being, which ladders and hooks are to be used in the case of fire only. The payment to be made by a tax according to property, to be levied by the committee according to these directions. Afterwards, January 20th, the committee decided to have two ladders 50 feet long each, one 40, one 30, and one 20.

May 18, 1790, at the first meeting of the new board of trustees it was determined to appoint "fifteen firemen to manage the fire-engine." Their names are not given. This indicates the possession of an engine a year earlier than the date usually claimed for old No. 1.

June 26, 1790, a tax of £45 was voted by the inhabitants for the purpose of procuring buckets, fire-hooks, and other instruments for use in extinguishing fires.

June 8, 1793, it was voted that every householder having two fireplaces in his house should procure two fire-buckets of the same size as those used by the fire company, also that "two hoaze" be procured for the fire-engine immediately.

Oct. 9, 1793, there is the following record: "The trustees, observing that the great loss of property in the distressing fire of last Saturday was in a great measure due to the want of a sufficient number of hooks and ladders," etc., proceed to order more.

Dec. 18, 1793, a full set of regulations was adopted for the fire department, and fire-wardens were appointed as follows: John Lovett, Ananias Platt, James Hickok, John Keating, Thomas Turner, and Elijah Janes.

Jan. 5, 1794, Shubael Gorham was appointed superintendent of the fire department, Matthew Perry was appointed to take command of the fire-engine, and Mr. William Guest second in command.

The fire-wardens chosen May 20, 1794, were Aaron Noble and William Guest, Southern Ward; Aaron Lane and Peter Sim, Middle Ward; John Gaston and William Bradley, Northern Ward.

Fire wardens of 1795, Addison Bigelow, Joseph Alex-

ander, Benjamin Tibbets, Joshua Burnham, David Melick, George F. Tenery.

In searching among the old papers of the village clerk's office, the writer was fortunate enough to discover the old firemen's book, commencing in 1803, from which the following memorandum is compiled.

The roll of the Lansingburgh Fire Company for the year 1803 is as follows: David Smith, Thomas Wallace, Levi Coley, Noel Atwood, Taylor Fordham, Josiah Sherman, John Winchell, Jonathan Choate, Elisha Janes, Daniel Lyman, Samuel Bontecou, John Wolcott, Russell Arnington, Lewis Putnam, Seth Seelye, De Pue Rosecrans, Samuel Sherrill, William Hedges, Elias Parmelee, Levi Ward.

An annual meeting was provided for the first Monday evening of January in each year. Regular monthly meetings of the company were to be held on the last Saturday of each month, "sun half an hour P.M."

The list of captains of this company were as follows: 1804-9, David Smith; 1810-11, Elisha Janes; 1812-17, Seth Seelye; 1818-34, Samuel Bontecou; 1835-41, Richard Hanford; 1842-43, John D. Dale.

In 1812 the admission fee was fixed at \$20. For most of this period "David Smith's clock and almanac" regulated the time of the monthly meetings.

This brings the history of the original company down to the formation of the more complete department.

Of the first list of members given above, Samuel Bontecou remained until Aug. 30, 1834, a period of over thirty years. At the time of his resignation he was the sole representative left of the firemen of 1803.

Of the separate companies formed, our space will allow but a brief statement. The original fire company of Lansingburgh became Engine Company No. 1, as shown above. The Eagle Volunteer Fire Company was incorporated by the Legislature April 12, 1813. The Lafayette Fire Company was incorporated by the Legislature April 17, 1833. The other companies are of more modern date.

The village was divided in these earlier times into ten fire wards, and two wardens were appointed in each.

The fire department was reorganized by an act of the Legislature, passed April 17, 1844. Members were admitted to the several companies by ballot, upon the recommendation of the chief engineer, and subject to the approval of the trustees. The department thus constituted held an annual election for officers, and those chosen were also subject to the approval of the trustees of the village. Each company also chose two representatives to constitute a board of directors. This system continued in force, though occasionally changed in some minor particulars, down to the time of the establishing of the paid fire department. The engineers and assistants were members of the board of directors. The department at this time was a much governed institution. For some years there were still chosen twenty-five wardens, and the board of directors consisted of sixteen members. Besides, each of the six companies had a full set of officers of their own.

The first thing in order under the new system was to determine who were members, and this was done by a resolution of the board of trustees. It appears, however, from the dates, that this first board of directors was chosen by

the old companies as they existed before the organization.

The first election under the act was held May 2, 1844. The record, July 20, 1844, shows that the trustees, on the recommendation of the chief engineer, approved the following list of members for the several fire companies mentioned:

*Engine Company, No. 1.*—Taylor S. Fordham, Gerry M. Field, John D. Dale, Thomas Curran, John B. Chipman, Anson Groesbeck, Shubael G. Lansing, Henry A. Mercer, William Bontecou, George McAuley, Samuel W. Goodwin, James Hodge, John B. Lavender, John D. Edshaw, Joseph Underwood, Samuel S. Bingham, Daniel King, Randall A. Follett, Hiram Cole, Sidney Seelye.

*Engine Company, No. 2.*—William Bunnell, Pelatiah Bliss, William Allen, William Cooper, Charles W. Hasbrouck, Edward Tracy, Henry Seelye, Patrick Conner, James N. Barker, George Still, John T. Green, William McMurray, Charles A. Clark, David Penman, Benjamin B. De Wolf.

*Engine Company, No. 4.*—James Penman, Joseph McFarland, John Bowden, John McMurray, James McFarland, Schuyler Striker, Henry Ediear, Oliver Porter, John Cozzens, Henry Valentine, Isaac Hunt, Francis D. Follett, William Maltby, Amos Porter, William R. Barton, H. S. Philips, B. Van Vleck, James Bradshaw, James Kelvie, William Bradshaw, Michael Smith, John Lockton, Michael Doyle, John Ames, Jesse Morris, Henry Smith, L. P. Aldrich, Seneca E. Sterry, A. Sawyer, James McMurray, T. McClenahan.

*Hook-and-Ladder Company, No. 1.*—John Dezendorf, Peter D. Goewy, Michael Higgins, John S. Wheaton, Stephen Hemstreet, Richard Johnson, John M. Caswell, Jr., Thomas H. Miter, William B. Corey, Richard B. Hanford, John Wilder, Joseph Fox, Jr., David Pira, Alpheus Warren, Moses Sayles, Loring A. Pelton, Nelson Adams, Charles G. Neal, Stephen R. Noyes, Walton M. Eddy, Alanson Wing, Henry S. Tracy, William L. Hanford, Ezek Hawkins, Jr.

July 27th, the trustees further approved as follows:

*Lafayette Fire Company, No. 3.*—James B. Smith, Albert E. Powers, Nathaniel B. Powers, Alexander Walsh, Jr., Hiram A. Caswell, Charles Hitchcock, Thomas H. Fisher, Orrin Hoyt, Henry Stilson, Robert Van Dusen, A. Pierce, George W. Reid, Edwin P. Smith, G. W. Cornell, Nicholas Weaver, John H. Willet, John Weaver, Jr., Elijah C. Wickwire, Samuel B. Comstock, Jabez Hawkins, Leonard Ransom, William Gilmore (2d), John Ellwanger, Abel B. Eaton, Horace W. Day, Jeremiah Ahern, Abraham J. Lansing, Jonathan Brooks.

*Hook-and-Ladder Company, No. 2.*—Watson Striker, James Erwin, Israel Tanner, E. Dorvol, E. H. Parmelee, Parker Peets, Joseph Follett, Matthew Higgins, A. Shambaux, Alexander King, Francis D. Follett, John Humphrey, Caleb Smith, John King, J. Warren, Ambrose McCodiet, William Dubridge, Cornelius Ham, Isaac Sheffield, William Virgo, Charles Ladue, N. P. Jones, Horace Potter, Charles Corey, Arthur Kingsley.

The first board of directors consisted of the following members, and they held their first meeting May 13, 1844:



Thomas C. Davenport, Chief Engineer; John U. Wand, First Assistant Engineer; Jonathan E. Whipple, Second Assistant Engineer; John D. Day, Third Assistant Engineer; James Dodge, Joseph Underwood, Representatives of Engine Company, No. 1; Charles W. Hasbrouck, Pelatiah Bass, Representatives of No. 2; Horace W. Day, Albert E. Powers, Representatives of No. 3; Wm. R. Barton, Aphons Contin, Representatives of No. 4; John M. Caswell, Jr., Henry S. Tracy, Representatives of Hook-and-Ladder Company, No. 1; Horace Potter, James Irwin, Representatives of Hook-and-Ladder Company, No. 2.

The by laws were adopted June 14, 1844.

In 1846 a hose company was formed, with the following members: James N. Atwood, David Allen, Edward P. Pickett, John H. Willett, Augustus P. Van Schaick, Herman Knickerbocker, Hamlet Bontecou, Gilbert E. Vandercreek. The name adopted was Hose Company No. 1.

The following is a list of the chief engineers of the fire department, commencing with 1844:

1844-45.—Thomas C. Davenport.	1866-67.—James Lea.
1845-46.—John U. Wand.	1867-68.—Michael Doyle.
1846-47.—Sam. J. King.	1868-69.—A. C. Snyder.
1847-48.—John M. Murray.	1869-70.—William M. Lea.
1848-49.—Samuel King.	1870-71.—Robert Dickson.
1849-50.—James Renner.	1871-74.—Thomas H. Mason.

In 1874 the volunteer fire department of Lansingburgh came to an end, having served the people from 1791,—a period of eighty-three years. During the summer, under notice from the commissioners elect, all the companies disbanded, and their property was turned over to the new department.

The paid fire department was organized pursuant to an act of the Legislature passed Feb. 9, 1874. Under its provisions the trustees of the village appointed a board of fire commissioners. They are three in number, and hold office six years. They are so classified that one is elected every two years.

The commissioners receive no compensation for their services, and are not eligible to any other village office during their term of service as fire commissioners. They appoint all the officers of the fire department, and the members of the same, subject to the approval of the trustees. They fix the amount of compensation to be paid to the officers and the employees, and purchase all apparatus necessary to the fire department, subject to the approval of the trustees, and subject to the general limitations of the charter with reference to the expenditure of money. In time of fire the commissioners have power to pull down, blow up, destroy, and remove buildings for the purpose of arresting the progress of fires and of extinguishing the same whenever they shall deem it necessary so to do; and the like power is possessed by the president of the village by and with the advice of the chief engineer, or, in his absence, the assistant engineer. Under the amended act of 1879, full power is vested in the commissioners, instead of acting jointly with the trustees. A yearly fund of \$5000 is provided for the support of the department, half raised by special taxation, and half taken from the six mill fund.

The paid fire department took possession Dec. 9, 1874. The first officers were the following: Commis-

sioners, A. E. Powers, Chairman; Charles S. Holmes, Secretary; Thomas Higgins, Treasurer; Chief Engineer, Thomas H. Mason; First Assistant, John Franklin; Foreman of Hose, Wm. M. Lea; Assistant, Milford Osborne; Superintendent of fire-alarm and Engineer in charge of steamers, John Brooks; Assistant, Frank Spotten.

1876-77.—The official list was the same, except that W. S. Warnock was appointed foreman of hose, and the office of assistant foreman was abolished.

1877-78.—Commissioners, A. E. Powers, Chairman; Charles S. Holmes, Secretary; A. C. Snyder, Treasurer. The officers remained the same.

1878-79.—Present organization: Commissioners, A. E. Powers, Chairman; A. C. Snyder, Secretary; Charles H. Fisher, Treasurer; Thomas H. Mason, Chief Engineer; John Brooks, Superintendent of the fire-alarm and Engineer of the steamers; Frank Spotten, Assistant Engineer; John H. Ingram, Captain of Hose Company; Eugene N. Sippell, Captain of Hook-and-Ladder Company; David Hannah, Jr., First Assistant Captain; C. Chapman, 2d Assistant Captain; C. A. Bell, Secretary; William McCallum, Treasurer.

The department has the following apparatus: the J. E. Whipple Steamer, No. 1, seven men; the J. Fox Steamer, No. 2, seven men; the John S. Fake Hook-and-Ladder Company, with twenty-nine men. The superintendent of the fire-alarm and two men as drivers and assistants are on duty steadily at the Firemen's Building on Market Street. Other officers and members respond to the fire-alarm signal. The training of the men and of the horses is very thorough and efficient. At the striking of the signal, the horses have often been attached, and the steamer in the street, in fifteen seconds, and they have reached State Street in forty-two seconds.

The J. E. Whipple steamer was bought in 1864, and the Joseph Fox steamer in 1865.

We are largely indebted to the courtesy of Superintendent Brooks for much of the information concerning the fire department.

Under the system of the paid fire service, fires and fire alarms were reduced in the first two years to about one-third of what they had been the two years previous.

#### SPEIGLETOWN.

This hamlet is in the northeast part of the present town of Lansingburgh. It is in that portion annexed from Schaghticoke in 1819. The names of the early settlers are largely given in the sketch of that town. The name Speigletown is derived from the Vanderspeigle families who located here in the early times.

#### VI.—SCHOOLS.

The "city of Lansingburgh" having been settled in 1770, and a local government established in 1771, the educational interests of the growing settlement soon demanded attention.

The work of a teacher and a minister were combined in the same person at first. There is an agreement preserved, which bears date May 2, 1774, and by which Maus R. Van Vliet stipulated for the sum of fifty pounds, lawful money

of the State of New York, "to teach such and only such a number (not exceeding forty) reading, writing, and arithmetic, in the best manner," and "on every Sunday throughout the year, excepting four Sundays reserved for himself, to read one English and one Dutch sermon." The first school-house stood near or on "the Green."

That considerable attention was given to schools in these early times is evident from the fact that, in little more than twenty years afterwards, an academy was established to supply the demand for higher education.

#### LANSINGBURGH ACADEMY.

The charter of this institution was granted Feb. 20, 1796. The petition for incorporation was signed Dec. 24, 1795, by Benjamin Tibbits, William Bell, and twenty-five other persons, and it was stated in said petition that they had at great expense and trouble erected a spacious house in Lansingburgh for the express purpose of a seminary of learning, and that two lots of land had been granted for the benefit of the same. The charter conferred by the regents, in accordance with the petition, is signed by John Jay, chancellor of the university, and by De Witt Clinton, secretary. It is a venerable document, written out in full upon parchment, and, with the heavy waxen seal attached, is something of a curiosity at the present time. The first trustees of Lansingburgh Academy named in the instrument were Jonas Coe, John D. Dickinson, John Lovell, Wm. Bradley, Nicholas Schuyler, Michael Henry, George Tibbits, Christopher Hutton, Ananias Platt, Elijah Janes, Cornelius Lansing, Charles Selden, Henlock Woodruff, Jonathan Brown, Philip Smith, Josiah Masters (of Schaghticoke), and John Thompson (of Stillwater).

The first building was erected about midway between Hoosick and Lansing Streets, west of the alley, and fronting towards "the Green." The conveyance of the property bears date Oct. 21, 1796. The parties conveying the same were Levinus Lansing, Jacob A. Lansing, Cornelius Lansing, and "the trustees of that part of the town of Troy called Lansingburgh."

The academy, erected upon lots 132 and 133, was a plain building of wood, only a story and a half high. In it a school was maintained nearly twenty-five years. This old academy building became a dwelling-house, and stood until a few years since, when it was taken down. The second location of the academy was upon certain property belonging previously to the Baptist Church. It was transferred to the trustees of the academy May 3, 1820. Upon this site was erected, in the summer of 1820, the commodious building now in use. Here for nearly sixty years has been a steady educational work, and here the academy still flourishes under its old charter of 1796. There are few academies that equal this in age, and none that surpass it in valuable results to the community and to the State. The following catalogue for the fall term of 1804, preserved with other valuable papers among the records of the trustees, shows the goodly company of boys and girls who studied in the old academy *seventy-five years ago*, and played at youthful sports upon the "Green" before it: Horace Janes, Charles Burr, Charles Morgan, Henry Davis, Henry Selden, Thomas Trainer, Hugh Wm. Henry, Jacob Lausing, Edward Ross, Howard

Ross, Shubael Gorham, Philip Redfield, Selah Redfield, Suel Abbott, Henry Morgan, Wm. Morgan, Julia Alexander, Peggy Leramy, Mary Selden, Charlotte Gorham, Tamara Sutherland, Anna Sutherland, Anna Guest, Eliza Bell, Lucretia Johnson, Nancy Hawkins, Mary Henry, Anna Aubrey, Emily Galpin, Sally Loring, Betsey Hickok, Cynthia Hickok, Eliza Hickok, James Hickok, Nancy Cook, Benjamin Abbott, David Welch, Sally Planney, Charlotte Whitney, John Morgan, Henry Edson, Richard McDonald, Peggy Derick, Nancy Forsythe, William Johnson, Thomas Danforth, Robert Rawson, Sally Yates, Nancy Peck, Sally Morgan, Betsey Seymour, Ebenezer Hickok, Bridget McManus, John Van Schaick, William Bell.

The first principal was Chauncey Lee. Among the papers of the board is his report dated Dec. 11, 1797, of the fall term then closed. There were twenty-three scholars; thirteen of them studying the languages. It appears from some other papers that a school had been kept in this building before the organization of the academy,—that is, the academy was the outgrowth of a select school. The fall term of 1797 seems to have been the first academic term. The following list of principals is believed to be approximately correct: Chauncey Lee; Rev. Samuel Blatchford, for many years; Norris Bull; George A. Simmons, since a member of Congress, Plattsburgh District; Alexander McCall; E. B. Janes, 1835 to 1838; E. G. Foote, 1840, named as "teacher" in the regents' reports; H. White, 1841 to 1842, "teacher;" Ebenezer D. Maltbie, principal, 1842 to 1847; C. G. Pease, 1847 to 1849; Rev. Cyrus Bolster, 1849 to 1851; J. Hooker Magoffin, 1851 to 1854; Rev. John Smith, 1854 to 1856;\* Daniel J. Mann, 1859 to 1860; Peter R. Furbeck, 1860 to 1865; Rev. Alden B. Whipple, 1865 to 1870.

This was a united arrangement with the then existing Female Seminary;† Mrs. Emma O'Donnell, 1870 to 1873; C. T. R. Smith, 1873 to the present time.

The present organization, October, 1879, is as follows: Trustees, Rev. A. M. Beveridge, President; Horace W. Day, Secretary and Treasurer; John Ames, David Judson, Thomas Moss, Joseph Fox, George A. Lally, C. C. Parmelee, Rev. B. J. Hall, A. W. McMurray, Rev. G. P. Tyler; Teachers, C. T. R. Smith, A.M., Principal; August Holtz, Teacher of German; Miss Nellie J. Fancher, Teacher of Piano; Mrs. C. T. R. Smith, Preeceptress; Miss Mary F. Dunham, Teacher of Primary Department and Drawing.

#### PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

In 1807, the first year of the town organization, Charles Selden and Thomas Wallace were chosen commissioners of common schools. This was in accordance with the earlier laws relating to schools. From this date until 1812, inclusive, others served one or more years each, as follows: Timothy Leonard, David Allen, Horatio Hickok, and

\* For four years from 1856 no report was made to the regents, although a school is said to have been continued in some form.

† Lansingburgh Female Seminary was established by Rev. Mr. Smith. This was on the southeast corner of Market and Ann Streets. It was erected by Mr. Smith for that purpose. The school was a private one.



James Pierce. At the annual town-meeting of 1813 it was voted to comply with the provisions of the school act passed June 19, 1812, and the following commissioners were chosen that year: Timothy Leonard, Cornelius Lansing, Asa Burt. During the next thirty years others served one or more years, each as follows: David Allen, James Adams, Elijah Janes, Gardner Tracey, Ebenezer W. Walbridge, Walter Raleigh, Genet Peebles, Elias R. Parmelee, Horatio G. Spofford,\* John Ball, Horatio Hickok, Charles Cole, John G. Neal, Hiram P. Hunt, Amos C. Holden, Cornelius L. Tracey, Augustus Filley, Wooster Brookins, Horace Turner, Orla Beals, James Austin, Philip T. Heatt (2d), Rufus Fisher, John S. Fake, James H. Jones, Pliny M. Corbin.

During the same period the following persons served as inspectors of common schools one or more years each: Thomas Bassell, James Reid, Abraham C. Lansing, Seth Seelye, John Duffy, Walter Raleigh, Charles Cole, Andrew Follett, Thomas Turner, Jr., Stephen Germond, Horatio Hickok, Elias R. Parmelee, Smith Germond, John Ball, Isaac Wallace, Horace Turner, Hiram P. Hunt, William Powers, Wooster Brookins, Cornelius L. Tracey, John G. Neal, Augustus Filley, Barent Adams, John S. Fake, Elisha B. Janes, William H. Gray, Jonathan E. Whipple, John Cole, Sidney D. Smith, Samuel S. Bingham, John Montgomery, Alpheus Warner, Jesse Talman, William D. Perry, Stephen S. Hunt, George W. Reid.

Under the system of school supervision by town superintendents the following persons were chosen to that office: annual election, 1844-47, John G. Neal; biennial election, 1848-50, John G. Neal; 1851, Jonathan E. Whipple (to fill vacancy and holding for two years); 1853, Jonathan E. Whipple; 1855, James Comstock. In June, 1856, the system of supervision by school commissioners succeeded, and all control of the schools by the towns ceased.

The old red school house on Congress Street, north of A. W. McMurray's residence, was a well-remembered feature of the olden times. It was built very early. Daniel Kendrick was a noted teacher there, and also his brother, Samuel Kendrick.

There were various select schools from time to time. Mr. Rowley taught over the Lansingburgh book-store, where Welsh's saloon is now located. This was continued from the year 1813 to 1815. Joseph B. Comstock taught in a small building next to Hannah Atwood's house, and in the old Fields building on the corner of Market and State Streets; also in the north part of the old Village Hotel. This school was continued for several years before the war of 1812. Mr. Comstock was a native of this town, and spent his life here. William Powers taught in a building on Congress Street, where Mr. S. Van Buskirk now resides. He introduced what was known as the Lancasterian plan, over which there was so much discussion among educational men fifty years ago. Mr. Powers afterwards erected the oil cloth factory. His school was probably between those of Mr. Rowley and Comstock. There was a boarding school in 1800 kept by Mesdames M. E. and A.

Sketchley. Orla Beals kept a school at the southwest corner of Richard and John Streets in early times.

The modern system of public schools in Lansingburgh has been marked by system and thoroughness, and by an intelligent willingness on the part of the people to bear taxation for school purposes.

In 1847 there was passed by the Legislature an act permitting School District No. 1, in Lansingburgh, to raise by taxation money sufficient, in addition to the public money, to pay teachers and other expenses, thus making a free school. This was a year before the "free-school system" was attempted in the State by the act of 1848, and several years before the more fully-developed system of 1851 was adopted. In securing the passage of the act of 1847, Mr. James C. Comstock, the present principal of the grammar-school department, was particularly active, and he was ably sustained by a constituency wisely determined on having good schools. The act was largely drawn by Mr. Comstock, and it undoubtedly furnished a model upon which the subsequent general State law was drafted.

On the inauguration of the new system Mr. Comstock was made principal, and has retained that position to the present time. He had already taught several terms, and now, after nearly forty years of continuous service, he is very probably entitled to be ranked as the *senior teacher of the State*.

The success achieved by the schools of Lansingburgh is no doubt due very much to the unity and efficiency secured by retaining one teacher for so long a period. He has had time, as few teachers have, to see his earlier plans developed and their value tested.

In later years all the public schools of the village have been united under one management,—the district at the north and the district at the south being attached to No. 1, under the same graded system. The different departments and the gradation are shown briefly in the following catalogue of the present teachers and the work assigned to each:

*Central School*, corner of Market and Avenue.—Grammar Department: James Comstock, Principal and Superintendent of village schools; Miss Anna Quackenbush, First Assistant; Miss Helen F. Hawkins, Second Assistant.

Intermediate Department: Mrs. Emma Kinney, Principal; Miss Ella B. Walsh, Assistant.

Powers Primary Department:† Mrs. C. A. Waters, Principal; Miss Frances Shook, First Assistant; Miss Nellie Cobden, Second Assistant; Miss Florence Morse, Third Assistant; Miss Frances Olger, Fourth Assistant.

*Whipple School*, north part of the village,‡ —George H. Mallory, Principal; Miss Alice Northrup, First Assistant; Miss L. Alida Lewis, Second Assistant; Miss Alice M. Dudden, Third Assistant; Miss Minnie Shook, Fourth Assistant.

*Fourth Ward School*.—Miss Kate E. Smith, Principal; Miss Nina Oliver, First Assistant; Miss Kate E. Miter, Second Assistant; Miss Hattie Clark, Third Assistant.

\* The expense of additional buildings for this department was borne by the Powers family.

† Mr. Whipple donated the land for a site.

‡ Another of the well-known locations.

The Central School building is a large brick edifice, conveniently adapted to school purposes, and supplied throughout with excellent school furniture. The building in the north part of the village is a new one and in good condition. The building in the Fourth Ward is also a very fine one. The studies of all these schools and departments are arranged on the same plan as those in the subordinate schools of Troy, and scholars from Lansingburgh are admitted by examination to the Troy High School, though they are obliged to pay for tuition, not being within the limits of the city.

For the convenience of those desiring to attend the high school of Troy, the company operating the street cars have arranged a low rate of fare for scholars.

#### ST. AUGUSTINE'S FREE INSTITUTE.

This is a Catholic school under the charge of the Sisters of St. Joseph.

#### THE PRESS OF LANSINGBURGH.

Monday morning, May 21, 1787, there appeared the first number of the *Northern Centinel and Lansingburgh Advertiser*. This newspaper enterprise was undertaken by "Claxton and Babcock in King Street, between Hoosack and South Streets." This sheet with so ponderous a title was seventeen by twenty inches in size, and it was justly regarded as a distinguishing proof of the progress of the new village.

The printing-press in Lansingburgh is older than the Federal Constitution. It chronicled the inauguration of Washington as the first President of the Union, and it survives yet to chronicle the elected chief of 1880. This newspaper was the first one printed in Rensselaer County,—the first one in all the territory of the State north of Albany. It would be thought a very dull affair in the light of our modern ideas of a live newspaper. There was not an item of local news in it save a brief address by the publishers to the people, if that could be called *news*. There were several columns of European news *three months old*, a few brief accounts of events in New York and Philadelphia, and these occurred three weeks before the publication in Lansingburgh. A quantity of miscellaneous reading matter and a few advertisements completed the paper. The absence of all local news, or nearly so, continued for many years. Even as late as 1825 a copy of the *Lansingburgh Gazette* lying before the writer has no *local* news except advertisements and notices of marriages and deaths.

Oct. 15, 1787, the proprietors changed the name in the title-page to *Lansingburgh*, with this explanation: "The public will please to notice that the printers through misinformation (being strangers when they first established their business here) have called the town *Lansingborough*, but on consulting the records they find it to be *Lansingburgh*, by which name they shall in future publish it. They beg the public to pardon the error into which they have been inattentively led."

1788.—*The Federal Herald*, Monday, May 5, 1788, weekly, by Babcock & Hickok, corner of King and

Hoosack Streets. Files extant to May 17, 1790. Politics Federal.

1791. *American Spy*, Friday, April 8, 1791, by Sylvester Tiffany, a little south of Douglass' tavern. August 2, 1792, by Sylvester Tiffany and William W. Wands. Dec. 21, 1792, by W. W. Wands. Files extant to June 6, 1797.

1797. *The Northern Budget*, Tuesday, June 20, 1797, by Robert Moffitt & Co. Office removed to Troy, and first paper issued there, Tuesday, May 15, 1798.

1798.—*Lansingburgh Gazette*, Sept. 12, 1798, weekly, by Gardiner Tracy; office on King Street. Oct. 14, 1806, Gardiner Tracy and Luther Bliss. April 24, 1826, it was sold to Augustus Filley, who transferred it to Jesse C. Young. The latter then changed the name to *The Rensselaer County Gazette*. Under this title it was published by Jesse C. and Jeremiah Young, the first issue being May 2, 1826. Subsequently, the name was changed to *The Lansingburgh Democrat and Rensselaer County Gazette*. This was discontinued in the fall of 1828. But meanwhile Edward J. Van Cleve had, in December, 1826, commenced a new series of the paper under nearly its old name, *The Gazette*, and this, saving the few months between May and December, became the continuation of the old paper of 1798. In 1832, Walter S. Fairchild became proprietor of the paper. December, 1833, William H. Gray became its editor, and remained until Sept. 30, 1838, when a firm succeeded him consisting of William B. Harkness and William H. Winans; with them was associated Edgar A. Barber as editor. July 9, 1843, the building in which the *Gazette* was published was destroyed by fire, and the files of the paper were burned. The *Gazette* was, for a few months following, and until Sept. 7, 1843, published at the *Whig* office, in Troy. Dec. 4, 1846, William B. Harkness became sole proprietor and editor. Dec. 1, 1847, it was again published by a firm,—William B. Harkness and Alexander Kirkpatrick. Oct. 30, 1849, Mr. Kirkpatrick became sole owner. This management continued for twenty years. July 1, 1869, it passed into the hands of Samuel B. Kirkpatrick and J. D. Ayres, the former being the editor. November, 1872, A. Leslie Elliot became editor and proprietor. Sept. 1, 1873, he associated with himself I. I. Van Voast. Aug. 22, 1874, C. G. Coutant became publisher. July 31, 1875, John J. Benson. March 17, 1877, George E. Babcock. June 16, 1877, John Quinn, and a week later, June 23, 1877, Eugene L. Demers became associated with Mr. Quinn. Dr. A. B. Elliot is the present publisher.

1803.—*The Farmers' Register*, Tuesday, Jan. 25, 1803, weekly, by Francis Adancourt, opposite Jacobs' (now Phoenix) Hotel; politics, anti-Federal; removed to Troy in 1806.

1838.—*The Democratic Press and Lansingburgh Advertiser*, Jan. 13, 1838, by William J. Lamb; subsequently changed to *Lansingburgh Democrat*, and continued until Mr. Lamb's death, Nov. 7, 1859. It was then published by his widow, N. Maria Lamb, under her husband's name, until Jan. 26, 1860; then by Joseph D. Comstock until April 6, 1861, when S. V. R. Young and Thomas Robinson published it, and changed its name to the *New Advertiser*, until July 12, 1861, when it was discontinued.



1841.—*The Literary Casket* was commenced by James J. Peck, November, 1841.

1841.—*The Golden Rule* was commenced as a monthly, Jan. 1, 1841, by Rev. Robt. J. Smith. It was edited by Mrs. M. A. Smith, in connection with the Golden Rule Institute, a female seminary conducted by her, and located at the corner of Market and Ann Streets. In 1847 it was changed to the *Young Ladies' Messenger*.

1847.—*The Anti-Slavery and General Review* was commenced as a monthly by Rev. William Arthur at Schenectady, the first number being issued in March, 1845. In March, 1847, it was removed to Lansingburgh, Rev. Mr. Arthur remaining its editor until 1848.

1860.—*The Lansingburgh Daily Gazette* was commenced Tuesday, Jan. 3, 1860, by Thomas Mitchell and Alexander Kirkpatrick. Feb. 6, 1860, A. Kirkpatrick and Edward K. Hawkins, till discontinued, Feb. 11, 1860.

1864.—*The Semi-Weekly Chronicle* (by J. D. Comstock, printer for the publishers) was first issued April 6, 1864; office over the Rensselaer County Bank. It appeared Wednesdays and Saturdays. Dec. 31, 1864, it was merged into the *Lansingburgh Weekly Chronicle*, conducted by J. D. Comstock, until July 4, 1866; then Daniel Cady became the owner, and the name was changed to the *Lansingburgh Chronicle and Family Guide*; then it became the *Weekly Chronicle and Watchman*, which was afterwards removed to Cohoes.

1872.—*Our Little Paper* was a small weekly, first issued Friday, Sept. 13, 1872, by E. D. Ayres. It was published for a little more than a year, being discontinued in December, 1873.

1873.—*The Enterprise*, a small weekly, was first issued Nov. 20, 1873, by J. C. Comstock, chief editor, assisted by Milo S. Thompson and C. W. Witbeck. It was discontinued Feb. 28, 1874.

1875.—*The Lansingburgh Courier*—weekly—was commenced Dec. 24, 1875, by Isaac I. Van Vleet and William H. Engel.

## VII.—CHURCHES.

### THE PROTESTANT REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH.

The early settlers were wont to attend church, as they were called, and first disposed at Beverwick, or New Orange, or as now called, Acory, and sometimes at a place on the Mohawk, beyond the present city of Cohoes, called the Bight. But on the 25th day of September, in the year 1784, a religious society was organized under the title of "The Protestant Reformed Dutch Church, in Lansingburgh." It consisted of 12 members, Zachariah Garyck and Pieter Baucker being elders, and Alfred Pawling and Christopher Tilman deacons. Nov. 16, 1788, the Rev. Brecht Schuyler Lupton was installed as its pastor, and remained until removed by death, about the year 1792. Forty-two persons united with the church during his ministrations. The religious services of those days were first held in a building that stood upon ground now occupied by the dwelling house of Joseph Miter, on the west side of State Street, between Lansing and South, and they were afterwards held in "the Old Academy," located on the west side of "the Green." After the decease of Rev. Mr.

Lupton, the church began to decline, and finally broke up. Services by this church probably closed in 1790 or 1791. It became absolutely extinct about the beginning of this century, its pulpit being declared vacant by the synod of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church. The name of Ezra Hitchcock is mentioned as an elder in this congregation in 1794. Perhaps it may be said that this church really became the First Presbyterian by reorganization. Those interested in the first were largely the same persons who formed the latter.

### SCOTCH SECEDERS' CHURCH.

There was a society of this denomination existing for a few years in Lansingburgh. They built a house of worship about 1790; it stood on ground now occupied by the brush factory of J. G. McMurray & Co. Rev. John Gausman was pastor, and William Thompson clerk. The latter led the singing and lined off the Psalms. Lansingburgh was visited by the eccentric Lorenzo Dow, and he preached in the Seceders' Church. It was there that mischievous boys tarred his umbrella. He thanked them kindly, saying that it would shed rain much better than before. This society was soon scattered by death and removals. The house stood until a few years ago, when it was destroyed by fire and replaced by the present buildings. It is not supposed that there are any records of this church preserved. The building of the meeting-house above mentioned is incorrectly attributed by some authorities to the Reformed Dutch Church. Mr. Samuel Bontecou, excellent authority on historical matters in Lansingburgh, states the above as the correct view.

### THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF LANSINGBURGH.

This society was organized Aug. 9, 1792. The church was constituted Dec. 5, 1793, William Bell the first elder. The first house of worship stood at the north end of the "Green," and was dedicated June 22, 1794. The first pastor was Rev. Jonas Coe, D.D., who was also pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Troy. The certificate of incorporation bears date May 14, 1799. It is signed by John D. Dickinson and Charles Selden, and the trustees named therein are James Hickok, D. Rosecrans, Michael Henry, Jonas Morgan, Elijah James, and Thomas Bassell. This church appears to have been in some respects the successor of the Reformed Dutch Church. The latter was gradually becoming extinct as the former developed into strength.

The Presbyterian society is older than the legal certificate quoted above indicates. The first date mentioned, Aug. 9, 1792, is the correct date, and the trustees then elected were Levinus Lansing, John Lovett, John D. Dickinson, James Dale, Jonas Morgan, and Shubael Gorham. Proposals for building a meeting-house were advertised for in the local papers on Feb. 22, 1793. It was 64 by 50 feet. The corner-stone was laid July 5, 1793, by Rev. Jonas Coe, pastor of the united churches of Troy and Lansingburgh. The dedication took place in June of the next year.

The church was built of brick shipped from Holland. They were imported by Levinus Lansing to be used in the erection of a house for himself. He, however, gave them

to the church and contented himself with a dwelling built of wood, and the site of the church had also been donated by Mr. Lansing and his two brothers, Cornelius and Jacob.

The following additional items are taken from a historical address by Rev. A. M. Beveridge, delivered in 1876:

"The First Church of Lansingburgh and the First of Troy, both very feeble, united together for the support of the gospel; and Aug. 30, 1792, subscribed a call to Mr. Jonas Coe, a licentiate of the Presbytery of New York. The call was accepted, and Mr. Coe was installed pastor of the two June 25, 1793, by the Presbytery of Albany, within whose bounds these churches then were. He remained pastor of the Lansingburgh Church for eleven years, and then continued with the Troy Church alone until his death, 1822. The second pastor of this church was the Rev. Samuel Blatchford, D.D. He was born at Plymouth Dock, County of Devon, England, in the year 1767.

"On the 19th of July, 1804, he was installed pastor of the churches of Lansingburgh and Waterford. He remained in this position until removed by death, which occurred on the 17th of March, 1828, in the sixty-second year of his age, and the forty-first of his ministry,—twenty-four of which were spent in this place. Messrs. Matthew Harrison, Ezra Hickok, Thomas Basset, Samuel Hickok, Michael Henry, Seth Seelye, William Hedges, Jonathan Wickwire, and Elias Parmelee became members of the Session during Dr. Blatchford's administration, and Samuel Hickok and Jedediah Turner, deacons. Elias Parmelee, James Reed, Seth Seelye, John B. Chipman, Ebenezer Walbridge, and Jacob C. Lansing were the trustees of the church at the time of his death. And as we go backward and forward a little from this date, we find associated in the official board, and co-workers therein, Deputes Rosekrans, Gardiner Frazer, George Tibbits, Alexander Walsh, David Allen, Luther Bliss, Abraham C. Lansing, Samuel Bontecou, Horace and Elijah Janes, William Knickerbocker, and many other leading citizens of the place, all of whom have long since gone the way no traveler ever returns."

The subsequent catalogue of ministers is as follows: Rev. Isaac McIlvaine from Oct. 2, 1828, to 1830. During his pastorate Timothy Garfield was chosen elder. Rev. John W. McCullough from Sept. 8, 1830, to 1832. Ebenezer W. Walbridge, David Fancher, and Elias R. Parmelee were made ruling elders during Mr. McCullough's incumbency; and Benjamin W. Horr, Leonard Kennedy, William Van Vleck, and Nathan Stratton, deacons. Rev. Henry Benedict from Nov. 6, 1834, to 1836. Rev. Philo F. Phelps from 1836 to 1839. A kind of interregnum occurred here. The pulpit, however, was supplied by Dr. Yates, a professor in Union College, and some others.\* Rev. J. H. Symms from October, 1840, to Aug. 24, 1843. Rev. Villeroy D. Reed from 1844 to 1858. Rev. A. M. Beveridge, the present pastor, began his labors with this church July 8, 1858.

The second church edifice was commenced in 1844, and opened for service April 25, 1845.

\* It was not far from this time, too, that the church found seasonable help in her straitened circumstances from a bequest of \$1000 by Abram C. Lansing.

Since the first organization of the church it has had, including the incumbent, nine pastors, six elders, and twenty-four ruling elders. All the pastors, save two or three, all the deacons, and all but six of the twenty-four elders, have died.

The present organization, October, 1879, is as follows: Rev. A. M. Beveridge, Pastor; Joseph Fox, Orville Reed, Thomas Richardson, Alfred W. McMurray, and David H. Humphrey, Elders; Joseph Fox, Henry Parmelee, David H. Humphrey, Charles Lansing, James Buel, and James H. Adams, Trustees; Warren T. Kellogg, Superintendent of Sunday school; Joseph Fox, Superintendent of Bethany School, a mission enterprise.

Within a few years the old chapel has been exchanged for the present large, simple, but neat and commodious chapel, erected in 1866-67, at a cost of some \$8000. The church edifice proper has also been enlarged and remodeled to meet growing necessities. These additions and repairs, including furniture, organ, and bell,—the bell the munificence of the late and lamented John G. McMurray,—amounted to \$20,000. This last work was entered upon in the fall of 1869, and completed the summer following. And the edifice, substantially new, was rededicated to the service of God, the sermon on the occasion being preached by the Rev. Dr. A. Upson, now of Albany.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This society was organized in 1827. The first house of worship stood near the river, at the foot of Elizabeth Street. The first pastor was Rev. S. D. Ferguson. The meeting to effect incorporation was held "at the meeting-house," July 23, 1827. The officers of this meeting who signed the certificate were Jacob Hemstreet and Edwin Filley. The paper was sworn to before Judge David Buel, Jr., and contained the names of the following trustees: Ephraim Goss, Jacob Hemstreet, Edwin Filley, Alexander Van Pelt, Thomas Ward, and Benjamin Case.

Methodist work in Lansingburgh was, however, much earlier than the above formal organization would indicate. In 1798 a class was formed which was included in Troy circuit. In 1803, Rev. Laban Clark and Martin Ruter preached here. Rev. Joel Ketchum and Rev. Elijah Chichester, who had retired from the itinerancy, and were living in Lansingburgh, took an active part in the work. In 1810 the house spoken of above was erected,—the society used it for about twenty years. On the 15th day of February, 1828, Derick Lane sold to the trustees of the church lot 96, on the corner of North and Queen Streets, where a church was soon after built. Still earlier than the above dates, it may be noticed that in 1788 Freeborn Garrettsou, the great apostle of early Methodism in the Hudson Valley, preached in Lansingburgh.

Mr. Samuel Bontecou, in a newspaper article, gives the following particulars: The Methodists first worshiped in private houses. The first Methodist class was organized in 1798, by Elijah Chichester and Joel Ketchum, local preachers. They were in partnership, and kept a general grocery-store in Barker's Row; they had a little of everything in the store, including good liquors. It was not thought disreputable to sell or drink liquor in those days,



and the liquor was pure and considered wholesome. Everybody, including ministers, drank; almost every family kept it on the sideboard. In 1810 the Methodists built a house of worship on River Street, where in recent years stands the house of John W. Bates. It was built mostly by Chichester and Ketchum, with their own workmen and their own means. In a few years the society increased; another church was built on the corner of North and Congress Streets, and the old one removed next to Noyes' coal-yard, where it now stands, occupied as a dwelling.

The society was somewhat persecuted, and had some tricks played on them. One Sabbath morning they found a cow tied up to the altar and a goose on the desk. Brother Chichester often preached on dress, although he had retired from the grocery business and gone into the dry-goods trade. He sold ribbons and all kinds of fancy goods notwithstanding. On one occasion at a revival meeting several young people with some extra finery on came to the altar for prayer. Brother Chichester rose to address them, and said, "when people gave up keeping tavern they usually took down the sign."

At the formal organization of 1827 there were about 60 members. Jacob Hemstreet and Edwin Filley were class-leaders. In 1834 the same two were class-leaders, and also Charles Dummer, Charles A. Clark, Jonathan Barlow, and Orra Bennett; and the stewards of that year were Jacob Hemstreet, Edwin Filley, Anson Groesbeck, Simon Freiot, Benjamin Stearns, and Andrew Follett. The name of Philip Wickware is prominent among these early names.

The charge was at first Troy and Lansingburgh. In 1834 Lansingburgh became a separate charge, and has remained so to the present time.

The present house of worship was built in 1848. It has been extensively remodelled and improved in later years, and is a large and commodious church. It is on the northeast corner of Elizabeth and Congress Streets.

The record of the pastors is as follows: Samuel Luckey, Earl Baneroff, 1818; William Anson, Jacob Hale, 1819; Sherman Miner, John Lovejoy, 1820; Sherman Miner, John Lovejoy, 1821; Jacob Beman, John Clark, 1822; Benjamin Griffin, Jacob Beman, 1823; Benjamin Griffin, John C. Green, 1824; Nathan Rice, William H. Norris, 1825; Sherman Miner, Nathan Rice, 1826; S. D. Ferguson, 1827-28; Seymour Landon, 1829-30; Timothy Benedict, 1831; Cyrus Prindle, 1832; W. D. Stead and Tobias Spicer, 1833; Charles P. Clarke, 1834; A. M. Osborne, 1835; S. Merritt Bates, 1836; James Coughy, 1837; A. M. Osborne, 1838; J. Alley, 1839; W. Bullard, 1840; J. Frazier, 1841; O. Emerson, 1842-43; C. Devol, 1844-45; Walton Griffin, 1846-47; S. Parks, 1848; B. Hawley, 1850-51; H. W. Ransom, 1852-53; W. P. Gray, 1854-55; D. Starks, 1856-57; L. Marshall, 1858-59; C. W. Cushing, 1860-61; I. G. Bidwell, 1862-63; S. McKim, 1864-66; W. R. Brown, 1867-69; Henry Graham, 1870-71; M. B. Mead, 1872-73; W. H. Hughes, 1874-76; M. D. Jump, 1877-79.

The church, at the present organization, October, 1879: George Scott, George Barker, Richard M. De Forest, William A. Flack, William C. Groesbeck, Rev. S. Parks, N. H. Noyes, Warren M. Lea, John Ames, Trustees.

George Colburn, Thomas M. Dunham, Walton M. Eddy, David H. Flack, Felix Fountain, Isaac G. Flack, John A. Stover, S. N. Ide, J. H. Weaver, Stewards; Rev. M. D. Jump, S. V. Arnold, Robert Constable, Ira E. Davenport, H. J. Mason, Thomas Moss, C. H. Van Arnum, Samuel Whiley, Class-Leaders; Superintendent of Sunday-school, E. W. Capron. There are about 700 volumes in the Sunday-school library. The communicants of the church number about 459.

#### JOHN STREET BAPTIST CHURCH.

The history of Baptist work in Lansingburgh dates back to the early part of this century. The legal certificate bears date June 11, 1803. It was signed by Francis Choate and Moses Willard. The trustees named therein were Daniel Seymour, Aaron B. Hinman, Francis Choate, Nathaniel Jacobs, and William Spafford.

The first house of worship erected by this society was on the east side of State Street, between Lansing and Hoosick Streets. The second house of worship was a plain but convenient building erected on the corner of North and John Streets. Sept. 6, 1804, the society purchased of John Kennedy ground on the northwest corner of Congress and Richard Streets, whereon they erected a church edifice that afterwards became the property of the Second Presbyterian Society, and was known as Olivet Church. It is now the well-known concert-hall and free reading-room.

The earlier history of the Baptist Church is not easily obtainable, for the reason that the first volume of records are lost or destroyed. The second volume, in possession of the treasurer, Mr. Franklin, commences with 1843, though it contains the articles of faith and the covenant adopted May 17, 1804. In 1843, Elder Thomas S. Rogers was pastor. L. Mills was church clerk, and John C. McMurray was often called to the chair in church-meetings. In 1844, Elder N. N. Moore became pastor, and continued about three years. Before the close of 1846, Elder W. Arthur accepted a call as pastor, and remained about three years. Stephen Bull was chosen clerk the same year. In 1848, Elder C. W. Hughes was elected pastor, and continued for seven years, preaching his farewell sermon June 3, 1855. Thomas Lavender became clerk in 1851, and kept the records about six years.

He was succeeded by Nicholas Wallace, Feb. 16, 1857. About this time the church and society were laboring under a pressure of debt, and had been for several years. It impaired their efficiency, discouraged the membership, and finally the church edifice was sold under foreclosure of mortgage. The church was virtually dissolved, though not formally disbanded. This half-century of Christian work by the Baptists had many scenes of interest. A record of the first members and the succession of deacons, were they obtainable, would be of great value in a historical sense.

Notwithstanding the disastrous termination of the first society the friends of the Baptist denomination soon rallied, and constituted a new church July 28, 1858. The legal certificate bears date Aug. 28, 1860. It is signed by Gideon Buckingham and Joshua S. Lewis. The first trustees were Thomas W. Brooks, Jabez Howlett, Jabez

G. Skulley, Warren Alger, and William W. Watts. The church rallied with renewed energy, and bought the house now occupied by them of the Second Presbyterian Church.

The succession of pastors since that time has been the following: Elder A. B. Whipple, Elder Sellick, Elder J. L. Barlow, Elder Merriman, Elder A. B. Whipple, a second pastorate; Elder S. B. Gregory, labors commenced May 1, 1875, closed Nov. 8, 1876; Elder C. W. Ray, from April, 1877, to March, 1878; Elder A. C. Ferguson, the present pastor, commenced his labors with this church Oct. 1, 1878.

The present organization (October, 1879) is as follows: Pastor, Rev. A. C. Ferguson; Clerk, C. T. R. Smith; Deacons, Jabez Howlett, Daniel Goewey, Norman F. Taylor, A. B. Newman; Treasurer, J. C. Franklin; Trustees, Jabez Howlett, J. C. Franklin, Norman Taylor, Jonas Buckingham, Mr. Vanderwerken; Superintendent of Sunday-school, Rev. A. C. Feymer. Church located on John Street.

#### TRINITY CHURCH (PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL).

This parish was organized Jan. 5, 1804, and the first house of worship was erected at the corner of John and Market Streets. Rev. David Butler, D.D., was the first pastor. The church was destroyed by fire Dec. 23, 1868. This society was incorporated the same day as the organization, Jan. 5, 1804. The certificate was signed by William Bradley, John Young, and David Smith. It was witnessed by John Walsh, and included the names of the following wardens, John Young and David Smith; vestrymen, John Rutherford, Stephen Ross, John Walsh, Joseph S. Mabbitt, John Stewart, Wm. Bradley, Jonathan Burr, and Henry Davis (the last named of Waterford). In the employment of a pastor the church united with St. Paul's, of Troy, and Rev. Mr. Butler was the minister of both congregations. The first house cost about \$5000, and had about 300 sittings. This was in the year 1806.

*Record of Pastors.*—Rev. David Butler, D.D., from Jan. 9, 1806, to 1814; Rev. Parker Adams, for a period of four years; Rev. George Upfold succeeded Mr. Parker, and continued until 1818; Rev. Benjamin Dorr succeeded Upfold, and continued as pastor until May 18, 1829; Rev. P. L. Whipple, from 1829 to 1840; Rev. A. T. Twing, from 1840 to 1863; Rev. William H. Cooke, from 1864 to 1867; Rev. Byron J. Hall, from Dec. 16, 1867, to the present time.

The following is taken from an article written by the late Charles Hasbrouck:

About the 1st of January, 1804, a call was issued for a meeting of all persons in the village attached to the Protestant Episcopal Church on the 5th of said month, at the house of David Smith, for the purpose of organization. This was the David Smith by whose clock the meetings of the fire company were regulated for more than thirty years. On the 30th of April of the same year a committee was appointed to purchase lots on which to erect a church edifice, and in May a committee was raised to procure plans and estimates. On the 14th of the same month a seal was adopted, having for a device a ship and star. The church, 45 by 50 feet, was erected the same year.

On the 19th of June the Rev. David Butler was called to the rectorship. He was to receive \$300 for three eighths of his time, the remainder being devoted to St. Paul's parish, of Troy. Trinity Church, of New York, gave \$2500 towards building the Trinity, of Lansingburgh. In 1806 it was resolved to fix the rental of the pews at \$300 per annum. Dr. Butler was a man of mind and muscle, eminently calculated to care for and train an infant church. In 1807 the church yard was inclosed. In 1812, Dr. Butler died and was buried in the church yard, and Rev. Parker Adams called in his stead. In 1818, Timothy Leonard died and left to the church, by will, the sum of \$1000. In the same year Mr. Adams resigned, and a call was extended to the Rev. George W. Upfold, afterwards bishop of Illinois, which call was accepted. He was to receive \$300 for half of his time, and the remainder was to be devoted to Waterford. Dr. Upfold is said to have resigned about 1826. He was succeeded by the Rev. Benjamin Dorr. Mr. Dorr remained but three years or less, resigning in 1829. He was a man of education and ability, an author of church works, and a successful pastor. The next pastor was Rev. Phineas W. Whipple. He remained until 1840. His whole time was given to this church, the union with Waterford having been discontinued. Several legacies were received during Mr. Whipple's administration. In 1840 the Rev. A. T. Twing was called to the rectorship of the parish. His ability as a writer, his genial methods of pastoral work, and his impressive manner and voice in the pulpit, are still spoken of with admiration among the people. During his term of service the church was enlarged and rebuilt. He resigned in 1863 to accept another important position in the work of the church. The Rev. William H. Cooke succeeded him for four years. He left in 1867 to take a position in Trinity parish, New York. His place in Lansingburgh was filled by the choice of Rev. Byron Hall. A son of Rev. Mr. Twing, above mentioned, was one of the soldiers of Lansingburgh during the war for the suppression of the Rebellion. He afterwards entered the ministry of the Episcopal Church.

The fire that destroyed the church in 1868 occurred early on Christmas morning. The church had been fully trimmed for the services of the day. At the hour of service, only the ashes of the old church were left. There were many sad hearts as they looked upon the ruins and recalled the tender associations of sixty years of worship in the venerable edifice.

The parish took immediate steps to rebuild. Services for a short time were maintained in the Female Seminary. But a chapel was very soon erected ready to be occupied, and the present church edifice was completed in about two years. It is in the best style of church architecture,—chaste, beautiful, and impressive. The offerings were liberal, and the entire expense was nearly or quite \$60,000.

The following is the present organization of the parish: Rev. Byron J. Hall, Rector; Horace W. Day,\* Warden; James McQuide, William R. Barton, Jacob Dudden, James M. Snyder, Peter B. King, Edgar R. Betts, Eugene Hyatt, and Charles S. Holmes, Vestrymen; Superintendent of

\* One vacancy occasioned by the recent death of Alexander Walsh.



Sunday-school. Edgar Betts: Superintendent of Infant-school, a very interesting department, held at a separate hour. —Miss Mary Leonard: Organist, Edward McCoy.

#### TRINITY CHURCH GUILD.

This organization meets every second and fourth Tuesday of each month in Trinity Chapel, on John Street. T. G. Peck, President; H. Perkins, Vice-President; H. Day, Secretary; G. W. Lempie, Treasurer; H. Day, Organist. This society is an active organization, doing a large amount of benevolent and missionary work among the poor of the village.

#### THE REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF TROY AND LANSINGBURGH.

This society was incorporated Dec. 21, 1831. The certificate was signed by Robert McKee and John Miller, witnessed by Joseph Windmill, and verified before Judge Samuel G. Huntington. The following trustees were named in the instrument, viz.: Robert Crookshanks, Joseph Windmill, and Ebenezer Miller. This church appears to belong to Troy, though it is not in the catalogue of churches given in Mr. Weisse's history. The trustees named were not Lansingburgh men. It was the natural successor, probably, of the old Seceders' Church, changing its name and its location, and disposing of the property in Lansingburgh, as stated by Mr. Weisse, to George Olsaver in 1832.

#### UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.

The organization of the church took place in the year 1833. A house of worship was erected at the corner of North and John Streets. The first pastor was Rev. Charles Woodhouse. The trustees named in the legal certificate were Reuben Field, John M. Caswell, Aaron Larned, and Christopher Van Pelt. May 13, 1834, the society leased lots 143 and 144, in the first division of the village, on the southwest corner of John and North Streets, and erected at that place a small church edifice of wood. The association did not have a very prosperous career, and this property was afterwards transferred to the ownership of St. John's Roman Catholic Church, and the Universalist society ceased to exist. The several pastors were Rev. Charles Woodhouse, Rev. William Bell, Rev. I. Cook, and Rev. Menzer Reynier.

#### SECOND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—NOW OLIVET.

This society was organized June 24, 1835. It was formed mainly by the members of the First Church who favored the "new school" views, which, two years later, led to a disruption of the Presbyterian Church of the United States. Subsequent to the division at Philadelphia this church was denominationally "new school," while the First was "old school." Soon after their organization this society erected a house of worship on the east side of John Street, between Richard and Elizabeth Streets. It was a brick building, and the same now occupied by the John Street Baptist Church. The legal certificate bears date the same day of the organization and above. The name chosen was the "First Free Presbyterian Society of Lansingburgh." The trustees were William Van Vleck, Jonathan

Wickware, Nathan Stratton, Lemuel Kennedy, William McMurray, and Chauncey Ives. During the pastorate of Dr. Spear, the first minister, it was decided to change the name to "The Second Presbyterian Church of Lansingburgh." A new certificate was accordingly filed, bearing date Dec. 26, 1837, signed by Lemuel Kennedy and Reuben Doty. It was verified before J. C. Lansing, and the trustees named were Jonathan Wickware, Lemuel Kennedy, Richard McDonald, Thomas H. Miter, Nathan Stratton, Reuben Doty.

Feb. 11, 1858, the church at a duly called meeting resolved that the session be directed to take immediate steps to legally dissolve the church existing under the name of Second Presbyterian, and form a new one under the name of Olivet Church, and that all members who were connected with the Second Presbyterian Church should be recognized as members of the new society if they desired to unite with it. This change was made. The same members constituted largely the new church, with some additional names, and at the first meeting the elders recently in office in the previous church were elected to the same position in the new. The new society soon after purchased the property now owned by them, on the northwest corner of Congress and Richard Streets. This had been formerly the Baptist house of worship, as elsewhere mentioned. The first volume of records belonging to this church is lost. From the second, commencing in 1847, it appears the elders at that date were A. W. King, R. A. Nelson, Joseph Fox, Jr., Stephen C. Noble, William Van Vleck, and Lemuel Kennedy. Joseph Fox, Jr., was clerk of session. The following were the elders at the formation of Olivet Church: Thomas H. Miter, Matthew Hedges, S. P. Welch, William Van Vleck, Lemuel Kennedy, Stephen C. Noble. May 28, 1862, David Judson and Martin Lilly were chosen elders, and Joseph Childs was elected in 1864.

*Record of Pastors.*—1st. Rev. Samuel P. Spear. His services commenced with the organization of the church and continued until 1843. He went to Brooklyn and has remained there since, and has become widely known as a minister and as the editor of the *New York Independent*. 2d. Rev. Horace Winslow. From 1843 for about two years. 3d. Rev. Charles T. Boynton. He succeeded Mr. Winslow, and was in Lansingburgh about two years. He has since been for many years a Presbyterian minister in Washington, D. C. 4th. Rev. Mr. Lyman. He supplied the pulpit for about six months. 5th. Rev. C. G. Lucas. He commenced his labors here in 1847 and preached about three years. Temporary supplies were then obtained for a time. 6th. Rev. Edward Taylor. From January, 1851, to August, 1855, about four and a half years. 7th. Rev. P. M. Bartlett. He was the first after the organization of Olivet, and remained something over two years. 8th. Rev. Solon Haynes. A temporary supply for six months. 9th. Rev. John P. Roe. His labors continued for over two years, closing Nov. 1, 1864. 10th. Rev. A. D. Axtell. He commenced his labors here June 19, 1865. His health failed. He resigned in the summer of 1866 and went West, where he soon after died. Resolutions of respect and sympathy were adopted by the church Oct. 22, 1866. 11th. Rev. J. B. Hall, for two years, from March

11, 1867. 12th. Rev. George P. Tyler. His labors commenced the 1st of May, 1869, and were continued for several years and until services were suspended at the Olivet Church. They have not yet been resumed.

Since that time, however, meetings have been held by this society in a mission chapel which they erected on the corner of Congress and Clinton Streets, and which was dedicated Sept. 1, 1877. This field of work has proved an interesting one. A Sabbath-school is maintained in the afternoon and meetings in the evening. Mr. David Judson has been active in this movement, superintending the Sunday-schools, conducting the evening meetings, and doing whatever may be necessary to carry forward the work.

#### THE CATHOLIC CHURCH OF THE VILLAGE OF LANSINGBURGH.

Lansingburgh was a very early point of Catholic work in the valley of the upper Hudson. There were earnest and devoted laymen here, and there were priests who labored with that persistent energy which compels success. From here, too, they went out to other points with missionary zeal and founded other churches. These early fathers left the impress of their labors upon many surrounding towns.

The meeting-house formerly used by the Baptist society, on the corner of North and John Streets, was purchased by the Catholic society. It was repaired and consecrated as

#### ST. JOHN'S CHURCH

by the Right Rev. John McCloskey, in the year 1844. It was incorporated, according to the record in the office of the county clerk, June 5, 1842. The title determined was "The Catholic Church of the Village of Lansingburgh," and the trustees named in the instrument were Keating Rawson, John Higgins, James B. Smyth, James Halligan, George T. Gillespie, Barnet Evers, John Doorley, John Driscoll, and Daniel Murray. The paper was signed by George T. Gillespie and John Higgins, and was verified before S. S. Hunt, commissioner.

The pastors of St. John's Church have been Rev. W. P. Hogan, April, 1843; Rev. Anthony Farley, June, 1844; Rev. Hugh Quigley, D.D., June, 1854; Rev. Daniel P. Falvey, August, 1855; Rev. P. E. Moriarty, D.D., of the order of St. Augustine, succeeded the last named. At this time Lansingburgh, together with some smaller neighboring towns, was given to the charge of the priests of the Augustinian order, who organized parishes. Rev. M. Crane succeeded Father Moriarty in January, 1859. Rev. T. A. Galberry, O.S.A., became pastor in January, 1860, and served about ten years. He was made bishop of Hartford, but scarcely two years had expired when he died. He was a man whose standing in the Church was very high, and who was generally appreciated. He was followed by J. H. Dever, in February, 1870, and M. J. Collins, January, 1877, who still remains pastor.

#### ST. AUGUSTINE'S CHURCH

was founded in 1864. Up to that time service was held in St. John's Church. The latter building is now known as Rawson Hall.

The large and commodious edifice now occupied by this church is located on the east side of John Street, between Market and Elizabeth Streets. It was erected in 1864 and 1865 at an expense of \$40,000. It was consecrated as St. Augustine's Church, May 6, 1866, by the Rt. Rev. John J. Conroy, bishop of Albany.

The pastors of St. Augustine's have been as follows: Rev. S. Galberry, who became bishop of Hartford, Conn.; Rev. J. H. Dever; Rev. M. J. Collins, who went to Philadelphia.

St. Augustine's schools opened Sept. 30, 1869, with five of the Sisters of St. Joseph as teachers: First Superioress, Sister M. Scholastica; Second Superioress, Sister M. Camillus; Present Superioress, Sister M. Immaculate Conception.

#### GERMONDVILLE UNION CHURCH, NORTH LANSINGBURGH.

A society bearing this title was incorporated July 23, 1844. The certificate was signed by Isaac Brust and John F. Miller. It was sworn to before Judge Archibald Bull. The trustees named in the instrument were John Storm, Aaron Perry, Nicholas Lape, Charles T. Overocker, and William Miller. This seems to be the organization that built the house of worship at Speigletown now occupied by the Methodist Church.

#### AFRICAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

A society of this denomination was incorporated in Lansingburgh, May 18, 1846. The certificate was signed by Philip Owens and Frisby Way. The trustees named in the instrument were James Hall, Jacob Brown, John J. W. Jemison, Frisby Way, and John Brown. This society worshiped for a time in the building now known as No. 549 Whipple Avenue. The society maintained services for about twenty-five years and then dissolved.

Earlier than the above date the colored people organized a society to be in connection with the "Methodist Episcopal Zion Church" of the United States. This was in 1843, and considerable discussion arose over the question of connection, a part desiring to belong to the "African Methodist Episcopal Church." Those in favor of the latter course prevailed, and filed the legal certificate above given.

This difference of view somewhat weakened the society from the first. The presiding elders of the Troy district were really in charge of this church, but generally supplied the desk by local preachers, among whom may be mentioned Mr. James Hall, of Lansingburgh, one of the trustees mentioned above, an earnest Christian worker, and much respected in the village.

The presiding elders in charge were Revs. Richard Noyes, Samuel Giles, Edward Bishop, John Wells, Dempsey Kennedy, Jacob Matthews, Henry A. Thompson, James Reese, John Wells (a second term), Jacob Thomas, and William A. Decker.

#### FREE METHODIST CHURCH.

This society is a modern organization, having been formed in 1866. The house of worship was erected on Ann Street, south of Elizabeth, and was dedicated Nov. 15, 1867. The first pastor was Rev. George E. Ferrin. The



certificate of incorporation bears date Oct. 15, 1867. It is signed by Joseph Sherman and Elijah Goodell. The first trustees were Joseph Sherman, Elijah Goodell, and Thomas Robinson.

Rev. Daniel Sinclair (from Saratoga, it is thought) first held a series of meetings in Lansingburgh advancing the views of this denomination, and a small society was formed, who took the steps for legal organization, as shown above. They have maintained services until the present time, though now temporarily suspended until the next Conference appoint a minister in the place of the one whose labors recently closed before the end of the conference year.

*Record of Pastors.*—Rev. George E. Ferrin, one year; Rev. Olin Owen, one year; Rev. William Dickson, two years; Rev. William Steegar, one year; Rev. David Dempsey, two years; Rev. William Clark, one year; Rev. Orlo Moore closed his services through sickness in the summer and died in the fall of 1878; Rev. L. Kelly, the last minister, one year,—September, 1878, to September, 1879.

The present officers are Robert A. Hall, trustee and recording steward; Robert Hall, Francis Hasty (one vacancy), trustees.

This society constitutes one charge with that located at Bath-on-the-Hudson.

#### VIII.—BURIAL-GROUNDS.

In the early settlement of this village the Lansing family set apart for themselves a burial-plot a short distance below the old homestead and near the river. At the present time this may be found south of the oil-cloth factory, across the street, in the open field at that corner. The portion that was more especially devoted to burial purposes may still be traced by the peculiar surface of the ground in the vicinity of the four trees standing there. Mr. Charles J. Lansing states that the whole was used, however, to some extent. The remains were mostly removed many years since, and there is now neither stone nor memorial left to tell the story of burial. Here, in sight of the beautiful Hudson, and on the grassy slope above its bank, the family brought their dead. The years have glided on with their ceaseless change, the Lansing homestead is in other hands, and only tradition marks this place of burial. The Hudson, with its perpetual current, still murmurs along the shore, ever repeating the fancy of the poet,—

"My heart is with thee, O Hudson,  
And thou art with me, O Lansing!"

#### THE PRINCIPAL LANSINGBURGH BURYING-GROUND.

This is a large one, spreading a short distance back from the river, and southeast of the Lansing plot just mentioned. A part of this was used for burial at quite an early date. It is evident that the older portion is full with the large class, now of only graves. As but few stones were erected there are not many dates before the year 1800. Among them may be mentioned the following:

—Francis J. Hall, Buried here the 1st day of June,  
—John J. Hall, Buried here the 1st day of June,  
—William J. Hall, Buried here the 1st day of June,  
—John J. Hall, Buried here the 1st day of June.

"Abigail, daughter of Rufus Riley, died Nov. 21, 1795."

"Charles Galpin, died Aug. 19, 1795."

"Jehial Galpin, died Nov. 17, 1793."

"Francis Choate (son of Francis), died Sept. 28, 1795."

"Isaac Johnson, died Jan. 27, 1801."

"Hannah J. Johnson, died Aug. 24, 1801."

"John S. Johnson, died March 11, 1805."

"Col. Cyprian Howe, died Dec. 21, 1806,—A lover of his country—A relation to relations—A friend to mankind."

"John Dickinson, died July 1, 1796, and John H. Dickinson, died Aug. 12, 1804, infant children of John D. and Eliza Dickinson."

"Capt. Aaron Noble, died July 11, 1821, aged 64 years."

"Capt. Joseph Baker, died Sept. 23, 1832."

There is one grave marked with a board on which is simply written "a suicide."—neither name nor date.

This ground is still used for burial. The village authorities have recently erected a secure fence, which will sacredly guard the place from intrusion for many years.

#### THE OLD CATHOLIC BURIAL-GROUND.

This is situated near the last one described, and sadly needs the care and the work suggested for the others. In this there are many fine slabs, and there is much carved work of exquisite design and delicate tracery. In the midst of rubbish, and in close thickets of interlacing underbush, the historian studying old dates will suddenly come upon a beautiful monument. The cross—blessed symbol of devout faith—gleams above the name of the sainted mother or the departed child. Around it are wreathed *I. H. S.*, telling in three letters the story of redemption, and often carved above is the triumphant song of Christian faith, *Gloria in excelsis*. Then below is the inscription, telling with full and loving tenderness that the one sleeping there was born in County Limerick, Ireland, or in some other county of the Green Isle beyond the sea; and it closes with the universal voice of humanity, "*Requiescat in pace.*" It is a noted feature of these memorial stones that they nearly all tell with great exactness not only the date of birth, but the county and parish of Ireland of which the deceased was a native.

In this Catholic burial-ground were buried, from 1830 to 1860, a large number of these earlier Catholic families that made this Hudson valley their home. Here are the names of Curley, O'Neill, Moran, Ryan, Ratchford, Hannigan, Lynch, Mahoney, Heavey, Sullivan, Manning, Hackett, Ready, Matthews, McConnell, Higgins, Burns, Kelly, Shorton, Dugan, Lucy, Lincham, Hayes, Agar, Conaly, Crowley, McGuire, McEnerney, Ransom, Buckley, Batten, Boylson, Powers, O'Connor, Fitzgerald, Boggan, Farrell, McGrath, Cusack, Purple, Brimmer, Kaffer, Devlin, Kennedy, Donovan, Duffy, Flood, Raddle, Mercer, Moore, Tracy, Ganarvan, Darrow, Barrett, Riley, Daly, and many others.

In a religious sense, the Catholic Church owe to this ground a devout and loving care. This is a sacred place, and the intensity of Christian faith is seldom so universally expressed as in this now neglected cemetery. Left in its present condition, families are tempted to remove their dead. This is a necessity to be avoided if possible. Better, by far, make one grand effort to arouse the living authorities, wherever they may be, to clear out the ground, securely

fence it, and honor the dead, without disturbing their sacred dust.

In connection with the Episcopal Church there is a burial-place, in which rest the remains of many of the early settlers, and the graves are nearly all supplied with stones. They date back, in a few instances, earlier than 1820. The place shows evidence of loving care. With its neatly-shaven grassy plats, its trim, erect gravestones, it is an excellent specimen of what all old graveyards should be. It is undoubtedly best to stop all further burial in the midst of villages and cities, but that is no excuse for neglecting the care of the grounds that have been used, nor for allowing them to be desecrated and torn to pieces before the demands of trade and business. Neatly kept, tenderly cherished, they need never be ghastly, desolate places, offensive to the eyes of those living near.

The Catholic cemetery belonging to St. Augustine's Church is beautifully situated upon the slopes and heights of the range of hills in the rear of the north part of the village. It requires considerable labor and expense yet to bring it into that fine condition which its proprietors design for it. Sufficient labor and money laid out upon it will make it a place of beauty. It has, at the present time, a few lots and walks properly graded and cleared. Several costly monuments have already been erected; those of Rourke, McManus, and Colmey are especially fine. One inclosure, with its four graves, attracts the close attention of visitors. The flags within tell their own story of patriotic sacrifice, and the inscription on the humble stone gives the touching incidents of family history:

"Johannah O'Keeffe erects this stone to the memory of her husband and sons—

"Timothy O'Keeffe, a native of County Cork, Ireland, died April 16, 1853, aged forty seven years.

"Timothy, died Oct. 20, 1852, aged seventeen years and six months.

"Owen, killed at the battle of Gettysburg, July 1, 1863, aged twenty-two years and six months.

"Thomas F., died Sept. 27, 1862, at Keady-ville, Va., from wounds received at Antietam, aged twenty years and eight months.

"William H., died at Washington, D. C., March 23, 1863, aged eighteen years and ten months."

To-day, in the bright sunlight, the colors of the flags wave in beautiful contrast with the green grass beneath, and, as we stand beside those graves, the tender home-history of that household rises in a clear picture before us. The father dies in strong middle life, following to the grave the beloved boy of seventeen, who had been laid to rest on this breezy summit six months before. Then the mother is left, sad and grieving, but her three stout, manly boys are around her, and she yet looks to the future with much of hope and heart. Eight brief years roll on; the dread sounds of war are heard in the land, and these three sons, in all the lusty strength of youth,—eighteen, twenty, twenty-two,—go forth to battle. Thomas falls at Antietam, William dies in the hospital at Washington; and then, amid the carnage of Gettysburg, Owen completes the sacrifice with his own life-blood. Had St. Augustine's Cemetery no other treasured memories, this spot alone would consecrate it forever.\*

\* It is said that to this patriotic record should be added a fourth son who served in the army, returned, and died a year or two since.

#### OAKWOOD CEMETERY

is situated in the town of Lansingburgh. Its present officers are the following: Trustees, Adam R. Smith, President; J. Hobart Warren, Vice President; F. P. Allen, Secretary and Treasurer; P. Thallmer, Wm. Gurley, N. S. Vedder, John Boetcher, Superintendent. The office is at No. 25 First Street, Troy. For a description of this beautiful cemetery, see chapter on the city of Troy.

In the vicinity of Speltown is a burying ground of considerable age.

#### IX. SOCIETIES, ASSOCIATIONS, BANKS, CLUBS. MASONIC.

A paper read by Past Master Eugene Hyatt at the dedication of the new Masonic Hall in May, 1877, condenses into a brief space so much valuable information upon the history of the order in Lansingburgh that we quote largely from it:

"Aug. 16, 1787, a lodge was instituted in Lansingburgh, for many years known as Hiram Lodge, No. 35. This was probably the first lodge established in this vicinity. During the latter part of the last century and until 1810, Hiram Lodge was generally represented in the Grand Lodge of the State, most of the time by John Wells as proxy. Brother Wells was also for a long time Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge. It would seem that Hiram Lodge went out of existence soon after 1810, and its members have long since all passed the dark valley and joined the Celestial Lodge above.

"Next we find Phoenix Lodge coming into existence, and of this lodge I propose principally to speak.

"A dispensation was granted by the Grand Lodge to Benjamin W. Horr as W. M., Chauncey Ives as S. W., Nathan Morey as J. W., and others, in September, 1822, and on the 26th day of that month Phoenix Lodge, under dispensation, held its first meeting, ten brethren affiliating with the lodge at this meeting, to wit: Benjamin W. Horr, Chauncey Ives, Nathan Morey, Alvan Hawley, Samuel H. Mulford, Samuel S. Bingham, David Reading, Ephraim Goss, B. B. Stearns, and Jonathan Choat. Four petitions for degrees were received at this meeting, and on the 24th day of October the entered-apprentice degree was worked for the first time in Phoenix Lodge. At the June communication of the Grand Lodge in 1823 a warrant was issued to the lodge, bearing date June 23, 1823, and the lodge was numbered 361. This was our number until 1839, when it was changed to 58, our present number.

"During the first five years following the organization of the lodge its prosperity was all that its friends anticipated, seventy-four members having joined. But in the disastrous years following the Morgan troubles, during which time so many lodges succumbed, and so many members set their faces against the institution they had solemnly promised to support and maintain, old Phoenix had her trials. In 1828 only four members joined; in 1829 only one, an affiliation; in 1830 only one, an affiliation; in 1831 none; in 1832 none; in 1833 only one, an affiliation; in 1834 none; and in 1835 none. For seven years following 1828 no work was done, and during all these years the lodge was struggling for an existence.



"Many severed their connection with the institution, many others only nominally remained members of the lodge, while but very few continued active. The load became too heavy for the few who remained true to their professions to carry, and on the 6th day of January, 1836, the charter was surrendered.

"Masonry, however, could not long sleep in Lansingburgh. June 14, 1838, a meeting was held by the late members. W. M. John S. Perry, whose genial face may yet be seen among our Trojan neighbors and brethren, and who is still active and enthusiastic in the good work, was present and in the chair as Grand Visitor.

"It was resolved to reorganize the lodge. Officers were elected, and work began. In 1839 twelve candidates were initiated, passed, and raised. From that time Masonry has continued to prosper in Lansingburgh.

"During the lifetime of Phoenix Lodge twenty-seven Worshipful Masters have presided: B. W. Horr in 1822-24, three years; Ephraim Goss in 1825-27, three years; Alex. McCall in 1828-32, five years; S. S. Bingham in 1833, '35-38, '39-41, six years; A. L. Lansing in 1835, one year; no one in 1836-37, and to June 14, 1838, two years; Daniel King in 1842-44, '49-51, and 1853, seven years; A. Whipple in 1845, one year; N. Weaver in 1846 and 1855, two years; James N. Austin, our present Grand Secretary, in 1847-48, two years; Daniel N. Van Pelt in 1852, one year; John Gilmore in 1854, one year; A. G. Mitchell in 1856-57, two years; James H. Weaver in 1858, one year; Wm. J. Newman in 1859, one year; Samuel King in 1860-61, two years; Charles Weaver in 1862, one year; Alexander King in 1863, one year; Eugene Hyatt in 1864-65, two years; Charles S. Holmes in 1866-67, two years; Charles W. Derrick in 1868, one year; D. P. Chesbrough in 1869, one year; E. A. Skillman in 1870-71, two years; Richard A. Derrick in 1872-73, two years; Eugene A. Van Pelt in 1874, one year; John B. Engel in 1875, one year; Charles E. Derrick in 1876, one year; P. A. Brewster in 1877, present Master.

"Of these Masters, ten have died, two demitted to assist in organizing and building up new lodges, and fifteen are still members of Phoenix Lodge.

"Down to the time of the surrender in 1836 eighty-one members joined the lodge, of whom only three are by me known to be now living, to wit: Bro. Nicholas Weaver, who is with us this evening—fifty-four years a Mason, and never a member of but one lodge; Bro. Esek Hawkins, still living in the flesh, although much debilitated in both body and mind, raised in Phoenix Lodge, March 17, 1825, and is still an honorary member of the institution, and Bro. Dennis S. Baxter, who was raised Oct. 16, 1828, is still living and hearty, and has ever been recognized as a member of the craft.

"The whole number who have been members of the lodge since its organization is 462, of whom 169 are still members in good standing. Our active members are principally young men. Of the first seven present officers of the lodge, only one is now a member ten years.

"In 1854, under the administration of W. Bro. John Gilmore, Jerusalem Lodge, No. 355, was organized. Bro. Gilmore became the first Master. In 1867, under

Lodge, of Hart's Falls, was organized,—each working on territory formerly under the exclusive jurisdiction of Phoenix Lodge, and each having built up healthy, prosperous lodges.

"In 1841 the lodge furniture was damaged by fire, and in July, 1843, the rooms then occupied by the lodge in the building then situate on the southwest corner of State and Richard Streets were, together with the building, destroyed by fire. The present American House was erected on the same site, and the lodge met on the third floor of this building until the fire of February, 1847, when it was removed to the Lansing building, now called the McMurray row, on State Street. Here Phoenix Lodge met in conjunction with Phoenix Chapter until 1867, when the lodge was incorporated under the general law providing for the incorporation of Masonic lodges and chapters, and jointly with Jerusalem Lodge and Phoenix Chapter furnished, also helping to fit up, the rooms in the National Exchange Bank building, at an expense of about \$2000. The three institutions have occupied these quarters for ten years together in perfect harmony. We have now jointly leased our present rooms for ten years.

"Our sister, Jerusalem Lodge, has elected seventeen Masters since its organization, in 1854, of whom only two have died. John Gilmore was Master from November 18th, in 1854, and during the year 1855; B. G. Hathaway, in 1856-58; A. Shumway, in 1857 and 1860; Charles Laplan in 1869; Stephen Lavender in 1861; Daniel Ferguson, in 1862; Felix Fountain, in 1863-64; John B. Icke, in 1865-66; William H. Shumway, in 1867; E. Burlingame, in 1868; E. J. Evans, in 1869; Lee Chamberlain, in 1870; J. G. Neal, in 1871-72; J. M. Chambers, in 1873; J. M. Snyder, in 1874-75; George E. Shumway, in 1876; D. C. Sippell, in 1877, present Master.

"The whole number who have been members of the lodge since its organization is 246, of whom 115 are still members in good standing."

The present organizations—October, 1879—are shown in the following statement:

*Phoenix Lodge, No. 58.*—Masonic Hall, 635 State Street. Stated communications, first and third Thursdays; annual communication, Dec. 18, 1879. Officers: Edward A. Skillman, Master; Eugene A. Van Pelt, S. W.; Robert B. Styles, J. W.; Eugene Hyatt, Treas.; William Jordan, Sec.; James Gillespie, S. D.; James Orr, J. D.; D. P. Chesbrough, John Butler, M. of C.; Thomas Graham, Andrew McMurray, Stewards; William A. Flack, Chaplain; Richard A. Derrick, Marshal; Norman Remington, Tyler; D. P. Chesbrough, one year, Eugene Hyatt, two years, John G. O'Bryan, three years, Trustees.

*Jerusalem Lodge, No. 355.*—Masonic Hall, 635 State Street. Stated communications first and third Mondays; annual communication, Dec. 15, 1879. Officers: John M. Chambers, Master; Charles Sassegrant, S. W.; John F. Smith, J. W.; Felix Fountain, Treas.; Henry E. Hawkins, Sec.; James M. Snyder, S. D.; George H. Allen, J. D.; Edwin J. Evans, Fred M. Hoyt, M. of C.; Hiram J. Caswell, Crumbie Bolton, Stewards; John B. Lavender, Chaplain, William H. Wiley, Organist; Felix Fountain, Marshal; N. Remington, Tyler; John B. Icke, one year,

C. W. Cannon, two years, James H. Spotten, three years, Trustees.

*Phoenix Chapter, No. 133, R. A. M.*—This society first met under a dispensation granted by the Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter of the State, Nov. 22, 1849. The dispensation was issued to Samuel S. Bingham, H. P.; Daniel King, K.; and Sidney D. Smith, Scribe. The charter bears date Feb. 5, 1850. The same officers were named in the charter, and the same were also chosen at the first election, Dec. 26, 1851. The following list comprises the several incumbents of these three offices to the present time:

High Priest: Samuel S. Bingham, 1849 to 1852; Daniel King, 1853; S. S. Bingham, 1854-55; W. J. Newman, 1856 to 1859; Charles Lapham, 1860; Eugene Hyatt, 1861; T. W. Sands, 1862; Alexander Kirkpatrick, 1863; Charles Weaver, 1864-65; Felix Fountain, 1866 to 1869; William H. Shumway, 1870-71; Edward A. Skillman, 1872 to 1875; Eugene A. Van Pelt, 1876 to 1878.

King: Daniel King, 1849 to 1852; Thomas C. Davenport, 1853; William J. Newman, 1854-55; A. George Mitchell, 1856; Eugene Hyatt, 1857; Alexander Kirkpatrick, 1858-59; P. S. Mooney, 1860; Charles Weaver, 1861; Alexander Kirkpatrick, 1862; S. Lavender, 1863; Felix Fountain, 1864-65; Jesse Stone, 1866; Warren T. Kellogg, 1867; W. H. Shumway, 1868-69; Frederick Weaver, 1870; Arthur Cobden, 1871 to 1875; John M. Chambers, 1876-77; Daniel P. Chesbrough, 1878.

Scribe: Sidney D. Smith, 1849 to 1851; James M. Austin, 1852; C. S. Houghton, 1853; T. C. Davenport, 1854 to 1856; John M. Mott, Jr., 1857; P. S. Mooney, 1858; Charles Lapham, 1859; N. P. Jones, 1860; Stephen Lavender, 1861; G. W. Holden, 1862; James H. Weaver, 1863; William H. Skillman, 1864; Jesse Stone, 1865; David Lusty, 1866; James H. Ronalds, 1867; John A. Lea, 1868; Fred. Weaver, 1869; Samuel Derrick, 1870; W. S. Younglove, 1871; William Jordan, 1872; Daniel C. Sippell, 1873; John Butler, 1874-75; Daniel C. Sippell, 1876; D. P. Chesbrough, 1877; William A. Flack, 1878.

The present organization is shown by the following:

*Phoenix Chapter, No. 133.*—Masonic Hall, 635 State Street. Regular convocations, second and fourth Thursdays; annual convocation, Dec. 25, 1879. Officers: Eugene A. Van Pelt, High Priest; Daniel P. Chesbrough, King; William A. Flack, Scribe; John G. O'Bryan, Treas.; Eugene Hyatt, Sec.; John M. Chambers, Capt. H.; Charles W. Derrick, P. S.; John Butler, R. A. C.; Charles W. Cannon, M. of 3d V.; E. A. Skillman, M. of 2d V.; Robert B. Stiles, M. of 1st V.; Eugene Hyatt, Chaplain; Felix Fountain, Organist; N. Remington, Tyler; Edward A. Skillman, one year, Alex. Gillespie, two years, John M. Chambers, three years, Trustees.

The Masonic bodies of Lansingburgh are united in maintaining the Masonic Hall, and their present organization is as follows:

*Board of Trustees of the Masonic Bodies of Lansingburgh.*—Regular meetings, first Friday of each month, at Masonic Hall; annual meeting, Jan. 2, 1880. Officers: Eugene Hyatt, President; John M. Chambers, Sec.; E.

A. Skillman, Treas. Members: Phoenix Lodge, John G. O'Bryan, E. Hyatt, Daniel P. Chesbrough, Phoenix Chapter, J. M. Chambers, A. Gillespie, Edward A. Skillman; Jerusalem Lodge, J. B. Icke, James H. Spotten, Charles W. Cannon.

#### BETHLEHEM REBECCA DEGREE LODGE, NO. 49, I. O. O. F.

This institution meets on the second Friday of each month, at McMurray Hall, Lansingburgh.

#### POST DARGEN, NO. 42, GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

This post existed for a few years, but finally surrendered its charter. It was named in honor of one of the brave sons of Lansingburgh who fell at his post of duty. Since the disbanding of the post a Veterans' Soldiers' Association has been formed, which annually, with the help of the ladies of Lansingburgh, decorates the graves of the dead soldiers of the republic in Oakwood, and in the other cemeteries of the town. It is also perfecting a list of the graves that have no memorial stones, preparatory to availing themselves of the offer of the government to furnish grave-stones for all such.

#### DIAMOND ROCK TEMPLE OF HONOR, NO. 35.

This society was organized a few years since, and has wielded considerable influence in favor of temperance. No statistics have been received from the society in reply to inquiries.

#### SANS SOUCI YACHT CLUB.

This association was organized Oct. 12, 1867, and incorporated Oct. 25, 1875. The first officers were S. P. Welsh, President; W. C. Groesbeck, Secretary; E. H. Leonard, Treasurer. The company have a club-house on River Street, corner of Market. The present officers (October, 1879) are the following: C. H. Dauchy, President; E. H. Leonard, Secretary and Treasurer; P. Malliner, J. Hobart Warren, William Gurley, N. S. Vedder, A. R. Smith, and F. P. Allen, Trustees; John Boetcher, Superintendent.

#### THE FILLEY BOAT CLUB.

Their club-house is located at the foot of Hoosick Street, Lansingburgh. The present officers (October, 1879) are Wm. S. Flack, President; E. P. Ames, Financial Secretary; M. H. Fancher, Corresponding Secretary; C. F. McMurray, Captain; G. D. Pushee, Treasurer.

#### THE LANSINGBURGH CHORAL UNION

organized March 20, 1879, and meets every Thursday night in Trinity Chapel. Rev. A. C. Ferguson, President; J. M. Snyder, Vice-President; T. G. Peck, Secretary; C. S. Holmes, Treasurer; H. Day, Librarian; H. Cropsey, P. Brewster, and H. Perkins, Executive Committee; M. L. Fancher, Conductor; E. L. McCoy, Accompanist.

#### CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION OF LANSINGBURGH.

The present officers of this society are George Scott, President; S. Parks, Vice-President; C. T. R. Smith, Corresponding Secretary; H. C. Hill, Recording Secretary.

This society is an outgrowth of the modern forms of



temperance work, known as "gospel temperance," in which the reformation to be secured is sought upon religious grounds, and the means used essentially religious.

#### THE BANK OF LANSINGBURGH.

This institution was incorporated March 19, 1813, and began business, as provided by the charter, in the compact part of the village, at No. 531 State Street. The building is known, in late years, as the residence of Mrs. John G. McMurray. The first board of directors were Elijah Janes, Shubael Gorham, Abraham C. Lansing, James Dennison, Gardiner Tracy, James Hickok, James Adams, Jonathan Burr, Timothy Leonard, Sylvanus J. Penniman, Elias Parmelee, John Stewart, Calvin Barker, James Dougrey, and Asa Burt. Elijah Janes was chosen president, and James Reid cashier. The amount of capital, as authorized by the act, was \$200,000, of which \$60,000 was paid in at the time the bank commenced business. In 1814 it was increased to \$66,000, and in 1816 to \$72,000. By an act of the Legislature, passed Feb. 24, 1832, the charter was renewed to July 1, 1855, and the capital was increased to \$120,000. At its separation the bank was reorganized under the general banking law passed April 1, 1838. The amount of capital was increased to \$150,000. On the 29th of June its name was changed to The National Bank of Lansingburgh, but it changed back to a State bank March 9, 1869, and was thereafter known as The Bank of Lansingburgh, having a capital of \$150,000. The bank building is on the northwest corner of State and Richard Streets. Owing to embarrassments resulting from the immense shrinkage in the value of its assets, this bank was compelled to close its doors on the 19th of March, 1877. Its last officers were Horace W. Day, President; Leonard J. Abbott, Vice-President; Alexander Walsh, Cashier; E. H. Leonard, Teller; William C. Groesbeck, Book-keeper; Edward H. Leonard, Whitman Joslin, Joseph Lawton, Leonard J. Abbott, Francis Pruyn, Horace W. Day, and William V. V. Reynolds, Directors.

During its long career this bank has had 7 presidents, 5 vice-presidents, 3 cashiers, 10 tellers, and 9 book-keepers.

#### THE RENSSELAER COUNTY BANK.

This institution was established under the general banking act passed April 18, 1838. It commenced business Jan. 1, 1853. The amount of capital stock was \$200,000, consisting of 4000 shares at \$50 each. John S. Fake was the first president elected by the directors. The latter were James Reid, John S. Fake, Alson D. Hull, Henry A. Mott, James I. Adams, Edward Tracy, Jacob Fake, Anson Groesbeck, George McAuley, John G. McMurray, David H. Flack, Alpheus Warren, William McKie, James H. Jones, Jonathan Herz, Nathan Gifford, Christopher Snyder, Peter Stayer, Isaac McConihe, Jr., Thomas D. Budd, Daniel Fish, John R. Hauer, Bedford Fiskin, Jacob Y. Kipp, J. Harris.

In June, 1866, it was converted into a National bank, but in 1871 it took its former title. The business not proving as profitable as seemed desirable, notice of discontinuance was filed July 15, 1872, and the bank ceased to exist.

#### THE FARMERS' BANK OF LANSINGBURGH.

This institution did business for several years, but was finally closed.

#### BANK OF D. POWERS & SONS.

This is a private banking institution, established March 20, 1867. The sole partners are Deborah Powers, Albert E. Powers, and Nathaniel B. Powers.

#### X. PLACES OF HISTORIC INTEREST OR OF SPECIAL NOTE.

The citizens of Lansingburgh were eye-witnesses of the movements of the American army during the most critical period of the Burgoyne campaign, but those movements were across the river, within the counties of Saratoga and Albany. They were not executed on the territory of this town, yet they were separated only by the Hudson, and the encampment of the army on Van Schaick's Island was at the very gates of Lansingburgh. There was, of course, close communication with the village during the encampment. It will be remembered, by those who have studied the campaign, that Gen. Schuyler had retreated steadily before Burgoyne's advance, as he was obliged to do, with only five thousand Continental troops matched against Burgoyne's splendid force of ten thousand men. He had, however, delayed the British army by the most skillful and scientific tactics possible; he had thrown such difficulties in the way of Burgoyne that the army of the latter was rapidly becoming destitute of supplies. But Gen. Schuyler, mindful of the fact that his own force was dwindling,—that discouragement, dismay, and *Toryism* all around threatened to prevent any reinforcements reaching him,—evidently made what he considered the best final stand for the defense of Albany. He may have been mistaken in his military judgment. It may very likely be true that he could have been successfully attacked by an enemy appearing on the heights east of Lansingburgh, or on those north and west of Waterford. Yet no one doubts now that Schuyler was true as steel to the interests of the patriot cause, and that his skill as a tactician during the summer was unsurpassed in ancient or modern annals. He encamped on the island, making his headquarters directly opposite Lansingburgh, at the old Van Schaick mansion, now the residence of W. L. Adams. The remains of the intrenchments thrown up for defense are still visible, and are in better preservation than any works at Bemis' Heights, where the great decisive battles were afterwards fought.

While encamped there, picket-guards held the east side of the Hudson and scouting-parties swept over the territory of Lansingburgh, as so careful a commander could never have permitted his army to be exposed to sudden attack from this side of the river. Here the army was encamped when the battle of Bennington was fought and won by the brave Yankee troops under Gen. Stark. Just at that crisis Gen. Schuyler was removed from the command. It was at Van Schaick's Island, in front of Lansingburgh, that Gen. Gates arrived on the 19th of August, 1777, and superseded Schuyler by order of Congress. Only three days had elapsed since the battle of Bennington, and the result was unknown at Philadelphia. Congress had

hastily done the deed that makes the pulses of all who study that campaign throb with indignation. Schuyler's tactics had been successful. Burgoyne, compelled by the delay to seek supplies, had sent out Baum's expedition to Bennington, and failed. St. Leger was about retreating from Fort Schuyler, at Rome, to relieve which Gen. Schuyler had sent out a force from Stillwater. The favorable moment had come. Success at Bennington had sent new life into all the doubtful and despairing towns along the Hudson; and in the East recruits were ready; the militia were ready in heavy force; the hour for which Gen. Schuyler had watched and waited had come, but it was Gen. Gates who was to have all these favorable conditions to waft him on to success. Gen. Schuyler, with that high-souled patriotism that marked his whole career, yielded gracefully to the situation, and assisted by his advice in the future movements.

Van Schaick's Island in sight of Lansingburgh, connected now with Lansingburgh by the new bridge, must be counted as a *historic place of Lansingburgh*, whatever the geographers or statute books may say about its location or its civil jurisdiction.

A noted point on the hills of Lansingburgh is Diamond Rock. The rock itself and the geological specimens to be gathered there are of much interest, while the view to be obtained from this place, and other heights near it, is unusually fine.

At the foot of the hills below lies the long, narrow village of Lansingburgh. It extends from above the bridge at Waterford, miles away to the south, until it is merged in the city of Troy. The thick trees in many places almost conceal the buildings, and afford only glimpses of the Hudson River beyond. Across the river are the islands formed by the sprouts of the Mohawk, suggestive of historical reminiscences, as well as supplying many features of beauty to the landscape. Beyond them is the city of Cohoes, with its immense factories. In the south the towers of the Provincial Seminary at Troy are outlined against the sky, and other public buildings are clearly defined.

Northward there is a distant view up the valley of the Hudson, embracing the hills northwest of Waterford, and sweeping around to the heights in the northeast of Lansingburgh.

The view, as respects natural scenery, is delightful; but viewed as inclosing a busy population engaged in active life, it is seldom surpassed. Waterford, Cohoes, Lansingburgh, Troy, Green Island, and West Troy, all daily growing nearer and still nearer together, include a large amount of business,—a costly investment of capital, of which only personal inspection and a study of statistics can convey any just idea.

*The Phoenix Hotel*, or at least the site upon which it stands, must be considered a place of considerable interest. There stood the early Village Tavern erected more than a hundred years ago. Within its old rooms were many scenes of festivity which were never recorded for future writers to gather up. In its civil relations, it was the birthplace of the county of Rensselaer, for the record shows that on the 15th day of April, 1791, the new

county officers met "at the house of Ananias Platt in Lansingburgh," and took the oath of office.

Here were gathered on that auspicious occasion the first sheriff, Albert Pawling; the first clerk, Nicholas Schuyler; the first surrogate, Moss Kent; and the first coroners, Silas Weeks, Abraham Ten Eyck, John De Wandelaer, James Smith, and Aaron Ostrander, together with a large array of justices, judges, and leading citizens interested in the organization of the new county. This was also the point of the arrival and departure of stages from and for Albany. This was a grand advanced movement in the way of communication for those times; and we can well imagine with what a dash of the team and a flourish of the whip the driver, Platt Titus, reined up to the Village Tavern, after having made the long trip to Albany and returned the same day.

The county courts were also first opened in Lansingburgh, and this was at the old tavern of *John Wolcott, corner of Lansing and State Streets*. When the county officers met and qualified, April 15, 1791, they made arrangements for the court to be held on the 3d of May. The appointment was kept, and at the corner of State and Lansing Streets, in that ancient hostelry, the first session in the long series of Rensselaer County courts was opened in due form. They soon after adjourned to meet in November, at Ashley's tavern, in Troy. For some time after, the courts met half the time in Lansingburgh, but after the first session the place seems to have been the old Village Hotel kept by Ananias Platt.

The county clerk's office was also kept in Lansingburgh at first, by the clerk, Nicholas Schuyler.

There are several very old homesteads in Lansingburgh around which cluster many historic associations, many family traditions, many legends, which written out would illustrate again the old adage that "truth is stranger than fiction," so fascinating and delightful would the stories prove.

A very old house, if not the oldest of all in Lansingburgh, is the large two-story building on the east side of River Street, the second north from Hoosick. This was the residence of Esek Hawkins, Sr., purchased by him sixty or seventy years ago. Tradition assigns to this house a date as early as the French war. In the Revolutionary war the owner was a loyalist, and suspected of aiding the British army. His property was confiscated, and retained by the State for many years, but finally sold to Esek Hawkins, as above stated.

The house next south, on the corner of Hoosick and River, was the Armington homestead, and this is also very old, dating back before 1800. The firm of Armington & Hawkins were ship-builders, and from their yard at the foot of Hoosick Street was launched many a craft, not only for the river service, but for the broad ocean beyond. The Armington house was the residence of the late Esek Hawkins, Jr.

Beyond the Hawkins house, north on River Street, is also an ancient building. This was the William Spafford house, and Horatio Gates Spafford, editor of the *Gazetteer of the State* in 1812, died there of cholera in 1832.

On the corner north from the grounds of the Troy City



Base-Ball Club is an old two-story house, once painted yellow, and formerly a public-house. Its age is uncertain. In early times it was the farm-house of Mr. McDaniel, a relative of the Lansings. Later, Mr. Goldwin kept tavern there.

On the west side of Congress Street, first door north from South Street, is another old landmark in Lansingburgh. Tradition assigns to this building a date equal to the Hawkins homestead,—viz., the “old French war,”—and it is said at that time to have been a rendezvous for troops.

On the bank of the river, between Market Street and Elizabeth, is the old Dr. Hinman house, now occupied by David H. Flack. This dates back before 1800 to some indefinite date.

On the east side of John Street, below Lansing, is a very old house, the homestead of John Dunbar, and retained by his descendants to the present time.

Another old dwelling is the David Wilson house, of old times, west side of Congress, between Lansing Street and South Street. It is still owned by the descendants of Mr. Wilson. It was in this building that Mr. Powers lived at the time he commenced the making of oil-cloth. His first shop was the barn upon this place.

There is an old building on the northwest corner of Hoosick Street and the Avenue that must date back earlier than 1800 by many years. It was unoccupied at the time of the war of 1812, and was taken for barracks for the soldiers.

The Swartwout building, opposite the Powers oil-cloth factory, is also an old landmark.

The Leach house is a very old building. It was the residence of Cornelius Lansing before he built the Abbey, and the latter is itself an ancient edifice.

Last, but not least in interest, we mention the house of Nathaniel Powers. This, as already stated, was the homestead of the founder of the village, Abraham Jacob Lansing. It is an old building, and, with its ample grounds, forms a marked feature in the history of Lansingburgh as well as in its modern appearance. Those passing by may think the beautiful location ought to have a magnificent modern edifice to fitly adorn the place; but there is an air of delightful antiquity about the modest building, a pleasant look of home-like retirement, as it stands back from the dusty street, a charm of historic association, all of which would be somewhat rudely dispelled by tearing away the ancient building and replacing it by a modern one.

Mr. Samuel Bontecou relates an incident of his boyhood memories. An old time funeral, with the Dutch custom of furnishing entertainment to the attendants, took place at this house. It was then owned by Mr. Peebles, and the death was of a member of the Van Schaick family. The Van Schaicks were all buried in those times on the island bearing the family name, but the state of the ice prevented crossing, and a temporary burial took place in the village ground. Almost the whole village attended, as well as many from a distance. Tables were set in this house, also in others near, and the supplies were abundant; wine and cake and a whole array of tempting viands made it an occasion that impressed itself strongly on the memory of the children that gathered there.

There are many other buildings undoubtedly built about 1800 and earlier, but the limits assigned this chapter forbid enlarging upon this prolific and interesting theme.

There is a wealth of family history, too, which might be garnered up in Lansingburgh, amply sufficient to tempt citizens of wealth to furnish the means for publishing a *volume*, instead of a single chapter in a county history.

## XI.—INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

The town of Lansingburgh has but a small area of farming-lands compared with many other towns in the county. The agricultural productions, the crops raised, and their value are shown in the statistical tables in chapter xxii. of this work.

### TANNERIES.

The leather business was of great importance fifty years ago, and numerous tanneries were in operation in Lansingburgh, namely: Kating Rawson had a tannery on Canal Street, near the malt-house; Frederick Forsyth, on the ground now occupied by Capt. Noyes as a coal-yard; Asa Burt, at the corner of Congress and South Streets; William Guest, at the head of North Street; and Cornelius Lansing, on Hoosick Street.

### SHIP-BUILDING

was an important industry. In early times quite a number of sea-going vessels were built and launched at the yards of this ancient town, besides numerous smaller craft for river navigation.

Armington & Hawkins were an old firm engaged in this business. Their yard was at the foot of Hoosick Street; John Stilson also had a yard located on South Street. At one time he built a vessel, sparred, rigged, and loaded her on the stocks, and launched her for the West Indies. This yard was very early,—before 1800.

### SLAUGHTERING AND PACKING HOUSES.

These were extensive, and were mostly located near the head of Canal Street. Ives & Wilson packed 15,000 barrels of pork one winter,—a large business for those times. Noel Atwood also did a large business in packing pork for merchants. Tobias Loring kept a slaughter-house near Doctor Leonard's residence; and Thomas Turner did a large business in Batestown. Turner's Lane took its name from him.

### THE OIL-CLOTH BUSINESS.

“As you approach Lansingburgh from the south, nothing more specially attracts attention than D. Powers & Co.'s floor-cloth manufactory, a spacious establishment of one hundred and fifty feet in length and five stories high, on the west side of State Street, at the south end of the village.

The manner in which the manufacture of floor-cloths was introduced into Lansingburgh is not a little curious. William Powers, now deceased, an ingenious, enterprising, and active Yankee, in boyhood carefully saved all the little presents and perquisites he received from his parents or others, which having accumulated to a sum less than fifty dollars, was put at interest. Subsequently, when the collection of it had become precarious, to save it he was in-

duced to accept an offer from the individual accountable for it (who gained a scanty livelihood by *painting oiled table-cloths* in a small way) to aid him to obtain his debt by assisting him to paint table-cloths to the amount of it. This incident first turned his active and ingenious mind to the subject of the manufacture of floor-cloths. For some time afterwards he was occupied in investigating the processes and improving the implements for making these fabrics. In this way he went on quietly and noiselessly for a number of years, realizing a handsome profit from his labors. But the public knew but little about his operations till the erection of the large and imposing building spoken of above, at an expense of \$8000, first gave intimation to the staid inhabitants of Lansingburgh of what the Yankee was doing. Mr. Powers was one of the most useful and respected citizens of the village, but he died in the midst of his usefulness and on the highway to wealth. In some of the chemical processes connected with his business a vessel of heated varnish took fire, and in endeavoring to extinguish it he was severely burned, and survived but a few hours.

"The manufacture of oiled floor-cloths is prosecuted to a considerable extent at the same place by D. Powers & Co. There have also been erected two other large buildings for the same manufacture in this village within eighteen months past,—one by the Messrs. Fordhams & Bingham, on John Street, and the other by O. & R. Ferris, on River Street."\*

It is the old story over again of an immense business growing up from a small beginning. The demand for the skillful handiwork of Mr. Powers soon increased, and developed, as stated by Mr. Yates, into enlarged manufacturing at home, and finally to the building of the factory on State Street. In after-years this first building was considerably enlarged. In modern times the immense buildings farther east have been erected, and the business has been developed into a magnitude that can scarcely be appreciated without entering into detailed statistics too extensive for our limited space.

At the death of Wm. Powers in 1829 the two sons were in early boyhood, one six the other eight years of age. Mrs. Powers, by the assistance of a brother, determined to continue the business. Her energy triumphed over all obstacles. For a time she was assisted by Jonathan E. Whipple. Soon, however, the two sons were trained to the business, and a *half-century of continuous enterprise* is the record of the mother's success and the life-work of the sons in Lansingburgh. Mrs. Powers, now *at the age of ninety-two*, is still associated with her sons. The firm's name—"D. Powers & Sons"—means, as it meant years ago, *Deborah Powers & Sons*.

T. C. Davenport had an oil-cloth factory on Bunker Hill, which was destroyed by fire a few years since. Ferrin's manufactory was also destroyed by fire, and the enterprise not renewed. Jonathan E. Whipple built the oil-cloth factory now occupied by Robert Haskell, and manufactured there up to the time of his death.

#### RIFLE-MANUFACTORY.

Mr. Caswell carried on an extensive rifle-manufactory, constantly employing about 25 workmen. He had three

shops, one situated on State Street, the other two fronting on Hoosick Street, and with the boarding house intended for the accommodation of the workmen, extended east to Congress Street. From twenty-five to thirty rifles were made weekly. This business was begun about 1812. A son of Mr. Caswell carried it on for some years after his father's death.

#### BRUSH MANUFACTURING.

The first brushes manufactured in Lansingburgh were by David McMurray. He had five sons, William, John G., Robert, David, and Moses, who were all brought up to the business. David McMurray, the father and founder of the brush business, had his first factory on the corner of Jay and State Streets, in the south part of the building occupied in recent years by John H. Campbell as a hotel. William McMurray, the oldest son, had his shop on lots now vacant, owned by G. W. Cornell, on State Street. John G. had his first shop in the old Seceders' Church, corner of Richard and John Streets, which was burned down some years ago and replaced by the present buildings. Robert and David went to Troy, and did business on River Street below the Troy House. John G. went to Boston and started the brush business, but not succeeding as well as he desired returned to Lansingburgh, and at the time of his brother William's death bought out the business, which he has since built up to be the largest in the United States.

This business has given employment to many families through a long series of years. Many men have passed all the working portion of their lives in the employment of the McMurrays.

#### CHAMBERLIN'S CARRIAGE-FACTORY

was founded by Edwin Chamberlin about the year 1837. It was first located in Troy. In 1858 he removed to Lansingburgh and erected the present extensive buildings. He is still the proprietor and active manager after forty years of successful business. He has at times associated his sons with himself in partnership. His line of work consists in the manufacture of all descriptions of wagons and carriages. Mr. Chamberlin has also brought to his enterprise a good degree of inventive genius. He devised and is the owner of some of the most valuable patents for carriage-springs. In connection with this business should be mentioned the manufacture of *whip-sockets*. This was established about 1865, by the firm of Merriam & Chamberlin (John O. Merriam, E. Chamberlin). They were succeeded by the firm of Chamberlin & Randall, the latter having many years' experience in connection with the manufacture of whips at Westfield, Mass. Their catalogue offers some *twenty-five varieties* of whip-sockets, and it is interesting as showing how large a business has grown up in the making of this single attachment,—something that only a few years since was scarcely recognized as a necessary part of a carriage.

#### THE LUDLOW VALVE-MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

This is known abroad as a Troy establishment, their principal office being in that city, and their correspondence and advertising dating from thence. The company origi-

\* William Yates, in the *Troy Post*, in 1833.





During the war of 1812 the cantonments for enlisted men were at Greenbush. They were drilled and disciplined, and from there sent to the Northern frontier. They mostly passed through Lansingburgh, and generally encamped on vacant land in what was known as Batestown, now a part of Troy.

Several small squads encamped in this village at various times. A company of dragoons from South Carolina encamped on the Green near the old church. They made a very comely appearance with their showy uniforms. They wore long white horse-hair tails attached to their caps, which hung down their back. On the front of the caps were four raised letters, U. S. L. D., which were a puzzle to the boys, but a wag finally translated them into *Uncle Sam's likely devils*.

During the war a company of regulars was raised here by Zina P. Eggleston. Capt. Clark was their quartermaster, and they were located in the old Carey tavern, on the corner of Hoosick Street and the Avenue.

John E. Wool obtained a captaincy, took command of the company, and marched them to the frontier.\*

A short time before the war an artillery company was formed in Lansingburgh, under the command of Capt. Reuben King and Lieut. Caleb Allen. They wore long-tailed blue coats, faced with red, when on parade. They were powdered up to the eyes, and prouder-stepping men never graced a uniform. They were ordered to Ogdensburg for duty, but never shared in actual service.

In 1814, Gen. Bloomfield passed through Lansingburgh with 3000 men. The Union Bridge was then being repaired, and the general was obliged to halt his force until planks could be temporarily laid to enable his men to pass in single file.

During the war several British officers were in Lansingburgh as prisoners on parole. They were quartered with Capt. Oakley, who lived in the old Cramp house on Hoosick Street, opposite James McQuide's brush-factory. They could be seen daily in the swamp at the back of the village hunting snipe and other game. A number of prisoners passed through this town on their way to Greenbush, who had been taken at St. Regis and other places. They took breakfast at Robert Getty's tavern.

Commodore McDonough passed through Lansingburgh on his way to Lake Champlain with his ship's crew. They came from Albany in coaches, and took breakfast at Judson's hotel. The commodore passed through Lansingburgh on returning from the great victory on Lake Champlain. He was met at Waterford by a committee from Lansingburgh and escorted to Judson's hotel, where a reception was given him. He was presented with a service of plate, David Allen making the presentation speech.

After the treaty of peace there was a grand celebration in Lansingburgh. The village was splendidly illuminated, and a large bonfire was built on Diamond Rock. The fires lighted up the heavens for miles around. The most prominent feature in the procession was a full-rigged ship, drawn

by four splendid horses, under the charge of Capt. Samuel Hickok. After the procession a grand supper was given at the old Village Hotel on the site of the present Phoenix. The "Star Spangled Banner," then new, was sung with enthusiasm, and everything passed off happily and without accident.

Capt. Edward Webb was a veteran of the war of 1812. He was the son of Deacon Webb, of Troy. He lived in Lansingburgh, on the site of the present Wilson House. He fought through the war of 1812, and also in the Florida war. He died at Glen's Falls in August, 1876. He offered his services during the war of the Rebellion, being about seventy years of age.

#### WAR OF 1861-65.

A recent writer of a sketch of Lansingburgh pays the following just tribute to the patriotism of the town:

"At the outbreak of the late Rebellion, the village of Lansingburgh sent forth her citizens and sons to protect the nation's flag with the same honorable pride as the forefathers of the hamlet had done at the beginning of the Revolutionary war. The first full company formed was organized for the 30th Regiment N. Y. S. Vols., Col. Edward Frisby commanding. It was mustered in as Company A, Samuel King, captain; John H. Campbell, lieutenant; and Francis Dargen, ensign. Capt. King and Ensign Dargen were both killed at the first battle of Bull Run, as were also five privates of the same company. Lieut. Campbell received the commission as captain, and on the return of the company home, June 1, 1862, at the expiration of its two years of service, it was received with a grand ovation. At the second battle of Bull Run, Chauncey P. Vandenusen was killed, who, with Josiah E. West and Frederick Weaver, had joined Company A, 22d Regiment N. Y. S. Vols.

"Company K, 169th Regiment, was raised by Capt. Daniel Ferguson and 2d Lieut. E. R. Smith, and was placed under the regimental command of Col. Clarence Buel. Capt. Ferguson lost his life at the explosion of the mine before Fort Fisher."

The earlier filling of companies from this town was completed by voluntary and unofficial work. In the summer of 1862 it became necessary, under the repeated calls for men, to take more definite action. A war committee was appointed, consisting of A. E. Powers, J. E. Whipple, and E. P. Pickett. Aug. 23, 1862, the town voted to levy a tax of \$6000 for the purpose of paying a bounty of \$50 to each volunteer.

At a subsequent meeting, held Sept. 19, 1862, it was voted to pay an additional bounty of \$50 in place of that which was withdrawn by the State on the 6th of that month.

In 1863 and 1864 also prompt and patriotic action was taken, and, as in other towns, money was freely voted and every necessary sacrifice patriotically made to fill the quotas required of the town.

The following list has been prepared from the printed muster-in-rolls of the State, the reports of the census enumerators of 1865, and the reports of the war committee †. The roll presents a record of patriotism worthy of the fathers of 1776, honorable to the present generation, and a noble example to their descendants in all future ages. We

\* As we write these last sheets for the press the monument to Maj.-Gen. John E. Wool is just moving to its place above the village where he first commanded a company.

† The list has been revised by Miss Helen F. Hawkins. By her efforts over one hundred names of Lansingburgh men were added, of whom there is no record whatever in the office of the town clerk. The soldiers are indebted to her for the completeness of this list, not less than for her assistance on every annual Decoration-day.





- Charles S. Holmes, enl. Jan. 15, 1865, 192d Regt.  
 Wm. E. Hatch, enl. Dec. 25, 1863, 7th Cav.; pro. to corp. and sergt.  
 James Hickey, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 John Hickey, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 William Hunter, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Charles Howlett, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 James Hemstreet.  
 John Hackett, enl. 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 John Hardy, Thomas Himes, John E. Hawkins.  
 George Hoffman, enl. 168th N. Y. H. Art., Co. F.  
 S. C. Haines, sergt., enl. 7th H. Art.  
 James Hall, Lyman Hawthorne, Levi Hydon, John P. Icke.  
 John Ingram, musseran, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 James Icke, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 John Johnson, enl. July 24, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Wm. Johnson, James H. Ingraham, sergt., Elijah Knapp.  
 Andrew Kirkpatrick, Jr., enl. Aug. 12, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. F.  
 Wm. H. King, corp., enl. Aug. 12, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Samuel Killmer, enl. July 29, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. F.  
 Wm. Kelcher, corp., enl. July 24, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Wm. Kent, enl. Aug. 29, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. K.  
 Cornelius Kelcher, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Samuel B. Kirkpatrick, enl. Jan. 4, 1863, 4th Art.  
 Samuel Kuler, enl. May, 1862, 2d Regt.; died, place and time not known.  
 John Knickerbocker, enl. Dec. 1, 1862, Albany Zouaves, 11th Regt.; trans. to Inf. Corps.  
 Josiah Koster, enl. May 25, 1864, 7th Cav.  
 Samuel King, capt., enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Edward Kennedy, sergt., enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 James Kirkpatrick, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Thomas Kowen, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Thomas Krike, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Thomas Kibroy, enl. 2d Regt.  
 Wm. Kirkpatrick, enl. 21st N. Y., Co. A.  
 Henry Kepner, John King.  
 John Kennedy, enl. 30th N. Y., Co. H.  
 Henry La Mott, enl. Aug. 6, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 John S. Lambert, Jr., enl. Aug. 14, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 George M. Lemon, enl. Aug. 30, 1862, 132d Regt.; pro. to major; lost his life in the service; had served in the Mexican war.  
 Edward Lippy, enl. 125th Regt.  
 William Lawton, enl. 43d Regt.  
 John Ladlie, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 James Ladlie, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Abraham Langstaff, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Jacob Leller, enl. Aug. 11, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Joseph Lewis, Napoleon Lamar, George Lester,  
 Camm Longstaff, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th N. Y., Co. A.  
 J. G. Lawrence, Charles D. Merrill.  
 Charles E. Morris, enl. Aug. 12, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 George S. Moss, enl. Aug. 14, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Wm. R. Miller, enl. Aug. 4, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Samuel H. Montgomery, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Benjamin Montgomery, enl. Aug. 13, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Andrew J. Morris, sergt., enl. Aug. 6, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Wm. H. Morris, enl. Aug. 15, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Daniel McNally, enl. Aug. 14, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C; wounded in the hand.  
 Wm. F. Mullin, enl. July 29, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. F.  
 John Mourne, enl. 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Malcolm Morrison, enl. Aug. 14, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Wm. Henry Mooney, enl. 69th Regt.  
 Patrick McConville, George W. McMurray, Hugh McGovern, Jacob H. Moner.  
 Oscar E. McMurray, enl. 10th Regt., Co. A.  
 Wm. McMurray, enl. 69th Regt.  
 Wm. P. McCardell, enl. Jan. 1864, 16th H. Art.; detailed to Eng. Corps, April, 1864.  
 Wm. Mosely, enl. Sept. 1, 1861, 71st Highlanders; re-enl. March 3, 1865.  
 John Moran, enl. Aug. 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Rema Megatto, enl. May, 1861, 30th Regt.; pro. to corp.  
 Frederick Morris, enl. Aug. 1864, Irish Brigade.  
 Jennie L. Mott, enl. Aug. 1863, 8th U. S. Col. Troops.  
 Joseph McKenney, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Thomas McClenahan, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Wm. McMurray, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Thomas H. Mason, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 James McNeeley, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 John G. Morrison, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Cornelius Murphy, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Jacob M. Mewir, Patrick McCormick, Wm. McAtee, Daniel McGovern, Andrew McQuide, Andrew McAusland, George Moss, Wm. Maudsley, David Mills, John McGill, Robert McMurray.  
 Stephen Noble, enl. Aug. 29, 1862, 160th N. Y. Vols., Co. K.  
 Moses Newell, enl. Aug. 13, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Benjamin Norente, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Henry C. Noble, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Thaddeus Overocker, enl. 125th Regt.  
 James N. Olisaver, sergt., enl. July 28, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Thomas Olney, enl. Oct. 30, 1862, 177th Regt., Co. D.  
 Edward O'Reilly, enl. Dec. 25, 1863, Irish Brigade, died in hospital.  
 George Olisaver, enl. Sept. 1863, 11th U. S.; pro. to sergt.  
 Charles G. Oots, 2d lieut., enl. May, 1861, 21 Regt.  
 Thomas O'Keefe, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 James O'Keefe, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 James O'Neill, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 James D. Olney, Owen O'Keefe, William O'Keefe, John Oliver.  
 Edward S. Penny, sergt., enl. Aug. 28, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. K.  
 John Powers, enl. Sept. 5, 1860, 169th Regt., Co. K.  
 Ishmael G. Porter, enl. Sept. 5, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. K.  
 William Powers, enl. 30th Regt., Co. A., second 79th Regt. and promoted.  
 Edward S. Payne, enl. Aug. 13, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Isaac Pitt, enl. 125th Regt.  
 James Pratt, corp., enl. July 21, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Richard L. Potter, enl. 10th Regt., Co. A.  
 Wm. E. Parrish, enl. 10th Regt., Co. D; re-enl. Oct. 30, 1862, 177th Regt., Co. D.  
 Timothy Periel, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 John Pierce, enl. Dec. 25, 1864, 4th New Jersey.  
 David Penman, enl. Dec. 29, 1864, 7th H. Art.  
 James Patterson, sergt., enl. June, 1861, 12th Battery.  
 Richard Pennfeather, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Jules Prescott, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Timothy Purcell, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 William Powers, Andrew Prescott, William E. Pratt, Oliver Peatrice.  
 John Quinn, corp., enl. Sept. 5, 1862, 160th N. Y. Vols., Co. K.  
 William Quinn, enl. 169th N. Y. Vols., Co. A.  
 Chauncey Reed, corp., enl. Aug. 9, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 James Ryan, Thomas C. Riley.  
 William Rafter, enl. Aug. 13, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Fitz Raymond, enl. Aug. 9, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. F.  
 Charles N. Remington, enl. Aug. 31, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. K; killed Jan. 15, 1865, in the assault on Fort Fisher; buried in Oakwood Cemetery.  
 William Riley, enl. 1861, Militia Guards, N. Y. City; re-enl. Aug. 29, 1864, 6th Cav.  
 Peter Riley, enl. naval service.  
 Robert Ray, enl. June, 1863, 15th Heavy Art.  
 Robert Ray, Jr., enl. June, 1864, 169th Regt.  
 Charles A. Robinson, enl. Jan. 11, 1864, 7th Cav.  
 John Robinson, enl. April 21, 1861, 2d Regt.  
 James H. Rombl, 1st lieut., enl. Aug. 1864; pro. to brigade commander.  
 Charles R. Rogers, enl. Jan. 1864, 20th Regt.  
 Edward Remington, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 James Reed, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Joseph Rafter, Simon Ripley, Silas K. Rowley.  
 William A. Rochester, 21st N. Y. Regt., Co. A.  
 Esak B. Smith, enl. Aug. 9, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Thomas Simpson, enl. July 24, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Michael Sands, Jr., enl. Aug. 14, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Martin Sipperly, enl. 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Hannibal Sherwood, enl. Aug. 13, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 James M. Smith, enl. Sept. 5, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. K.  
 James H. Straight, sergt., enl. Sept. 5, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. K.  
 Alexander Shields, enl. Sept. 15, 1862, 169th Regt. N. Y. Vols., Co. K.  
 Edgar Smith, enl. Aug. 5, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Albert Smith, enl. Aug. 5, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
 Samuel Spotten, enl. Sept. 5, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. K.  
 Joseph Shannon, enl. Sept. 5, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. K.  
 Edwin R. Smith, 2d lieut., enl. Sept. 25, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. K; pro. to 1st lieut. and capt.  
 Cornelius Sitzer, sergt., enl. Sept. 5, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. K.  
 Gilbert Shaw, enl. 134th Regt.  
 Albert Stratton, enl. 10th Regt., Co. D.  
 W. G. Sheridan, Jr., enl. 10th Regt., Co. D.  
 George H. Squires, enl. Mass. Regt.  
 Albert C. Smith, enl. Oct. 30, 1862, 177th Regt., Co. D.  
 Lewis E. Sator, enl. April 15, 1861, 20th Regt.; killed at Fort Danielson, Feb. 20, 1862; buried on the field.  
 John E. Sayles, enl. Feb. 1863, Griswold Cav.  
 Alfred Seaman, enl. Jan. 1863, Griswold Cav.; pro. to q.m. sergt.  
 George A. Scott, enl. May, 1861, 30th Regt.  
 Chauncey W. Smith, enl. June 27, 1864, Navy, U. S. steamer "Crusader."  
 William Shelley, 1st sergt., enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Jarvis Smith, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Richard Spicer, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 John Spicer, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Lewis E. Simmons, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Hugh Sands, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Thomas Sheridan, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Frederick Snow, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Henry H. Salisbury, enl. June 1, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. A.  
 Frederick Smith, Heman Spotton, Charles Smith.  
 James M. Snyder, enl. 125th N. Y. Vols., Co. F.  
 Joseph Stout, Charles Sance, William Son, Earnest Steiner, Charles E. Smith,  
 David Shannon, Lawrence Sands, John Shannon, William Stout, Henry B. Seals, Charles Sarsagant, Edward Salisbury, George W. Simmons, Nelson Sipperly.





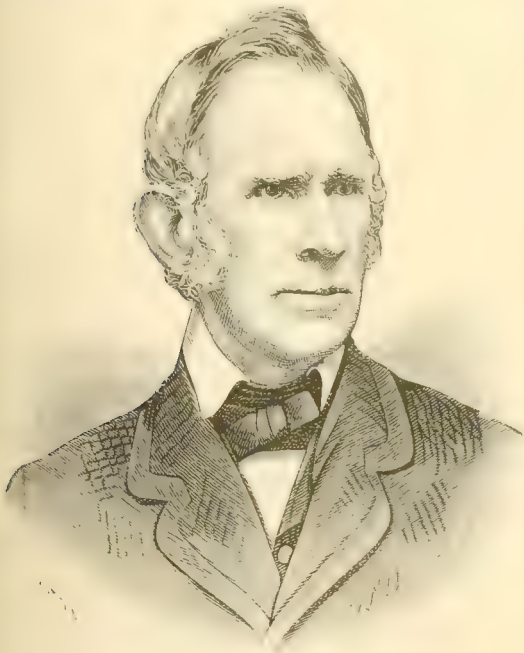
Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., in 1870. He received the degree of A.M., at the same institution, in 1873. He is also a graduate of the law department of Union University, known as the Albany Law School, and was admitted to practice as an attorney and counselor-at-law at Albany, N. Y., May, 1871. In September of the same year, at Hartford, he was admitted to practice in the courts of Connecticut.

In the latter part of 1871 he removed to Troy, and remained for some time with the then prosperous law-firm of Banker, Rising & Boice. Leaving that firm, he has resided since 1872 in Lansingburgh, where he continues the practice of the law. In 1877 he was elected to fill a vacancy in the office of justice of the peace, and in March, 1879, he was elected for a full term.

Mr. Stiles married Ida E., daughter of Wm. Lawrence, who was for many years a resident of Troy. They have one child.

### THOMAS W. HARTHORN,

son of Paul and Martha Harthorn, was born in the town of Herkimer, N. H., in the year 1802. He remained at home until he was fourteen years of age, at which time he was



THOMAS W. HARTHORN.

bound out to one James Rice until he should reach his majority. The conditions were as follows: young Harthorn was to have two months' schooling yearly, and at the age of twenty-one was to receive one hundred dollars in money, two suits of clothes, a gun, and necessary equipage for military duty. In 1819 he went to Washington County with Mr. Rice, where he worked as a farm-hand, and two years later, in 1821, came to Rensselaer County, where he engaged as a farmer for Mrs. William Levins, with whom he remained twenty-seven years, and upon Mrs. Levins' death he remained with her son for three years longer. Subsequently he lived with his brother Lyman, of Lansing-

burgh, for eight years, and finally returned, and is now living with the Levins family.

Characteristic of Mr. Harthorn are industry, correct habits, strict economy, and honesty. He is respected by all who know him. He has accumulated a fine property. He was never married.

### GEROTHMAN W. CORNELL

is the eldest in a family of six children of Govit and Phebe (Almy) Cornell, and was born in Cambridge, Washington Co., N. Y., Jan. 4, 1817. His ancestors were from New England.

He received a fair common school education while young.



*Gerothman W. Cornell*

but at the age of thirteen, on account of the straitened circumstances of his parents, he went into the busy world to care for himself. He became a clerk for his uncle, in New York, where he remained for two years, and subsequently was a clerk in a general merchandise store, at Buskirk's Bridge, for four years.

In the year 1836 he came to Lansingburgh, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., and served as clerk for Alexander Walsh for a while, but soon after established himself in business as a general merchant and dealer in grain, etc., which business he has carried on with varying success for many years. Mr. Cornell has been an interested party in all matters of local interest, and a very active member of the Republican party.

He has been honored with positions of trust and responsibility by the citizens of his town and county, and has always endeavored to discharge the duties incumbent upon him with justice to others and with credit to himself.

He has been trustee of the village of Lansingburgh, and represented the town in the Board of Supervisors for four years in succession. In 1858 he was elected sheriff of



Rensselaer County, and re-elected to that office in the fall of 1864.

He was appointed postmaster of Lansingburgh in 1874, during the presidency of U. S. Grant, and reappointed to that office in 1878.

### SAMUEL BOLTON

was born in Lancashire, England, May 3, 1816. He was the eldest son in a family of eleven children of William and Grace Bolton. His father was a block-printer by trade, and followed that business during most of his life. Samuel received a fair education in the schools at home, and learned the business of block-printing, which he followed while he remained in England.

In 1838 he married Elizabeth Dugdale, of Yorkshire, England, who was born in 1816. Their children, born in England, are Joseph, William, Crumbie, Mrs. H. E. Colburn, of Vermont, and Mrs. Isaac Dugdale, of Lansingburgh, N. Y. In the year 1848 Mr. Bolton with his family left the country of his nativity and came to America, settling in Lansingburgh, where he has since resided. Upon arriving in this country his means were nearly exhausted, and almost a penniless adventurer in a foreign land he set about to find something to do, whereby he might support his family and honorably discharge the duties of the citizen. For nearly nineteen years he worked for D. Powers & Sons,

oil-cloth manufacturers of Lansingburgh, and during these years, with the assistance of a devoted wife, he gave his children such opportunities for an education as his means afforded. In 1865, with little capital, he began in a small way the brewing of beer, which during the latter years, while an employee of D. Powers & Sons, he had to some extent carried on, doing most of his work during the leisure hours of evening, and brewing his beer in a small boiler. The visits of friends, and the social glass of ale, soon proved a very strong advertisement for Bolton's "home-brewed ale," and so popular did this become, that when Mr. Bolton gave his attention wholly to its manufacture the demand for his pure ale rapidly increased.

His industry, economy, fair dealing, and desire for justice to all, and his manly character, have gained for him the confidence of all who knew him. At the Centennial Exhibition of 1876 he received a medal and a diploma from the commission in honor of the purity and superiority of his ales over others manufactured in this country.

Mr. Bolton has never been active in politics, and has generally been identified with the Republican party. His sons, William and Crumbie, were soldiers through the entire late Rebellion. The former was a member of the 24th Regiment Infantry, New York Volunteers, and was for some six months held as a prisoner of war in the South; the latter belonged to the 77th Regiment Cavalry, New York Volunteers.

# GREENBUSH.

## I.—GEOGRAPHICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.

THE town and village of Greenbush are one, and are situated on the east bank of the Hudson River, directly opposite the city of Albany. They are bounded on the north by the town of North Greenbush, on the west by the Hudson River, and on the east and south by the town of East Greenbush. The town was called by the Dutch *Greene Bosch*, from the pine-woods which originally covered the flats. The Indian name of the territory was *Pe-tu qua-poem* and *Jus-cum-ca-tick*. It was still further known by the name of *De Laet's Burg*, in honor of the historian De Laet, who was one of the original co-directors of Rensselaerswyck. The town was originally eight miles square, and included the present towns of East Greenbush, North Greenbush, a portion of the town of Sand Lake, and a strip of land that was annexed to Troy in 1836. It is one of the most populous towns in the county, and according to the census of 1875 had a population of 7066. The assessment roll of 1878 gives the total value of real estate at \$1,085,385, of personal property at \$8600, the percentage of tax on each dollar of valuation .021338, and the total tax \$23,582.98.

## II.—NATURAL FEATURES.

The surface of the town consists of the flat intervals on the river and a portion of the adjacent hill-sides. The soil of the town is clay mixed with sand and alluvial deposits. The Tierken Kill (Blustering or Noisy Creek), which has acquired the more modern name of Mill Creek, enters the Hudson near its southern limits. The Indian name for the stream was *Poetanock*, and *Semessick* was the name of the tract through which it passed. Another tract adjoining took its name from its owner,—*Palp-si-ke-ne-hom-tas*, abbreviated to *Pupsickenekas*.

## III.—EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settlement of the town of Greenbush commenced as early as the year 1628, and followed close upon, if not simultaneously, with that of Albany. In September, 1609, Hendrick Hudson moored his vessel, the "Half-Moon," at a point which is now in Broadway, Albany. Five years afterwards, in 1614, the Dutch built Fort Nassau on the island just below that city, from which they were driven by an inundation of the river in 1617 or 1618. They then built a fort at the mouth of the Tawalsontha Creek, now called the Norman Kill, and in 1628 another near the present steamboat landing, in the south part of the city, called Fort Orange, which was really the nucleus of the future city.

We read that in 1631 a certain Gerrit Tunnis De Reue occupied a well-stocked farm in Greenbush,—a fact that of

itself would indicate the probable settlement of the town several years prior to that date, or at least as early as 1628. How much earlier than that date the actual settlement of the town began it is, perhaps, impossible to determine. It is more than probable that settlements were made on the east side of the river quite as early as upon the west side; and there is sufficient upon the early records to show that the inhabitants considered themselves as parts of the same little community, and hence it is credibly claimed that Greenbush is coeval in its settlement with Albany (known in former days as Fort Nassau, Fort Orange, and Beverwyck), of which it is asserted that it is the oldest settlement in the original thirteen colonies except Jamestown, Va.

There is considerable obscurity in the ancient Dutch records in regard to the names and location of the Indian tribes who occupied the valley of the Hudson. It is clearly established by treaties and other documentary papers that at the time of the discovery of the territory the *Mohicans* held possession of the east bank of the river from an indefinite point north of Albany to the sea. That the *Mohicans*, as a nation, did not immediately leave their land nor relinquish their possession appears from title-deeds which they gave to Van Rensselaer in 1630. It may also be added that deeds from King Aepjen show that his council-fire was kept burning at Schodack as late as 1664.

A ferry was established at the mouth of Beaver Creek in 1642, which was kept by one Hendrick Albertsen. This was the Albany landing-place, and the same now used by the South Ferry, but the landing on the Greenbush side was at the foot of Columbia Street.

In 1652, Gerrit Smith was commissioned as a schout of Rensselaerswyck, and sent over to perform the duties of his office. His commission says, "He shall use for his dwelling the house formerly used by the former preacher, situated in Greenbush, and there reside with his family, and exercise and discharge his aforesaid office with all diligence and fidelity, according to the laws, edicts, and ordinances already or to be enacted there." The general character of his office can be best learned from the following instructions received by him on his departure: "Having arrived with God's help at the island of Manhattan, he shall proceed by the first opportunity to the colony and report himself to Jan Baptist Van Rensselaer, and make known unto him his quality by exhibition of his commission and instructions. He shall above all things take care that divine worship shall be maintained in said colony, conformably to the Reformed religion in this country, as the same is publicly taught in these United Provinces. He shall in like manner pay attention that the Lord's day, the Sabbath of the New Testament, be properly respected both by the observance of hearing the Holy Word as well as the pre-



venting all unnecessary and daily labor on said day. And whereas it is a scandal that the Christians should mingle themselves unlawfully with the wives or daughters of the heathen, the officer shall labor to put in execution the placards and ordinances enacted or to be enacted against the same, and strictly exact the fines imposed hereby without any dissimulation." He was to receive as compensation for his services 400 guilders, all fines and penalties amounting to 10 guilders or under, and one-third of all in excess of that amount.

In the month of June, 1663, serious alarm was occasioned to the people by the news of the Indian massacre at Esopus. "The people of Beverwyck were in alarm lest the assistance which they had rendered the *Senecas* should recoil upon their own heads. The farmers fled to the patroon's new fort, Crals, at Greenbush; the plank fence which inclosed Beverwyck, and the three guns mounted on the church, were put in order; and Fort Orange, with its nine pieces of artillery, was prepared against an attack."

The following names of those who constituted the night-watch at Fort Crals have been preserved: Cornelius Van Ness, chief officer; Cornelius Stephenson Mullen, Adam Dingermans, Gerrit Van Ness, Jan Juriaessen, Jan Van Ness, Jacobus Jansen, Tyman Hendricksen, William Bout, Jan Outhout, Hendrick Van Ness, Hendrick Maessen, Gerrit Teunissen, Hans Jacobson, Hendrick Williamson, and Chas. Claessen. Under date of June 21, 1664, the historian, Broadhead, writes: "The *Mohicans* attacked the *Mohawks*, destroyed cattle at Greenbush, burned the house of Abraham Staats at Claverack, and ravaged the whole country on the east side of the North River."

In the "Documentary History of New York," vol. ii, page 85, there is a record of a convention held at Albany, on the 24th day of August, 1689, at which was passed a resolution relative to Greenbush, and which is here inserted because of its quaintness. It was as follows:

"The 24th day of August, 1689, *Resolved* that ye inhabitants of ye County be informed of ye alarm, which was last night at ye Green Bush, occasioned by some malicious Persons tyring of severall guns with fire, to blow ye fort and house of John Witment, which was one of the best houses in Albany."

And ye 1st of Sept. *Resolved* yt Baront Gerritse, of Bethlehem, who is reported to have been in ye late disturbance, yt was at Green Bush, should give ye best of ye County to answer when he shall be called to ye Court of Albany."

Again, on Nov. 25, 1689, it is recorded that

"Capt. Brouwer sent a vessel back with 87 men from New England on Tuesday morning, arrived with flying boats into City, bringing with them ye Messrs. Ackerboom, Attergeter, and Midwell. These three men, who were ye sons of ye first of ye first Street, gave three shillings and a reward for these goods from ye first: ye men were ordered to be sent to ye City, and extremely well accepted."

To return now to the first formal settlement of the town. In the spring of 1639 a number of colonists with their families, and provided with farming implements, stock, and all other necessaries, sailed from the Texel, in the company's ship the "Eendracht." Captain Jan Brouwer commander, and arrived in safety at the Manhattes, after a passage of sixty-four days. In a short time afterwards they landed at Fort Orange, in the vicinity of which they were furnished with comfortable farm-houses and dwellings, at the expense of the patroon and his associates. Other

settlers followed with additional stock each succeeding season.

Among these first settlers on the east side of the river were Cornelis Maessen, Van Buren Maessen (in Gelderland), and Catalyntje Martensen, his wife, who came out in the ship "Rensselaerswyck." In the passage out their first child, Hendrick, was born. Besides him they had four other children, viz., Martin, Maas, Steyntje, and Tobias, all of whom were living in the colony in 1662. The father had a farm at Papkenea. He and his wife died in 1648, and were both buried on the same day.

Teunis Cornelissen Van Vechten came over in 1637, and lived in 1648 at the south end of Greenbush. Teunis Dircksen Van Vechten came out with wife, child, and two servants in the "Arms of Norway," and had a farm, in 1648, at Greenbush, north of that occupied by Teunis Cornelissen Van Vechten. He is referred to in 1663 as "an old inhabitant."

In 1642, Evert Pels Van Steltyn, brewer, lived with his wife on Mill Creek, Greenbush.

Gysbert Cornelissen Van Wesepe, called also Gysbert op de Berg, lived on a farm called the "Hooge Berg," on the east side of the river, a little below Albany, which he rented in 1649 at 300 guilders a year. The farm was subsequently owned by Joachim Staats.

On Bleeker's map of Rensselaerswyck, made in 1767, the names of John Witbeck, Peter Douw, and Henry Cuyler appear, and their location seems to have been about where the village of Greenbush now is. They held their lands, as did most of the original settlers, under the Van Rensselaer manorial leases.

On July 27, 1780, Van Rensselaer, having previously purchased the lands adjoining, bought from an Indian chief, named Narranemit, his grounds, called "Semessick," stretching on the east side of the river from opposite Castle Island (called afterwards Boyd's Island, but named on late maps Van Rensselaer's Island, and on which Fort Nassau was erected) to a point facing Fort Orange, and thence from Poetanoeck, the Mill Creek, north to Negagonee. This purchase included the site of the village of Greenbush. Seven years later he purchased an intervening district, called Papsickenekas, lying on the east bank of the river, extending from opposite Castle Island, south, to a point opposite Smack's Island, including the adjacent islands and all the lands back into the interior belonging to the Indian grantors, and with his previous purchases became the proprietor of a tract of country twenty-four miles long and forty-eight miles broad, containing by estimation over 700,000 acres of land, now comprising the counties of Albany and Rensselaer, and a portion of Columbia County.

This tract of country was rapidly filling up with settlers; its rich forests began rapidly to fall before the axe of the pioneer, and its virgin soil receiving in its fertile bosom the seeds of the husbandman gave forth tenfold crops in return. Saw- and grist-mills were humming on every side, contributing their powerful assistance in the rapid development and settlement of the country.

A map of Greenbush, made for John Van Rensselaer in 1774 by Jeremias Van Rensselaer, shows along the river,

at the north, the residence of John Van Rensselaer, and then in order those of C. Haufen, R. Lombus, John Yates, — McLallen, H. Cuyler, and J. Van Schaick.

A map made Jan. 25, 1790, by John E. Van Alen for John J. Van Rensselaer, shows Quackendary Brook in the north, Oberken Kill crossing the town at the centre, and having a mill upon it and the residences of John J. Van Rensselaer, D. Hausen, — Vischer, Mrs. Yates, — Van Hoesen, — Sickels, H. Cuyler, Volkert P. Douw, and — Van Vechten.

A map made for John J. Van Rensselaer in 1806, by Evert Van Alen, shows in the northeast corner of the town a plat of land owned by Gysbert Van Denbergh. Alexander Cummings owned a plat east of the centre of the town, near the Troy road. A grist- and a saw-mill appear upon the central stream of the town. The residence of Harrow Gale appears south of the centre, and south of him the land of John Staats. The Lansing family appears in the northwest corner of the town. Along the river appear the residences of James and John W. Rockwell, John Van Rensselaer, the Van Rensselaer mansion-house, — Hausen, Col. Vischer, Rebecca Yates, M. Fryer, H. Van Housen, A. Van Deusen, the estate of Henry Cuyler, and the residence of John J. Van Schaick.

The tract of land, one mile square, upon which the village of Greenbush was originally laid out, and which is the portion extending from Partition Street to Mill Street, was purchased in May, 1810, by William Akin, Titus Goodman, and John Dickinson, of Stephen Van Rensselaer and Stephen N. Bayard, assignees of John J. Van Rensselaer, and a mortgage was given for part of the consideration-money, which contained a stipulation that either of the purchasers, upon paying his proportion of the conditional sum, should be entitled to a discharge of his portion of the estate from the effect of the mortgage. Mr. Akin paid his proportion, but Messrs. Goodman and Dickinson failed to pay theirs. The consequence was that Stephen Van Rensselaer, patroon, refused to unite with his co-assignee in releasing Mr. Akin, and suits in foreclosure were speedily commenced against Goodman and Dickinson, and a re-entry was effected upon the greater portion of the land which was apportioned to them. The heirs of John J. Van Rensselaer soon after attempted to recover possession of that portion of the land for which Mr. Akin had paid. A long litigation ensued, which, passing through the highest courts, ended in the title to the land being confirmed to Mr. Akin.

At the time of the purchase of the mile square there were but four habitable buildings upon the tract. A small red frame house stood directly north of the site upon which Mr. Akin afterwards erected his residence, on the corner of Broadway and Mill Streets. This little house was occupied by John J. Van Schaick, who had previous to the purchase cultivated the land around it. On the opposite side of the highway, now Broadway, stood the house of Alexander Cummings, a gentleman of the old school, by whom the house was erected, in 1798. It was for many years used as a tavern, and the ferry landing was near it. It is still standing in a good state of preservation, and is occupied by Gen. Martin Miller, an old and highly-respected citizen. A

tavern stood on the same side of the highway known in after years as the Staats Tavern, from the name of its last occupant. Diagonally opposite to this building, on the northeast corner of what are now Broadway and Columbia Streets, where Brickner's stone yard now is, stood a frame building called, from its color, the "red store."

Besides these habitable buildings there stood, towards the east, and not far from the little farm-house already mentioned, an old-fashioned, low eaved barn, of 60 by 70 feet dimensions, which was burned in a great fire which subsequently occurred in the village. The timber of which this barn was erected was brought from Holland, and was designed for the erection of a church, which, owing to circumstances, was never built. It was to have stood on Douw's Point, but instead the "old Dutch church" was built at the foot of State Street, on the opposite side of the river. These were all the buildings in existence at the time mentioned. Mr. Akin did not erect his dwelling on the corner of Broadway and Mill Streets until the year 1818.

The village was surveyed and mapped in 1810, but it was not incorporated until 1815. In the year first named a sale of lots was made by auction, and \$2000 worth were sold on the first day of the sale. How many lots were disposed of for that amount of money is not definitely known. Not much, however, could have been done in the way of building that season, as the space between the Saw-mill Creek and Mill Street was plowed in the spring of that year and sown with spring wheat, which produced a fine yield of grain of good quality. A few buildings were probably erected that year after the removal of the crop.

William Akin, the founder of the village, was a descendant of a Scotch family, which, during one of the several migrations from that country to Ireland, had settled in the northern part of that island. The first of the family who came to this country was the grandfather of William Akin, who settled in Fair Haven, Conn. His son David, the father of William, came from Fair Haven to Pawling before the war of the Revolution, and became a prominent man in the community in which he lived. He was a member of the State convention which adopted the Federal Constitution in 1788, as well as of that which formed the first State constitution, and died at the age of ninety-five years. William was the youngest of ten sons, and first settled in Greenbush in 1810. He died in 1841.

The early public-houses of the town, of which any information can be obtained, have not been numerous. James Smith had a tavern, where the Broadway House now stands, as early as 1820. His son-in-law, Isaac B. Fryer, afterwards kept it a long time. One was kept right opposite, on the old Staats place, by Abram P. Staats. A man named Rockwell built and first kept the present Rensselaer House. It has since been kept by Simeon Lodewick and others. Numerous small taverns have been kept in different portions of the village. The oldest and most important taverns in the section have existed farther out on the turn-pike and away from Albany.

The stores of the town have been more numerous, and can be traced to more remote dates. Henry Starks had one about 1814, on the corner of Broadway and Columbia Streets. He erected the building and occupied it a long



time. Others were in trade quite as early, among whom were Richard P. Herriek, Sheppard & Tufts, and John Smith. The stores occupied by these traders all stood close together, at the village. James Lansing was in trade at East Greenbush from 1802 to 1829, when he moved to the village of Greenbush, and engaged in the mercantile business there, principally upon Columbia Street, until his death in 1852. His son William has been in trade in the village since 1829. George W. Hyler has also been in trade for the last quarter of a century. B. E. Heyden and Alexander Morris were each in trade on Columbia Street a long time. At the present time there are a large number of stores of all descriptions in the village, which chiefly occupy the principal street.

During the war of 1812 a cantonment was established, and extensive barracks erected in Greenbush. They were two-story buildings, and had an aggregate length of several hundred feet. After the war they fell into decay, and were subsequently sold to neighboring farmers, torn down, and removed.

#### THE LEARNED PROFESSIONS

have had a creditable representation in the village. Dr. Jacob S. Miller, a brother of Dr. John S. Miller, of East Greenbush, began practice in the village as early as 1820, and continued the leading physician in the town for many years. He subsequently removed to New York. Dr. Isaiah Breaky engaged in practice soon after. A contemporary of his was Dr. Charles Hale. Dr. Breaky practiced a number of years, and died in town. Dr. Hale died in 1835 or 1836. Dr. Leverett Moore was first in practice at Albany, but subsequently settled in the village of Greenbush. About the year 1840 he removed to Ballston Spa (Saratoga County), where he is still in practice. Dr. Andrew C. Getty located in the town, from East Greenbush, in 1842, and after remaining six or eight years removed to Hudson, N. Y. Dr. L. C. Frisbie was in partnership with Dr. Getty for a time, but after a practice of four years removed to Texas. Dr. Francis B. Parmele removed from East Greenbush to Greenbush in 1846, and is still in active and successful practice. Dr. Charles S. Allen, who is also still in practice, located in the town in 1850.\* He succeeded Dr. Stephen V. R. Goodrich, who came from Waterford, N. Y., located in the town, and subsequently died at Utica Asylum. Dr. John H. Miller, a member of the homeopathic school of medicine, is also in practice in the village. Dr. A. D. Hill has recently located there.

There have also been a number of physicians in the north end of the village, locally known as East Albany. The first to locate there was Dr. A. Jolla, who came from Nassau about eight years ago. Dr. Wood located in East Albany subsequently, and others have been there for longer or shorter periods.

The legal profession has not been so fully represented in the town as the medical. Samuel S. Cheever was in practice in the village quite early, and remained a great many years. Walter Kinney, of North Greenbush, was formerly in practice at Greenbush village, and Mr. Roby was in prac-

tice for some time. Others have made short stays. Duncan MacFarland and Mr. Strait are at present in practice.

#### IV.—CIVIL HISTORY.

The organization of the town dates back to April 10, 1792, when it was formed from Rensselaerswyck. Another act of incorporation is dated March 17, 1795. A part of Sand Lake was set off in 1812, and Clinton (now East Greenbush) and North Greenbush in 1855, leaving in the present town only the corporate limits of the village as defined by the act of April 9, 1852.

The records of the town have not been preserved with that care that their importance would suggest. Those back of the year 1843 have been either lost or destroyed, so that much valuable information relating to the early organization of the town, and which can be found nowhere else, is denied us. The following list of those who have filled the principal offices of the town, since its organization, is as complete as can be furnished:

##### SUPERVISORS.

1795-97, J. Van Alstyne; 1798-99, L. Gansevoort; 1800, John Stevens; 1801, Daniel Brown; 1802-6, Asa Mann; 1807, David Coons; 1808-12, C. Thompson; 1813-14, John W. Woods; 1815-19, Martin De Freest; 1820-22, M. Van Alstyne; 1823-38, James Wood; 1839-42, H. Goodrich; 1843, Ruier Van Alstyne; 1844, Samuel S. Fowler; 1845-49, Abram Witbeck; 1850-53, John L. Fonda; 1854, Abram Witbeck; 1855-57, Henry Goodrich; 1858-60, John L. Van Valkenburgh; 1861-62, James H. Miller; 1863-67, Martin Miller; 1868, James H. Miller; 1869-71, Charles Melius; 1872, Alfred F. Snyder; 1873, Cyrus Waterbury; 1874, Lawrence Ryselorph; 1875-76, John J. Cassin; 1877-78, James Murphy; 1879, Wm. Smith.

##### TOWN CLERKS.

1843, Martin D. De Freest; 1844, Rutger Von Denburgh; 1845, Elijah Digert; 1846-47, Harvey S. Raymond; 1848, Martin Miller; 1849, Thomas B. Simmonds; 1850-54, John Ruyter; 1855-56, John S. C. Goodrich; 1857, John Ruyter; 1858-60, James H. Miller; 1861-63, John S. Hamlin; 1864, James Hickey; 1865, George T. Diamond; 1866, Frederick A. Reynolds; 1867, George H. Curren; 1868-69, Wm. McGarvey; 1870, Burnham Reynolds; 1871, J. S. Callender; 1872-73, Gilbert Van Valkenburgh; 1874, Wm. J. Miles; 1875, John Russell; 1876, Wm. Smith; 1877, Charles H. Noyes; 1878, Wm. J. Smith; 1879, Daniel H. Ryan.

##### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1843, Abram Witbeck; 1844, Peter L. Hogeboom; 1845, Henry Frazer; 1846, Henry Goodrich; 1847, Elijah Dygert; 1848, Abram Miller, John E. Van Alen; 1849, Henry Frazer; 1850, Henry Goodrich; 1851, John P. Luther; 1852, Frederick R. Roekatteloff, Wm. Witbeck; 1853, Henry Frazer; 1854, Henry Goodrich; 1855, Jonas Whiting, Richard C. Hamblin, James M. Albright; 1856, R. C. Hamblin, Jonas Whiting; 1857, Isaac Binck, R. C. Hamblin; 1858, Henry Goodrich, Sylvanus Parsons; 1859, George Clark; 1860, Cyrus Waterbury; 1861, Hazard Morey, John Butler; 1862, Henry Goodrich; 1863, John Butler; 1864, Cyrus Waterbury; 1865, Evert G. Lansing; 1866, Henry Goodrich; 1867, Sylvester L. Delany; 1868, Edwin S. Norton; 1869, E. G. Lansing; 1870, Luke Slade; 1871, J. F. Gillman; 1872, R. J. Hermance; 1873, Duncan MacFarland; 1874, Luke Slade, Evert G. Lansing; 1875, Jabez F. Gillman; 1876, R. J. Hermance; 1877, L. L. Conley; 1878, Luke Slade; 1879, Jabez F. Gillman.

#### V. VILLAGES.

##### THE VILLAGE OF GREENBUSH

was originally included in the purchase of William Akin, Titus Goodman, and John Dickinson. It was laid out in

\* See *Greenbush and East Albany, Town History*.

1810 by Mr. Akin, and he became its first resident in 1815. It was known as the "Akin Mile Square," and extended from what is now Partition Street to Akin Avenue or Mill Street. In 1813 there were fifty buildings in the village, and ten years later the number of buildings had fully doubled. In 1843 a New York company purchased of William Akin the tract of land lying between Partition and Fourth Streets, and east of Broadway, which was divided into building-lots. The lands of Dr. Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, to the northwest of the tract last mentioned, were also divided into lots.

The village was first incorporated by virtue of an act of the Legislature passed April 14, 1815. An amendatory act was passed April 5, 1828. Other acts were passed March 22, 1854, and April 29, 1863; but all were consolidated by virtue of an act passed April 25, 1871, under which the village is now acting. The first section of this act is as follows:

"All that district of country in the county of Rensselaer comprised within the following boundaries, to wit: Beginning at a point in the Hudson River, opposite the city of Albany, on the division line between the counties of Albany and Rensselaer, on a line running one hundred and fifty feet north of the northerly line of Catharine Street; thence running easterly, parallel to, and one hundred and fifty feet north of, the northerly line of said Catharine Street, to its terminus; thence easterly on the same parallel, across the lands now owned by Dr. James McNaughton, to a point one hundred and fifty feet east of the westerly line of the lands known as the Mason farm; thence southerly, one hundred and fifty feet east of the westerly line of the said Mason farm, to a point one hundred and fifty feet south of the southerly line of Partition Street; thence westerly, parallel to and one hundred and fifty feet south of the southerly line of Partition Street, to a point one hundred and fifty feet east of the easterly line of Cottage Hill Street; thence southerly, parallel to and one hundred and fifty feet east of the easterly line of Cottage Hill Street, to a point one hundred and fifty feet south of the southerly line of Mill Street; thence west, parallel to and one hundred and fifty feet south of the southerly line of said Mill Street, to a point where said line will intersect the west bounds of the county of Rensselaer; thence north along said west bounds to the place of the beginning, shall be known and distinguished as the village of Greenbush, and the inhabitants residing in said district are hereby declared to be a body politic and corporate by the name of the village of Greenbush; and as such shall have perpetual succession, and may sue and be sued, complain and defend, in any court of law or equity; may take, hold, purchase, and convey real estate, as the purposes of said corporation may require; may make and use a common seal, and alter the same at pleasure, and may exercise such other power as is or shall be conferred by law, or as shall be necessary under this act, to carry the powers conferred on such corporation into effect. The officers shall be a president, eight trustees, clerk, street commissioner, and treasurer, and three inspectors of election in each ward."

An act of the Legislature, passed May 6, 1870, provided for the election of a board of police commissioners, conferring upon them the power and authority usually enjoyed by such bodies regarding the appointment of policemen and the regulation of the police affairs of the village. Under this act the present police arrangements of the village are managed.

The village fire-department is provided for by the charter of 1871, and is under the control and direction of the board of trustees. There are two excellent steam fire-engine companies in the department, named respectively "J. N. Ring" and "George S. Mink," which are supplied with all

necessary apparatus and are under careful and intelligent management. Besides these the "Ocean" hand-engine is owned by the Boston and Albany Railroad Company, and does general duty in the department.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

The *Greenbush Guardian* was commenced in August, 1856, by A. J. Comstock, but was subsequently published by J. D. Comstock. The *Rensselaer County Gazette* was established at Greenbush, Sept. 8, 1870, by Thomas McKee, who is still the editor and publisher. When established it was the first paper printed and published in the county, south of Troy. It is independent in politics, being free and outspoken on all public questions, and has a circulation of about 1200. Connected with it is a job-office, where a large business is done in job printing. The *Greenbush Democrat* was started as the *East Albany News*, by John Houghtaling, about three years ago. The present paper is under the management of Philip F. Bray, editor and publisher. It is Democratic in politics, spicy and original in character, and at the present time receives the support of the village government. From its press are issued several papers belonging to surrounding towns.

#### THE VILLAGE POST-OFFICE

was established at a very early day. One of the early postmasters was Storm T. Van der Zee, who kept the office where the bank building now stands. Some of his successors have been William H. De Witt, John De Witt, James Hollenbeck, William Lansing, men named Brockway and Deming, and various others. The last postmaster was Philip Cornell. The village is now within the delivery limits of the Albany post-office.

#### THE EAST ALBANY BANKING AND TRUST COMPANY

was established by W. P. Irwin in 1873, who erected a handsome brick edifice in the village for the accommodation of the institution. Owing to the death of Mr. Irwin a few years later it was discontinued.

The village occupies a pleasant site on the east bank of the Hudson River, and is regularly laid out into streets, some of which are curbed and paved. It contains a population of 7066, a large number of stores and shops of various kinds, three principal hotels, and a number of small ones, Presbyterian, Methodist, Baptist, Episcopal, Catholic, and Congregational churches, a tannery, shoe-manufactory, several coal and lumber establishments, and public halls. It is reached by steam-ferry† from Albany, and by a foot-bridge. The Boston and Albany, Hudson River, and Troy and Greenbush Railroads have stations in the village.

The lower part of the village is much the oldest, and some of the earliest settlements in the county were made there. The upper section of the village is locally known as East Albany, and sprang up at a comparatively recent date. The depots, freight-houses, and machine-shops of the railroads concentrating opposite Albany are there located, and the growth and increase of that section of the village are largely due to that fact. The first real building

† Owned by the Albany and Greenbush Bridge Company, but under lease to George Marks since 1875.

\* As amended by section 1, chapter 180, Laws of 1876.



erected at East Albany was by James Maginty, about 1832. It is now owned and occupied by Peter Sheppard, though it has been remodeled. But a few shanties preceded it.

#### THE VILLAGE RECORDS

are not complete, and diligent search for the records resulted in the finding of but a few, the oldest commencing at 1828, and those from 1850 to 1868 being unattainable. As a result, the following list of village officers is incomplete :

##### TRUSTEES.

1828, R. P. Herrick, Pres't., O. F. Spencer, Merrick Ross, John Gorney, James Fly; 1829, R. P. Herrick, James Jordan, Jonas Whiting, John Wiltzie, J. B. Fryer; 1830, R. P. Herrick, O. F. Spencer, Jonas Whiting, John Pike, A. P. Staats; 1831, R. P. Herrick, Jonas Whiting, John Pike, Willard Lawrence, John Morris; 1832, James Lansing, Andrew Leduc, Jonas Whiting, A. O. Spencer, James N. Ring; 1833, J. Breaky, John Wiltzie, Wm. H. Gains, Wm. H. Thomas, A. P. Staats; 1834, J. Breaky, Wm. H. Gains, John Wiltzie, John Gorney, Jonas Whiting; 1835, R. P. Herrick, Nathaniel Ring, Hiram Drum, Edmund C. Warner, Benj. Bradbury; 1836, R. P. Herrick, E. C. Warner, A. V. H. D. Smith, A. O. Spencer, Hiram Drum; 1837, R. P. Herrick, A. O. Spencer, Wm. H. Gains, James Jordan, James Fly; 1838, Wm. Akin, James Lansing, James Walker, John Wilsey, H. Haywood; 1839, David Brockway, Martin Miller, Isaac Polhemus, M. T. D. Warner, James Fly; 1840, John Wilsey, Wm. Gains, Martin Miller, Daniel Brockway, Josiah Halsey; 1841, Martin Miller, J. R. Fryer, Josiah Halsey, John Wilson, Henry A. Wilsey; 1842, Martin Miller, J. B. Fryer, Josiah Halsey, John Wilson, Henry Wilsey; 1843, Willard Lawrence, Wm. Lansing, Thomas B. Simmons, Alexander Morris, James N. Ring; 1844, Jonas Whiting, Willard Lawrence, James N. Ring, Thomas B. Simmons, Alex. Morris; 1845, Jonas Whiting, Thos. B. Simmons, James N. Ring, Alex. Morris, R. H. Northrop; 1846, Martin Miller, Wm. H. Herrick, George W. Huyler, B. N. Jordan, M. Van Buren; 1847, Martin Miller, Wm. H. Herrick, George W. Huyler, B. N. Jordan, M. Van Buren; 1848, E. C. Akins, Jonas Whiting, Thomas B. Simmons, James N. Ring, B. E. Hayden; 1849, Jonas Whiting, James N. Ring, Isaac B. Fryer, Robert Jordan, John Ruyter; 1850, Jonas Whiting, James N. Ring, John Ruyter, Wm. H. Herrick, T. B. Simmons.

##### PRESIDENTS.

1868, T. S. Fairchild, Jr.; 1869, John S. Hamlin; 1870-71, Duncan McFarland; 1872, J. N. Ring; 1873, Martin Miller; 1874-75, Morris H. Waterbury; 1876, Thomas Miles; 1877, George H. Simmons; 1878, A. J. Driggs.

##### CLERKS.

1828-29, Jonas Hallenbeck; 1830, Wm. H. Thomas; 1831, William Jennings; 1832-34, Alexander Morris; 1835, William Lansing; 1836, Morris Miller; 1837, B. N. Jordan; 1838, Martin Miller; 1839, Fly Fly; 1840, Joseph H. Matthews; 1841-42, Thomas Walker; 1843, R. H. Northrop; 1844, Joseph Hogeboom; 1845, R. H. Northrop; 1846-48, Henry Goetrich; 1849, Martin Miller; 1850, Henry Goetrich; 1851, C. Harris; 1852-54, Alexander D. Schmitt; 1855, Wm. F. Burdman; 1856-57, C. P. Crouch; 1858, W. J. Miles; 1859, William T. Smith; 1877-78, Thomas M. Voss.

#### VI.—SCHOOLS

The loss of the early records of the town makes it impossible to say much about the first schools of the town, and tradition affords nothing reliable upon that point. It is altogether probable that the earliest instructors were the pastors of the early Dutch churches, as in these early days the school was but the adjunct of the church. Dominie Scholts, an early minister at Rensselaerswyck, was by the terms of his agreement not only to attend to his regular pastoral duties, but to teach also the catechism there and

instruct the people in the Holy Scriptures, and to pay attention to the office of schoolmaster for old and young."

Public schools were first established in the State in the year 1795, and since that time they have existed in this town.

#### VII.—RELIGIOUS HISTORY.

##### FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.\*

The origin of Presbyterian worship in the town is traceable to the city of Albany. The first church there was organized some time during the year 1762. In March of that year the congregation at that place made application to the authorities for the use of the "Forage-house," in which to worship. Their first pastor, Rev. Wm. Hanna, was installed about that time, and continued in the discharge of his pastoral duties for a period of about five years.

There was no church within the present limits of the town of Greenbush for a long time after this date. The inhabitants of the town attended public worship over the river, or repaired to the Dutch Reformed Church now at East Greenbush.

Owing to the difficulties with which the people had to contend in going so far to attend divine worship, they finally resolved to form themselves into a little church to meet in the old wooden school-house, which stood just across the street from where the present school-house stands. This was subsequently taken down to be replaced by the present stone school-house. In the upper room of this modest edifice the people assembled together, and enjoyed preaching as they could from ministers passing through, or from those who resided in the vicinity. These ministers belonged sometimes to one denomination, and sometimes to another. The members of the congregation who adhered to the Presbyterian form of worship, being in the majority, however, felt it to be important that they should organize a distinct church. Accordingly, in the summer of 1823, an organization was effected, and in the following autumn trustees were elected to manage its affairs.

The new church continued to worship in the upper room of the school-house, securing preaching of different ministers for short periods. James Boyd—then a licentiate of the Presbytery of Albany, but now the Rev. Dr. James Boyd, well known in the denomination—preached his first sermon in this upper room.

In the month of April, 1825, the first regular board of trustees was chosen, consisting of Hugh Gordon, Samuel Cheever, Dr. Jacob S. Miller, Samuel Tibbals, John Alden, Solomon Cone, and Merrick Ross. The certificate of incorporation of the church was drawn up on April 27th of that year, but not recorded until Dec. 17, 1838. The corporate name of the body was "The Trustees of the First Presbyterian Church of Greenbush."

The church continued to occupy the upper room of the school-house until Aug. 1, 1827, when they passed to a new house of worship, then recently erected, and still used by them. The building was built by subscription,—a sort of joint-stock enterprise, as the list, still extant, demonstrates. The land upon which it was erected was donated by William Akin, on condition that it should never be used

\* Compiled principally from a manuscript sermon by the pastor.

for any but religious purposes, and that if a preacher of the Quaker persuasion should ever desire to preach in it he should be allowed the privilege.

On Sept. 26, 1827, the church was formally organized by the Presbytery of Albany, with 22 regular members. Rev. Thomas Wicks was the first stated supply of the church in 1827. The first report of the body, made to the General Assembly, was on Jan. 1, 1829, when it comprised a membership of 35. In the autumn of 1829, Mr. Wicks ceased his labors as stated supply, and the church was without regular preaching until the following fall.

On the third Sabbath of November, 1829, Rev. Joseph Wilson, of the Presbytery of Lewes, Del., commenced to minister to the congregation, and was regularly installed pastor June 16th following. Mr. Wilson resigned his charge March 4, 1832, and the pastoral relation was formally dissolved October 12th of that year.

On Dec. 21, 1833, Rev. Jared Dewing was appointed stated supply. Rev. J. H. Martyn succeeded as stated supply in February, 1835, and continued until April 5, 1836, when Rev. Leonard Johnson acted as stated supply until May, 1837.

In this year commenced a rather remarkable epoch in the history of the church, during which it might properly be considered a Congregational body. On Oct. 17, 1837, Rev. James G. Cordell, of the New York Congregational Association, appeared as stated supply. On Feb. 28, 1842, Mr. Cordell received a call to become the regular pastor of the church, and subsequently accepted. Soon after he made application to the Albany Presbytery for admission and recognition. This was refused him on technical grounds, and because he was not deemed in sympathy with the Presbyterian movement. In consequence of this action upon the part of Presbytery a committee of Independent Congregational ministers, from New York City, duly installed Mr. Cordell into the pastoral office on Oct. 14, 1842. He continued in the discharge of the duties of his office until June 3, 1844, when he tendered his resignation, which was accepted. After this event the church righted itself, and again became strictly Presbyterian in character.

Rev. Samuel Fisher, D.D., of Albany, was then engaged as stated supply, and remained until May, 1850, doing a good work. In December, 1850, Rev. J. H. Northrup, a licentiate, began to preach as stated supply, and continued until the following August. On August 24th he received a call to become the regular pastor of the church, and was ordained to the ministry, and installed over the church Dec. 18, 1850. This relation was formally dissolved by Presbytery on the third Tuesday of June, 1851. Rev. Wm. H. Miller, the next stated supply, commenced his labors in 1851. On Nov. 22, 1853, Rev. E. M. Rolls received a call from the church, and was soon after installed pastor, and left in the fall of 1861. On Aug. 23, 1861, Rev. Stephen Bush was invited to preach as a stated supply, and was installed pastor Feb. 4, 1862. He was regularly dismissed in October, 1863. On April 29, 1864, Rev. Wm. Whittaker was engaged as stated supply. After acting as supply to the church for a period of time, Rev. J. R. Young was called to the pastorate on April 8, 1867, and was regularly dismissed therefrom on Feb. 3, 1868. On

April 14, 1869, Rev. Mr. Jewell, Professor of the State Normal School, was called as pastor, and was soon after installed.

The next pastor called was Rev. James P. Stratton, who at first accepted and then declined the call. In January Rev. Edward Stratton, the present pastor, entered upon his labors as stated supply, his first pastoral efforts meeting with great success. He received a call to become the regular pastor of the church on April 2, 1874, and was duly installed on June 25th of that year.

The church is in a prosperous condition, comprising a membership of 320 persons; size of Sabbath school, 440; number of volumes in the library, 682; superintendent of Sabbath-school, Frederick Carr.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

The first Methodist meetings in Greenbush, of which any knowledge now exists, were held in the year 1828, at Sister Plum's house, in the lower part of the village. From that date to 1831 occasional meetings were held. In 1831 a class was formed which was connected with the Division Street Church, in Albany, now the Hudson Avenue Church. From 1831 to 1836 preaching was furnished with considerable regularity by Rev. James Walker, a local preacher residing in Greenbush, and by other local brethren from Albany.

A regular church organization was formed in March, 1833, and a record of the same made in the clerk's office of Rensselaer County. In the month of May of the same year the society commenced the erection of a church edifice. On May 1, 1833, James Walker measured and staked off the lot for the church. The first stone was laid by Anthony Hamilton, without ceremony. On June 10th Peter Hogeboom commenced framing the building, and on the 29th the frame was raised. On July 14th the building was blown down in a thunder-storm, causing a damage of about \$50. On July 25th it was raised a second time without accident.

The first board of trustees of the church consisted of Enos Northrup, James Walker, Benjamin Bradbury, Robert D. Kemp (treasurer), and James Hallenbeck (secretary). The first three constituted the building committee of the church. The church was completed at an expense of \$625, and dedicated June 11, 1834. Rev. Mr. Walker preached the first sermon in it, by request.

At the conference of 1836, Rev. Joshua Poor was appointed the first pastor. In the earlier years of the movement Castleton and Greenbush were associated with Greenbush in one charge, but latterly Greenbush has constituted a distinct charge. The pastors of the church since its organization have been Joshua Poor, 1836-38; Philetus Green, 1838-40; Dillon Stevens, 1840-42; William Pierce, 1842-43; Horace B. Knight, 1843-45; Peter R. Stover, 1845-47; Charles H. Leonard, 1847-49; Matthew Ludlum, 1849-50; Oliver Emerson, 1850-51; H. H. Dudley, 1851-52; Andrew McGitton, 1853-54; Samuel McKean, 1854-56; N. G. Spaulding, 1856-58; Merritt B. Mead, 1858-60; John W. Belknap, 1860-62; Wm. H. Meeker, 1862-64; Homer Eaton, 1864-67; Thomas A. Griffin, 1867-69; W. H. Lord Starks, 1869-71; Jo-



seph K. Cheeseman, 1871-73; Sylvester W. Clemens, 1873-75; John A. Savage, 1875-77; Leonard S. Walker, 1877-79; R. H. Robinson, 1879.

The present church edifice was erected in 1853, and stands a little south of the site of the first one. The membership of the church is 256; size of Sabbath-school, 250; number of volumes in the library, about 250; superintendent of Sabbath-school, N. R. Wilbur.

#### ST. JOHN'S CHURCH (ROMAN CATHOLIC).

This church was founded by Rev. John Corry (formerly of St. Peter's Church, Troy), about 1850, who became the first resident priest, and celebrated the first mass. The first meetings were held in the school-house at East Albany. A temporary church edifice was erected in the rear of the present church, which in turn was built in the year 1857, at a cost of about \$12,000. Father Corry died in the summer of 1863. Previous to his death he erected the Convent of the Sisters of Mercy, now in successful operation at East Albany, and made arrangements for its occupancy by the sisterhood.

Rev. Edward Bayard was the next pastor of the church, and came from Clinton, Oneida Co., about August, 1853. He remained in charge until the month of September, 1867, when he was succeeded by Rev. Cornelius Fitzpatrick, who was transferred from St. John's Church, Albany. During his pastorate the pastoral residence and the school-house in the rear of the church were erected. He remained until Oct. 1, 1875, when the present pastor, Rev. James E. Duffy, was transferred from the Church of St. John the Baptist, at Syracuse, and assumed charge of the parish.

The parish is large, comprising about 3000 souls, 2000 of whom are communicants. The Sabbath-school has an attendance of about 400. A cemetery, consisting of eight or ten acres, was laid out and consecrated soon after the organization of the church.

Connected with the parish are a large number of benevolent and humane organizations. The Conventual Sisters have charge of the instruction of the young, while such organizations as St. John's Temperance Benefit Society, St. Joseph's Society, and Sodalties for boys, girls, young men, and young women, cooperate in the work of the church.

#### CHURCH OF THE MESSIAH (PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL).

The first meetings looking to the organization of this church were held at the hotel of Richard Lawrence about the year 1851. The church was organized in that year. The first movers in the enterprise were Dr. Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, Peter Sheppard, John M. Boudy, George Chapman, Thomas R. Mather, Mr. Van Valkenburgh, and others.

The first rector of the church was Rev. Robert Lowry, who began his pastoral duties in the spring of 1851. The next pastor was Rev. Thomas B. Fogg, who was, after several years, succeeded by Rev. Mr. Morgan. After a short stay Mr. Morgan was succeeded in the rectorship by Rev. Mr. Hoyer, who died in New York City soon after his installation, and while still rector of the church. Rev. Mr. Morrow followed next, and remained about two years. Rev. Lewis P. Choler was the next rector for over a decade of years. He was followed by Rev. Edgar T. Chapman.

The church edifice occupied by the society was erected in 1853 or 1854, and stands on the corner of Third Avenue and Washington Street, Greenbush. It contains a tablet to the memory of Dr. Van Rensselaer, through whose agency it was founded, and who held the office of senior warden from the day it was built to the time of his death. A large oil-painting, "The Taking Down of the Cross," also adorns the church. It was put in the church in compliance with the request of a young lady of the congregation, who, dying abroad, asked her father to purchase the picture and place it in the church. It is said to have cost more than the church itself. The parish is in a prosperous condition.

#### BAPTIST.

The Baptist Church of Greenbush grew out of a mission which the Albany Baptist Missionary Union established in the town. This was successfully carried on for a number of years, when in 1870 the present organization was founded as an Independent Baptist church.

The first regular pastor of the church was Rev. Ralph H. Bowles, who was installed pastor Feb. 1, 1870, and remained three years. The church was without regular pastoral ministrations for a year. On Feb. 1, 1874, the present pastor, Rev. Adoniram Waterbury, was installed. The church has a membership of between 80 and 90, and occupies a pleasant house of worship.

#### CHURCH OF THE EPIPHANY (PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL), EAST ALBANY.

This church originated in a mission, which was established by Bishop Doane, of Albany, in the year 1871. The first meetings were held in the old Baptist church, at Bath. The first prominent movers in the undertaking were Peter Sheppard and Lawrence Van Valkenburgh. It ran along as a mission until the spring of 1873, when it was organized as a church under its present name. After leaving Bath the meetings of the society were held in the school-house in East Albany.

In 1871 a Sabbath-school was organized in connection with the mission, at first commencing with four children. Peter Sheppard was chosen superintendent of the school, and in two years it attained a membership of 150.

The church was at first under the pastoral charge of the rector of Messiah Church, Greenbush, and subsequently was administered to by general supplies. The present rector, Rev. Richard Temple, is the first regular pastor of the church, and has been in charge about three years. The house of worship occupied by the society was erected about four years ago, and stands on the corner of Catherine and Third Streets. The present membership of the church is about 100; of the Sabbath-school, about 150.

#### CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, EAST ALBANY.

This latest addition to the religious institutions of Greenbush was organized about March 1, 1879. The pastor of the church, Rev. Mr. Stanton, began to preach the second week in March. The society starts under favorable auspices, with a membership of about 60, half of whom are communicants, and a congregation of about 300. For the

present they occupy the Methodist Mission House, at East Albany.

The trustees of the church are Simeon P. Diamond, Joel A. Palmer, Robert White, R. A. T. Smith, and ——— Rowley.

#### VIII.—SOCIETIES.

GREENBUSH CHAPTER, NO. 274, R. A. M.,

was organized Feb. 2, 1876. The present officers are: H. P., Simeon Savage; K., A. J. Dings; S., Luke Slade; Treas., Geo. H. Simmons; Sec., Elbert Phelps.

GREENBUSH LODGE, F. AND A. M., NO. 337,

was chartered July 1, 1854. The present officers of the lodge are: W. M., George H. Russell; S. W., A. D. Crandell; J. W., Webster Marshall; Treas., James H. Miller; Sec., Oliver Herbert. Meets first and third Fridays of each month, at Masonic Hall.

FARMERS' AND MECHANICS' LODGE, NO. 157, I. O. O. F.,

meets every Thursday night, at Odd-Fellows' Hall. The officers of the lodge are: N. G., David Hutton; V. G., David E. Mason; R. S., Levi Mockrie; F. S., George Loweree; Treas., Matthew Moore.

#### IX.—NOTEWORTHY INCIDENTS.

##### A DUEL.

The town was the scene of the only duel ever fought in the county. It was fought on June 7, 1813, between a Capt. Clark and Lieut. Bloomfield, both belonging to the army of the war of 1812. Lieut. Bloomfield was shot down and buried on the spot where he fell, which was on the bank of the river, at the northwesterly bounds of the village of Greenbush.

#### X.—INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

The absence of sufficient water-power for large manufacturing purposes has effectually retarded the industrial enterprises of the town from the earliest days, and those which now exist are operated almost entirely by steam.

A man by the name of Job Gould built the tannery now operated by J. Ruyter & Son, in 1818. It was run for awhile by James S. Gould, and by a man named Crawford. Ladner Kellogg also operated it for a time. In 1834, Van Valkenburgh and Ruyter succeeded to it, and operated it for a great many years. For the past few years it has been run by J. Ruyter & Son, who are now engaged in successful business there.

In the fall of 1877, J. Ruyter, Son & Co. established a boot- and shoe-factory adjoining the tannery, and engaged in the manufacture of ladies' and gents' boots and shoes. The firm continued the business until last December, when it passed into the hands of the present lessees,—Walden & France, who employ 40 or 50 hands in the enterprise.

Besides these enterprises there are but few others of importance in the town. Jonas Whiting, an old and honored citizen, has a large steam-bakery in the village, which he is successfully conducting. T. Miles & Co. operate a large steam saw-mill, and do a flourishing business. Warren & Wilbur have another. William M. Irwin & Co. have a fine

grist-mill, besides a large malt-house on the river. William Magill and Charles C. Lodewick have grist-mills. At East Albany, the large railroad- and machine-shops of the railroad companies converging there furnish the chief industrial enterprise at that point.

#### XI. MILITARY.

The military history of the present town is brief, as the village was not of large proportions prior to 1800. In the war of 1812 a large number of the citizens took part, though but few saw active service under hostile fire.

The records of the town show that towards the suppression of the late Rebellion the town contributed promptly her full quota of men, raised large sums for the payment of bounties, and manifested throughout its continuance a patriotic spirit. The names of soldiers who served from the town are given below. The list is prepared from the reports of the census of 1865, and from the muster-in rolls of the State.

##### ARMY LIST, WAR OF 1861-65.

Theodore Schultz, enl. Feb. 8, 1865, 91st Regt.  
 Nicholas Johnson, enl. May 20, 1864, 7th N. Y. Regt.  
 James W. Mason, enl. Sept. 2, 1861.  
 Lewis Fulk, enl. June, 1861, 103d Regt.; disabled in service.  
 Henry Brailly, enl. March, 1862, 71st Regt.; pro. to capt.  
 Patrick Murry, enl. May 21, 1862, 25th Regt.  
 John H. Brown, enl. May, 1862, 19th Regt.  
 Matthew Regan, enl. April, 1861, 25th Regt.  
 George Levenus, enl. May 5, 1861, 38th N. Y. Regt.  
 Wm. Clayton, enl. July 27, 1862, 62nd Regt.; pro. to sergt.; pro. at Andersonville; supposed to be dead.  
 Conrad Catt, enl. Jan. 14, 1864, 7th H. Art.; wounded (wre).  
 Patrick Cotigan, enl. May, 1861, 3d Regt.; re-enlisted.  
 Joseph Thomas, corps, enl. Feb. 23, 1864, 7th H. Art.; pro. to sergt.; wounded.  
 John Francis, enl. Aug. 11, 1862, 114th Regt.; wounded.  
 Stephen Kaufman, enl. Feb. 15, 1864, 7th H. Art.  
 Chas. Kraft, enl. Oct. 1861, 52d Regt.; re-enl. Jan. 1864, 12th Art.; wounded.  
 John Handerman, enl. Aug. 31, 1861, 91st Regt.  
 John Quinn, enl. Sept. 1864, 21st Cav.  
 John Doran, enl. May, 1861, 17th Regt.; wounded.  
 John McGraw, enl. May 20, 1861, 1st Cav.  
 Bernard Hunt, enl. June 4, 1862, 25th N. Y. Regt.  
 Martin Traver, enl. Sept. 4, 1864, 159th Regt.; pro. to ord. sergt.; wound 4 three times.  
 Oliver Herbert, enl. Sept. 16, 1861, 43d N. Y.; pro. to corp.; pris. ten months.  
 William A. Gale, enl. Sept. 16, 1861, 43d Regt.; disch. for disability.  
 John Cavanagh, enl. Sept. 6, 1861, 43d Regt.; pro. to capt.; wounded in the Wilderness.  
 James Larkin, enl. Oct. 9, 1861, 53d N. Y. Regt.; trans. to 43d Regt.; wounded in left arm.  
 Dwight C. Case, enl. Aug. 19, 1862, 1st Mounted Rifles.  
 J. W. Houghton, enl. Aug. 14, 1862, 7th N. Y. Regt.; three buckshot in his leg.  
 John Freeman, enl. Jan. 5, 1864, 7th Art.  
 Philip R. Cornell, enl. Sept. 15, 1864, 18th Cav.  
 James H. Brooks, enl. Aug. 29, 1864, 91st Regt.  
 William McGinnis, enl. July 20, 1862.  
 William Anderson, Navy.  
 Charles Wright, enl. Aug. 19, 1862, 145th Regt.; trans. to 10th N. Y. Regt.; pro. to corp.  
 Michael Murray, sergt., enl. May, 1861, 14th Regt.; re-enl. June 24, 1864, 12th N. Y. Regt.  
 James Haley, enl. May, 1861, 18th Regt.; re-enl. 1864, 12th Mass. Art.  
 Jeremiah Smith, enl. Sept. 15, 1864, 18th Cav.  
 William Hegans, enl. March 7, 1864, Navy, ship "Pocomantas."  
 Grove H. Curteen, enl. Aug. 21, 1862, 115th Regt.; pro. to sergt., to 2d lieut., and 1st lieut.  
 John La Flouse, enl. May 18, 1861, 18th N. Y. Regt.; re-enl. Feb. 18, 1865, Navy, ship "Portsmouth."  
 Robert H. C. Bullent, enl. May, 1861, 32d Regt.; pro. to corp. and ord. sergt.; re-enl. Sept. 5, 1864, 8th H. Art.  
 Glenn V. R. Drum, enl. April, 1861, 25th N. Y. Regt.  
 Waterman B. Reynolds, enl. Jan. 27, 1862, 81st Regt.  
 William Brooks, enl. April, 1861, 25th Regt.  
 John Ackley, enl. Sept. 15, 1864, 18th N. Y. Regt.  
 Henry Lodewick, enl. March 3, 1862, 91st Regt.; pro. to sergt.; re-enl. Jan. 1, 1864.  
 John Fagen, John Fagen, Jr.  
 Henry P. Akin, enl. Oct. 11, 1863, 10th Regt.



James Anderson, enl. Nov. 1861, 51st N. Y. Regt.; re-enl. 21st Colored Regt.; 1st Lieut., Co. F, 1st Regt., enl. 124th Regt.  
 Charles A. Akey, enl. May, 1861, 99th Regt.  
 Patrick Bailey.  
 Stephen M. Aldrich, enl. Dec. 6, 1861, 2d N. Y. Regt.  
 Charles B. Williams, enl. April 25, 1861, 10th U. S. Inf.  
 William S. Aldrich, enl. Jan. 26, 1861, 14th U. S. Inf.; wounded in the heel.  
 Henry S. Van Allen, enl. Sept. 15, 1861, 18th Cav.  
 Rufus A. Tilling, enl. Sept. 25, 1861, 14th Regt.; pro. to sergt.; re-enl. Sept. 18, 1861, 2d Bat.  
 James H. Dunn, enl. sergt., enl. Sept. 22, 1862, 164th Regt.; pro. to 2d lieut., to 1st Lieut., and apt.  
 Charles W. Woods, enl. Oct. 1862, 18th Regt.; re-enl. Aug. 1864; wounded.  
 Thomas Keegan, enl. May, 1861, 18th Regt.; re-enl. Oct. 30, 1863, 16th H. Art.  
 Charles L. Brigham, enl. April 17, 1861, 22d Regt.; re-enl. Feb. 28, 1864, 2d Cav.; pro. to sergt.  
 George Young, enl. April 19, 1861, 22d Regt.; lost left arm.  
 Alfred H. Manning, enl. March 29, 1861, 51st Regt.; lost right arm.  
 Michael N. Lee, enl. 23th Regt.  
 David Keeney, enl. July, 1861, 2d V. Cav.; pro. to capt. Feb. 24, 1864.  
 Lewis Harrington, enl. Aug. 17, 1862, 43d Regt.  
 William Payson, enl. Aug. 29, 1861, 91st Regt.; wounded.  
 Lewis W. Murray, enl. Nov. 1863, 10th Regt.  
 Patrick Riley, enl. Oct. 1861, 10th H. Art.  
 Joseph Mackey, enl. Oct. 1862, Navy.  
 John Martin, enl. May, 1861, N. Y. Guard.  
 William Johnston, sergt., enl. Sept. 25, 1861, 45th Regt.; trans. to 146th Regt., Oct. 15, 1864.  
 Charles B. Ashley, enl. Aug. 28, 1861, 146th Regt.  
 John Fitzgerald, enl. Oct. 1861, 9th Conn. Regt.  
 John W. O'Hara, enl. Aug. 28, 1862, 1st Regt.  
 George England, enl. Aug. 14, 1862, 43d Regt.; trans. to 12th Vet. Res. Corps.  
 Joseph England, enl. Aug. 21, 1862, 43d Regt.; wounded.  
 William W. Whipple, enl. July, 1863, 18th Cav., commissary clerk.  
 James Lawrence, enl. April 15, 1861, 25th Regt.; pro. to sergt.; re-enl. 42d Regt. July, 1861, and March, 1864, 25th Regt.; wounded.  
 Thomas Lawrence, enl. Oct. 15, 1862, 43d Regt.; wounded.  
 Nelson Underwood, enl. March 1, 1861, 14th Cav.  
 William York, enl. April, 1861.  
 Frank Koons, enl. Aug. 8, 1862, 125th Regt.; pro. to sergt.  
 Paul Marshall, enl. Sept. 18, 1861, 43d Regt.; disch. for disability.  
 Patrick McCall, enl. Sept. 7, 1861, 146th Regt.; re-enl. 1864.  
 William H. Hoels, enl. Aug. 31, 1861, 23d Regt.; trans. to 8th H. Art.  
 Thomas Haglund, enl. Sept. 6, 1861, 16th U. S. Inf.  
 Cornelius Dandaneau, enl. March, 1862, Navy; pro. to engineer, ship "Uncas."  
 Paul Dandaneau, enl. March, 1862, 11 engineer, ship "Uncas."  
 William A. Connor, enl. Aug. 1863, 157th Regt.  
 Thomas Mullen, enl. April 10, 1865; trans. to 8th H. Art.  
 James N. Scott, enl. Aug. 1861, 9th Regt.; trans. to 87th Regt.; wounded.  
 John D. Shaw, enl. Sept. 1, 1861, 20th Regt.  
 Gray N. Shaw, enl. Dec. 29, 1861, 12th Bat.  
 Henry Mann, enl. Feb. 1861, 7th H. Art.  
 Joseph Conners, enl. Feb. 11, 1861, 7th H. Art.; pris. at Salisbury.  
 Jonathan Thayer, enl. July 17, 1861.  
 George F. Phillips, enl. July, 1861.  
 William J. Johnson, enl. Jan. 29, 1861, 26th Regt.  
 Frederick Thompson, enl. Jan. 9, 1861, 26th Regt.  
 Charles Briggs, enl. Dec. 1861, 2d Regt.  
 Robert W. Smith, enl. Jan. 1861.  
 Alexander Wilson, enl. July, 1861, 21 Regt.  
 George Strong, enl. Dec. 16, 1862, 23d Regt.  
 Joseph Smith, enl. Oct. 28, 1861, 10th Regt.; disabled in the service.  
 Jeremiah Thompson, enl. July 11, 1861, 26th Regt.  
 David Rogers, enl. April 19, 1861, 26th Regt.; disch. for disability.  
 Frederick Smith, enl. Aug. 19, 1861, 16th Regt.; wounded twice.  
 William Briggs, enl. Nov. 1861.  
 Charles Schultz, enl. Feb. 8, 1861, 91st Regt.  
 Aaron Hyatt, enl. May, 1861, 2d N. Y. Regt.  
 John M. Deane, enl. Aug. 1, 1861, Navy, ship "Minnesota," trans. to "Crusader."  
 George Robertson, enl. Aug. 29, 1861, 25th N. Y. Regt.  
 Daniel M. Connelley, enl. Sept. 19, 1862, 18th Art.; re-enl. Feb. 12, 1864, Navy; trans. to "Wachusett" ship.  
 William Smith, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 1st Regt.  
 William H. Adams, enl. Sept. 1, 1861, 91st Regt.  
 James Adams, enl. Sept. 1, 1861, 1st Regt.  
 Joseph Stratton, enl. Sept. 1, 1861, 41st N. Y. Regt.; wounded; taken prisoner.  
 Philip A. Adams, enl. Sept. 12, 1861, 18th Regt.  
 Aaron Adams, enl. 1861, N. Y. Regt.  
 Samuel Adams, enl. Sept. 1, 1861, 18th Regt.  
 William H. Connelley, enl. Sept. 1861, 1st Regt.  
 John Thompson, enl. Aug. 28, 1861, 43d Regt.; pro. to corp.  
 William H. Adams, enl. July, 1861, 1st N. Y. Regt.  
 Aaron Adams, enl. Sept. 1861, 1st N. Y. Regt.; trans. to 10th Vet. Res. Corps.  
 Samuel F. Van Dusen, enl. Sept. 1861, 55th N. Y. Regt.; re-enl. 1st Dist. old Vols.  
 Jacob Van Housen, enl. Sept. 22, 1862, 25th Regt.; trans. to 44th Regt.; then to 14th Regt.

Gouverneur H. Jones, enl. Aug. 9, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Oscar Johnson, enl. Sept. 1, 1864, 91st N. Y. Regt.  
 Aaron Pulner, enl. March 6, 1862, 91st Regt.; wounded; pro. to color-sergt.  
 William Corman, enl. Dec. 1862, Navy, ship "Wachusett," pro. to 2d asst. eng.  
 William Johnson, enl. July 1, 1861, 34th Regt.  
 James Johnson, enl. July 1, 1861, 34th Regt.  
 John R. Rogers, enl. Sept. 1, 1862, 43d Regt.  
 Henry C. Brown.  
 Monroe Ham, enl. Aug. 28, 1864, 91st Regt.  
 Ransom Ham, enl. Aug. 28, 1864, 91st Regt.  
 Jacob Smith, enl. Sept. 11, 1861, 43d Regt.; re-enl. Jan. 1864; wounded at the battle of the Wilderness.  
 George D. Decker, enl. May 14, 1861, 3d Regt.; re-enl. May 14, 1863.  
 William T. Rockefeller, enl. Sept. 1862, 43d Cav.; trans. to Com. Dept. at Washington.  
 James H. Bryan, enl. May 27, 1861, Navy, ship "Onward."  
 John Baker, sergt., enl. Dec. 24, 1863, 41st Regt.; wounded twice.  
 Charles A. Klein, enl. Aug. 1862, 120th Regt.  
 William Lavery, enl. July, 1861, 44th N. Y. Regt.; wounded in right leg.  
 Barnard F. Collins, enl. April 20, 1861, 11th N. Y. Regt.  
 John A. Brockwold, enl. July 31, 1862, 2d Mounted Rifles.

#### *Died in the Service.*

George Hatch, enl. July 15, 1863, 125th Regt.; died April 5, 1864, at Chicago, Ill.  
 Thomas Manny, enl. Aug. 1863; died 1864, at Newport News.  
 William Schultz, enl. July 19, 1862, 7th H. Art.; died June 30, 1865, at Andersonville.  
 Nicholas Moosman, enl. Feb. 1864, 7th H. Art.; died in 1864, at Petersburg, Va.  
 Joseph Schinifer, enl. June 19, 1863, 18th Cav.; died Aug. 7, 1864, at New Orleans.  
 John Slocum, enl. May, 1864, 8th Art.; died Jan. 1865, at Greenbush.  
 George Brightmeyer, enl. Aug. 1862, 7th Art.; died about Jan. 1, 1865, at Andersonville.  
 John Fryer, enl. April 21, 1861, 25th Regt.; pro. to ord. sergt., to 2d lieut., to 1st lieut., to maj., and to lieut.-col., 43d Regt.; died May 12, 1864, at Fredericksburg.  
 Philip Brightmeyer, enl. spring of 1862; killed in battle near Petersburg, Va., May, 1865.  
 William Snyder, enl. Aug. 11, 1862, 7th H. Art.; killed in battle June 17, 1864, at Cold Harbor.  
 Jefferson Kinsley, enl. Aug. 19, 1862, 113th Regt.; trans. to 7th H. Art.; died June 20, 1864, at Washington.  
 Andrew Finlay, enl. Aug. 1862, 7th H. Art.; died of starvation Dec. 3, 1864, at Andersonville.  
 John Marshal, enl. Sept. 1861, 43d Regt.; pro. to corp. and sergt.; died Nov. 18, 1863, at Hagerstown, Md.  
 Charles Warner, enl. Sept. 1861, 43d Regt.; pro. to corp.; died April 24, 1864, at Greenbush.  
 Conrad P. Gester, enl. 1862, 125th Regt.; pro. to corp. and sergt.; died May 29, 1863, in Virginia.  
 John McElroy, enl. Aug. 22, 1862, 43d Regt.; died Aug. 1864, of starvation, at Andersonville.  
 Augustus Smith, enl. March, 1864, 7th H. Art.; died Dec. 16, 1864, at Richmond, of ill-treatment.

For assistance rendered in the compilation of this historical sketch of the town, the writer is under special obligations to William A. McCulloch. Acknowledgments are also due to Martin Miller, Dr. F. B. Parmele, Jabez F. Gilman, William Lansing, John L. Van Valkenburgh, and J. Ruyter.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### DR. FRANCIS B. PARMELE

is a son of Henry Parmele, formerly of Stockbridge, Mass., and who married Lydia Bosworth, a native of Lenox, Mass. He was born at Richmond, Va., on Jan. 1, 1815. Of three children, himself and sister alone reached adult age. The doctor passed the earlier years of his life in the city of Albany, where he received the benefits of an academic education at the Albany Academy. He subsequently pursued the study of medicine with Prof. Homer L. Thrall, Professor of Chemistry at Kenyon College, Gambier, O., and finally attended the medical college of the city of Albany,

where he completed his studies, and duly matriculated in February, 1842. He immediately commenced the practice of his profession at East Greenbush, Rensselaer Co., as the successor of Dr. A. C. Getty. Four years later he removed to Greenbush Village, again succeeding Dr. Getty, and where he has ever since remained in active and successful practice.



*Francis B. Parmele*

Dr. Parmele is known and recognized as a safe, conscientious, and skillful physician, and his popularity in the county, among all classes, is only equaled by the high respect and esteem which is felt for him by his professional compeers. Naturally diffident and retiring, he has held himself aloof from public life, closely adhering to the demands of his chosen profession. He is a member and president of the County Medical Society, and prior to his last election was vice-president for two years, and president in 1863. He was a delegate from that body to the State Medical Society for four years, and is now a permanent member of the State organization.

In church affiliations, Dr. Parmele is an Episcopalian, though prior to the establishment of a church of that denomination at Greenbush, he filled the office of elder in the Presbyterian Church. He was confirmed by Bishop McIlvaine, of Ohio, and was one of the active movers in the organization of the Church of the Messiah, at Greenbush.

Dr. Parmele has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Orrilla S. Smyth, to whom he was united on Oct. 14, 1840, at Gambier, O., and who died Nov. 9, 1852. His second and present wife was Miss Elizabeth B. Brown, daughter of Hon. A. L. Brown, of Rutland, Vt., whom he married on Aug. 9, 1853. Five children of Dr. Parmele are now living, viz., Grace A., wife of Mr. A. H. Smyth, of Columbus, O., Isabella Amelia, George Bosworth, Charlotte Ring, and Annie Lawrence. He lives a contented and modest life in his home at Greenbush.

#### DR. CHARLES SANDFORD ALLEN

is a son of Peter and Hannah Allen, and was born at Greenport, Columbia Co., in this State, on June 8, 1824. His father was a respectable and successful farmer. In this vocation the future doctor passed the earlier years of his life, enjoying at the same time only the limited edu-



*Charles S. Allen*

cational advantages that farmers' sons usually have. A portion of this period was passed in the town of Taghkanic, in the same county, and at East Chatham, Columbia Co. At the age of twenty-two years young Allen began the study of medicine at New Concord, Columbia Co., under the patronage of Dr. Coffin, of that place, and after a year's time sought and obtained a place in the office of Dr. Elbridge Simpson, of the city of Hudson. There he remained for two years, and finally graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Woodstock, Vt., on June 9, 1849.

The doctor first settled in practice at East Greenbush, in the fall of 1849, where he remained until May, 1851, when he located in the village of Greenbush, and has since remained a leading and prominent member of the profession in that locality. He is a member of the Rensselaer County Medical Society, and a non-resident member of a like society in the neighboring county of Albany. He was elected coroner of the county in the fall of 1859 for a term of three years, and filled the office with ability and acceptance for a second and further term of three years.

Aside from his profession, Dr. Allen has filled various positions of honor and responsibility in county and State. On Nov. 24, 1862, he was commissioned by Governor Morgan assistant surgeon of the 125th Regiment of United States Volunteers, commanded by Col. Willard Thomas, of Troy. Repairing to Washington, he undertook the discharge of the duties of the position, but was compelled to



withdraw on account of failing health, and received an honorable discharge from the service. On Sept. 14, 1867, he was commissioned by Governor Reuben E. Fenton surgeon of the 72d Regiment of Infantry of the National Guards of the State of New York, with the rank of major, and, although the regiment has since been mustered out of service, Dr. Allen retains his commission.

At the charter election, March 3, 1871, he was elected president of the village, but failed to secure his seat by the operation of those occult laws which oftentimes shape the destinies of political candidates. In the month of May of the year following he was elected trustee for a term of two years, and during that period instituted several needed reforms in the village economy, and was largely instrumental in the liquidation of its debt, in the erection of engine-houses, and the purchase of its two handsome steam fire-

engines. He was also health officer of the village for a term of four or five years.

On Nov. 26, 1851, Dr. Allen was united in marriage to Miss Sarah, daughter of Edwin Willis, Esq., of East Greenbush, but formerly of London, England. Three sons and three daughters were born to the union, of whom two sons are deceased. The remaining son is studying medicine with his father.

In his church connections Dr. Allen is actively identified with the First Presbyterian Church of Greenbush, and is assistant superintendent of the Sabbath-school. To this work, as to all others that engage his attention, he devotes much time, care, and energy, taking seeming delight in the advancement of a cause that enlisted his devoted sympathy at a tender age. He is essentially a busy, active man, and occupies a high place in the community.

## NORTH GREENBUSH.

### I.—GEOGRAPHICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.

THIS town was formed from Greenbush, Feb. 23, 1855. It lies upon the Hudson River, directly west of the centre of the county, and is bounded on the north by the city of Troy and the town of Brunswick; on the south by the towns of Greenbush and East Greenbush; on the east by the towns of Sand Lake and Poestenkill; and on the west by the Hudson River. It comprises an area of 12,868 acres of land, and the population, as given in the census of 1875, is 3936. The assessment valuation of 1875 gives the total value of real estate at \$344,070; of personal property, \$29,359; and the amount of tax on one-dollar valuation, .01747. The total tax was \$15,944.15.

### II. NATURAL FEATURES.

Clay bluffs rise almost directly up from the river, leaving little or no interval. From the summits of these bluffs the surface spreads out into a rolling upland, broken by the deep gullies of the streams. The soil is a sandy and gravelly loam, interspersed with patches of clay. It is quite productive, and readily yields in abundance the ordinary products of the climate. The inhabitants are extensively engaged in supplying the markets of Troy and Albany with garden vegetables and milk. The principal stream in the town is the Wynantskill, which rises in Sand Lake and passes in a northwesterly direction through the northeastern corner of the town, affording fine water-power at Albion, just within the limits of Troy. The water-power of the stream is utilized to some extent at Wynantskill P. O. Several smaller streams exist in the town, most of which flow westerly into the Hudson River. Aries Lake is a fine natural body of water situated in the eastern part of the town. No elevations of importance are to be seen in the town.

### III.—EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settlement of the town was made by tenants under Van Rensselaer, and were among the first upon the manor. They probably began as early as 1640. The name of the first permanent settler in the town is not known. John Crannell, Juriah Sharpe, Rinier Van Alstyne, Marte, David, and Philip De Freest, Philip Wendel, Rutgert and Cornelius M. Van Den Berg, Cornelius M. Van Buren, John Fonda, Ed. Hogg, and Lawrence Rysdorp were among the first to settle in the town. With the addition of the Dearstyne family, the Sharpes, Van Alstynes, De Freests, and Van Den Berghs have been the most numerous represented there of any other families.

An old survey of the manor of Rensselaerwyck, made by John R. Bleecker in 1767, and now in the patroon's office in Albany, furnishes the names of the pioneers who were located in the town at that date. In the southeast part of the town, just north of the village of Bath, appears John Crannell, concerning whom but little can be learned. He married Volkje Van Alstyne on Jan. 29, 1757, and had children,—William, Isaac, Martin, Robert, Marytje, Margarita, and Robert (2d). All trace of the family is lost.

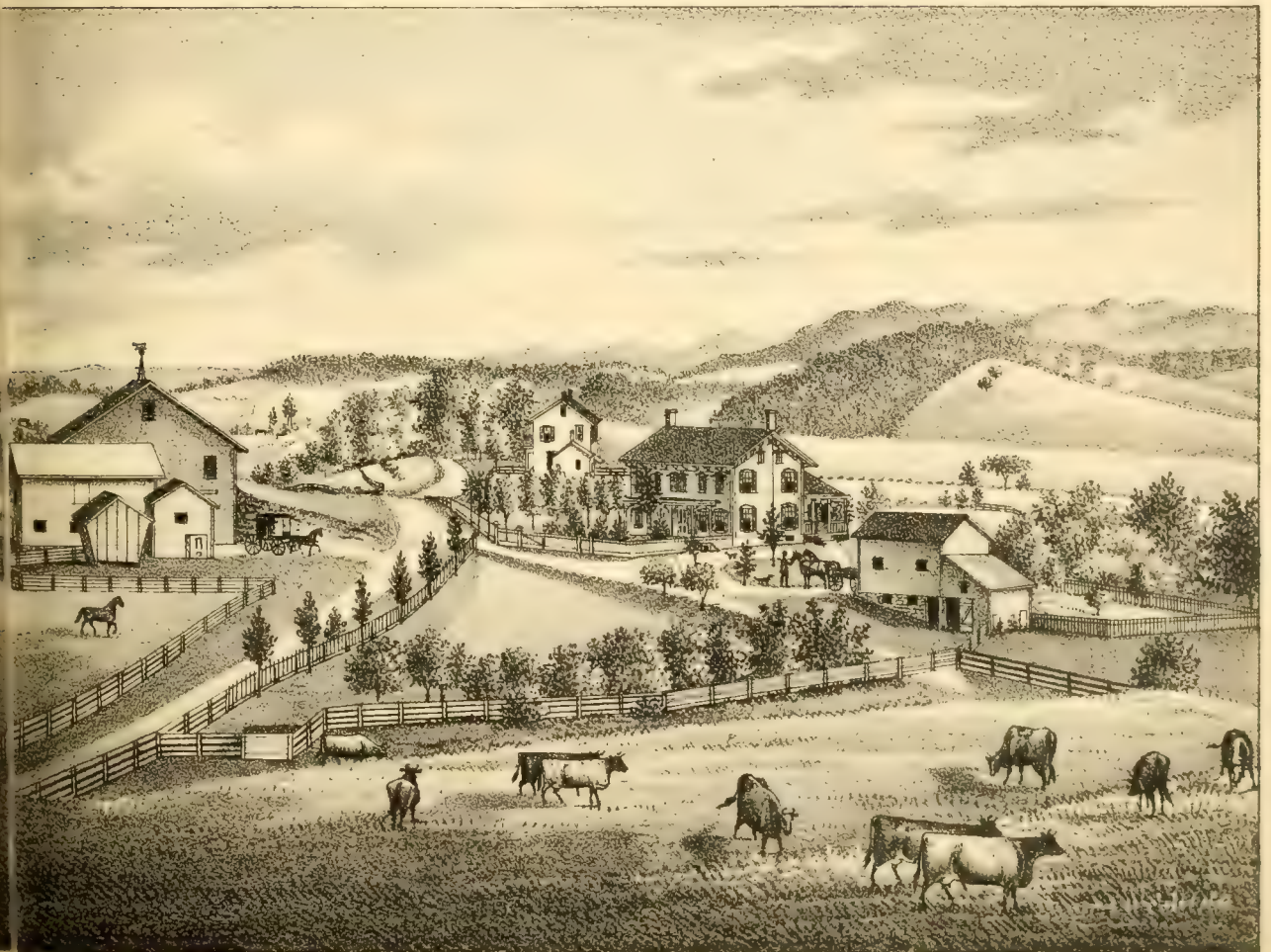
A little over a mile east of the river and near the present line of East Greenbush lived the widow of Myndert Van Buren. Just north of her Juriah Sharpe was located. His name originally was Jurriaan Scharp, and he was a descendant of the family of that name who located first at Kinderhook and finally at Claverack, in Columbia County. His wife's name was Barbara, and he had children,—Conraad, Augustinus, Jurrie, and Pieter. The family became numerous and influential in the town, and occupied various farms there, especially in the central and northeastern sections. Nicholas, Martinus, George, and Tunis were among the representatives of the family in the town.



WM. BLOOMINGDALE.



MRS. WM. BLOOMINGDALE.



RESIDENCE OF WM. BLOOMINGDALE, NORTH GREENBUSH, N.Y.



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATION

Near Blooming Grove appears the residence of Reinier Van Alstyne. His great-grandson, Matthew R. Van Alstyne, still occupies the place, which was formally derived from Van Rensselaer in 1794, and has ever since remained in the possession of the family. A brother of Reinier by the name of Jacob or Johannes settled in town at the same time as the former. The sons of Reinier were Matthew and Jacob. The former settled on the old homestead. Jacob settled in East Greenbush. The sons of Matthew were Reinier, Peter, and Martin, all of whom located in town,—Reinier on the old farm, Peter less than a mile farther north, and Martin in the village of Bath. Of the three daughters of Matthew, Antoinette married John R. De Freest; Catalina married Martinus Lansing; and Catharine married John I. Fonda. Reinier had three children,—Matthew R., Catharine, and Catalina, all of whom reside in town. Catalina married William P. Witbeck; Catharine married John K. De Freest. Peter left three children,—John Fonda, Matthew P., and Cornelia (wife of Matthew V. A. Fonda), all of whom reside in town. Martin left three children,—Matthew M., deceased; Eliza J., widow of A. Y. Lansing; and Edward M., who resides at Bath.

In the same locality lived Marte, David, and Philip De Freest, originally written *De Foreest*. Marte and Philip were sons of David. Jacob, another son, subsequently occupied a farm adjoining his two brothers. They were descended from Hendrick De Foreest, of Utrecht, an early settler of New Amsterdam, who owned a bouwery on Manhattan Island and 100 morgens of land at Harlem. He died in 1638. Martin married Tanneke Winne, and had children,—Catrina, Peter, David, Philippus, Willem, Catharina, Rachel, Jannetje, Marytje, Jacob, and Daniel. Jacob De Foreest married Tryntje Bratt on July 24, 1756, and had children,—David, Abigail, Dirk, Pieter B., Catharina, Johannes, Jacob, and Engeltie. Philip married Moayke Van Den Bergh, and had a daughter Rachel, who

De Freestville (P. O.) is named in honor of their long residence in that locality.

In the northwestern section of the town lived David Scott, who married Marytje Wendell, and had children, Alexander, Claartje, and Susanna. A little northeast of Scott, Philip Wardell was located, and near him lived Rutgert and Cornelis M. Van Den Bergh, sons of Matthias, and grandsons of Cornelis Van Den Bergh. Cornelis M. was born Oct. 9, 1719, and Rutgert Aug. 28, 1726. Cornelis M. married Rachel De Ridder, and had children,—Cornelis, Autie, Marytje, and Killiaan. Rutgert married Maria Van Den Bergh, and had children,—Cathalyntje, Matthys, Alida, Cathalina, and Gerrit. The family is still represented in the town.

John Fonda lived in the northeast part of the town, Lawrence Rysdorp in the southeast, and Ed. Hogg between the two. The former family became numerous and influential in the town and county. No trace is left of the Hogg family, and but little can be learned of the Rysdorps.

An ancient "map of that portion of the manor of Rensselaerswick lying east of the Hudson River," made by John E. Van Alen, near the opening of the present century, shows the lots that were originally surveyed in the town, with the names of their respective owners. In the north part of the town, commencing at the river and passing east, appear the lots of M. Bloomendale, C. Van Den Bergh, J. De Freest, Juriah Crannell, F. Hawk, S. Heynor, J. Bloomendale, J. Riley, M. Van Jeveren, B. Berringer, G. Berringer, and P. Sharp. In the central portion of the town, passing eastward from the river, appear D. Scott, P. M., J., and D. De Freest, R. Van Alstyne, P. Wendell, D. J. De Freest, Major J. Fonda, J. Heidley, F. Conker, G. Schelp, B. Van Etten, — Earl, and P. Bratt. In the south part of the town, from west to east, appear the Donaldson platte along the river north of Bath, M. and N. Sharp, T. Bennet, E. and N. Hogle, J. Van Valkenburgh, N. Frank, J. Warner, and J. Feller.

John Dearstyne was the first of the numerous family of that name, who now live in the town, to settle there. The date of his settlement is not positively known, but it was probably some time prior to the year 1800. His settlement was made within the present limits of the village. His children were Lawrence, Abram, Henry, Samuel, George, John, Sarah, and Elizabeth, the latter of whom married a man named Hogeboom; Lawrence settled in Schoharie County; Abram settled in Bath, and raised a large family, and has a grandson now residing in Troy; Henry settled in Bath, but has no descendants now residing in town; Samuel was killed by the rolling over of a log, when quite young. George passed a portion of his life in town, and finally settled in Schoharie County. John lived at the village where Edward Dearstyne now lives, and had nine children,—John, James, Henry, Samuel, Catalina, Cornelius, Andrew, Caroline, and Edward. Of these, John is dead, but has a daughter living in town. James has three children living in town. Samuel has five children. Catalina married John Wands, and has four girls and two boys in town. Cornelius has two. Andrew resides at Sandy Hill. Caroline lives in town. Edward has six children.

Henry Kinney came from a place called "the city," in



GARRET DE FREEST.

was born Dec. 23, 1769. The family became very numerous in the town, and intermarried with the Van Alstyne, Van Deusen, Van Santen, Bratt, Van Der Heyden, and Fonda families. It is still largely represented in the town.



Dutchess County, and located, in 1795, on the land, in the northeast part of the town, which is now the orchard of Alonzo N. Kinney. Some of the trees in the orchard are very ancient, and are said to have been set out by the Indians over a century ago. Mr. Kinney resided at that spot for seven years, then kept a tavern at Wynant's Kill for four years, and from thence passed to the present farm of Alonzo N. Kinney, and erected the homestead which the latter at present occupies, where he passed the remainder of his life, living to the age of eighty-seven years. He had seven children.—Josiah G., Sarah, Walter (who was a lawyer at Greenbush, and died there), Henry S., Lewis, Roswell (who practiced medicine at Wynant's Kill), and Alonzo N. Kinney. Lewis and Alonzo N. are the only ones now living in town. George D., son of Walter, with a brother and three sisters, lives at the toll-gate, near Wynant's Kill.

The farm adjoining the Kinney farm was occupied at an early day by Peter Sharp. He had two daughters (one of whom married a Van Alstyne, and the other a Simmons) and a son Frederick. Columbus Sharp lived in the homestead until his death, and it is now occupied by Frederick Sharp.

Conrad and Capt. Frederick Barringer settled south of the Kinney farm at an early date. They engaged in farming, and raised a large family of children, none of whom now reside in town.

Henry Frazee came in about sixty-five years ago, and located in the northeastern part of the town. He was born at Woodbridge, N. J., May 8, 1786. He was a prominent man in the town for many years, and filled the office of justice of the peace sixty years. William O. Frazee is a blacksmith at Wynant's Kill.

The Vandenburghs, Bloomingdales, and their families also settled early in the town.

#### TAVERNS.

David M. De Freest had an early inn at Blooming Grove, where the Couch tavern now is, nearly a century ago. Jonas Smith, Mr. Southwick, Mr. Uline, John Van Valkenburgh, Mortimer Lansing, Mr. Covert, David De Freest, and Couch, the present proprietor, have been there since. Charles Ostrander kept a tavern on the hill, about a mile and a half east of Blooming Grove, seventy-five years ago. It was frequently known as the "slaughter-house," on account of the many personal affrays that took place there in early times between the numerous patrons of the bar. Henry Kinney kept an early tavern at Wynant's Kill, where Casey now is, about seventy-three or four years ago. A man by the name of Edick, Abram Price, Cornelius Du Boe, Capt. Fellows, George Fellows, Darius Allen, Miller, Wymonds, and others, have been his successors. Mr. Casey has been proprietor of the tavern for a number of years. The other tavern at Wynant's Kill was built at an early day, and was kept by Henry Frazee, Sipperly & Hagaman, Samuel Potts, Richard Allen, ——— Ferguson, Jacob Schermerhorn, and others. William W. Witbeck, the present proprietor, has been in charge about six years. A man named Shoemaker kept a pioneer tavern in the village of Bath over half a century ago, on the corner near the ferry,

where the town clerk's office now is. He was succeeded by James Van Valkenburgh, and then by John Van Valkenburgh, John Bates, and Asa Bigelow. John Vanderzee kept one in the village until 1839, and was succeeded by James Dearstyne, who now keeps the principal hotel in the place. Messrs. Strobe & Bates kept one, at different periods, where Ham & Cook's coal-yard now is, at early dates. There are several now in the village, most of which are of minor importance. About half a mile south of the village, Richard Hilton kept an early tavern near the opening of the present century. He was preceded by others whose names are not now known. A large number of others have existed in the town, and besides those that have been mentioned, there are a number of smaller ones in different parts of the town, and especially at Bath.

The town has not had a large supply of stores. Probably the first were kept at Blooming Grove in connection with the old De Freest tavern. Jonas Smith, Martinus Lansing, John Mason, and Cornelius and William Witbeck have been among those who have been in trade at that point. Frazee & Warner had a store at Wynant's Kill about forty years ago. The present store at that point was established by Peter Uline a decade ago. He kept it there several years, and was succeeded by Edward McGuire. Harmon Vanderzee is the present proprietor of the store. One of the earliest stores at Bath was kept by Clark & Van Alstyne. Asa Mann and Jeremiah Clark also had early stores. Martin Van Alstyne succeeded Asa Mann. Clark & Van Alstyne then occupied the old Asa Mann store together. They built the sloop "Gen. Greene," and in it transported their commodities to the New York market, consisting, among other things, of lumber and marble. John Van Valkenburgh and Peter Van Alstyne succeeded, and were in trade a good while. Upon the dissolution of the copartnership the former remained in trade alone. John Martin, Dearstyne & Martin, and Dearstyne Brothers followed next in turn.

#### PHYSICIANS.

Dr. Henry Downs was one of the earliest physicians of the town, and practiced at Blooming Grove about seventy years ago. His successor was Dr. Obadiah E. Lansing, who practiced over fifty years ago, and has been dead about ten years. Dr. Anthony Ten Eyck followed next in that locality, and is still in practice. Dr. Aseph Clark was in practice at Wynant's Kill over sixty-five years ago. He resided where the lower tavern now is. Prior to his death Dr. Alonzo Streeter located at that point, and was in practice a good many years. He subsequently removed to Troy, where he died. Dr. Roswell Kinney was in practice there at one time. Dr. Tappan was probably the first physician to practice at Bath. Dr. Yates was in practice there for some time, and died there. The physicians at present at Bath are Dr. Harrington, Dr. Rulison, Dr. Abbott, and Dr. Haskell.

#### THE LEGAL PROFESSION

has had but a limited representation in the town. Henry Coons, Esq., practiced at Bath about seventy years ago, and subsequently became county judge. Winfield Heynor has been in practice there for twelve or fourteen years.



## ALFRED KOON.

Alfred Koon was a son of Judge Henry Koon of this county, and was born Nov. 1, 1809, near Blooming Grove, in the town of North Greenbush. His early life was passed at work upon his father's farm, and in attendance upon the district schools of his locality. His higher education was obtained in Dutchess County.

At the age of twenty-six he received the paternal farm from his father, in connection with his brother, John L. Koon, and the two together worked it for a few years. Subsequently, it became the sole possession of Alfred, who remained there until the spring of 1857, when he located on the farm now occupied by his widow, Delia Koon. There he passed the remainder of his life engaged in farming, in the milk business, and in speculating in cattle,—a business that called him each year from his home to the West. He died July 20, 1872, in the sixty-third year of his age.

Though naturally diffident and unassuming, he was called upon by his fellow-citizens to several positions of honor and trust. In his earlier days



ALFRED KOON.

he was prominent in the militia of the State, and rose to the rank of colonel of a regiment. Later on he filled the offices of commissioner of highways, school trustee, and for a number of years was postmaster of the Wynantskill post-office. On Dec. 28, 1837, he was united in marriage to Delia, daughter of Frederick Sharpe, of North Greenbush, who still survives him. Eight children were born to the union,—Mary A., who married Peter White, and lives on the old Koon homestead; Henry L., who is engaged in the mercantile business at San Francisco; Annie E., who married Sylvester Lape, and resides at Millville, in the town of Brunswick; Delia J., who married Clark Lape, and lives in North Greenbush; Cornelia L., who resides at home; Flora, who married Sidney Hidley, and resides in the town of Brunswick; and Alfred Koon, the youngest child, who resides at home. Another child died in infancy.

Alfred Koon was highly respected in the community in which he resided, and his death occasioned much regret to the many friends who admired him for his many good qualities.



RESIDENCE OF DELIA KOON, NORTH GREENBUSH, N. Y.





## HIGHWAYS.

These at first consisted of bridle-paths which followed a line of "blazed" or marked trees. They were succeeded by the early county and town roads; but the description of these, as found in the records, is so indefinite as to be of no interest or value here. Probably the oldest roads in the town are those leading south from Troy to the Albany Turnpike; and east from Bath to the Sand Lake Turnpike. The Troy and Sand Lake Turnpike passes through the northeast corner of the town. The Troy and Greenbush Railroad passes north and south through the town along the river, and has a station at the village of Bath.

## IV.—CIVIL HISTORY.

The civil organization of the town dates from Feb. 23, 1855. Before that date it formed part of the town of Greenbush.

The first town-meeting was held on April 3, 1855, Henry Frazee and William Witbeck, justices of the peace, presiding. The first town officers were chosen the same day, and consisted of Supervisor, Abram Witbeck; Town Clerk, Garrit Vandenburg; Assessor, Philip L. De Freest; Commissioners of Highways, Rinier M. De Freest, Matthew V. A. Fondy, Francis E. Ritchie; Justices of the Peace, Barney Wendell, Abram Witbeck; Overseers of the Poor, Cornelius Dubois, John G. Sharp; Collector, David D. De Freest; Superintendent of Common Schools, Sanford A. Tracy; Inspectors of Election, 1st District, John Fonda, John W. Vandenburg, George W. Green (appointed); 2d District, Andrew V. Barringer, Alonzo N. Kinney, James Henderson (appointed); Constables, David H. Whyland, Chauncey I. Wendell, David S. Wendell, Harmon Snyder, Barney Cole; Sealer of Weights and Measures, John B. Marble; John Mason and Hubbard Ferguson were elected Poundmasters.

Since the organization of the town the following persons have held its principal offices:

## SUPERVISORS.

1855, Abram Witbeck; 1856-59, R. M. De Freest; 1860, J. W. Vandenburg; 1861-63, P. M. De Freest; 1864-67, M. V. A. Fonda; 1868-69, M. P. De Freest; 1870-73, C. C. Phillips; 1874, J. M. Wendell; 1875-77, J. A. Miller; 1878, J. H. Dearstyne; 1879, John H. Dearstyne.

## TOWN CLERKS.

1855, Garrit Vandenburg; 1856-57, Barney Cole; 1858, George H. Manville; 1861, Garrit Vandenburg; 1864, Martin L. Hauer; 1866, Garrit Vandenburg; 1868, John D. Lansing; 1871, Garrit Vandenburg; 1873, Henry V. Lansing; 1874, Jacob L. Abbott; 1876, Henry C. Younghaus; 1877, John Cavanaugh—still in office.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1855, Barney Wendell, Abram Witbeck; 1856, William Witbeck; 1857, Henry Frazee; 1858, Abram Witbeck; 1859, Barney Wendell; 1860, Wm. Witbeck; 1861, Henry Frazee; 1862, Abram Witbeck; 1863, Edwin Stall; 1864, David B. Williams; 1865, Henry Frazee; 1866, De Witt C. De Freest; 1867, Winfield S. Hevenor; 1868, David B. Williams; 1869, Henry Frazee, John Fonda; 1870, Wm. H. Hegeman; 1871, Chas. J. Wells; 1872, David B. Williams; 1873, Henry Frazee; 1874, Thomas Cole; 1875, Edgar Sharpe; 1876, John D. Houghtaling; 1877, Charles E. Kinney; 1878, Thomas Cole; 1879, Adam E. Roberts.

## V. VILLAGES AND HAMLETS.

## BATH-ON-THE-HUDSON

is the principal village in the town, and was laid out by the patroon towards the close of the last century, though settlements had been made at that point at a much earlier day. The traveler Maud, in his "Visit to Niagara," in 1800, says that it is likely to soon surpass Troy and Lansingburgh in trade, and Ballston and Saratoga as a watering-place.

The village occupies a delightful site on the high ground skirting the river, opposite the city of Albany, and commands a beautiful view of that city and surrounding towns. It is regularly laid out in streets, has an organized village government, three churches, several hotels, good schools and stores, many pleasant dwellings, and a population of upwards of 2000 inhabitants. It is connected with Albany by steam ferry-boats, and the Troy and Greenbush Railroad passes through it.

The ferry has been operated from a very early date, being of a very moderate character when first established. Martin Van Alstyne and Jeremiah Clark had a scow-ferry there over sixty years ago, and afterwards ran that, together with a boat for conveying horses, as late as 1825 or 1826.

One of the first houses built in the present village was by Capt. Marvin, and was the one now occupied and owned by Samuel Dearstyne. The timber composing the frames was cut from the lot upon which the house stands. Others were erected soon after by Asa Mann, Jeremiah Clark, and John Woods. Among other early settlers of the village were the Livingstons, Robert and Volkert Orsons, and Henry Dearstyne. In 1816 there were but twenty dwelling-houses in the village.

The latter took its name from the supposed medicinal qualities of a spring, slightly colored by iron, or the qualities of the tan-bark under which it flows, which exists near it. It was formally incorporated as a village by virtue of an act of the Legislature, passed May 5, 1874, with the following bounds:

"Beginning at a point on the east shore of the Hudson River (at low-water mark), where the north line of the town of Greenbush intersects the said river; and running thence from said point along the said north line of said town of Greenbush south, fifty-nine degrees forty minutes east, about two thousand and eighty feet to the centre of Quackendary Kill (in this line there are two stone monuments set in the ground, one on the west side of Broadway, and one on the brow of the hill west of the said Quackendary Kill, to indicate the direction of the line); thence up and along the centre of said Quackendary Kill, and the most westerly branch thereof, to a stone monument set in the ground, and which said stone monument bears south, sixteen degrees forty-five minutes west, one hundred and forty feet from a stone monument set in the ground on the north side of the Albany and Sand Lake plank-road; thence north, sixteen degrees forty-five minutes east, one hundred and forty feet to said stone monument on the north side of said Albany and Sand Lake plank-road; and thence south, eighty-six degrees thirty minutes west, about eleven hundred and ninety-four feet to a stone monument in the centre of the gateway at the entrance to the grounds of P. S. Forbes; thence north twenty-one degrees twenty-five minutes east, about four hundred and six feet to a stone monument; thence north forty degrees thirty minutes west, about seventeen hundred feet to the Hudson River; thence westerly, and at right angles to the shore of said Hudson River, until such line meets the channel of said river; thence down and along the said channel (and which line is the westerly boundary of the county of Rensselaer) until a line drawn westerly and at right angles to the shore of said river from the place of beginning shall intersect said channel; and thence from said point easterly to the place of begin-



ring; and containing, exclusive of said river, about two hundred and fifty acres, as surveyed by T. D. Eddy and others, and the courses taken, as the magnetic needle now points, comprising a part of the town of North Greenbush, in the county of Rensselaer, and State of New York."

The presidents and clerks of the village since its incorporation have been:

*Presidents.*—1874, Whiting G. Snow; 1875-76, W. S. Hevenor; 1877, Chester G. Ham; 1878, David E. Mason.

*Clerks.*—1874-76, W. J. Cooper; 1877, and since, John H. Dearstynce.

The village has no regular post-office, but is within the delivery limits of the post-office of the city of Albany, and is daily visited by carriers from that city. In the earlier years of the village a post-office existed at Dearstynce's store, and the first postmaster is said to have been Cornelius Dearstynce.

The Bath fire department includes a hook-and-ladder company and a company of protectors.

The A. L. Hotchkin Hook-and-Ladder Company was organized in 1874, employs the apparatus usually employed by such organizations, and is officered by Charles Harris, Foreman, and Luke Phelan, Assistant Foreman.

The W. S. Hevenor Protectors were organized in 1876, and are equipped with fire-extinguishers and the other adjuncts customary to such bodies. The foreman of the company is Henry Cone.

Two enterprising newspapers, known as the *Bath Sun* and the *Evening Star*, are published in the village.

#### DE FREESVILLE,

sometimes called Blooming Grove, is a hamlet in the south part of the town. Settlements were made here very early. It contains a Reformed church, a hotel, a blacksmith-shop, a wagon-shop, a store, and about twenty dwelling-houses. The post-office was established at an early period. One of the first postmasters, if not the first, was Jonas Smith. The office has been filled by most of those who have been mentioned in connection with the tavern at that point. Mr. Couch is the present postmaster.

#### WYNANTSKILL

is another flourishing hamlet, in the northeastern part of the town. It contains two Lutheran churches, two hotels, a store, several blacksmith- and wagon-shops, and about a score of dwellings. The post office was established about sixty years ago, and was originally kept on the same site where it now stands. Dr. Asaph Clark was the first postmaster, and was followed in course of time by Dr. Alonzo Streeter, Henry Frazee, Alfred Coon, Mr. Casey, and John Myers, the present postmaster, who took the office about four years ago.

#### VI. EDUCATIONAL

The early schools of the town were all Dutch, and the instruction was given in that language. The sessions of the schools were held in private houses and barns. Later on the pastors of the Reformed churches at Blooming Grove and Wynantskill performed the duties of both temporal and spiritual instructors. The "catechising of the youth" was an important part of their responsibilities.

One of the earliest school-houses in the town stood about three-quarters of a mile from Blooming Grove. The instruction there was all imparted in the Dutch language. Others followed soon after in different parts of the town.

At the time of the incorporation of the town in 1855, it contained four whole school districts, four joint districts, and one part of a school district. A joint district is where the school-house is in the town, and a part district is where the house is in an adjoining town.

On March 31, 1879, the commissioner's certificate of apportionment shows that there were eight districts in the town, having in attendance 1706 children.

Several private schools of note have existed in the town at different times.

#### VII.—CHURCHES.

##### THE REFORMED CHURCH OF WYNANTSKILL

has been in existence nearly a hundred years. The earliest record now existing is that of a call to the Rev. Jacobus Van Campen, in 1794. The members of the consistory at that time were George Barringer, George Sharpe, Philip Barringer, and William Cooper. In 1801 he was succeeded by the Rev. J. L. Sabriskie. Other pastors have been Revs. R. A. Westervelt, C. Bogardus, A. Bronson, E. Slingerland, C. Garts, Jacob A. Lansing, J. J. Quick, James Stephenson, J. S. L. Tomb, and the present incumbent, Charles P. Evans.

The church is very prosperous, with a membership of about 100.

A Second Reformed Church also exists at Wynantskill, an outgrowth of this church. Its society occupies a neat church edifice in the village, and is in a live condition.

##### DUTCH REFORMED, BLOOMING GROVE.

This church was organized in 1814, when the existing union between the Greenbush and Wynantskill churches was dissolved by act of Classis. From 1814, this (the Blooming Grove) church, with that of Greenbush, formed one charge, until 1830, when it was dissolved by act of Classis. Some of the pastors have been Rev. Messrs. Nicholas J. Marselus, 1814-22; Benjamin C. Taylor, 1822-25; A. Henry Dumont, 1826-29; Stephen Ostrander, 1831-39; Jasper Middlemas, 1840-44; Peter S. Wynkoop, 1844-48; William A. Cornell, 1849-52; Cyril Spaulding, 1852-56; Leonard H. Van Dyke, 1856-61; John A. Staats, 1861-66; Wilson Ingalls, 1867. The present pastor is W. H. Van Doren. The society occupies a neat house of worship at Blooming Grove.

##### NORTH GREENBUSH BAPTIST.

Permission having been granted by the Albany Baptist Missionary Union for the establishment of a church at Bath, measures looking to such organization were undertaken some time prior to 1869. The first meetings were held in the dwelling-house on the corner of Fowler and Park Streets, in Bath. A small meeting-house was soon after erected on the corner of Ferry and Second Streets. This was taken down subsequently, and another erected on the site of the present one in the fall of 1870, and dedi-



LEWIS KINNEY.



MRS. LEWIS KINNEY.



RESIDENCE OF LEWIS KINNEY, NORTH GREENBUSH, N.Y.





ated the following spring. On Jan. 21, 1874, this was destroyed by fire, entailing a loss on the society, upon the building alone, of \$8000, less than one-half of which was covered by insurance. Meetings were then held in the building of the Methodist church, and in the school-house at Bath, and the erection of a meeting-house was commenced soon after. This was dedicated Feb. 18, 1875, and is the one at present used by the society.

The first pastor of the church was Rev. W. F. Benedict, who commenced his labors soon after its organization, and left April 21, 1869. On Aug. 16, 1869, a call was extended to Rev. J. W. Hammond, who acted as pastor of the church from November of that year to Sept. 15, 1870, when his connection with the church terminated. On Sept. 26, 1871, Rev. W. H. Dorwood was ordained pastor of the church, and continued in that relation until Jan. 3, 1873. Rev. J. L. Ray became pastor on Oct. 5, 1873, and was dismissed in December, 1877. Rev. Robert N. Van Doren, the present pastor, commenced his labors on April 1, 1878.

The church is in a prosperous condition, comprising a membership of 165. Sabbath-school, 175 members.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, BATH.

About the year 1857 the Albany Methodist Sunday-School Union established a small mission-school in the village of Bath, for the purpose of looking after the children there who needed religious instruction. Joseph H. Palmer, of Greenbush, was the first superintendent of the school.

In 1867 the board of managers of the Union erected a beautiful chapel at a cost of some \$5500, which was dedicated to the uses of the mission Dec. 23, 1867, and immediately occupied. A small class was organized soon after with John G. Cooper as leader, the class holding membership with the Broadway Methodist Episcopal Church of Albany.

At the commencement of the conference year of 1867 and 1868, Rev. A. A. Farr, chaplain of the Soldiers' Home, was engaged to preach on Sabbath evenings for one year, alternating between Bath and East Albany, having for his colleague Henry Wendell, a member of the Hudson Street Methodist Episcopal Church. On Jan. 12, 1868, having concluded his labors at the Soldiers' Home, the board of managers engaged his services until the ensuing annual conference. He commenced a series of meetings, which continued about six weeks, and the result was the conversion of about 100 souls, many of whom were heads of families. The Sabbath-school shared largely in the work. On February 2, 54 persons were received on probation in the church. Afterwards others were admitted, making the whole number between 80 and 90 probationers. The work was such that the board of managers felt it important to have a regular missionary to attend to this place, and other appointments under the supervision of the Union. Accordingly, at the session of the Troy Conference, April 8, 1868, Rev. A. A. Farr was appointed as missionary of the Albany Methodist Sunday-School Union, with the understanding that he was to pay particular attention to Bath and East Albany. The first

love-feast was held May 6, 1868, the presiding elder, Rev. Samuel Meredith, being present. The first quarterly conference meeting was held the same evening. The society was organized with about 120 members.

At the session of the Troy Conference, in April, 1869, Louis A. Beaudry was appointed to the missions of the Albany Methodist Sunday-School Union, the first appointee from Conference. He took up his residence at Bath.

In June, 1870, a thriving colony from the Greenbush Methodist Episcopal Church formed a separate society in East Albany, and constituted with Bath a distinct pastoral charge, the preacher in charge alternating between the two places, assisted by Rev. P. P. Harrower, a resident of Albany, appointed in 1870. Local preachers were also employed. Bath, in 1869, had 67 members and 56 probationers; in 1872 it had 122 members and 49 probationers. East Albany had also somewhat increased. Soon after, two preachers were put in charge,—a regular appointee from Conference, at Bath, with supervisory charge of all, and a supply at East Albany.

At the conference of 1872, Rev. I. C. Fenton was appointed preacher in charge of Bath and East Albany, and Rufus Wendell assistant. The movement at East Albany finally declined, and Bath became a separate and distinct charge.

Rev. J. E. Metcalf came in 1874, and left in 1877. Then Rev. Edwin P. Stevens, the present pastor, succeeded. Since his appointment the church has been transferred from the Union to the Bath society.

The present membership of the church is about 150; average attendance on Sabbath-school, 211; number of volumes in the library, 450; Superintendent, James S. Rowley.

#### FREE METHODISTS.

A church of this denomination has existed at Bath for a number of years. It is at present under the pastoral charge of Elder Levi Kelly.

#### VIII.—BURIAL-PLACES.

##### BLOOMING GROVE RURAL CEMETERY

is situated near De Freestville, on the road leading to Wynant's Kill. It is a handsome and commodious yard, containing about seven acres of land, and was laid out about thirty-five years ago. It contains a large number of bodies that were removed to it from the private yards of the town. The oldest stones now standing in the yard record the deaths of David De Freest, Aug. 18, 1815, aged sixty-eight years, three months, and twenty-seven days; Thomas L. Witbeck, Sept. 4, 1879, aged forty-nine years, six months, and nine days; John Vandenburg, Dec. 28, 1797, aged twenty years, five months, and twenty-five days; John De Freest, Jan. 20, 1857, aged seventy-two years, eight months, and seven days; and David M. De Freest, April 6, 1835, aged seventy-nine years, eight months, and seven days.

##### BEVERWYCK CEMETERY.

The burying-grounds of the Beverwyck Cemetery Association, at Bath-on-the-Hudson, was originally deeded by Stephen Van Rensselaer to Jeremiah Clark, James or John



Woods, and Martin Van Alstyne, to hold in trust for the inhabitants of the village, and to be used for burial purposes only. The trust was to descend to the heirs of these gentlemen after their decease. Edward M. Van Alstyne, son of Martin Van Alstyne, is the sole living trustee. The cemetery has recently been taken in charge by the above-mentioned association, who are incorporated under the general laws of the State relating to cemeteries. The directors of the association are Cornelius Dearstyne, Cyrus Cole, Timothy Sutcliffe, and Edward M. Van Alstyne. The cemetery comprises about 2½ acres of land.

The yard contains a large number of graves. The oldest stone now standing in it contains the inscription:

"In memory of Joseph Gates, who departed this life March 10, 1800, in the thirty-third year of his age."

It is said, however, that a number of the oldest graves have long since sunk out of sight, being unmarked by stones.

#### EVERGREEN CEMETERY, WYNANTSKILL,

was laid out about three years ago. The first person buried in it was Henry Frazee, who died Aug. 11, 1876. There are now a dozen original interments in the yard, the remainder being removals from other yards. Several handsome monuments already stand in the yard, which comprises about eight acres of land, and is not yet in a state of completion. The second burial in the cemetery was that of Columbus Sharpe, born June 1, 1816, died July 22, 1876.

The yard is under the control of an association which is incorporated under the general laws of the State. The officers of the association are A. N. Kinney, President; Philip De Freest, Vice-President; C. E. Kinney, Secretary; Trustees, George W. Ketcham, Matthew Vandenburg, Charles Vanderzee, Philip S. Vanderzee, Philip De Freest, George G. Kinney, Thomas Cole, R. L. Betz, and A. N. Kinney.

Besides these principal cemeteries there are others of minor importance in the town, including several private ones.

#### IX.—SOCIETIES.

RIVERSIDE LODGE, KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS, NO. 47, was organized six or seven years ago. Its sessions are held in the village of Bath. The present officers of the lodge are: C. C., Theodore Carpenter; K. R. S., Edward R. Knight.

#### X.—INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

The quality of the soil in the town has always offered strong inducements to agriculturists, and farming and gardening have constituted the principal occupation of the inhabitants from the earliest date. The water-power of the town is almost totally lacking. With the exception of the limited power afforded by the Wynants Kill none other of consequence exists in the town. Saw-mills have existed from an early period in the town, and the making of potash and other domestic products have occupied a share of attention. These, with the exception of a few blacksmith- and wagon-shops, comprise the most of the industrial pursuits of the town, aside from farming.

#### XI.—MILITARY.

The town has had a creditable representation in the various wars that have occurred in the country. In the Revolutionary war a large number of the then scanty population performed active service. Among them were Peter De Freest and Maj. Jacob De Freest, the latter of whom was an officer of rank and influence. Henry Kinney, who settled in the town after the close of the war, served from Dutchess County.

In the war of 1812 a number of the residents of the town prepared to participate, and joined the army, but saw little or no service. Among these heroes were Volkert V. Vandenburg, Henry S. Kinney, Capt. Philip and Maj. Jacob Barringer, Martin Van Alstyne, Col. John De Freest, Stephen Williams, and John Dearstyne.

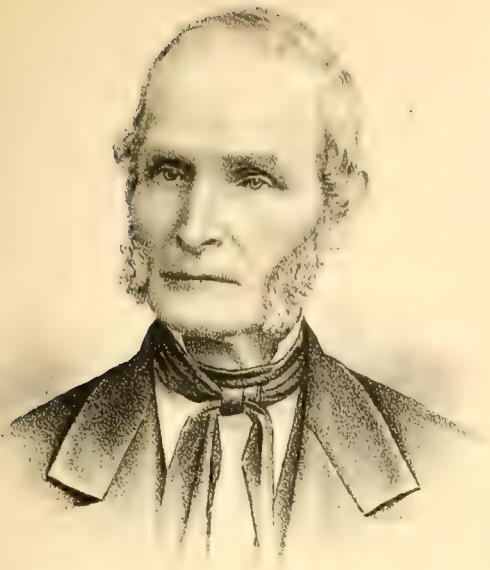
Stewart Snowdon, a representative of the town in the Mexican war, lost a leg in that struggle.

The record of the town in the late war was particularly patriotic and praiseworthy. The several quotas of the town were promptly filled.

#### THE ARMY LIST, WAR OF 1861-65,

prepared from muster-rolls of the State and from the reports of the census of 1865, is as follows:

James Lea, enl. Aug. 1861, 43d Regt.; re-enl. Jan. 1864.  
 John Trovell, enl. Aug. 11, 1861, 113th Regt.; pro. to sergt.; wounded.  
 Thomas Vickange, enl. April 23, 1861, 3d Regt.  
 Alexis McDonald, enl. Sept. 1, 1864, 91st Regt.  
 Charles Blake, enl. April, 1862, 122d Regt.  
 Geo. Blake, enl. Sept. 1864, 122d Regt.  
 John Day, enl. Navy, ship "Ottawa."  
 Peter Brown, enl. Sept. 1864, 22d Regt.  
 Theodore Fremont, enl. July 25, 1861, 7th Art.  
 Erastus Chase, enl. Sept. 1, 1864, 91st Regt.  
 Charles B. Hosmer, enl. Aug. 24, 1864, Navy, ship "Moose."  
 James McKnab, enl. Oct. 1861, 10th Regt.; died of typhoid fever, La.  
 Henry Cone, enl. Sept. 1, 1864, 91st Regt.  
 Jacob Schermerhorn, enl. Sept. 31, 1864, Navy, "Grand Gulf."  
 Wm. Smith, enl. Sept. 15, 1861, 6th Vermont.  
 John Hacknell, enl. Aug. 31, 1863, 44th Regt.; trans. to 144th Regt.  
 Theodore Carpenter, enl. Oct. 20, 1862, 177th Regt.; re-enl. Sept. 6, 1864, 8th Art.  
 John Vanacker, enl. Jan. 11, 1861, 50th Eng. Corps.  
 Adolphus Fallie, enl. Aug. 5, 1862, 165th Ohio.  
 Daniel De Freest, enl. Sept. 17, 1864, 23d Art.; trans. to 8th Art.  
 John S. Whorton, 1st lieut., enl. Sept. 1861, 14th Regt.  
 Jacob Smander, enl. Dec. 7, 1861, 91st Regt.  
 Henry E. Stroup, enl. Jan. 1, 1864.  
 John Boyce, enl. Feb. 9, 1865, 192d Regt.  
 John Unkstine, enl. 125th N. Y.  
 George E. Vanderze, enl. 125th Regt.  
 Edward Vanderze, enl. 169th Regt.  
 George H. Gadeau, enl. 125th Regt.  
 John Radcliff, enl. July 4, 1863.  
 Alexander Freeling, enl. Oct. 28, 1861, 12th Art.; taken prisoner.  
 Nathaniel Adsit, enl. Sept. 1, 1864, 91st Regt.  
 Wm. McCumber, enl. Aug. 1862, 122d Regt.  
 Wm. Gregory, enl. Aug. 16, 1864, 91st Regt.  
 Stephen Radcliff, enl. Aug. 4, 1862, 7th Art.; wounded.  
 Wm. H. Swan, enl. Aug. 30, 1862, 14th Regt.; wounded.  
 Silas H. Brown, enl. Oct. 3, 1862, 177th Regt.  
 Albert H. Southworth, enl. Aug. 1862, 134th Regt.  
 Samuel Elmendorph, enl. Aug. 24, 1862, 121st Regt.  
 Sylvester Bearstyne, enl. Nov. 1862, 44th Regt.; re-enl. Aug. 1863, Navy, ship "Grand Gulf."  
 Nathaniel Wallace, Sept. 2, 1863, Navy, ship "Memphis."  
 Wm. J. Cooper, enl. July 29, 1862, 11th Art.  
 Timothy Hodge, enl. Aug. 9, 1864, 115th Cav.  
 Timothy Cummings, enl. Aug. 22, 1863, 13th Vermont Cav.  
 David Gregory, enl. Aug. 1862, 14th Regt.; re-enl. 146th Regt.  
 Philo Gregory, enl. June, 1862, Navy, ship "Port Royal;" re-enl. 24th Cav.  
 Charles Gregory, enl. Aug. 21, 1864, 91st Regt.  
 Paul Craven, enl. Dec. 31, 1863, 11th Art.  
 Charles Freeling, enl. Aug. 6, 1862, 11th Art.  
 Wm. F. Saultsbury, enl. Aug. 29, 1864, 91st Regt.  
 Frederick Mason, enl. Sept. 2, 1862, 44th Regt.; re-enl. 140th Regt.



JAMES HENDERSON.



MRS. MARGARET HENDERSON.



RESIDENCE OF JAMES HENDERSON, NORTH GREENBUSH, N.Y.





Geo. M. Davidson, enl. Sept. 16, 1861, 91st Regt.  
 John H. Mackey, enl. Sept. 6, 1861, 44th Regt.  
 Wm. H. Castle, enl. Oct. 1862, 31st Regt.; wounded; trans. to 7th Vet. Res. Corps.  
 John J. Castle, corp., enl. Aug. 22, 1862, 7th H. Art.; pro. to sergt. and 1st sergt.; wounded at Cold Harbor.  
 David Stiver, enl. Sept. 3, 1864, Navy, ship "Grand Gulf."  
 Hamilton Berry, corp., enl. Aug. 17, 1862, 7th H. Art.; pro. to lieut. on Gen. King's staff.  
 John Moore, enl. Aug. 29, 1862, killed in battle.  
 James Wilson, enl. Aug. 29, 1862, 91st Regt.  
 D. H. Collins, enl. Nov. 6, 1861, 102d Regt.; pro. to sergt.; re-enl. Feb. 28, 1865.  
 Charles S. Champine, enl. Aug. 29, 1861, 91st Regt.; pro. to corp.  
 Addison D. Wilkins, corp., enl. Dec. 10, 1861, 91st Regt.; pro. to sergt.; re-enl.; wounded Jan. 1865.



JOHN S. MYERS.

Jacob Yoelkins, enl. Aug. 24, 1861, 91st Regt.  
 Wm. Hamilton, surgeon, enl. Sept. 1862, 102d H. Regt.  
 Hobart Hamilton, quartermaster, enl. Sept. 1, 1863, 102d H. Regt.  
 Leonard Wentworth, enl. June, 1864, Navy, ship "Marion."  
 Robert Cory, enl. May 17, 1864, 24th Regt.  
 Henry White, enl. May, 1862, 3d Regt.

*Died in Service*

John Moore, enl. Aug. 9, 1862, 103d N. Y. Regt.; trans. to 113th Regt.; died July 13, 1862, at Petersburg.  
 John A. Morris, enl. Dec. 29, 1863, 113th Regt.; died at Andersonville.  
 Edward Yoelkins, enl. Aug. 29, 1864, 91st Regt.; died March 31, 1865, at Petersburg, Va.  
 Hollis French, enl. Aug. 2, 1862, 116th H. Regt.; re-enl. 7th H.; died April 3, 1864, at Camp Chase.



SARAH E. MYERS.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## JAMES HENDERSON

is a son of James Henderson, of Fort Edward, Washington Co., where he was born Jan. 21, 1802. He passed the earlier years of his life on his father's farm, enjoying the benefit of such educational instruction as the neighborhood afforded. Later on he engaged in various occupations, working on the Champlain Canal, and as a forwarder of lumber.

In the year 1837 he removed his family to Rensselaer County, and located in what is now the eastern part of the town of Poestenkill. Here he engaged in the lumbering business until the year 1850, when he settled at Wynantskill, in the town of North Greenbush, and engaged in farming and lumbering. He still resides at this point, and is a farmer by occupation.

Mr. Henderson has filled various offices of responsibility in the course of his life. He was the first supervisor of the town of Poestenkill in 1848-49, and has been highway commissioner in this town. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Albia, and is one of the trustees of the church.

In 1830, Mr. Henderson was united in marriage to Margaret Quitterfield, daughter of Abner Quitterfield, of Fort Edward, and has had ten children, of whom seven are now

living. John N. resides in New York City; Abner Q. resides in the town of Brunswick; George resides in Poestenkill; Frances C. resides with her father; James H. lives in Michigan, and is engaged in the lumber business; Charles is a farmer in East Greenbush; and Taylor is a farmer in North Greenbush. Mrs. Henderson died Jan. 30, 1876.

## LEWIS KINNEY

is a son of Henry Kinney, who located at North Greenbush in the year 1791, and was one of the early and prominent settlers of that section of the town. He was born Feb. 1, 1798, on the farm he now occupies at North Greenbush. He passed his earlier life on the paternal farm, attending the district school of the locality in the winter season. He still continued to occupy the old farm until the death of his father, Sept. 26, 1846, when it was divided in two, one-half going to Lewis and the other to Alonzo N. Kinney, his brother, each of whom has continued to occupy his portion of the farm since.

Mr. Kinney has been a member of the Reformed Dutch Church of Wynantskill since the year 1817, and has been an elder of the church for over thirty years, always contributing liberally of his means to the support of the church.

He was married on Oct. 1, 1818, to Margaret Auringer,



of Wynantskill, who is still living at the advanced age of ninety years. Seven children have been born to the union, of whom two only are living, Henry and Sarah. Henry is a physician at Lima, in South America. Sarah is the wife of Addison Wait, of Troy.

#### WILLIAM BLOOMINGDALE.

Cornelius Bloomingdale, grandfather of William, lived on the place now occupied by Garret Bloomingdale at an early day. Lawrence Bloomingdale, son of Cornelius, located in different parts of the town, and passed his life there. He

had four children,—Magdalene, Catherine, Cornelius, and William. Cornelius died young.

William was born Jan. 2, 1827, and passed his early life at work on various farms in North Greenbush. At the age of thirty years he married Harriet, daughter of Teunis Van Valkenburgh, and purchasing the farm which he now occupies of George N. Sharpe, located there, and has been there ever since, steadily pursuing his chosen avocation of a farmer. The farm comprises over one hundred and forty-three acres, and is one of the best in the town.

Mr. Bloomingdale has had two children,—William N., who died at the early age of seven years, and Alida C., who is fourteen years of age, and resides with her father.

## EAST GREENBUSH.

### I. GEOGRAPHICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.

THE town of East Greenbush is situated on the Hudson River, nearly opposite the city of Albany, and is bounded on the north by the town of North Greenbush, on the south by the town of Schodack, on the east by the town of Sand Lake, and on the west by the Hudson River and the town and village of Greenbush. It composed part of the old town of Greenbush until 1855, when it was incorporated into a separate town by the name of "Clinton." Its corporate name was changed to East Greenbush in 1858. The Boston and Albany and Hudson River Railroads pass through the western section of the town, but have no station there. The census of 1875 gives the population of the town as 2063. The assessment-roll of the year 1878 gives the total value of real estate at \$723,345, of personal property at \$37,950, the amount of tax on one-dollar valuation .01554, and the total tax as \$12,015.18.

### II.—NATURAL FEATURES.

Near the river are the alluvial flats, which are found in other towns along its course. Beyond these flats are small foot-hills, or river-hills, extending back from the river, and gradually increasing in altitude until they gain a general elevation of two hundred feet, and present some summits of three hundred or three hundred and fifty feet. The general surface of the town is broken, being diversified with hills, valleys, ridges, and small marshes until the eastern border is reached, where are extensive ranges of more lofty hills with deep valleys, and a soil of little value. Much of the upland soil is an aluminous marl, or loam, with tracts of clay, of gravel, and of sand. The soil is underlaid with clay and ledges of slate and limestone.

The principal elevation in the town is opposite Albany, and is known as Ponokose Hill. The chief streams are Tieren Kill (Blustering or Noisy Creek), or Mill Creek, in the central part of the town, and Moerdener's Kill, in the southwest part of the town. A large island, known by the name of *Papskance*, lies in the river, and belongs to

the town. A few small streams traverse the different sections of the town. The soil of the town for the most part is productive, and easily tilled, and from the summit of some of its hills a delightful view of the river and surrounding country is afforded.

There are several sulphur springs in town, the principal of which is opposite Albany, and is known as "Harrowgate."

The following description is from "Dwight's Travels in 1798":

"After crossing the ferry at Albany, we rode over a charming interval at Greenbush, handsomer and more fertile than any other which I have seen on this road. It extends several miles toward the south, and is divided into beautiful farms and planted in a thin dispersion, with houses and outbuildings whose appearance sufficiently indicates the easy circumstances of their proprietors. From the excellent gardens which I have at times seen in this spot, and the congeniality of soil to every hortulan production of this climate, I should naturally have believed that the inhabitants, together with the neighbors, would have supplied the people of Albany with vegetables. Instead of this they are principally furnished by the Shakers of New Lebanon,—a strong proof of the extreme reluctance with which the Dutch farmers quit their ancient customs, even when allured by the prospects of superior gain."

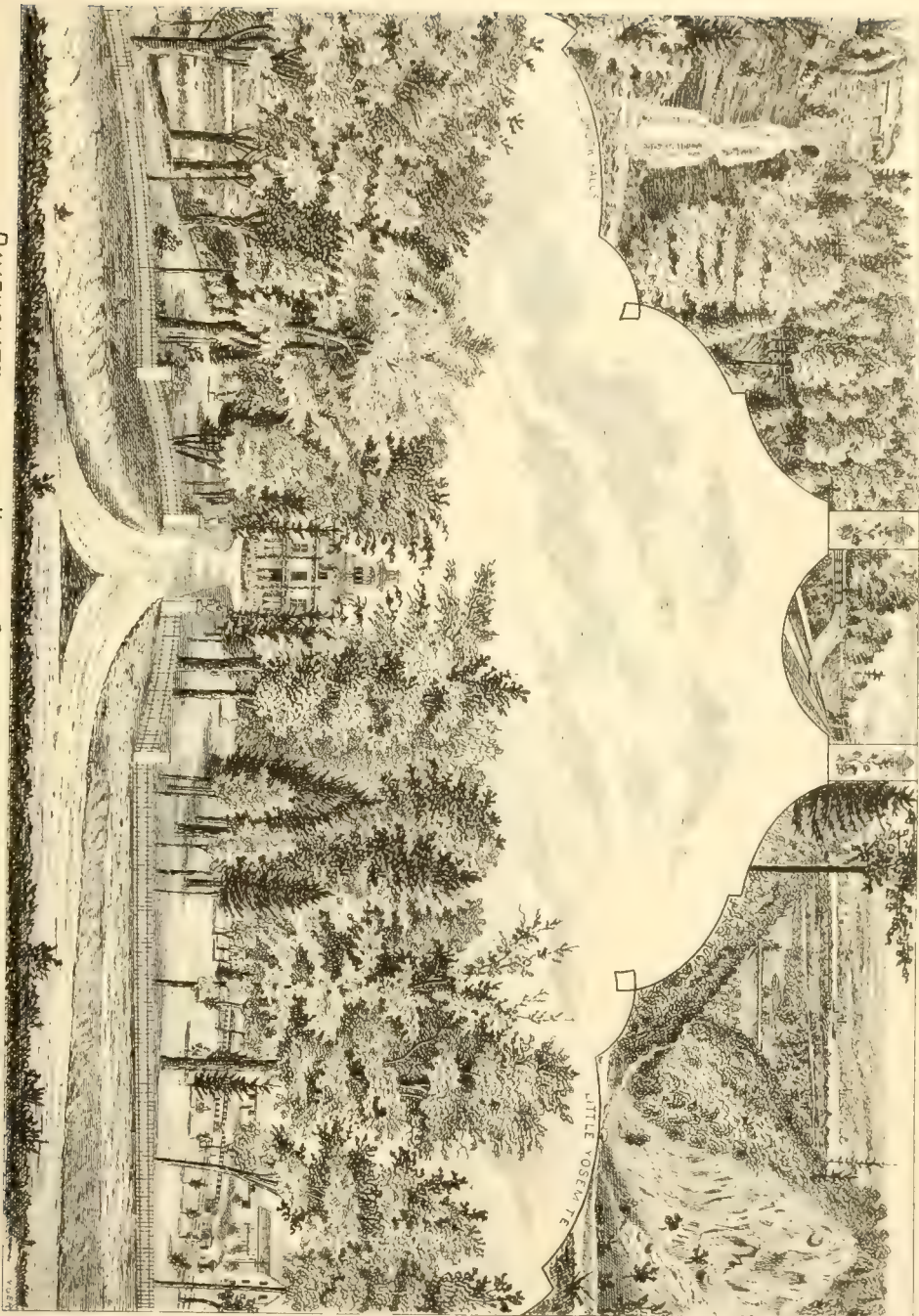
### III.—EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settlement of the town was made by tenants under Van Rensselaer, prior to 1631. It has seemed most proper and convenient to mention the earliest of these and other facts of interest relating to the present territory of East Greenbush, in connection with the history of the mother town of Greenbush, to which the reader is referred.

An ancient fort was erected on the island of Papskance,\* opposite the town, in the year 1689, and some of the earliest settlements in this vicinity were made upon that beautiful and fertile island, and beneath its sod were laid to rest the ashes of many of the earliest settlers of New Netherland. At a convention held at the city hall in Albany, on Sept. 4, 1689, it was

\* Spelled also *Papakeuckas* and *Papakanca*.

DAVENCLIFF ON THE HUDSON, SUMMER RESIDENCE OF N. DAVENPORT.







"Resolved, That there be a fort made at Paepsknee, in ye most Convenient Place, & yt Melgert abrah, Claes van Petten, Marte Cornelis, gerrit gysbertsen, & ye Inhabitants of Paepsknee make yesame for there security, to retreat into upon occasion, and that albt Ryckman & John Beckman see it effected."

Cornelis Maas Van Buren came over from Holland in the ship "Rensselaerswyck," at a very early day, and had a farm on the island. He and his wife were both buried there on the same day, in 1648.

The list of the earliest permanent settlers of the town, together with the location of their houses, is furnished upon a map of the Manor of Rensselaerswick, which was "surveyed and laid down" by John R. Bleecker, in 1767. This is to be seen at the patroon's.

Commencing at the southwest corner of the town, along the river, appears the residence of Col. Killiaan Van Rensselaer, son of Hendrick Van Rensselaer, and a great-grandson of the first Killiaan. He married, first, Ariaantje Schuyler, who died Oct. 17, 1763; and, secondly, Maria, daughter of Col. John Low, "*Van de Jarseys*." He had children,—Hendrick, Philip, Catharina, Nicolaas, Catarina, Nicolaas (2d), Elsie, Maria, and Killiaan. Of these, Hendrick became a colonel in the Revolutionary war, as was his father, and was badly wounded at the battle of Bemis' Heights; he died Sept. 19, 1816, aged seventy-three years. Nicolaas also became a colonel in the Continental army; he was with Montgomery at the storming of Quebec, at Ticonderoga, Fort Miller, Fort Ann, and Bemis' Heights, and was deputed to carry the intelligence of Burgoyne's surrender to the citizens of Albany. He died March 29, 1848, at the age of ninety-four years, and was long familiarly known in the town as Col. "Nic." Col. Killiaan died Dec. 28, 1781, at the age of sixty-four years, and his wife on July 11, 1807, aged eighty-two.

About a mile east of the river lived Anthony Bries, son of Hendrick Bries, who was buried on Papskane Island, Sept. 22, 1753. Near him lived the "Widow" Bris. Anthony married Catharyntie Yates, and they had children,—Hendrick, Johannes, Gerrit, Theunise, Christoffel, Johannes, and Anthony. The family has been active and influential in the town and county. John Bris, who lived on the river road, became sheriff of the county. Anthony, his brother, lived near the church at East Greenbush, on property owned by the Staats.

Directly north of Anthony Bris lived Tobias Salsbergh. Returning to the river, and proceeding northerly, came Teuntie Van Buren, Gerrit C. Van Den Bergh,\* Melgert Abraham Witbeck, Abraham Witbeck, John Witbeck, and Peter Douw. Teuntie Van Buren was probably a descendant of Cornelis Maas Van Buren, who has already been referred to. Gerrit C. Van Den Bergh was a son of Cornelis Gysbertse Van Den Bergh, and a descendant of the old family of that name who settled early in the manor of Rensselaerswyck. He married Margarita Van Vechten on July 15, 1729, and they had children,—Volkert, Volkert (2d), Maria (who died July 5, 1836, aged one hundred and one years), Lydia, Margarietta, Gerrit, Teunise, Christina, and Elizabeth.

\* Spelled variously Van Den Bugh, Vandenbergh, Vandenburgh, etc.

The Witbeck family were early settlers of the town, and are still represented in both East and North Greenbush. They are descended from Jan Thomase Witbeck, *alias* Van Witbeck, who was born at Witbeck, in Holstein. William, Thomas, Peter, and Abraham represented the family in Greenbush, the middle of the last century. William lived in what is now North Greenbush, on the old Witbeck farm, which has been the seat of anti-rent troubles. He had four sons,—John W., Martin, Peter, and William. All four passed their lives in town except William, who died at Utica. Peter has a son William living at North Greenbush. John W. had William, who occasionally resides in town. William had daughters,—Eveline, Catharine, Antoinette, and Jane. Eveline married William Van Den Bergh, son of Gilbert, and passed her life in town. Has a son John in East Greenbush. Catharine married Lawrence Bloomingdale, of North Greenbush. Has a son William living in the east part of North Greenbush; also a daughter at East Greenbush who married Samuel S. Warner. Antoinette married James Lansing. Jane married John C. Bloomingdale; two brothers married two sisters. The first—Thomas—located near his brother; in fact, all four located near one another, and got their land of the patroon. He is not represented in town. Died about 1810, at an advanced age. Peter also located near; was a farmer; died a few years after Thomas, at an advanced age. Abram is not represented in town, but died about 1820.

Peter Douw was a grandson of Capt. Volkert Janse Douw, from Frederickstadt, who was in Beverwyck, 1638–86. He was a trader and brewer, and, in connection with Jan Thomase, dealt largely in real estate. Peter was the son of Jonas Volkertse, and was born March 24, 1692, and died Aug. 21, 1775, aged eighty-three years, five months, and eight days. He married Anna, daughter of Hendrick Van Rensselaer, on Oct. 8, 1717, and they had children,—Volkert, Hendrik, Catharina, Maria, Margarita, Anna, Elizabeth, and Rachel. His son, Volkert P. Douw, resided in the same place for many years, and was mayor of Albany from 1761 to 1770. He married for his first wife Anna De Peyster, and for his second Marytje Cadwers, and left a large number of children. He died Feb. 26, 1835, and was buried from his residence in State Street, Albany.

Next along the river lived Henry Cuyler. These last three being within the present limits of Greenbush.

Less than a mile east of the village lived Christopher J. Yates, where William A. McCullough now resides. He married Catharine Lansing, July 17, 1761, and they had children,—Abraham, Evert, Johannes, Gerrit, Pieter, Cathalyntje, Alexander, Annetje, and Christopher. Garret Yates, a descendant of the family, lived where Adam Dings now resides, at the opening of the present century, and kept a public-house. His sons were John G. and Christopher. George and Garret, sons of the former, are still living in town.

In the northeast part of the town, about a mile and a half back from the river, lived Hansie Witbeck, Anthony Van Everen, William G. Van Den Bergh, Cornelia Van Everen, and the widow of Myndert Van Buren. The family name of the Van Everen or Van Iveren family was *Myndertse*, and the pioneers of the family in this country



came from *Leven* as early as 1659. In consequence of this their descendants adopted the name of *Van Leven* as a surname.

In the extreme northeast corner of the town lived a man by the name of Ostrander, probably the ancestor of the families of that name who have since resided in the town. About a mile west of him lived John Fonda, a descendant of Gillis Douwese Fonda, who was in Beverwyck as early as 1654, and a member of the large and influential family of Fonda.

The only other residence shown on the map is that of Meindert Van Der Pool, who resided in the extreme southeast corner of the town. He was probably a descendant of Wynant Gerritse Van Der Pool, who had a saw-mill on the Wynant's Kill, opposite Capt. Philip Schuyler's bouwery, and near Jeronimus Ebbingh's bouwery in 1674.

The names of many other early settlers of the town will be found in the history of the Reformed Church.

A "map of that portion of the manor of Rensselaerwick lying east of the Hudson River," made by John E. Van Alen, near the opening of the present century, shows the location of the lots of those to whom the original surveys were made. Commencing in the southeast corner of the town appear the lots of Gen. Van Rensselaer, — Vandenberg, — Buren, C. Van Scherline, J. Witbeck, G. C. Vandenberg, — Schermerhorn, Christopher Yates, M. Van Hagen, — Vanderpoel, J. Wilson, A. Cocper, and J. Van Hagen. In the south part of the town are — Owen, E. Phillips, C. and J. Van Buren, J. Owen, J. V. D. P., J. Heax, J. Salsburgh, H. Van Salsburgh, J. T. V. S., H. Van Rensselaer, W. Elliot, and P. Plas. In the southeast corner appear J. Muller, S. Muller, S. Hayes, Andreas Wederwax (on the line), G. Ostrander, B. H., T. Phillips, — Townsend, — Heron, and J. Herrington. In the eastern part of the town appear S. Heller, J. Herrington, A. Muller, John Ostrander, S. S. O., — Ostrander, and J. Ostrander. In the northeast corner appear Z. Feller, J. Craver, L. Ryседорф, T. Hun, J. Ryседорф, K. Aring, and W. Van Deusen. In the north part are B. Goewey, V. Vandenberg, H. Crannell, D. M. De Freest (both on the line), B. Muller, R. Van Jereren, R. Van Den Bergh, and J. Kemmer. In the northwest corner appear W. Vandenberg, A. Van Jereren, P. Van Rensselaer, J. P., and A. Witbeck. In the west part of the town are the lots of — Van Salsick, T. Witbeck, and H. Witbeck. Centered in the center are the lots of H. Van Deusen, H. Van Hoesen, W. Van Deusen, M. Van Hoesen, J. Murrey, H. Witbeck, W. Bartle, J. Proper, and another lot of Christopher Yates.

Prominent early residents of East Greenbush, since 1767, have been John Harkness, Dr. John S. Miller, and the Knowlton family. The Schermerhorns, Lansinges, and Van Hagens have already been mentioned in the History of Schoharie. John Harkness lived in the Bottom and Albany Turnpike. Dr. John S. Miller came from Claverack, Columbia County, at the age of twenty-one years, and took up his residence at East Greenbush in 1801. He was born in Claverack, where his father was one of the first permanent settlers. The doctor lived opposite the Reformed church, at the village of East Greenbush, and pursued his

profession steadily and successfully until his death, on April 12, 1854, at the age of seventy-one years. Of his children, John resides in Claverack, Abram in East Greenbush, and James H. has been in the drug business at Greenbush since 1855. Joachem died in 1873. Helen married Stephen Dings, of Schodack Landing.

Manasseh Knowlton came from Ashford, Conn., about 1780 or 1790, and settled on the present site of the village of East Greenbush. His twin brother, Nathaniel, settled in the east part of the town. The children of Manasseh were Orrin, Ephraim, Isaac, Orendia, Elmira, Maria, George W., and Parmelia.

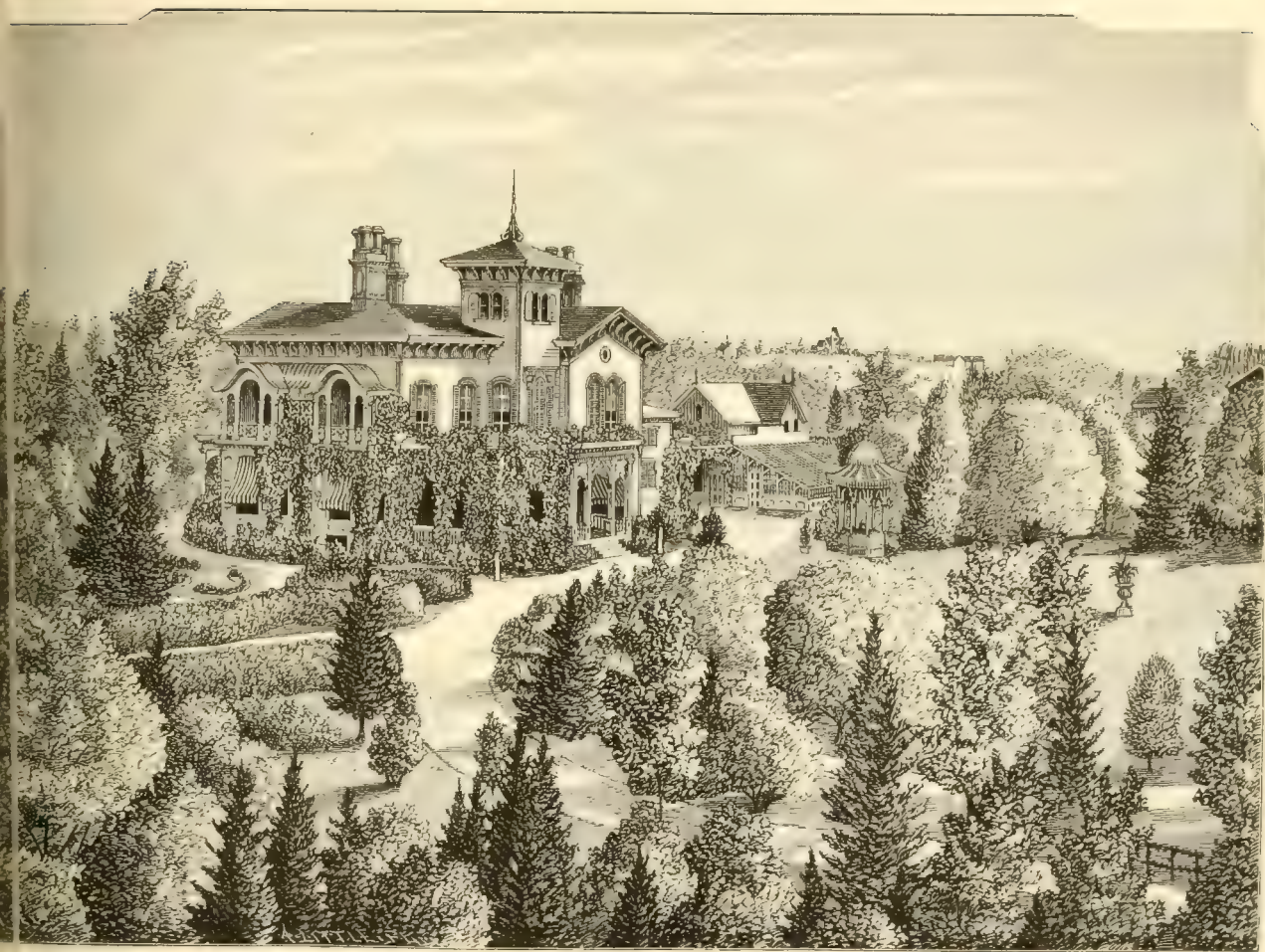
Walter Elliot came from Harpersfield, N. Y., in the year 1783, and located where David Elliot now resides. Prior to his settlement he had been taken prisoner by Brandt, the Indian chief, but released by that cultured savage because of his education and acquirements. He was formerly from Scotland. Settling in the town, he took up 160 acres of land of the patroon, which was subsequently divided between his sons, James and William,—the latter being the father of Dr. David Elliot.

Sons of Nathaniel were Nathaniel, William, Farnham, Myron, Emily, and Hosea. Of these Nathaniel still resides in town, and others of the family have passed many years there. Wm. P. Morrison resided opposite Knowlton at an early day.

#### AN ANCIENT DWELLING.

Probably the oldest dwelling standing anywhere in the town is the Van Rensselaer mansion, or "Old Fort," standing a few rods south of the corporate limits of Greenbush village, on the river road. It has been thought by some to have been the "Fort Craks," to which the inhabitants fled at the time of the general alarm which followed the massacre at Esopus, in June, 1663, and which has already been considered. But this, at least, is somewhat problematical, as well as the date of its probable erection, which is made as early as 1663. One writer has stated that Johannes Van Rensselaer, a "descendant of Killian Van Rensselaer," was the probable builder of the house, in 1663. But this statement is as manifestly wrong as the statement which he also makes that this Johannes was "the progenitor of the numerous and wealthy family of Van Rensselaer on both sides of the river." The fact is that Johannes Van Rensselaer was the son of Hendrick Van Rensselaer, the owner of the claverac or "lower manor" of Rensselaerswyck, and was not born until Jan. 11, 1708, and was married on Jan. 3, 1734; and the principal portion of the Van Rensselaer family were descended from Killian Van Rensselaer, son of Jeremias (the brother of Hendrick), and from Col. Killian, the son of Hendrick, and brother of Johannes.

The exact date of the erection of the mansion is clouded in doubt. A stone in the building, which also bears the initials "J. V. R.," gives the date as 1740; but this probably refers to the erection of an addition to the original building, which, quite likely, was made by Johannes Van Rensselaer. The original building was probably built by Hendrick Van Rensselaer, who died there July 2, 1740. Or it may have been erected by Jan Baptist Van Rens-



RESIDENCE OF WM. P. IRWIN, GREENBUSH HEIGHTS, N. Y.





selaer, son of Killiaan, and the first director of the colony, or by Jeremias, his brother, who succeeded him in 1658; or even by "Dominie" Nicolaus Van Rensselaer, who was also director of the colony at one time. The original building consisted of the western front upon the river,—two large rooms, separated by a hall,—and another dwelling of the same size, for slaves, placed a little farther back, on the south side. That the building was intended for use as a fort at times is evidenced by the fact that some of the stone port-holes still remain visible in the walls.

The mansion continued to be occupied for many years by the representatives of the Van Rensselaer family; by Johannes, John J., and, after an interval of time, by Dr. Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, who died in 1871.

Before the Boston and Albany Railroad was put through, and diverted the travel through the town, a large number of taverns existed therein. Almost every house along the turnpike was a public one. Mention will only be made of a few. A man named John G. Bishop kept hotel early where Charles Bradbury now is. Edward Greene, John Huddleston, Groat Clark, and James Lansing have kept there since. Garret Yates kept a public house on the turnpike near the Troy road, and Capt. John Herriek where Simon Allen now resides, a great many years ago. Probably the first to keep tavern at the village of East Greenbush was Manasseh Knowlton, the first part of the present century. James Burton, Benjamin Bradbury, Lawrence Rysedorph, a man named Kemble, and Edward Green have kept there since. Jacob Rysedorph, son of Lawrence, is the present proprietor.

One of the earliest stores that was established in the town was that by James Lansing, at the village of East Greenbush, in 1802. He subsequently traded for many years at Greenbush village. Elijah Daggett was in trade at the village of East Greenbush about thirty-five years ago. Since that time a man named Tourtelotte, Lewis Traver, Edward Green, Ferdinand Shibley, and Reuben Melins have been in trade at the village. William Link has the only store there or in the town now.

#### THE LEARNED PROFESSIONS

have had but a limited representation in the town. Dr. John S. Miller was the earliest physician to practice in the town. He commenced about 1810, and remained constantly in practice until his death, on April 26, 1854, at the age of seventy-one. Dr. David Elliot, a native of the town, commenced practice early in the century, and still resides near the village of East Greenbush, though not in active practice. Dr. John S. Van Alstyne was in practice in the town in 1837, and remained about ten years. Dr. Andrew C. Getty was next in practice in the town, and remained until 1842, when he removed to Greenbush village, and was succeeded by Dr. Francis B. Parmele. The latter also removed to Greenbush village in 1846, where he is still a leading practitioner. Dr. Charles S. Allen was in practice next, but he also removed to Greenbush village in 1850. Dr. A. D. Hill, now of Greenbush village, was in practice at East Greenbush for a short period, at a recent date.

Among the physicians of the town, Dr. Jeremiah Van

Rensselaer deserves mention, although the greater part of his professional life was spent in other localities. He was born at the "old man or house" Greenbush, N. Y., 1793, and was the third son of John J. Van Rensselaer, of that town. After graduating at Yale College, he went to New York City in 1813, and began the study of medicine in the office of his uncle, Dr. Archibald Bruce, Professor of Materia Medica and Mineralogy in the University of the City of New York, and who was also in extensive practice. Here he acquired and cultivated a taste for the natural sciences that made him distinguished in after-life.

He acquired the degree of doctor of medicine in 1817, and subsequently went abroad and spent three years in attendance upon the lectures and hospitals in Edinburgh, London, and Paris. In 1819 he and his friend, Dr. Howard, of Baltimore, Md., were the first Americans to make the ascent of Mont Blanc. On his return to New York he engaged extensively in practice, and for a long series of years was corresponding secretary of the New York Lyceum of Natural History. During the winter of 1825 he delivered a course of lectures on geology before the New York Athenaeum, with great acceptance. In 1840 he visited Rome and other places in Europe, and remained absent three years. In 1843 he resumed practice. In 1852, owing to the failure of his health, he took up his residence in the old mansion at Greenbush and occupied his time in the care of his estates. In 1867 he again visited Europe. Returning in October, 1870, he soon after succumbed to an attack of pneumonia, and died March 7, 1871, at the age of seventy-seven years. A tablet to his memory was erected in the Messiah Episcopal church, of which he was one of the founders and senior warden.

Edmond Charles Genet, adjutant-general, minister plenipotentiary and consul-general from the French Republic, passed the closing years of his life at his residence on Prospect Hill. This period, in marked contrast to the fiercer struggles of his political life, was passed in peaceful retirement, and in courting the favor of the muses. He was born at Versailles, parish of St. Louis, France, Jan. 8, 1763, and died at Prospect Hill, July 14, 1834, and lies buried in the town.

Maj.-Gen. Henry J. Genet was the son of Edmond Charles Genet, ambassador from the French Republic to the United States, and of Cornelia Tappen, daughter of Governor George Clinton. He was born in Greenbush, July 22, 1800, and was for many years conspicuous in the community in which he lived. He took a lively interest in local affairs, served the community in several local civil offices, and represented the county in the State Legislature in the year 1832. But his tastes as a public man were chiefly military. He passed through the several grades of military office,—from captain to major-general, in which latter office he succeeded Gen. Stephen Van Rensselaer, at the time of his death. His influence in preserving the militia from disintegration during the long lull of peace was great. He died at Bergen, N. J., Feb. 7, 1872.

#### THE PRINCIPAL ROADS

that pass through the town are the Boston and Albany Turnpike, which was laid out in the year 1800; the "River



Road," which was formerly known as the "Farmers' Turnpike," and existed at an early day; and the "Old Post-Road," which is said to have been put through by the English during the first French war. This is also the most ancient public road in the town. The town is now divided into highway districts, of which there were twenty-seven at the time of the incorporation of the town.

#### IV.—CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

The town of East Greenbush was formed from Greenbush by virtue of an act of the Legislature passed Feb. 23, 1855. It was first incorporated under the name of Clinton, but the corporate name was changed to East Greenbush by an act passed April 14, 1858.

The first annual town-meeting was held at the hotel of W. R. De Freest, on April 3, 1855. At this meeting the following officers were chosen: Supervisor, Frederick R. Rockefeller; Town Clerk, Wm. R. De Freest; Assessors, Barney Hoes, David De Freest, Jr., Martin D. De Freest; Commissioner of Highways, David Phillips; Overseers of the Poor, Adam Dings, John W. Craver; Justices of the Peace, Andrew L. Wetherwax, Frederick Rockefeller, Thomas B. Simmons, William Holsapple; Superintendent of Common Schools, Henry J. Genet; Collector, Harris N. Elliott; Constables, Henry Ostrander, Frederick B. Conkey, Jacob Earing, Harris N. Elliott; Inspectors of Election, B. B. Kirkland, Leonard L. Rysestorph; Poundmasters, John W. Craver, W. R. De Freest, Peter G. Clark; and twenty-five overseers of highways.

Since the incorporation of the town the following persons have filled the principal offices:

##### SUPERVISORS.

1855, T. A. Rockefeller; 1856-58, J. J. Sliter; 1859-60, T. B. Simmons; 1861-63, W. R. De Freest; 1865-66, John J. Sliter; 1867-71, Wm. H. Sliter; 1871-75, A. P. Traver; 1876, James A. Moore; 1877, James Murphy; 1878-79, David Phillips.

##### TOWN CLERKS.

1855-56, Wm. R. De Freest; 1857, Edward Elliot; 1858-60, Wm. R. De Freest; 1861-72, Abram Miller; 1873, Jacob S. Lunk, the present incumbent.

##### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1855, Andrew L. Wetherwax, Frederick R. Rockefeller, Thomas B. Simmons, Wm. Holsapple; 1856, Thomas B. Simmons; 1857, Jacob Earing, John W. Craver, Andrew L. Wetherwax, John H. Huddleston; 1858, Wm. R. De Freest; 1859, Wm. R. De Freest; 1861, Jacob Earing, Martin D. De Freest; 1862, John Vandenburg; 1863, Martin D. De Freest; 1864, Wm. R. De Freest; 1865, Edward S. Sliter; 1866, John Vandenburg; 1867, Wm. Witbeck; 1868, Wm. R. De Freest; 1869, Edwin S. Sliter; 1870, John Vandenburg; 1871, Wm. Witbeck; 1872, L. P. Traver, S. S. Warner; 1873, E. S. Sliter; 1874, Thomas Doring; 1875, Samuel S. Warner; 1876, Darius M. Lawrence; 1877, Edward S. Sliter; 1878, Thomas B. Simmons; 1879, Samuel S. Warner.

#### V.—VILLAGES.

##### THE VILLAGE OF EAST GREENBUSH

is the only one which the town contains, and is situated near the geographical centre. The settlement of the village commenced as early as 1639, and the first church established within the limits of the town of Greenbush was at this point. The village contains a Dutch Reformed church, a Methodist church, a store, hotel, blacksmith shop, and a

number of pleasant dwelling-houses. It occupies a fine position on the high ground that rises gradually from the river. The Boston and Albany Turnpike passes directly through it. The village post-office was established about thirty-five years ago. William Holsapple was probably the first to fill the office of postmaster. Messrs. Kemble, Traver, and Reuben Melins have held the office since. The present incumbent is William Link.

#### VI.—EDUCATIONAL.

Schools were established in East Greenbush at an early day. All records that would throw light upon their first establishment and character have disappeared with those of the town of Greenbush. The bare fact of their existence is known. It is highly probable that the first were of a parochial character, and that the pastor of the Reformed Church discharged the double duties of spiritual and temporal instructor. Such was the custom among the early Dutch settlers. No general school system prevailed in the State prior to 1795.

Among those who taught the earliest schools in the town, mention can only be made of a few whose names have been ascertained. A man named Crowley taught the school at East Greenbush village at an early day; and one by the name of Carver taught on Prospect Hill, near Genet's, over seventy years ago. The latter was somewhat of a wit; and it is related of him that he once called his boys around him, and in conversation said, "I suppose one of these days you boys will all be men, and long after I have passed away you will get together, and when discussing early days, you will say, 'Do you remember old Carver, who taught up at Genet's?'—*what an old devil he was.*" Can any of our readers confirm the prediction?

Other early teachers were Miss Cole, at the village, and Messrs. Powers, Page, Peebles, Gorman, Cushman, Murray, Fish, Graves, Develly, and Tillinghast.

#### VII.—CHURCHES.

The religious history of the town dates from a remote period. Although the Reformed Church at the village was not organized until 1787, there is evidence of the holding of religious services in the town long anterior to that time. It was probably an outlying preaching station connected with the Albany church. Mr. Van Rensselaer attempted to have the "old Dutch Church," which was subsequently erected at the foot of State Street, Albany, placed on Douw's Point, which manifests the religious interest that existed in the town at that early day.

##### REFORMED PROTESTANT DUTCH CONGREGATION OF GREENBUSH.

This church is pleasantly located in the village of East Greenbush, and is one of the oldest in that locality. It was organized in 1787, and the first pastor of the church, James Van Campen Romeyn, was licensed by the Synod of New York Oct. 5, 1787, and commenced to preach at Greenbush and Schoelack in February, 1788. He married a daughter of Mats Van Vranken, of Schenectady. He remained in charge of the church until July 1, 1794. Having organized a church at Wynantskill he accepted a





RESIDENCE OF ALEX. LIVINGSTON, EAST GREENBUSH, N. Y.



RESIDENCE OF DAVID PHILLIPS, EAST GREENBUSH, N. Y.





united call for it and Greenbush, living at Blooming Grove. In October, 1799, he accepted a joint call from the churches at Hackensack and Schraalenbergh, in Bergen Co., N. J. He was born at Minisink, Sussex Co., N. J., Nov. 15, 1765.

Unfortunately, the earliest records of the church are in the Dutch language, so that it is almost impossible to thoroughly comprehend the early organizing movements.

The title-page of the first record-book is as follows:

"HERKEN BOEK

"VAN HET

"GREENE BOS

"Behebbende een Register van Gedoopte Huwelyk. Herkenzaedts Handelingen, etc., begonnen dorr

"JACOBUS VAN CAMPEN ROMEYN.

"Predikant van der Nereenigde Germenteen van het Greene Bos en Schodaek.

"Anno 1788."

The names of some of the early members were: 1788, William Burwell, Joseph Salisbury, Jacobus Salisbury, Cornelius Van Buren, Jonathan Salisbury, Martin Van Buren, Kasparus Hohenbeck, John Holliday, Thomas Meseck, Abraham Lansingh, James Patten, Jeremiah Shane, Peter Fonda, Adam Tod, Samuel Hitchcock, Hendrik Brezee, Hendrik Hohenbeck, Andries Bartel, Tobias Witbeck, Dirck Hansen, Isaac Van Der Poel, Abraham Cooper, Robert Scharp, Matthew Holliday, Steven Muller, John E. Lansingh, Christiaan Spring, Anthony Abrams, Nancy Abrams, Christopher Yates, Johannis Spoor, Peter W. Witbeck, Francis Ott, John Schermerhorn, Peter Dingman, Arent Ostrander, Benjamin Van Den Bergh, Jonathan T. Witbeck. 1789, Peter Hoewy, Harpert Witbeck, Killian Sandt, Hendrik Fox, Martinus Levens, Johannis Pool, Lawrence Bekket, Nicholas Van Rensselaer, Mathew Shodenbergh, Hubert Ostrander, Jacob Hofman, Andries Wilson, John Schermerhorn, Melkert Pool, Philip Schuyler, Hendrik Philip, Johannis Ostrander, Andries Snook, John Douglass, Anthony Stoal, Hendrik Roseboom, Peter Smith, Henry Shebley, Jonathan Cormick, William McClair, Ryner Van Everen, Jurrian Goes, Hendrik Ostrander, Hendrik Crannel, Nicholas Hogill, Cornelius Du Bois, Jacob Morris, Direk Hun, Tobias Witbeck, Casparus Lodewyck, Thomas Haddock, Adam Ostrander, Hendrik Snook. 1790, Petrus Hoffman, Obadiah Cooper, John Bries, William Loppins, George Millius, Lawrence Waderwax, Jeremiah Myers, John Van Vorst, Barent Muller, Jacob Coons, Jacobus Hogeboom, Mattheus Pool, John Siswell, George Shardenbergh, and others who were among the first settlers of the towns of Greenbush and Schodaek. In 1794 the records began to be kept in the English language.

The pastors of the church since its organization have been as follows: J. V. C. Romeyn, June 15, 1788-99; John L. Zabriskie, June 7, 1801-11; Isaac Labagh, 1811-13; Nicholas J. Marselus, 1814-22; Benjamin C. Taylor, Dec. 1822-25; A. H. Dumont, 1826-29; John A. Liddell, 1830-34; Edward P. Stimpson, 1834-52; James R. Talmage, Oct. 14, 1852-60; Peter Q. Wilson, Oct. 8, 1861-66; William Anderson, 1866-67. Rev. John Steele, D.D., the present pastor of the church, was installed over the church Oct. 30, 1877. Prior to that time he was for twelve years pastor of the First Reformed Church of Paterson, N. J.

The first church edifice used by the society was probably erected about the time of the organization of that body. It stood near the present house of worship. Measures were first instituted for the erection of the latter in the fall of 1860, and the building was dedicated in the spring of 1861. It has since undergone repairs, and is a substantial and comely structure. The original church parsonage was erected in 1831, and occupied a site near the church, and on the opposite side from the present comfortable parsonage, which was finished several years ago.

The church is in a flourishing and prosperous state, and is harmoniously and faithfully performing the Master's work. The membership is about 280; size of Sabbath-school, 150; number of volumes in the library, upwards of 200; superintendent of Sabbath-school, Stephen Miller.

#### THE METHODIST CHURCH AT EAST GREENBUSH

was organized but a few years ago, although missionary meetings were held in private houses a long time before. The pastors of the church have been Joseph Zweifel, May, 1875, two years; J. S. Bridgeford, April 24, 1877, one year; Howard L. Kelsey, April, 1878, still in charge. The society is in a healthy condition, and occupies a neat meeting-house at the village.

#### VIII.—BURIAL-PLACES.

The cemetery back of the church at East Greenbush was laid out very early in the history of the town, and contains a large number of graves. There are no tombstones standing in the yard, however, bearing dates later than the first of the present century. Among those interred there is Dr. John S. Miller, long a prominent physician of the town, who died April 26, 1854. The tombstone of Manasseh Knowlton, who died Jan. 21, 1841, aged seventy years and one month, contains the following inscription:

"Unveil thy bosom, faithful tomb,  
Take this new treasure to your breast,  
And give these sacred relics room  
To seek a slumber in the dust."

The yard is also honored by the remains of Edmond C. Genet, whose marble slab bears the following inscription:

"Under this Humble Stone are interred the remains of Edmond Charles Genet, Late Adjutant-General, Minister Plenipotentiary And Consul-General from the French Republic to the United States of America. He was born at Versailles, Parish of St. Louis, in France, Jan. 8, 1763, and died at Prospect Hill, Town of Greenbush, July 14, 1834. Driven by the storms of the Revolution to the shades of retirement, he devoted his talents to his Adopted Country, where he cherished the love of liberty and virtue. The pursuits of literature and science enlivened his peaceful solitude, and he devoted his life to usefulness and benevolence. His last moments were, like his life, an example of fortitude and true Christian philosophy. His heart was love and friendship's sun, which has set on this transitory World, to rise with radiant splendor beyond the grave."

By the side of Mr. Genet lie the remains of his two wives, the first of whom was a daughter of Hon. George Clinton, formerly Governor of the State of New York and Vice-President of the United States, and the second the daughter of Samuel Osgood, appointed Postmaster-General of the United States by Gen. Washington, in 1789.

The Greenbush Cemetery was incorporated by the Legislature in the year 1845, under a board of trustees con-



sisting of Martin Miller, Col. Hiram Drinn, George W. Hyler, I. B. Fryer, and A. V. H. D. Smith. Is located about a mile from Greenbush Village, on the Boston and Albany Turnpike and is a beautiful and quiet place of repose for the dead. It is under the control of an association; is handsomely laid out, and contains many fine monuments.

The private burying-ground of the Van Rensselaer family is located just beyond the corporate limits of Greenbush village. It was laid out very early, and contains but a few marked stones. The oldest of these bears the following inscription:

"Here LIES THE BODY OF MAJOR ISAAC DEBT, of BRANTFORD, Who DIED ON THE 7<sup>th</sup> of October, 1760, Aged 48 Years, two Months, and Seven Days."

Another plain, yet substantial stone bears this inscription:

"In Memory of CHAS. KILLIAN VAN RENSSLAER, who died Dec. 28, A.D. 1781, aged 104 years. A Patriot and Soldier of the Revolution, who was among the first to assert and maintain, at the risk of life and fortune, the Independence of the thirteen united Colonies of America."

Harriet Schuyler, his first wife, died Oct. 17, 1763, aged forty-four, and lies by his side.

## IX. PLACES OR INCIDENTS OF SPECIAL NOTE.

### HIDDEN TREASURE.

A few rods below Darw's Point the notorious Captain Kidd is said to have buried his ill-gotten treasures. The money supposed to be hidden at this point has been dug for, but up to the present time has not been found.

### A NOTEWORTHY INCIDENT

In connection with the anti-rent troubles that have agitated the county was the killing of a deputy sheriff named *Groggs*, at quite a recent date, in an attempt to eject William Wilcock from his farm in the town, for a failure to pay the rent due under one of the objectionable leases. Mr. Wilcock and his two sons were tried for the crime, but acquitted.

### EXTENSIVE BARRACKS.

During the war of 1812 extensive barracks were erected on the East of Greenbush Village, and for several years the place was the scene of active military preparation and the encampment of large bodies of troops. The encampments contained accommodations for 1000 troops, and also there were hospital accommodations for 100. The subsequent residence of Mr. Kitchin was used for officers' quarters, and the road which passed by it acquired the name of "Barracks Road." The place was chosen on account of the supposed healthfulness of its elevated position, but during the first year of its occupation much sickness occurred on account of the unavoidable exposures of the camp. Several military operations took place there during the war, most if not all of which were for loss.

Government Greenbush was situated upon a farm one and a half miles east of the village of Greenbush. The first tenant of this farm under one of the Van Rensselaer leaseholdings was Christopher Yates, who died December 22, 1800, and was buried there. It was held for a time by one Zephaniah Buffinton.

On May 22, 1812, a new country farm of the city of New

York, composed of Henry Ward, Thomas Leggett, James Thompson, Samuel Danton, and James Head, assumed to convey the farm to the general government. Gen. Dearborn, the agent of the government in making the purchase, supposing that the settlers held the land in fee-simple, immediately entered upon it, and commenced the erection of buildings. It was not until some time afterwards that it was ascertained that an absolute conveyance had not been obtained, and it was more than a year thereafter before the title was made perfect by the deed of Stephen Van Rensselaer and wife. Besides these two purchases, the government, upon taking possession, bought of the farming tenant, named Bostwick, his growing crops; and, as an illustration of the waste of war, it may be stated that the first body of troops which arrived was a regiment of cavalry from Virginia, whose first act upon dismounting was to turn their horses into a large field of standing rye, nearly ready for the harvest.

Eight substantial buildings were erected by the government for the use of the private soldiers of the encampment. They were each two hundred and fifty-two feet long, twenty-two feet wide, and two stories high. These were arranged, four upon each side of a parade-ground, about half a mile in extent, which was graded and graveled. The quarters of the regimental officers, of which there were four, each ninety feet in length and two stories high, were arranged at right angles with the soldiers' barracks, two facing the parade-ground and two the area fronting the first row of barracks. On the north of this group of buildings, and at no great distance therefrom, stood two large commissary storehouses, and the barrack-master's dwelling. At the base of the rising ground, and a short distance to the eastward of the storehouses, stood the brick arsenal,—a fire-proof building; and on the summit of the hill, commanding a view of the entire camp, as well as an extensive range of country on every side, were the general's quarters, the hospital and surgeon's quarters, three large two-story buildings, each ninety feet long. Besides the buildings enumerated, there were a number of buildings of smaller size, among which may be mentioned the ordinary and provost-guard houses, seven large detached cooking houses, and several mechanic-shops. There were also extensive stables for the horses of the cavalry, which were ranged upon three sides of an extensive square, at a little distance southwardly from those which we have mentioned, the dimensions of which have been lost. The structures were white, and, in their elevated position, were very conspicuous objects.

On the return of peace the necessity of keeping a large force convenient to the Northern frontier ceased, but for several years thereafter a few soldiers were stationed at the encampment, and the buildings and grounds were kept in order. Upon the reduction of the army in 1822-23 this ground was withdrawn. The place was nominally left in charge of an officer of the army stationed in Albany; but on May 2, 1831, it was sold, in conformity with the act of Congress providing for the sale of government property that had become useless for military purposes, to Hathorn McCulloch, who then resided in Albany. The following year Mr. McCulloch took up his residence on the place.







DAVID H. GREENE.



MRS. DAVID H. GREENE.



RESIDENCE OF DAVID H GREENE, EAST GREENBUSH, N. Y.



MRS. JOHN C. KARNER.



JOHN C. KARNER



RESIDENCE OF JOHN C. KARNER, EAST GREENBUSH, N. Y.





which he continued to occupy until his death, in 1859. It has been so improved as to constitute one of the most attractive places of residence in the vicinity of Albany, the most of the buildings having been taken down and disposed of, and the land placed in the highest condition of productiveness. In 1843 the original tract purchased by Mr. McCulloch was divided into two parts, one of which he at that time conveyed to his son, William A. McCulloch, who still owns and occupies it. The other portion is held by his grandchildren, William H. Kirtland, Albert B. Kirtland, and Mrs. Augusta G. Genet.

#### X.—INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

The industrial pursuits of the town have never assumed any great importance, chiefly because of the absence of the necessary water-power. Aside from the existence of saw and grist-mills at an early day, and the mechanical operations of the blacksmith, no manufacturing of consequence has been carried on in the town.

Agricultural pursuits have constituted the principal occupation of the inhabitants. The town contains many fine farms, which, under intelligent management, yield largely of the cereals and the other ordinary productions of the climate. Besides these, the land is well adapted for the raising of fruit, of which large quantities are annually produced.

#### XI.—MILITARY.

The military record of the town has always been praiseworthy. Most of the early inhabitants took an active part in the Indian and Revolutionary wars, and a large number entered the war of 1812. Among the former were Cols. Killiaan, Hendrick, and Nicolaas Van Rensselaer, and Isaac Mull; and in the latter Cornelius and Barney Schermerhorn.

In the suppression of the late Rebellion the town took an active part, and promptly contributed her quota of men to the support of the national government. The list of these will be found below. It is prepared from the printed muster-in-rolls of the State, and from the reports of the census of 1865.

##### ARMY LIST, 1861-65.

Geo. Pratt, enl. Oct. 26, 1862, 15th Vt. Regt.; pro. to corp.  
Alford Schultz, enl. Sept. 8, 1865, 91st Regt.  
Anson Butts, enl. April 15, 1865, 92d N. Y. Regt.; trans. to 10th H. Art.  
Frederick Olenhouse, enl. May 14, 1861, 3d Regt.  
James Brocksby, enl. Oct. 17, 1862, 177th Regt.  
Michael Ostrander, enl. Sept. 5, 1864, 23d Regt.; re-enl. 8th H. Art.  
Geo. Burrough, enl. Sept. 5, 1864, 23d Regt.; re-enl. 8th H. Art.  
Abram Smith, enl. Sept. 4, 1864, 91st Regt.  
Geo. England, enl. Sept. 5, 1862, 43d Regt.; trans. to Inv. Corps; wounded in left arm.  
Joseph England, enl. Sept. 17, 1862, 43d N. Y. Regt.  
Alvarah V. Trayer, enl. Oct. 6, 1862, 163th Regt.; wounded in head at Fort Fisher.  
Frederick Baker, enl. Jan. 6, 1864, 15th Art., Co. K.  
Philip Binck, enl. May 13, 1861, 18th Regt.

##### *Died in Service.*

John D. P. Donw, 1st Lieut., enl. Aug. 18, 1862, 121st N. Y. Regt.; post-capt., wounded in battle at Cedar Creek; died Oct. 10, 1864, at Winchester, Va.  
Geo. H. Cupperly, enl. April 18, 1862, 15th Regt.; died June 17, 1864, at Petersburg, Va.  
Chester L. Traver, enl. Sept. 12, 1862, 16th Regt.; pro. to corp.; died Oct. 14, 1864, at Fort Schuyler.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### JOHN C. KARNER

was born in the town of East Greenbush, and on the farm where he now resides, Jan. 6, 1805. He was third child and only son of Christopher Karner and Maria Dingman, who were also natives of East Greenbush. His grandparents, John Karner and Susan Hawk, were natives of Germany, were married in that country, and emigrated to America prior to the Revolutionary war, settling on the farm now owned by him. They reared a family of four sons and three daughters, viz.,—Philip, Dorothy, Hannah, John, Sarah, Christopher, and George, all deceased. His three sisters, Sarah, Catherine, and Susan, are living. His grandfather and one uncle served in the Revolutionary war. Mr. Karner was married April 19, 1836, to Sarah Maria Best, of East Greenbush. She is fourth child and second daughter of Henry I. Best and Mary Finger, both of whom are of German descent.

To Mr. and Mrs. Karner have been born four children, two of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Karner are both members of the Dutch Reformed Church. He never had any political aspirations, but has been unswervingly identified with the Democratic party.

### DAVID H. GREEN

was born in the town of Sand Lake, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., July 18, 1832. His parents were of New England descent, and early settled in Sand Lake, where they raised a family of nine children, of whom David H. was eldest. He remained in the town of his nativity until 1855. In 1857 he settled on a farm of one hundred and sixty-two acres in East Greenbush, upon which he now resides. A view of his place, showing the result of many years of toil, may be seen on another page of this work. On the 28th of January, 1858, he married Phebe E. Reynolds. Of this union were born six daughters and one son, viz., Elva C., Charles P., Maggie Isabella, Cassie E., Phebe L., Ida M., and Mertie Viola.

Mr. and Mrs. Green are both members of the Lutheran Church of West Sand Lake. In politics Mr. Green is identified with the Republican party, and is a supporter of law and good society.



# HOOSICK.

## I.—SITUATION, BOUNDARIES, AREA, TITLE.

Hoosick, the northeastern town of the county, is bounded north by Cambridge and White Creek, in Washington County, east by Bennington, in Vermont, south by Petersburg and Grafton, and west by Pittstown. The boundary-lines are straight, or nearly so (following, however, somewhat the course of the Hoosick River). The town is considerably wider at the north than at the south. The farm acreage of the town is given in the census of 1875 at 37,448 acres, but this is somewhat less than the actual area.

For convenience of reference we give the legal description of the town from the revised statutes of the State: "The town of Hoosick shall contain all that part of said county bounded northerly and easterly by the bounds of the county, southerly by Petersburg and Grafton, and westerly by Pittstown."

The title to the soil in this town is derived through three original patents,—the Hoosick, the Walloomsac, and the Schneider.

### THE HOOSICK PATENT.

This was granted June 3, 1688, by Thomas Dongan, Governor of the Province of New York under his Majesty James II., King of England. The grantees were Maria Van Rensselaer, of Albany, Hendrick Van Ness, of Albany, Gerrit Teunis Van Vechten, of Kaatskill, and Jacobus Van Courtland, of the city of New York. The quantity of land thus granted is not named in the patent, but it amounted to some 65,000 or 70,000 acres, described as follows:

"A great tract of land with its appurtenances situate, lying, and being situate, being, or here to be, in a certain creek called Hoosick, bounded at the head of said creek, and from thence extending easterly and southerly, and easterly and southerly, and from the said easterly and southerly line to the said creek, two English miles; that is to say, two English miles on the one side of said creek, and two English miles on the other side of said creek, the whole breadth being two English miles, more or less, from the bounds of said creek to the said creek, and from the said creek to the said creek."

The only consideration for this princely domain was an annual payment of ten bushels of *Good Sweet Merchantable White Wheat*, to be delivered at the City of Albany unto such officer or officers as shall from time to time be appointed to receive the same."

### THE WALLOOMSAC PATENT.

This tract, lying north of the Hoosick but extending farther east, was granted June 15, 1732, to Edward Collins, James D. Lansing, Gerardus Snyvesant, Stephen Van Rensselaer, Charles Williams, and Frederick Morris. This patent conveyed about 12,000 acres lying along the Wal-

loomsac River, partly in what is now Washington County and partly in the county of Rensselaer.

### SCHNEIDER PATENT.

July 8, 1761, a petition was presented to the Governor of the Province of New York by Hendrick Schneyder, John Watteck, Hendrick Lake, John Johnson, Garret Williamson, Nathaniel Archerly, Benjamin Abbott, William Taylor, Martinus Voorheis, all of New Jersey, and Daniel Hallenbeck, of Albany, asking for a patent of a certain tract of land "bounded northwardly by the patent of Wallumshack, southwardly by the patent of Rensselaerwyck, westwardly by the patent of Hoseck, and eastwardly by other vacant lands, containing about the quantity of 10,000 acres." The petition was granted, and the patent issued March 24, 1762.

## II.—NATURAL FEATURES.

The surface of this town consists of the narrow valley of the Hoosick River and that of the Walloomsac, the mountainous regions of the Taghkanick range on the east, and those of the Petersburg on the west. The scenery is of a varied character, combining many elements of beauty. The highest peaks are those of Fonda's Hill in the southeast and Potter's Hill in the southwest. These are said to be about 900 feet above tide-water. The valleys are bordered in many places by steep hill-sides. In others long, gentle slopes, capable of cultivation, extend to the higher summits.

The town is divided into two nearly equal parts by the Hoosick River. This is an old historic stream, whose valley was the war-path along which the French and Indians made their stealthy marches upon the villages of New England. This river, having received the waters of the Little Hoosick just within the town of Petersburg, enters this town a little east of the central point of the southern boundary, and flows slightly west of north until it reaches the line of White Creek. It then turns to the west and forms, with a curving line, the northern boundary until it enters Pittstown.

The northeastern portion of the town is drained by the Walloomsac, which flows from the east line in a general westerly course until its junction with the Hoosick. In the southeast is a small tributary of the Hoosick, draining quite a portion of the old Schneider patent. Near Petersburg Junction is a small tributary of the Hoosick from the east, and another rivulet from the same direction flows in at Hoosick Falls. From the southeast a branch of the Hoosick unites a little north of Petersburg Junction, and still another one just below. In the north a branch running some distance nearly parallel with the river enters the

Hoosick a short distance below the mouth of the Walloomsac. Along the west border of the town there are small streams that flow westward, the principal one being the Nepimose, in the valley of which are valuable lands. In the southeast part of the town are mineral springs, and deposits of slate exist in various parts of the town. These have been quarried to some extent.

### III. EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The original grantees of the Hoosick lands do not seem to have taken any immediate steps for their settlement and cultivation. For more than fifty years these lands were left to a few Dutch families and a small number of *Mohican* Indians whose ancestors had been dispossessed of their hunting-grounds and the tribe nearly destroyed by the fierce and sanguinary *Mohawks*. Settlement was retarded by the attempt to *lease* the lands to settlers instead of selling them. Valuable timber was reserved for the king, and there were many other vexatious restrictions. The settlement of the Hoosick Valley was also delayed by the long and often sanguinary struggles between the French and English for supremacy and dominion in the valley of the St. Lawrence and the adjacent provinces. This stormy period extended from 1688 to 1760,—seventy-two years. Hoosick, from its location, being in the direct route from Canada to the towns and villages on the Deerfield and Connecticut, was the most exposed to the attacks of these merciless foes.

A French writer states that within a certain definite time, and that not very long, "twenty-seven detachments of Indians, with a certain number of Canadians always at their head, had made incursions into the enemy's country, and not one of them had returned without killing or capturing some persons." The country referred to in this statement consisted of Saratoga, Washington, and Rensselaer Counties, together with adjacent territory. It extended to the Connecticut Valley on the east, and up the Mohawk on the west.

In one of these Indian incursions Nicholas Bovie, of Hoosick, was captured, scalped, and left for dead. He revived, however, recovered, and lived to see many years of peace following the perilous period of border warfare. To distinguish this Nicholas Bovie from a cousin of the same name, he was familiarly known as "Scalped Dick." At another time (June 11, 1746) some men at work near Fort Hoosick were attacked by Indians, and Elias Nims was killed and Gershom Hawks wounded. Nearly 100 animals belonging to the Dutch and English were killed by this party of Indians.

Somewhat earlier than this, Governor De Lancey, in a message to the Legislature, stated "that a body of French and Indians had made an incursion into this province and destroyed the settlements at Hoosick and *Sinkhaick* [Saint Croix?]." In June of the next year he again said, "It is high time we should exert ourselves to stop up a passage by which the French, no less barbarous than the Indians, send their savages to murder, scalp, and lead into captivity British subjects. I am informed this morning that at Hoosick the Indians had murdered and scalped one boy, and carried away two others, all the children of one George Brimmer, who was then at plough in his field with three of his sons."

This is the story given in the history of Petersburg. It was in the Hoosick Valley, but not on the Hoosick Patent.

The capture of Fort Massachusetts, situated near North Adams, then known as East Hoosick, occurred on the 20th of August, 1746. The expedition making the assault passed along the old war trail up the valley of the Hoosick and over the ground now occupied by the village of Hoosick Falls. On its return the invading force made a sweeping destruction of every vestige of settlement in the Hoosick Valley, a French writer reporting that "barns, mills, churches, and tanneries were destroyed and the harvest laid waste for a distance of thirty or forty miles." The settlement then known as "Dutch Hoosick" was entirely destroyed, seven houses, fourteen barns, and a large quantity of wheat were burned, and many hogs and cattle slaughtered. Samuel Bowen, one of the proprietors, was killed. The loss in that single neighborhood was estimated at £50,000, New York currency. This indicates that this settlement was a wealthy and prosperous place when it was thus swept out of existence.

The weary march of the captives, commencing at Fort Massachusetts, was made over this same route, their numbers swelled by the other families captured along the valley, at "Dutch Hoosick," and other points. The first night (following August 21st) they encamped about five miles south of Hoosick Falls, at Vandeverich's place,—the same now owned by Mr. Edward Green, and well known as the Joseph Case farm. Here one of the captured soldiers died; and here a daughter was born to Mrs. Smeed, the wife of John Smeed, and baptized the next day by Rev. John Norton, by the name of "Captivity." This child and its parents all died in Canada.

The second encampment was two or three miles below the falls, "on the meadow," doubtless at St. Croix, on the present farm of Garret C. Van Ness. Two Indians, wounded in the capture of the fort, died at this place. The whole party reached Quebec Sept. 15, 1746. They were confined in unwholesome prisons, and so fearfully abused that during the succeeding winter *seventy-three of the prisoners died*.

During this period Sir William Johnson was making active exertions to settle the Mohawk Valley, and the perilous conditions of the Hoosick Valley caused the tide of emigration to turn westward. Meanwhile, a few Hollanders only remained as the actual settlers of the town of Hoosick. With characteristic thrift, they had selected some of the choicest lands in the valley and reduced them under prosperous cultivation.

At the close of the French-and-Indian war in 1760, the country extending from the Walloomsac, near the junction of the Little Hoosick with the Hoosick, was covered with a dense forest of oak and pine, broken in only two places by the axe of the settler. Jan Outhout had some time before 1754 erected a dwelling just within the present boundaries of the village of Hoosick Falls, on land afterwards owned by Henry Barnhart. Pitt Hogle had made a clearing and built a house two miles farther south, on the farm now owned by Mr. Nicholas Brown.

At and near the junction of the Little Hoosick with the Hoosick was the settlement known in colonial records as Hosack. It occupied those fertile meadows lying between



Hoosick-Corners and North Petersburg, extending some distance up both branches and embracing the beautiful lateral valley known as the Breese or Pool neighborhood. This settlement in part was within the limits of the town of Petersburg, and in the manner of Rensselaerswyck. An old map of the Rensselaer Manor gives the names of seventeen households; three of these, Hans Creiger, Peter Voss, and Bastiane Deil, in a complaint made in 1764, with reference to being driven off by men of Pownal, stated that they had been in peaceable possession of their farms for several years, which carries the date of these settlements back to quite an early date.

On a map of Hoosick Patent, dated 1754, appear other names; among them Bovie, Vanderriek, Huyek, Brimmer, Katt, and Roberts. Among very early settlers also were Breese, Fonda, and Onderkirk. Here also, at the place where the Harlem Extension Railroad crosses the Troy and Boston line, lived Barnardus Bratt, who on the 17th of January, 1735, married Catharyne Van Vechten, daughter of Johannes Van Vechten, and grand-daughter of Garret Tansse Van Vechten, one of the original proprietors of the Hoosick Patent; thus acquiring by marriage and by purchase from other heirs a large interest in the lands held under that patent. Mr. Bratt's large landed estate, great wealth, and assumption of manorial rights gave him a distinguished social position, and the title of "Patroon of Hoosick." He built the first saw-mill and the first grist-mill erected in the district. They were built on a small brook which ran through the lateral valley before mentioned, and emptied into the Hoosick near his own dwelling. These mills were burned, and a large quantity of grain, lumber, and other property destroyed by some of the invading bands of French and Indians. The mills were rebuilt and run for many years. The old mill-stones may still be seen near the premises, interesting relics of that early time.

In early times, before the erection of this mill, grain was taken to Albany to be ground, sometimes on foot, sometimes on horseback, but always with toil, danger, and suffering, characteristic of heroic times.

The sons of Barnardus Bratt were Daniel, of Hoosick-Corners; John, of Bushkirk's Bridge; Gerrit Teunise, of Hoosick-Corners; and Henry, of Albany. The daughters were Mary, Mrs. Robert Lattredge, and Elizabeth, who married the noted John Britt. In this last named family were two daughters—Catharina, who married Nicholas Groesbeck, and Christina, who married Cornelius Van Buskirk. Each of these families succeeded to valuable farms in the Hoosick Valley, and heirs of the old Barnardus Bratt still remain.

These early settlers added to the settlement around the junction of the Little Hoosick with the main stream within the town of Petersburg, and the Bratt homestead at the present Petersburg Junction within the town of Hoosick. This settlement was the Heart of a colonial world—the "Dutch Hosack" destroyed the day after the capture of Fort Mifflin.

Heretofore noted as the early settlement remains to be noted. In the middle part of the present town, near the junction of the Walloomsac with the Hoosick was the St.

Croix of early times, named undoubtedly by the French missionaries. They evidently explored the country as far south as the Hoosick, and established a mission. It is supposed that Rev. Isaac Jogues, who commenced his missionary work in Canada in 1636, visited St. Croix some years later.

Aside from this mission enterprise, the first permanent settlement here was made, no doubt, by Garret Cornelius Van Ness, a descendant of the family named as one of the grantees in the patent. He was born Dec. 20, 1702, married Sarah Vandenberg Aug. 20, 1724, and settled not long after at St. Croix, his farm lying on both sides of the stream, and extending two or more miles along the east bank of the Hoosick. The homestead was on the north bank of the Walloomsac, where the dwelling of Gooding Hathaway now stands. A portion of this property remained in the Van Ness family until 1818.

A son of Garret Van Ness was Cornelius, who married Alida Van Woert. Garret, a son of Cornelius, owned and lived upon a farm of 1000 acres or more, lying a mile and a half north of St. Croix Mills, on the old road leading to Pots Corners. Jacob, another son, lived upon the Jacob Chase farm, the dwelling-house being near the Hoosick Junction of the Troy and Boston Railroad. John, another son, remained upon the homestead of his grandfather. Petrus owned the farm in late years the property of Adin and Francis S. Thayer.

Other settlers at St. Croix, following soon after the elder Van Ness, 1724 to 1735, were Jacob A. Fort, John Vandenberg, Arent Van Curler, Mr. Van Vechten, John Fonda, David and Stephen Van Rensselaer, Robert Leake, William Nichols, Mr. Norwood, and others, whose only record is the moss-covered stone or grassy mound that marks the spot where "the rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep."

Tradition assigns to St. Croix the character of a village long before the Revolutionary war. It then contained a flouring-mill, saw-mill, ashery, store, tavern, school-house, meeting-house, and a number of dwellings. The mills were on the White Creek stream at its junction with the Walloomsac, where in late years are located the mills of John Burck. The tavern was at the homestead of Mr. Van Ness, half a mile below the mills. There was a stock-ade for defense in the early times of Indian warfare. It was situated on the bluff at the sharp bend of the Walloomsac River, some hundred rods below the mills. The description of the surveys of early roads very generally connect them with the "great road leading to St. Croix." This, with other indications, clearly show that St. Croix was a business centre of considerable importance before the Revolutionary war.

The early settlement of Hoosick, continued in order of time, and related in full, would include at this point a portion of the present territory of White Creek, in Washington County, but the Walloomsac settlement was in the Hoosick district, and was an important place. Early settlers in this northern portion of the patent were Samuel Hodges, Peter Surdam, Stephen Kellogg, Elder William Waite, Onashah and Levi Bardsley, Isaac Bull, Mr. Bizelow, Francis Bennett, John Milman, John Barker, Joshua



Photo. by Atkinson, Troy.

*Gideon Reynolds*

The subject of this sketch is the only son of Thomas and Waity Reynolds, and was born in Petersburg, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Aug. 9, 1813. His parents were natives of Westerly, R. I., and settled at Petersburg in the year 1780. His father was a successful merchant for a number of years, and in 1836 removed to the town of Hoosick, locating on the farm now owned by his son, Gideon. He was very successful in his business relations. He died Feb. 2, 1853, and his wife died Feb. 12, 1854.

Mr. Reynolds received a good education in early life, and for two terms was a teacher. At an early age he took a deep interest in politics, and was elected to the State Legislature, in 1838, by the Whigs. In 1843 he was elected sheriff of Rensselaer County, and served one term. He was elected to Congress in the fall of 1846, and re-elected in 1848. After the close of his second term in Congress he retired to private life, preferring the quiet of home to any official honors; but on Aug. 29, 1862, he was appointed by Abraham Lincoln internal revenue col-

lector of the Fifteenth District of New York. He served in this capacity for some two years, when he resigned, very much against the wishes of President Lincoln.

Mr. Reynolds has very often been a delegate to county and State conventions. He was a delegate to the Fremont convention in 1856, and also to the Chicago convention that nominated Abraham Lincoln for President of the United States. In his political associations he was a Whig until the organization of the Republican party in 1856, when he became a zealous Republican, and continued in this relation until 1867, when he became a Democrat.

Mr. Reynolds is a man highly esteemed by his neighbors, and in early life was recognized by many as the political leader of his town and county. He was married to Miss Julia, daughter of Josiah and Phebe Warren Richmond, of Hoosick, Jan. 16, 1845. She was born Nov. 11, 1824. Of this union seven children have been born, four of whom are now living. The eldest, Josiah G., is a resident of Marquette, Mich.





Photo. by Atkinson, Troy.

*E. C. Reynolds*

E. C. REYNOLDS, of Hoosick, son of Elijah and Betsey Reynolds, was born in the town of Petersburg, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Nov. 14, 1826. He received a common-school and academic education. He taught school several winters. In 1847 he began mercantile business in Petersburg in company with his brother, Almon E. Continued in this relation about a year, when he bought out his brother's interest and continued in trade until 1856, when he purchased the Eagle Bridge Hotel, situated at Eagle Bridge, Rensselaer Co., N. Y. He kept this public-house for six years. In 1866 he began business as a general produce dealer at Eagle Bridge, which he still continues to follow.

Mr. Reynolds is a staunch Democrat, and one

of the leading men of the town. In 1851 and 1852 he was supervisor of Petersburg, and for the following two years he was appointed school commissioner for the Second Assembly District.

In 1870 he was elected supervisor of Hoosick, and held the office for the four succeeding years. In the fall of 1874 he was elected county clerk of Rensselaer County, and held the office for one term, or three years.

He married Emily, daughter of Maj. Henry Miller, of Trenton, Oneida Co., N. Y., in 1852. She died in 1856, when he married, for his second wife, Helen, daughter of Dr. Brooman, of Trenton, March, 1858, by whom four sons have been born, viz., Henry M., George F., Adam E., and Milo E.

Gardner, Burges Hall, Mr. Sweet, and Thomas Sickels; the last named being the first supervisor of Hoosick. He lived on the farm owned in later years by Reuben Clark.

The business of the district bordering upon the Walloomsac was divided between the settlement at Sickel's Mills (the Reuben Clark farm, or Walloomsac) and the older settlement of St. Croix. It finally centered between the two at North Hoosick, then called Pesth. Here, on the south side of the stream, were stores, a tavern, and a cluster of dwellings, and here a large part of the business of the "District of Hoosick" (1772 to 1788) was transacted.

In the western part of the present town of Hoosick, near the Pittstown line, settlement also commenced very early. The location was in the Wanepimoseck Valley, the name being shortened in later years to *Nepimore*, and even to *Nipmuth*.

At what is now known as West Hoosick early settlers were Joseph Guile, Samuel Stillwell, Thomas Brown, David Cass, Jonathan Mosely, Silas Harrington, and others. Some of these men had settled here before the old French war. Mr. Guile was a noted scout in the early border wars. An Indian once sought his life at his Hoosick home, but Mr. Guile was too quick for the wily savage, and the latter was buried on the farm of the man he came to kill. Mr. Guile died in 1809, and is buried near the road, his grave marked only by two rough, mossy stones, without date or name. Robert Lake was an extensive land-holder in this neighborhood before the Revolution. He adhered to the cause of the crown, and his lands were confiscated by authority of the State and sold to Joab Guile, a son of the pioneer Guile. David Cass, an uncle of the Hon. Lewis Cass) settled on the farm owned in late years by Norman Harrington. His son Job was in the war of 1812, and did perilous duty in the Chateaugay woods. The homestead of Jonathan Mosely was the farm owned in late years by Mr. John Case. Silas Harrington, from Rhode Island, settled in the Nepimore Valley in 1784, and was the ancestor of the numerous families of that name in town. His homestead was the farm purchased still earlier by Samuel Stillwell, lying along the Nepimore Creek, and including the site where the mills were afterwards built.

The next settlement was upon the Schneider Patent. This tract is in the eastern part of the town, and extended nearly across its entire breadth. It was locally known in the early times as Mapleton, and a small portion of it still retains that name. Of the grantees, Hendrick Schneider, John Wetteck, Hendrick Lake, John Johnson, Garret Williamson, Nathaniel Ackerly, Benjamin Abbott, William Taylor, and Martinus Voorhies became actual settlers soon after securing the patent.

John Quackenbush, from Schaghticoke, settled, about 1765, on division lot No. 7 of this patent. Descendants of this family have been numerous in the town. Other early settlers were Peter Ostrander, William Helling, John Patten, John Palmer, Benjamin Walworth Randall, James and Samuel Cotterell.

Next in order of time occurred the settlement of that portion of the town in the vicinity of Hoosick Falls. During the period from 1720 to 1770, while other portions of the town were the scene of active emigration, the forests of

oak and pine remained unbroken over a tract about seven miles long by three and a half wide. Of this tract the "Falls" was about the center.

In the year 1772, Jonathan Faller bought from Augustus Van Horn, of New York, for a term of twenty-one years, 220 acres of land on the Hoosick Patent, beginning at a marked birch tree standing below the Falls of Quapick. This land included all the present village of Hoosick Falls lying south of the homestead lot of Mr. J. R. Parsons, and east of Main Street. It is probable that Mr. Faller located here and became the first settler at this place. At the northern extremity of this tract, on premises now owned by C. A. Cheney, then stood, in 1799, an old, uncared, and dilapidated house, which is supposed to have been his residence. In 1833, when this property came into the possession of the late Judge Chandler Ball, there were still a few decayed fruit trees, an old wall, and several sunken graves at that point. The title to this tract soon passed to Henry Northrup, of North Kingston, R. I., he having purchased from Augustus Van Horn. Mr. Northrup removed to this place and settled as a farmer, remaining until his death, in 1797. His dwelling was on the hill overlooking the falls, near Judge Ball's residence. It was reached by a private lane from the highway, with a gate opening near the site of the Phoenix Hotel, the highway at that time turning west at that point, running down to the river, and thence along the bank under the hill. All the remaining portion of the village lying west of Main Street and east of Hoosick River, containing about 250 acres, was then owned by Henry Barnhart, the date of whose purchase or occupancy has not been definitely ascertained. Mr. Northrup had followed the seas, and was known as captain. He died in 1797.

Isaac Turner and Joel Abbott came about 1774, from New London, Conn., and settled at the Falls. Mr. Turner's house was at the corner of Main and Water Streets. Mr. Abbott's house was farther down, on a spot between the dwellings of Lyman Benedict and A. L. Johnson. These two men were blacksmiths, and built their first shop on the ground where the Caledonian Cotton-Factory was built in 1823,—nearly in the rear of the present brick block containing the post-office, printing-office, and furniture-store. In a recent clearing away of an old structure the date 1784 was discovered. It was very likely a part of this early shop. In the year 1785, Isaac Turner converted a part of his dwelling-house into a store, which was the first in Hoosick Falls. These men were here just at the opening of the Revolution. John Abbott, the father of Joel, came here about the same time as his son, and in the Baum invasion was active in resisting the march of the British army. Joel Abbott removed in 1795 to Athens, Ohio.

Philip Haynes came from Connecticut in 1783, and settled on the Hoosick Patent, a mile west of the Falls. His dwelling-house was on the brook near the present residence of his great-grandson David Haynes. His sons, Philip, Jr., Pardon, and Edmond, came to this place in 1784. Philip, Jr., in partnership with a cousin, Jonathan Haynes, built a store near the dwelling of his father, and did business there for several years. Pardon Haynes



became a physician, practiced in Hoosick for a time, and then removed to Rowe, Mass. Edmond Haynes settled on a farm near his father. He was a shoemaker in a shop adjoining his brother's store. Mrs. Haynes, the wife of Edmond, made the journey on horseback from New London to Hoosick, carrying an infant child in her arms. That child was John H. Haynes, who lived through the long period of early settlement and modern development, dying only two or three years since at the advanced age of ninety-five.

Deacon Goff was an early settler at a point where may be still seen some venerable fruit-trees, on the farm owned in late years by Mr. James S. Thayer, on the west side of the road leading to North Hoosick. He was a member of the Baptist Church of Walloomsac and leader of the choir. He is said to have been disciplined for singing too lively and irreverent tunes, and was condemned to sing Old Hundred all the rest of his life. He removed to Ohio in 1795 with his neighbor, Deacon Waldo. Mr. Waldo's farm was the one owned in late years by Mr. A. C. Geer, and included the present village homestead of J. Russell Parsons. He was a carpenter, and in company with John Ryan built the first bridge over the river at Hoosick Falls. Benjamin Walworth bought Mr. Waldo's farm and built the present dwelling-house of Mr. A. C. Geer.

Joseph Dorr, then a boy of eighteen, came from Lyme, Conn., in 1778, and found employment in the mill of Stephen Kellogg, on White Creek. He soon established fulling- and carding-works in connection with the mill. He married Sarah, daughter of Isaac Bull. In 1784, Mr. Dorr removed to Hoosick Falls. His first dwelling was of logs, and stood near where Mechanic Street crosses the Troy and Boston Railroad. Mr. Dorr obtained from Barnardus Brant a lease of 280 acres, including all of the water-power on the north side of the river, and immediately erected extensive carding, fulling, and cloth-dressing-works. A saw-mill, flax-mill, and distillery soon followed. Under his stirring leadership Hoosick Falls soon became a place of considerable business importance. He was universally beloved, supported churches and schools with a liberal hand, and sat at the poor. He died in 1833.

Thomas Hartwell, a man of education, and the first physician at Hoosick Falls, came from New London, Conn., in 1778, and settled on Main Street, south of the brook. He subsequently built the dwelling house owned in late years by Mrs. Melina Wells. Dr. Hartwell was one of the founders of Federal Lodge, No. 33, of Free and Accepted Masons, organized in the year 1792. He removed to Ohio in 1800.

Comfort Curtis was an early cabinet maker. His shop and dwelling were under one roof, on the north side of the river, above the falls. Furniture made by him is still in use in Hoosick, good after eighty years' service. Benjamin Colvin, in 1785-'86, built a grist-mill, on the south side of the river, adjoining the blacksmith-shop of Turner & Abbott, already mentioned.

John and Jacob Pease were the first saddle and harness makers. Their shop was on the south bank of the river, where stands the store of A. N. Johnson. Moses Wright learned the trade of them and succeeded to the business on

their removal in 1800. Jehial Fox and his brother, Leavitt Fox, put up an oil-mill on the ground now occupied by the machine-works. This building was afterwards occupied as a store by Isaac Webb, Jonathan Eddy, John Lamport, and Hiram Harrington, until 1833, when it became a dwelling-house, and was destroyed in the fire of 1870. Jehial Fox became a Baptist preacher, and removed to Chester, in Warren County.

John Chase "The Miller," came from Nine Partners, Dutchess County, about 1770, settled at West Hoosick, and taught school one or two winters. He tended mill for a time at what is now Johnsonville, also at St. Croix for the Van Rensselaers. In 1789 he came to Hoosick Falls, and in partnership with Theophilus Comstock bought the grist-mill erected by Mr. Colvin. Some time previous to 1805 he sold his interest in the mill to Benjamin Walworth, but continued to tend it until 1810, when he removed to West Hoosick, and died there in 1812 at the advanced age of ninety-one years.

Benjamin Walworth, from New London, Conn., settled in the eastern part of the town in 1793. In 1795 he bought the Waldo farm already mentioned. Reuben H. Walworth, the distinguished chancellor of the State, was a son of this Hoosick farmer. The orchard on this farm is supposed to have been the first set out in the town, and was spoken of as the Walworth orchard for many years.

John Comstock, from New Canaan, Columbia Co., was a resident of Hoosick Falls as early as 1792. He settled in 1794 on the farm owned in later years by Timothy Graves, Jr., afterwards removing to the village. He was a man of great public usefulness, and left a large number of descendants.

Dr. Aaron Drake Patchin, from New Lebanon, commenced practice as a physician at Hoosick Falls in 1799. He died in 1820.

Capt. Thomas Osborn, from Easthampton, L. I., was an early settler. He came here in 1799, commenced business as a tailor, and afterwards connected with his business a store. In 1821 he removed to Fredonia, N. Y.

Nathaniel Bishop, of Attleboro', Mass., came to Hoosick Falls about 1790. He was a blacksmith, and established his shop on the north side of the river, west side of the street, at the head of the falls.

Elder Isaac Webb, originally of Vermont, came from Pittstown to Hoosick Falls in 1796, and engaged in mercantile business. In 1803 he went to Troy as pastor of the Baptist Church there, but returned in 1811 to Hoosick Falls, and to his business as a merchant. He died Feb. 20, 1842.

In the year 1791 the first bridge was built over the river at the Falls. The old "*rainbow-bridge*," a mile above, had been destroyed by a freshet, and for a time a ferry had been maintained opposite the residence of Col. Dorr. Samuel Burrell, from Sheffield, Mass., settled here as a wagon-maker in 1793. His shop was on the river-bank, where stands the tin-shop of John G. Darroch.

Daniel and Sylvester Noble, born in West Stockbridge, settled for a time at Canaan, Columbia Co., and came to Hoosick Falls about 1790. They entered into partnership, bought a lot of ground on the south side of the river, below



PETER QUACKENBUSH



MRS. PETER QUACKENBUSH

### PETER QUACKENBUSH.

The subject of this sketch is of Dutch origin, and his ancestors were among the very earliest settlers of this country. We find the name of John Quackenbos in the public records as early as 1662. As a family they were distinguished for business habits, and the quiet, unobtrusive performance of the duties which society and citizenship required at their hands.

Pieter Quackenbos, of Albany, was a brickmaker, and in 1668 bought the brick-yard of Adriaen Van Ipendam, from whom, doubtless, the Christian name of Adryan came into the family. Adrian Quackenbos married, Jan. 18, 1699, Catharina, daughter of Sybrant Van Schaick, and settled at Schaghticoke.

The children of Adrian and Catharina Quackenbos were Maaghtel, Sybrant, Adrian, Johannes, Gosen, Gideon, Anthony, and Elizabeth.

Sybrant, above named, married, Feb. 7, 1725, Elizabeth Knickerbocker. Their children were Catharine, Anna, John S., Adrian, Annatie, Elizabeth, Harmon, Neeltie, and Elizabeth. John S., of this family, was captured by the Indians during the French war of 1754, and held some time a prisoner. On his release he married, Dec. 9, 1758, Jannetie, daughter of Teunis Viele, and settled at Buskirk's Bridge.

John Quackenbush, son of Adrian, of Schaghticoke, born Oct. 28, 1710, married, Dec. 22, 1730, Elizabeth Rumbly, and when opportunity offered, purchased a farm on the Schnyder Patent, in division lot No. 7, to which he removed as early as 1765. Here he lived to the age of eighty-four years, leading the active and laborious life of a frontiersman, and leaving to his son Gosen, or Hosea as the name is now written, the fruit of his labor, in a choice and well-cultivated farm, in one of the most fertile districts of the State. His children were Johanna, Catharina, Elizabeth, Gosen, Adryan, and Benjamin.

Adryan was a soldier of the Revolution, and met a soldier's death on the field of battle. Benjamin lived a bachelor, and reached the age of eighty-three years. Gosen, or Hosea, as above stated, inherited the homestead and followed the occupation of his father. His children were John, Adryan, and Hannah. Adryan removed to Michigan, and his history is merged with the enterprising settlers of that rich and attractive State. John married Hannah, daughter of Peter Ostrander. The children of this union were Susannah, Peter, Benjamin, and John L. The sons of this family are all living, and own valuable farms in the Schnyder Patent. Peter owns the Cotia Breese farm, in the southeast part of the town, but spends a part of the time with his son Cebra, the proprietor and popular landlord of the American House, Pittsfield, Mass. Benjamin V. owns and occupies the Garret Lake

farm, two miles east of the Falls, on the Bennington road. John L. owns the old homestead, which has been in possession of the family more than one hundred years. These men are classed among the best and worthiest inhabitants of Hoosick. Not coveting official honors, their names are seldom found in the public records of the town; but, in that quiet manner which distinguishes the family, they perform with promptness and fidelity to the principles of popular sovereignty the duties of American citizenship. They are improving and successful farmers, and while drawing their support from the soil, have increased the beauties and added to the value of the lands they cultivate. They are good liver, prudent managers, and, while shrinking from no duty and shirking no responsibility, put faith in the statement of the poet, that

"Reason's whole pleasure, all the joys of sense,  
Lie in three words,—health, peace, and competence."

John Quackenbush was born in Hoosick, on the farm now owned by his son John L. He died in his seventy-ninth year, and his wife died in her sixty-ninth year.

Peter Quackenbush, son of John and Hannah Quackenbush, was born in Hoosick, May 31, 1807. He married Mary C., daughter of Jas. and Maria Breese, in November, 1832. She was born in Hoosick, on the farm where they now reside, June 10, 1814. Of this union four children were born, viz.: Anna M., Cebra, Livingston, and Eliza C., all of whom are living and unmarried. Mr. Quackenbush remained on his father's farm for some two years after his marriage, and then settled on his present farm in 1835. He was engaged for a number of years in the manufacture of powder, the firm-name being Quackenbush, Steere & Armstrong.

In 1865, Mr. Quackenbush settled in Pittsfield, Mass., and remained some eleven years, being engaged, with his son Cebra, in the management of the American House. In 1876 he returned to his old farm, where he spends a portion of his time. He has been quite extensively engaged as a dealer in wool. Mr. and Mrs. Quackenbush are worthy members of the Presbyterian Church at Hoosick Falls. In politics he formerly was a Jackson Democrat, but in 1856 joined the Republican party.

Jas. Breese, son of Garret T. V. V. Breese, was born in Greenbush, in 1776, and in 1783 settled in Hoosick, in company with his parents, on the farm where he continued to live through life,—where his daughter, Mrs. Peter Quackenbush, now resides. He married Maria Cebra, who was born in Greenbush, in 1783. They had five children, viz.: V. V., W. C., Mary C., Gertrude, and John Y. C., all of whom are living except V. V. Mr. Jas. Breese died in 1851, aged seventy-five years.





the Falls, containing two and a fourth acres, and built a tavern (the first in the village), standing on part of the site of the Phoenix Hotel. They also purchased the Isaac Turner store, and had for several years an extensive trade. They also built an ashery, and established a blacksmith-shop, and managed all their various enterprises with energy and success. Daniel Noble was appointed a justice of the peace soon after his settlement here. In his administration of justice no favor was shown to evil-doers. For hunting on Sunday several were fined three shillings each; others, for jumping the rope on Sunday, were fined the same sum; and one man for uttering a profane oath was put in the public stocks, where he remained one hour. The pillory or stocks was placed by the roadside, opposite the tavern on the north corner of what are now Main and Water Streets. The tavern sign-posts and a tree believed to be the one now standing in Mr. Wood's lawn nearly opposite Mr. A. C. Parson's dwelling, were the recognized whipping-posts. Daniel Baldwin, a relative of the Nobles, came to Hoosick Falls about the same time, and is supposed to have been the first shoemaker in the village. His shop was on the north side of the river, on ground now occupied by the Wood foundry. John Ryan was from Dutchess County, and came to Hoosick Falls first as a land-agent for Jacobus Van Courtlandt, of New York. He first settled on a farm upon the hill, a mile east of the Falls. He afterwards built the house owned in late years by Caleb Johnson. He was a very useful citizen, filling many public offices, and executing many important trusts with fidelity. He died in 1827. About 1790, Randall James and Samuel Cotterell came from South Kingston, R. I., and settled near Mr. Ryan.

## LAWYERS.

Several members of the legal profession, afterwards distinguished men, commenced their practice at Hoosick Falls. Among these was Reuben H. Walworth, who managed his first case in a justice's court at this place. George Rex Davis was the son of a Welshman, who was originally in Burgoyne's army, but settled as a tailor in Hoosick Falls about 1800. George was ambitious, studied law, and in 1810 commenced practice in this village. He remained here nineteen years, when he was appointed one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas and removed to Troy. He died June 24, 1867.

Dr. Gleason came from Pittstown to Hoosick in 1806, practiced medicine a short time, and then studied law. He commenced the practice here and remained about twenty years, when he removed to Troy. His office here was on Main Street, a place occupied in recent years by Mr. Haussler. This office was the scene of much litigation, and defeated suitors were wont to style it "Hoosick slaughter-house."

Hezekiah Munsell, Jr., was a prominent man of early times, filling the offices of justice of the peace and master in chancery, besides being a school-teacher, author, and lawyer. He practiced the latter profession for many years. Lyman Sherwood was born in Hoosick, read law in the office of Davis & Gleason, at the Falls, was admitted to the bar, and practiced here a short time, when he removed to Wayne County, where he was elected county judge and

State senator. Lorenzo Sherwood, a brother of Lyman, practiced law a few years at Hoosick Falls but afterwards removed to Madison County, and later in life to Texas. Hon. James W. Nye read law at Hoosick Falls in the office of Lorenzo Sherwood, in 1833-34. John Fitch succeeded Lorenzo Sherwood as a lawyer in 1835. Charles M. Dorr, a grandson of Col. Joseph Dorr, read law in the office of Mr. Fitch. He removed to Toledo, and was for several years mayor of the city.

Physicians and merchants of early times are already mentioned in these notices of early settlers.

Henry Breese, of Greenbush, settled near Hoosick Corners about 1766, on the farm afterwards owned by Hon. Moses Warren, and in late years by Hon. Gideon Reynolds. He had two sons, John and James, and two daughters, Lovina and Nellie. These had numerous descendants, and the family has been prominent in the history of the town. Gerrit T. Breese was also from Greenbush, and settled about 1805, in the southeast part of the town. Hendrick Schneider settled about 1762, on the south part of his patent, on a farm afterwards known as the Dimmick place, the Dickenson place, and in late years owned by Dr. John Warren. Mrs. Dr. Warren is a descendant of Mr. Schneider, the original patentee. Jacob Onderkirk, from Albany, settled in Hoosick perhaps as early as 1750. His homestead consisted of 424 acres of choice land, lying on the west bank of the Hoosick, two and a half miles south of Hoosick Falls. His dwelling was the one occupied in late years by G. E. Stockwell. He left a numerous family, and the name has been prominent in this and neighboring towns.

Dr. Salmon Moses was from Norfolk, Conn. He studied medicine, graduated at the medical department of Yale College, declined an appointment as surgeon in the United States Navy, and settled, first in Petersburg, about the year 1816. Two years later he came to Hoosick Falls, and entered the office of Dr. A. D. Patchen. At the death of the latter, in 1820, he succeeded to his practice. In his hands this became extensive throughout Hoosick and adjoining towns. He was a life-long supporter of Christian institutions, and a member and warden of St. Mark's Church from its organization in 1833 to his death, 1874.

Elijah Wallace came from Fairfield, Conn., to Hoosick Falls about 1780, and settled on the east side of Main Street, on the lot owned in late years by Dr. H. W. Fowler. He left a large family, a part of whom removed to Onondaga County. William married a daughter of Frederick Onderkirk. A daughter of William is Mrs. G. W. Brown, in whose possession is the old "Onderkirk Bible," printed in Holland, in 1637.

Thomas Lottridge, from Albany, settled on a large farm a mile and a half south of Hoosick Falls. His wife was a daughter of Barnardus Bratt, the patroon of Hoosick. He left three sons, Robert, Barnardus B., and John. Nicholas Groesbeck and Mr. Van Buskirk also settled in the same neighborhood. Jonathan Eddy, from Leicester, Mass., commenced business as a merchant in Pittstown, two miles west of Wadsworth's tavern. He soon after removed to what is now Johnsonville, and in 1803 to Hoosick Falls. John Carpenter was a merchant from 1806 to 1824 in the



west part of the town, his store being on the farm owned formerly by Omer J. Scott. Henry Clark, from Sheldahl, Va., settled on the farm in the Whitehouse Valley, bought of Thomas Sickels. He was in the battle of Brimington, where he was partially caught on his farm. His son, Reuben Clark, succeeded to the homestead, and passed a long and useful life.

Further information as to early settlers will be found in the lists of town officers.

#### TAVERNS.

The following innkeepers were licensed in Hoosick District, March 4, 1789, viz., William Roberts, Jr., Godfrey Stock, Jacob Van Ness, Daniel Kimball, Henry Brown; also the following retailers, Benona Burton, D. and T. Van Rensselaer, Thomas Sickels. March 2, 1790, Jacob Van Ness, Jonathan Twiss, William Roberts, Henry Brown; Godfrey Stock, John Bower, and Caleb Hill were licensed as innkeepers, and David and Peter Van Rensselaer, Thomas W. Ford, Henry Ten Broeck, John Comstock as retailers. On these licenses appear the names of Edmund Wells, J. Van Valkenburgh, and Daniel B. Bratt, justices of the peace. In 1791, besides those already mentioned, there were John Mattison, Norris Pearce, Joseph Ellsworth, innkeepers; and Wm. McCoy, Samuel Crary, and Philip Haynes, Jr., retailers.

The following named were licensed as innkeepers in the years indicated: 1792, Sylvester Noble, Enos Westover and Garrison Old; 1793, Simeon Hiscock, Luke Frink, Ithamar Sanders, Jehial Fox; 1794, Daniel and Sylvester Noble, William Cunningham, Freeloove Aylesworth, Dan Lyon; 1796, John Potter, Reuben Baldwin. These may have been retailers, as the record is not clear in the division between the two classes. In 1805, Cornelius Van Vechten built a tavern on the ground now occupied by the Wood Block stores on Main Street. The building was of wood, two stories high, and painted yellow. On the south end of the lot was an open horse-shed, fronting the street, and under this was the town stocks. Ezra D. Sackett was the first landlord in this tavern. The Phoenix Hotel was for a long time of years the place where town-meetings were held, and numerous proprietors are to some extent mentioned in the account of the town organization elsewhere.

#### IV. ORGANIZATION.

The district of Hoosick was formed March 24, 1772. Its boundaries were not probably clearly defined, or at least they were not the same as those of the present town settlements within the present limits of Peterborough on the east, and within the limits of White Creek on the north were not actually a part of Hoosick district. As a district, all the privileges of a town were secured, except the right of representation in the Legislature. Hoosick remained a district for years. The annual meetings were probably held at North Hoosick, or the old settlement of San Crick, during that period as they were for some time after the first town organization.

At a meeting of the representatives of the County, convened at the town of Hoosick, there was an unsuccessful attempt to divide the district into three townships, and the County officers and surveyors

The town records are complete only from 1789, thus leaving seventeen years of district and town records missing. We give in full the list of officers elected in 1789:

Thomas Sickels, Supervisor; Zachariah W. Sickels, Town Clerk; Jacob Van Ness, Henry Breeze, Nicholas Snyder, Reuben Thayer, Terie Bull, John Johnson, Zachariah W. Sickles, Assessors; Henry Brown, Collector; Thomas Sickels, William Kerr, Nicholas Snyder, Commissioners of Highways; Ebenezer Arnold, William Kerr, Overseers of the Poor; Henry Brown, Squire Read, Henry Walker, Samuel Latham, Constables; James Williamson, Henry Snyder, John Van Ness, Henry Breeze, John Van Ness, Zachariah G. Sickels, Godfrey Stock, Asel Gray, Fence-Viewers; Squire Read, Harper Rogers, Timothy Graves, Benjamin Waite, Pound-Keepers; John Millman, Samuel Latham, John Ryan, Anthony V. Surdam, George Nichols, Samuel Surdam, Garret Van Horn, Isaac H. Lansing, Daniel Rogers, John Bower, Godfrey Stock, Jonathan Case, Ezekiel Hodges, Jonathan Mosely, William Briggs, William Mellen, Jr., David Brown, John Johnson, Luke Frink, Pathmasters.

The following are the names of others chosen to various town offices or recorded as doing public business, from 1790 to 1800: Benjamin Lewis, Gerret Van Hosen, Ebenezer Arnold, John Haviland, Joseph Coon, Lemuel Andrews, Henry Kerr, Cyrus Brown, Henry Clark, William Roberts, Israel Starks, William Briggs, John Van Wormer, John Mattison, George Nichols, John Frazer, Jacob Fort, Avery Cronkhite, Reuben Thayer, Ebenezer Cross, Jonathan Wilson, William Eastie, Ithamar Sanders, Cyrus Spicer, Benjamin Walworth, Levitt Fox, William Castle, Benoni Healey, Matthew Brewer, Jonathan Mosely, Silas Herrington, Israel Shephard, Samuel Crary, Gideon Dickinson, Peter D. Van Dyck, Theophilus Comstock, John Potter, David Wilcox, Lewis Bower, Thomas Hyde, Noah Baker, James Chappell, Daniel Noble, Samuel Green, Nathaniel Barnet, James Barnet, Samuel Salisbury, Thomas Bussey, Ebenezer West, Sylvanus Hussey, Henry Northrup, Jonathan Coon, Timothy Graves, Nehemiah Parker, John S. Center, Samuel Scribner, Frederick Dopking, Amzi Kinyon, Reuben Covill, Abraham Lansing, Gideon Hickok, Solomon Sanford, Philip Shultus, Robert Crothers, Jeremiah Spencer, John Percy, Thomas Eldred, Ebenezer Arnold, Rufus Johnson, Noah Baker, Samuel Milliman, Peleg Mattison, Gerrit T. Bratt, Samuel Burrell, Samuel Cottrill, Abraham Lake, Gardner Wood, James McGown, Henry Dobking, Jr., Richard Covill, Joab Guile, Asa Cole, Jeremiah Green, James Brown, John Babcock, Andrew N. Surdam, Benajah Turrill, Daniel Chase, William Frazier, Ezekiel Hodges, Lewis S. Bowers, Rufus Johnson, Peleg Mattison, Constant Williams, Samuel Crary, Ebenezer West, Esick Bussey, Alexander Voluntine, Simeon Bunday, Ezekiel Smith, Jeremiah Schuyler, Rufus Johnson, Jacob L. Cronkhite, Amasa Kinyon, Robert Lottridge, David Newell, Tunis Van Surdam, Nehemiah Parker, Nathaniel Bishop, Nathan Dapkins, Thomas Card, Caleb Mattison, John Chase, Ed., David Stannard, Isaac Danforth.

#### PLACE OF TOWN-MEETINGS.

1789-92, not given in the records; 1793, "at Sylvester Noble's;" 1795, "at the house of John Comstock, on the west side of Hoosick River;" 1796 to 1804, "at the house of Daniel and Sylvester Noble;" 1802-4, "at the house of E. & J. Buell," at Hoosick Falls; 1811, "at John H. Haynes;" (Phoenix Hotel site); 1812, "at Ostrander's



*Timothy Graves*



*Margaret A. Graves*

#### TIMOTHY GRAVES.

Very little is known of the ancestors of the subject of this sketch, except that they were of English origin, and settled in New England previous to the Revolutionary war. The grandfather of Timothy Graves was named David G. He was born Oct. 5, 1723, in New England, probably Connecticut. Married Hannah Wetmore, who was born Dec. 18, 1725. Of this union eight children were born, viz.: Timothy, Sr., Lewis, Sarah, David, Jr., Noadiah, Hannah, Polly, and Millie. David G. was a farmer by occupation. He died June 6, 1777, and his wife April 14, 1804.

Timothy, Sr., was born Jan. 1, 1754, in Connecticut. He followed the occupation of his father. He married Martha Comstock, who was born in Connecticut, June 21, 1760. Of this alliance eight children were born, viz.: Cyrus, Esther, Asher, John, Martha, Ann, John (second), and Timothy, all of whom are dead except Ann and Timothy.

Timothy, Sr., was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and drew a pension for his valuable services. He was a colonel of the State militia for several years, and was a man who took a deep interest in everything pertaining to the various interests of the town.

He and his wife were members of the Presbyterian Church, of which he was a deacon. He lived respected, and died June 20, 1848, at the ripe old age of ninety-five years, five months, and nineteen days.

Mrs. Graves died Feb. 19, 1844, and was buried in the cemetery at Hoosick Falls, by the side of her husband.

Timothy Graves, Jr., was born in Hoosick, on the farm

where he now resides, Aug. 3, 1803. He is the youngest of a large and respectable family of children. His brother Cyrus was a soldier in the war of 1812.

Timothy has continued to follow the occupation of his father and grandfather, and owns the old homestead,—a fine farm half a mile south of Hoosick Falls. He married Frances, daughter of Wm. Thomas, March 14, 1838. She was born Nov. 15, 1810. Two children were born to bless this union, viz.: Warren H., who is a farmer of Rockton, Ill., and Frances E., who married Chas. Platt, and is now residing in Wichita, Kan. Mrs. Graves was a member of the Presbyterian Church. She died March 4, 1849.

Mr. Graves married for his second wife Margaret A., daughter of Jacob and Christine Stover, of Pittstown, and granddaughter of Martin Stover, a native of Germany, Nov. 6, 1851. She was born Feb. 26, 1820. Of this union two children have been born, viz.: Jacob A., who is at home, and Hattie A., residing at home, but engaged as one of the teachers in the public school at Hoosick Falls. As an evidence of her ability, she has taught five consecutive years in the place where she was reared.

Mr. Graves was a captain in the State militia for some years. In politics he is a staunch Republican, and has very little sympathy with those who declare our last war a failure. As a man, he is respected by all. He never aspired to fill official positions, but, in his quiet, unassuming way, has tried to fulfill the duties of a true and loyal citizen.

He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church at Hoosick Falls.





tavern, at or near the Falls;" 1813, "at the usual place, at Hoosick Falls," and so also for several years; 1816, "at the Falls, at the new dwelling house of Charles Leigh and Peter Ostrander, Jr.;" 1821, "at Charles Leigh's" (site of Phoenix); 1833, "at the house of Aaron Chase" (site of Phoenix); 1834-37, "at the house of Thomas Bussey, in the village of Hoosick Falls;" 1838, "at the house of L. Chandler Ball;"\* 1839, "at the Phoenix Hotel, in the village of Hoosick Falls," and so also for some years; 1844, "at the house of Lucius M. Cooley," Hoosick Corners, then for many years "at the Phoenix Hotel;" 1857-60, "at the house of Alvah H. Webster," and then for many years "at the Phoenix Hotel;" 1877-79, "at the Hoosick House."

The following items from the early records are given as being of interest:

In 1793 the sum of £25 was voted for the support of the poor. In 1794 it was voted to raise £30 for the support of the poor. In 1795, Peter D. Van Dyck and John Comstock signed a notice for a special town-meeting, as justices of the peace. John Comstock was appointed to take the census on the west side of the Hoosick River, and John Ryan on the east side.

The sheep-marks recorded in the old book begin as early as 1787. The two earliest are those of Zaccheus Sickels and John Milliman.

*Marriage Record.*—Thomas Hartwell and Hannah Ashe were married in the town of Hoosick, on Thursday, 26th day of August, in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty-four, by Samuel Guthrie, Esq."

The first road record found is as follows:

"ALBANY COUNTY, TOWN OF HOOSICK.

"We the Commissioners of Highway for said town, have this day laid out a road of two rods wide from the main road leading from the mills of David and Peter Van Rensselaer to the house of Samuel Hodges: beginning on said road near the corner of said Van Rensselaer field, and from thence as the road now goes, for the best and most convenient place for a road to the line of Cambridge near the house of Jacob Van Valkenburgh, Esq. Given under our hands this 2d of Sept., 1790.

"THOMAS SICKELS,

"NICHOLAS SNYDER,

"JONATHAN CASE,

"*Commissioners of Highways.*"

There were, of course, many earlier roads than this, the records of which were lost with the early district books.

May 25, 1793, a committee consisting of Joseph Spencer, Isaac H. Lansing, and Samuel Hodges report the expense of £24 4s. for care of Pearley Cady, who died of small-pox at the house of Jonathan Case.

The first three records of births entered in the book are the following: Deborah Roberts, born March 5, 1782, daughter of William and Elizabeth Roberts. William, son of William and Elizabeth Roberts, born June 13, 1787, John Hartwell, son of Thomas and Hannah Hartwell, born Monday, Aug. 22, 1785, in the town of Hoosick.

Jan. 27, 1794, a certain person was tried, found guilty of stealing, and condemned to be tied to a tree and receive

twelve lashes on the naked back, which sentence was executed by Geoffrey Eady, constable for the town of Pitts town.

A special town meeting was held at Charles Leigh's, Sept. 13, 1815, to take into consideration the subject of bridges. Aury Cronkhite, moderator; David Gleason and Aaron D. Patchin, justices presiding.

"*Made and passed on the 13th of Sept. 1815, at the annual town meeting, held at Charles Leigh's, in the village of Hoosick Falls.*"

"JOHN COMSTOCK,

"*Town Clerk.*"

*Births of Slaves.*—March 30, 1802, John Palmer certifies "that I had on the 3d day of May last a male child born of my black servant girl, named Dick." Feb. 24, 1803, Jacob A. Ford certifies "that at my dwelling-house in Hoosick, county of Rensselaer, on the 25th day of May now last past was born a female negro or African child, born of a slave in my family, and named Lucretia Benjamin." March 22, 1803, Henry Van Ness certifies "that Gin, my black or African slave, had a female child born in my house on the 30th day of June last, which I have named Betty." There are quite a number of other similar notices. There are also recorded several certificates from the overseers of the poor authorizing the manumission of certain slaves.

TOWN OFFICERS, 1789 TO 1880.

SUPERVISORS.

1789-91, Thomas Sickels.	1846, Jonathan Cattell, Jr.
1795-96, John Ryan.	L. M. Cooley, appointed.
1797-99, Joseph Dorr.	1847, Lucius M. Cooley.
1800, Joseph Dorr.	1848-49, Alvah H. Webster.
1801-3, John Ryan.	1850-51, Nicholas Danforth.
1804-5, Joseph Dorr.	1852-53, Joseph Haswell.
1806-9, John Ryan.	1854, Jirah E. Baker.
1810-12, Joseph Dorr.	1855, Augustus Johnson.
1813-14, Jonathan Eddy.	1856, Harry Patterson.
1815-18, Nathaniel Bishop.	1857, Alvah H. Webster.
1819-23, Jirah Baker.	1858, George W. Ostrander.
1824-25, Reuben Clark.	1859, William Haynes.
1826-27, Amasa Kenyon.	1860-67, J. P. Armstrong.
1828, Abraham Kersh.	1868, Marshall F. White.
1829-33, Harry Patterson.	1869, William Anson Wood.
1834-35, Reuben Clark.	1870-71, Eben C. Reynolds.
1836, Daniel B. Pratt.	1875, Gideon Reynolds.
1837-38, Palmer S. Shrieves.	1876-77, Alvah H. Webster.
1839-41, David Harrington (2d).	1878, Jonathan P. Armstrong.
1842-43, David S. McNamee.	1879, J. Russell Parsons.

TOWN CLERKS.

1789-92, Zachariah W. Sickels.	1844, Andrew Russell.
1793-99, Thomas Hartwell.	1845, Jason Burrell.
1800-9, Sylvester Noble.	1846, Isaac N. Joslin.
1810-12, Thomas Osborn.	1847, Truman J. Wallace.
1813-18, John Comstock.	1848, William Harrington.
1819-20, Thomas Osborn.	1849-50, Ezra R. Estabrook.
1821, Seth Parsons.	1851, Marshall F. White.
1822, Samuel Burrell.	1852, J. Gordon Russell.
1823-27, Seneca Dorr.	1853, S. Parsons Cornell.
1828, Dow Van Vleeten.	1854, J. Gordon Russell.
1829-31, Hiram Harrington.	1855, Marshall F. White.
1832, Jonathan Eddy.	1856-57, S. Parsons Cornell.
1836-38, Jonathan Eddy, Jr.	1858, Charles H. Hawks.
1839, Abram K. Sanders.	1859-62, Edward M. Jones.
1840, Samuel T. Burrell.	1863, Ezra R. Estabrook.
1841-42, Adin Thayer, Jr.	1864, Manley W. Morey.
1843, Abram K. Sanders.	1865, Charles E. Morey.

\* The Phoenix was rebuilt by L. C. Ball, and kept by Daniel Ball. From 1847 to 1864 it was kept by Torrey Wallace, also by the same from 1867 to 1876, when it was burned.



1857, John P. F. Jones.	1871, Henry D. C. Hammers.
1858, John P. F. Jones.	1874-77, Henry O. Peters.
1859, John P. F. Jones.	1878, Henry D. C. Hammers.
1860, George F. Wilcox.	1879, Walter T. Peters.
1872, David L. Benway.	

It appears from Judge Ball's papers that Daniel B. Bratt was supervisor of "Hoosick District" from 1784 to 1788 inclusive. This information he obtained probably from the records of the Board of Supervisors of Albany County.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

These officers were elected by the people at the general elections in pursuance of laws enacted after the adoption of the constitution of 1821, or were appointed by the courts until 1830. During this period the following names appear. The dates given are those of being sworn into office:

Harry Patterson, Feb. 24, 1824; Clark Baker, Feb. 24, 1823; Seth Patterson, March 11, 1824; Stephen Eldred, Sept. 30, 1823; David O'Connor, Oct. 18, 1826; Herri Munsell, Jr., Oct. 24, 1827; Harry Patterson, Jan. 1, 1828; Herri Munsell, Jr., Jan. 10, 1828; David L. Benway, Jan. 18, 1828; Nathaniel L. Milliman, Jan. 25, 1828; David L. Benway, Jan. 7, 1829; Lemuel Sherwood, Jr., Dec. 9, 1829.

Commencing in 1830, these officers were elected at the annual town-meetings, as follows:

1830, Seth Sweet; 1831, Harry Patterson; 1832, John Jay Viole; 1833, Moses Warren; 1834, John Fitch, Prosper M. Armstrong; 1835, Nathan Ward; 1836, George Manchester, L. Chandler Ball; 1837, George W. Rogers; 1838, David S. McNamee; 1839, Hezekiah Munsell, Wm. C. Rayment; 1840, David S. Benway; 1841, Albert Biscoe; 1842, David S. M. Namee; 1843, Jason Burrell; 1844, George Manchester, Henry B. Clark; 1845, Henry B. Clark; 1846, David S. M. Namee; 1847, John Benwick; 1848, James L. Allen; 1849, Henry B. Clark; 1850, George Chase; 1851, Jason Burrell; 1852, Jacob E. Baker; 1853, Henry B. Clark, David Ball; 1854, George Chase; 1855, Briggs Knapp; 1856, Andrew Houghton; 1857, Henry B. Clark; 1858, George Chase; 1859, Marshall F. White; 1860, J. Oscar Jordan; 1861, Henry Hawks; 1862, George Chase; 1863, Marshall F. White; 1864, Eli Barton, Jr.; 1865, J. Oscar Jordan; 1866, George Chase; 1867, Marshall F. White; 1868, J. Oscar Jordan; 1869, Gideon Reynolds; 1870, George Chase, Henry Hawks; 1871, Joseph Buckley; 1872, Henry D. Harrington; 1873, George W. Brown, Charles J. Bacon; 1874, Frederick F. Allen; 1875, Joseph Buckley; 1876, George W. Allen; 1877, Albert H. Hawks; 1878, Alexander Frier; 1879, Joseph Buckley.

#### NAME OF THE TOWN.

Rattgeber in his "Indian Tribes of Hudson River," describes the land covered by the Hoosick Patent, granted in 1688, as "lying on both sides of a certain creek called *Hoosick*." On maps of the Rensselaer Manor the name is spelled *Hoosick*, and this spelling is used in the revised statutes of the State, but communications from the various departments of the State government use the spelling *Hoosick*, and this is the most common in all judicial proceedings. By the post-office department the same spelling is observed, and also in the incorporation of the village. The railroad companies use on their tickets *Hoosick*, and the famous tunnel in Massachusetts *Hoosick*. Rattgeber being high authority upon Indian names it may therefore be considered settled that *Hoosick* is the original name, and is derived from the two Indian words *Hoosick* and *ick* or *crack*.

#### V.—VILLAGES.

##### HOOSICK.

This place is known in town quite generally as Hoosick "Corners," to more clearly designate it from the other villages named by some combination with the word Hoosick. It is eighteen and nine-tenths miles from Troy, air-line measurement. This was an important point upon the stage-route from Troy to Bennington, and many of the older citizens remember well the familiar sound of the stage-horn, that echoed through the valley, and the four-horse coaches, full of passengers, that came rolling up to the taverns of Hoosick, which was a point of active business at that time. This was the first post-office in town. Dr. Asher Armstrong was an early postmaster, holding the office from about 1800 down to his death, in 1832. Mr. Jonathan Armstrong thinks Hezekiah Munsell preceded Dr. Armstrong as postmaster. In 1839, Prosper M. Armstrong was appointed postmaster. He was succeeded by L. M. Cooley, Jonathan P. Armstrong, J. E. Wilcox, and Albert Brown. In 1861, Jonathan P. Armstrong was again appointed, and he has held the office ever since.

Asher Armstrong was from Taunton, Mass., and was born in 1776. He was educated as a physician, and settled at Hoosick about 1796-97. His homestead was the one now occupied by Widow Betsey Hawks. The dwelling is the same except such modern repairs as have been made upon it. Dr. Armstrong had an extensive practice throughout Hoosick and the adjacent towns. He died in the midst of his usefulness, Nov. 23, 1832, fifty-seven years old,—scarcely past the meridian of life's best working age. His son, Prosper M. Armstrong, graduated at Pittsfield about 1825, settled at Hoosick in practice with his father, and at the death of the latter became his successor. Dr. Prosper Armstrong, like his father, enjoyed the universal good will of the community, and had a large practice, extending many miles from his native village. He died Feb. 14, 1857, in the midst of a successful career, at about the same age to which his father attained. Simeon Curtis studied medicine with Dr. Prosper Armstrong, graduated at Albany, returned to Hoosick and commenced practice with his old instructor, who was then disabled by paralysis. At the death of Dr. Armstrong, Dr. Curtis succeeded to his practice. Dr. Curtis also died while comparatively young and in active business. Dr. Green was his successor, and he died in 1877. Dr. Murray succeeded him for a short time, and then removed to Union village, Washington County. Dr. Hall, now practicing (1879), followed Dr. Murray, and being located in the same office, is the regular representative in this long Esculapian line of more than three-quarters of a century.

Other physicians have also practiced for many years at this place. Dr. John Warren came about 1825 or '26, and has done a half-century of work here. He is still living, at an advanced age, among the people he has served long and well. Jonathan K. Haynes studied medicine with Dr. Prosper M. Armstrong, and graduated at Albany. He went to Hoosick Falls for a short time, having before this spent a few years in California. After a brief practice at the Falls he came to Hoosick, and is still in business at this village.

Amasa Kinyon was a merchant at Hoosick in the early

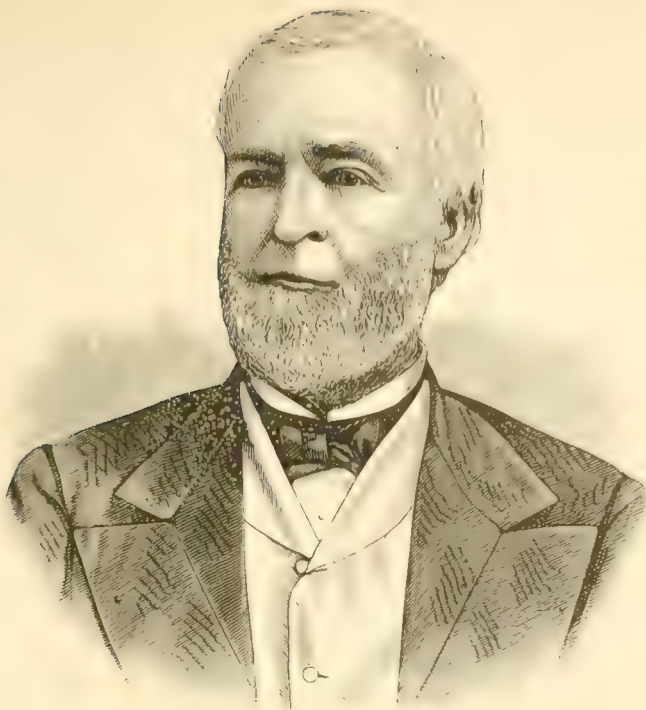


Photo. by Atkinson, Troy.

*J. P. Armstrong*

**DR. ASHER ARMSTRONG**, son of Bela Armstrong, was born in Massachusetts, Feb. 8, 1776. He received an academic education, and at an early age commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Knott, of Connecticut. He graduated at one of the medical colleges of the East, and in 1796 commenced the practice of medicine at Hoosick, Rensselaer Co., N. Y.

He was a thorough student, and one of the very best physicians of his day. As a man he was greatly respected by all who knew him. He was a Whig in politics, and for many years was postmaster of Hoosick. He married Molly, daughter of Rev. Aaron Haynes, of Bennington, Vt., Dec. 19, 1799, by whom he had ten children. Mrs. Molly H. Armstrong was born at Bennington, Vt., Dec. 12, 1779. Dr. Armstrong died Nov. 23, 1832. His wife was a lady much thought of by the community, and one whose Christian character is stamped upon the memory of her children.

Dr. Prosper M. Armstrong, son of Dr. and Mrs. Asher Armstrong, was born in Hoosick, Aug. 11, 1802. He received an academic education at Bennington, Vt., and graduated at the medical college at Pittsfield, Mass., about the year 1825. He immediately commenced the practice of medicine with his honored father, and upon his father's death, in 1832, he had a large and increasing practice. He greatly distinguished himself as a practitioner, and continued to ride until within two years of his death, which occurred Feb. 14, 1857. As a citizen he won the esteem of those who knew him. He married Sarah, daughter of Amasa Kenyon, a prominent merchant of Hoosick at that time, by whom he had four children. Of this family, one daughter only is living.

J. P. Armstrong, son of Dr. Asher and Molly Armstrong, was born in the town of Hoosick, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Aug. 29, 1817. He was reared on the farm, and early laid the foundation for a successful and busy life. It was the intention of his father that he should begin an academic course at Bennington, in the spring of 1833, but as his father died the fall previous, and as the family was not left in affluent circumstances, it became necessary for him to continue to work on the farm. He worked that summer for his uncle, Aaron Sherwood, who lived in Bennington, Vt., at three dollars per month. The following winter he attended school in his native village of Hoosick, working in the store of Leroy Salisbury nights and mornings for his board. The following spring he spent a few weeks in the store of Abel Bunnell, at Troy, N. Y., and then removed to Fredonia, Chautauqua

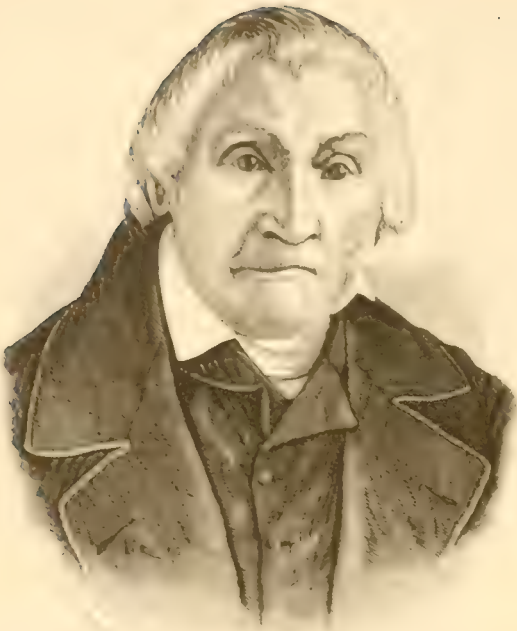
Co., N. Y., where he remained five years, the first attending school and living with his brother Aaron, and the next three in the employ, as clerk, of David Barrett & Co. He received one hundred dollars for the first year, two hundred dollars for the second, three hundred dollars for the third, and the fifth year was spent with J. D. Edson & Son.

During this time he visited his home but once. Upon the earnest solicitation of his brother, Dr. Prosper M., and several others, he was induced to open a store in his native village. He had but two hundred and seventeen dollars of his own, and with some three hundred dollars more which was loaned to him by his guardian, Joseph Case, he started for New York City, to purchase his first bill of goods. He had taken the necessary precaution to get a letter of recommendation from his former employers in Fredonia, N. Y., which proved of great service to him in making his first acquaintance in New York. This was his beginning as a merchant in Hoosick, and his little store grew in proportion to the number of years in business, until he became one of the largest and most influential merchants in the county, outside of Troy. He has been in business for nearly forty years in the same building. By close attention to business, combined with economy, he has made an ample fortune, and great credit is due his faithful wife in the saving of the same.

Not only will Mr. Armstrong be remembered as the successful merchant, but as the kind husband, a true citizen, and *honest man*. He has ever labored to promote the best interest of his village in schools and churches. In politics Mr. Armstrong was formerly a Whig, but upon the organization of the Republican party, in 1856, he joined it, and since then has been one of its chief standard-bearers in the town of Hoosick. In 1860 he was elected supervisor, and continued to hold the office for eight consecutive years. In 1878 he was again elected, and served one term. He has been postmaster of Hoosick since 1860.

He is often called upon to settle estates, and in every case has given satisfaction. In 1867 he was chosen a delegate to the constitutional convention held at Albany. He married Harriet, daughter of Sylvester and Ruth Richmond, of Hoosick, Aug. 29, 1842. She was born in Deerfield, Mass., Oct. 29, 1817, and removed to Hoosick, in 1830, with her parents. Of this happy union five children have been born, of whom three only are living. Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong are members of the Episcopal Church at Hoosick.





HARPER ROGERS.



SUSAN ROGERS.

#### HARPER ROGERS,

son of Harper and Mercy Rogers, was born in Rhode Island, March 19, 1764, and removed to Washington Co., N. Y., previous to the Revolutionary war, in company with his parents. He was reared on the farm, which honorable business was his chief occupation through life. He married Susan, daughter of Daniel and Delia Barber, Jan. 19, 1786. Mrs. Rogers was born in Rhode Island, March 30, 1764. Of this union six children were born, viz.: Betsey, Oct. 6, 1786; Delia, May 3, 1789; Harper J., Sept. 18, 1798; Betsey (2d), Dec. 31, 1800; Geo. W., March 25, 1803; and Sabrina M., Aug. 7, 1806.

Of this large pioneer family, only the youngest daughter, Sabrina M., is now living. Mr. Rogers and wife settled in the town of Hoosick in 1786, and lived upon the place now owned by his youngest daughter nearly his entire married life.

He was a large and influential farmer, and was a

man respected by his neighbors. Mrs. Rogers was a member of the Baptist Church, and Mr. Rogers was an attendant of the same. In politics, Mr. Rogers was a Whig, and at one time represented his town in the State Legislature.

He lived to a ripe old age, and died April 26, 1850. Mrs. Rogers died April 4, 1845, and both were buried in the Mapletown Cemetery, one and one-half miles east of Hoosick.

Miss Sabrina M. Rogers is now well advanced in life, being seventy-three years of age. She never had very good advantages for an education, but her love for books and a deep desire for knowledge have given her a good store of useful information. She is now hale and hearty, and greatly enjoys the society of others. To her is due the credit for the insertion of the portraits of her parents, in memory of them.

part of this century. He traded in a brick building on the present estate of John S. Bancus. He was succeeded by a firm consisting of his son, George W. Kinyon, and his son-in-law, Henry Hawks. They continued in business until George W. Kinyon died, and the property was sold. Harry Patterson and Moses Warren traded in a building just south of the present Eldred House. They too were in business as early perhaps as 1800, and continued until 1826 or '27, when Mr. Patterson went to the Falls to live. Their mercantile business passed to a firm composed of Dr. Prosper M. Armstrong and Hial Parsons. They sold out in a short time to Leroy Salisbury. Mr. Salisbury is remembered as a citizen of excellent character, whose integrity was never doubted, and who made friends with all whom he met. He sold out after a few years, and removed to Union village, Washington Co. Jonathan P. Armstrong commenced his mercantile career with him as a clerk, and in 1839 went into business for himself in the same store he still occupies. The first article of goods which he sold was to David Wallace, and the first scythe to James Percy (see biography of Mr. Armstrong). William C. Raymer was an early merchant on the corner where the new block is now being erected (1879) by Noble Phillips. He traded there until 1847 or '48, when he sold out to John P. Brown. The latter, a few years later, sold to Mr. Phillips. Several others have traded at that point. Mr. Jonathan Armstrong states that the first hat he remembers being bought for him, when a little boy, was from Mr. Raymer's store.

On the corner near Mr. Armstrong's present store was the Palmer tavern of early times. David Wilcox kept tavern where Dr. Warren now lives, on the opposite corner. The present Eldred House was originally kept by Joseph L. Newell. It has always been a public-house, and the present building is the one first erected, though considerably changed from time to time by repairs and improvements.

A public library was started about 1825 or 1826 by Dr. Armstrong, Hez. Munsell, Jr., and a few others. They gathered 200 or 300 volumes, but it was not long sustained.

Hon. Gideon Reynolds, well known in this county for many years as a public man and a member of Congress, resides near this village.

In early times a tannery was established by William Goodrich north of the old Baptist church on the estate, in late years, of Dr. Green. Dr. Asher Armstrong and Moses Warren owned the property for a time. Two asheries existed at Hoosick in early times. Jonathan Armstrong recalls the names of two early teachers,—Mr. Stone and Lorenzo Sherwood. The Tibbits button-factory was established a few years since, and is an enterprise of considerable importance. The present store of Mr. Armstrong was first opened by James Pine. He sold to Clark & Phillips, and they to Mr. Armstrong, in 1839. The house where the noted loyalist leader, De Peyster, lived was west of the bridge at Hoosick. It was known as the "White House," and was taken down some years since. The bridge is still called White House Bridge.

The present business of Hoosick consists of two hotels,—the Eldred House and the Babcock House,—the store of

Mr. Armstrong, store of Mr. Anthony, and two or three shops. Considerable railroad business is done at this point, both in the way of freight and passengers. This is one of the points where the Troy and Boston Railroad is to be crossed by the Boston, Hoosac and Western Railroad. This will lead to a rearrangement of the present railroad buildings.

#### NORTH HOOSICK

is situated upon the Walloomsac Creek, and is a station upon the Troy and Bennington Railroad. Its public buildings are the Methodist Episcopal church and the school-house of district No. 9. There are about 60 private residences. The manufacturing enterprises at this point have largely increased the growth of the village, though it was quite early a point of considerable trade. This place is only a mile or so east of the ancient St. Croix, the latter being near or around the junction of the two streams. The term St. Croix, or, as it was sometimes spoken and spelled, *Sancoix*, applied not only to the junction of the two streams, but to the mills now owned by John G. Burek, near North Hoosick.

The present business of the place may be summed up as follows: a general country store by Hiland Carpenter, also one by Frank Potter; a hotel kept by Mrs. Leonard; a hotel kept by J. C. Wright, this being a large and conveniently-furnished house; a bottling establishment by Fred. Romp; the carriage-shops of Clark W. Bowker and D. C. Eldredge; the blacksmith-shop of Ira Wakefield, and the mills elsewhere mentioned.

#### WALLOOMSAC,

a station upon the Troy and Bennington Branch Railroad, is a small hamlet, the growth of which in modern times has been developed by the paper-mills located at that point. It is distant twenty-two and seven-tenths miles from Troy, air-line measurement. It is very near to the actual field of the battle of Aug. 16, 1777, known in history as the battle of Bennington. There is little or no business at this point at the present time, except the mills mentioned elsewhere. The owners of the mills run a blacksmith-shop for their own repairs, and some custom work is done. Patrick McGuire has a small store. This place has an ancient history, a few glimpses of which appear in the story of early settlement. There are said to have been stores, taverns, shops, and many dwellings here before the Revolution. These long since disappeared, and only a few traces of them remain, either in history or at the village itself.

#### EAGLE BRIDGE.

This village, upon the Hoosick side of the river, comprises at the present time the following business: a hotel, by G. B. Fitch; a hotel, by A. March & Sons; a store for general merchandise, by McClellan & Son; another store, by A. Maxon; general produce agency, by A. C. Reynolds, who also deals extensively in coal and lumber; and the general business of buying flax and grain, by Hiram Sisson. The junction of the Northern Railroad with the Troy and Boston line at this point renders the place one of considerable importance in the way of railroad business.



## WEST HOOSICK

is a small hamlet, comprising eight or ten dwellings, the school-house of District No. 25, a grist-mill, store, and blacksmith-shop. It is distant from Troy seventeen and three-fifths miles, air-line measurement. It is the seat of the early settlement in the Nepimose Valley.

## BUSKIRK'S BRIDGE

is situated in the north part of the town, and perpetuates the name of an early settler and a prominent family, and is twenty miles distant from Troy, air-line measurement. The public buildings of the place are the Methodist Episcopal, the Roman Catholic, and the Reformed churches, and the school-house of District No. 12. Private residences, numbering about forty, with one store and several mechanic-shops, complete the village.

The following incidents, told by one who was familiar with Buskirk's Bridge about seventy years ago, are of considerable interest:

*Reminiscences of Mrs. Lottridge, of Hoosick Falls.*—Her maiden name was Mary Kapple, and she came to Buskirk's Bridge in August, 1810, at the age of twelve years. She remembers Mr. Simpson as then living at Buskirk's Bridge, and Mr. Marsh. Ezra Dunham, whose wife was a sister of Mary Kapple, kept the first store at the Bridge. It was on the north side of the river and off the road. Jacob Groesbeck, a shoemaker, lived on the south side of the river, and kept the toll-gate. Timothy Wells was a blacksmith. Mrs. Lottridge says she went to meeting in early years at the Dutch Reformed meeting-house, that stood near the site of the present one. When she came to Buskirk's the meeting-house was so plain it looked to her like a New England barn, and she innocently asked where the barn-yard was. She remembers Rev. Mr. Ostrander and Rev. Mr. Switz as early ministers. She describes with animation the spinning and weaving of the old times. She has in her possession one of the account books of Ezra Dunham, commencing in 1806. Upon its pages appear the names of Jeremiah Bradley, Theophilus Taylor, Martin Foot, Warren Gibbs, John Lyons, Simeon Wright, John Atwater, Samuel Clark, Ezra Church, Nathan Ingraham, Isaac Hill, Edward Mayfield, Levi Hooker, Hastings Warren, Justus Foot, Wm. Granger, Ira Hawley, John Keep, James Champlain, Thomas Chapman, Hesse Brooks, and many others. In 1821, Mary Kapple married Thomas Lottridge, a young wagon-maker, who had just before come to Buskirk's Bridge. In 1831 they removed to the Falls, and Mr. Lottridge established the wagon business, about where his sons still carry it on. Mr. Van Buskirk, of Lansingburgh, a descendant of the early family of Van Buskirks, at the "Bridge," and also a descendant, on the maternal side, of the Van Ness family, states that the pioneer Van Ness owned a tract of 1600 acres of land, thus leaving a farm of 400 acres to give to each of four daughters.

This settlement was before the Revolution. During the Burgoyne campaign the Van Ness family were in Albany, and the estate was left in charge of two related men, who proved themselves shrewd and vigilant enough to gather and keep a large harvest away from both Whigs and Tories. When asked how they did it, they replied, "We had *two*

*flags*, and could show either in a hurry." "But how did you know the Tories from the others?" "We could tell a Tory by his looks just as far as we could see."

## POTTER HILL POST-OFFICE.

This is situated in the southwest part of the town of Hoosick. The hill is so called from the fact that a man of that name was once killed there by accident. A notice of the Methodist church at this place is given in the chapter upon Pittstown.

## PETERSBURGH JUNCTION.

This is where the Harlem Extension Railroad intersects the Troy and Boston, near the south line of the town. It is scarcely a village of itself, but is properly included in North Petersburg. The present junction is just at the ancient site of Barnardus Bratt's homestead and estate. Here is where he enjoyed manorial honors, and was known as the "Patroon of Hoosick." This neighborhood, including North Petersburg, is the Hoosick of early colonial times.

## FREEMANSVILLE.

This name is given to the village which has grown up within a few years opposite Hoosick Falls. It is included in the corporation of the latter. The Freemansville Hotel, kept by F. Riley, Timothy Stapleton's grocery-store, Dolan's brick-kiln and stone-quarry, are the most important business interests.

At the Malleable-Iron Works something of a hamlet is growing up, but it is included in the corporation of Hoosick Falls.

## HOOSICK FALLS.

This village, noted throughout the country for its thriving manufacturing enterprises, is situated upon the Hoosick River, which supplies valuable water-power. It is distant from Troy by air-line measurement twenty and three-fifths miles. It comprises, among its public buildings, the houses of worship belonging to the Presbyterians, the Baptists, the Methodists, the Catholics, the Episcopalians, and Ball Seminary (now the public school-house of District No. 11), several hotels, and the depot buildings of the Troy and Boston Railroad. The river winds through the village somewhat in the shape of the letter S. The early settlement in this vicinity and early business at this point have already been mentioned quite fully in the general account of the settlement of the town, and are further treated of under the head of industrial pursuits.

The post-office was established in 1822, and Seth Parsons, through whose influence it had been secured, became the first postmaster, with David Ball as deputy. This office was kept in Parsons' machine-shop. The post-route was a branch of the route from Albany to Brattleboro'. The mail was carried on foot to and from Hoosick Corners. Andrew C. Parsons, the post-boy, though only ten years old, was obliged to take the usual oath, and it is said an "Old English Reader" was used in administering the oath, a Bible not being at hand.

The following have been the successive incumbents of the office of postmaster, and the dates of their appointment: Seth Parsons, April 6, 1822; Harvey W. Fowler,



ABRAM BREESE.



MRS. ABRAM BREESE.

#### ABRAM BREESE.

The grandfather of Abram Breese was a native of Holland, and came to America and settled in Greenbush at a very early day. He was a farmer by occupation. He had a family of three sons, viz., Anthony, Garret T., and John. Garret T. was born in Greenbush, Sept. 6, 1768, and married Mary Cole, Jan. 17, 1790. Mrs. Mary C. Breese was born July 10, 1768, in Greenbush. They had five sons, who lived to be men, viz., James, Henry, Anthony, Garret, and Abram, all of whom are now dead except the youngest, Abram, who was born Feb. 20, 1805. Garret T. was a successful farmer, and reared his family to industry. He was a Whig in politics. He and his wife were members of the Presbyterian Church, and were highly respected by their neighbors. He died in the fall of 1840, and was buried at Greenbush, and his wife, Oct. 9, 1844.

Abram Breese has followed the occupation of a farmer, and as such has ranked as one of the best in the town. He has a fine farm of two hundred and thirty acres of good land in a splendid state of cultivation. Upon his farm may be seen good buildings, which have been remodeled by him.

He married Sophia, daughter of Ira Armstrong, of Bennington, July 4, 1833. She was born in Bennington, April 13, 1815. Of this union three children were born, viz., Catherine H., Sarah J., and Henry G.; the latter was born Jan. 3, 1848, in Hoosick. Catherine lived to be a married lady, and died, leaving one son, Harry B. Kenyon. Sarah J. died while a small child.

Mrs. Sophia A. Breese was a lady very much respected by her neighbors, and a wife deeply devoted to the interest of her family. She died April 6, 1878.

Mr. Breese was a Democrat until 1856, when he joined the Republican party. He was never an aspirant for political honors. He was a member of the State militia for seven years, and has held the various positions from private to captain of the company. He is a worthy member of the Presbyterian Church, and contributes of his means to its support.

He is now in his seventy-fourth year, hale and hearty, and resides upon the old farm, surrounded by his son and his family.





March 20, 1841; Seth Parsons, Jan. 11, 1843; Wm. R. Snow, Aug. 6, 1845; Adin Thayer, Jr., July 24, 1849; Willard Herrington, June 1, 1853; Abram Keach, Oct. 4, 1856; Truman J. Wallace, Jan. 7, 1859; Thomas P. Hewitt, May 10, 1861. The latter is still in office, having often served the people in various capacities during his long residence here. He came to Hoosick Falls in 1819, and went into business. He states that at the present time (1879) there is not a single person living here that was here in 1819 except himself. Mr. Hewitt received the appointment of postmaster in the eventful spring of 1861. After eighteen years of service, his appointment for another term was recently made at the request of a large body of citizens, irrespective of party.

*Incorporation.*—The village of Hoosick Falls was incorporated in 1827, through the efforts principally of Seth Parsons. The project met with considerable opposition. Following is a partial list of the successive presidents and clerks of the village, with dates of their incumbency:

1827, Seth Parsons; 1828 (no record); 1829, S. S. Crocker; 1830, Jonathan Hurlburt; 1831, Hiram Herrington; 1832, Joseph Dorr; 1833, Harry Patterson; 1834, S. S. Crocker; 1835, L. Chandler Ball; 1836, Thomas Bussey; 1837, Matthew Wait; 1838-39, L. Chandler Ball; 1840, Hiram Herrington; 1841, Seth Parsons; 1842, Doel Sanders; 1843, L. Chandler Ball; 1844, Hial Parsons; 1845, L. Chandler Ball; 1846, John White; 1847, John Renwick; 1848, Willard Herrington; 1849, L. C. Ball; 1850, Harry Patterson; 1851, L. C. Ball; 1852, Willard Herrington; 1853, Henry Gill; 1854-57, L. C. Ball; 1858, Walter A. Wood; 1859 to 1868, inclusive (records missing, and understood to have been destroyed by fire); 1869, W. H. Burchard; 1870-71, L. Chandler Ball; 1872-74, J. Russell Parsons; 1875-76, Albert T. Skinner; 1877, Joseph Buckley; 1878, J. M. Rosebrooks; 1879, Isaac A. Allen.

#### VILLAGE CLERKS.

Hezekiah Munsell, Jr., 1829 to 1832, and probably the first two years not given in the record; S. S. Crocker, 1833; Sidney A. Sage, 1834; Walter Clark, 1835; Hezekiah Munsell, Jr., 1836; Samuel Shuffleton, 1837; Isaac N. Joslin, 1838-39; Hezekiah Munsell, 1840; Hial K. Parsons, 1841; John Renwick, 1842; Isaac N. Joslin, 1843-45; William Dorr, 1846; Isaac N. Joslin, 1847; Truman J. Wallace, 1848; Elliot C. Aldrich, 1849-52; Truman J. Wallace, 1853-55; M. F. White, 1856-57; Truman J. Wallace, 1858; John E. Wilcox, 1871; Albert C. Eddy, 1872-75; Edward Matthews, 1876, continuously to the present time.

The village, as originally incorporated, was one mile square, with the Caledonian Cotton-Factory as the centre. The population was then 200, the houses 36, the voters 50, the valuation \$96,370, and the length of the streets less than two miles.

#### THE PRESS OF HOOSICK FALLS.

About the year 1863 the *Cambridge Valley News* was removed to this village and its name changed to the *Hoosick Falls Gazette*. A. C. Eddy was editor and proprietor. The enterprise was not sustained and the paper was discontinued in about a year. Five years later another newspaper was established by Mr. Botsford and called the

*Hoosick Falls Independent*. This was also discontinued at the end of a year.

On the 15th day of November, 1873, the *Rensselaer County Standard* was established by James H. Livingston, editor and proprietor. This paper in a short time became a valuable addition to the institutions of the village, and by the untiring energy of its proprietor and his persevering industry won its way to success. After six years of existence the paper is stronger and better than ever. In the beginning it was a small five-column folio, with a circulation of about 300. The office consisted of about \$500 worth of material. It had no press nor materials for job-work. For the first six weeks the paper was printed in Cambridge. In May, 1874, it was enlarged to a six-column folio, its success already warranting this advance step. At the end of the first year the enterprise was upon a solid footing, and the paper was enlarged to an eight-column folio.

The increase of business compelled another enlargement still, and in June, 1876, it was enlarged to a six-column quarto, forty-eight columns in all. Thus rapidly has the paper established itself in popular favor, and become one of the important business enterprises of the town. Its circulation is 1440, and is rapidly extending. The office in material now inventories \$5000, and the business is valued at \$8000. Mr. Livingston, its proprietor, was born Feb. 18, 1847, at Cold Spring, Onondaga Co., N. Y. His father's family removed to Cambridge, Washington Co., in 1851, and he went to learn the printer's trade in 1860, at the age of thirteen. He was first employed in the office of the *Cambridge Valley News*, and completed a thorough knowledge of his business upon the *Rutland Courier* in 1863. Commencing in his boyhood, he has now been connected with the press for nearly twenty years, as writer, printer, editor, and publisher. In 1868 he commenced the publication of the *Daily Arrival*, a commercial paper intended for the use of wholesale houses and salesman. In about three months he sold this and went back to the trade. In 1870 he purchased a printing establishment in New York, and after a few months sold it out to good advantage and went to Lynn, Mass. There he was assistant editor upon the *Little Giant* for one year, and also served one year upon the *Lynn Record* in the same capacity. During this last year he commenced the publication of a monthly literary paper, called *The Family Guest*. This attained a circulation of 6000 copies, and attracting the attention of the proprietors of *Wood's Household Magazine* at Newburgh, Mr. Livingston sold out to them. He then came to Hoosick Falls and established the *Standard*, as already stated.

#### PRESENT BUSINESS OF HOOSICK FALLS.

The principal business of Hoosick Falls at the present time may be briefly summed up as follows: The Walter A. Wood Mowing and Reaping Machine Works; The Malleable-Iron Works, the clothing-store of Fassett & Stevens; Hausler's furniture and undertaking establishment; slate-yard by John Flinn; Peters' drug- and prescription-store; James A. Blanchard, physician and surgeon; Dr. William Simpson, homœopathist; Dr. William J. Wilcox, physician and sur-

\* The village was reorganized under the general law in 1871. The annual election now occurs on the third Tuesday in March.





informed young Ball that he knew his brother in New Orleans very well, and that he (Holmes) would willingly pay his passage to New Orleans, knowing that the brother (Russell) would refund the money on their arrival. And thus fortune put out her hand to lead the youth to wealth and renown. On the 8th of October, 1828, he landed in the Crescent City. Assisted by his brother, he engaged in mercantile business. In those days New Orleans was the generous mother of speedy fortunes for enterprising Yankee boys; it was the best place in the United States (and probably in the whole world) to make money quickly. Young Chandler Ball was enterprising, and was remarkably lucky. At the end of two years he made considerable money and was well established in business, when on the 12th of November, 1830, his brother Russell suddenly died, leaving an immense fortune. This sad event, as the deceased remarks in a journal written by his own hand, defeated "the dearest wish of my life, — a regular, systematic course of English studies at college."

"The estate of Russell Ball was inventoried at \$100,000 over and above all debts, which was left by will to his parents, brothers, and sisters. Owing to a false claim set up by a Boston firm against the estate, it could not be divided among the heirs till the litigation was ended; so his cousin, Jonathan Ball, his brother, Erasmus Ball, and himself entered into partnership, under the firm-name of J. Ball & Co., and continued the business of ship chandler at the same place.

"In the summer of 1831, and while in business in New Orleans, Mr. Ball paid a visit to his parents and friends in Wilmington, Vt., stopping at Hoosick Falls on his way home, and taking with him his second cousin, Marcia Ann Parsons. Here for two weeks they were in each other's society almost constantly. Mutual love and attachment was the natural result, and a betrothal was entered into, to be fulfilled at the expiration of three years.

"In October he returned to New Orleans, and remained there till 1833. In July of that year, he sold out his interest in the business to his cousin, Jonathan Ball, and leaving New Orleans took up his residence at Hoosick Falls.

"The 21st day of July he commenced building a dwelling house on a lot of ground containing 40 acres, purchased of Esek Bussey, lying in the northeasterly part of the village, adjoining the residence of Seth Parsons. The house was of brick, 50 by 34 feet, two stories high, with two wings, each 31 by 24 feet.

"Sept. 26, 1833, he was married to Marcia Ann Parsons. His 40 acres of land cost \$3000, and his house \$7000. In addition to this there was owing to him from Jonathan Ball \$35,000, making in all \$45,000, which he supposed himself to be worth at that time. Jonathan Ball died, however, before any payment was made, and the executors representing his estate as insolvent, a lawsuit was commenced, which was decided in Mr. Ball's favor after six years, and the money paid over to his counsel, Isaac T. Preston, who failed with all the money in his hands, except about \$6000, which he had remitted.

"Soon after Mr. Ball built his residence here he turned his attention to fancy farming and blooded-stock raising. He imported the most celebrated breeds of farm stock, at a time when but little attention was paid by even wealthy farmers to the improvement of their stock, and some of the best blood of sheep and cattle in this vicinity sprang from his heels.

"Amid the elegant surroundings of his home, Mr. Ball studied laboriously for many years, read philosophy and science, and skilled himself in English composition, until his addresses were models of pure English. If he was a Lucullus in his tastes, he was also somewhat of a Cato in his temperament, and it is not to be wondered at, perhaps, if during this time he became somewhat soured toward mankind, for neither his generosity nor his learning was then rightly appreciated in the village for which he had done so much. After the judge had been off with the army, and had associated more closely with his fellow-men, he was much more social, and his manner lost all of its asceticism. When he would let people know him they seldom failed to like him. Some additional facts of his history will be of interest. In 1836 he was elected one of the trustees of the village, and in 1838 president of the board, which office he held for many years. In December, 1835, he was elected a captain in the militia; in April, 1836, justice of the peace; in May, 1840, was appointed judge of the Court of Common Pleas; in September, 1840, elected colonel of the 78th Regiment; in May, 1842, brigadier-general 8th Brigade; in 1848, elected member of the Iowa Historical and Geological Institute; in July, 1849, received the honorary degree of A.M. from Union College; 1837-39, was a director in the Troy City

Bank; Nov. 20, 1849, elected a director of the Troy and Boston Railroad; in 1850, elected president of the Revere Free County Agricultural Society; in 1851 re-elected a director of the Troy and Boston Railroad, and held the office until he went to the war in 1861; in 1848 and 1849 president of the Rensselaer County Agricultural Society; Nov. 6, 1850, elected member of Assembly; in 1850, received honorary degree of A.M. from William College; in 1851 he left for the seat of war as quartermaster of the 12th Regiment Cal. Geo. L. Willard commander; was afterwards for several years a paymaster in the United States army, where he paid out upwards of \$1,000,000, to the entire satisfaction of the government and all parties concerned, and has now in his name certificates from the paymaster's department showing that he accounted with the government for every cent to a single cent, notwithstanding the fact of his having paid off the army while under fire of the enemy on many occasions, besides the continual risks he ran of being robbed or killed for the money he had in his possession.

"On Feb. 24, 1857, he was baptized in St. Mark's Church at Hoosick Falls. Episcopally, by the Rev. George H. Nichols, the rector, was confirmed by Bishop Potter in 1868, and became a communicant the same year. In whatever work he has been engaged he has always been found faithful to trust. He was undoubtedly the most scholarly man this county has ever produced. His addresses before the Agricultural Society were always filled with sound, practical sense, abounding in information on all subjects of interest to the association, and showing thorough familiarity with the latest and best thoughts on agricultural and mechanical subjects. In April, 1861, he addressed the citizens of Troy at the theatre. It was the first war meeting held in the city. Henry J. Raymond, then editor of the *New York Times*, and Mr. Wm. A. Beach also addressed the meeting, and it was quite generally admitted that Judge Ball's address was the ablest and most impressive of all of them. Since his retirement from the army, in 1865, he has been connected during part of the time with the Wood Mower and Reaper Company.

"A son and a daughter survive him. — Mr. L. Burke Ball and Mrs. Charles A. Cheney, both of Hoosick Falls. Another daughter, of great promise (Kate), died about fourteen years ago, on approaching womanhood. He leaves a handsome estate, diminished greatly, no doubt, from its original bulk, by acts of liberality, and, what is best of all, he leaves an honored name, long to be remembered in this county.

"Since his removal to Hoosick Falls in the year 1833, and for a period of forty-two years to the day he died, Mr. Ball evinced an unflinching interest in the moral welfare and material advancement of our village. Directly or indirectly to him are due nearly all the substantial improvements, from the largest to the smallest. Coming here with a fortune considered ample in those days, he adopted this as his home, and began to assist in beautifying and improving everything around him. First he purchased land and erected a magnificent home, and laid out grounds which, though private, were publicly ornamental and beautifying, and consequently beneficial to the village. He also closed a public highway leading from High Street, between his property and that of Seth Parsons, easterly to the road running parallel, and opened in its stead Classic Street, upon which he built Ball Academy, a large brick structure, which has proved so useful and ornamental to our village. The large square at the junction of High and Classic Streets he gave to the village. He also purchased that square of land upon which now stands Wood's block, and which then extended within about ten feet of the Phoenix Hotel, as it is now built, leaving but a path between. After widening the street to its present width, and extending it up to his own property, he decided it to the village, and sold the remainder of the lot at a greatly reduced figure. He then bought the property upon which now stands the Phoenix Hotel and built that brick structure, which was truly grand for its day. To the indomitable energy and perseverance of Mr. Ball is owing the early completion of the Troy and Boston Railroad through this village. The village has many improvements, other than those mentioned, which are the handwork of Mr. Ball, and will live in the memory of the people long after his mortal remains have turned back to clay from which they were formed.

"The funeral of Mr. Ball took place at the Protestant Episcopal Church, at eleven o'clock on Tuesday, May 11th. Friends of the family met at his late residence for prayers at ten o'clock. The funeral services were conducted by the Rev. George H. Nichols, rector of St. Mark's Church, the sermon being an eloquent and powerful as well as



being used to depositing goods. The Seth Parsons Steamer Company, the largest of the kind in the county. The church was densely crowded on the Sabbath by the usual flock of worshippers, who gathered there to partake of the sacrament, reported.

#### VI.—SCHOOLS.

The first official action with reference to schools was under the early school law of April 9, 1795, at the town-meeting of 1796, when Sylvester Noble, Peter D. Van Dyck, John Comstock, and Joseph Dorr were chosen school commissioners. There is on record, May 26, 1795, a notice for a special meeting to choose school commissioners, but there is no record of the meeting itself. The notice is signed Peter D. Van Dyck and John Comstock, justices, John Ryan, supervisor, and by five *inspectors* (appointed, it is presumed, under some previous law),—Cyrus Spicer, Lemuel Andrews, Avery Comstock, Jacob A. Fort, and Henry Clark. During 1797-99 Lemuel Andrews served as school commissioner, and those already named were usually incumbents of that office. June 3, 1797, the supervisors certify to the apportionment of school-money to the town,—£124 1s. from the State, and £62 7s. from the town,—total, £187 1s.

There was no further action by the town with reference to schools until the inauguration of the modern school system by the law of 1812-13. At the town-meeting of 1814 Nathaniel Bishop, Joseph Slade, and Daniel Rogers were appointed school commissioners, and from 1814 to 1844 other citizens were incumbents of that office one or more years each, as follows: John Haynes, Wm. Lamport, Jr., Thomas Kemp, Amzi Kinyon, Cyrus Graves, Esek Bassey, Augustus A. Whitney, Benjamin Walworth, Asher Armstrong, Samuel Rust, William Palmer, Seneca Dorr, Salmon Moses, Hiram Harrington, John B. Ryan, George W. Rogers, Moses Warren, Prosper M. Armstrong, Lyman Wilbur, David S. McNamara, Volney Richmond, Jeremiah Eddy, Jason Burrell, Levi C. Ball, Thomas Fowler, Samuel Shaffton, Gideon Reynolds, Jason Barua, Samuel A. Cook, Wm. C. Raymer, Harvey W. Fowler, George S. Smith, Thomas P. Hewitt, Andrew Russell. The inspectors chosen in 1814 were Hezekiah Munsil, Jr., Wm. Lamport, Jr., George R. Davis, Rodolph Andrews, Aaron D. Patchin, and Benjamin A. Joslin.

From 1844 to 1844 others served in that office one or more years each as follows: David Gleason, Hezekiah Munsil, Jr.,\* Samuel Comstock, Jonathan Eddy, Lyman Andrews, Samuel Rice, Nathaniel N. Milliman, John Comstock, Moses Warren, William Palmer, Seth Parsons, Seneca Dorr, Otis Dimick, William C. Raymer, Hiram Harrington, George F. Allen, S. L. G. Carpenter, Harry Patterson, Augustus A. Whitney, Prosper M. Armstrong, Lyman Wilbur, Lemuel Sherwood, Jr., John Fitch, Isaac Armstrong, Sidney A. Sage, Phineas Cone, Harvey F. Faxon, Jesse Everett, George W. Rogers, Leroy Salisbury, Volney Richmond, Harvey W. Fowler, George Manchester, Daniel Joslin, George W. Kinyon, Elijah P. Fenton, Andrew Russell, William Dorr, L. Chandler Ball, John White, Isaac N. Joslin, Woodson Reynolds, Wm. S. Blanchard.

\* His name appears only after the year 1840 in the list of officers.

The system of supervision by town superintendents commenced in 1844, and the incumbents of that office in Hoosick were as follows:

*Annual Election.*—1844, Simeon Curtis; 1845, Jacob Chase, Jr.; 1846, Sidney Baker; 1847, John H. Palmer.

*Biennial Election.*—1848-50, Sidney Baker; 1852-54, George D. Snow; 1856, Marshall F. White.

In June, 1856, the entire control of the schools by the town ceased, being transferred to the commissioners appointed in Assembly districts.

At the present time (1879) the various districts of the town, for the most part, have at least fair school accommodations, while some have provided very fine buildings and sustain excellent schools. The union school of Hoosick Falls maintains a full corps of teachers, drawing from the public funds ten district quotas. District No. 9 maintains three departments a sufficient portion of the year to draw three district quotas, and District No. 22 two.

The following apportionment by the school commissioners gives valuable information in a condensed form concerning the present condition of the schools:

*Commissioners' Certificate of Apportionment.*

DISTRICT.	Number of Children between Five and Twenty-one.	Average Daily Attendance.	Money according to the Number of Children.	Money according to Attendance.	Equal Quota.	District Library Money.	Total for each District.
1.....	878	101.841	\$26.14	\$842.36	\$184.20	\$27.21	\$1879.91
2.....	84	26.375	50.33	48.17	48.42	2.60	149.82
3.....	71	19.087	42.04	34.81	.....	2.20	79.35
4.....	56	20.000	33.55	36.47	48.42	1.73	120.17
5.....	28	4.422	16.80	8.06	48.42	.87	74.15
6.....	15	9.269	8.08	16.88	48.42	.46	74.74
7.....	53	19.575	31.76	35.70	48.42	1.64	117.52
8.....	43	13.948	25.76	25.44	48.42	1.33	100.95
9.....	222	97.215	133.03	177.32	145.26	6.88	462.49
10.....	28	13.448	16.81	24.60	48.42	.86	90.69
11.....	28	14.351	16.81	26.17	48.42	.86	92.26
12.....	96	23.467	37.33	42.81	48.42	2.97	141.73
13.....	42	19.837	25.46	36.18	48.42	1.30	111.66
14.....	48	11.183	28.76	20.39	48.42	1.47	99.04
15.....	30	16.374	23.96	30.23	48.42	1.54	110.15
16.....	44	15.710	26.37	28.65	48.42	1.36	104.80
17.....	33	13.200	19.77	24.97	48.42	1.02	96.28
18.....	41	12.296	24.47	22.43	48.42	1.26	96.68
19.....	40	13.374	23.97	24.39	48.42	1.24	98.02
20.....	45	16.267	26.96	29.66	48.42	1.39	106.43
21.....	19	10.987	11.38	20.03	48.42	.67	80.50
22.....	212	72.237	127.04	131.79	96.84	6.67	362.24

Totals. 2176 924,873 \$130,698 \$168,691 \$1,097.86 \$67.43 \$166.18

As early as 1788, Joseph Dorr, Edmund Haynes, and Isaac Bull, with one or two others, built a school-house at their own expense. It stood on the south side of the river, near the bridge, on the lot owned in late years by A. N. Johnson, the land being given by Henry Barnhart. Waterman Dailee was an early teacher,—also his brother, Field Dailee, and Elam Buel. The school-house was used until 1829, when it was taken down.

Rev. David Rathbun taught a select school in his dwelling-house. Among his pupils were Seneca Dorr, Reuben H. Walworth, Benjamin Walworth, S. B. Noble, Isaac Haynes, and Walter Faxon. The elder had a club-foot, and walked with a cane. The latter is said to have been a useful article in jogging the memory of his pupils.



WM. HENRY HARRISON HAYNES.



MRS. WM. HENRY HARRISON HAYNES.

WM. H. H. HAYNES.

But very little is known of the ancestors of the subject of this sketch. They are, however, of English origin, and settled in the New England States. The first of whom we have any knowledge was Jonathan Haynes, who was a farmer by occupation; had a family, one son of whom was named Aaron. Jonathan died April 28, 1776, and his wife, Ruth, in 1796. Aaron was born in Bennington, Vt., became an extensive farmer, and was one of the pioneer ministers of the Baptist denomination; he married Mary —, by whom he had a family of children. Mrs. Aaron Haynes died Aug. 27, 1811, and he died March 25, 1827. Jonathan Haynes, Jr., son of Rev. Aaron and Mary Haynes, was born in Bennington, Vt., the day before the death of his grandfather, April 27, 1776. He married Sally Sanford, by whom he had ten children, viz.: Hiza, Hivilla S., Harwood A., Henrietta, Hudson P., Herschel R., Harriet, W. H. Harrison, Hersa Ann, and Hiram T. H.

Jonathan Haynes was one of the substantial men and farmers of his generation. He died Feb. 21, 1861. His wife was born June 29, 1778, in Connecticut, and died Dec. 17, 1854.

W. Henry Harrison Haynes was born in the town

of Hoosick, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Feb. 11, 1813. He was reared on the farm, which honorable business he followed through life.

As a man he was very much esteemed by his neighbors, and was one who was attached to his family. He was married to Achsah S., daughter of James and Rebecca Percey, of Hoosick, Feb. 20, 1839. She was born in Hoosick, June 9, 1821. Of this union seven children were born, viz.: Harriet T., Henry A., H. Murry, H. Eliza, James P., Edwin R., and Daniel B. Of this number only four are living.

Mr. Haynes died March 24, 1879, and was buried near the old Methodist Episcopal church, not far from the battle-ground of Bennington. James Percey, son of John and Hannah Percey, was born in Hoosick, Sept. 13, 1789, and died April 16, 1859. He was one of the largest farmers of his town, having more than five hundred acres of good land. He married Rebecca B., daughter of Peleg Sweet, in 1808. She was born Dec. 23, 1791, in Hoosick, and died June 18, 1861. They had thirteen children, all of whom lived to be men and women, except one who died at the age of seven; of this large family only seven are living.





## BALL SEMINARY.

In March, 1842, a public meeting was held at Hoosick Falls to devise means for building an academy. This resulted in the erection that summer of a substantial brick building, the first cost of which was \$3567.75, exclusive of the basement, which was built by the exclusive donation of Judge Chandler Ball, thus adding a large sum to his already valuable gifts in land and money.

The institution was incorporated by the regents of the university, April 11, 1843, by the name of Ball Seminary. The first board of trustees were L. Chandler Ball, Seth Parsons, Lyman Wilder, Harry Patterson, Adin Thayer, Hial Parsons, Thomas Gordon, Andrew Russell, John White, William Palmer, Willard Herrington, and John Renwick. The school was for ten or twelve years a complete success, and ranked among the first in the State. But like all enterprises that depend upon private aid and gratuitous supervision this was sustained by a few liberal individuals, and when their number was reduced by death, removal, and pecuniary losses to a bare half-dozen, the doors of the seminary were closed. The actual cost of the property at that time, as per report to the regents, was \$4452.52, but its real value, owing to the rise in real estate, was at least one-third more, or \$6000. In the year 1863 the trustees conveyed this property to School District No. 1, of the town of Hoosick, the same being a gift to the district for founding a free union school, the first trustees of which were Walter A. Wood, Rev. A. De Witt, and Charles H. Merritt.

These facts are derived from the modest account by Judge Ball in his "Annals of Hoosick," but they hardly show how fully he was the master-spirit of the enterprise, "all of which he saw, and a principal part of which he was." Ball Seminary was emphatically his work and his gift to the citizens of Hoosick.

In connection with this statement of Judge Ball's educational efforts, we desire to acknowledge our indebtedness to his writings for much of the history embodied in this chapter upon the town of Hoosick. Free use has been made of his "Annals," published in the *Standard* a few years since, believing that we could find in no other form so much carefully-prepared material, or any so acceptable to the people of the town for whose welfare he labored so long and so well.

## VII.—CHURCHES.

## CATHOLIC MISSION.

If we accept the theory that the early Catholic missionaries penetrated to St. Croix, that point was the first place of Christian worship in town, and Catholic service the first form of devotion used. It was doubtless a mission to the Indians, and few white people, except the Catholic priest and his attendants, participated in the services. When the work commenced, how long it lasted, just where the chapel was erected in the forest, who officiated, and with what success, are all questions unanswered, but worthy the study of antiquarians.

## DUTCH CHURCH AT ST. CROIX.

The ancient church at St. Croix of Protestant faith was very likely the next in order of time. Cornelius Van Ness

is said to have given a piece of land, and assisted to build a meeting-house upon it. The building stood on the south side of the road leading to Cambridge, nearly opposite the brick dwelling of Mrs. David Gooding. No records of the society which worshiped there have been preserved, and even the names of the pastors have not come down to the present time. Judging from the connection of its founder, Mr. Van Ness, with the Albany people of that time and his family associations, it was undoubtedly an organization of the Dutch Reformed denomination. This house was abandoned as a place of worship about 1800, though it remained in a dilapidated condition until 1826, when it was taken down by Mr. John H. Haynes. Some of the lumber from this old meeting-house was used in building the dwelling of J. Russell Parsons.

## BAPTIST CHURCH OF WALLOOMSAC.

Early church work in the north part of the town was done by the Baptists under Rev. William Waite. The meeting-house and a large portion of the society were included finally in the town of White Creek, but it was really a part of Hoosick history. John Waldo, of Hoosick Falls, was a deacon of this church for many years. The church was founded about 1778, and a meeting-house was erected in 1782 near the residence in late years of Mr. Stephen Barker, but in 1788 the society built another house at Waite's Corners.

If the following extract refers to this church, as it evidently must, the date of its organization is still earlier than that given to it above. Benedict's "History of the Baptist Churches of the United States" says:

"In Cambridge a church was planted in 1772 by Elder William Waite, from Rhode Island. It was at a point called White's Creek. It was situated near the line of Vermont, and the battle of Bennington terminated within half a mile of Elder Waite's house. The night before the battle some of his church went over to the enemy, where they were obliged to fight, and during the bloody conflict the heavens and the earth witnessed the shocking spectacle of brethren, who had but a few days before sat together at the table of the Lord, arraigned in direful hostility against each other amidst the clangor of arms and the rage of battle. Brother fighting against brother. Such are the horrors and unnatural effects of war.

"O tell it not in Gath—publish it not in Ashdod!" This melancholy affair threw the church into confusion and entirely broke it up. The next year Mr. Waite collected three members beside himself and began anew. A revival soon commenced, so that in 1780 (two years later) the number amounted to 140."

## HOOSICK CHURCH (MAPLETON), BAPTIST.

This church was constituted March 16, 1785. In the minutes of the Shaftsbury Association for 1792 the membership of Mapleton church is given at 16, but no pastor's name appears until 1797. From that year until 1801, inclusive, Rev. Samuel Rogers was the pastor. Then there was a vacancy, and from 1805 to 1809 Rev. David Rathbun preached for this church. In 1810, Rev. James Glass became pastor, and the name of the society was changed to "Hoosick Church." This pastor died in a few months, young, and in the very midst of his usefulness. In 1813 and 1814, Rev. Thomas Purington was the pastor, or stated supply. 1815, Rev. I. Keach; 1816, Rev. Obed Warren; 1817, Rev. Isaac Webb; 1820–22, Rev. George Witherell; 1824–39, Rev. Israel Keach.



At this time various influences had weakened the Baptist Church of Mapleton, and there was a tendency to concentrate at Hoosick Corners. Services were suspended, or nearly so, at Mapleton, that ancient stronghold of Baptist families. Their old house of worship fell into decay, and was abandoned. Other influences rallying formed a liberal society, mentioned elsewhere, and rebuilt the structure; but the Baptist Church was really transferred to Hoosick Corners. It is evident, too, that for many years the Baptist Churches of Mapleton and of Hoosick Falls formed one and the same body, though worshipping at the two different places. The list of ministers given in the Shaftsbury Association for the Mapleton church are the same as those given by Judge Bail for the Hoosick Falls church. The house at Hoosick Falls was owned by "The Warren Society," which, in the view just taken, was really a branch of the Mapleton Society. This double arrangement is also evident by the following extract from the Shaftsbury records:

"In 1805 the Shaftsbury Association met at Hoosick Falls with the Mapleton church." The church was then under the care of Rev. David Rathbun. Rev. Elias Lee, of Ballston, preached the opening sermon, and Elder Blood served as moderator.

It is understood that the oldest records of the Mapleton or Hoosick church were burned when the house of John Ryan was destroyed many years ago.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH AT HOOSICK CORNERS.

This is simply the old Mapleton church of 1785, but occupying a new location since 1831. The convenience of a large part of the congregation led to the removal of the services from the Mapleton neighborhood to Hoosick village. The old meeting-house, still standing on the hill north of the village, was erected in 1831, and that may be considered the date of the permanent removal from Mapleton. The record elsewhere shows that the people of that district rallied in 1836 and repaired the abandoned house. The house of worship at Hoosick village was erected during the pastorate of Rev. Israel Keach, who remained pastor until 1839. His successors were Rev. Archibald Kenyon, 1840-41; Rev. J. B. Wilkins, 1842-43; Rev. J. Mitchell, 1844; Rev. C. G. Carr, 1846-48; Rev. William Arthur, 1849-52; Rev. H. D. DeKittie, 1853; and others for short periods. From 1864-70, Rev. Thomas Rogers was the pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Conover, Rev. Mr. Raymond, and Rev. C. N. Hill. Sept. 1, 1878, Rev. Thomas Rogers was again chosen pastor, and fills that office at the present time (October, 1879). The deacons are Dory Brimmer and George W. Hoag. The trustees are H. C. Leese Reynolds, Dory Brimmer, and Lyman Agon. The superintendent of the Sunday school is George W. Hoag. Services were held from 1831 to 1869 in the house on the hill. About the latter date the present church was erected in the village, occupying a fine lot on the east side of the principal street. Its cost was about \$11,000. It is of brick, and well furnished throughout. A parsonage was erected in 1874 at a cost of \$4,000. It is conveniently situated upon the opposite side of the street from the church.

Mr. Rogers, the pastor, relates the following interesting incident in respect to his grandfather and family. They were living at Batten Kill during the Burgoyne campaign of 1777. Early in August affairs grew so critical in that neighborhood that they believed a battle might be expected at any time. Burgoyne's forces being encamped near Mr. Rogers', and the American forces on the west side of the Hudson, stray shot frequently fell uncomfortably near to Mr. Rogers' dwelling. Thinking it wise to remove to a place of safety, they finally loaded up a wagon with the mother, three children, and some household goods, yoked up the cattle, and started for Bennington, which they knew to be defended by Stark's forces. They left perhaps the 14th, and were two days in getting out of Washington County. They reached the Walloomsac Valley the night of the 15th, and encamped in an old log house near the battle-field of the next day. The grandmother used to tell the story to her grandson, the present minister, seated upon her knee, in his early childhood. She said it was a case of "*getting out of the frying-pan into the fire.*" They had run away from an expected battle only to fall into an actual one. The morning of the 16th, Gen. Stark impressed Mr. Rogers and the cattle into service. The mother and children were obliged to hide in the cellar, while the bullets during the action rattled through the building. They expected every minute the old house would take fire, but fortunately it did not, and the family, as well as Mr. Rogers and his yoke of cattle, came out of the struggle safely.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH OF HOOSICK FALLS.

The first "meeting-house" at Hoosick Falls was built in the year 1800, villagers and townsmen, without regard to sect, creed, or belief, uniting in its erection, and in the support of a preacher. The ground on which it stood, including part of the burying-ground adjoining, was the gift of Sylvester Noble. The conveyance, dated April 6, 1804, was executed to John Ryan, Benjamin Walworth, Samuel Burrell, and Joseph Dorr, who, with the said Sylvester Noble, were, on the 17th day of January, 1800, appointed a committee for the purpose of building a meeting-house near the Falls Quequick, in the town of Hoosick, for and on behalf of the proprietors of said house, being now members of a society denominated Warren Society of Hoosick Falls. This place of worship was not called a church, nor was its erection stated to be for the use of any church. It was simply "a meeting-house" for the use of the Warren Society. It is known, however, from other sources, that this was an association of Baptists, or of those of Baptist sentiments. Its name was either in honor of Rev. Obed Warren, a noted Baptist missionary, or of the town of Warren, in Rhode Island, where, in 1767, the first Baptist association in New England was organized.

The men who built this house of worship, and who, upon its completion, bought pews, were Joseph Dorr, Daniel Noble, John Ryan, John Comstock, Samuel Burrell, Thomas Osborne, Elam Bucl, Reuben Faxon, Daniel Comstock, Joseph Coon, Abram Keach, Benjamin Lewis, John Mattison, Jacob Martin, David Wing, Edward Richmond, Richard Covell, James Brown, Moses Armstrong, John Baker, John Palmer, Sylvester Noble, Benjamin Walworth, A. D.

Patchin, Nathaniel Bishop, Theophilus Comstock, Jacob A. Faxon, Josiah Buel, Timothy Graves, Jonathan Cuss, Edmond Haynes, Aury Cronkhite, Samuel Caterell, Thomas Eldredge, Alex. Wilson, Rufus Johnson, John Haviland, Ebenezer Cross, Israel Starks, Elijah Wallis, Henry Johnson, John Baker. The building was erected in the pine-woods at the south end of the village, and is the same building (improved and modernized) now in possession of the Baptist Society of Hoosick Falls. The house was built after the approved New England pattern of those times,—large square pews, high partitions, a lofty pulpit, with deacon's seat beneath, and a gallery on three sides. A steeple, which surmounted the house, was put together on the ground, and raised as one piece to its place on the roof, Minor Roberts, the builder, standing on it as it went up and giving his directions to the workmen.

The first clergyman officiating in the meeting house was Elder Samuel Rogers, of Mapleton. The first resident minister of the Warren Society was Elder David Rathbun, who was pastor from 1805 to 1809 inclusive. He owned and occupied the dwelling-house and three acres of land previously owned by Dr. Thomas Hartwell, and the residence in modern times of Mrs. Melina Wells. He removed to Scipio, N. Y., in 1810. Rev. James Glass was the next pastor, under whose preaching a great revival took place in 1810. He died Aug. 6, 1811, in the very midst of his usefulness. The successors of Elder Glass were Rev. Thomas Purington, 1813-15; Rev. Israel Keach, 1815; Rev. Obed Warren, 1816; Rev. Isaac Webb, 1817; Rev. George Witherell, 1820-22; Rev. Israel Keach, 1824-39. Many families of Baptist sentiments had removed from town, many had died, and the society became weakened in the midst of other growing denominations; services were suspended, and the church organization became extinct about 1840. The work of the Baptists centered at Hoosick Corners about that time.

The church was legally organized by filing a certificate of incorporation, May 16, 1851. The trustees chosen at that time were John Lyon, Jonathan Case, Allen Spencer, Hosea Daniels, and Edmund Leonard. The church had been previously constituted Oct. 30, 1847, and recognized Nov. 16, 1847. The members who founded this church, Oct. 30, 1847, were John Haynes, John Lyon, Cynthia Lyon, John P. Davison, Elizabeth Davison, John M. Gregory, Edmund Leonard, Lois Leonard, Mrs. Charlotte Phillips, Mrs. Polly Wallace, Mrs. Angeline Carter, Mrs. Parmelia Mosher, Polly Joslin, Mrs. Harriet Leonard, Mrs. Dorcas Tift, Mrs. Lucy Ann Spencer. An interesting event in the history of the church was a revival the first few months after its organization. December 26 *twenty one* were admitted by baptism, the service being performed in the river opposite the foundry. The following are the names of those joining at that time: M. W. Burdick, Wm. M. Burdick, Mary E. Burdick, Sarah E. Davison, Lydia Ann Davison, Charles H. Davison, Elizabeth T. Gardner, Catharine M. Gardner, Caroline N. Coon, Emeline J. Phillips, Lovisa A. Phillips, Laura L. Phillips, Lydia Ann Crandall, Lydia Ann Lane, Mary Cumber, Esther M. Lotteridge, Lucelia A. Spencer, Rebecca Hall, Henry Leonard, B. Franklin Leonard, Frances Vars.

The pastoral record is as follows: 1847-50, Rev. John M. Gregory; 1850-52, Rev. John Bowles. Rev. Messrs. Grant and Rogers from Hoosick Corners supplied the pulpit at intervals for several years. June 1860 to the fall of 1863, Rev. O. C. Kirkham; Rev. Thomas Rogers, from Hoosick Corners, for one year; Rev. Wm. A. Dea-little, nearly a year; Rev. Wm. Wilcox, about six months; Oct. 6, 1867, to the last of February, 1869, Rev. Wm. Garnet; May 1, 1869, to December, 1872, Rev. E. T. Hunt; Dec. 8, 1872, to April 5, 1874, Rev. A. B. Whipple; May 1, 1874, to December 20 of the same year, Rev. H. W. Webber; June 13, 1875, to June 13, 1876, Rev. H. A. Morgan; Rev. George Robbins, the present pastor, began his labors Aug. 1, 1876.

The record of deacons is as follows: Messrs L. Burdick, moved to Wisconsin; J. P. Davison, died; John Lyon, died; Deacon Andrews, removed; Deacon Anthony, removed; Deacon Alden, removed; M. W. Burdick, now in office; Oliver Johnson, died.

The present organization, 1879, is as follows: Rev. Geo. Robbins, Pastor; M. W. Burdick, Deacon; Charles A. Cheney, M. W. Burdick, Oscar Moulton, A. J. Haynes, George A. Willis, Trustees; M. W. Burdick, Clerk; John P. Brown, Treasurer; Charles A. Cheney, Superintendent of Sunday-school.

A parsonage is being erected on the lot near the church, at an expense of about \$1300. The number of communicants is about 187.

#### THE BAPTIST CHURCH OF WEST HOOSICK.

The legal certificate of this organization bears date April 16, 1861, and was signed by Isaac Shedd and Stephen Paddock, witnessed by Joseph Guile and William R. White, and acknowledged before Judge George Gould. The trustees named in the instrument are Philip Herrington, Stephen Paddock, and Isaac Shedd. The house of worship was built by the contributions of citizens, and is known as a union church. It is, however, the organized church of the Baptist denomination, who hold regular services within it.

#### REFORMED CHURCH OF BUSKIRK'S BRIDGE.

The following account is extracted from a historical sermon by the pastor, Rev. J. G. Ogden, delivered July 2, 1876:

"The Hoosick Patent was granted June 3, 1688. Among the first settlers were H. Van Ness, Abraham Fort, Lewis and Peter Viele, John Van Buskirk, and Walter Van Vechten. As early as 1714, a Dutch parish was organized at Schaghtioke, ten miles west of this place, a log church was erected, which in 1760 was superseded by a new church 60 by 40 feet, with low side walls, and a high-pitched Mansard roof, ending at the east end with a bulbous turret, surmounted by a weathercock. Into that church many of the children from families residing here were taken for baptism. Meetings for worship were frequently held in private dwellings, on both sides of the river, prior to 1792, but it was not until that year that steps were taken to found a church and build a house of worship.

"On the 2d of May, 1792 the following persons were organized into a church: Philip Van Ness, John Quacken-



boss, Lewis H. Viele, Nicholas Groesbeck, Peter Viele, and John Van Buskirk. Rev. Samuel Smith presided at the organization and served the church as pastor, officiating, however, only one-fourth of the time. For this service he was paid \$45, New York currency. The other three Sabbaths he served the Reformed Church of Saratoga in the village of Schuylerville.

"The original subscription-papers for building a meeting-house is still preserved. According to that paper one man agreed to give one bent of the frame, so many feet of boards, and so many loads of stone; another man another bent, so many shingles, etc.; and so, after much painstaking and much sacrifice, the sanctuary was built. The date of the completion and dedication is not given. The building was erected near the site of the present house on half an acre donated by Viele. At first the service was conducted in the Dutch language, and for many years it was held in both Dutch and English. On the records of the consistory, under date of Feb. 11, 1793, it is shown that Nicholas Groesbeck was appointed to lead the singing in Dutch and Sylvant Quackenboss in English. The church was at first under the care of the Classis of Albany. At one time five churches seem to have united to support the preaching of the gospel, viz., St. Croix, Little White Creek, Mapleton, Hoosick, and this church, then called Tioshoke. The first building met the wants of the parish for thirty years nearly. Then a church edifice standing in the south part of Pittstown was purchased, taken down, and moved to this place and used in erecting the present building. This was dedicated May 2, 1823, Rev. Mr. Switz preaching the dedication sermon. After forty-nine years of service it was enlarged, remodeled, and repaired in 1872, while Rev. F. Furbeck was pastor.

During the eighty-nine years of its existence the church has been served by the following pastors: Samuel Smith, Peter D. Froleigh, Stephen Ostrander, Abram J. Switz, J. H. Pitcher, H. Hermance, A. T. Searles, J. B. Shaw, F. A. Gardner, P. Furbeck, and from December, 1875, by the present pastor, Rev. J. G. Ogden.

The following is the roll of consistorymen: P. Van Ness, J. Quackenboss, L. H. Velie, N. Groesbeck, P. Velie, J. Van Buskirk, M. Van Buskirk, E. L. Pruyn, G. Fort, J. S. Quackenboss, P. D. Goes, C. Sebring, S. Quackenboss, A. J. Fort, William Didby, J. Van Woert, N. W. Groesbeck, J. L. Viele, Walter Van Vechten, James Van Woert, J. Shepard, J. Gordon, S. Sherwood, W. Vandenberg, J. T. E. Pruyn, A. Morris, S. Smith, J. F. Pruyn, E. Fonda, Peter Quackenbush, O. Hitchcock, L. Viele, S. G. Bigelow, D. Van Buskirk, A. Woodruff, J. V. N. Morris, J. Vandenberg, G. Walker, U. P. Smith, H. Van Vechten, S. Viele, D. L. Hitchcock, T. D. Beattie, P. P. Abbott, C. Lee, L. Hitchcock, A. B. Swarth, J. Myers, W. Doolittle, S. F. Pruyn, D. Hilt, H. Starbuck, E. P. Van Buskirk, O. B. Bowen, E. Smith, T. Cass, W. Gilford, D. H. Hilt, Augustus Houghton, G. W. Hitchcock, P. Hill, J. R. Cherry, T. C. Whiteside, J. R. Hitchcock, J. J. Walker, C. Starbuck, E. Whiteside, D. H. Hilt, Augustus Houghton. At the present time (October, 1879) the elders are T. C. Whiteside, P. P. Abbott, D. Hilt, and the deacons E. Whiteside, Wm. Hoxton, G. W. Hitchcock.

"Starting with 6 members, the whole number received into the church to 1876 was 360. The present membership (1879) is 64.

"A remarkable and memorable revival occurred in 1826, near the close of Mr. Switz's pastorate. Two young men of the parish were studying for the ministry. In the spring of that year they came home from the theological seminary, bringing a fellow-student by the name of Murray. Their presence and labor here in prayer-meetings, and in visiting from house to house, produced a deep impression and a great quickening of the church. Under their labors, too, a Sunday-school was organized which has been maintained ever since."

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF HOOSICK FALLS.

This Presbyterian Church and society were organized on the 5th day of January, 1824, under the pastorate of Rev. E. Cheever. Seventy persons composed the society, of whom the following 15 constituted the church, viz.: Joseph Gordon, Agnes Gordon, John March, John N. Harder, Mary Cheever, Percis Hurlburt, Elizabeth Bonesteel, Philinda Patchin, Timothy Graves, Martha Graves, Nathaniel Carpenter, Lovina Carpenter, John Gordon, Catharine Baker, Mary Breese. The same day 70 ladies met at the dwelling-house of Gen. George H. Davis and formed a Female Presbyterian Society, and engaged to raise \$50 annually for religious purposes.

The first Sunday-school in Hoosick Falls was established the same year, under the efforts of Rev. Mr. Cheever. Seth Parsons was superintendent, and the teachers were Marcia Dorr, Diana Hurlburt, Adeline Burrell, Eliza Meade, Gideon Hard, Robert Burtis, and John A. Harder. This school was non-sectarian, and its sessions were held at the Baptist church. The distinctive Presbyterian Sunday-school was formed in 1831, with Lyman Wilder as Superintendent; John Fitch, Secretary; and John Blass, Librarian.

The Presbyterians at first held their meetings in the union meeting-house of the village. The Baptists had nearly exclusive control of this, as was natural from the fact that it was originally deeded to trustees for the use of the Warren Society. The interest of all parties soon rendered it proper that other denominations should have suitable houses of worship under their own control. Accordingly, the Presbyterian Church soon made the necessary arrangements, and in 1829 erected their first meeting-house,—finished in 1831. Lyman Wilder and Jonathan Hurlbut were the builders. This building stood until 1852, when it gave place to the present structure. John G. Peters was the architect and builder of the new house. This site, when originally secured, was beyond the settled village, in a pasture, and the meeting house erected in 1829 was the first house of any kind, as stated by Judge Ball, on what is now Church Street. Mrs. Lottridge and others state that there were two or three, one where Dr. McLean now lives.

The successive pastors of the church have been Revs. E. Cheever, 1825-26; Samuel W. May, 1826-28; Thomas Fletcher, 1829; John A. Murray, 1829-30; Robert Shaw, 1830-31; Ezra D. Kinney, 1831; Luther P. Blodgett, 1831-34; L. Johnson, 1837-39; Thomas Gordon, 1841-50; A. M. Beveridge, 1851-58; A. De Witt, 1859-65;

A. B. Lambert, 1866-68. Rev. John Tatlock began his labors here in 1868, and is the present pastor.

The certificate of incorporation shows that this society effected its legal organization Jan. 5, 1825. The certificate is signed by David Gleason and Timothy Graves, and acknowledged before Hiram P. Hunt. The trustees named in the instrument are Timothy Graves, Garret T. Breese, John March, Harry Patterson, Samuel Burrell, Robert Haswell. The present organization (1879) consists of Rev. John Tatlock, Pastor; Lyman Wilder, H. H. Parsons, Ezra R. Estabrook, S. S. Stevens, John J. Wilder, Seabury Peek, Isaac H. Bovie, Elders; Lyman Wilder, H. H. Parsons, S. S. Stevens, T. J. Wallace, John M. Rosebrooks, Adin Thayer, Trustees; Superintendent of Sunday-school, Ezra R. Estabrook. Three hundred volumes in the library.

#### METHODIST CHURCH,\* NORTHEAST PART OF THE TOWN.

This is the "Walloodsac Methodist Episcopal Church," which was incorporated April 18, 1811, the certificate being attested by William Lake and Thomas Skeel, and was sworn to before Judge William Bell. It contained the names of the following trustees, viz.: John Matthews, Benjamin Barnet, Isaac Mosher, Thomas Milliman, Simeon Sweet, and John Comstock. This was the early point of Methodist work in all this section of country. In early years it had been a part of the old Pittstown circuit. Afterwards it was the Troy and Bennington circuit.

A quarterly meeting held Sept. 13, 1828, shows the following members: Thomas Mason, Presiding Elder; Cyrus Prindle, Circuit Minister; Thomas Milliman, Exhorter; Jas. P. Godfrey and Asa Gay, Stewards; Henry C. Green, Theophilus Whitney, Ichabod Milliman and Zoroaster Comstock, Class-Leaders.

It is supposed the first meeting-house "up the river" was built about 1811, and the present building, now unused except for funerals, is the one first erected, but improved at various times. This church was incorporated a second time under the name of the "Methodist Episcopal Church of Old Hoosick."

July 19, 1845, the certificate was attested by Wm. Henry, moderator of the meeting, and by James Lake, secretary. The trustees in the instrument were James Lake, John Barnett, Simeon Sweet, George Barton, Palmer S. Shrieves, Nathaniel Barnett, Jr., and John W. Clark. It was again incorporated under its old name, the "Walloodsac Methodist Episcopal Church," June 2, 1858. The certificate was signed by Rev. Mr. Washburn. It contains the names of seven trustees,—G. W. Clark, David Pyatt, Stephen Williams, Levi Bristol, Simeon Sweet, Charles Clark, Asa Colgrove.

These several organizations indicate that the society had nearly become extinct at times, and that it was deemed necessary to file new certificates, that the legal title to the property might be continued. Soon after the last date mentioned above, services were abandoned at that point, and were held in the school-house at North Hoosick. This finally led to organization at that place. The "up-river" house has never been sold out or abandoned, and is still in a legal sense the property of the Methodists.

\* Known as "Up-River Church."

#### NORTH HOOSICK METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

This church was incorporated in accordance with law Jan. 5, 1865, the certificate being signed by William Russell and Palmer S. Shrieves. The trustees named were Wm. P. Chase, Edward Spalding, and Warren Cox. This body is the ecclesiastical, if not the legal, successor of the old Walloodsac church. A house of worship was built in 1866, at a cost of about \$4000. It is a large and commodious church, finely situated, forming a pleasant feature of the little village. The present organization consists of Rev. A. S. Clark, Pastor; Wm. P. Chase, Benjamin Joy, Hugh Allen, John Allen, Zadoc Pratt, Stewards; Eli J. Carr, Leader; Wm. P. Chase, John Allen, Hugh Allen, Trustees; Wm. P. Chase, Superintendent of Sunday-school. There are 300 volumes in the Sunday-school library. The communicants number about 60, and the audience about 100.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF HOOSICK FALLS.

This is a society of modern growth. It was organized Aug. 10, 1860, and a handsome edifice was erected on Main Street the same year. The following is a list in part of the pastors who have been appointed to this charge in the order named: Rev. R. Washburn, Rev. Jesse Brown, Rev. A. Viele, Rev. B. B. Loomis, Rev. H. H. Washburn, Rev. G. C. Morehouse, Rev. J. K. Wager, Rev. M. A. Sentor.

A fine-toned bell, weighing 1855 pounds, and costing \$642, was placed in the belfry of this church in the summer of 1874.

The legal organization of the society was earlier than the formation of the church, as given above. The certificate bears date April 12, 1858. It was signed by Rev. R. Washburn, and witnessed by Norman Fassett and John L. Beaman. The paper was acknowledged before David Ball, justice of the peace, and contains the names of Stephen Williams, Wm. Stoney, John V. Carney, Jesse T. Durham, and Asa Colgrove as trustees.

The present organization consists of the following: Rev. W. H. Meeker, Pastor; E. P. Markham, E. B. Shaw, Alfred Williams, J. P. Groesbeck, W. R. Southwick, W. A. Sibley, J. M. Eldridge, M. E. Johnson, James Willis, Stewards; H. S. Hawthorn, Geo. W. Clark, Wm. Kelyer, Gilbert Carpenter, Class-Leaders; Dr. McLean, C. W. Easton, Wm. Kelyer, S. J. Phillips, S. D. Locke, Trustees; Charles Sibley, Superintendent of Sabbath-School.

The communicants number about 240, and the society is a strong, vigorous organization.

#### METHODIST CHURCH AT BUSKIRK'S BRIDGE.

This society is one of modern growth, and we have received no information with reference to it in reply to inquiries. It has a house of worship pleasantly situated, and the denomination, with their usual energy, have accomplished very much in active Christian work.

#### PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF HOOSICK FALLS.

St. Mark's parish was organized in 1833. Rev. Nathaniel O. Preston was the first pastor. Service was held in the school-house of the village, and in a room over the carriage-shop of John Blass, on the premises now owned by H. H.



**Parsons.** This early society was not sustained, partly for want of a suitable house of worship. No episcopal services were held for some years.\* The parish was revived in 1858, and the corner stone of the present edifice was laid by Bishop Horatio Potter in the summer of that year. The first service was held Sunday, Aug. 26, 1860, Rev. A. T. Twiss, of Lansingburgh, preaching the sermon. The church was consecrated by the Rev. Horatio Potter on the 5th day of May, 1863, at which time fourteen persons were confirmed. The officers of the church at that time were Rev. George A. Weeks, Rector; Salmon Moses and George R. Whitney, Wardens; W. Anson Wood, John L. Quackenbush, Jacob M. Allen, Moses B. Wright, Henry B. Clark, Oelia Quackenbush, J. Russell Parsons, and Henry D. C. Hanners, Vestrymen.

The legal organization of St. Mark's was effected Nov. 1, 1834. The certificate was signed by Nathaniel S. Preston, George M. Tibbits, and Samuel Shaw Crocker. Harry Patterson and Seth Parsons were named as wardens, and the vestrymen were George N. Tibbits, Salmon Moses, Harry Patterson, Seth Parsons, Samuel Shaw Crocker, and Henry B. Mims, Jr.

The list of rectors is as follows: Rev. Nathaniel O. Preston, 1833; Rev. Ebenezer Williams, 1838. After the new movement of 1858, Rev. James Hervey Morgan, Rev. George A. Weeks, Rev. George Huntington Nichols,† the present rector, commenced his labors here June 25, 1865. At that time the church had only 25 communicants. At the present time (1879) there are about 180; and during the fifteen years of Mr. Nichols' rectorship, 70 have either removed or died.

The church edifice is of exquisite proportions, combining much of beauty even in the exterior, and especially so in the interior. The original edifice has been improved by adding a campanile connected by an arcade. In the base of the tower is a brass tablet, handsomely set in a frame of black marble, bearing the following inscription:

*A bell, which was cast by the late John Wood, of New York, and which was used in the church of St. Mark's, in the city of New York, and which was used in the church of St. Mark's, in the city of New York, and which was used in the church of St. Mark's, in the city of New York.*

The bell, which was cast about \$5000. The church has a beautiful location in connection with the grounds of the Hon. Walter A. Wood. In freeing the church from debt, by a handsome donation of \$1000, Mr. Wood obtained some good cause in payment that the church should give in return by a tower. All the space

around the building is cared for by Mr. Wood's employees, and kept in order with the same scrupulous neatness and cultured taste as the surrounding lawn attached to his residence.

The present organization of the parish (1879) is as follows: Rev. George H. Nichols, Rector; Rev. John Dolby Skene, Assistant Minister; Walter A. Wood and J. Russell Parsons, Wardens; John G. Darroch, Smith A. Skinner, M.D., Stephen W. Barker, Edward C. Pattison, James Sloan, Camp Keller, Martin D. Greenwood, John Hobart Warren, Vestrymen; Camp Keller, Clerk.

#### EPISCOPAL CHURCH AT HOOSICK CORNERS.

This is an independent organization not yet connected to any diocese. The rites of the Reformed Protestant Episcopal Church have once been celebrated here by Bishop Cummins, but no further steps have been taken towards denominational connection. The church is a fine one, constructed of unhewn stone, with dark trimmings, and cost about \$20,000; the tower and bells alone are valued at \$12,000. The bells are of excellent tone, and the small one in the highest part of the tower is a relic of mediæval times, purchased by the Tibbits family while traveling in Europe. It is said to be four hundred years old. This church was founded by the late George M. Tibbits, and the whole expense borne by him or his family. The tower and bells were the gift of his widow, who is still living to enjoy religious services in a church munificently endowed by her husband and herself. The church is popularly known by the uneclesiastical name of the "Tibbits Church." The above facts fully justify the name as a tribute to the generosity and public spirit of the family. A further reason for the popular name is the fact that the rector of the church is Rev. John B. Tibbits, a son of the founder; and that his son, Edward Tibbits, often conducts the services, and is the superintendent of the flourishing Sunday-school. The church stands upon a handsome plat of ground near the railroad, and fronting a section of the Hoosick Valley that forms a charming landscape as seen from the tower.

#### CATHOLIC CHURCH OF HOOSICK FALLS.

The first Catholic services in Hoosick were held by Father Shanahan in 1834 and 1835. Meetings were held at the Baptist Church. Rev. J. B. Dailey, in 1836 and 1837, said mass at the dwelling-house of Patrick Kearney on High Street, also in the school-house at North Hoosick; subsequently Fathers Havermans, Farley, Finnely, and Quigley officiated till 1849. In that year Rev. Mr. Quigley commenced the building of a church in the south part of the village, on Church Street. It was completed, under the management of Father McDermott in 1851. The first resident pastor was Father Cahill. In the year 1862 the church came under the care of the Augustinians; Rev. J. A. Darragh and Rev. E. M. Mullen being pastors until 1865, when Rev. Augustus E. Dailey was appointed. The first house of worship proving too small for the increasing congregation, a new and commodious edifice was erected on Main Street in 1870-71. The building is of stone and brick, covered with slate, and its internal finish and decoration are very pleasing and artistic. The corner stone was



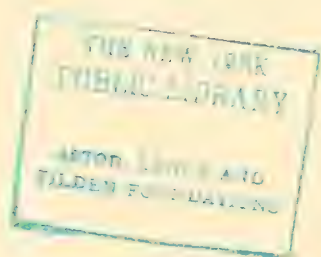


THE CHURCH OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION, HOOSICK FALLS, N.Y.



HOUSE OF THE AUGUSTINIAN FATHERS, (REV. J. D. WALDRON, O. S. A. PASTOR.)  
HOOSICK FALLS, NEW YORK





laid Aug. 12, 1869, by Rt. Rev. Edgar P. Wadhams, V.G., of Albany. It was dedicated Dec. 10, 1871, by Rev. T. Galberry, Commissary General of the Augustinians in the United States. A fine bell, weighing 2600 pounds and costing \$1500, was placed in the tower of this church in August, 1872. Rev. Father Waldron is the present pastor. The church at Buskirk's Bridge is under the direction of Rev. Father Waldron, and the services are conducted by the assistant priest. At Hoosick Falls a new pastoral residence is being erected on Main Street, nearly opposite the Methodist Church, at an expense, including ground, of about \$10,000.

#### CATHOLIC CHURCH AT BUSKIRK'S BRIDGE.

This is a recent enterprise, and is under the care of the Catholic Church of Hoosick Falls. A substantial house of worship has been erected, a large congregation gathered, and services are regularly maintained.

#### UNION CHURCH, MAPLETON NEIGHBORHOOD.

"The Liberal Religious Society of Mapleton" was incorporated Jan. 23, 1836. The meeting was held at the school-house of District 4, and the object was thus stated: "To rebuild and re-occupy the site and premises where the old Mapleton meeting-house now stands." The certificate was signed by George W. Rogers and G. Van Hoosen. The paper contained the names of nine trustees, viz.: Moses Armstrong, Joseph Percy, Daniel Rogers, David Wallace, James Percy, Lyman Andrews, Jonathan Haynes, Randall James, Garret Van Hoosen. The house was dedicated by a union service, in which Rev. Israel Keach, Baptist, Rev. Mr. Beaman, Methodist, and a Universalist minister, all preached during the two days' service. This house has been kept in good order down to the present time. Notices for meetings are written on a slate in the door, the first written having a right of possession. Good feeling has always been preserved, and it has been a very convenient neighborhood meeting-house. At present (September, 1879) an effort is being made to establish regular Universalist preaching.

#### VIII.—BURIAL-PLACES.

A very old burial-place is the one connected with the early Van Ness Church of St. Croix. On one of the sunken headstones, in quaint and nearly illegible characters, is the name of Arent Van Curler, died in 1795, aged one hundred and seven years.

The following other cemeteries may be mentioned, but as in other towns where the early dead were buried in so many different places, it is not probable that this list is complete. At Hoosick Falls is located one of the most important in town, near the Baptist Church. Here sleep many of the honored men who were the founders of churches, schools, and civil institutions. Some were soldiers and some were statesmen. Why shall modern ideas of beauty and convenience demand the removal of this genuine memorial of the noble men of old?

The new cemetery, of beautiful location and ample proportions, is very sure to be cared for and grow more beautiful as the years roll on. It is situated some distance south

of the village. The Catholic Cemetery in the same vicinity attracts general attention. The symbol of the cross standing over the graves of the dead points to that better land where Christian hope anticipates the happy reunion. Other grounds in town are the one near Buskirk's Bridge; one on the eastern border of the town, near the residence in late years of Mrs. Hallenbeck; one near the Union Church, Mapleton; two near the southeast corner, a little south of the school house, in District No. 17; two in the west part of the town, near the Sherman residence, one of them south, on the farm; one near the residence of G. B. Reach, same school district as above; and one near the Union Church, at West Hoosick. Around the Presbyterian Church, Hoosick Falls, were some burials, but the remains were afterwards removed, and the same was the case in the first Catholic church yard.

#### THE HOOSICK FALLS CEMETERY ASSOCIATION

was formed in March, 1854, and 12 acres of land were purchased near the south bounds of the village, lying on the west side of the highway. The first president of the association was Erastus Ball. He died April 21, 1855, and was the first person buried in the new cemetery. The full board of trustees consisted of William Herrington, Walter A. Wood, Lyman Wilder, Richmond Fisk, Harry Patterson, H. K. Parsons, Erastus Ball, Thomas P. Hewitt, Adin Thayer, Jr., L. Chandler Ball, H. H. Parsons, Andrew Russell.

#### THE HOOSICK CEMETERY ASSOCIATION

was legally organized Nov. 20, 1865. Gideon Reynolds was chairman of the meeting and Simeon Curtis secretary. The certificate was sworn to before Henry B. Clark, notary public, and the following trustees were named in the instrument: Jonathan P. Armstrong, Henry B. Clark, Lewis Crandall, Abram Hoag, Albert Brown, and Isaac Bovie.

This enterprise was begun many years earlier, by Jonathan P. Armstrong, Lewis Crandall, and George M. Kinyon. They bought land around the old burial-place of early years, sold out lots to others, and finally it was incorporated as above.

#### "LEATHERSTOCKING" OF COOPER'S NOVELS.

An interesting question as to the original of "Leatherstocking,"—the well-known character in Cooper's novels,—and the fact that Hoosick claims his burial-place, is discussed in the following paper, condensed from Judge Ball's "Annals":

An early settler in the northeast part of Hoosick was Nathaniel Shipman. His daughter Patience became the wife of John Ryan. Mr. Shipman was a noted hunter and trapper, and spent much of his time in the woods. He was a friend and companion of the *Mohican* Indians, and fought with them against the French and the Northern Indians. In the war of the Revolution he sided with the royal cause, and was tarred and feathered, and in various ways maltreated for his Toryism. About this time he disappeared, and his friends lost all trace of him for years. When John Ryan was chosen a member of Assembly he became acquainted with Judge Cooper, of Cooperstown, and learned



many facts that led to the discovery of Mr. Shipman as still living in the forest in the vicinity of Otsego Lake. This was in 1804-5. He was induced by Mr. Ryan to return to Hoosick and make his home in the family of his daughter. This he did for a time, but often wandered away to again enjoy his solitary life in the depths of the forest. He finally died, as Judge Ball's "Annals" state, at the house of John Ryan, in the year 1809, and was buried in the village church-yard, by the side of one Jacobs, who was the first person buried in that cemetery. Judge Ball was so positive of this that he marked the grave with an oak slab, hoping in the future to place a permanent monument upon it. It is proper to add that the story of his death in Hoosick is not sustained by others who have given some attention to the matter, as they claim that he died in the West, but Judge Ball's careful habits of investigation could hardly have permitted him to be mistaken upon this point.

The proof that Nathaniel Shipman was the "Leatherstocking" of Cooper's novels appears strong. Leatherstocking's dog was named Hector;—so was Shipman's; Nathaniel Shipman's gun was very similar to Leatherstocking's. Azariah Eddy, of Hoosick, once saw in New York a copy of the "Pioneers," presented by the author, upon a fly-leaf of which was written a list of the characters, with their real names, and opposite that of Leatherstocking was written the name of Nathaniel Shipman. The book was read in Mr. Ryan's family, and the descriptions of Leatherstocking so thoroughly filled their recollections of Mr. Shipman as to render his identity perfectly clear to them. Dr. Walworth, of Hoosick Falls, also had much additional evidence from acquaintances in Cooperstown. Altogether, it seems very clear that Nathaniel Shipman *was* Leatherstocking, notwithstanding the fact that another man, long years ago, was accorded that honor, and a monument erected over his remains at Otsego.

An account of Mr. Shipman written by Dr. Walworth, a brother of Chancellor Walworth, and a native of Hoosick, seems to have been the chief reliance of Judge Ball in his "Annals." A copy of Dr. Walworth's paper furnished to the writer by Norman Gray, of Hoosick Falls, contains additional items not mentioned above. Mr. Shipman had been the servant of a British officer in the old French war, and it is thought that his acquaintance in Hoosick began through the building and garrisoning of the fort that stood near the site of the old Dutch Church at St. Croix. After the Revolution he settled in Otsego County, and being a great hunter, often supplied venison and other game to the family of Judge Cooper. At the death of his wife he returned to Hoosick. Dr. Walworth writes: "I knew him in some of the last years of his life;—that is, I knew him as youngsters know a facetious, jovial old man, who prefers the company of young people to the company of old age. He was always full of fun and frolic, and the young people were always pleased to have him with them."

#### IX. TOWN SOCIETIES. ASSOCIATIONS, ETC.

##### MASONIC.

Many years ago Old Federal Lodge, No. 333, F. and A. M., was located here, and the building erected by its members

and dedicated to Masonic purposes Oct. 6, 1824, is still standing, being now repaired and occupied as a dwelling. This lodge was first organized in 1792, the petition for a dispensation being dated September 8th of that year. This petition asked for the appointment of Thomas Sickles as Master; Wm. Castle as Senior Warden; and Robert Sim as Junior Warden. Other signers of the petition were Henry Ten Broeck, Samuel Crary, Stephen Read, Barney Read, Solomon King, Wm. Roberts, Abraham Van Tuyl, Enoch Stall, Andrew White, Benjamin Hawks, George Eager, James Fairbairn, Henry Brown, Wm. Brae, Thos. Hartwell, Jonathan Chase. A warrant was granted Nov. 15, 1793, and the lodge kept in a flourishing state until the great anti-Masonic excitement of half a century ago. This proved a blow from which this ancient body could not recover; its meetings were discontinued, and the warrant forfeited in 1832, forty years from the time of its organization.

In 1856 a small band of eight Master Masons obtained a dispensation from Grand Master John L. Lewis to form a new lodge, to be called Van Rensselaer, No. 400. The officers named in the dispensation were Charles Grover, Master; Samuel Crosbee, Senior Warden; and David Ball, Junior Warden. Other members of the foundation were Seneca Dorr, Hezekiah Munsell, Jr., Sidney Smith, Edwin Corbin, and Robert Lord, three of whom, viz., David Ball, Seneca Dorr, and Hezekiah Munsell, Jr., were members of old Federal Lodge.

The first meeting was held Feb. 26, 1856, and the first candidates initiated were A. C. Parsons, M. F. White, Charles Byars, Wm. M. Cranston, and J. L. F. Crosbee, March 11, 1856.

The first brethren raised to the sublime degree of Master Mason were A. C. Parsons and Charles Byars, April 22, 1856.

A warrant was granted July 1, 1826, and the lodge instituted and officers installed August 21st.

The successive Masters of No. 400 have been Charles W. Grover, 1856; Wm. M. Cranston, 1857-58; J. L. F. Crosbee, 1859-60; M. F. White, 1861-66; John G. Darroch, 1867-70; James Waddell, 1871-72; J. L. Lambert, 1873-74; Isaac Allen, 1875-76; Matt V. Peters, 1877-78; James W. Allen, 1879.

The officers of the present year (1879) are James W. Allen, W. M.; Charles Palmer, S. W.; John Hayes, J. W.; James Waddell, Treas.; Henry O. Peters, Sec.; James M. Carpenter, S. D.; James Becket, J. D.; Wm. C. Miller, S. M. C.; John Gunshannon, J. M. C.; Rev. J. D. Skeen, Chaplain; Charles Byars, Horace H. Barnes, J. L. Lambert, Trustees; E. C. W. Hull, Tyler.

A lodge of Mark Masons was formed at Hoosick Falls in 1797, the first meeting occurring March 16th. The following officers are mentioned as being present: Jonathan Twiss, Samuel Frisbie, Henry Ten Broeck, Thomas Hartwell, David Chase, Luke Frink, David Wilcox. Other names appearing in the old book before 1800 are James Barnet, William Castle, Henry Brown, David Matthews, Gerrit Van Hoosen, Nathaniel Barnet, Daniel Noble, Richard Sears, Elisha Morgan, Nathan Dean, David Hamilton, John Pease, Thomas James, Samuel Crary, Reuben Faxon, Thomas Dewey, Nicholas Ten Broeck, Willet Vary, John

Scott, William Walworth, Samuel Stewart, Samuel Milliman, Samuel Faxon, Adonijah Skinner, Jacob Comstock.

#### RAYMOND CHAPTER, NO. 248, R. A. M.,

is located at Hoosick Falls. On Feb. 3, 1807, the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of New York, M. E. Ezra Ames, Grand High Priest, granted a warrant to W. S. Cardall, Reuben Faxon, William Goodrich, and others, to open and hold a Mark lodge in Hoosick, in the county of Rensselaer, by the name of Hoosick Mark Lodge. This lodge was afterwards known as Federal Mark Lodge, No. 37, and existed about eight years. On the same day a warrant was granted to Ira Mortimer Wells, Samuel Fitch Richards, Leonard Reed, and others, to open and hold Apollo Mark Lodge in Troy, and these were the first organizations in Rensselaer County that conferred any of the capitular degrees.

In 1825, M. E. Ezra Ames, Grand High Priest, granted a dispensation to several companions to open and hold a chapter of Royal Arch Masons at Hoosick Falls, and on Feb. 8, 1826, the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of New York issued a warrant to Ebenezer Stearns, as High Priest, Aaron Vail, as King, Charles Leigh, as Scribe, and others, to hold Hoosick Chapter, No. 112, at Hoosick Falls, Rensselaer Co., N. Y. This chapter existed about five years, when its charter was surrendered.

Feb. 12, 1869, a dispensation was issued by M. E. Rees G. Williams, Deputy Grand High Priest, on the recommendation of Phoenix Chapter, No. 133, at Lansingburgh, to Hiram Moses, David Ball, C. C. Bedell, James Waddell, J. Leavitt Lambert, Smith A. Skinner, Charles F. Morey, M. L. Powers, W. F. Peters, S. W. Stewart, J. D. Worth, and L. S. Finch, authorizing them to open and hold Raymond Chapter, U. D., at Hoosick Falls. (Two of these companions, viz., Hiram Moses and David Ball, were members of the old chapter, Hoosick, No. 112, the first-named companion being secretary of the chapter.) The officers named in the dispensation were James Waddell, as High Priest, J. Leavitt Lambert, as King, Smith A. Skinner, as Scribe. The first convocation was held Feb. 18, 1869, and the brethren who first received the degree of Mark Master were Daniel F. Spencer, Ezra C. W. Hull, and Charles W. Buck, March 12, 1869. The companions who were first exalted to the degree of Royal Arch Mason were Daniel F. Spencer, Ezra C. W. Hull, and Charles W. Buck, March 12, 1869.

The dispensation was renewed June 18, 1870, by M. E. John W. Simons, Grand High Priest; and on Feb. 8, 1871, a charter was granted by the Grand Chapter,—John W. Simons, Grand High Priest; Rees G. Williams, Deputy Grand High Priest; Joseph B. Chaffee, Grand King; David F. Day, Grand Scribe; Christopher G. Fox, Grand Secretary to Raymond Chapter, No. 248. Feb. 24, 1871, M. E. Rees G. Williams, Grand High Priest, with the assistance of R. E. John H. Dickerman, Grand Treasurer, R. E. Jackson H. Chase, Grand Lecturer, and other companions, constituted the chapter in public, and installed its officers in ample form as follows: James Waddell, High Priest; J. Leavitt Lambert, King; Smith A. Skinner, Scribe; C. A. Meeker, Treas.; D. J. M. Howard,

Sec.; Rev. C. F. Hunt, Chaplain; J. D. Worth, C. H.; Ezra Hull, P. S.; Matt. V. Peters, R. A. C.; W. F. Peters, M. 3d V.; William H. Faxon, M. 2d V.; C. W. Buck, M. 1st V.; D. F. Spencer, Tyler. An address was also delivered by R. E. J. S. Dickerman; subject, "Curious People."

The successive incumbents of the office of H. P. have been James Waddell, 1871; J. L. Lambert, 1872-73; W. F. Peters, 1874-75; E. C. W. Hull, 1876; James Waddell, 1877-79. The present officers (1879) are James Waddell, H. P.; H. H. Barnes, K.; H. S. Hawthorn, S.; W. F. Peters, Treas.; Charles H. Palmer, Sec.; Isaac H. Allen, C. H.; G. E. Belknap, R. A. C.; John Gunshannon, M. 3d V.; R. N. Osterhout, M. 2d V.; Charles Bates, M. 1st V.; Rev. J. D. Skeen, Chaplain; J. L. Lambert, W. F. Peters, Horace Barnes, Trustees; E. C. W. Hull, Tyler.

The other principal social or benevolent organizations existing in Hoosick at the present time (1879) are the following: Hoosick Falls Lodge, No. 430, I. O. O. F.; a council of the Sovereigns of Industry; Father Matthew T. A. B. Society, No. 1; Ancient Order of Hibernians, No. 1; Robert Emmett Association, No. 1.

#### THE CONTINENTAL TEMPLE OF HONOR, NO. 21,

is a vigorous temperance organization formed about ten years since, and wielding a strong influence in the community.

#### THE MOWER AND REAPER BAND

is a favorite institution with the citizens of Hoosick Falls, and is sustained very largely by the generous contributions of Hon. Walter A. Wood. The band was organized in 1859 with sixteen members. The first leader was Thomas B. Cooley. The band as an organization joined the 2d Vermont Regiment during the war of 1861-65. The leader then was Willard H. Colton. The present leader is Lucius Cooley; Director, Henry Russell; Sec. and Treas., Matt. V. Peters. They have a fine hall, and own a valuable set of instruments.

#### A CIRCUS COMPANY

was organized in Hoosick in 1835, consisting of Joseph Dorr, Oscar Stone, Rufus Watson, Lorenzo Sackett, Gardner Wood, and William Darroch, all residents of Hoosick.

The company practiced a year or more in a building erected for the purpose, near the river-bank. The company gave their first public exhibition on general training-day in 1835. They afterwards visited Albany, and made a tour through several States.

#### HOOSICK FALLS LITERARY ASSOCIATION

was organized Dec. 5, 1836. A reading-room was opened, with newspapers, magazines, and a few standard books. The institution, however, only had a brief existence.

#### THE PROTESTANT BUILDING SOCIETY OF HOOSICK FALLS

was organized to buy land, build dwellings, and sell. The capital was \$2000. The first trustees were Charles J. Sayers, Sylvanus T. Phillips, Andrew Hackett, John Stevenson, Lawson A. Clark. The date of the certificate of incorporation was Oct. 19, 1875.



## THE HOOSICK FALLS VETERAN SOLDIERS' ASSOCIATION.

was organized about 1873 for the purpose of grouping together the soldiers of the town, securing annual decoration services, and preserving in every suitable way the patriotic memories of the war. The present officers (1879) are Charles Byers, President; Ichabod Bump, Treasurer; Henry Fennell, Secretary; Charles Bates, Captain; J. Daniel Bell, Lieutenant; Ichabod Bump, G. Edward Towne, Harve Barnes, Trustees. The association owns a burial lot in Maple Grove Cemetery, to bury soldiers who may have no family connections in town. Through the aid of citizens and the town and village authorities, the fine monument standing near the intersection of Classic and Hill Streets was erected May 30, 1878. The town voted \$8,000 towards the monument; the village, \$500 to purchase the lot, and used probably \$200 more in fitting it up. The remainder of the expense was borne by the association, aided by liberal donations from citizens. The expense of the monument was \$1500. The association is in a good financial condition. It does considerable benevolent work in the way of aiding sick, infirm, or distressed soldiers.

Previous to the organization of the Association a post of the Grand Army of the Republic had been organized, and existed for two years; but the charter was finally surrendered, the soldiers deeming it best to maintain a home association entirely upon their own plan.

## X.—PLACES OF HISTORIC INTEREST.

The Hoosick Valley, as a whole, suggests all along its front a wealth of often memories scarcely less than attaches to the valley of the Hudson or of the Connecticut. The traveler over the Troy and Boston Railroad may catch in rapid glances something of the beauty of the valley, and sketch in fancy the original landscape when the forests were here in their native loveliness, and none but the red man walked in their shade.

Other points of minor interest have been noted in the way of early settlement, and it remains only to allude to the *Remains of the Battle-ground*. In connection with this, it is believed as far as possible several points.\*

1st. The first mill captured by Baum's force was the present mill of John G. Bark at North Hoosick. The building is the same as in 1777, except that it has been repaired and improved from time to time. It is one of the few historic buildings or points about which there is no dispute.

2d. The hill which William Gilmore and the few with him so obstinately held until they could break it up was just above the grist-mill about at the point occupied by the present bridge. The banks of the stream are high and steep, and the destruction of the bridge greatly delayed the British advance.

3d. Baum's encampment was on the hill then known as "Hessian Hill." The second growth of timber has recently been cut from this hill, and from its height there is a most commanding prospect westward to Boreasburg. The hill was well situated, and the appearance from the north and south are so deep as to make the point a fine

military eyes, at least, seem impregnable. Seymour C. Gooding is the present owner of the farm.

4th. "The ford where the Hessians and Rangers of Baum's force" are said to have been posted was at the foot of "Hessian Hill," at what is known as the Barnet place, and near the present bridge.

5th. "The field on the south side of the river," where other British troops were posted, was directly south of Baum's position, across the river, on the present farm of Thomas Sweet.

6th. "The foot of a declivity near the mouth of a creek," where Baum's Chasseurs were stationed. This was probably at the mouth of a little rill flowing in from the north, at the bend near the "Up-River Church." This would then form an advanced post in front of Baum's position.

7th. "The hill a mile to the south of Baum's intrenchment," where the Tories were posted. This was very evidently the high lands on the farm of Thomas Sweet, above the lower fields already mentioned.

8th. The point where Stark met Col. Gregg retreating before Baum's advance, and formed for battle on the afternoon of the 14th, was a little west of the Vermont State line, in the vicinity of the "Percy House."

9th. Stark's encampment, to which he retired after finding that Baum's force was intrenching, on the afternoon of the 14th, was in the town of Bennington, on the present farm of Widow Henry, within half a mile of North Bennington village.

10th. The places of the principal fighting. There are two: first, around Baum's intrenchment, on Hessian Hill. This intrenchment was a little below the summit of the hill, on the southwest front, and is readily identified at the present time by Mr. Calvin Surdam, who remembers seeing the logs there in his younger days; second, a mile or more from this place, at the west end of the ridge, above Walboonsac village, and nearly north from the present hay-barn of Patrick McGuire. This was the second battleground after Breymann's forces arrived.

11th. The house in which Col. Baum died stood opposite the Welling Paper-Mill, in Bennington. It was taken down about fifteen years ago. At the time of the battle it is said to have been occupied by a friend of the British cause, who had been an officer in the Royal Marines, and that was the reason why Col. Baum was carried there.

12th. The principal places of burial. Those killed in the first fight were buried near the Barnet House, now owned by S. C. Gooding. In digging potatoes there in 1838, many bones were thrown out. Those killed in the second fight were buried east of the brick school-house, down in the hollow, near the brick dwelling of the late Reuben Clark and of John W. Clark. The latter has heard this stated by old men who were in the battle. Two large graves were made, and there friend and foe sleep side by side. The dead from families in this immediate vicinity were taken home for burial.

13th. The place of the final rout and complete capture of Baum's force was in the vicinity of the present residence of Mr. William P. Chase, near North Hoosick. All along these now peaceful slopes was the hurry and rush of closing struggle. Local tradition states that a small plat

\* See plan of the battle on the Hoosick River, facing page 185.

of ground in the low lands, at the foot of the hill, southwest of Mr. Chase's house, was the point where the British officers gathered for formal surrender. It is slightly elevated above the lands around it, and is a historic spot.

To this account of these noted points it is proper to add, for the information of tourists, that Mr. John J. Cross, of White Creek village, has an interesting collection of mementos of this battle-field, as well as other rare and unique curiosities. His great-grandfather, Ichabod Cross, was in the French war and in the war of the Revolution. His grandfather, Elihu Cross, also fought in the Revolution, and was a major in the war of 1812.

John J. Cross has the powder-horn which Ichabod Cross carried through the French war, bearing the dates 1715 and 1741. It is finely preserved, and has upon it a map of the country along the Hudson, from New York City to Lake Champlain. He also has the powder horn of his grandfather, Elihu Cross, used in the Revolution, and the London fowling-piece carried by him in the battle of Bennington. Elihu was then nineteen years old. Mr. Cross also has a sword-blade used in the battle of Plattsburgh by Elihu Cross. He takes pleasure in showing to visitors these ancient treasures, which he has gathered at considerable labor and expense.

#### XI.—INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

Hoosick is a town of considerable agricultural prominence. Fine farms abound in the various valleys, and in many cases the slopes of the hills are easily cultivated, often nearly to the summits. Potatoes, rye, and oats are raised with success; corn, buckwheat, beans, and other crops to some extent. The pastures are excellent, and the products of the dairy abound. The agricultural statistics of the town have been given in chapter xxii. of the general history of the county.

#### MILLS, FACTORIES, ETC.

Upon the brook in the Bratt neighborhood, below the Pool, so called, are situated the Hoag Mills, comprising a grist-mill, a saw-mill, and a flax-mill. These do not date back to the first settlement of the town, but were erected in part some forty or fifty years ago. The place is sometimes called Quackenbush Hollow. This stream is a tributary of the Hoosick, and unites with it a short distance from Petersburg Junction. The creek in the Mapleton neighborhood has never had any importance for milling purposes, the flax-mill known as Brown's being the only mill located upon the stream. There are no other eastern branches of the Hoosick of any importance except the Walloomsac. And, beginning at the Vermont line, there are no improved mill-sites until we reach Walloomsac village. This was the site of the very early cotton-factory built by one of the Gordons, well known in the early history of Hoosick. There were, perhaps, one or two earlier in the country, but this is so early as to compete for priority. The building was afterwards converted into a grist-mill, or perhaps the latter was an addition at the east end. Some twenty years ago the property passed into the possession of the firm of Stephens & Thompson, and they have manufactured wall-paper from that time to the present. Before Stephens & Thompson

owned the property it was owned for a time by A. & W. Orr.

The next mill-site improved on the Walloomsac below is at North Hoosick. The McNamara Seythe Works were established at the upper falls, about sixty or seventy years ago. They were continued until the manufacture of mowing machines reduced the demand for seythes. The building was then sold to A. & W. Orr, who made wall paper. After the death of Alexander Orr the property passed to the firm of Stephens & Thompson, and the mills are now run by them, making wall paper, in connection with their other mills at Walloomsac. The two mills, about a mile apart, have communication by telephone.

At the lower falls, North Hoosick, there was established as early as 1805 to 1810 a carding mill, doing also weaving for customers. This enterprise developed into a woolen-factory, and this was operated by Timothy McNamara. It was afterwards sold to Samuel and Thomas Fowler, and they changed it into a flannel-factory. This was about 1841. A few years later this property passed to O. R. Burnham & Son, 17 and 19 Broadway, New York. They changed it to the "Empire State Shawl-Mills." They carded and spun the wool, but the weaving was done in New York. When they ceased to operate the mills, the Spauldings became the purchasers. This was about 1861, and they manufactured army goods largely. The property again changed hands, the new proprietors being Reynolds Carpenter and Andrew P. Carpenter. They continued it as a woolen-factory until its destruction by fire in 1876.

On Little White Creek, a tributary uniting with the Walloomsac west of North Hoosick, is situated the old historic mill of Revolutionary age. It is now owned and carried on by John G. Burck. The date ("A.D. 1776") upon one of the beams is supposed to indicate the time when it was built. It was, therefore, but little more than a year old when it was captured by the British forces, on the morning of Aug. 14, 1777. It was at this mill that Baum wrote his letter, given elsewhere. The letter has a postscript, not usually given in the histories of the battle of Bennington, as follows:

"Beg your excellency to pardon the hurry of this letter, as it is written upon the head of a barrel."

Mr. John G. Burck, who courteously conducts visitors through this interesting building, is in possession of the following letter from the venerable historian of Vermont, a souvenir of the centennial year, 1876:

"NORTH BENNINGTON, July 6, 1876.

"MR. JOHN G. BURCK: *Dear Sir,*—In compliance with your request, I very cheerfully furnish you with the foregoing copy of Col. Baum's letter to Gen. Burgoyne, which Gen. Schenck read to you yesterday, and which was written on a barrel head in your mill, nearly one hundred years ago. It is correctly copied from Gen. Burgoyne's account of his expedition from Canada, made to the British House of Commons, and published in London, 1780. Col. Baum had written Gen. Burgoyne on the 12th of August, 1777, from Batten Kill, near the Hudson, and from Cambridge, on the 13th, and again from the mill on the 14th, which was probably the last letter he ever wrote, he having been wounded and taken prisoner the 16th, before reaching Bennington. Wishing you a long and prosperous occupancy of the old Revolutionary mill, I am, dear sir, very respectfully,

"HILAND HALL."

— Late Minister to England.



On Little White Creek, some distance above the Burck mill, was located the old scythe-works, established by Mr. Moore very early in this century, and continued by his sons. The present owner of the property is Mr. Henry D. Moore. The making of scythes, at one time carried on very largely, was abandoned as mowing machines grew into popular use. Flax and oiler mills have been run to some extent at this point. A few years since the dam was swept away and not rebuilt. On this same stream, Palmer S. Shedd built a dam and operated a flax-mill thirty years or more. George W. Eddy also had a saw-mill, and this is still in operation.

In the southwest part of the town, on a brook flowing into the Hoosick from the west, are the Tibbit Mills, comprising a grist-mill, a saw-mill, and a button-factory. As this neighborhood is a point of very early settlement, it is probable there was milling business done here before 1800. In this quarter of the town are several flax mills, and there are also mills in the vicinity of West Hoosick,—the old Nepimere settlement of early times. Shedd & Clark had a steam-mill there.

Upon the Hoosick River itself there are no improved mill-privileges, except at Hoosick Falls. Various enterprises at that point are very fully mentioned under the head of early settlement. The following more important facts are given in this connection.

The Caledonian Cotton-Factory was built in the year 1823, commencing a new era in the history of Hoosick Falls. The building stood on the south bank of the river, between the bridge and the grist-mill. It was a substantial structure of stone and brick, four stories in height, and covered with slate. Its capacity a few years later, after an addition had been made, was such that one hundred and fifty hands were employed, running 7000 spindles, 154 looms, and producing weekly 30,000 yards of printing-cloth. The proprietor of this enterprise was Mr. Joseph Gordon, a Scotchman, who was trained in the cloth-manufacturing establishments of Glasgow. He came to the United States in 1817, to introduce power-looms into this country. In the year 1829 he commenced making cotton-cloth in Schenectady, selling the goods from his own wagon in the streets of Troy. In 1823 he built the Hoosick Factory, usually called by his own name, but his name for it was the Caledonian, in memory of his native country. In building the mill he was soon after, Mr. Gordon was so seriously injured as to compel him to retire from business. The mill fell in financial loss, and the mill was sold in 1827 to a firm consisting of Samuel Shaw Crocker, John Knickerbocker, and John House, of Waterford, and Jacob Merritt, of Troy. The business character and local importance of the factory continued, with some occasional reverses, until 1868, when, by purchase from Charles H. Merritt & Son, it became the property of the Walter A. Wood Reaping and Mowing-Machine Company. Forges and mill, saw and hammer, and the place of loom and spindle, and for two years the old factory was a scene of greater activity than ever before. In 1870 the manufacturing enterprises of Mr. Wood were all transferred to the north side of the river, and the old Caledonian Factory was no longer used. It was finally taken down in 1873.

In the year 1831 the Tremont Cotton-Factory was erected, by George W. and Lyman Benedict. The stockholders were Seth Parsons, Hial Parsons, Lyman Wilder, Harry Patterson, Norman and Hiram Herrington, all of Hoosick; Joseph Case, of Petersburg; Daniel Wight, of Troy; and Erastus Ball, of New Orleans. The building stood on the north side of the river, on ground now covered by the Wood Machine-Works. About 70 hands were employed, and the weekly production was 25,000 yards of 4-by-4 cloth. The pay-roll was \$800 per month. It was never, however, a financial success. In 1855 the building was sold to Walter A. Wood, who converted it into a mower- and reaper-factory. It was totally destroyed in the great fire of Nov. 5, 1860.

The Walter A. Wood Mowing- and Reaping-Machine Manufactory is said to be the largest establishment of the kind in the world. The buildings occupy the entire space embraced within the curve of the river and bounded westward by the abrupt hill which rises at that point. They also extend around to the south of the hill and connect by a railroad track with the extensive shipment buildings of the firm, near the Troy and Boston Railroad.

Walter A. Wood, the founder of these works, was born in Mason, N. H., Oct. 23, 1815, and came to Hoosick Falls in 1836. He was a blacksmith by trade, and worked at that business for Seth Parsons, who was engaged in manufacturing. He married a daughter of his employer, a sister of T. Russell Parsons and David B. Parsons, who have been in late years associated in Mr. Wood's manufacturing operations. A few years later Mr. Wood became interested in the subject of mowing- and reaping-machines, which were then beginning to attract the attention of the country. He made some improvements upon the Manny mower and reaper, which he was manufacturing to a limited extent. He gave to the subject much close thought, and, while making machines in accordance with another man's patent, he was all the time reducing his own ideas into practical shape. In 1853 he obtained a patent for the mower that has ever since borne his name. In 1854 he commenced in a small way the manufacture of his machines, continuing to increase his works as the demand increased. In 1866 a company was formed, of which Mr. Wood was made president, J. Russell Parsons vice-president, Willard Gay treasurer, and A. C. Gear secretary. The company has ever been on the alert to introduce new improvements, and the steady and increasing demand for their machines is solid proof of their success. From 1853 to 1879 the number of machines manufactured aggregated 302,092. This record is unequalled in the history of mowing-machines.

Mr. Wood has been rewarded not only by the great financial success which has resulted from his inventions and his manufacturing establishments, but by prizes, medals, and honors such as have been won by few men. In 1857 he received the grand gold medal of the United States National Agricultural Society; in 1862, the International Exhibition medal, London, England; in 1867, the grand gold medal, first prize at the Paris Exposition (also the Cross of Chevalier of the Legion of Honor); in 1873, the grand diploma of honor, the highest award of the commission, and the only one given for reaping- and mowing-ma-

chines at the Vienna Exhibition, supplemented by the Knight's Cross of the Imperial Order of Francis Joseph, in 1874, the first prize, gold medal, at Bremen, Germany, International Exhibition, June, 1874; in 1876, four medals and four diplomas, awarded at the Philadelphia International Exhibition, being the highest honor conferred by the Centennial Commission; in 1878, two gold medals and an object of art, awarded at the Paris International Exhibition; also the Cross of Officer of the Legion of Honor, the highest honor that could be conferred.

During the year 1878, in competitive trials, Wood's mower, reaper, and self-binding harvester, in addition to the gold medals and honors from the Paris International Exhibition, before referred to, took first prizes at Rome, Italy, and at fifty-four of the principal cities of England, Wales, Scotland, Belgium, Switzerland, France, Sweden, Denmark, Holland, Australia, Cape of Good Hope, Victoria, New Zealand, New South Wales, etc. From 1873 to 1877, inclusive, in 366 field-trials, these machines gained over 279 first prizes, including 88 gold medals, 64 silver medals, 8 bronze medals, 13 diplomas, 5 silver cups, and over £800 in money. Such are the honors paid to one of Hoosick's manufactures of world-wide renown.

#### HOOSICK FALLS MALLEABLE IRON WORKS.

In the year 1871 a stock company with a capital of \$40,000, and known by the above title, was organized with Isaac G. Johnson, of New York, as president, and William Nichols, of Hoosick, secretary and treasurer. The company purchased 10 acres of land about a mile north of the village, on the line of the Troy and Boston Railroad, and on the banks of the Hoosick River. The buildings occupy about an acre of ground, and are built in the form of a hollow square. The company is in a flourishing condition, and is an addition of great value to the local industrial works of the village. About 300 car-loads of freight are received yearly; and about 1500 tons of coal and 800 tons of iron are consumed. From 75 to 100 hands are employed, and the monthly pay-roll has often amounted to more than \$3000. The articles made by the company are chiefly agricultural, but carriage-work, carpenters' tools, and other miscellaneous articles form an important part of the business.

#### XII.—MILITARY.

##### EARLY WARS.

The accounts of the French-and-Indian wars, so far as they involved the town of Hoosick, have been quite fully given in narrating the story of early settlement, and the general history in this volume is referred to for a more complete view of those early wars.

##### THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

The one great event of the Revolutionary era in this immediate section was the battle of Bennington. This was fought in the town of Hoosick, and, as Judge Ball and others have suggested, it might well have been called "*the battle of Walloomsac*," as it was fought in the valley of that stream or upon the adjacent hills, and near a settlement of the same name.

Baum's detachment left the main army of Burgoyne at

Moses Kill, in Washington County, obedient to an order dated Aug. 9, 1777. The expedition moved up the valley of the Batten Kill, then across the town of Greenbush, and along the town line between the present towns of Jackson and Cambridge, until it reached White Creek village (the east portion of the present village of Cambridge), then nearly south along the valley of the Owl Kill and White Creek. They encamped during the night of the 13th near Waite's Corners, in a field still pointed out in that locality. On the morning of the 14th the army made an early march, and arrived at St. Croix at eight o'clock. This old settlement was at the junction of the Walloomsac with the Hoosick.

In accordance with Baum's plan, he moved farther east from St. Croix on the 14th. His army was thus very near to the actual field where the battle of two days later was fought.

Believing Stark's main body to be immediately before him, he encamped upon the high ground near a bend in the Walloomsac, and began to intrench, and at the same time sent an express to Burgoyne asking for an additional force.

The 15th proved to be rainy, and both parties continued their preparations. The Hessians and a corps of rangers were strongly intrenched upon the high ground north of the Walloomsac; another detachment of rangers and German grenadiers were posted at a ford below the intrenched mill, on what is known as the Barnet place, at the second railroad bridge on the route from North Bennington to Hoosick. A detachment of Canadians and Tories were posted on the south side of the river, near the ford. At the foot of a declivity, near the mouth of a creek, on the east, some chasseurs were posted, and on the south side of the stream, upon the high lands about a mile distant from the main intrenchments, were posted Peters' Volunteer Tories, commanded, it is said, by Col. Pfester, elsewhere mentioned as a resident of Hoosick. This was the disposition of the British forces. The American forces, under Stark, were encamped on the Bennington road, upon the south side of the Walloomsac. Some skirmishing occurred on the 15th, notwithstanding the rain. That night a detachment of Berkshire militia, under Col. Symonds, and including Rev. Thomas Allen, of Pittsfield, reached the American camp.

The forenoon of the 16th passed without decisive action. It is quite probable that Baum was inclined to await the arrival of the reinforcements which he had asked for.

Stark sent Col. Nichols, with 200 men, to outflank Baum on the left. This force must naturally have passed around "Cobble Hill" to the north, and then up the ridge in the vicinity of the present place of Calvin Surdam. He sent Col. Herrick to outflank Baum on the right with 300 men. This force probably passed down the valley on the south side of the creek, crossing the stream west of Baum's position, and climbing the hills from the southwest, to attack Baum on the rear of his right flank. While the flanking forces were executing these movements, 100 men were making a feint against the front to divert the attention of Baum from the troops marching to his rear.

Baum still hesitating, Stark at three o'clock P.M. led his forces to the attack. The action was short, sharp, and deci-



sive. The enemy were driven from the field, abandoning all their camp and baggage to the Americans. But just at this time the fortunes of the day became exceedingly critical through the arrival of the force which Baum had sent for on the afternoon of the 14th. Col. Breymann, with a British detachment, met the retreating army of Baum, when the whole force that was not disabled rallied to recover their camp and overwhelm the Americans, who, in the midst of their victory, were scattered in disorder. Col. Warner's regiment of Americans, however, arrived at just this crisis, fresh and well armed. The battle was renewed with desperate energy. As the sun went down over the western hills but few of Baum's force were left to retreat. 700 of them were made prisoners, among whom was the commander, who died soon after of a wound received in the conflict.

The above sketch of the battle is based upon the generally-received histories of Baum's expedition. Mr. John W. Clark, of White Creek village, gives quite a different version. Mr. Clark is the son of Reuben Clark, and the grandson of Henry Clark, the latter of whom, with his brother Jeremiah and his hired man, was in the battle. In the year 1782, Capt. Henry Clark bought of Thomas Sickles the farm at Walloomsac that is so well known as the Clark farm, now owned by John Cox. Here lived Reuben Clark, the son of Capt. Henry, for a long series of years; and John W. Clark was thus born near to the battle-field, and, as he is now somewhat advanced in life, he heard in his youth over and over again the story of 1777, with all of its particulars and incidents. He was present at the great celebration of 1834, held upon the site of Baum's intrenchments, when Rev. Israel Keach delivered an address that was published. Mr. Clark states that three of the participators in the battle, viz., Billy Gilmore, Neil Bracy, and Jeremiah Clark, spoke at that celebration; corroborating the statements of Keach's address and the present statement, which Mr. John W. Clark considers correct, and which is as follows:

Baum intrenched his forces within defenses rather slight at best upon "Hessian Hill" (which place is not disputed by any), and Stark encamped at the present Henry place, just over the Vermont line, after having met Col. Gregg, as stated in the usual accounts. These were the positions taken on the afternoon of the 14th and held during the 15th. Stark, having thoroughly reconnoitred the disposition of the British troops, determined to execute a surprise movement. Accordingly before daylight of the 16th, he passed down the valley of the Walloomsac, with a strong force, nearly to Walloomsac village, then turned, following Baum's own route nearly until he reached the British intrenchments from the west, thus attacking in the rear. A sentinel on guard was shot, and just at daylight the attack was made. The British troops had not slept upon their arms and were completely surprised. Baum, coming to the front not in full dress, was shot and mortally wounded, and in a few minutes the British fled in every direction through the woods, fifteen or twenty of their number being killed, and only one or two of the Americans. The flying few, not daring to move eastward, fled to the right and left around Stark's forces and back to the St. Croix mills. There they met Breymann's forces, and the army was col-

lected and marched eastward again to recover the camp and still go through to Bennington. Stark, meanwhile, allowed his forces to scatter considerably, gathering the spoil, but, learning that British re-enforcements had arrived, rallied his troops, marched westward, and met the British forces near Walloomsac village at about three o'clock in the afternoon. The battle immediately commenced on the high lands nearly north of the present hay-barn of Patrick McGuire. Col. Warner's regiment came up in time to do splendid execution. The British fought obstinately, but were driven down the slopes towards the present house of William P. Chase, and made prisoners in that vicinity. Mr. Clark understands that Baum had no cannon at his intrenchments. They had not been brought up, and were only used in the action at Walloomsac.

It is a common remark in this locality that none of the published histories are correct, and this account of Mr. Clark is here given as showing something of the local traditions and as expressing the views of a part, at least, of those who dispute the correctness of the accounts hitherto published.

There was an element in the population of Hoosick loyal to the British crown, though they were in the minority. Col. Pfester (perhaps Dr. Peyster), a retired British officer, lived near the Onderkirk farm, south of Hoosick Falls. He exerted quite an influence; and on the passage of Baum's expedition up the valley of the Walloomsac, he joined the British forces with such of his townsmen as he could induce to go with him. It is a local tradition that Col. Pfester undertook to force Jacob Onderkirk into the British service, sending a squad of armed men for him. Mr. Onderkirk escaped by concealing himself in the woods, and when the squad left he made his own way as rapidly as possible to the American camp, and took part in the battle. Tradition rounds out the story by stating that Col. Pfester lost his life by a shot from Mr. Onderkirk's gun.

The part borne by the town of Hoosick in the battle of Bennington is not fully known from any records left. Enough has, however, come down to the present time in local and family annals to indicate that many of the unknown heroes who fought for liberty in the valley of the Walloomsac were the farmers of Hoosick, their sons, and their laborers. Throwing down their farming-tools, and taking the old guns used in the French-and-Indian wars of earlier days, they rallied to Stark's assistance, and fought for their country and their homes. Their names were on no muster-rolls. They did not belong to the army; and when the crisis had passed, when the tide of invasion was stemmed, they returned to their farms.

On the approach of Col. Baum's army, David Van Rensselaer, who owned the store and mills, took a portion of his goods, and escaped to Albany, leaving 78 barrels of flour, 1000 bushels of wheat, 20 barrels of salt, and £1000 sterling worth of pot and pearl ash, all of which fell into the hands of the enemy. Isaac Bull, father of Mrs. Joseph Dorr, well known in the subsequent history of the town, was ordered by Col. Baum to grind the wheat, and, under compulsion, did so.

#### WAR OF 1812.

The great public questions involved in the stormy political period preceding and including the last war with Eng-

land excited much attention in Hoosick. In 1808 a meeting was held "to deliberate on the embarrassments which foreign nations and the advocates of rebellion and insurrection have brought upon the country." This call was signed by Seth Parsons, Joseph Dorr, Benjamin Walworth, Hez. Munsell, Jr., John Ryan, J. N. Northrup, Benjamin Lewis, J. C. Walworth, Aaron Haynes, John Palmer, Asher Armstrong, and Thomas Osborne. It resulted in a letter to the President of the United States. In anticipation of an early appeal to arms the letter closes with this patriotic passage: "The Republicans of Hoosick, mindful of the deeds of their fathers and brothers in arms, and of themselves at Walloomsac when the hallowed cause of freedom called them to battle, anticipate future triumphs under Republican leaders when your excellency shall deem it expedient to direct them against the enemies of their country." The committee signing the letter were Aaron Haynes, Abner Crandall, Thomas Osborne, John Matteson, and John Palmer.

The year previous, 1807, when war was deemed imminent, and the continued services of Mr. Jefferson as President seemed desirable, a proposition to *elect him to a third term* was made at a public meeting in the village of Hoosick Falls,—a meeting at which Benjamin Walworth was chairman and Asher Armstrong was clerk. A committee was appointed "to write to His Excellency Thomas Jefferson, and request him to be for a third term a candidate for re-election to the office of President of the United States." The committee were Benjamin Heartt, Hez. Munsell, Jr., and Benjamin Walworth.

Other public meetings were held from time to time, to consider the subject of the difficulties, and to assist the government in the prosecution of the war.

During the period when the embargo and non-intercourse acts were in operation, troops were required at some points to enforce them. A volunteer organization for this purpose was formed in Hoosick, of which Gideon Gifford was captain, Gilbert Barnes lieutenant, Samuel Tappaan ensign, and John B. Dickenson orderly sergeant. The privates were enlisted somewhat in adjoining towns; among them were at least two from Hoosick,—Seneca Dorr and Levi Cronkhill.

In 1808, Ebenezer Cross, one of the brave young men of Hoosick, wrote directly to Gen. Dearborn, Secretary of War, asking for a captain's commission, and offering to raise a company. His request was granted. He raised the company, and four years later did valiant service for his country.

John Palmer, of Hoosick, was a member of the committee of correspondence, an earnest advocate of war-measures, and instrumental in securing enlistments. His son William joined the army, served as captain, was in several engagements, twice wounded, and came home as major, by which title he was ever afterwards known. In the war of the Rebellion, 1861–65, the major joined the army of the Union, with two of his sons, and fought again for the government in support of which he had shed his youthful blood fifty years before.

John H. Haynes was among the first volunteers of the war of 1812. He served on the lines during the war. He lived to a great age. Capt. John Walworth, son of Ben-

jamin Walworth, belonged to the regular army, and served during the whole of the war. Reuben H. Walworth (afterwards chancellor) served in the war as adjutant-general on the staff of Maj.-Gen. Mooers. James C. Walworth, another brother, residing in Argyle, Washington Co., raised a company of riflemen for the war. Edward Webb, son of Elder Isaac Webb, of Hoosick Falls, was teaching school in Stillwater, Saratoga Co., when the war broke out. He immediately closed his school, raised a company, was commissioned captain, and went into the service. Isaac Webb, Jr., a brother of Edward, was also in the army. Bloomfield Webb, another brother, was a cadet at West Point, but it is not known that he was in the army. The family were of heroic stock, and were noted for brave and daring deeds.

The number and names of the men who went into this war from Hoosick are difficult to obtain in complete form. The following are mentioned in addition to the above: Benjamin G. Sweet, Capt. Lemuel Sherwood, Ensign John Hallenbeck, Benjamin Baker, Solomon Wilson, Stephen Chapman, Clark Baker, Garrit Hallenbeck, Jacob Haight, Job Cass, Jacob Case, Sergeant Watkins, Jacob Vandenburg, Mr. Onderkirk, Talman Chase, and William Coon. These men were in actual service, and shared in hard fighting.

In September, 1814, at the time of the invasion from the north, and the attempt of the British to repeat the Burgoyne campaign of 1777, an order was issued calling all the militia of this section into the field. This gave rise to what is known as "the Eddy Expedition." Brig.-Gen. Gilbert Eddy, of Pittstown, directed Lieut.-Col. Dorr, of Hoosick, to march with his regiment to Troy immediately. The order was promptly executed. There were three companies of militia at Hoosick,—an artillery organization, under Capt. Thomas Osborne; one company of infantry, commanded by Capt. Abram Keach; and another, commanded by Capt. Nathaniel Bosworth. To these was added a company of volunteers of 128 men, raised and led by George R. Davis. The whole force took up its march for Plattsburgh, but the battle was fought before they reached their destination. A great question of modern years has been whether they were out fourteen days or not. Pension agents and claimants have had a practical interest in the discussion.

Several citizens of this town shared in the Mexican war. A war-meeting, addressed by Gen. Viele, is said to have been held at Hoosick Corners. The names of two volunteers are recalled,—Adna Solomons and Lionel Sherwood.

There is said to be one soldier of the regular army from Hoosick, now, or recently, in service upon the western frontiers, namely, Frank Palmer.

#### WAR OF 1861–65.

To the President's proclamation of April 15, 1861, Hoosick promptly responded, and a company was enlisted which was enrolled as Co. H, 30th Regiment, New York State Volunteers. The initial movement was made April 24, 1861, when a meeting of citizens was held at the Baptist meeting-house, at which, after patriotic speeches from Gen. J. J. Viele and others, more than 40 men came forward and signed the enlistment papers.





Samuel Keach, enl. July 28, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. A.; disch. for dis. Jan. 22, 1864.  
George W. Kenny, enl. Aug. 26, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. A.; shot after being at home on day or two from Camp Donkey.  
Richard Kelly, corp., enl. Oct. 6, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. C.  
Jason Love, enl. Aug. 26, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. A.; taken pris. June 2, 1864, in Virginia, and died in rebel prison.  
Hiram Fehdell, enl. Harris Cav.  
Wm. S. Lewis, enl. Harris Cav.  
Henry McGowan, enl. 149th Inf.  
Charles H. Macomber, enl. Aug. 26, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. A.  
Thomas V. Macomber, enl. Aug. 26, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. A.; pris. camp and sergt.  
George M. Donald, Aug. 9, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. A.  
Wm. G. Hughes, enl. Aug. 26, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. A.; wounded in the head at Bristol Station, Va., Oct. 14, 1862; served through.  
Edward G. Huber, enl. Aug. 4, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. A.; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.  
Charles E. Moore, 2d lieut., enl. 149th Inf., Co. C.; pris. to 1st lieut.; wounded through left lung at Cold Harbor, and disch. for the wound, Sept. 21, 1864.  
Thomas Moore, sergt., enl. Aug. 26, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. C.; disch. July 9, 1863, for disability.  
Erastus R. Mosher, capt., enl. Oct. 6, 1862, 149th Inf.  
John Morrison, enl. Corcoran's Brigade.  
John Meagher, enl. Corcoran's Brigade.  
John Moore, enl. Harris Cav.  
Clark Metcalf, enl. Harris Cav.  
Patrick McDermott, enl. 149th Inf.  
Robert Morrison, enl. Corcoran's Brigade.  
Wm. O'Connor, com. sergt., enl. Aug. 4, 1862, 149th Inf.; disch. for dis. 1863.  
Charles E. Onderkuk, enl. Aug. 4, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. A.  
Martin O. Devoe, enl. 149th Inf., Co. A.  
John O'Brien, enl. Harris Cav.  
Charles Pratt, enl. Aug. 26, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. A.  
Robert Patterson, enl. Aug. 26, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. A.; killed at Boynton Road, March 31, 1865.  
Jesse Potter, enl. Aug. 26, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. A.; disch. for dis. Nov. 1863; died soon after return.  
Wales W. Puffer, musician, enl. Oct. 6, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. C.  
Richard Russell, Jr., enl. Aug. 4, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. A.  
Charles Rising, enl. Aug. 4, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. A.; had previously served in 4th Vermont.  
John Rising, enl. Aug. 4, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. A.; disch. for dis. Feb. 1865.  
John Roe, enl. Corcoran's Brigade.  
Benjamin I. Rudd, enl. Harris Cav.  
Peter Ryan, enl. Harris Cav.  
John Ryan, enl. April, 1861, 30th Regt., Co. H; afterwards re-enl. in Harris Cav.  
James Ragan, enl. Harris Cav.  
Merrick Rand, enl. Corcoran's Brigade.  
Wm. Sears, enl. Aug. 26, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. A.; killed at Harper's Ferry, Sept. 15, 1862; first man killed in the regiment.  
Warren A. Sibley, enl. Aug. 11, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. A.; master of the wagon-train.  
Joseph Sibley, enl. 149th Inf.  
Ralph Selby, enl. Aug. 26, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. A.; did not return; thought to have died in rebel prison.  
Andrew Schmidt, enl. Harris Cav.  
Jeremiah Vashian, enl. 149th Inf.  
Henry C. Van Vechten, enl. 1st Mounted Rifles.  
Nicholas Van Wort, enl. Harris Cav.  
David H. Wilson, enl. Aug. 26, 1862, 149th Inf., Co. A.  
Wm. Thorington, enl. Nov. 20, 1861, 31st Mass. Regt., Co. A.; disch. to re-enl. Feb. 31, 1864.  
Luther D. Winter, enl. 149th Inf., Co. C.  
John Wilson, enl. Harris Cav.  
John White, enl. Harris Cav.  
Amos Wilson, enl. Harris Cav.  
John Watson, enl. 3d Cav.  
Horace Jackson, enl. Dec. 17, 1863, 20th U. S. Col. Troops.  
Martin Jackson, enl. Dec. 17, 1863, 20th U. S. Col. Troops.  
Norman G. Bennett, enl. Dec. 19, 1863, 20th U. S. Col. Troops.  
Nathaniel Wallace, enl. Dec. 9, 1863, 16th H. Art.  
George E. Roosevelt, enl. Jan. 1, 1864, 16th H. Art.  
Nathaniel Gates, enl. Jan. 4, 1864, 125th Inf.  
George F. Silvernail, enl. Jan. 1, 1864, 7th H. Art.  
Daniel P. Conkey, enl. Jan. 4, 1864, 16th H. Art.  
John E. Kenny, enl. Jan. 4, 1864, 16th H. Art.  
W. H. Hayes, enl. Jan. 4, 1864, 16th H. Art.  
Oliver P. Vanderkean, enl. Jan. 4, 1864, 16th H. Art.  
George H. Bucl, enl. Jan. 4, 1864, 16th H. Art.  
Patrick Carey, enl. Jan. 1, 1864, 16th H. Art.  
Wm. C. Green, enl. Jan. 4, 1864, 16th H. Art.  
Wallace Vanderker, enl. Jan. 4, 1864, 16th H. Art.  
Peter Wyndkoop, enl. Jan. 4, 1864, 16th H. Art.  
Lewis Mackin, enl. Jan. 4, 1864, 16th H. Art.  
Wm. A. Blair, enl. Jan. 4, 1864, 16th H. Art.  
John H. Usher, enl. Jan. 4, 1864, 16th H. Art.







—Charles F. R.

*Nath. A. Wood*





Aaron Wood, who was a manufacturer of wagons and plows, had lived in Mason from a very early period in his life, but the year following the birth of his son, Walter, he removed to New York State, and settled in the neighborhood of Albany, in which locality Walter grew to manhood, receiving his education in the district schools of Albany County, and serving his apprenticeship to the trade of wagon- and plow-making in his father's shop.

At twenty, having mastered this trade, he went to Hoosick Falls and secured employment as a journeyman machinist, but soon afterwards engaged in business on his own account in a small way. For about seventeen years, till about 1852, he carried on the manufacture of plows, and also made castings for machinery. The great exhibition in London, in 1851, under the auspices of the Society of Arts of England, of which the late Prince Albert was president, was the first public illustration of the state of civilization and of the industries of the world. Pursuant to instructions from the council of chairmen to the judges, actual trials of agricultural machinery were instituted, and these public tests strongly drew the attention of the civilized world to the comparative merits of American and foreign implements. Of these by far the most serviceable to agriculture were the reaping- and mowing-machines of American invention and manufacture. The first implement of this class, a mowing-machine, was patented in America about 1842, and from that date till the issue of the second patent in 1845, about thirty patents were issued for improvements. In 1851 a combined mower and harvester was brought out by John H. Manny, of Illinois, and at the famous field trial held at Geneva, in 1852, under the auspices of the New York State Agricultural Society, gained one of the only two premiums awarded to machines of this kind, although its construction was admitted to be very imperfect.

In 1852 and 1853 it was further improved by the inventor, and afterwards became the basis of numerous improvements by Mr. Wood, who purchased a territorial right to manufacture. Mr. Wood was himself among the first to secure patents for this class of machinery. As early as 1848 he entered upon experiments in their production, but did not succeed in perfecting a machine which he deemed fit for sale till 1852, when but two were completed.

These proving satisfactory, he commenced the manufacture on as large a scale as possible, and during the following year turned out three hundred machines. In the immediately succeeding years the business rapidly increased.

In 1860 his establishment was destroyed by fire, but was rebuilt without delay on a larger scale, and in this year, despite this serious accident, six thousand machines were manufactured. In 1870 the works were again destroyed by fire, but were again rapidly rebuilt, and on the most extensive and improved scale.

In 1865, the last year in which Mr. Wood conducted business single-handed, his factory turned out eight thousand five hundred machines, giving employment to about four hundred and fifty men, and returning an annual value of one million dollars. Besides this production, about

one thousand machines were made out of the factory by licensed parties, who paid Mr. Wood a royalty. The works of Mr. Wood at this period comprised a main manufactory two hundred and fifty feet long by forty-four feet wide, four stories in height, a foundry covering about the same ground area, an immense blacksmith-shop, a repair and pattern-shop, office, and warehouse. Since 1852 about fifty thousand mowers and reapers had been constructed, and the capacity of the Wood factory now equaled twelve thousand annually. Mr. Wood early perceived the necessity for such implements abroad, particularly in the great grain districts of southeastern Europe, where the conditions so nearly correspond with those of the American grain-producing areas.

In 1858 he established an office in London, and, securing a competent representative, sent thither an invoice of fifty of his machines. They were the first implements of this class sent to Europe, and were speedily sold. The next year he sent out two hundred and fifty, which were disposed of with equal facility. Since that date the foreign sales have largely increased, the total number exported by Mr. Wood up to the close of 1872 being thirty thousand, fully ninety per cent. of the whole number sold in that country by American makers.

Up to 1857 one hundred and fifty-six grain- and grass-harvesters, and sixty-two harvesting-machines had been patented in the United States. In July of that year a grand field trial of mowers and reapers was instituted by the United States Agricultural Society. Fifteen mowers, nine reapers, and fourteen combined mowing- and reaping-machines entered for competition. In this trial, which took place at Syracuse, N. Y., the Wood machines bore off the grand gold medal, the highest prize awarded; again in 1859, and in 1860 (the last trial of the kind under the auspices of this society), similar honors were won. The Society of Arts of England, stimulated by the success of their London Exhibition of 1851, organized a second, which was held in 1862. This was the first International Exhibition at which Mr. Wood's machines made their appearance, although since their first introduction in Europe, in 1856, they had won the highest awards wherever exhibited, among others the first prize by the Royal Agricultural Society of England, at the famous trial at Leeds, in 1861. At the London Exhibition they won the medal of merit, the highest award conferred. They were now among the best known machines in Europe, and rapidly found their way to all sections of that country, successfully performing their work, and winning the chief prizes wherever placed on trial or exhibition. At the Paris Universal Exposition, held in 1867, the display of agricultural implements was very fine, the American exhibits especially being large and complete. As previously, at London, the Walter A. Wood machines took the leading rank, and were awarded the grand gold medal of honor, the highest distinction conferred; winning, besides, the first prize of the great international field trials against all the world.

The next great victory of the Wood machines was achieved at the Vienna International Exhibition, in 1873.

In this exhibition the entire space covered by the exhibits of every kind from the United States did not much



and twenty-five hundred square metres, including the necessary passages,—an area considerably less than that occupied by either Switzerland or Belgium, and not more than half as much as allotted to the raw material and staple manufactures of Italy and Turkey. Of this area nearly one hundred square metres were covered by the entire exhibit of agricultural implements, the mowing- and reaping-machines, however, being the leading feature. "All the great manufacturers of the United States were fully represented, not as strangers, but as the recognized suppliers of the ever-increasing demand in the agricultural districts of the south of Europe,—Austria, Hungary, Southern Russia, etc.," and made a fine exhibit. These machines constitute three classes and two subclasses. The former consist of mowers, reapers, and the combined machines suitable for both purposes; the latter, of reapers and combined machines, which, in the one case, merely cut the crops and in the other, not only cut, but also bind the grain into sheaves. This union of the processes of reaping and binding was the great problem, the solution of which was first successfully accomplished by Mr. Wood.

At this exhibition he presented a machine which did this most successfully, binding the grain as it was cut. Its operations were simply wonderful, although not even approximating to the perfection to which it has since been brought in the hands of its intelligent inventor. To ascertain the relative merits of the mowing- and reaping-machines, a grand field trial—open to all the world—was held at the farm of M. Schwartz, at Léopoldsdorf. Nineteen reaping- and sixteen mowing-machines, all American, took part, the foreign manufacturers not deeming it expedient to participate. In this trial the marked superiority of the Walter A. Wood machine was again demonstrated to the world, and, according to the unanimous decision of the jury and the numerous spectators, they were adjudged *primus et decedens* the highest prize,—namely, the grand diploma of honor. It may be well to state here that this diploma "was designed to bear the character of a peculiar American triumph, eminent merits in the domain of science, and an appreciation to the education of the people and the advancement of the intellectual, social, and material welfare of man." It was awarded exclusively by the Council of Presidents upon the proposition of the International Jury, and was the richest honor of the exhibition, outranking all medals and other awards.

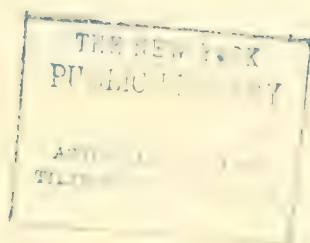
In the report of agriculture in the United States of North America, made to his government, M. Eugene Tisserand, formerly Napoleon's secretary of agriculture, French member of the International Jury, gave his unqualified indorsement to the Walter A. Wood machines. In describing the operation of the "Wood Mower" at Léopoldsdorf, he says: "It is impossible to mow more regularly or easily, to cut the grass more smoothly, or to clean the ground better." He adds: "Mr. Wood has been a *benefactor to humanity*, and deserves the diploma of honor." In a similar report to the Austrian government, made by Anton Adam Schindler, a student of the Wood machine, as follows: "The machine is perfect without any inclination to any side, and without oscillation. It is matchless as regards strength and in perfection of cutting, in depositing the

sheaves, in facility of draught, and in general simplicity." In the same document Wood's "New Iron Harvester" is described as "one of the most solid and useful machines ever made." Col. Michael, one of the British commissioners, declared them "all but perfect." Professor Landolt, of Zurich, in his report says, "The construction employed by the American manufacturer, Walter A. Wood, seems to be worthy of special attention for our purposes. The first cost of these machines is not so great as not to pay, for the more extensive farms, and of the smaller farmers several can unite for the purchase and use of such a machine, on account of their high capacity for doing work, and in spite of the fact that all would wish to mow at the same time and take advantage of the favorable weather."

At the recent Centennial Exhibition the Wood machine again took the lead, securing the highest award conferred by the International Grand Jury. Mr. Wood employs directly no less than twelve hundred men, here and in Europe. The capacity of the works at Hoosick Falls equals twenty-five thousand machines annually, and the amount of yearly business equals three millions of dollars. The Wood machines are known over nearly the whole civilized world, and now in actual use north beyond latitude 70°, and south as far as Graham Land, while east and west, as is said of England's possessions, "The sun never sets upon them." Their great popularity and unparalleled sale (up to 1880 reaches four hundred and twenty-five thousand) stamp them conspicuously as the leading harvesting-machines of the age. Wherever tested or exhibited they have secured the highest awards, and, as previously shown, are in possession of the five highest honors of the world. A certain class of Americans, possessing inventive genius, with pluck and enterprise, have made this country what it is by contributing so largely to the advancement of the arts and sciences, and the perfection of machinery, whereby the comforts of life have been multiplied and the fruits of labor increased.

Indeed, our country is indebted to this class more than to any other for being to-day a nation of exporters and importers. Among this class of American-born citizens, who have been such benefactors to their country and people, Mr. Wood stands conspicuously prominent. Mr. Wood's reputation is based upon actual inventive genius, as well as great enterprise as a manufacturer. His case differs entirely from that of seemingly parallel ones in Europe, where it frequently happens that a prominent manufacturer is reaping the rewards and honors for machines and improvements handed down to him by his father, which, however, were not the invention of his father, but workmen in his employment.

Mr. Wood, as we have seen, began a distinct manufacture, and from the very smallest beginning, and almost entirely by reason of his superior inventive ability, developed a business which subsequent enterprise increased till it now exceeds that done by any other establishment, in the same branch of industry, in the world. The chief office of the company, together with the manufactory, still occupies the site of the original establishment, and Mr. Wood, now known and honored throughout the world as the name of no other American is known in this branch of industry,







Thomas Locke

presides where he first indulged in experiments which have since gained for him the proud title of benefactor to his race. Despite the demands of his extensive business, Mr. Wood finds ample time to perform his duties as a useful citizen and to cultivate the amenities of social life.

He has been twice married: first, in 1842, to Miss Bessie, daughter of Seth Parsons, who died in 1866, and second, in 1867, to Miss Lizzie Nicholls, daughter of the Rev. George H. Nicholls, an Episcopal clergyman, of Hoosick Falls. Mr. Wood is the possessor of a large fortune, amassed entirely by his own efforts. In consequence of his important services to agriculture, he was decorated with the Imperial Cross of the Legion of Honor, by the late Emperor Napoleon, at the Paris Exposition of 1867; and as a benefactor to humanity, and the first to introduce mowing-machines in Europe, he was similarly honored at Vienna, in 1873, by the Emperor of Austria, who conferred on him the Cross of the Imperial Order of Franz Joseph. Thus in his life Mr. Wood has realized the words of the inspired writer, who declares, "He that is diligent in his calling shall stand before kings."

#### SYLVANUS DYER LOCKE,

whose portrait appears herein, was born Sept. 11, 1833, in Richfield, Otsego Co., N. Y. He is the youngest of eleven children,—seven now living. His father, Samuel Locke, born in Rhode Island, March 24, 1790, and who died in Richfield, Dec. 6, 1866, was the son of Samuel, who was the son of Timothy Locke, born in Hampton, N. H., in 1700. Timothy was the son of Nathaniel, the son of Capt. John Locke, who was the patriarch of the American family. The elder Samuel served honorably in the Revolutionary war. Timothy moved with his brothers, John, Joseph, and Abijah, more than a century and a half ago, to Rhode Island, where, in 1797, he died at the ripe old age of ninety-seven. A Bible inscribed by him, and well worn by his daily use in middle life, has descended as an heir-loom in the family to Mr. Locke.

The family comes of good old English stock, and traces its lineage through some of the best blood of the mother-country. Capt. John Locke, coming in the Puritan tide that political and religious persecution swept toward our shores, settled in Dover, N. H., in 1644. Afterwards he removed to Hampton, in that State, and there he planted a vigorous family tree.

Mr. Locke's mother, Anna Wentworth Locke, was also of English descent. She was the daughter of David Wentworth, who was a lineal descendant in the fifth generation of Elder William Wentworth, who settled in Exeter, N. H., in 1639, and from whom descended Benning Wentworth, Governor of New Hampshire, who gave Bennington its charter, and "Long John" Wentworth, of Chicago.

Elder William Wentworth was a lineal descendant of Sir William Wentworth, of England, from whom descended also the Earls of Strafford, King Edward VI., Lady Byron, and many others of note in English history.

But Mr. Locke puts lineage in the background. In the grand battle of life he relies not upon his ancestors but

upon himself. Bold, self-reliant, energetic, he holds that perseverance overcomes all things. Born poor, poverty has been to him not a burden but a spur to better effort. He is emphatically what the world calls a "self-made" man. Apt and untiring, he has demonstrated the worth of our public school system. At a "common school" he mastered astronomy, geometry, and surveying, and most of the higher English branches, and there laid the foundation for an excellent, if not a liberal education. At the age of seventeen he commenced teaching district schools winters, and "boarding around." In these three winters he taught, and, during the balance of these years, pursued industriously his studies at Fairfield, in Herkimer County, this State. There, his teachers tell us, he soon took the lead in his classes, and, in mathematics, surpassed all others. He attended that school nearly three years. In his twenty-first year he became principal of a large "graded" or "union school" at Herkimer, this State.

In politics, Mr. Locke has always been a sincere, earnest Republican. All his family relatives are Republicans. In 1854, during the Kansas-Nebraska struggle in Congress, he visited Washington, and for several days listened to the stormy debate. In 1856 he cast his first presidential ballot for "The Pathfinder," John C. Fremont. Soon after, during the month of November, he anticipated the sainted Horace's injunction to young men and *went West*.

In 1857, as a civil engineer on the Wisconsin Central Railroad, he carried the transit and the level. Late in the fall of that year, the great financial crisis having knocked the bottom out of his railroad, he turned his attention again to teaching, and accepted the principalship of a seminary at Columbus, Ky. He remained South until admonished in 1859, both by the shakings of the ague and the thunders of the rising storm of rebellion, he sought refuge from either, and turned his face Northward. Again Wisconsin received him, and, abandoning teaching, he turned his attention to the law. In March, 1860, he entered the law-office of Bennett, Cassoday & Gibbs, in Janesville, Wis., and in 1861 was admitted to the bar of the Circuit Court in that city.

At the outbreak of the Rebellion, before the booming of the first gun fired on Sumter had died away in the North, he aided in the organization of an infantry company that was tendered to the Governor of Wisconsin the first of May. He was elected and received a commission as lieutenant; but, in August, having failed to get into service, the company was disbanded.

August 13, 1861, at the residence of the bride's father, near Janesville, he married Ellen Josephine Parker, youngest daughter of Hon. John Parker, formerly of Oneida Co., N. Y. Mr. Parker was a cousin of Hon. Amasa J. Parker, of Albany, and a representative of what has been for nearly two centuries one of the most numerous, leading, and respectable families in America. Four children have blessed this marriage.

In 1861, Mr. Locke was elected county surveyor for Rock County, and also city engineer for Janesville, Wis. He held these offices for nearly eight years, or until he removed from Wisconsin, in 1869. During all of this period of eight years he was also continuously engaged in what at



that they, and the others, seemed a fruitless endeavor to construct an automatic machine for binding grain. His invention, this period, and subsequently, with reference to this machine, will constitute one of the most eventful chapters in the history of American inventions; for to him, more than to any other man living or dead, does the world owe the present successful automatic binding harvester. With a soul drawn from his surveying and engineering, every dollar of it beyond the necessary provision for his family was freely put in his machine. Against the advice, warnings, and even entreaties, of his friends, who declared he was creating a will-o'-the-wisp, was sacrificing the best years of his life in hopeless efforts to obtain what never could be obtained, he pursued unflinching his purpose. But and often, but discouraged never, failure seemed only to confirm him in his purpose, and to add to his determination to succeed. Wonderfully gifted for the work, he knew always he was to succeed. Possessed of marvelous ingenuity and skill, yet failure was yearly added to failure as the harvests came around. So, for nearly ten years, he battled almost against fate, to produce what the world had never seen,—a successful automatic binding harvester. The difficulty was not so much in the production of devices to manipulate the hands as in handling the grain and adapting the machine to it.

At last, in 1870, at Hoosick Falls, N. Y., where he is now residing, his efforts were crowned with that success which sooner or later in life's grand battles, unwavering devotion and indomitable energy are almost certain to bring. In the harvest of that year he had the *Pioneer* binder. This machine cut and bound rapidly and well a swathe of grain with. This was at least two years in advance of any and all inventors and competitors in the grain-binder field. To him be all honor therefor! Having produced a successful machine, the way has been easier for success to follow. About March 1, 1869, having previously arranged with Walter A. Wood to assume the financial burden of his undertaking, Mr. Locke came to Hoosick Falls to reside. His family came the first of October following. His endeavor that year to apply his binder to Mr. Wood's "chain-rake" reaper was a failure. Later in the season he applied his present "rotary binder" to a side-

delivery apron-machine. This machine was destroyed by the terrible conflagration that swept away in a single night, in March, 1870, the extensive works of the "Walter A. Wood Mowing- and Reaping-Machine Company." Immediately after the fire he commenced rebuilding his machine, and during the following harvest it proved eminently a success. The next year he built five of these machines, all of which were sent West, and thoroughly tested by Mr. Locke himself in the harvest-fields from Southern Illinois to Minnesota. So year after year passed, constructing machines at the manufactory at Hoosick Falls, and testing them in the West, to adapt them to run in the hands of unskilled farmers in all the varied conditions of grain, soil, and weather. In 1874 twenty-five machines were built. In 1875, three hundred. In 1876, twelve hundred. In 1877, three thousand. In 1878, five thousand five hundred were built and sold. During this year, 1879, several thousand more will be put into the harvests of our own country, South America, Europe, and far-off Australia and New Zealand. About twelve hundred have already been sent to Australia. Mr. Locke has obtained nearly fifty patents relating to harvesters and binders. So, in return for a life-work of usefulness to others, a harvest of wealth is gathering for Mr. Locke. May it come in full measure to him and to Walter A. Wood, whose strong heart, clear head, and open hand have been extended in sympathy and effective aid to Mr. Locke in his great work! Most men accord honor to the inventor and his works, but a few have returned curses. Several of his machines have been destroyed by the unthinking rabble whose burdens they were sent to lighten. A few days previous to this writing one was *burned* in Kentucky. The writings of Savonarola and Galileo were burned, but the world is better for their having lived in it.

Mr. Locke is a sincere, unobtrusive Christian, and for several years has been a trustee of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Hoosick Falls, to the support of which, and the enlargement of its church building, he has largely contributed. Generous, open-hearted, public-spirited, Mr. Locke is one of those representative American citizens to whom wealth comes only to widen the sphere of their usefulness and well-doing.





### JACOB I. KNICKERBOCKER

was born at Copake, Columbia Co., N. Y., Oct. 4, 1817. He is second son in a family of four sons and five daughters. His parents were of Dutch descent, but of American birth. Mr. Knickerbocker had limited opportunities for an education from books, spending his minority at home on the farm. At the age of twenty-one he married Maria, daughter of Philip and Christina (Carl) Niver, and the next year (1839), with a limited capital, he began farming for himself. By industry, economy, and good judgment in all his business relations, he has become the possessor of a farm of two hundred and thirty-



J. I. KNICKERBOCKER.

five acres, upon which he now resides. Mr. Knickerbocker's life has been wholly devoted to agricultural pursuits. Characteristic of him are his resolution to carry forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes, his uniform temperament, and his plain, unassuming ways. He has been an unswerving member of the Democratic party since his first vote, and a member of the Reform Church.

His children are Philip, Mrs. A. Miller, Mrs. S. Nive, and Homer. The first three of these are children by his first wife, who died in 1866. He married his present wife in 1867.



RESIDENCE OF J. I. KNICKERBOCKER, SCHODACK, N. Y.

# SCHODACK.

## I.—GEOGRAPHICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.

THE town of Schodack was formed March 17, 1795, at the time of the division of Rensselaerswyck. Parts of the towns of Berlin and Nassau were taken off in 1806. It is situated in the southwest corner of the county, the Hudson River forming its entire western boundary. On the north it is bounded by the towns of East Greenbush and Sand Lake, in Rensselaer County; on the south by the towns of Stuyvesant and Kinderhook, in Columbia County; and on the east by the town of Nassau, in Rensselaer County. The population of the town, as given in the census of 1875, was 4454, and the area of the town comprises 36,666 acres of land. The name *Schodack* is a corruption of the Indian name *Esquatak*, which signifies "the fireplace of the nation," the chief village or council-seat of the *Mohicans* being in this town.

## II.—NATURAL FEATURES.

The town occupies a beautiful site on the Hudson River, and is one of the most populous and fertile in the county. From the river the surface rises in a series of bluffs two hundred feet high, beyond the summits of which it spreads out into an undulating upland, inclining to the west. Bunker Hill, the highest point in the town, is about five hundred feet above tide-water. The surface of the town is intersected by numerous deep gullies, which have been worn by small streams, the most of which flow westerly into the Hudson. The principal streams are Moordener's Kill, Vlockie Kill, Muitzes Kill, and Valatie Kill. Moordener's Kill (Murderer's Kill) is said to have derived its name from the fact that an obstinate battle was fought on its banks, at an early day, between the settlers and a band of robbers. Muitzes Kill is believed to commemorate the fact that over one hundred and fifty years ago a female, who was crossing the stream, attired, as was the custom of the day, in a large Dutch cap or hat, was unfortunate enough to have the valued article carried by the sportive wind into the stream. As the distracted woman saw her hat floating away she cried out in frantic tones, "De muts is in de kil! de muts is in de kil!" and hence the name of the stream to this day, although the orthography of the word has become somewhat corrupted. Adam's Killetye (Little Creek) is a small creek, so called from Adam Mull, who was taken prisoner by the Indians while drinking of its waters. The principal natural body of water is Hoag's Pond, at the centre of the eastern border of the town.

The soil of the town is fertile and productive. That in the eastern part of the town is of a clayey nature, while in the western it is a sandy or gravelly loam. This latter is well adapted in some places along the river to the manufacture of brick, a pursuit that has constituted a principal in-

dustry of the inhabitants. The soil is well calculated for the growth of the productions common to this section of the country, and a large portion of the inhabitants are successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits. Before the settlement of the town the surface is said to have been thickly covered with pine timber.

Beeren Island, a small precipitous island, containing 8 or 10 acres, is situated south of Coryman's Landing. A fort was erected there in 1643, both as a fort and trading-post, by the patroon.

## III.—ABORIGINAL OCCUPATION.

It was the Indian tribe or nation known as the *Mohican*—which has been celebrated in the fascinating romances of Cooper—which, at the first coming of the whites, held as its rightful possession not only the present domain of Rensselaer County, but that included in the present counties of Columbia and Berkshire. The chief village of the tribe was in Schodack, with other villages perhaps as populous but less important, on Beeren, or Mohican Island, and at various points on the eastern shore of the river. They had also a village at Wyomenock, another at Potkoke, a place "about three Dutch miles inland from Claverack,"<sup>1</sup> as well as a rudely-fortified stronghold, erected near the present site of Greenbush, against the incursions of their enemies the *Mohawks*.

The *Mohicans* claimed (as did also the other Indian tribes) that theirs was among the most ancient of all aboriginal nations. One of their traditions ran that, ages before, their ancestors had lived in a far-off country to the west, beyond the mighty rivers and mountains, at a place where the waters constantly moved to and fro, and that, in the belief that there existed away towards the rising sun a red man's paradise,—a land of deer, and salmon, and beaver,—they had traveled on towards the east and south to find it, but that they were scourged and divided by famine so that it was not until after long and weary journeyings, during which many moons had passed, that they came at length to this broad and beautiful river, which forever ebbed and flowed like the waters from whose shores they had come; and that here, amidst a profusion of game and fish, they rested, and found that Indian elysium of which they dreamed before they left their old homes in the land of the setting sun.

## IV. EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first white man to put foot upon the soil of the town is believed to have been Henry Hudson, commander of the "Half-Moon," in which he discovered the Hudson River, in 1609. His clerk or supercargo was Robert Juet, and the incidents of his pioneer voyage are fully related in the general history.

<sup>1</sup> Meaning Claverack Landing, now Hudson City, Columbia Co.



On the night of the 15th of September, 1609, Hudson lay anchored with his vessel near Catskill, where, says his journal, "we found very living people and very old men, and were well used. Our boat went to fish, and caught great stores of very good fish." The natives also brought on board the vessel "Indian corn, pumpkins, and tobacco." The next morning they delayed for a long time, taking in water, and anchored that night near the present site of the village of Athens. Proceeding slowly and cautiously up the river, the vessel arrived, on the 18th of September, opposite the site of the present village of Castleton, where the vessel lay for many hours, during which time they were visited by the natives, with whom the commander returned to the shore as a guest. The following account of this visit is given by De Laet as a transcript from Hudson's own journal. He says,—

"I landed in the shore in one of their canoes with an old man, who was chief of a tribe consisting of forty men and seventeen women. These I saw residing in a house well constructed of oak bark, and circular in shape, in the middle of the appearance of being built with an arch of oak. It contained a great quantity of Indian corn and beans of the best kind, growing, and there lay near the house, for the purpose of drying, some of the best of the ships, besides what was growing in the field. The women, being 10 to 12, the latter two men were spread out to sit upon, and the rest were immediately served in well made round wooden bowls. They also brought a partridge, but once with bows and arrows, and a great quantity of game, which was brought in a pair of pigeons, which they shot down. They also brought a fat dog, and skinned it in great care, and served it, which they had not out of the water. They supplied me with a small canoe with them for the night; but I returned, however, that night, and the ship. The land is the finest for hunting, and the best for planting, but not too open, and it also abounds in the most delicious fruits. These natives are a very good people, for more than once at I was with them, with them they supposed that I was chief of their people, and taking their arrows, they broke them in pieces and threw them into the fire."

While the exact location of this landing of Hudson's has long been what conjectural, yet the weight of opinion seems to be that it took place at or near the present site of Castleton. Tradition points out the hill back of the village known as Cat Hill as the spot where the hospitable Indian chief's dwelling stood, and one can almost see, with the eye of imagination, the dusky forms of the savages still occupying the spot, with wonder and amazement they saw the seeming report of a sail upon the river, having the equally phenomenal white man, and the little band of Hudson may still be seen in the dusky eye, climbing to its summit to partake of the rich hospitality of the wild children of the Western forest. The place where the landing occurred is stated by De Laet to have been as far back as 42° 18', which would seem to be the mouth of the river about five or six miles above the present city of Hudson, which is in 42° 14'. But although written more than a century ago, and in those days without the aid of a compass, the computation of the distance run by the "Half Moon" is recorded as being by back, down the river, the landing took place from the vessel must have been "up a league higher" than Hudson, or near Schoharie and Catskill.

#### THE FIRST SETTLEMENT OF THE TOWN.

According to the tradition of Van Rensselaer, the first permanent settlement of the town was made by the Dutch, and is unknown. The first settlement of Dutch extraction, and

probably came over at the patroon's invitation and expense when he made his first attempts to populate his domains. That would, perhaps, fix the date of the first settlement about 1630 or 1631.

All trace of some of the earliest Dutch settlers have been lost. The stay of some was merely temporary, and they returned to the "vader-land" after a short season of sight-seeing in the New World. Others again went still farther north and helped to make the later settlement of Schenectady and vicinity, while still others perished in the sanguinary frays that occurred in the early Indian wars.

An old document on file in the State department at Albany shows that on Sept. 2, 1675, Barent Wyndertse, master shoemaker, received a conveyance of a tract of land containing about 74 acres from the *Machicander* Indians, said tract beginning on the east side of Hudson's River, opposite the end of Schodack Island, and extending to a stream flowing in between Baeren and Scheeter's Islands. This grant probably embraced part of the present site of Schodack Island. The grantee was a settler in Beverwyck (Albany) as early as 1659. He died about 1689, leaving no children. His two brothers, Myndert and Carsten Frederickse, smiths, were also among the early settlers. They owned considerable real estate in the village, and had a blacksmith-shop on the north corner of Broadway and Spanish now Hudson Street. The family came from Iveren, in consequence of which some of its later members adopted Van Iveren as a surname.

The most valuable and reliable information that is afforded of the early settlement of the town is furnished by "A map of the manor of Rensselaerwyck, Surveyed and Laid Down By a Scale of 100 Chains to an Inch, By John R. Bleecker, 1767," which is to be found at the "Patroon's Office," in Albany.\* While this was made over one hundred years after the first settlement of the town began, yet a large number of those who are mentioned are descendants of those families who first established themselves in the locality, and a large proportion of them are still represented in the town. These were among the *first permanent settlers of the town*.

Beginning at the southwest corner of the town, along the river, there appears first the residence of Hendrick Maase Van Buren (spelled there *Van Bouron*). He was a son of Maas Hendrickse Van Buren, who preceded him in the settlement of the town, and was buried at Schodack, April 14, 1733, and a great-grandson of Cornelis Mass Van Buren, who came over from Holland in the ship "Rensselaerswyck," at an early day, had a farm at Papsknee Island, and who, with his wife, were *beide op eenen dagh yn begraven*, in 1648. Hendrick Maase Van Buren married Aaltie Winne, Oct. 7, 1731, and had children,—Ariaantje, Dabie, Maas, Daniel, Johannes, Ariaantje (2d), and Johannes (2d). Latter descendants of the family settled in different parts of the town and became widely represented. One of them, Hendrick, located in what is now the orchard of the widow of Andrew Van Buren, and north of the present residence of that lady. The house was destroyed by fire many years ago. Of his sons, Daniel lived in what is

\* A facsimile of the original of this Hudson may be found at the Albany office.

now the Mattice House, and Douw built and lived in that where Mrs. Andrew Van Buren resides.

The next settler along the river given on the map is Wouter Barhuyt (Barheit), one of several of that name who were descended from Jeronimus Hause Barheit. One of them at that time lived opposite where the store is at the depot, Schodack Landing. The house is still standing which he occupied, and is owned by Dr. John Squires. He had a large family. A brother, Peter, still lives opposite Catskill.

Jeronimus Van Valkenburgh, the next settler along the river, was probably a descendant of Lambert Van Valkenburgh, who lived on Manhattan Island in 1645, and in Beverwyck in 1654. He did not remain long in town. The family is more largely represented in and around Kinderhook, Columbia Co.

Casparus Springsteen comes next, and lived on the river near where the first small stream (going northerly along the river) enters the Hudson. His father's name was Simon, and his grandfather was Caspar Springsteen, miller, of Schenectady. Casparus was born July 7, 1745, and probably engaged in milling at an early day. The Springsteen family has since been largely and influentially represented in the town.

Jacob Cornelius Schermerhorn lived near Casparus Springsteen. The family is a very old one, and has been more largely represented in the town than perhaps any other. Jacob Schermerhorn, who afterwards attained the rank of colonel in the American army, was but sixteen years of age at the breaking out of the Revolution. His mother wishing to contribute her mite to the cause of independence, and being a widow, decided to send her son. She melted up the leaden weights which operated the window-sashes of her house into bullets, furnished him with a good gun, and started him out. At first he acted as a teamster in the army-train, but growing larger and stronger, plunged into active service, afterwards became distinguished as a patriot and soldier. He lived at Schodack Landing, on the site of the present residence of Peter Ten Eyck.

Among his sons were John I., Cornelius I., and Barent. John I. lived where Mr. Ostrander now resides, in a house built by a man named Seabring. He and his brother Cornelius I. had one of the first stores at Schodack Landing. Barent Schermerhorn occupied what is now the Matson place. Reyer Schermerhorn, a cousin, lived north of the present Matson place, and appears on the Bleeker survey. Besides these, Jacob Schermerhorn and Engelie Schermerhorn resided near the river at the same point, and appear on the map.

Another family of Schermerhorns seems to have settled in the north part of the town at an early day. The pioneers of this family were Cornelius, Isaac, and Jacob. Jacob lived where Walter Schermerhorn now resides, in East Greenbush, and had children,—Jacob, Barney, Cornelius, Catalina, and Geratty. Jacob and Cornelius settled in town, and Barney in East Greenbush, where Walter Schermerhorn resides. Barney married twice, and had four children,—Jacob, Walter, Sarah, and Mary. Walter and Mary still live in town; the others are deceased. Cornelius had Jane, Geratty, Jacob, Mary, Isaac, Catherine,

Albertine, Matilda, John, Martha and an infant. Of these, Jacob is farming in town, near the East Greenbush line.

Jacob Van Valkenburgh came next, and a little north of him lived Rueloff Jansen, who married Elizabeth Schermerhorn, and had a son Jacob. Johannes Jansen also lived at Schodack in 1759.

Still farther east from the river, and near the source of the second small stream that empties into the Hudson, going north, appears the residence of Nicholas Ketel Kittle. He afterwards kept tavern for many years in the town, at Schodack Landing. His son Isaac kept it after him, and until his death, when it was taken by his widow and mother. Since 1845 it has been kept by Nicholas Kittle, son of Isaac.

Another Van Valkenburgh Haise—lived just west of Kittle in 1767, while a short distance north stood the house of Andries Huyek. East of him, and near the junction of Miltzes Kill and Vly Kill lived another member of the Springsteen family. Just east of him was the residence of Isaac Muller (Miller), son of Johannes Müller, and a descendant of Cornelis Stephense Müller, of Greenbush, in 1663, but who subsequently located at Claverack, Columbia Co. Isaac Müller married Elizabeth Kittle. North of Muller a short distance lived Hendrick or Diederick Schevers, near the junction of two small streams; and south of Muller, and near the Vly Kill, Anthony Poel lived. North of the residence of Mr. Schevers, and near the junction of two other streams, lived Peter Lodewick, who was probably the ancestor of the old and respected family of that name still residing in the town. East of the residence of Hendrick Van Buren, in the southeast corner of the town, lived a family by the name of Molls, a later descendant of whom, Isaac, was a tailor, and accustomed to go out tailoring among the different families of the town.

Returning again to the river, opposite the centre of Schodack Island, lived Hendrick Martense Beekman, who was probably one of the first blacksmiths in the town. His father's name was Marten, and his grandfather was Johannes, son of Marten. This grandfather married Machtelt, a daughter of Jacob Schermerhorn, for his first wife, and Eva Vin Haeghen\* for his second, and had a large number of children. Next above Mr. Beekman lived another member of the Molls family.

At the mouth of the next stream stood Schodack Mill, placed there at an early day, and which for many years was the only one in town. Next, north of the mill, lived Hans Van Buren, and another Van Buren lived just northeast and back from the river.

Jonathan Witbeck lived on the river, next north of Hans Van Buren, and at the mouth of the next stream entering the Hudson. He was a descendant of Jan Thomase Witbeck, who was born at Witbeck, in Holstein. From 1652, when Beverwyck was laid out, to 1678, he was the most considerable dealer in house-lots in the village. In 1664, in company with Volkert Janse Douw, he bought of the Indians the whole of Schodack or Atje's (Little Monkey's) Island, and the mainland opposite, on the east side of the

otherwise, Van Hegen.



river. Next came the residence of Marte Van Buren, and east of him, back from the river, lived Hans Salsberg. Northwest of Salsberg lived Benjamin Van Den Bergh, and east of him Benjamin Van Buren. Still farther east lived a man named Fitch. Northwest of Fitch lived Henry Peter Van Buren, and north of him Evert Lansing. Hans Witbeck lived just north of Lansing, and north of him came Jacob Jacobus Schermerhorn, Jacobus Van Hagen, Abraham Van Hagen, Hansie Van Hagen, and another Van Buren. Along the river opposite and west of these lived Cornelis Van Buren.

Opposite the line between Schodack and East Greenbush, upon an island in the river, which has acquired the name of *Staats Island*, lived Joachem and Gerrit Staats, sons of Barent Staats, and lineal descendants of Maj. Abraham Staats, of Claverack.

Joachem Staats was born May 3, 1702, and on May 12, 1739, married Elizabeth Schuyler, by whom he had children,—Neeltje, Barent, Nicolaas, Elsie, Neeltie, Gerrit, Philip, Johannes, and Annatic. Of these the most distinguished was Nicolaas, who was born Oct. 2, 1743. He was an active and public-spirited man, and took a prominent part in the Revolutionary war, when he rose to the rank of colonel, and was present at the battle of Saratoga. Nicholas Staats Miller, of Schodack, a descendant of his, has in his possession the original commission of Nicholas Staats as a captain of a company in Col. Killiaan Van Rensselaer's regiment. It is signed by George Clinton, governor, and bears date April 1, 1778. Joachem Staats was first lieutenant in the same company. Col. Staats died May 7, 1816, in his seventy-third year.

Gerrit Staats married Debora Beekman, and had children, Jacob, Neeltie, Debora, Anna, Jacob (2d), Neeltje, Barent, and Hendrik.

Some of the descendants of the Staats family have resided on the island ever since the first settlement, and have been very numerous. Others have resided in Albany and vicinity. Joachem P., Philip P., Peter P., and Barent P. are among those who have resided there. The last two were prominent physicians in Albany for over half a century, and Barent P. was mayor of the city several terms. Abram P. kept hotel a great many years in Greenbush village. The family is still represented on the island.

Back from the survey shows in the middle of the north part of the town the residences of Caper Ham and Henry Shans, near each other, and a man by the name of Notten in the extreme northeast corner of the town.

John E. and Obadiah Lansing settled in Schodack about a mile from the Reformed Church at East Greenbush, early in the last century. John E. had two sons, Abram and Isaac. One of them, Evert O. James, John, Gerrit, and Obadiah. Evert, son of Obadiah, has a son living at Cooperstown, N. Y. James is represented at Greenbush village by William Lansing, who has been in trade there since 1829, and by Cornelia, wife of Henry G. Van de Worker. Marriens, son of Evert O., resides at Bath. James Lansing established his residence at the Village of East Greenbush in 1802 and lived where Samuel S. Warner now resides. He moved to Greenbush village in 1829, and died in 1852, at his seventy-third year.

As it is difficult to trace the present lines of the towns on this old survey, it is altogether probable that tradition is correct in placing some of those last mentioned, such as Jacob Jacobse Schermerhorn, Hans Witbeck, the Van Haagens, and some of the Van Burens over the line and within the present limits of East Greenbush.

Jacob Jahn was an early settler on the old post-road, about three miles east of Castleton. He was a Hessian, and was taken prisoner by the American forces at the surrender of Burgoyne. While being marched with the other prisoners through the town, he slipped from the ranks and was lost sight of. He subsequently erected a log house upon the exact spot where he escaped, married, and raised a large family of children. He lived to an advanced age, was a man of probity and uprightness, and is said to have enjoyed the special confidence of the patroon.

Early documents on file at Albany show a grant of land under water to John M. Van Buren, on June 12, 1793, and a return of a survey of that date.

From what has been said it is apparent that the west part of the town was settled considerably earlier than the east, and that the settlers, being mostly agriculturists, prepared the rich alluvial flats along the river for purposes of cultivation. Many of them also traded with the Indians, and trapped along the streams entering the Hudson for beaver and other animals. Some of those whom we have mentioned, however, lived several miles back from the river, as the description indicates. These were early known in the localities now respectively denominated Schodack Centre, Schodack Depot, and South Schodack.

In the southeast part of the town Joseph Primmer was an early settler. He received a conveyance of a tract of land north of Hoag's Pond, from the Indians, on May 16, 1760, and is more fully referred to in the history of the town of Nassau. William, his son, now lies buried on the west side of the north end of Hoag's Pond. He lived to be over one hundred and four years of age. At the age of one hundred he is said to have cut down a tree that measured two and a half feet across the stump, by his own unaided exertions.

A man named Shans was also an early settler near Scott's Corners, in the northeast part of the town. Starting in the summer of 1777 to go to Albany with a load of wheat, accompanied by a negro, they were both killed and scalped by the Indians. His frightened horse ran at full speed to Mr. Lansing's, near at hand, carrying thereby the news of the horrible tragedy.

Robert Woodworth was another early settler in the town, and built and for a long time operated the mill in Schodack Valley. He was a man of prominence, and the second county judge of Rensselaer County, a position to which he was appointed on March 9, 1803.

The Miller family located quite early at East Schodack. Jeremiah Miller was an early settler of Sand Lake. Of his four children, John I. settled in Schodack, and built a hotel near the site of the present residence of John Moore, town clerk in 1794. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Nicholas Staats, and had seven children. Jeremiah, Catharine, Maria, Nicholas, Stephen, Elizabeth, and Ann. Nicholas lived and died on the old homestead, and Jeremiah



MR. MILTON KNICKERBOCKER.



MRS. MILTON KNICKERBOCKER.

### MILTON KNICKERBOCKER.

Milton Knickerbocker was born in the town of Ancram, Columbia Co., N. Y., Jan. 10, 1815. He was the oldest in a family of four sons and five daughters. His father was an officer of the artillery in the war of 1812. His parents, whose ancestors were emigrants from Holland, removed from the place of his birth when he was only three years of age, and he remained with his grandparents, who lived upon the farm, until 1839. After reaching his majority and until this time, he had shared with his grandfather in the proceeds of the farm, and had in this way obtained a very liberal start in life for a farmer. He purchased one hundred and eight acres the same year in Schodack (since increased to one hundred and thirty acres), and owns another farm of one hundred and fourteen acres near Castleton. Thus as a farmer Mr. Knickerbocker has spent some forty years in this town.

The same year of his settlement in Schodack, February 21st, he married Sally A. Pockman, of

that town. Their children are James H., died at the age of nineteen; Mrs. Albert Shufelt; Mrs. Gideon Pockman; William S., Milton Irving, and Frank P.

Mr. Knickerbocker has been called to bear a share of the public burdens of his town, and to his credit and the satisfaction of the people has discharged the duties of those offices. For twelve years he served as justice of the peace, three years as supervisor, and one year as associate judge. In politics he affiliated with the Democratic party until 1872, when he supported Peter Cooper, and from that time until the present he has been a staunch supporter of the Greenback party. Mr. Knickerbocker has not been solicitous of public position. He possesses that force of character and integrity which wins the esteem of his fellow-citizens; is a man of sound judgment, positive convictions, and plain, unassuming ways. His wife, a woman of rare excellence and a model helpmeet, died April 2, 1878.



## COL. N. S. MILLER.

only child of Jeremiah and Orphe Torry Miller, was born in the town of Schoharie, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., March 1, 1819. He is a direct descendant of Col. Nicholas Staats, after whom he was named. His father was a native of the same town, and engaged in agricultural pursuits. His mother was born in Pittsfield, Mass. Mr. Miller remained with his parents during their lifetime, and in his earlier years received a good common-school and business education. In 1849 he visited California, where he remained nearly two years. He resumed farming on his return, and in 1864 received the appointment of



COL. N. S. MILLER.

[Photo. by Atkinson, Troy, N. Y.]

colonel of the 72d Regiment, N. G. S. N. Y., from Governor Horatio Seymour, which command he held for three years. Previous to this, in 1843, he ranked as colonel in the State militia, and commanded the 4th Regiment.

For several years he held the office of town clerk, and for two years 1870-71, represented his town in the board of supervisors. In politics Col. Miller has taken a somewhat active part. He cast his first vote for Martin Van Buren; has always supported the Democratic party, and, as a representative of that party from Rensselaer County, he was a member of the State Convention of 1870.



RESIDENCE OF COL. N. S. MILLER, SCHOHARIE, N. Y.

located on the place now occupied by Nicholas S. Miller. Stephen is still living a little west of N. S. Miller. The latter is a son of Jeremiah. Stephen has three sons, of whom John L. and Edgar live in town, and Philip in Bethlehem.

Claudius Van Valkenburgh lived on the "post road," where Mr. Van Alen now resides, and kept a tavern there over one hundred years ago. He passed his life there, and had ten children,—five sons and five daughters. John settled in Poughkeepsie, Peter in Nassau village in 1815, Adam at Binghamton, and Charles was a hardware merchant at Albany. Jeremiah settled on the old homestead, and died there. He kept a tavern during the early part of his life. Maria and Margaret became the first and second wives of Joseph D. Monell, a lawyer of Hudson, N. Y. Catharine married lawyer Bushnell, of Hudson. Christina married a Mr. Beam, who kept a noted hotel about a mile north of the Van Valkenburgh hotel. Smith Van Valkenburgh, son of Peter, resides at Nassau village, where he has long been prominently identified with the growth of the place.

Anthony Ten Eyck was also an early and prominent resident of the town. He was a man of ability, worth, and influence, and was the first county judge of Rensselaer County, a position to which he was appointed on Feb. 18, 1791.

An ancient "map of that portion of the manor of Rensselaerwick lying east of the Hudson River," made by John E. Van Alen, near the opening of the present century, shows the location of all those in the town to whom the original surveys were made.

In the southwest corner of the town appear lots of Van Valkenburgh, Barbey, and others; J. D. Schermerhorn and others; Yansen and Schermerhorn, H. and J. Schermerhorn, and others; Col. Beekman (all along the river), John Kittle, — Kittle, P. V. Van Valkenburgh, C. Huyck, L. Weisselse, A. and J. Van Valkenburgh, L. Schermerhorn, J. and J. Huyck, C. Springsteen, J. Poor, and J. and G. Fohusbee.

In the south part of the town appear J. Van Valkenburgh, R. Yansen, W. Snyder, — Carpenter, H. Mickel, J. Turk, H. Shaver, J. Eaton, P. Schermerhorn, C. Schermerhorn, D. Birch, P. Schermerhorn, P. Mesick, N. Miller, J. J. Muller, E. Daily, P. Shaver, Daniel Bush, S. Payne, A. Meribart, J. Lodewyck, H. Mills, A. Rouse, W. Maloney, Thomas Brown, and C. Witbeck.

In the southeast corner were the lots of J. Mandego, E. Spaulding, D. Sweatland, D. Sluyter, Lurrey and Roker, Philip Lott, W. Sluyter, J. Peters, A. Ostrander (on the line), Thomas Tobias, E. Bedell, J. V. B. B., A. Wilson, Moses Vail, H. M. McMullen, E. Smith, — Ferguson, J. McMullen, and J. Lemond.

In the eastern part of the town appear M. Galer, M. Galer, Jr., A. Davis, S. Lathorp, Payne and Deleverger, A. Garrison, A. Green, H. G. Filkin, T. Garrison, A. Rouse, Cramer and Conly, J. Davis, T. Bussing, Joseph Primmer (mostly in Schodack), R. and D. Face, W. Finney, — Galer, A. and J. Mickel, N. Mickel, — Hoff, — Hamilton, E. Green, H. Shibley, and Storer and Deyo.

In the northeast corner are L. Townsend, — Avery, J.

Vickey, W. Barnum, all on the th. East G. — Dutch line, D. Van Gort, J. Harrington, M. Koolman, J. Snyder, E. L. G. Meins, A. Adams, J. Parry, J. Street, H. Decker, — Snyder, B. Townsend, O. Fox, C. Myers, J. Lewis, J. Cain, C. Van Alstyne, and A. Bliss.

In the north part of the town appear the lots of J. T. Snoeck, T. Mesick, M. Fritz, T. Van Buren, Gen. Abram Ten Broeck, J. Patten, C. Smith, M. Pool, J. Pool, W. Birrwell, J. Corimie, J. Hogeboom, J. Hoopman, B. McKown, J. McKown, R. Wordsworth, and Moore and Mitton.

In the northwest corner appear G. Staats, H. H. V. R., C. Van Buren, — Schermerhorn, L. C. Witbeck, J. Van Hagen, O. Lansing, John E. Lansing, C. Witbeck, P. H. Van Buren, L. Witbeck, — Van Buren, B. Van Buren, G. C. Van Buren, J. Staats, N. Staats, B. and B. Vandenburg, and Peter M. Van Buren.

In the west part of the town appear Johannes Van Buren, P. Van Rensselaer, Esq., B. C. Van Buren, A. Ostrander, — Dingman, and H. and C. Gardiner.

Clustered in the centre of the town are the lots of John Moore, J. Payne, S. Hurtenbergh, P. Garrison, H. G. Filkin, A. Rouse, S. and T. Hitchcox, T. Hitchcox, and C. Snoeck.

The Reed, Rogers, and Merchant families, together with others, came from Amenia, Dutchess Co., about the year 1790, and located southeast of the centre of the town. Abel Merchant settled on the farm now occupied by John Barringer, and also owned that occupied by George E. Barringer. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, was at the battle of Saratoga, and in the Champlain expedition. He died in 1820. Reuben Merchant was three years of age when his father Abel located in Schodack. He purchased the farm where his son Abel now resides, near Nassau village, in 1832, and occupied it in 1837. He also owned the "Nassau Mills," and for ten or twelve years was a merchant in Albany.

The Knickerbocker family settled quite early near Schodack Depot, and is now prominently represented by Milton and Jacob Knickerbocker. The Baker and Barringer families were also early settlers, and others of whom our limits prohibit special mention.

Dr. Samuel McClellan was a son of Hugh McClellan, who was born in Currin, Ireland, in 1745, and settled in what is now Coleraine, Mass., in 1749, with his father Michael. The doctor was born in Coleraine, on June 14, 1787, studied medicine with his elder brother, Dr. John McClellan, at Livingston, Columbia Co., and settled in practice in the town, near Nassau village, in the year 1812. He became an eminent physician, and practiced until his death in 1855. Of his two sons, Hugh W., is county judge of Rensselaer County, and Robert H. has been surrogate of this county.

#### TAVERNS.

There have been a large number of public-houses kept in the town. The turnpike between Albany and Boston passes through a portion of the town, and before the putting through of the Boston and Albany Railroad a great many houses of public entertainment were scattered along



inn. There were as great many competing lines of stage-passes, though, and an old resident states that he has seen as many as eleven four-horse stages standing in front of one of these ancient hostleries at one time.

The first one is said to have been kept by a man named Barlow, Barlett, in 1778. It is quite likely that it stood on the Farmers Turnpike (which passed along the river), near Schodack Landing. The Barlett family lived in that locality in 1767, and William Barlett probably kept the inn.

One James McKown built the tavern on the Boston and Albany turnpike, where Jacob Cotton now resides, soon after the close of the Revolutionary war.

Nathaniel Backway had a tavern on the same turnpike in 1812, and John I. Miller built and kept one near the present residence of John Moore, in 1794.

Nicholas Kotel (Kittie) kept one at Schodack Landing quite early, and it is still kept by a descendant of his.

A tavern was kept at an early day on the old Wilson place, by a man named Wilson. Col. James Richardson, a Mr. Bogens, and Jacob Cotton, who now resides there, have kept it since. It is the same that is referred to above.

Nathaniel Smith kept the tavern on the turnpike, near the creek (where Wm. Westfall now is), at an early day.

Another stage stood opposite the McKown tavern on the turnpike a good many years. It was first kept by Capt. James McKown, and subsequently by Samuel R. Campbell for a long time. It probably existed as early as 1815; and it was still there in 1830 or 1835. John I. Miller kept one as early as 1799 at Castleton. Cornelius L. and John I. Schermerhorn, Jacob A. Ten Eyck, and John I. Van Alstyne were early traders at Schodack Landing. A large number of other persons have traded in different sections of the town, some of whom are mentioned elsewhere.

#### THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

has been fully and ably represented in the town. Dr. Samuel M. L. and lived near the Nassau line the first part of the present century and had an extensive practice. His professional duties would have included Schodack Landing, Castleton, Greenbush, and Nassau. Dr. Ebenezer Balch, who lived in the town, and died at the foot of the hill, opposite the old house at Schodack Landing, very early. He subsequently removed to Ohio. His youngest son, Henry, became one of the first physicians to India, and remained there thirty years. His second son, Eliska, is a physician in a Western village. Dr. Balentine was very popular in the town, and his departure was much regretted. Dr. Joseph Smith succeeded Dr. Balentine, but after a successful practice of two years only, died of typhus fever. Dr. John Spator came to town in November, 1825, and has been maintaining his profession at Schodack Landing. The same year Dr. Henry P. Van Dyke was in practice at Marine Kill, and Dr. Caroline Van Dyke about eight years later. Dr. John Van Buren was in practice at Castleton about twenty years ago. He had a residence opposite N. S. Schermerhorn. After practicing successfully ten years he removed to Albany, where he subsequently died. Dr. James H. Henshaw was a contemporary of Dr. Van Buren. He had a residence in the back building and owned a horse.

After a long and successful practice he died, March 3, 1870, at the age of seventy years. His son, Dr. James L. Hensboom, was in practice prior to his father's death, and is now one of the leading physicians of the town. Dr. Horace M. Reynolds located in Schodack in 1857 or 1858, and is still in successful practice. He resides about two miles from Castleton, and has an office in that village. Dr. John S. Miller resides on the Boston and Albany Turnpike, near the East Greenbush line, and has been the leading physician of that section of the town for upwards of half a century. Dr. A. Boyce is also in practice near East Schodack. Dr. J. Reed Davison was in practice for several years at Castleton, and Dr. McLoughlin has been there a little over a year. Dr. Pruyn, from Kinderhook, practiced at Schodack Landing a short time, married a daughter of Cornelius Wilsey, and returned to Kinderhook to practice. Dr. Willis and Dr. Peasley were each in practice at Schodack Landing about four years. Others have been there for short periods. Dr. M. Barkman has been there for a short time, and is still located there. Dr. J. M. Shafer is in practice at South Schodack.

The legal profession has had but a limited representation in the town. George W. Bulkley was in practice at Schodack Landing for five years thirty years ago. G. P. Jenks has been in practice at Castleton since about 1862.

#### ROADS AND STAGES.

The first public road that was ever laid in the town was probably the "old post-road" from Troy to New York. It is said to have been cut through by the English during the first French war, and used to be called *Kingsbrut*. It is believed to be one of the oldest roads in the entire State.

The Farmer's Turnpike was laid quite early, probably soon after the Revolution, and passed along the river. It was in frequent use. The one now following the same course is probably almost identical with it.

The Boston and Albany Turnpike, now one of the best passing through the town, was laid in the year 1800.

The first record of a public road contained in the books of the town bears date Nov. 10, 1788. It began "at a poplar-tree, between the dwelling-house of Robert Woodworth, Esq., and Capt. James McKowne, running to the Hudson River, striking the same at Thomas Harshels." Another road laid near the same date began at "John Van Buren's, thence to James McKowne's saw-mill, and south to the post-road between E. Lodewick and Moores." The description of the early roads is so indefinite, and follow monuments so perishable and uncertain, that a further consideration of them is unnecessary. Most of them have long since been discontinued. The town now has 86 road districts. The Boston and Albany Railroad passes laterally through the town, having stations at Schodack Depot and South Schodack, and the Hudson River Railroad passing along the river has stations at Castleton and Schodack Landing.

An attempt to enumerate the different stage lines that have passed through the town would be equally unnecessary. Their name has been a legion. Before the introduction of railroad facilities, they traveled in every direction through the town. The principal ones were those passing



Photos. by Atkinson, Troy, N. Y.

*James Hogeboom*

*James L. Hogeboom*

#### JAMES HOGEBOOM, M.D.

THE ancestors of this family, which fills a prominent place in the colonial and political history of the State of New York, and especially of the county of Columbia, were natives of Holland, and settled about the year 1720 in a portion of the county known then and now as the town of Claverack, the site of the present village of that name, which, with the town of Underhook, then embraced all that portion north of the Livingston Manor. The immediate ancestor of the subject of these lines, James L. Hogeboom, moved to the town of Pittstown, Rensselaer Co., about the year 1790, and afterwards to Castleton in the year 1802, and engaged in mercantile and general freighting business. He was afterwards elected as a member of the State Convention of 1821 for the revising of the constitution, and subsequently a member of Congress for the Rensselaer district. James Hogeboom was born Feb. 28, 1800, in Pittstown, Rensselaer Co., and early removed with his parents to Castleton, where, during his childhood, he received the usual—at that time limited—common school education. Manifesting, however, an early fondness for learning, he was sent to grammar and Latin school at Stuyvesant, under the tuition of John Loebe, and subsequently to the academy of Lenox, Massachusetts. After the acquirement of a fine academical education, he determined to prosecute the study of medicine, and entered the office of his cousin and friend, the late Dr. Barent P. Staats, of Albany. He attended lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, and completed his medical studies. Upon reaching his majority he commenced the practice of his profession at Ghent, Columbia Co. Here he remained in successful practice for about eight years, and here was consummated his marriage to Helen, daughter of the Hon. Tobias L. Hogeboom, Dec. 11, 1828, who survives him. In the following spring he again removed to Castleton, where he spent the remainder of a long and useful life. His death occurred March 3, 1870, after a painful illness of several months. Few men have been more regretted than he by those who knew him best, yet it seems strange (were we allowed to complain of the provisions of an all-wise Providence) that he who did so much and sacrificed so much of personal enjoyment for the alleviation of the sufferings of others, should not have had an easier release from the troubles and pains of this world to the joys of the infinite beyond. Of a family of four children, only two are living, Dr. James L. Hogeboom, of Castleton, and Charles F. Hogeboom, of New York. Dr. Hogeboom was a man of rare talents, gifted with a memory peculiarly retentive and fitted for the acquisition of knowledge, and of singular powers of generalization. Almost any subject which he brought his mind to think upon was sure to be thoroughly sifted and digested. Any sophistry which it might be presented or clothed never failed to be entirely exposed by his clear, penetrative logic. His ridicule was keen, though good-natured; many a fine-spun theory, nicely woven and seemingly attractive, was often completely demolished by a few thrusts of his keen tire, which made the author of it, though discomfited, often laugh as heartily as he himself. We have heard it spoken of him, by one who knew him and certainly was capable of forming correct opinions concerning

others, that "he was one of the clearest thinkers he ever knew, and possessed a mind always as clear as a spring of water." He dearly loved his profession, and was a deep student of medical science, with its collateral branches; he read much and kept pace with their advancement. Even during his last weeks of sickness and pain he occupied his mind with reading and study. The works which attracted his attention most were those of Herbert Spencer, Draper, Huxley, and Tyndal.

He was one of the most charitable of men; no patient, however poor, was left to suffer for want of medical attendance, and in many cases both food and money were furnished in addition. In person he was tall and lithe, and possessed of much physical strength and grace. His manners were genial and courteous, his conversational powers were brilliant, and his habits strictly temperate; yet above and beyond all, he was an honest man in every sense of the word; of deep religious feeling, though not connected with any church organization. He lived his religion daily, following both the letter and the spirit of the injunction contained in the Sermon on the Mount, "Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."

#### JAMES L. HOGEBOOM,

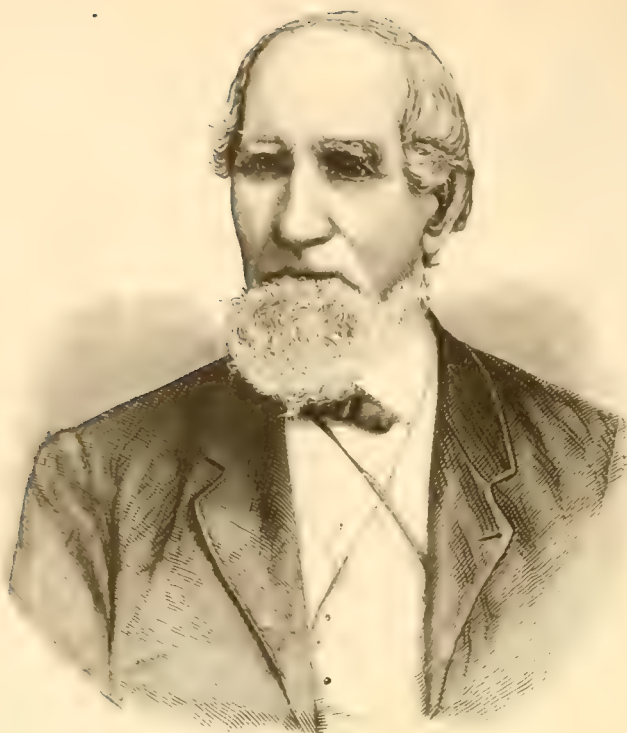
son of Dr. James Hogeboom, was born at Castleton, N. Y., March 9, 1830. During his minority he received a good education, and was particularly fond of mathematics. He engaged in land surveying to a considerable extent, and was for some time employed on the topographical survey of the Hudson River, under Maj. Delafield, of West Point. He studied with his father, and began the practice of medicine with him at Castleton, before reaching his majority. He became a licentiate of the State Medical Society Aug. 15, 1864.

Dr. Hogeboom has thus far in life been a close student of his profession, and his medical skill in the treatment of difficult cases has won him distinction in the vicinity where he resides. He has been called upon to operate in the treatment of many serious cases of surgery, and has been very successful. Dec. 29, 1864, he was appointed by the surgeon-general of the State of New York, in recognition of his ability in surgical operations, as first assistant surgeon of the 1st Corps of Engineers, then before Petersburg, Va., but the supposed nearness of the close of the war, and his large ride at home, prevented his accepting the appointment.

Dr. Hogeboom has been a practicing physician at Castleton for some twenty years, and in partnership with his father until his death. During this time he has retained the confidence reposed in him by his many friends for his integrity and honor in his profession, and has successfully carried on the work that his father established in 1829, and continued some forty years.

For three terms he has held the office of coroner of Rensselaer County. In politics Dr. Hogeboom is a Republican, and interested in all matters in any way affecting the rights of the citizen. In the year 1869 he married Arietta, daughter of John I. Olmstead, Esq., of Albany. She lived only about one year. For his second wife he married, Dec. 16, 1874, Anne E. Shutter, of Albany. They have two children.





*J. Squire*

DR. JOHN SQUIRE was born in the town of Hillsdale, Columbia Co., N. Y., July 4, 1801, and was tenth in a family of twelve children. His father, Jesse Squire, was a native of Connecticut, and came to Columbia County when quite young. He was a soldier in the War for Independence; was in the battle with the Indians at Schoharie, took part in the battle of Saratoga, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne. He lived to be seventy-eight years of age, and died about 1859. His wife, whose maiden name was Amy Cole, survived him two years, and died at the age of eighty.

The grandfather of Dr. Squire was an emigrant from Scotland, and upon reaching this country settled in Connecticut. His name was Asa Squire.

Dr. Squire received his preparatory education in the common school at home and in Lenox Academy, Berkshire Co., Mass. He entered Williams College in 1819, and was graduated from that school with the usual honors in 1822.

He studied medicine with Dr. Samuel McClellan, of Nassau, and was graduated in medicine in 1824, at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York City. The following year he settled in the practice of his profession at Schohack Landing,

Rensselaer Co., N. Y., where he has since remained.

In his professional duties Dr. Squire has always administered to the needy, as well as to those from whom he expected pay for his services. His integrity, his desire to accomplish the object of his life-work,—to cure and heal the sick and render assistance to the suffering,—his frank and open manhood, and his acknowledged ability and skillful treatment of diseases, have won for him the confidence of the people with whom he has been associated for over a half-century.

More than fifty years ago he became a member of the Rensselaer County Medical Society, and has officiated as its president. He was one of the organizers of the Columbia and Rensselaer Medical Society in 1877, which now holds its meetings at Kinderhook.

Dr. Squire in politics is a Republican, and for some thirty years has held the office of notary public. He married in April, 1828, Caroline, daughter of Samuel Hitchcock, of Schohack. She died in 1839. He has reared one son, Robert, who graduated in medicine at the Albany Medical College, but was killed by an accident, being run over by the cars at the crossing of the Boston and Albany Railroad.

from Albany to Boston along the turnpike, and those following the "old post-road" to New York. Numerous hostleries along the routes dispensed good cheer among the dusty travelers.

#### V.—PERSONAL SKETCHES AND REMINISCENCES.

The Hon. John Fitch, of New York City, has kindly contributed the following brief memoirs of well-known personages of the town of Schodack:

Jehoakim P. Staats is of the Staats family of that town and a descendant of one of the early settlers of Rensselaerswyck, born and bred and died on Staats Island, where was located the renowned "Overlaugh," which was the point where the fresh waters of the Upper Hudson met the tide-water of the Lower Hudson, the force of the tide causing the depositing of the sediment at that point, thus forming a bar across the river, which has impeded the navigation of the Hudson. But of late years, owing to the construction of dykes by the State of New York and the County of Rensselaer, it has in a measure been removed. Mr. Staats was a genial, affable, pleasant gentleman. Few men reared to agricultural life possessed finer manners. He had many friends, few or no enemies, and died universally beloved and respected. The Staats family now are, and for more than two hundred years have been, owners and occupants of the same farm.

Benjamin Fitch, of Schodack, was born at Norwalk, Conn. He was a great-grandson of Gov. Thomas Fitch, of that State, and father of Judge John Fitch, of New York. He removed from Connecticut to Washington, Dutchess Co., N. Y., during the Revolutionary war, where his father died. He was commissioned by Gov. George Clinton, previous to the war of 1812, a captain in the Dutchess County regiment of militia. After the war, and in 1815, he removed to Schodack, and resided on the farm known as "Elmwood," on the turnpike from Albany to Springfield, one mile west of the village of Nassau. In the spring of 1860 he removed to Kinderhook, Columbia Co., where he died, and was buried in the Kinderhook burying-ground, near his life-long friend, ex-President Van Buren, who, although acquaintances from youth up, never voted the same ticket. Mr. Fitch was extraordinarily fond of the Scriptures, was a constant reader of the Bible, of Clark's Commentaries on the Bible, and of religious works.

Thomas Hitchcock, one of three brothers of Schodack, was a man of extensive reading, a farmer, a bachelor, possessed of great conversational powers, and a finely-stored mind. He was comparatively a recluse, and devoted himself to farming and reading. Few men possessed a finer knowledge of the history of the State of New York from its early settlement to the time of his death. He did not make many friends, had strong likes and dislikes, with severe prejudices; he took a great fancy to Benjamin Fitch's only son, now Judge John Fitch, of New York, trained and drilled him in histories and classics, watched over him in his academic and collegiate course, through his studies of the law and the legal profession. Judge Fitch says that he cannot remember a person possessing in all respects a finer mind or endowed with a more Christian judgment.

Al Fitch was born in Pittstown, Rensselaer Co., is of the

Norwich family of Connecticut Fitch, connected to the southern tier of counties in New York and who was one of the early contractors on the Erie Railroad.

Hon. James T. Stranahan of Brooklyn, Hon. Charles Cook, of Havana, S. Schuyler Co., and Mr. Fitch contracted for and completed a large section of the Erie Railroad. He was very successful in business and amassed a fortune of a quarter of a million of dollars. In the latter part of his life was a lumber merchant in Jersey City, where he died in 1877.

William Heyward Schodack was born in Columbia County. In early life settled in Bloomingrove, Greenbush, Rensselaer Co., where his son, Morris Heyward, now resides. In about 1828 his eldest son, Wesley Heyward, then one of the most polished gentlemen in the county, who bid fair to become one of its most substantial men, was drowned while bathing opposite Beyerwyck, formerly owned by the late Col. Wm. P. Van Rensselaer, above Bath, or East Albany, on the Hudson River. Mr. Heyward had another son William, who removed to, resided, and died in Glennsville, Schenectady Co., where he was highly respected and was for years justice of the peace. Morris Heyward still owns and resides upon the residence of his father, is a kind hearted, wealthy, and truly Christian gentleman.

William Fitch, of Schodack, was of the Fitch family of Connecticut, and a descendant of Governor Fitch of that State. Few men possessed the aristocratic, genial, and polished manner of Mr. Fitch. He could tell a good story, relate amusing anecdotes, and was a most entertaining dinner-table companion—such as is rarely met. He was for many years justice of the peace of that town. About the year 1834 he removed to Ohio, where he died. He had two sons,—Edward Fitch, who for a while was a merchant at Schodack Landing, Rensselaer Co., removed to and died in Ohio; and John Fitch, who read law with Samuel B. Ludlow, at Nassau village, then with Gen. George R. Davis, at Hoosick, whose partner he afterwards became. In about 1832 he removed to Toledo, Ohio, where he now resides. He was for some years judge of the Supreme Court, and while on the bench was reputed to be one of the finest legal intellects in Ohio. He is one of the largest real-estate owners in Toledo, and now, though over seventy years old, looks as young and is as active as most men at fifty.

Col. Bradham Yale, for years resident in Greenbush, Rensselaer Co. We do not know the place of his birth; he lived to be nearly one hundred years old, and died at Eatontown, in the State of New Jersey. His daughter, Mrs. Dr. Goodrich, devoted her life to the tender care of and nursing of her aged father, and may a kind and beneficent Providence reward and bless her, her husband, their children, and their children's children, even unto the latest generation, for it! Col. Yale was an officer in the militia in the war of 1812, and drew a pension for services in that war. In about 1820 he was colonel of the far-famed Schodack Republican Artillery (of which Brig.-Gen. James Richardson was formerly a captain), the Republican Blues of Greenbush (of which, we think, Maj.-Gen. Genet, Brig.-Gen. Martin Miller, and Col. Breece were captains), the Nassau Grays (of which Lieut.-Col. and ex-Assemblyman Wm. R.



Herricks, the Hon. Castle W. Herrick, were captains, and the renowned Bunker Hill Barefoots, of which Harvey Rogers, father-in-law of the Hon. Archibald C. McGowan, ex-senator from Herkimer County, the Hon. William H. Budd, Col. Staats Miller, Lieut.-Cols. Andrew I. Johnson and Schermerhorn were captains. No other regiment in Rensselaer County has produced as many public men or more prominent officers.

Thomas Hitchcock, the son of Samuel Hitchcock, who resided on the old homestead, whose place was lately owned by Mr. Van der Carr, died about 1856. He was one of the finest farmers, best-proportioned, as well as polished gentlemen that the town of Schoharie, boasting as it does of its able men, had at that time produced. He was well educated, an only son, heir to a fine property, and had high hopes and every prospect of a brilliant future. Death loves a shining mark, and when it hit him it took one.

John Mynders was a farmer, well-to-do in worldly matters, of most exemplary character, for many years a deacon, and also an elder in the Dutch Reformed Church at Nassau village. He died at a good old age, is buried in the Nassau Cemetery, leaving a good name, a good reputation, and a good farm to his son Nicholas, who like his father, is a just and good man.

Gilbert Hitchcock, a bachelor, a good farmer, and a most excellent man, lived to a good old age, was a very intelligent, amiable gentleman, was fond of reading, left a fine property, and when he died the poor lost a good friend.

George Harlan, a wealthy farmer, son-in-law of John Mynders. Inheriting a farm from his father, happy in his domestic relations, has taken life easily, and had as many good things as are usually allotted to those who till the soil, own a farm, and have everything they want.

John Phillips was a farmer, owning a large farm, and raised a large family of children. He was a very peculiar man in his ways, so active, industrious, and hard-working man. In about the year 1834 he removed with his family to Wayne County, where he died a wealthy, well-to-do farmer. A granddaughter of his married John E. Pitts, formerly of Chatham, Columbia Co. Mr. and Mrs. Pitts are the parents of the Hon. Edmund L. Pitts, of Orleans County, member of the New York State Assembly, and senator from the Morris and Orleans District.

Samuel Germond was born on Long Island. He was a good farmer, a man who worked early and late. He had a family of three sons and three daughters, owned a good farm, lived well, worked hard, and at his death left each of his children a good fortune. He was eccentric, erratic, had a great deal of humor, and died in a queer, bizarre way, and was not long well pleased to be dead one hour in it. His son, Willie Germond, married a daughter of Abraham Leary, and passed some of his early years at Newburgh, where he grew up a large farmer. One of his sons has been a prominent citizen of the town of Nassau.

Henry Smith was son of Michael Smith, of Nassau (formerly called James M. Smith). Mr. Smith lived on a farm by the side of his uncle, Mr. Rogers, upon which Mr. Smith lived and passed his days. He was the youngest person living of the name, was a good, steady member of the Dutch Reformed Church in Nassau village.

John Garrison was a good farmer, a prudent, frugal saving man, a justice of the peace, a consistent temperance man, and an active member of the Presbyterian Church. He accumulated a good property for a farmer, and at his death left his farm to his son David, who still owns and occupies it.

Ebenezer Davis was a mechanic, who made the best plows of any man in the neighborhood. He was a pious, praying Methodist. He reared a large family, and was an honest and a good man.

Jonathan Palmer, son of the Hon. Fenner Palmer, was born in the town of Nassau. He married a sister of the Hon. Castle W. Herrick, and was a farmer. Was captain of the Nassau Grays; was a very prompt, active, stirring man. He removed to Wayne County, where he died.

Thomas Gullin was a man of a strong and active mind, a pronounced Presbyterian, and a true Christian, living as a good man would wish to live, and dying as a follower of Christ would wish to die.

John Gullin was a bachelor until late in life, when he married and removed to Greenbush. He was a wealthy farmer, leaving a fine property and a good name.

Capt. Elisha Conkling was a farmer. He married a daughter of Jesse Brockway. He was a captain of the Bunker Hill Barefoots, and for a long series of years was a justice of the peace of his town. He was a good farmer and a good, clever fellow.

John Boyce was a good farmer, a jocular, warm-hearted, pleasant man; companionable, a good neighbor, and a true friend. It is thought that he removed to and died in Saratoga County.

George Van Hoesen, a blacksmith and farmer, one of the most active, energetic, hard-working, and industrious men in the town. His wife was a daughter of John Garrison. He accumulated a good property, and with his family removed to Illinois.

Hulet Germond, a farmer, and one of the most persevering, industrious men that the town ever produced. A man of most excellent habits, character, and principles. He worked all the time, worked his laboring men more hours than any other man, and what is more they all liked him, and would rather work for him than anybody else.

Col. William Potter was born in England, came to Rhode Island when a child, with his parents, was captain in a Rhode Island militia regiment, and served during most of the Revolution, and drew a pension as captain. He removed to Rensselaer County, purchased a farm. He died in 1833, and is buried in the graveyard at Kinderhook. After the close of the Revolution he became a lieutenant-colonel of a battalion of militia in Rhode Island. He was a man six feet four inches high, and at the age of eighty could walk as fast, endure as much, and see as well as most men at sixty. He was an inveterate fox-hunter, and few men enjoyed the sport more than he.

David Belvidere married a daughter of Col. Potter, and is father-in-law of Capt. David M. Conkling, of Schoharie, who was a captain of the Bunker Hill Barefoots, and

His sons, Henry, John, and Jonathan were farmers at Nassau.

for a long time a resident of the village of Nassau. Mr. Bidwell owned a good farm; dying, left it to Mrs. Conkling.

Gideon Castle was born in the county of Dutchess, was a soldier in the Revolution, and a pensioner. He died in Schodack, at the house of his son-in-law, Lewis Herriek, and was buried in the old burying-ground in Hong's orchard, Nassau. Mr. Castle was a fair specimen of the old-style gentleman, of elegant manners, fine personal appearance, erect, soldier-like in bearing and manners, and at the age of seventy-five time had dealt very kindly with him.

Thomas Loweree, son of William L., resided on his father's place, inherited the homestead, married late in life, was a most industrious, frugal, hard working man; worked early and late, and saved everything. He died a rich man. His son, Wiley Loweree, who served his country faithfully as a soldier in the war of the Rebellion, inherits his father's farm, the old homestead, which has been in the Loweree family for nearly eighty five years.

Reuben Rogers, from Long Island, a soldier of the Revolution, died about 1834. He was the father of Capt. Harvey Rogers, and of Capt. George Rogers, both of whom commanded the renowned Bunker Hill Barefoots. Mr. Rogers was a Presbyterian, and a very active, vigorous, and industrious man, the owner of a large farm, free from debt, and set out his children with a handsome competency. Mr. Rogers was an old-fashioned man, who worked early and late. He had the happy faculty of minding his own business and interfering with no one else.

John Garrison, for many years a justice of the peace, lived to the advanced age of nearly eighty years, dying a member of the Presbyterian Church, and a strict teetotaler, leaving his farm to his only son David.

John I. Budd and Elijah Budd owned farms adjoining. They were active, sincere, and devout Methodists, and most estimable and honest men. Schodack had many such.

Wm. Loweree was born in Queens Co., N. Y., near Flushing, was a soldier of the Revolution, and removed to Rensselaer County about 1795. He was a good neighbor, a warm hearted, generous, impulsive man, and a great practical joker.

William Myers was *sui generis*. There never was anybody else like him, because he was not like anybody else. Who was the odd one? Small in stature, active, industrious, and persevering beyond degree, yet he never prospered, and never acquired much of this world's goods. Naturally fond of hunting and fishing, yet was never successful at either. He was very tenacious of his rights, and constantly in petty lawsuits, usually succeeding in being beaten. He was generous to a fault. He dug most of the wells in the neighborhood, worked most of the stone-quarries, and laid miles upon miles of stone wall. In all communities we find such characters, possessing patience, activity, and industry, yet never get anything ahead, and die poor. A natural blacksmith, as well as shoemaker and carpenter, a regular Jack-at-all-trades and master of none; a professor of religion, and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

John W. Lewis (son of John Lewis, a soldier, war 1812)

was a man six feet four inches high and exceedingly well proportioned; was a hard working farmer. He had a strong will, and liked to have his own way—a very kind-hearted man, a good neighbor, enjoying the entire confidence of the community.

Jeremiah Shibley, a farmer, was for nine consecutive years supervisor of Schodack, and conducted the affairs of the town creditably to himself and satisfactorily to the taxpayers.

Robert Hitchcock, for many years a merchant in Castleton, was fifty years of age; one of the firm Hitchcock, Hurd & Livingston, merchants and freighters, running sloops to New York. Among the sloops they built and sailed, was the "Nassau," at that time said to be one of the finest that sailed on the Hudson River. In those days the grain and pork from the river companies were taken to New York in sloops. Barges towed by steamboats succeeded sloops. Steamboats and propellers have succeeded barges. The good sloop "Nassau," if she had good luck, made her round trip from Castleton to New York and back in ten days. They tell a good story of Mr. Hitchcock, who was full of fun. On one of the trips of the "Nassau" to New York, they had some foolish fellow on board, who was innocent, harmless, yet willing to work. Anchoring one night in the Highlands, they told this fellow to take the helm and steer the vessel while the rest "turned in." The simpleton worked away all night at the helm; in the morning Hitchcock asked him how far they had got? The helmsman replied that he "got along a good ways by the water, but not far by the land." Hitchcock, who was an inveterate story-teller, related this incident in inimitable manner.

Michael Youngmans kept a hotel two miles west of the village of Nassau about 1820, and continued the same for several years. Michael was an institution in and of himself. The manner in which he murdered the King's English was exceedingly peculiar. He was a wit, a wag, and humorist without knowing it. About 1834 he began repairing his house, adding to it a piazza, with posts extending from the piazza floor to the extension of the roof. His description of it was certainly humorous. He said he "professed to perform to say that he something or other was doing. He was a-going to get carpenters to impair his house, firiquelly it in front, open pizarro all round, up-and-dicular posts on a new destruction!" At another time he had been to Albany with a load of grain; prices were low; returning home, he said to one of his neighbors that "this there world was so much larger than the city of Albany, that it spoilt the market!" Mr. Youngmans was noted for his fine poultry, especially geese.

About 1830 Bunker Hill Tavern, kept by Mr. Huddleston, was in its glory. Schodack Landing then possessed an array of gay boys, that could not well be surpassed in mischievous exploits. They were once at Bunker Hill on a lark, and as they passed Youngmans', captured and carried away his gander. Mr. Gander, like Mr. Youngmans, was equal to any occasion; as the Landing boys stopped at Beames' on the post-road, and at Muitzeskill to wet their whistles, Mr. Gander, not getting treated, lustily called for, as the boys said, "Youngmans! Youngmans! Youngmans!" which en-





## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1832, Jacob W. Lewis; 1833, William Van Buren, Abraham V. Schermerhorn; 1834, Lawrence C. Hogeboom, Salmon Stevenson; 1835, John Garrison; 1836, Abiel Buckman, William Harris; 1837, Abiel Buckman, John Garrison; 1838, Abiel Buckman, John Albertson; 1839, Elisha C. Conklin, John Carpenter; 1840, Nathaniel Griffith; 1841, John Carpenter; 1842, Abiel Buckman; 1843, Elisha C. Conklin; 1844, Henry M. Smith; 1845, John Carpenter; 1846, Abiel Buckman; 1847, David Booth; 1848, Henry M. Smith; 1849, James M. Debus, Milton Knickerbocker; 1850, Abiel Buckman; 1851, David Booth; 1852, Milton Knickerbocker; 1853, Isaac Carpenter; 1854, Lawrence C. Hogeboom; 1855, Abel N. Garrison; 1856, Milton Knickerbocker; 1857, Nathan N. Seaman; 1858, Abel H. Garrison; 1859, Josiah W. Boyd; 1861, Joel Carpenter; 1862, Nathan N. Seaman; 1863, Abel H. Garrison; 1864, Seneca S. Smith; 1865, Joel Carpenter; 1866, Silas Cargin; 1867, Abel H. Garrison; 1868, George Eekes; 1869, Joel Carpenter; 1870, Silas Cargin; 1871, Eli Shafer; 1872, P. S. Miller; 1873, Isaac Carpenter; 1874, N. N. Seaman; 1875, Eli Shafer; 1876, P. S. Miller; 1877, Isaac Carpenter; 1878, N. N. Seaman; 1879, Eli Shafer, Wm. R. De Freest, appointed to fill vacancy.

## VII.—VILLAGES AND HAMLETS.

Of these there are several in the town. The principal village is

## CASTLETON.

which occupies a pleasant site on the banks of the Hudson, about eight miles below the city of Albany. It takes its name from an eminent Indian castle or chief wigwam, which once occupied the crest of the hill back of the village known as Castle Hill.

The settlement of the village began at an early day. Those who made the first settlements in the locality have been already referred to. Besides these, Capt. Eslik was an early resident of the village, and lived on the present site of Nathan N. Seaman's house. He was formerly a captain in the merchant marine service. Jabez Robinson, James L. Hogeboom, Joseph Proseus, and Nathan and George Noyes were also early residents of Castleton.

The village was incorporated in 1827. At that time it contained not over 25 buildings, and about 100 inhabitants. According to the census of 1875 it had a population of 841, belonging to 187 families. The present population is probably about 1000. The village contains a Reformed Protestant Dutch church, a Methodist church, two hotels,—the American House and Clark's,—five general stores, a bank, several stores devoted to special lines of trade, and a number of lumber-, coal-, and brick-yards. It is pleasantly laid out, the dwellings are neat and tasteful, and a general air of activity and thrift pervades the place. The commercial interests of the village are quite prominent. Several barges ply between the village and New York. The Hudson River Railroad passes through it, and affords excellent railroad facilities.

An old store stood on the dock over half a century ago, and was kept by Livingston, Hurd & Co. Another stood at the same time where Abram Van Buren lives, and was kept by Daniel Wilcox. Before Livingston, Hurd & Co., McCloskey and Gregory each had a store, the latter on the

corner where J. W. Van Hoesen lives and the former on the corner of Maine and South Streets. Foster and Hurd were prominent dealers on the dock after Livingston, Hurd & Co. The principal traders where Mr. Van Buren lives have been Abiel Buckman, Henry Gage, Isaac V. Schermerhorn, Philip H. Smith, Smith & Dawson, Smith & Beckman, and Nathan N. Seamans. Sybil & Hogeboom were in trade where the depot now stands nearly fifty years ago. Lawrence C. Hogeboom was there some time. James L. Hogeboom was there still earlier. Bell & Whitaker were in trade in a store built by L. Hogeboom, and owned by J. W. Van Hoesen, near the depot, over forty years ago. The principal traders now in the village are J. W. Van Hoesen; Joel D. Smith, Nathan N. Seamans, C. G. & L. Richards, G. D. Curtis, and N. N. Seamans & Sons.

An old-time tavern was kept by Joseph Proseus over sixty years ago in the north part of the village. The building is still standing, and although now used as a tenement bears over the main entrance the name of "Joseph Proseus," in large letters. In this old building many town- and village-meetings have been held, and its walls have witnessed many jovial and hospitable scenes.

Jeremiah Gage and others were early inn-keepers where Griffith's block now stands. Jabez Robinson also had an early inn where the tenement-house now stands, north of the Methodist church. Manasseh Knowlton kept the old Gage tavern for many years, and was at one time also proprietor of the present Clark's hotel. His successor at the latter point was Michael Effler, who was succeeded by Peter G. Clark, the present proprietor. James Lewis first had a tavern where the American House now is. He was followed by Michael Effler, and he by Wilson Ham, the present proprietor.

Owing to the occurrence of a severe fire in the village in 1871,

## THE FRANK P. HARDER ENGINE COMPANY

was organized in that year. A neat engine-house was erected on a portion of a lot of land that had been devised to the village by William Custis in the year 1864, upon which to erect "an academy or school-house or some building devoted to educational or religious purposes." A handsome fourth-class steam-engine was secured, which, with 1600 feet of hose and other useful paraphernalia, constitutes the present fire apparatus of the village. The first officers of the company were: President, Frank P. Harder; Chief Engineer, W. P. Smith; Foreman, W. P. Smith; First Assistant Foreman, James M. Dawson; Second Assistant, P. H. Finkle; Third Assistant, George Hudson, Jr. The present active officers are: Foreman, George Fisher; First Assistant, George Small; Second Assistant, George Noah.

A post-office was established at Castleton at an early day. The present postmaster is J. W. Van Hoesen.

The first village-meeting held after the incorporation was on May 7, 1828, at the late residence of Henry Proseus. William Fitch, justice of the peace, presided. Since that time the following have been the principal officers of the village:

\* None appear to have been chosen by the town prior to this date. They were appointed before that. The appointments do not appear on the records.





## MASTEN'S CORNERS

is situated about two miles south of Castleton. It contains twelve houses and a blacksmith-shop, besides the store of W. I. & J. P. Masten, whence the place derives its name.

CLARK'S CORNERS and the BAPTIST NEIGHBORHOOD are located in the northeastern section of the town, the latter being the site of the old Baptist Church, one of the most ancient religious organizations in the town, and the former of a small Methodist chapel. But few dwelling-houses are to be found at each place.

## VIII.—SCHOOLS.

The educational interests of the town received early attention. Unfortunately, all records relating to the first organization of schools in the town, if any such record ever existed, have been destroyed or lost; and tradition has handed down nothing reliable relating to that remote period.

That such schools really were in existence soon after the settlement of the town we have ample proof, and the well-known devotion of the Dutch to the school and the church affords additional evidence of the fact.

At Castleton, Catharine Van Buren, now Mrs. Hannibal Fink, of Little Falls, donated a lot for school purposes, at an early day. Upon a part of this a school-house was erected over sixty years ago. This was followed by a brick one, which was erected in 1838 upon the same site. The present school-house was built twelve or fourteen years ago, and is a large and handsome structure, 56 by 34 feet in size. Among the earliest teachers at this school was Daniel Russell.

At Schodack Landing the earliest school is said to have stood on the bank of the river, where N. G. Spaulding now resides. The bare knowledge of its existence is all that can be ascertained about it. Among the early teachers at Schodack Landing were a man by the name of Van Dyke, Ebenezer Bliss, Daniel Searles, and Albertine Van Alstyne, who still resides in that place. In 1825 the school-house stood where it now stands, and was two stories high. Preaching was occasionally held in the upper room of the building. The present school-house was erected about three years ago.

## SCHODACK LANDING ACADEMY

was built about 1844, by subscription, the desire of the citizens being to sustain academic education. The first instructor of the academy was Thomas McKee, who remained in that capacity for twelve or fourteen years, and under whom the institution was well conducted and flourishing. No permanent instruction has been given in the academy since. The building is still standing, the first north of the church, and is the property of the latter.

The school-district system now prevails in the town. There are sixteen districts in all, of which fourteen are whole districts, and two joint with Columbia County, viz., Nos. 4 and 9.

## IX.—CHURCHES.

The religious history of the town dates from a remote period. The most ancient existing church organization is

## THE REFORMED PROTESTANT DUTCH CHURCH OF SCHODACK.

which is now located at Muitzes Kill. The exact date of the establishment of the church is unknown. The oldest church record dates back to 1770, but makes no reference to any previous organization, or to the erecting of a house of worship. From a call given to the first pastor, however, we learn that for sixteen years prior to 1770 he had occasionally and regularly preached at Schodack. Back of that period it is impossible to trace the history of the movement.

The membership of the church in 1770 was 63, most of whom were heads of families. In 1792 the church owned a parsonage worth £150, but no pastor is known to have resided in it prior to 1798.

From 1770 until 1810 the house of worship and the parsonage were in the neighborhood of Schodack Landing. The site of the first church is presumed to have been a little north of the present Matson residence, on the brow of the hill near the road side. It was built after the usual fashion at that time, quite or nearly square, with a steep roof running up from the sides like a barrack-roof, and had a cupola, in which hung a bell. If it boasted of a stove (which is doubtful) it stood in the centre, on a pedestal, higher than the people's heads; and during the singing of the second hymn the sexton ascended to it by a ladder and renewed the fire. The walls of the church were of sufficient height to admit of a gallery. The pulpit, which was small and high, and reached by means of a winding staircase, was near the entrance, or between them, if there were two. The site of the meeting-house was changed in 1810 to Muitzes Kill, and a meeting was held in it in June of that year. One tradition has it that Col. Schermerhorn brought about the removal because he considered it detrimental to his property to have a church adjacent to it; but a more probable story is that Elder Michel, who resided in the east part of the congregation, proposed the change, and through his instrumentality it was effected. This building was used by the congregation until Feb. 7, 1876, when it was destroyed by fire. The present edifice was erected in the year 1876, at a cost of \$6000, and was dedicated on December 6th of that year. The old parsonage stood on the land now owned by Michael Rowe. The house now occupied by Stephen Dings was also used as a parsonage.

The first pastor of the church was Johannes Casparus Fryenmoet, who was called by the congregations of Kinderhook (Columbia County) and Schodack. He was educated in Holland, and first settled in Minisink, N. J. He became the pastor of the churches at Kinderhook, Claverack, and Livingston Manor in 1756, which were at that time the only Dutch churches, and probably the only churches within the present bounds of Columbia County. The call to Mr. Fryenmoet was to labor two-thirds of the time in Kinderhook and the remainder of the time at Schodack. He was to receive for his services £135, to be paid by each congregation proportionately to the services rendered. The call is signed by the members of the consistory of the church at Schodack, and by eight from the Kinderhook church. The names of the members from the Schodack church are Elders Hendrick Van Buren, Hendricus Spoor, and Audries A. Huyck; Deacons Hendrick Schermerhorn,



George Felmley, and Johannes W. Huyek. The pastorate of Mr. Fyennest continued for six or eight years, and until his death. At its close the membership of the church was 117.

The church had no regular pastor for twelve years. The second pastor, Rev. James Romeyn, began his labors in 1788. He was called by the churches of Greenbush and Schodack, and rendered equal services in each congregation, receiving a salary of £75 annually from each. He remained pastor for six years. Prior to his pastorate the records of the church had been kept in the Dutch language, but from the close of his pastorate, in 1794, they appear in English. At the same date the minutes of the General Synod of the church were first kept in English. Up to 1798 there are no minutes of the consistory of the church.

The third pastor was Rev. Christian Bork, who was called from New Rhinebeck. During the Revolutionary war, when the British occupied New York, the ministers of the Dutch churches of that city fled into the country for safety. Dr. Livingston, at that time pastor of the collegiate church, spent part of his exile at Poughkeepsie. While there one of his sermons, preached in a barn, was the means of converting a Hessian drummer-boy, who, in time, became a preacher of the gospel. This was Christian Bork, who was called by the churches of Schodack and Bethlehem, in February, 1798. He was the only pastor who resided at Schodack Landing prior to 1821. His pastorate was devoted and successful, about 60 members uniting with the Schodack church during its continuance. It terminated in 1808.

The successor of Mr. Bork was Rev. Jesse Fonda, who became the joint pastor of the church at Union village (Nassau) and Schodack in 1809, and labored with great effect. In 1813 he was called to the pastorate of the First Reformed Church of New Brunswick, N. J., and the united congregation, which he left, called as his successor Rev. Peter Van Buren. He also resided in Nassau, and during his pastorate of five years received 40 members to the Schodack church.

In December, 1820, the connection which had existed between the Schodack and Nassau churches, since the organization of the latter in 1803, was dissolved, and in the following May, Rev. Isaiah Y. Johnson, of Argyle, Washington Co., was called to the charge, which now for the first time enjoyed the entire services of a pastor. Mr. Johnson labored zealously and successfully as the pastor of the church until his death, in January, 1823.

Since Mr. Johnson the following reverend gentlemen have filled the pastoral office of the church: Asa Bennett, 1824-28; Steven Van Santvoord, 1829-34; John Gray, 1835-46; William Bailey, 1847-56; Benjamin E. Sargent, 1856-62; A. B. Phillips, 1862-73; and William Van Labe, the present pastor, since 1874.

The church at the present time is in a prosperous condition. The membership is 130; size of Sabbath-school, 100; Superintendent, A. H. Parks.

The Elders of the Church are: Hiram W. Masten, George O. Miller, Oliver Parsons, and James A. Schermerhorn; Deacons, John W. Carpenter, Amos E. Castle, William Newell, and Abner H. Pines.

#### THE REFORMED CHURCH OF SCHODACK LANDING

is a legitimate offshoot from the church at Muitzeskill. For many years it was an out-station of that church. At a meeting of the Classis of Rensselaer, held at the church in Ghent, on the third Tuesday of September, 1858, application was made to organize a church at Schodack Landing; and after investigation the church was duly constituted on November 2d of that year, and the following persons were ordained to its respective offices: Elders, Egbert Reed and Peter G. Ten Eyck; Deacons, Joel Reed and Israel Matson.

The object of the organization was to enable the body to hold a legal title to the present church edifice, which had been erected in 1835 upon land donated by John Schermerhorn. The newly-organized church continued its connection with the church at Muitzeskill until the year 1866, when it began an independent existence by the call of a pastor. In that year it was enrolled among the churches of the Classis of Rensselaer as a distinct and separate organization.

The first pastor of the church was Rev. Isaac L. Kip, who held the pastoral office from 1867 to 1875, when he was succeeded by Rev. William J. Leggett, the present pastor.

The organization is one of the most prosperous in the Classis, and already has a membership of 173 persons. The Sabbath-school numbers 156; number of volumes in the library, upwards of 300; Superintendent, B. F. Knickerbocker. The elders of the church are Robert W. Bell, Benjamin F. Knickerbocker, Charles H. Lent, and Edgar J. Schermerhorn; Deacons, Winfield S. Dings, John A. Herrick, Peter G. Matson, and Jackson Whanel.

#### THE BAPTIST CHURCH IN SCHODACK

was organized in 1780. The town was then called New Bethlehem. In 1786 the church reported to the Shaftsbury Association 17 members. John Carmichael and wife, Joel Bristol and wife, Mr. Calkins and wife, Ephraim Jones, Seth Perry, James Lawrence and wife, Lawrence Townsend, Joshua Huff and E. Jones were deacons. These were some of the first members, but it is not certain that all were constituent members. A Rev. Mr. Tubbs was pastor for a very short time. He died in 1787 or 1788. With this exception the church was without a pastor during the first seventeen years of its existence; but they were frequently visited by ministers who made missionary tours among the feeble churches, preached, and administered the ordinances. Soon after their organization they built a *log meeting-house*. That was removed, and the present edifice was built in 1800. It has been repaired several times. In 1794, Stephen Van Rensselaer gave the society a deed of 24 acres of land for a parsonage and site of the meeting-house.

In 1797, Rev. Stephen Olmstead became pastor of the church, then numbering 51 members. He remained pastor thirty-five years, and died in 1832. During his pastorate 232 members were added by baptism. In 1822, 35 members were dismissed to form the Second Baptist Church in Nassau, and in 1831, 18 were dismissed to form the church in Sand Lake. The church gave license to preach the

gospel to Rev. E. Tucker in 1820, Rev. F. Knowlton, 1825; Rev. B. Bullock, 1827; Rev. D. W. Elmore, 1828; and Rev. W. Harris in 1838.

Rev. S. Olmstead was followed in the pastorate by Revs. C. C. Williams, 1832, two years; D. Ford, 1834, one year; J. D. Rogers, four years; W. Harris, six years; A. Milne, 1846, eight years; P. P. Sanderson, two years; W. W. Allen, two years; D. Robinson, 1858, two years; H. M. Jones, two years; G. W. Demars, Lewis Selleck (settled in 1866), four years; and Rev. T. H. Green in 1870, and is now the pastor. I have not the dates of the settlements of all the pastors.

This church has received into its membership nearly 500, but by dismissions, deaths, and exclusions, it now numbers but 83.

The congregation, from the organization until now, has included families residing in Schodack, Nassau, Sand Lake, and Greenbush.

In the deed given by Mr. Van Rensselaer to the church it is called "St. Peter's Baptist Church." The early records of the church were lost by fire.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, CASTLETON.

This church began as a missionary station, connected with the Chatham circuit, in 1836, and was under the pastoral charge of Rev. Joshua Poor. The class worshiped in an old school-house in the lower end of the village. Occasional preaching was had by Rev. Messrs. Poor and Jolly, of Bethlehem, and Wallace, of Albany.

In the year 1837 it still sustained the same status. A revival occurred, and a society was formed, having a membership of about 60.

In the year 1838 the present church edifice was built, and dedicated by Bishop Hedding. Rev. Philetus Green became the first settled pastor of the church. The first board of trustees consisted of James L. Hogeboom, John Stearns, Abel Sage, Ralph Bass, and John E. Stearns.

The following year the church still continued a missionary charge, under the pastoral care of Rev. Dillon Stevens, who resided at Castleton. It comprised classes in the towns of Schodack and Greenbush, and societies in the villages of Castleton and Greenbush. A small church was erected at Greenbush the same year.

In 1840 the charge was connected with Nassau, Rev. Messrs. C. R. Morris and C. Barber preachers. The latter resided at Castleton. The next year the charge was connected with Greenbush again, and was under the pastoral care of Rev. C. Barber.

In 1842, Rev. W. W. Pierce and Rev. A. A. Farr were pastors, the latter residing at Castleton. Revs. H. B. Knight and A. A. Farr were the preachers the following year.

In 1844 the charge became a separate station, and has since been under the pastoral charge of the following persons: 1844-45, Rev. R. Wescott; 1846, Rev. J. W. Belknap; 1847-48, Rev. E. H. Foster; 1849, Rev. S. H. Hancock; 1850, D. W. Dayton; 1851-52, Rev. J. L. Cook; 1853, Rev. A. Heath; 1854-55, Rev. H. Warner; 1856-57, Rev. B. Isbell; 1858-59, Rev. Homer Eaton; 1860-61, Rev. R. Wescott; 1862-63, Rev. Truman Sey-

mour; 1864, Rev. E. Goss; 1865-67, Rev. J. Pezz; 1868, Rev. Selah W. Brown; 1869-71, Rev. Andrew McGilton; 1872-74, Rev. B. F. Livingston; 1875, Rev. Edward E. Taylor; 1876-78, Rev. J. G. Gooding; 1879, the present pastor, Rev. E. A. Blanchard.

A parsonage was purchased in 1852 for \$1000. During the pastorate of Rev. Mr. McGilton the present parsonage was built at a cost of \$3000. The house of worship was remodeled and repaired in 1861 at a cost of about \$2200.

The present trustees of the church are John J. Fuller, John H. Porter, Abram Jones, N. A. Schermerhorn, F. P. Harder, Matthias Hart, B. H. Van Buren, and Osborn Earing. The stewards are J. H. Porter, Osborn Earing, Edward Van Dyke, Thomas J. Hinckly, Henry Comstock, Elijah Comstock, Abram Jones, Isaac Burton, J. E. Collins. President of Trustees, John J. Fuller; Treasurer, John H. Porter; Secretary, B. H. Van Buren.

The church has a membership of about 100; average attendance upon Sabbath-school, 80; volumes in library, about 160; Superintendent of Sabbath-school, Osborn Earing.

#### REFORMED PROTESTANT DUTCH CHURCH OF CASTLETON.

This church was organized in 1853, and the first pastor was Rev. E. P. Stimpson, who was settled the same year. The second pastor of the church was Rev. Edgar L. Heermance, who filled that position from 1861 to 1869. Rev. George A. Mills, the third and present pastor, commenced his labors in 1870. The church building at Castleton was erected in 1852.

#### THE EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH OF EAST SCHODACK

was organized May 15, 1842, by the Rev. H. L. Dox, and the following officers were then elected: Cornelius Burwell, William Reynolds, Marcus W. Lasher, Jacob Potts, and Jacob P. Lape. The first house of worship was erected in 1844. The present structure was built in 1872.

Since the organization of the church the pastors have been Revs. H. L. Dox, May 16, 1842, eight years; N. Van Alstyne, July 1, 1850, ten years, five months; M. W. Empie, July 1, 1861; J. Kling; and the present incumbent, C. L. Barringer.

The present officers of the church are J. P. Lape, J. W. Boyce, and A. Boyce, M.D., Trustees; P. S. Miller, George Warner, and J. E. Boyce, Deacons.

The Sabbath-school comprises 80 scholars, 14 teachers, and has 300 volumes in the library. The superintendent is Geo. Warner. Both the church and Sabbath-school are in a flourishing condition.

#### X.—BURIAL-PLACES.

These are numerous within the limits of the town, many of which are private ones, such as the old Schermerhorn yard, at Schodack Landing, north of the Matson place. Others are small, and intended only for the use of the residents in certain localities.

At Castleton there are two burial-grounds adjoining, designated as the "old yard" and the "new cemetery." The first was laid out many years ago, and beneath its sod repose many of the older residents of the town. The



old stones standing now record the deaths of Philip Burlingham, who died Sept. 5, 1804, aged fifty-three years and three months. Elizabeth Burlingham, who died Sept. 16, 1804, aged fifty-three years and eight months. Asabel Strickland, who was drowned July 22, 1805, aged thirty-nine, and Robert Carmichael, who died Oct. 26, 1805, in his forty-ninth year. There are several handsome monuments in the yard, prominent among which is that of Dr. James Hogeborn. The ground was originally donated to its present use by Jeremiah and Richard Gage, and Benjamin Estis, and consisted of two village lots.

The new ground is under the control of

#### THE CASTLETON CEMETERY ASSOCIATION,

which was incorporated under the general laws of the State on Oct. 5, 1855. The ground was laid out the same year, and originally comprised but two acres. It has since been enlarged to six. The founders of the association were Nathan N. Seaman, Joel D. Smith, Abram Van Buren, Andrew Harder, John A. Boucher, Augustus De Brel, and Isaac V. Schermerhorn, who were chosen trustees of the association at the first election, held Dec. 24, 1855. The present officers of the association are Barent I. Van Heesen, President; James M. Dawson, Vice-President; Joel D. Smith, Treas.; and N. N. Seaman, Secretary. Trustees, Nathan N. Seaman, Joel D. Smith, B. I. Van Heesen, F. M. Briggs, C. H. Smith, J. M. Dawson, and P. H. Smith. The cemetery is neatly laid out, and contains a number of handsome monuments and family-plats. Several bodies have been taken from the old and other grounds and laid to rest beneath its sod, among whom was that of Nathan Noyes, who died May 5, 1813.

The cemetery at Schodack Landing was enlarged from the old Ten Eyck family yard, which was used as a place of interment at an early day. The establishment of the present yard occurred in the year 1840. At first it was under the control of an association formed under the rural cemetery laws, but has since become the property of individuals. It is neat in appearance, and contains a number of elegant monuments. The oldest stones in the yard are those which mark the last resting place of the following persons: Jacob V. Egberts died Dec. 4, 1784, aged 25 years, 10 months, and 18 days; Ensign James Egberts, died Sept. 19, 1795, aged 54 years, 3 months, and 27 days; Ann Egberts, died Oct. 30, 1797, aged 51 years and 6 months; Peter Ten Eyck died May 11, 1813, aged 53 years and 11 months; and Anthony Ten Eyck, who died Jan. 1, 1816, aged 66 years and 4 months. The tombstone erected to the memory of Dr. Shurtz has the following inscription:

"DR. JAMES SHURTZ, M.D., DIED SEPTEMBER 13, 1816, AGED 49, 1800, and 11 months."

"The following persons were buried in the back and right hand end of the cemetery, previously to the present cemetery being opened."

Behind this yard is there is an ancient burial place at Murder Kill, and another near the Baptist church in the northern part of the town. This latter was in use as early as 1780, though the first burials were much back of the present site of the meeting house, and the latter covers some other graves. There is a new cemetery near East

Schodack, or Scott's Corners, and others of moderate pretensions in different portions of the town.

#### XI.—PLACES AND INCIDENTS OF HISTORICAL INTEREST.

The inhabitants of the town of Schodack, during the war of the Revolution, had severe trials in common with their countrymen in those trying times. The country was in a constant state of alarm in consequence of the depredations of prowling, murdering Indians, and the farmers and residents in that locality had great difficulty in planting and securing their crops. They planted corn in different places for the purpose of keeping themselves and their families from starvation. For this purpose they generally went in squads to plant and hoe their corn. The principal corn-field was on the farm known as the "Evert O. Lansing farm," south of the East Greenbush Dutch Reformed Church. One day, while returning to their families at the old "Bomb Barrack," where they stayed for safety, and when near the house of David Rector, they were fired upon by a party of Indians, and a number of them killed and otherwise mutilated. For many years after, this spot, where the brook crosses the road leading to the village of Castleton, was called the "Murder Plaas," or murdering place. The "Bomb Barrack" is a memorable spot in the history of Schodack. It stood on the Barent Vandenburg farm, at what is known as Stony Point, about two miles from Castleton, near the river. Some time after the slaughter of the farmers at "Murdering Place," they banded together and succeeded in expelling the Indians from the neighborhood.

We have already seen by the census of 1814 that 151 slaves were owned in the town. The practice of holding slaves was universal among the early Dutch settlers, and the records of the town are frequently used for the purpose of noting the manumission or birth of a slave. The following extracts, with many others in regard to this point, are furnished by the records:

##### "MANUMISSION.

"We the subscribers, two of the Justices of the Peace of the County of Rensselaer and two of the Overseers of the Poor of the town of Schodack, in said County, being informed that a Negro, named Mink, is the property of Roeliff Johnson, of the Town and County aforesaid, and that the said Roeliff Johnson is inclined to manumit the said Negro man Mink,

"We do certify that the said Negro man Mink appears to us to be under fifty years of age, and of sufficient ability to provide for himself.

"Witness our hands this 26th day of April, 1795.

"JACOB C. SCHERMERHORN, Justice of the Peace,

"NICHOLAS STAVES, "

"JAMES MCKOWN, Overseers of the Poor,"

"ISAAC PHILLIPS, "

##### "BIRTH.

"At Schodack Landing, 28th February, 1802, Jacobin Vanderpoel had a Black Wench By the Name of Betsey born the 29th Sept. last. Recorded this 10th day March, 1802.

"By me,

"JAMES VANDERPOEL, Clerk of sd Town,

"CHESTER GRISWOLD, Clerk."

#### XII.—SOCIETIES AND CORPORATIONS.

##### THE NATIONAL BANK OF CASTLETON

was organized Jan. 25, 1865, with a capital of \$100,000. The first board of directors comprised Joel D. Smith, Fred.

H. Hastings, Castle W. Herrick, J. V. D. Witbeck, Russell Downer, Andrew Harder, and Edwin H. Griffith. The first president of the bank was Joel C. Smith, who still retains that office; the first vice-president was Andrew Harder; and the first cashier was Edwin H. Griffith, who was succeeded by James R. Downer, the present cashier, in October, 1874. The present directors of the bank are Joel D. Smith, Abel Merchant, C. W. Herrick, T. B. Simmons, G. Van Voorhis, S. B. Campbell, Andrew Harder, F. P. Harder, and J. R. Downer.

The capital of the bank still remains as first established. A statement of the institution, made April 4, 1879, shows at that time the following items:

Loans and discounts.....	\$139,475.88
Surplus .....	10,500.00
Other undivided profits.....	1,203.64
Deposits.....	71,198.00

SUNNYSIDE LODGE, NO. 731, F. AND A. M., CASTLETON, was organized in 1872. The present officers are: W. M., Fred. Hill; S. W., John W. McKnight; J. W., Millard J. Green; Treas., Joel D. Smith.

The sessions of the lodge are held on the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month, at Masonic Hall.

SCHODACK UNION LODGE, NO. 87, F. AND A. M., was organized about the year 1841. The first meetings of the lodge were held at the "old brick tavern." They were next held at Schodack Centre, in the tavern known as "Masonic Hall," from whence, after many years, it passed on to Scott's Corners, where its sessions are now held. A large number of lodges have gone forth from this lodge, among which have been Greenbush Lodge, Valatie Lodge, Sunnyside, at Castleton, and Gratitude, of Nassau. David Booth, of Scott's Corners, and James Van Allen, of Nassau village, are among its Past Masters.

### XIII.—INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

The cultivation of the rich soil of the town has always constituted its principal industry. The water-power of the town being of a minor order, has never offered great inducements to the establishment of different branches of manufacture within its limits. Saw- and grist-mills have existed from an early day. The first was built before the Revolution a short distance below Castleton, and was operated by a Van Buren. It was there as early as 1767. Robert Woodworth, James McKown, a Mr. Dickman, and a Mr. Yeager also operated mills at an early day.

David Bell had a fulling-mill on Moordener's Kill, about a mile below Schodack Centre, in the first part of the present century, and as late as 1830. John Alkeson also had one at Scott's Corners at an early day. A carding-mill has existed at Muitzes Kill a great many years, and has been operated by a Mr. Schermerhorn, Peter S. Hogeboom, and others. James White is the present proprietor, and the enterprise furnishes employment to five or six persons. Samuel W. Talmadge carried on a prosperous business in the manufacture of hollow-ware about forty years ago, and the mill below Castleton now was formerly used in

the manufacture of sickles. Stephen Callahan operates the "old Schodack Mill" now, and, besides using it as a grist-mill, grinds large quantities of plaster for the farmers each year.

The business of brickmaking has been a prominent industry of the town for many years, and has chiefly been carried on in and near Castleton, where the soil is well adapted for its manufacture. The enterprise first assumed importance about the year 1825, and has since been carried on by various persons. The principal yard is now and has been for many years operated by Nathan N. Seaman, whose sons are now in partnership with him. Peter Niser also has a yard at Castleton. Many thousand brick are annually shipped from this point.

A large freighting business has also been carried on from Castleton and Schodack Landing for many years. Sloops were at first exclusively used for the purpose, but barges have been in much use for twenty years past.

### XIV.—MILITARY.

The military record of the town is creditable in the highest degree, but unfortunately the materials for publishing a specific account of the part taken by the town in each of the wars that have agitated the country are not obtainable. Of the earlier Indian wars but comparatively little is known.

In the Revolutionary war there is reason to believe that most of the old settlers of the town served, though tradition has handed down the names of some who were Tories. Among those who served in the Continental army may be mentioned Col. Jacob Schermerhorn, William Van Benthusen, and Messrs. Green and Pools.

A large number of the citizens of the town served in the war of 1812-15. Among these were Capt. Abram C. Huyek, who commanded a company from this section; John I. Ketel, David Simmons, Jeremiah Miller, the Van Denberghs and Schermerhorns, Jacob Milham, and Braddard Yale, who attained the rank of colonel.

In the war of the Rebellion the town took an active part, and contributed its quota of men with promptness. The list of those who served from the town in the army will be found below.

Loren Teator, corp., enl. July 31, 1862, 169th Regt.  
 John Hunkstine, corp., enl. Jan. 1864, 7th Art.  
 Augustus Hunkstine, enl. Aug. 20, 1862, 125th Regt.; disch. for disad. duty.  
 David Higgins, enl. Aug. 1861, 17th Regt.; trans. to Invalid Corps.  
 Frank Freeman.  
 Andrew Freeman, enl. Sept. 1863, 14th R. I. Regt.  
 John Miller, enl. Jan. 6, 1864, 169th Regt.  
 William Schermerhorn, enl. Aug. 9, 1862, 125th Regt.; pro. to 2d lieut.  
 Simeon Myers, sergt., enl. May 24, 1861, 2d Regt.; re-enl. Jan. 1864, 16th Art.  
 Peter Myers, orderly sergt., enl. Sept. 1862, 169th Regt.  
 James Bureneger, enl. April, 1861, 3d N. Y. Regt.; re-enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 19th Regt.  
 Smith Coon, enl. Sept. 1864, 199th Regt.  
 Lewis Myers, enl. Sept. 11, 1861, 3d N. Y. Regt.; pro. three times.  
 George Tobias, enl. Aug. 1862, 124th N. Y. Regt.  
 John J. K. Beckman; pro. corp.; cavalry.  
 William Messenger, enl. Jan. 1864, 169th Regt.  
 Henry N. Thorburn, enl. Aug. 2, 1862, 125th Regt.; pro. lieut.; trans. 36th Colored.  
 James L. Messenger, enl. Jan. 1864, 91st Regt.  
 Charles D. Skase, enl. Oct. 1861, 101st Regt.; re-enl. Dec. 1863, 14th Art.  
 Charles Houghtaling, enl. April 23, 1861, 20th Regt.; re-enl. 73d Regt.  
 James Andrews, enl. March 31, 1864, 91st Regt.  
 John E. Boyce, enl. Oct. 10, 1861, 91st Regt.; re-enl. Jan. 1, 1864.  
 Charles Stemmer, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Regt.; trans. to Invalid Corps.  
 Abel Wilcox, enl. March 5, 1863, 104th Regt.







*Sam. M. Chace*











*H. W. McClellan*

cess. His skill in the art of diagnosis grew with his experience, until his sagacity in that field of observation seemed almost intuition.

It was not difficult to trace that excellence in his professional character to its fundamental elements. In the first place, he was conscious that nature had dealt out to him the faculties necessary to the profession he had selected with no niggardly hand. There was nothing left for him to do except to cultivate and exercise those faculties. He had the industry to cultivate, and moral courage to exercise, his faculties, and hence they bore their legitimate fruit. His talents were never hidden under a bushel in obedience to the society rules of the medical order to which he belonged. He never submitted to regulations which interdicted social or professional relations with others because they belonged to another school of practice. It was a common remark of his that he learned something from all the schools, and he regarded it a duty to appropriate all that was good from whatever source derived. He never refused to counsel because the attending physician belonged to a different school of practice from his. He represented a large pattern of manhood physically, morally, and intellectually, which could not be forced within the narrow rules of a bigot. While he met the duties of his profession as a physician and a surgeon, and shrank from nothing, he denied to his fellows the right to prescribe a standard of etiquette imposing upon him the obligations to be less than a man or a Christian because he was a doctor. That expanded feeling of humanity and liberality characterized his course as a doctor and a citizen.

Dr. McClellan commenced practice in the town of Schodack in 1812, near the village of Nassau, about a mile from the place where he soon after removed, and where he thereafter always lived. He died in April, 1855. His wife survived him about ten years.

Soon after he settled in Schodack, and before the end of the year, that section of the State was afflicted with an epidemic disease which prevailed very generally and extensively, and was of an unusually virulent and fatal type. It is now known as typhoid pneumonia, but was then comparatively unknown, and baffled the skill of the best practitioners. Dr. McClellan was pre-eminently successful in his treatment of the disease. It was his opportunity, and he established a practice immediately over a territory larger than is commonly allotted to one man's ride, and held that place during life. He thus commenced his practice as a physician, in his first year, in the front rank of his profession, and always maintained his place. His professional day had no morning, but began at mid-day.

In another particular Dr. McClellan's professional career was notable. He was in the front rank of his profession in every department as a physician and a surgeon. He was counsel when diseases of a difficult and malignant character supervened, and he also performed the difficult surgical operations. That was the place conquered by his own merits the first year of his practice, and he held it unabated for forty years. In consequence he became the peer in professional accomplishments of any physician in the State.

Dr. McClellan married Miss Laura H. Cook, daughter of Philip Cook, of Nassau, in 1816, and they had six children, namely :

1. Laura Cook, who married the Hon. Anson Bingham, and they reside on the homestead at Schodack (Nassau village).

2. Mary Elizabeth, who married Parris Barber, of Homer, N. Y., where she died, leaving two children.

3. Hugh Wilson, who married Eunice F. Marvin, and resides at Chatham, N. Y., and is the present county judge of Columbia County. (See sketch of H. W. McClellan in this work.)

4. Sarah Thankful, who married Hon. John T. Hogeboom, and resides at Ghent, N. Y. Mr. Hogeboom was former county judge of Columbia County.

5. Robert Henry, who married Jeannette E. Tobey, and resides at Troy, N. Y. (See sketch of R. H. McClellan in this work, page 123.)

6. Harriet Eliza, who married Jacob B. Sibley, of Schodack, and who resides at Randall, Wis.

They were all worthy of such a father, and gained places in society for themselves.

Dr. McClellan was particularly accomplished and fitted to social relations. To a commanding personal presence he joined a persuasive address, uniform and pleasing. The equality and liberality which characterized his professional conduct distinguished his personal character in his associates with his fellow-men generally. His address was uniform, and recognized no social distinctions depending upon wealth or position. It was remarkable in one respect: while it was so open and pleasing as to invite rather than repel conversation, it was so commanding as to restrain familiarities.

Again, fully conscious of his own powers, he was a consistent, humble Christian, with a full belief in Divine revelation. He, with his wife, united with the Presbyterian Church of Nassau in 1821; but, in 1840, after the separation of the church into old and new school branches, they removed to the Reformed (Dutch) Church. He found his highest happiness in his Christian faith, which was fully expressed in his life.

Dr. McClellan never sought political honors, but he was a delegate to the Whig National Convention, at Baltimore, in 1844, which nominated Henry Clay for President. He was supervisor of his town in 1845, and a member of Assembly from Rensselaer County in 1846.

After a life of industry, usefulness, and honor, the memory of no eminent and wise citizen is more reverently and affectionately cherished by the people of the hills and valleys of Rensselaer and Columbia than that of Dr. Samuel McClellan.

#### HON. HUGH WILSON McCLELLAN

is the oldest son of the late Dr. Samuel and Laura (Cook) McClellan. Dr. McClellan was, for forty years, widely known in Rensselaer and adjacent counties for his skill in the medical and surgical profession, to which he devoted his life; he is well remembered for his eminent moral character and Christian practice; for his great mental endowments, liberal culture, broad and comprehensive understanding of men and events; and was beloved in every household, for his sympathetic advice and manners, where he was known as the genial, kindly gentleman.



A sketch of Dr. McClellan appears in this history, as also his portrait.

Judge Hugh Wilson McClellan, the subject of this notice, was born Dec. 2, 1820, at Schoharie (Nassau village), Rensselaer Co., N. Y. He married Miss Emma F., daughter of George Marvin, Esq., of Nassau, at Albany, New York, Jan. 17, 1846. They have three children:

1. Mary Elizabeth, born Oct. 22, 1846; married Lewis Potter, of the city of Troy; has two children.

2. Samuel, born Aug. 25, 1850; married Elizabeth Brookway, June 5, 1878, and, having the name and profession of his distinguished grandfather, is in the successful practice of medicine at Nassau village, New York.

3. George, born Oct. 10, 1856, is a lawyer, associated with his father, at Chatham village, New York.

Judge McClellan was given and improved the opportunity to acquire an education. From the village school, in his boyhood days, he pursued his studies at the academy, when, being fully prepared, passed the requisite rigid examination, and was entered with the junior class at Union College, Schenectady, then under the presidency of the celebrated Rev. Dr. Eliphalet Nott. He was graduated at the annual commencement of 1839, at nineteen. Soon after he entered upon the study of the law in the office of the Hon. John Koss, then at Troy, and afterwards at Albany; when, after three years of hard study, he was, in 1842, admitted to practice as an attorney and solicitor in chancery.

Judge McClellan opened his first law-office in Bethel village, Ontario Co., N. Y., remaining there two years. He then removed to Chatham, practicing law until 1856. Removing to Albany, he entered upon a large practice, continuing until 1866, when he removed to Chatham village, where he has since continued in his profession with a large and successful business. His practice of his profession is characterized by thorough honesty. Well read in the law, full of courage, self-reliant, he makes his client's cause his own. With careful preparation, his causes are presented perspicuously and with judgment to the court. By judicious array of evidence, clear, effective, and eloquent argument, he seldom fails to convince juries of the correctness of his position.

Born a gentleman of pleasing address and popular manners, Judge McClellan has been frequently honored with important public trusts. He has occupied several town and county offices. Was town superintendent of Schoharie, town clerk in 1851, and supervisor of Chatham in 1853-54; surrogate, 1867-71, and county judge of Columbia County in 1877, elected for six years; all of which positions have been administered with marked ability. Always associated with the Democratic party, he has been honored by it with entire confidence in his party fealty. His private and social life has been most agreeable and upright, and his public career is marked with personal integrity and self-sacrificing ability.

#### DR. H. M. REYNOLDS

was born in Washington Co., Vt., Aug. 23, 1821. He received his preliminary education in the common school and at Gallopville and Knix Academies, N. Y. For some

ten years he followed teaching, three of which were at Unionville. In 1845 he began the study of medicine, and in 1848 he was graduated from Castleton Medical College, Vermont.



Photo. by Atkinson, Troy.

DR. H. M. REYNOLDS.

He first began the practice of medicine at Lasalle, Ill. About the year 1854 he settled at Castleton, N. Y., where for some twenty-five years he has continued successfully in the practice of his profession. Dr. Reynolds has sought, during his medical career, to fulfill every duty incumbent upon him, and administer to the wants of those in indigent circumstances as well as to the necessities of the wealthy. He holds a leading place among the fraternity of the county, and has not only been a careful student of the treatment of diseases, but well read upon topics of general information. He has been twice married; first to Sophia Casey, of Nassau, N. Y., Nov. 10, 1849, and to his second wife, Emeline Casey, sister of his first wife, June 4, 1855. He has no children, but has a step-daughter, Mrs. A. C. Smith. Politically Dr. Reynolds is a Republican.

#### REV. NATHANIEL GOODELL SPALDING, A.M.

The Spaldings are of English origin. Three brothers emigrated to this country from the town of Spalding, in the north of England, about the year 1690, and settled in Massachusetts and New Hampshire. Jason Spalding, father of Nathaniel, was of the New Hampshire branch, and near kin to the celebrated Dr. Lyman Spalding and to Rev. Solomon Spalding, the real author of the Mormon Bible. In early life he removed from New Hampshire to Vermont, where he married Lucy Goodell, whose mother, Levisa Warren, was second cousin to Dr. Joseph Warren, of Bunker Hill memory. In 1822, Jason removed to Beekmantown, N. Y., where the subject of this sketch was born, Aug. 24, 1826. Though nurtured and trained by pious parents, he was early inclined to skepticism, but the faith-







QUINTAIN DELL FARM MEMPHIS N U SPALDING. 1862



ful counsels, the prayers, and the Christian example of a noble mother were made at length the instruments of his conversion at the age of seventeen. This event wrought an entire change in his plans of life. He was turned from his purpose of studying law to that of entering upon a



*N. G. Spalding*

course of education with a view to the ministry. He depended entirely upon himself for means to obtain his education. He graduated at Union College in 1852, and was appointed pastor of Ohio Street Methodist Episcopal Church, West Troy. In 1853 he became pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Sand Lake, N. Y., where he was united in marriage with Harriet, daughter of Dr. Russell and Polsa P. (Bull) Dorr, of Chatham, N. Y. Mrs. Spalding is a graduate of Troy Female Seminary, and was for some time a teacher at Poultney Seminary, Vt. In drawing and painting she has exhibited considerable talent, as many of her pieces will show; two of which, viz., a View of Mont Blanc and the Castle of Chillon, deserve especial mention, as they have taken prizes.

Mr. Spalding was stationed successively in the ministry, after his removal from Sand Lake, at Fultonville, Greenbush, Gloversville, Albany, and Saratoga Springs, at which latter place, when at the early age of thirty-six, and in the midst of a successful ministry, he was stricken down with disease, and after three months of terrible suffering was left an invalid for life.

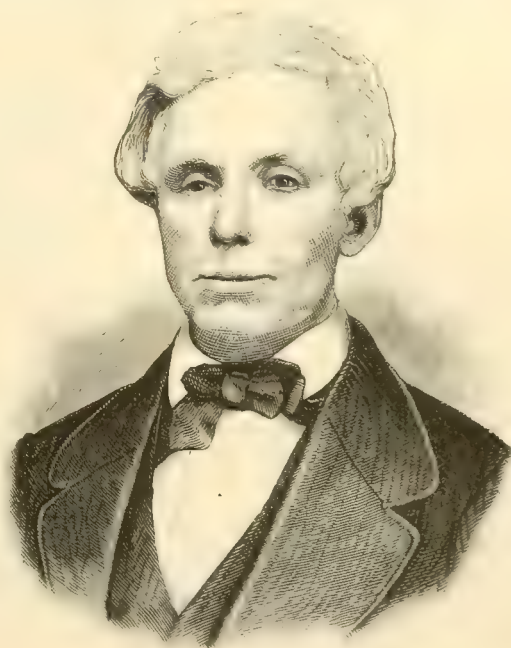
But undaunted in spirit, he subsequently accepted the pastorate of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Johnstown, N. Y., when, after serving the church a few months in feeble health, he accepted the principalship of the Amenia Seminary, thinking that a change would be conducive to his health. The next year he accepted the presidency of the Fort Plain Collegiate Institute; but his health still remaining impaired, he reluctantly gave up his chosen profession and returned to Chatham, when, relieved from the duties of church and

school work, he began slowly to recover, and turned his attention to business pursuits. He now occupies the pulpit occasionally, and may resume his pastoral labors should he regain his health. He became general agent of the Home Life, with an office at Albany, and engaged in real estate operations. He purchased the country-seat of the late George Van Santvoordt, of Troy, at Schodack Landing, N. Y., called "Fountain Dell Place," where he now resides, a view of which may be seen on another page of this work. Mr. Spalding was recognized in the pulpit as an accomplished speaker, as a man of classically pure and chaste expression, and a strong advocate of the principles of the Christian religion. As a teacher, he had ability to impart to others the knowledge with which his own mind was stored in a simple and expressive way; and now, as an agriculturist, he is able to combine the thought and meditation of the scholar and the exercise and practice of the farmer. The former was acknowledged in his membership of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, and the latter may be seen in a visit to his residence.

His eldest son, Dorr, died in early life, and was buried on Sunset Lawn, Albany Rural Cemetery. His second son, Warren C., born in Greenbush, is a student in the Albany Medical College. Harriet Mabel is a graduate of the Albany Female Academy, and is a writer of some promise. His youngest son, Nathaniel Bull, is in the Albany Boys' Academy.

#### Z. Z. SMITH

is the fifth child and second son of Zachariah and Susanna (Lown) Smith, and was born on the farm where he now



Z. Z. SMITH.

resides, in the town of Schodack, Dec. 22, 1805. His parents were of German descent, but of American birth, both being born in Columbia Co., N. Y., whence they removed and settled in Rensselaer County in 1794, and remained there until their decease.



Mr. Smith has spent his life as an agriculturist until 1862, having been known as a thrifty, enterprising farmer, since which time, having acquired a sufficient competency, he has retired from the active duties of life. He has never been an office-seeker, but a plain, unassuming man, prefer-

ring the quiet of home to the bickerings of politics or the emoluments of position. He has always been a member of the Democratic party, a supporter of law and order, and the education of the rising generation. He was never married.



Photo. by Atkinson, Troy.

*Frank P. Harder*

#### FRANK P. HARDER

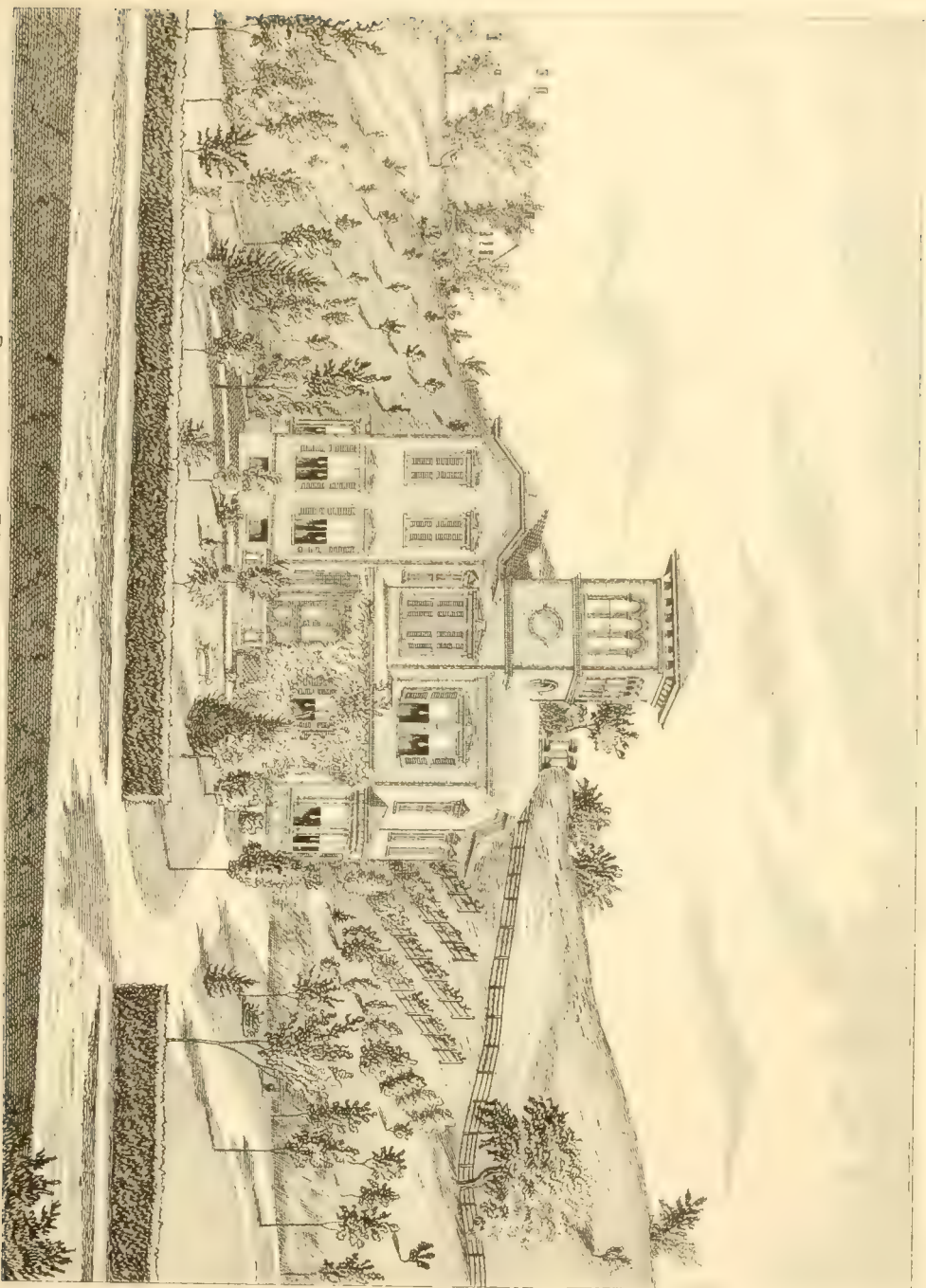
was born at Castleton, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., March 19, 1845. His father, Andrew Harder, was of Dutch descent on the paternal, and of Scotch descent on the maternal side. His father settled at Castleton about the year 1827, where he afterwards resided.

Mr. Frank P. Harder received a good education in Nassau and Mechanicville Academies, and subsequently took a course in Eastman's Business College, at Poughkeepsie. In 1864 he engaged in the forwarding and freighting business, which he continued for eleven years, since the close of which time he has been engaged in the lumber and commission business. He is among the most energetic and earnest young men of Rensselaer County, and

many years ago began to take an active interest in politics. His efforts in this direction have received favorable indorsement by the citizens of his town, and his integrity and business ability are acknowledged by all who know him. He has been honored by the following places of trust and responsibility:

In the year 1867-68 he was clerk of the village of Castleton. For several years he has been a trustee, and for the years 1870-71 he was president of the village. He represented Schodack in the Board of Supervisors for the years 1878-79, being in the latter year unanimously elected.

In 1875 he was elected vice-president of the National Bank of Castleton, which office he holds at the present time.



RESIDENCE OF FRANK P. HARDER, CASTLETON, N. Y.





# N A S S A U.

## I.—GEOGRAPHICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.

THIS town was formed from Petersburg, Stephentown, and Schodack, March 31, 1806, and was first named *Philipstown*, in honor of Philip Van Rensselaer. It received its present name April 6, 1808.

It lies near the centre of the south border of the county, and is bounded on the north by the town of Sand Lake, on the east by Stephentown, on the west by Schodack, all in Rensselaer County, and on the south by the towns of Chatham and New Lebanon, in Columbia County. Its western boundary is distant about eight miles from the Hudson River, and it is centrally distant about twelve miles from the city of Albany. It contains 26,998 acres of land, and the population, as given in the census of 1875, was 2657. In 1878 the valuation of the real estate of the town was \$363,995; of personal property, \$71,305; and the amount of tax on a valuation of one dollar was .0207.

## II.—TOPOGRAPHICAL CHARACTERISTICS.

The general surface of the land is uneven and hilly. The central and eastern sections of the town are rocky, and in many places covered with stone and bowlders. The hills are spurs of the Petersburg range of mountains, the Kinderhook Creek separating them from the Taghkanic range. Slate of an imperfect character, or schistus, gray-wacke, cobble-stones, or quartz in veins striated or intermingled, sandstone, and limestone constitute the geology of the town. Some iron ore has been found in the western part.

The water-courses of the town are abundant. Valatie Kill rises in the northeast part of the town, and flowing northwesterly forms Hoag's Pond, on the western border, and continuing south forms the western boundary of the town for a long distance, and finally enters Columbia County. The creek affords a fine water-power at Nassau village. The Kinderhook Creek flows through the southeast corner of the town, and furnishes good water-power at East Nassau, Brainard Post-Office, and Tompkins' Mills, a mile west of the latter place. Tsatsawassa Creek flows north and south through the eastern section of the town, and enters Kinderhook Creek near East Nassau. These three streams have numerous small tributaries throughout the town, Valatie Kill draining the western sections of the town, and Tsatsawassa and Kinderhook Creeks the eastern and southern portions of the town.

The following article on the "Lakes and Ponds of Nassau, by an old Sportsman," is contributed by Judge John Fitch, of New York City:

"Among the peculiarities of the town are its ponds and lakes, among which are Lyons' Pond, Cummings' Pond, Sassawassa Lake, the pond near Malden Bridge, Hermance's Pond, and the adjacent ponds.

"HOAG'S POND, near Nassau village, is probably the largest body of water in Rensselaer County, created by a dam overflowing about three hundred acres, and covering what was originally a dense hemlock swamp. It is fed by many streams, contains several islands, and, owing to the breaking away of the dam several times within the last half-century, is not noted as a fishing pond, although large quantities of suckers are annually speared or caught in nets, and many large pickerel, eels, and perch, with great quantities of bull-heads, are taken. Some forty years ago it was fringed on the north and west sides with bushes, affording the very best of shelter for woodcock and hiding-ground for ducks; and in dry seasons, when the pond was low, the water being used for turning grist-, paper-, and saw-mills at Nassau, plover and killdeer were plenty, and English snipe were occasionally found. The pickerel taken from the pond were unusually large, many of them weighing as high as four or five pounds each, owing, no doubt, to the abundance of food they received, the pond abounding in frogs, pollywogs, and little fish.

"LYONS' POND, a small body of water, covering about one hundred acres, and fed almost entirely by springs, is situated about two miles east of the village of Nassau, on very high land, its outlet running into Hoag's Pond. It contains but few fish other than pickerel, owing to the fact that in its outlet there are little falls, over which pickerel and trout only ascend; but suckers, perch, bull-heads, and other fish cannot, and therefore do not abound in it. It is well filled with small pickerel, which are readily taken with hook and line. The cause of the inferiority of the pickerel is their want of food, as the pond has mostly gravel bottom, not adapted to the growth of frogs or pollywogs. On its western border is a fine cranberry-marsh, and, like Hoag's Pond, its shores were formerly fringed with bushes, affording shelter for woodcock and ducks.

"CUMMINGS' POND is a body of water of about the same size as Lyons' Pond. Although called a pond it is a lake surrounded by swamps, and formerly was known for its fine pickerel and perch. The hunting in the swamp surrounding this pond was formerly of the very best,—woodcock, partridges, rabbits, and ducks, in their respective seasons, were in great abundance. Time has effected such changes that game, then plenty in all that part of Rensselaer County, has now become scarce.

"SASSAWASSA LAKE is situated on the confines of the towns of Nassau and Sand Lake. It once contained the finest perch and large amounts of pickerel. It is in the vicinity, and may be called one of the chain of lakes running from Sand Lake to East Nassau,—Sand Lake, Crooked Lake, Sassawassa and Cummings' Ponds. All of them were once fine fishing-ponds, particularly noted for yellow perch of the finest quality and size, yellow perch being found in all the ponds in large quantities by the early settlers. Trout also were in great abundance, and continued to be so until the introduction of pickerel, which have destroyed them.

"BACKUS' POND, about three-quarters of a mile north of the village of Malden, covering about fifty acres, is noted for bullheads and pickerel, and was formerly surrounded by swamps and marshes, which afforded fine shelter for woodcock. It is mostly fed by springs, the water being very clear and quite deep. It is situated on the farm of 'honest' Michael Smith.

"HERMANCÉ'S POND is a small body of water from four to six acres, situate about one mile south of Nassau village, on the Chatham Street road, on the farm formerly owned by Jacob Hermance. This pond is fed entirely by springs and internal springs and wells, which are very singular and peculiar. The water is clear, cold, and transparent. On a clear day you can look down into one of the wells some thirty feet. It formerly abounded with trout, and now contains many pickerel. Its outlet runs into Big Creek, a stream running from Hoag's Pond to Kinderhook Lake. The coldness of the water attracts the pickerel from the Big Creek, which accounts for the quantities of



them found. In the pond adjoining the outlet was a very fine swampy marsh, too wet to reclaim, but affording fine shelter for English snipe, it being the only snipe-grounds in the lower part of Rensselaer County away from the vicinity of the Hudson River. This pond being surrounded by trees and bushes was formerly noted as a resort for ducks, and especially wood ducks and divers, in the fall of the year."

Psauticoke Swamp is a large marshy section of land in the eastern part of the town.

The elevations of the town are quite numerous. In the southwest corner is a high peak called the *Kykout*, or look-out, in the southeast section is another peak, known as Snake Hill; and between the two is the Meshodac Peak. The estimated altitude of these elevations is from six hundred to eight hundred feet above tide-water. Pike Mountain and Bailey Mountain are in the north part of the town, and attain an altitude of from one thousand to twelve hundred feet above tide-water. The view from the summits of these mountains is varied and picturesque, hills, valleys, mountains, lake, and glen spreading out before the eye, while the towns and villages which nestle in their midst add variety and change to the broad panorama of nature which captivates the viewer.

The soil of the town is a clayey and gravelly loam, with hard-pan subsoil. It is productive under good cultivation, but owing to the retentive quality it possesses for moisture, and its readiness to become hard and impacted under the heat of the sun, it becomes indifferent and unsatisfactory under bad manipulation. The southern, western, and northwestern sections of the town are best adapted to the use of the plow, and are most productive. Grass, rye, potatoes, corn, oats, and buckwheat are the principal products of the fields. The ordinary fruits, flowers, and vegetables are raised in abundance. Maple, oak, hickory, pine, ash, chestnut, birch, beech, elm, wild cherry, and butternut trees, besides a variety of others, exist in the town.

### III. EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Over one hundred and fifty years had rolled away, with all their wondrous changes and vicissitudes, since the "Half-Moon" had pursued her lonely way up the Hudson, bearing to its shores the first white men whose feet ever pressed its soil, ere the first settlement of the town of Nassau was made. In the year 1760, or at least as early as that, Joseph Primmer and Hugh Wilson located with their families in the locality, the former at the head of what is now Hoag's Pond, and probably on the Schodack side of the line, and the latter on the site of the village of Nassau, near the present hotel.

At that time the large body of water which is now Hoag's Pond was not to be seen, save perhaps in spring or fall freshets. It was known as "The Fly," Beaver Dam, or Meadow, and grass grew all over the land now covered by the north part of the pond. Several lodges of Indians had their wigwams in the neighborhood, which was known as *Oat-she-ke-muck*. The name of their chief was *Ka-she-ke-muck*. Flint arrow-heads, cooking utensils, and other Indian relics, which have been plowed up in different parts of the town, and especially in the southern and western sections, also bear evidence to the occupancy of the soil by these savages.

Of these Indians Primmer and Wilson made their pur-

chase, and the latter became the *first permanent white settler* of the town. The deed which Joseph Primmer received bore date May 16, 1760, and was signed by the mark of the chief *Ka-she-ke-muck*, and witnessed by Hugh Wilson and John Fitzgerald.\* The deed is still extant, and is in the possession of a granddaughter (Mrs. Schnell) of Primmer, who still occupies the land, at the head of the pond, upon which he located.

The tradition about Joseph Primmer is that he was playing, when a young lad, upon the sea-shore of his native land, and was taken up and pressed into service upon a war-vessel. He finally reached these shores, and for twenty years engaged in service upon the Hudson River, making his headquarters at Schodack Landing. From there he started and took up his land at the head of the pond. The Wilson family has entirely disappeared from the town. Hugh Wilson, a descendant of the first settler, was a coachman for Gen. Wool in 1812.

While these were the first permanent settlements made in the town, and on its western border, it is not to be supposed that they were the first white men to locate in the neighborhood. On April 1, 1743, David Brainard went as a missionary to the Indians in that locality, then known as *Kamamuck*. He resided in a little log hut, on the west side of Kinderhook Creek, in the rear of the house of the late Benjamin Budd, near Brainard. An apple-tree standing in the yard is reported to have been planted by the missionary more than one hundred and thirty-five years ago. He lived with a poor Scotchman and his wife—possibly the John Fitzgerald who witnessed the Primmer deed—in a log hut, containing but one room, and having no floor. Hasty-pudding, boiled corn, bread baked in ashes, and fried Indian-meal cakes were his diet. Here, in this lonely spot, far removed from civilized life, shut out from all participation in the enjoyments that he had there experienced, he pursued his labor of love. Poor in health, pale and attenuated in appearance, he exerted himself to impress upon the Indians the doctrines of the gospel of peace. That he labored with good effect the testimony of some of the savages afterwards proved, and many a tear has coursed down the dusky face of the wild denizen of the forest as he listened to the simple story of love told by the pale, sick occupant of the log hut. Brainard removed from the locality on May 1, 1744, and died a few years after.

Soon after Primmer and Wilson had located themselves, and erected their humble dwellings, other pioneers joined them. A map of the manor of Rensselaerswyck, drawn and laid down by John R. Bleecker in 1767, shows that there were at that time four actual settlers in the town, besides Primmer, on its border. These were Hugh Wilson, Henry Post, John McCagg, and John W. Schermerhorn. Henry Post was located about three miles east of Nassau village; John McCagg, near Brainard; and John W. Schermerhorn, near East Nassau. A road is laid down as extending from Albany—although not in any very direct line—to a point about three miles east of Nassau village.

John W. Schermerhorn passed his life at East Nassau, and died there on Jan. 5, 1817. He had children,—Abra-

\* No trace of Fitzgerald is left in the town, and it is not known where he located, if at all.



KENNETH M. DAVIS.



CYNTHIA M. DAVIS.

### KENNETH M. DAVIS.

Kenneth M. Davis was born at New Lebanon, Columbia Co., N. Y., Sept. 2, 1795. He early engaged in mercantile pursuits, and continued therein in his native town until 1847, when he removed to East Nassau, continuing as a merchant and farmer successfully until near the close of life. He died in 1866, having pursued a long, useful, and honorable business career.

Mr. Davis was married in June, 1843, to Miss Cynthia M. Root, and they had one son, Jared L. R. Davis, born in April, 1844, now a prosperous merchant in the city of Albany, N. Y.

Nearly fourscore years of age, Mrs. Davis is in good physical strength and health, pleasant and sprightly as people at sixty, her mental faculties unimpaired, possessed of an excellent memory of events and people, well educated and intelligent. She is a most interesting lady. She came from Puritan and Revolutionary ancestry of the best New England blood. Prior to her marriage Mrs. Davis had been for several years a school-teacher.

Jared Root, father of Mrs. Davis, was born at Sheffield, Berkshire Co., Mass., March 23, 1772.

He came to Nassau, when fourteen years of age, as a clerk for his brother. On reaching his majority he became a merchant, and prospered. He was postmaster at East Nassau for seventeen years, having received his appointment under General Jackson's administration.

His wife, Betsey (Lester) Root, was born at Chatham, Columbia Co., N. Y., Nov. 1, 1776. They were married March 5, 1797, and had one son and four daughters, Mrs. Davis being the only one living. Jared Root died Sept. 22, 1849.

Col. Azariah Root, grandfather of Mrs. Davis, was born at Westfield, Mass., Aug. 23, 1728. He married, May 2, 1751, Elizabeth Shepard, sister of Gen. William Shepard, of Westfield. Soon after marriage they located at Sheffield, Mass., where he was a farmer and leather dealer. Azariah Root served as a colonel in the Massachusetts line in the Revolutionary war, and died July 3, 1777, of smallpox, introduced by the British. His wife died Feb. 16, 1786. They had eleven children, of whom Jared, mentioned above, and father of Mrs. Davis, was the tenth.





ham, Cornelius W., Nicholas, Jacob, and Maria, by his first wife; by his second wife he had Catharine, Abigail, Richard E., and Daniel. Cornelius settled at East Nassau, and passed his life there. Nicholas also spent his life there. Richard E. was a presiding elder of the Methodist Church. Jacob left the town about 1830, and settled in Sand Lake, where he died. Cornelius Schermerhorn, his son, now resides there. He has been a justice of the peace for a good many years at Sand Lake, and is a man of influence and standing.

Thomas Hicks, Daniel Litz, Titus Husted, Abraham Holmes, and Maj. Abijah Bush were all early settlers, and came in and located before the Revolutionary war, in the southern portion of the town. Reuben Bateman, Nathaniel Gillett, David Waterbury, and men named McNeil and Wiltzie, settled more towards the centre of the town.

Maj. Bush settled where Harvey Hayes lives at East Nassau. He performed active service in the Continental army during the Revolutionary war, and crossed the Delaware with Washington. He came from Sheffield, Mass., and was of Scotch descent. He had six children,—Orry, Philo, Lodena, Fanny, Lydia, and Stephen. Orry remained on the homestead, and died there. Philo resided in New York the greater part of his life. Stephen had a large hotel at Little Falls, N. Y., and died there. Fanny became the wife of Jared Root, and passed her life in town. Of the seven sons of Orry, John G. resides at Nassau village. Walter R. is a car-manufacturer at Troy, and Stephen is a minister, and resides at Waterford, N. Y.

Thomas Hicks kept the first inn in Nassau village, in a log hut built before the Revolution. It was located on the spot occupied by the present hardware-store at the corner of Church Street and the road leading to Malden. John W. Schermerhorn built a grist-mill at the outlet of Tsatsawassa Pond, at East Nassau, before the Revolution. He also had an inn, which is part of the present hotel at that place, and must have stood more than a hundred years. Opposite the hotel he erected a store, and a little farther east, the dwelling now occupied by Mrs. C. M. Davis. He also erected a grist-mill on Kinderhook Creek, just above the new iron bridge.

The trying scenes of the Revolution greatly retarded emigration and settlement, and but few families were added to the town during the continuance of the struggle. Titus Husted, who had located two miles east of Nassau village before the war, left during the war, taking his family on horseback to Dutchess County. He, however, returned after the war, and remained.

The earliest settler in the north part of the town was John B. Adsit. He came in before the Revolution and located at Alps, which for many years was known as Adsit's Corners. Amaziah Bailey located about 1781, on what is known as Bailey Mount, near the village of Alps. Isaac Dunham, giving name to Dunham Hollow, Elmore, Ebenezer, and Titus Sedgwick came in and located in that section shortly after. By a line of marked trees Amaziah Bailey carried his half-bushel of corn upon his back six miles to the grist-mill at Stephentown.

John Turner, father of Jonathan, located very early in the extreme east part of the town, where Felix Roof now

lives. Benjamin Greenman located on the line between Stephentown and Nassau about the same time. That section was all a wilderness then, and both families moved in on horseback.

Patrick and George McGee moved in before or during the Revolutionary war, and settled in the north part of the town. They gave name to a small stream called McGee's Creek, mentioned in some deeds of land in that section as boundaries.

William Root came from Sheffield, Mass., one hundred years ago, and located at East Nassau, where Mrs. Cynthia M. Davis lives. His brothers Winthrop and Jared followed soon after. William subsequently removed to Albany, and Winthrop went West. Jared passed his life in town. His daughter, Mrs. C. M. Davis, is still living, aged seventy-nine.

Elijah Adams came in about 1790, Jonathan Devereaux and Jonathan Emmons in 1795, and John Tift, Henry Tucker, and Rev. Timothy Woodbridge as early as 1800.

The deed from Stephen Van Rensselaer to Jonathan Devereaux bears date 1795; that to Jonathan Emmons, Nov. 14, 1798.

Jonathan Williams came from Connecticut before the Revolutionary war, and located in a log house which stood where James Martin now lives. He engaged in farming, and lived to an advanced age. Of his half-dozen children, Lyman, Philip, and Asa settled in the town on portions of the old homestead. Philip is not now represented in the town. Lyman has three sons—Lyman, Burdock, and Asa—and one daughter. Asa has Edgar M. Williams and a daughter, Anna Maria, widow of Jared Alexander.

Jeremiah Fox came from Columbia County, near Kinderhook Lake, about the year 1800, and located near North Nassau, near the Devereux farm. He engaged in farming there, and carried on a country store.

His sons were Isaac B. Fox, Bristol C., Oshee G., and Ethan S., who is yet living in Chicago. Isaac B. was a man of prominence, town clerk, and filled other important stations. In 1819 he removed to Sand Lake, and engaged in glass-making, where he passed the remainder of his life.

His sons were Albert R., Samuel H., Isaac Willard, and Henry W. Albert R. has been a prominent glass-manufacturer in Sand Lake, and in Berkshire Co., Mass., and Oneida Co., N. Y. He resides at present at Sand Lake. He was a member of the State Senate in 1848 and '49. Samuel H. is a glass-manufacturer in Oneida County and president of the State Bank of Oneida. Isaac W. resides in Illinois. Henry W. died in 1876.

In 1790, Dr. James H. Ball, an intelligent physician, settled in the north part of the town,\* about a mile south of Alps, on a farm now occupied by his descendants. He was born in Bolton, Conn. At the age of sixteen he entered the Continental army, and was taken prisoner by the enemy and confined in a prison-ship for eleven months, being released at the termination of the war. He acted as a justice of the peace in the town, under the first constitu-

\* The deed from Stephen Van Rensselaer to James H. Ball is dated Nov. 14, 1798. Patrick McGee and Timothy Vickery deeded land to James H. Ball on June 19, 1795.



tion of the State, in 1800 and 1801, and filled the same office in 1820 and 1821. He was elected to the Assembly in 1812 and 1813, being one of the four representatives to which the county was at first entitled. He died May 27, 1830, in the sixty-seventh year of his age.

Abiel Knapp, Elnathan Quimby, and William B. Hoag, after whom Hoag's Corners is named, John Casey, and Eli Vickery, were all pioneers in the north and west parts of the town, and settled before the present century. Joseph Marks settled on the farm now occupied by his descendants, four miles east of Nassau village, in 1794.

Eliphalet Reed came from Connecticut at an early day and settled near Nassau village, and built the place where Anson Bingham, Esq., lives. He afterwards removed to the farm occupied by David Winters. He was a carriage-maker by trade, and carried on the carriage-making business for many years. He had four sons, viz., Fitch, James W., Calvin, and Atlas. James Warren Reed settled in Nassau village, engaged in the manufacture of carriages, and for many years was a leading resident there. His sons, Samuel and James H., still reside in the town.

The Dusenberry family came in about the same time as the Reeds.

At this time there were no regularly laid out roads. Paths were run from house to house to suit the convenience of the settlers.

A "map of that portion of the Manor of Rensselaerwyck, lying east of the Hudson River," made by John E. Van Alen, near the opening of the present century, shows the location of the lots of many of the early settlers of that day.

Commencing at the western boundary of the town and proceeding westerly, there appear in the north part the lots of J. Ostrander, N. Brown, W. Martin (west of the lake), W. Barnum, M. Klockner, Abner Newton, Carter and Strong, P. Star, B. Arnold, E. Quimby, J. Brown, — Moore, T. Devereaux, J. Robins, H. Hamilton, Freeloze and Blake, J. and E. Devereaux, J. Lawrence, O. Taylor, — Devereaux, I. Cook, J. Emmons, McGee and Vickery, R. Rowley, D. Warner, — Townsend, Patrick Magee, Amaziah Bailey, George E. Adams, Adams and Lincoln, — Nelson, J. Rockwell, O. Burr, J. Williams, Williams and Ward, — Apple, E. Selwick, E. Benjamin, Heusted and Mason, S. and J. Howard, Thurston and Lathrop, L. and M. Waterman, L. Gates, J. Parks, W. Sweating, B. Culver, R. and S. Senner, J. Tarr, Fells and Ellis, N. Pratt, and — Berry.

In the central portion of the town, from east to west, appear the lots of E. Lee, J. Bangle, — Hoyt, E. Aring, J. Aring, M. Aring, E. Harris, W. Finch, D. Champion, J. Heusted, T. Frost, D. Cromwell, W. Cummins, S. Ingles, E. Sturges, S. Newberry, M. Lacey, Jenson Sporr, C. Howe, L. Knapp, R. Valentine, A. Pitts, J. Mead, E. Northrop, G. Nichols, P. Lanaway, J. Brown, P. and C. Brown, A. Smith, T. H. and F. Smith, B. Minthorn, P. Roberts, J. Waterbury, Stevenson, Williams & Co., J. Casey, H. Palmer, N. Hamstead, R. Bishop, S. Goodrich, E. Bowkins, N. Gillet, N. Spack, — Blake, — Clothier, R. Bateman, J. Tabor, J. Gier, T. Tompkins, Aaron Dibol, E. Thomas, T. Nichols, J. Brown, S. A. Vokley and sons, P. Sweet, W. Hays, Jr., — Bush, J. Case, W. Foster, E. and D. Cum-

mins, A. Sweet, J. Chadsey, M. Stewart and N. Cahorn, G. Ellis, T. G. Carpenter, J. Curtis, S. and S. Bailey, and E. Nichols.

In the south portion of the town, from west to east, appear Hoag and Vail, A. Ostrander, D. Wilson, C. Dyckman, R. Farrington, H. Goes, J. C. Schermerhorn, T. York, J. Philips, J. Parker, W. Filkin, B. Mills, D. Waterbury, T. Tobias and Smalley, J. Hoag, J. Van Hoesen, L. Heusted, D. Litz, J. Dusenbury, J. Backes, J. Ferguson, J. Paddock, J. Sprague, S. Brown, C. Van Hoesen, E. Knapp, C. Nickerson, J. Twichel, — Nickerson, — Leavenworth, J. Marks, T. Hicks, G. and H. Dusenbury, J. Bigelow, E. Wells, C. Marks, R. Harris, J. De Long, W. Robison, R. Knapp, R. Harris, E. Stevens, E. Thomas, — Nichols, J. Harris, A. Bush, John M. Schermerhorn, N. Rowley, E. Ferris, G. Magee, D. Sprague, M. Dimond, E. Richmond, E. Smith, — Sherman, W. Hays and sons, S. and W. Boughton, and H. Mosier.

On May 16, 1792, Jonathan Hoag, a man of character and enterprise, of Quaker descent, moved into the town and purchased a considerable tract of land of Stephen Van Rensselaer, on the site of and in the vicinity of Nassau village. He constructed a dam which flooded "Beaver Meadow" or "The Fly," and makes what is now known as Hoag's Pond. He also built the race-way, leading the waters of the pond to the mills at the village. Here he erected a grist-mill just north of the present site of the Nassau Mills. It was destroyed by fire in 1818 or 1819. He also built a store at the village, where the post-office now is, a dwelling-house near it, and the hotel. Ministers of all denominations were hospitably received at his house as long as the people were without a settled pastor. He represented his district in the State Legislature in 1798 and 1799, and was the first representative ever elected from the portion of the district in which he resided. Other early settlers are mentioned in the sketches of the villages.

About this period the town became more rapidly settled. Settlers came in from the banks of the Hudson, from the counties below, down the river, and from New England. They were mostly of English, German, and Dutch descent. The log hut was in most instances the only abode of the early settler. He occupied himself in clearing the land by felling or girdling the trees, which, dying by the operation, the roots soon decayed. He cut them up or rolled the trunks together in heaps and burned them. The ashes were scattered over the land, or gathered together and sold to the asheries, and converted into black or white salts, potash or pearlash. Or sometimes the wife of the pioneer would scrape them together for her own use, and make her own pearlash, in her domestic economy the substitute for soda. The most valuable of the timber would be split into staves and carried to Albany for sale. The bark would be peeled from the trunks and sold to the tannery. The saw-mill was an early institution, and converted the logs into timber and boards. Pork and ground Indian corn, with garden vegetables and fish, and now and then game from the hunt, furnished the food of the settler. Rye was shortly after added to the supplies.

The pioneer tavern of the town was kept by Thomas Hicks, at Nassau village, before the Revolution. It was

simply a log hut, where strangers were hospitably entertained, and stood on the site of the present hardware-store on the corner of Church Street.

John W. Schermerhorn had an early inn at East Nassau, —probably as early as 1767; and Maj. Abijah Bush had one there at an early day.

Reuben Bateman had one in the centre of the town very early; and the Waterburys had an inn at Waterbury's stores, in the centre of the town.

In the north part of the town Patrick McGee had a very early inn, which was located about a mile southwest of Alps, on land now owned by James H. Ball. Joseph Greenman had the first one at Alps at a very early day.

The Van Valkenburgh tavern, at Nassau village, was for many years the leading one of the town. It was first kept by a man named Strong, and afterwards by Jonathan Hoag and John Griswold in turn. Peter Van Valkenburgh took it in the year 1815, and was its proprietor for over twenty-five years. Maj.-Gen. John E. Wool was accustomed to give his public receptions there, and many eminent persons have partaken of its good cheer. Among them were Joseph Bonaparte, King of Spain, who stopped at the tavern for several years in succession; the Marquis de Lafayette, who dined at the inn, and held an informal reception in the ancient parlor; Maj.-Gen. Alexander McComb, Maj.-Gen. Lewis Cass, President Martin Van Buren, Governor Wm. L. Marcy, Gen. De Condry Holstein, Governor De Witt Clinton, and Stephen Van Rensselaer, the patroon.

The visit of Lafayette to the hotel was made in 1825, on the occasion of his triumphal tour through the country. He was accompanied by Stephen Van Rensselaer, the second patroon of the manor of Rensselaerswyck, and a military escort. The occasion constituted quite an episode in the life of the quiet little village.

The first store ever kept in the town was by Hoag & Vail, on the corner where the first tavern was erected. Another store was kept right opposite, where the post-office now is, by Jonathan Hoag. Porter & Pardee followed Mr. Hoag, and Chester Griswold ran the store for a while.

Another early store was kept by John W. Schermerhorn, at East Nassau.

#### THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

The earliest physicians to practice in the town were Dr. Joseph Gale, at East Nassau, nearly a century ago; Dr. James H. Ball, in the north part of the town, as early as 1790; and Dr. Samuel McClellan, in Schodack, just over the line from Nassau village. Dr. Ebenezer Bassett practiced at Nassau village as early as 1812, and resided where John N. Smith now lives. Dr. Montillon Beckwith was a partner of Dr. Samuel McClellan for a good many years about 1840. Dr. Augustus Jolls was in practice for ten or fifteen years in the village. Dr. Philip C. Neher came from Accord, Dutchess Co., where he had engaged in practice, and began practice at Nassau village on March 14, 1871, where he still remains. Dr. Samuel McClellan, son of Judge Hugh W. McClellan, of Chatham, Columbia Co., and grandson of the first Dr. McClellan, commenced practice at the village May 1, 1875. He is still in practice there.

At East Nassau Dr. Joseph Gale was in practice nearly one hundred years ago. Dr. William K. Scott was also an early physician at the same point, and practiced a great many years ago. He subsequently removed to Buffalo. Dr. Cuyler Tanner practiced a few years, and Dr. Wass was in practice for a time in 1825. Dr. Turk practiced at East Nassau in 1840, and for a long time before. Dr. John H. Haynes has been in practice there for many years. Dr. George W. Strait has also been in practice at East Nassau for a long time.

Dr. Smith A. Boughton is an old physician at Alps, where he has been in practice for the past thirty-five years.

#### THE LEGAL PROFESSION

has been well represented in the town. Samuel B. Ludlow was in practice some time at Nassau village about the year 1820. He remained until 1837 or thereabouts, and then moved to Oswego. Henry Ludlow and Cyrus Mason were contemporaries of S. B. Ludlow. Becoming converted in a revival, they abandoned the profession of the law for that of the ministry. Mr. Mason subsequently became a professor in Columbia College, New York. Fenner Ferguson read law in Nassau village, and was admitted to the bar in 1838.\*

John Coons was in practice at the village in 1830, and Judge Hugh W. McClellan, judge of the Columbia County Court, and Robert H. McClellan, surrogate of Rensselaer County, were also in practice in the town. Edward Peck, W. C. Benton, Joseph Lant, and Anson Bingham have also practiced at Nassau village. The latter became district attorney of the county, and still resides near the village.

At East Nassau, Judge E. C. Strait, judge of the county, Barnes C. Strait, and Nelson Webster have engaged in practice. The latter two are still there,—Mr. Strait also having an office at Greenbush village.

#### HIGHWAYS.

But little is known concerning the earliest roads of the town. In many cases they were but rough bridle-paths which followed a line of marked trees, while in others they followed monuments so uncertain and transitory that a description of the roads, if given here, would still leave it impossible accurately to locate them.

The most important were located about the year 1800. That was the era of turnpike-building. In 1813 there were 135 charters for turnpikes and 36 charters for toll-bridges in the State. A chain of turnpikes extended from the State line near the village of New Lebanon, in Columbia County, through East Nassau, Nassau village, Albany, and thence on to Buffalo, a distance of three hundred and

\* Hon. Fenner Ferguson was born at Jefferson Hill, in Nassau, about 1816. He received an academical education at the Nassau Academy, and at the age of twenty or twenty-one became a captain in the militia in the Stephentown regiment. He practiced law in the city of Albany, and afterwards removed to Michigan, where he practiced his profession. He was appointed, through the influence of Gen. Cass, Secretary of State, one of the Territorial judges, and was elected a delegate to Congress, but died while serving as such. When at school he said it was his ambition to become a United States senator, and had he lived would, in all human probability, have reached that goal.



twenty-four miles. Other turnpikes and roads were laid out, and many converged into this. One from Stockbridge came in at Nassau village, another went through East Nassau and Hoag's Corners, and still another passed through Alps. The four-horse stage-coach filled with passengers, the driver with his tooting-horn, the landlords of the numerous inns which lined the road, and who were the receptacles and dispensers of all the latest news, were institutions of great necessity and importance in those days.

About this time Joseph Brainard built a toll-bridge across the Kinderhook Creek at Brainard. He cut a road across, at each end of which a large sign-post informed travelers how they could save nearly two miles by passing by way of his bridge. Nassau Turnpike was abandoned by the owners, and declared a public highway by act of the Legislature passed April 9, 1851.

The Harlem Extension Railroad passes through the extreme southeastern corner of the town, and has a station at Brainard.

#### NEWSPAPER.

The *Nassau Gazette* was started in December, 1850, by J. M. Geer, but did not last long.

#### MEN OF DISTINCTION.

Of these the town has produced or fostered a great many.

Maj.-Gen. John E. Wool made the village of Nassau his home for a great many years.\*

Hon. John A. Griswold was a native of the town. He was born at Nassau village in 1818, and removed to Troy about the year 1835, where, by fortunate business transactions, he rose to wealth and influence. He devoted himself largely to matters of public interest and importance. He represented his Congressional district in Congress during the sessions of 1862, 1864, and 1866, and in 1868 received the Republican nomination for the office of Governor of the State of New York. He failed, however, of election, though the contest was close and conducted with spirit. During the war he equipped a regiment of cavalry at his own expense, called the "Griswold Cavalry." He was largely interested in the construction of the first "monitor," and was identified with other public and private works of importance. He died at Troy, N. Y., at the age of fifty-seven years.†

Other prominent natives and residents of the town have been Robert H. McClellan,‡ who was surrogate of the county from 1856-60; E. Smith Strait,§ who was surrogate of the county from 1868-72, and judge of the county from 1872-78, and who is now serving another term; Anson Bingham, district attorney from 1853-56; Hugh McClellan, county judge of Columbia County and Frederick H. Hastings, who represented the Twelfth Senatorial District (Rensselaer County) in the State Senate in 1864 and 1865.

Since the erection of the county of Rensselaer, the following persons from the town have represented the district in the Legislature, viz.: Jonathan Hoag, 1798-99; Dr. James H. Ball, 1812-13; Maj. Abijah Bush, 1818; Chester

Griswold, 1823, '31, and '35; William P. Hermance, 1829; Samuel W. Hoag, 1840; Ryer Hermance, 1825; Anson Bingham, 1859-61; Sylvester Waterbury, 1862; E. Smith Strait, 1857 and 1863; Castle W. Herrick, 1872-73; J. M. Witbeck, 1874-75.

#### IV.—CIVIL HISTORY.

The civil organization of Nassau begins with its formation into a town by the name of *Philipstown*, by virtue of an act passed March 31, 1806. It received its present name April 6, 1808. The first town-meeting was held in the town of Philipstown (now Nassau), at the house of Pliny Miller, inn-holder, on Tuesday, the 1st day of April, 1806. The following persons were elected town officers: Jonathan Hoag, Supervisor; William C. Elmore, Town Clerk; Fenner Palmer, Joseph Finch, Elijah Adams, Joseph S. Gale, Titus Husted, Assessors; Charles Mason, Collector; Samuel Gale, David Waterbury, Overseers of the Poor; Fenner Palmer, Enoch Benedict, Esq., James H. Ball, Esq., Commissioners of Highways; Charles Mason, William King, Ebenezer Martin, Constables; Enoch Benedict, Esq., Fenner Palmer, Benjamin Mason, Titus Husted, Timothy Sibley, Gershom Tabor, Samuel Knapp, John Turner, Jeremiah Macks, Fence-Viewers; Jonathan Hoag, Abijah Bush, Isaac Dunham, Poundmasters; and thirty-nine overseers of highways were elected.

"Voted, That Hogs may run in the highway, *provided* they have on their necks a sufficient yoke, and in *their nose* a sufficient ring, and not otherwise.

"JOSEPH HICKS,

"CHESTER GRISWOLD,

"ASA UPHAM,

"*Overseers of Seine.*"

"Rams running at large between the 1st day of September and the 10th day of November shall be forfeited too any person taking up the same."

"Voted, That no money be raised in the town for the support of the poor the ensuing year."

"Voted, That the next annual town-meeting be held in Union Village, at the house now occupied by John Strong."

The first State election held in Nassau (then Philipstown) was held three days, beginning the last Tuesday in April, and ending the 1st day of May, 1806. The vote was for member of Congress, one State senator, and five members of Assembly.

For member of Congress, Hosea Moffitt received 154 votes and Josiah Masters‡ received 61.

For State senator, Eastern District, Jacob Snell‡ received 53 votes.

For members of Assembly, Rensselaer County, Asa Mann§ received 149 votes; Nehemiah King, 144; Adam Yates,§ 144; Jacob Yates, 144; Powell Gardiner, 97; Robert Woodworth,§ 59; William W. Reynolds,§ 93; Ebenezer Foot, 60; Gilbert Eddy,§ 61; John Burr, 56.

In the State election of 1807, the votes in the town of Nassau (then Philipstown) "taken at the anniversary election," April 28, 29, and 30, 1807, were:

For governor, Daniel D. Tompkins,‡ 65; Morgan Lewis, 169.

For lieutenant-governor, John Broome,‡ 65; Thomas Storm, 169.

‡ Elected.

§ Elected, and served from January 27 to April 7, 1807.

\* See an extended account in the biographical department of the *State of New York*.

† See biographical sketch in the general history, chapter xvii.

For State senators, Eastern District, Charles Selden,\* 64; John Tayler,\* 64; John McLean,\* 64; Isaac Kellogg,\* 64; Abraham Ten Eyck, 168; Edward Savage, 168; Asa Mann, 167; Stephen Cuyler, 168.

For members of Assembly, Rensselaer County, James L. Hogeboom,\* 80; Ebenezer Jones,\* 80; Jacob Yates,\* 80; Samuel Vary, Jr., 80; Benjamin Walworth, 79; Cornelius J. Schermerhorn, 224; Myndert Groesbeck, 224; John Van Woert, 224; Adam Yates, 224; Henry Platt, 223.

At a town-meeting, April 1, 1828, it was

"Resolved, 1. That hogs, after two months old, shall be kept confined on pain of forfeiture. 2. That hogs shall be yoked and run to be considered a commoner. 3. That every tavern-keeper shall be poundmaster."

The following persons have filled the principal offices of the town at the respective dates given :

#### SUPERVISORS.

1806-10, Jonathan Hoag; 1811, Fenner Palmer; 1812-13, Barent Van Vleck; 1814-16, Fenner Palmer; 1817-18, Bernard Hicks; 1819-20, Chauncey Porter; 1821-22, Wm. P. Hermance; 1823-24, Fenner Palmer; 1825, C. Porter; 1826-29, Bernard Hicks; 1830-33, Henry Lord; 1834, Ryer Hermance; 1835, Stephen Phillips; 1836-37, Henry Lord; 1838-40, S. W. Hoag; 1841, R. Hermance; 1842, Chester Griswold; 1843, Seth Hastings; 1844, A. Bingham; 1845, E. B. Tilt; 1846, S. Waterbury; 1847, Joseph Tift; 1848, E. G. Tift; 1849, G. W. Norton; 1850-51, O. C. Thompson; 1852-53, A. Bingham; 1854-55, R. H. McClellan; 1856, S. Waterbury; 1857-58, F. H. Hastings; 1859, C. W. Herriek; 1860, S. Waterbury; 1861-62, D. Hermance; 1863, B. H. Lord; 1864-65, J. C. Enos; 1866, S. W. Ambler; 1867, Dennis Lewis; 1868, J. M. Witbeck; 1869-70, S. Waterbury; 1871-73, J. T. Germond; 1874-76, Gardner Morcy; 1877-78, Giles Kirby; 1879, Barnes C. Strait.

#### TOWN CLERKS.

1806-16, William C. Elmore; 1817-18, Isaac B. Fox; 1819-21, Asa Savage; 1822-25, William Finch; 1826-30, Aaron V. Waterbury; 1831-32, Jonathan G. Tift; 1833-34, Wilson H. Crandall; 1835, Samuel B. Ludlow; 1836, Edwin R. Ball; 1837-38, Charles Waterbury; 1839-41, Edwin R. Ball; 1842, Schuyler Waterbury; 1843, Anson Bingham; 1844, Joseph Fursman; 1845, Schuyler Waterbury; 1846, James C. Enos; 1847-48, George W. Norton; 1849, Samuel Stover; 1850, Anson Bingham; 1851-53, Wm. W. Hemenway; 1854, James H. Ball; 1855, Leander O. Daboll; 1856, David E. Waterbury; 1857-58, Daniel Hermance; 1859, Sylvester Waterbury; 1860, Hiram L. Lester; 1861, Edwin H. Crossett; 1862, Nelville B. Lord; 1863, P. Gardner Morcy; 1864-65, Nelson Webster; 1866, James A. Cotton; 1867-70, Augustus Jolls; 1871-73, George O. Daboll; 1874-76, H. Jerome Hayes; 1877-78, John C. Hitchcock; 1879, George W. Witbeck.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE

were appointed until 1827. The first election for justices occurred at the general election on the 5th, 6th, and 7th of November, 1827.

1827, William P. Hermance, James Hoag, Joseph Foy, Samuel Waterbury; 1828, Samuel Waterbury; 1829, John Van Dusen;† 1830,

\* Elected.

† Hon. Fenner Palmer, of Nassau, was supervisor of that town and a member of Assembly from Rensselaer County. He owned the mills and saw-mill at Nassau village. He had five sons by his first wife, viz., Thomas, Cornelius, George, Jonathan, and Fenner, Jr., and five daughters by his second wife. Mr. Palmer was a wealthy man. He died at about sixty-eight, and was buried in Hoag's orchard burying ground. A highly-esteemed and kind-hearted man.

‡ Mr. Van Dusen and all following were elected at town-meetings the first Tuesday in April annually.

James Hoag; 1831, Spencer Whitney; 1832, Fenner Palmer; 1833, Spencer Whitney; 1834, John G. Deane; 1835, John G. Deane; 1836, Spencer Whitney; 1837, Lewis J. Waterbury; 1838, George Dusenbury; 1839, William Van Dusen; 1840, John G. Deane; 1841, John Coleman; 1842, Lewis J. Waterbury; 1843, Ephraim Deane; 1844, Sylvester Van Valkenburgh; 1845, George W. Norton; 1846, Oliver C. Thompson; 1847, Henry Kirby; 1848, Lewis J. Waterbury; 1849, George W. Strait; 1850, Thomas Ten Eyck; 1851, Henry Kirby; 1852, Oliver C. Thompson; 1853, George W. Norton; 1854, William Hemenway; 1855, Thomas Ten Eyck; 1856, Henry Kirby; 1857, Daniel Hermance; 1858, Oliver C. Thompson; 1859, Dennis Lewis; 1860, James C. Enos; 1861, Henry Kirby; 1862, Oliver C. Thompson; 1863, Alexander H. Tucker; 1864, James C. Enos; 1865, Henry Kirby; 1866, Alexander H. Tucker; 1867, J. Van Valkenburgh; 1868, Alexander H. Tucker; 1869, Carlos Ambler; 1870, James C. Enos, J. F. N. Davis; 1871, J. Van Valkenburgh, Nelson Webster; 1872, Thomas G. Brown; 1873, Lorenzo Strait; 1874, James C. Enos; 1875, John Van Valkenburgh; 1876, Henry W. Vekery; 1877, Nathan C. Warden; 1878, Frank E. Boughton; 1879, James C. Enos, Lorenzo Strait; 1879, F. E. Boughton.

#### V.—VILLAGES AND HAMLETS.

##### NASSAU VILLAGE.

situated in the southwest part of the town, is its only incorporated village. It was formerly known as Union village. It is beautifully laid out into streets, several of which are lined with handsome shade-trees, and contains a hotel, Reformed, Methodist, and Presbyterian churches, a Catholic chapel, Nassau Academy, several stores, a number of places devoted to manufacturing and the mechanic arts, and several hundred dwelling-houses, many of which are very handsome and homelike, and present a pleasing and attractive appearance. The population of the village is about 500, and the inhabitants are mostly in good circumstances, and are cultivated and refined.

The first charter of the village was granted March 12, 1819, and provided the following officers, viz.: Trustees, William B. Hermance, Chauncey Porter, Samuel B. Ludlow, Chester Griswold, and Ebenezer D. Bassett; Collector, Henry Goodrich; Treasurer, Calvin Pardee.

The present charter of the village was passed April 17, 1866, and gives the following bounds of the village, viz.:

"Beginning at the east end of the bridge across the creek near the house of Calvin Baker, thence running down the east side of said creek to the southwest corner of the lands of Smith Van Valkenburgh; thence easterly along the line of fence to the road running from Nassau to Chatham Street; thence easterly and across the road from Nassau to Malden, to a point in the southeast corner of the wood lot lately owned by Samuel W. Hoag, opposite to and midway of the houses of Abram Seeley and Martin Van Salisbury; thence northerly on a line running one hundred feet east of the barn owned by Smith Griffith to the creek which divides the town of Nassau from the town of Schodack; thence along the east side of said creek to the place of beginning."

The records of the village back of 1839 are missing, and cannot be found. The principal village officers since that date have been:

##### PRESIDENTS.

1830-41, George Palmer; 1842, Samuel W. Hoag; 1843-45, Smith Griffith; 1846, Henry Her; 1847-49, Chester Griswold; 1850-51, Smith Van Valkenburgh; 1852, Henry Her; 1853, no record; 1854, Smith Payne; 1855, Samuel W. Hoag; 1856, Smith Griffith; 1857, Ryer Hermance; 1858, Henry Her; 1859, Smith



Griffith: 1860-71, Jacobus Link: 1862, James Van Allen: 1863, James Van Allen: 1864, Calvin B. Hoels: 1865, Michael H. Smith: 1866, D. P. Porter: 1867-68, J. M. Witbeck: 1869, Smith Van Valkenburgh: 1870-72, Thomas D. James: 1873-74, J. M. Wilson: 1875-76, Hiram Wagoner: 1877, John Van Valkenburgh: 1878, A. J. David: 1879, June, Charles E. Huested: 1880, Charles E. Huested.

#### STORES.

1811, Foxon, Porter: 1811, Faxon Phelps: 1811, Smith Van Valkenburgh: 1811, Charles G. Goss: 1812, John T. Hogeboom: 1813, J. M. Wilson: 1814, D. M. Canfield: 1815-16, Edward R. Porter: 1817, J. M. Wilson: 1818, S. D. Osterlander: 1819, W. J. Porter: 1820, W. J. Porter: 1821, James A. Calvin: 1822, W. J. Porter: 1823, S. O. Kirby: 1824, L. C. Kirby: 1825, J. M. Wilson: 1826-27, A. J. David: 1827-28, William Van Allen: 1829-30, George W. Witbeck.

The first settlement made in the town was at the village, as we have seen, by Hugh Wilson, in 1760, and other early families that located there have been elsewhere mentioned. Others who were identified with the early development of the village have been Samuel W. Hoag, Thomas Hoag,—an eccentric yet valuable citizen, who took a great interest in turnpikes,—Lyman Vandenberg, John Alden, William P. Hermance, Dr. Samuel McClellan, Smith Griffith, Dr. Ebenezer D. Bassett, Samuel B. Ludlow, Reuben Merchant, and a number of others, most of whom appear elsewhere. Cornelius Palmer had a grist-mill at the village in 1819.

The Smith family have been represented in the village a long time. Nicholas T. Smith, the progenitor of the family, went from Dutchess County first to the town of Ghent, in Columbia Co., and from thence to Nassau, where he located in the latter part of last century, on the farm now occupied by Nicholas Mynders, about two miles from Nassau village. He passed his life there as a farmer. Of his ten children, Tunis settled near the old homestead for a time, and passed the remainder of his life at the village, where he lived to an advanced age; Henry N. resides at Valatie, Columbia Co.; Peter N. located first at Munitzes Kill, in the town of Schoharie, then for a long time on the farm now occupied by John Kane, in Schoharie, near Nassau village, and now lives in the village; John N. located on different farms in Nassau and Schoharie, and now lives at Nassau village; Jacob N., the youngest son, succeeded to the old homestead, but has resided at Nassau village for a number of years.

The Van Valkenburgh hotel was kept, after Peter Van Valkenburgh, by Peter Robert, and Alexander Hoels. Now Simon Leonard Allendorph, and David Darling. It formerly occupied the property of Smith Van Valkenburgh, who was a hotel-keeper and owned the store that now stands on the site.

The old Hill Tavern was kept, after him, by a man named T. Hill, J. M. Hoels, Mr. Sherwood, Flanning & Barker, Austin Phelps, Peter Leonard Allendorph, J. M. Wilson, George Noyes, Trufford & Kitchman, and by H. Kitchman for nearly a hundred years.

A tavern was kept in the northern corner of the village by Hoag & Huested, about 1820. Smith & Clark are mentioned there also. Calvin Porter built the store about 1810, and Robert Mitchell succeeded him.

Another tavern was kept by Stocking, where Lewis

Jones now lives. Simeon Jones succeeded to the business.

Harder & Smith, William Jacques, Edward Jacques, William Brown, M. H. Smith, and Daniel Smith were among those who were in trade in the Pardee store after Robert Mitchell.

The store kept by Hoag & Vail was afterwards kept by Foxon, S. W. Hoag, Foster, Joseph T. Rice, Smith Van Valkenburgh in 1837, and for sixteen years. The store was afterwards used for mechanical purposes, and was destroyed by fire in 1878.

Smith Van Valkenburgh built the store where C. E. Huested now is, in 1864, and kept it until 1868. Van Valkenburgh & Huested were next in trade there, and since December, 1877, C. E. Huested.

Jonathan Hoag, Porter & Pardee, Chester Griswold, Cornelius Palmer, Elias Warner, and Smith Van Valkenburgh were among those who were in trade in another of the early stores of the village.

The village post-office was established as early as 1811. The name of the first postmaster is not positively known. A man by the name of Ellis was an early incumbent of the office. Jonathan Hoag, Smith Van Valkenburgh, Chester Griswold, M. H. Smith, John Secombe. — Van Decar, and Jesse B. Huested were among the other postmasters of the village. Elias P. Rockefeller, the present postmaster, assumed the office Aug 14, 1877.

Among the oldest houses of the village mention may be made of the one occupied by Frank Clark, which was built right after 1812 by Cornelius Palmer. The house occupied by Edward V. Krum was built by Moses Vail, the first part of the present century. Jonathan Hoag erected the building where the post-office is, and the adjoining building, at an early day. The house occupied by Jacob Hawk is very old. Simeon Griswold erected the house where Mr. Mead lives very early. The building occupied by Calvin Van Saalsbury was built by Jonathan Hoag quite early; and Martin Van Saalsbury occupies the old reformed parsonage.

An old fire-engine company, known as "No. 1," existed in the village as early as 1840. Washington Engine Company, No. 1, was organized July 18, 1872. On May 18, 1866, the village appropriated \$800 for the purchase of a fire-engine and apparatus. These were purchased the following August, and are now in the possession of the village.

#### THE VILLAGE OF EAST NASSAU

is located in the southeastern section of the town, on Kinderhook Creek. It was formerly known as Schermerhorn's, or Schermerhorn's village, in honor of John W. Schermerhorn, an early pioneer of the village, and who did much by his energy and activity in developing the place.

The water-power of the village has been variously utilized by industries that are elsewhere referred to.

The village contains two churches, a hotel, a saw-mill, a number of places devoted to the mechanic arts, and a number of dwelling-houses.

John W. Schermerhorn kept the first inn in the village, at a very early day. Morgan Harris kept it afterwards for a long time. Samuel Wheeler has been the proprietor of the tavern for a decade of years.

Pliny Miller kept an early inn where Isaac Hoag now resides. Ebenezer Martin was there afterwards. Maj. Abijah Bush had another pioneer tavern, where Harvey Hayes now resides.

William Root had a store in the village nearly a century ago. Jared Root was in trade there afterwards, and also where James Dusenberry now lives. Kenneth M. Davis followed next, and erected a new store opposite the tavern, and was in trade there as late as 1860. Gilbert Webster, John G. Bush, and Lewis & Davis were subsequently in trade there.

James Turner was first in trade where the post-office is. Dennis Lewis, Andrew Barker, Webster & Hayes, and Hayes Bros. were in trade there afterwards. Edward Hayes is the present proprietor. Samuel E. Gibbs was in trade on the site where Isaac Hoag resides. George Norton and William E. Williams were there afterwards. The building finally burned.

The village post-office was established about 1830. Jared Root, the first postmaster, filled the office for seventeen years. Dennis Lewis, Gilbert Webster, and the Hayeses have been later incumbents of the office.

The house occupied by Mrs. Cynthia M. Davis was built by John W. Schermerhorn nearly a century ago.

#### HOAG'S CORNERS

is a thriving hamlet located in the northeast part of the town. It is situated on Tsatsawassa Creek, and contains two stores, a hotel, a union and a Baptist church, a number of places devoted to various branches of manufacture, and a number of dwelling-houses.

Settlements were commenced here at an early day. William Larkins was a farmer at that point over seventy years ago. He also operated a saw-mill about a mile up the creek from the "Corners." His son Caleb, at an advanced age, still occupies a portion of the same farm. Daniel Alexander built a saw-mill—where the grist-mill of John Taylor is—nearly eighty years ago. Hitchan Holland operated a tannery up the stream, fifty years ago, for about twenty-five years. Weller & Swan succeeded him for twelve or fourteen years, followed by Willard C. Brown. Thomas G. Brown and H. W. Victor now have a cider-mill there. A chair-factory was started up the creek by Merriman Lester, fifty years ago. He operated it about forty years. About the same time, Jared Alexander had an iron-foundry on the creek, opposite the chair-factory. Cyrenus Harger and Isaac Wheeler ran the foundry afterwards. Jared Alexander and Levi Knapp had a cloth-dressing establishment, in a building located below the grist-mill, sixty years ago. Luther Lyman, Calvin Doty, and Merriman Lester were their successors.

James Hoag had a saw-mill fifty years ago, at the "Corners," and a blacksmith-shop where Lester's store now stands. The saw-mill stood in the rear of the present residence of Edward Alberson.

William Hoag built the hotel about fifty-six years ago, and kept it about thirty-five years. Henry Gile has been the proprietor a good many years. Robert Martin erected a hotel opposite, fifty-seven years ago, and kept it a good many years. David Brown was the next proprietor of the

place, and Elijah G. Tift kept it for two years about forty years ago.

Robert Martin kept the first store in the place about fifty six years ago. The building is still standing, and was changed to a wagon making shop, run by Tabor Parks. Elijah G. Tift occupied the building at one time. Jared Alexander built the next store, up the stream at the tannery, about the year 1830. Among his successors were David Blaney, Elijah G. Tift, John Tift (3d), Gilbert E. Finch, M. J. & A. L. Lester, and M. J. Lester & E. G. Tift. The goods were moved to a new store opposite the grist mill. Tift & Thompson then moved the stock to the present store of M. J. Lester, where Giles & Thompson (Oliver C.) and M. J. Lester traded in turn. The latter has been there sixteen years.

Opposite the mill a store was built by Morgan A. Knapp and Horace Bateman. John Tift (3d) first occupied it about thirty-eight years ago. He occupied the rear part of the "old Robert Martin house," and about thirty-five years ago built the one now occupied by Wm. D. Tift. Others who have kept there have been Elijah G. Tift, Henry Gile, Calvin D. Lester, Hiram L. & Harrison Lester, Tift & Caswell, C. S. White, and W. D. Tift for the past five or six years.

Dr. Snyder located at this point twenty or twenty-five years ago, but remained but a few years.

An old house standing in the bend of the creek, near the chair-factory, is said to be eighty years old. The house opposite the tannery was erected about the same time. The "yellow house" at the "Corners" has been built upwards of seventy years.

The post-office was established about 1835. The first postmaster was Wm. B. Hoag, who had the office in the hotel about fifteen years. Oliver C. Thompson succeeded for seven or eight years, when it passed to the store of Tift & Caswell for a short time. Hiram L. Lester succeeded; then Merriman J. Lester; and finally W. D. Tift, the present incumbent of the office.

The first school-house in the locality stood opposite the grist-mill about seventy-five years ago. Jared Alexander and Sophia Hunt were early teachers there. A second one was built below the Corners, on the creek, about fifty years ago. The present one has been standing about twelve years.

#### BRAINARD POST-OFFICE

is a small hamlet in the southeast corner of the town. It was formerly known as "Brainard's Bridge," after Joseph Brainard, who built the bridge over Kinderhook Creek; but as the history of the locality became better understood, it was changed to "Brainard," in honor of David Brainard, the missionary to the Indians, who had a station there.

The hamlet contains a Methodist Episcopal church, a store, hotel, and a number of dwelling-houses. The Nassau Cotton-Mills, formerly a prominent industry of the town, are located at this point. The Harlem Extension Railroad has a station at the eastern extremity of the hamlet. Early stores were kept there by Gershom Turner and Hastings & Smith. Others in trade there have been Herriek, Smith & Co., Hopkins & Hughes, Hughes Bros., and C. E. Hopkins, who is still in trade. Edward Kellogg built the store





## VI.—SCHOOLS.

The educational interests of the town received early and faithful attention from the early pastors of the Reformed Church, who performed the duties of both spiritual and temporal instructors. The records of the church contain several references to this duty by the pastors of the church. The "catechising of the youth," as it was called, usually occurred on the Monday following the holding of religious services.

The first district school-house was built prior to 1821, at Nassau village. It continued in use until 1840, when the present one was erected. A private school was kept by a Mr. Goodman as early as 1835, in the building which had been occupied by Stocking's store.

Nassau Academy was incorporated on May 11, 1835. Samuel W. Hoag, Lyman Vandenburg, John Alden, William P. Hermance, Dr. Samuel McClellan, Smith Griffith, Reuben Merchant, Dr. Ebenezer D. Bassett, and Samuel B. Ludlow being named as incorporators. The present school building, exclusive of the dwelling and boarding department, was built the same year. It passed into private hands subsequently, and in 1850 to 1857 was conducted as a Young Ladies' Institute by Rev. Salmon Hatch.

On Jan. 9, 1868, it was again incorporated and received under visitation by the regents. Some of the teachers under this second incorporation have been J. S. Powell, A. B. Wiggin, Rev. Mr. Williams, and W. E. Faulkner. Miss Kate L. Huyser is the present principal of the school. The school now has from 30 to 40 pupils, some of whom are in the boarding department. The trustees of the institution at present are Castle W. Herrick, James Van Allen, William A. Smith, Alexander Smith, John T. Germond, and Rev. A. H. Brush.

## VII.—RELIGIOUS HISTORY.

Preaching was held in the town as early as 1780, and perhaps earlier. Rev. Messrs. Tubbs and Drake were early bearers of the doctrines of the Christian religion into the town; and Rev. Sampson Occum, a converted Indian, is also known to have preached in the town at an early day. These first preachers proclaimed the truth either in a barn or a log house, and their services were always well attended.

So far as can be ascertained, Rev. James V. C. Romeyn, pastor of the churches of Greenbush and Wynantskill, was the first minister of the Protestant Reformed Dutch Church to preach in the neighborhood. He held public worship about 1789, one Sabbath, in a barn which stood opposite the subsequent dwelling of Dr. Samuel McClelland, at Nassau village.

The first church building erected in the west part of the town was in 1787, by the Lutherans, Presbyterians, and a few Dutch Reformed, on the west side of the pond. The land for the purpose was granted by Stephen Van Rensselaer.

For several years this house was occupied occasionally on the Sabbath and other days by ministers of different denominations. The Rev. Messrs. Hardwick, Miller, Woodbridge, Romeyn, Sickles, and others are known to have preached there. No regular pastor was ever called to min-

ister in this house. This church building stood about twenty-five or thirty years, when it was taken down and the land sold. With their share of the proceeds the Dutch Reformed people purchased a parsonage in the year 1810, of Darius Morris, which has since been exchanged for the one now belonging to the church.

About the year 1795, several individuals desiring to have a house of worship in the village which should be free for all orthodox ministers, circulated a subscription-paper for the purpose of raising funds sufficient to build it. To this subscription Henry Goes, Dennis Hander, Conrad Van Housen, Jacob Van Hoesen, John Schermcrhorn, and others of the Dutch Reformed people contributed. Ground for the purpose was given by Mr. McGowen, and a church building was raised the same year, but not completed for several years afterwards. Public services, however, were held in it in an unfinished state, a work bench forming the pulpit, whilst common stool-benches were used for seats. Different ministers from time to time occupied this homely pulpit, all of whom were hospitably entertained by Jonathan Hoag. It was subsequently used by the Presbyterian and Reformed Churches in common, and stood near the present Reformed Church parsonage on Chatham Street.

## PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF NASSAU.

By previous notice the congregation of Union village assembled in the church on Thursday, Nov. 11, 1802, and, after the sermons, elected the following officers for their church: William Southworth and John Strong, Deacons; Andrew Guffin and Joseph Boughton, Elders. On Friday, Nov. 12, 1802, the following persons of this congregation applied to be constituted into a church, and to be admitted to all its peculiar privileges and advantages: Joseph Garrison, Susannah Garrison, Mary Sherman, Hannah Guffin, Martha Strong, Jane Boughton, Lucy Benedict, Anne Garrison, Aaron Garrison. On Saturday, Nov. 13, 1802, the church was constituted of the above members. On Sunday, Nov. 14, 1802, they made a public profession of their faith. The sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered to the church on the second Sabbath in November, 1802, by Jonas Coe, the pastor.

The services of the church up to this time were held in the old "Free Church building." But at this period it was deemed advisable to erect a new structure. This was accordingly done, and on Jan. 13, 1828, a new Presbyterian church was dedicated. It stood about one hundred feet northwest of Nassau Academy. The building was moved to its present site in 1848.

The pastors from 1802 to 1828 were Jonas Coe, John Younglove, Jr., — Young, and Joel T. Benedict. Since that date the following have served: Rev. Ezra D. Kinney, 1828-29 and 1837-38; Solomon I. Tracy, 1830-33; Washington Roosevelt, 1834-36; Robert Day (supply), 1838; S. Bryant, 1840-42; John Batey, 1842-43; Joseph Hurlburt, 1844-48; Fayette Shepherd, 1850-52; Lemuel H. Place (supply), 1853; Robert Day, 1856-58; Charles Doolittle, 1859-67; G. R. Alden, 1869-70; C. S. Sherman, 1871-75; G. R. Knowles, 1876-78. The last pastor of the church was Rev. Mr. Staunton, now of East Albany. Active services are not now held.



## PROTESTANT REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH, NASSAU.

In the spring of 1803 a meeting was held in the old church building by the pond for the purpose of organizing this church. A petition to Classis, that a church might be organized was immediately circulated, signed by about 60 heads of families. The petition was presented to the Classis at Rensselaer by Henry Goes, July 10, 1803. It was favorably received, and the Classis appointed Rev. Jacob S. Als, D.D., to organize the church, which was done in the fall. Dennis Harder, Henry Goes, Nicholas Smith, and Abraham Welch, Elders, and George Melius, Michael P. Smith, Wm. Jacoby, and Nicholas T. Smith were ordained as the first *consistory*. The church became independent July 2, 1804.

The charge until 1821, was connected with the church at Schoharie. The pastors of the united churches during this period were Revs. Christian Bork, 1804-8; Jesse Packer, 1809-13; Peter Van Buren, 1814-20. From the time of the separation from Schoharie to the present time the pastors have been Revs. James Romeyn, 1821-27; J. T. Morris, 1827-32; Christopher Hunt, 1832-37; John P. Kew, 1838-41; Edwin Holmes, 1841-52; Richard H. Smith, 1852-63; and Isaac Collier, 1864-66. The present pastor, Rev. Alfred H. Brush, was installed over the church in 1867.

Among the early members of the church were: 1805, Nicholas T. Smith, Wm. Jacoby, Jennie Harder, Peter Westphal, George Williams, Garret Hermance; 1806, Conradt Smith, John Weaver, Jacob Benedict, Richard Smith, Jacob Salpary, Abram P. Smith, Michael T. Smith, Barne Van Vliet, Charles Mason, Eilan Faxon, Henry B. Van, Philip Brink, George Melius, Ebenezer Stott, Henry Goes, Jacob Van Hoosen, William Schermerhorn.

The meetings of the church were at first held in the "old Free Church," to which reference has already been made. A suitable edifice was purchased from the Presbyterians (who had purchased a title to the land) in 1806. On May 15th of that year the pews of the church were sold, and one-half purchased by the Reformed congregation. In the year 1833, on account of the dilapidated condition of the church, to which they had worshiped for nearly twenty years, and the unwillingness of the Presbyterian society to improve, repair, or sell the building, the Reformed society, which had numbered 120 families, determined to erect a new church edifice. Dennis Harder, Garret Hermance, Nicholas T. Smith, William Hendricks, William Schermerhorn, Henry Barringer, William Jacoby, and Abram P. Smith were appointed a committee to purchase a lot and carry out the removal of the congregation. A lot was purchased in Chauncey Porter's, and a contract made with Norman Landen to put up a suitable building. The house was completed Dec. 1, 1820, and its dedication took place soon after.

The dedicatory feast, the purchase of the pews in the new church, Jan. 8, 1821:

1, Michael Smith, Henry T. Smith; 2, Dennis Harder, Henry P. H. Smith, Eve Niver; 3, Garret Hermance; 4, Isaac Van Dusen; 5, Nicholas T. Smith; 6, Barne Van Vliet; 7, William Schermerhorn; George Van Hoosen; 8, John R. Hermance; Dr. Zachariah Brouwer,

John Barringer; 11, William Jacobie, Jacob Myer; 14, Paul Ostrom, Carl Earing; 15, Nicholas Jacobie; 16, Reuben Rogers, Samuel McClellan; 17, William Hendricks; 18, Simon Griswold, Chester Griswold; 19, Michael Smith; 20, Abram P. Smith, Frederick Ham; 21, William P. Hermance, Ebenezer D. Bassett; 22, Chauncey Porter; 23, Christian C. Becker; 26, John Row, Peter Shufelt; 27, Cons. Van Ness, Henry Wetherwax; 28, Pastor; 29, Isaac Van Dusen; 30, Christian C. Becker; 31, Frederick Shufelt; 32, Henry Barringer; 33, Calvin Packer; 34, Rensselaer T. Hoag; 35, Jonas Miller; 36, Norman Landen, Henry Landen; 37, Samuel B. Ludlow; 38, Peter C. Van Valkenburgh; 39, Henry T. Smith, Michael T. Smith, Eve Bachus, Elias P. Smith; 40, Teunis Smith; 41, Thomas Mieke, Jesse Smith; 42, Frederick C. Ham, Casper Ham, Conrad Ham, Jesse Ham; 43, Enoch Shearman, Thomas Shearman; 44, William Lowrie, John Lowrie; 45, William Stinchart, Henry Lodowick, Samuel I. Haight, John Patts, Roswell Philips; 46, John Clapper.

1, Elders; 13, Deacons; 12, 24, 47, 48, the poor and strangers.

The lot of the "Free Church" and the church edifice were sold to the Reformed Church finally. The building was taken down, and in 1839 the present parsonage was built upon it.

The church is in a prosperous and harmonious state at present. The membership is 360, with 150 families; size of Sabbath-school, 175; Superintendent, Thomas M. Lape. The consistory of the church comprises Elders Thomas M. Lape, John P. Barringer, Ezra Hoyt, and Philip P. Barringer; and Deacons William H. Hoag, William S. Shufelt, Tunis N. Miller, and George E. Barringer.

## METHODISTS—NASSAU VILLAGE.

More than sixty years ago a class was formed by the Methodists, and worshiped in a building located just west of the village, opposite the residence of Anson Bingham, Esq. They sold this and erected their present structure, opposite the Reformed Church, which was dedicated in the fall of 1833. Rev. Mr. Carpenter preached the dedication sermon. The records of the church are not well preserved, and but little else can be learned of the earlier history of the church. It is at present in a flourishing condition, and is under the pastoral charge of Rev. Cabot M. Clark. The following have been the pastors of the church: William Anson, Arnold Schofield. — Amidon, Samuel Howe, Samuel Elghmy, Daniel Brayton, Elias Vanderlip, Seymour Coleman, Coles Carpenter. — Osborn, John Clark, John Pegg. — Pelton, Abiathar Osborn, D.D., John Alley, C. R. Morris. — Sprague, Oliver Emerson, Edward Asa, Samuel Stover, William A. Miller, Lewis Potter, J. W. Belknap, Rufus Pratt, William N. Frazier, Hiram Chase. — Dwight, H. C. Sexton, F. Soule, P. M. Hitchcock, A. Heath, W. H. Washburn, H. W. Slocum, A. D. Heatt, C. M. Clark.

## THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF NASSAU

was organized in 1799, and a Baptist church was erected about two miles east of Nassau village. It was erected by Joseph Brainard, of Brainard's Bridge. Elders Hall,

Ford, Ferris, Harris, Loomis, Thompson, and Ambler are recollected as having preached there. April 1, 1840, the building was voted to be taken down and sold.

#### A PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

was organized before the present century in the north part of the town, three miles south of Alps. The building was erected on the farm occupied by the late Edwin R. Ball. The Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, who died Dec. 6, 1808, in the sixty-fifth year of his age, and the thirty-first of his ministry, was one of its ministers. He was one of the early settlers of that locality, and is buried in the vicinity, on the farm of Simon K. Adams. The family had two or three farms in that section. The church, after flourishing thirty or forty years, was dissolved by the destruction of the meeting-house by fire.

#### THE SECOND BAPTIST CONGREGATION

was organized in 1820, and have a church edifice in that neighborhood. Stephen Olmstead officiated as elder in 1821; J. B. Fox as clerk; Dennis Tucker as assistant; Henry Tucker and Bronnell Sandford as deacons.

**THE BAPTIST MISSION CHURCH AT HOAG'S CORNERS** was built in 1861-62, and the congregation is a part, and considered as one with the Second Baptist of North Nassau.

**A FREE UNION METHODIST CHURCH** is located east of Dunham Hollow.

#### FREE COMMUNION BAPTIST CHURCH, ALPS.

This recent addition to the churches of the town was organized on Jan. 23, 1877, with a membership of 16, most of whom had received letters of dismission from the Free Communion Baptist Church of Stephentown and Nassau. The names of these latter were John G. Adsit, Wm. Merritt, Mary E. Boughton, Rachel E. Adsit, Emma B. Merritt, George Plum, Perry Walcott, Mary A. Walcott, and Harriet Upham. The council who organized the church were Rev. Messrs. J. M. Langworthy, William H. Fonerden, and I. B. Coleman. The church edifice was dedicated January 18th of the same year.

The first pastor of the church was Rev. Wm. H. Fonerden, who remained in charge one year. Rev. Wm. Fuller, the second pastor, commenced his labors in April, 1878, and ceased in April, 1879. They have no present pastor.

The membership of the church is about 45; size of Sabbath-school, 51; Superintendent, J. R. Knapen. Present officers: Deacons E. A. Cole, David Coon, and J. G. Adsit.

The church was duly incorporated under the general laws of the State on July 29, 1878, and the deacons named are also the trustees of the church.

#### A PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

was organized at East Nassau in 1807, Rev. John Younglove pastor. It had the services of Rev. Mr. Tarbal, Dr. Beman, of Troy, and Rev. Messrs. Underwood, Hurlburt, and Pease. The church edifice was built by the Baptist and Presbyterian societies in conjunction, and was called the "Union Church." It was burnt to the ground in

1853. In 1854 the present edifice used by the Presbyterians at East Nassau was built, and was dedicated in January, 1855. Rev. Messrs. Barker, Laddow, Henderson, Henry Neil, Acker, and Knowles have been the pastors. Rev. W. E. Faulkner is the present pastor of the church.

A Methodist Class was organized at East Nassau about the year 1830, and a church building was erected in 1834.

About the year 1840 a building for the use of the Methodist society was erected at Brainard, on land presented by the late Seth Hastings. A new and more commodious structure was put up in 1875, about one hundred feet west of the present building. The church is connected with the charge at Nassau village.

A Baptist church at East Nassau is in process of construction, and is nearly completed.

The Catholics have a small chapel at Nassau village, and are under the pastoral care of the priest at Sand Lake.

#### VIII. BURIAL-PLACES

The public burial-places of the town are not very numerous, although a large number of private yards exist.

The principal place of burial is the cemetery which is located about a mile southwest of Nassau village, on the Chatham road. It is under control of the Nassau and Schodack Cemetery Association, incorporated in 1848. The yard is pleasantly arranged and presents a peaceful appearance. It contains a large number of graves, many of which are marked by handsome stones and monuments.

There is a small cemetery near Brainard, containing less than an acre of land. The oldest stone standing in the yard is that of Daniel G. Brainard, who died Oct. 11, 1815, aged fourteen years and ten months. Asa Evans, "A soldier of the Revolution," died Aug. 23, 1851, aged ninety-one years, nine months, and twelve days. The tombstone of Maria Whipple, who died Aug. 9, 1860, aged forty-four years, eleven months, and twelve days, bears this unique inscription: "She looked well to the ways of her household, and ate not the bread of idleness."

The Hoag's Corners burying-ground was laid out in 1830, and contains 50 or 75 graves. The Larkin burying-ground in the same locality, was laid out about thirty-five years ago, and contains about 100 graves.

The ground near North Nassau is quite ancient, and probably was used soon after the settlements in that locality. The oldest stones standing record the deaths of Lois, daughter of William and Mary Hunt, who died Aug. 18, 1807, aged twenty-nine years and ten days; Elizabeth Walcott, wife of Isaac Spencer, who died Nov. 24, 1808, aged thirty-five years; and Betsey Vickery, who died July 10, 1809, in her forty-first year. The Devereaux and Williams families are also buried there.

Other yards exist at East Nassau, east of Dunham Hollow, and north of Alps.

#### IX. NOTEWORTHY INCIDENTS.

The town was the seat of serious

#### ANTI-RENT TROUBLES

nearly forty years ago. The nature of these difficulties, the vigorous protest which the people made against the pay-



ment to the lands of both the Van Rensselaer and Livingstone, and a fixed rent in perpetuity, and the acts of violence and bloodshed to which they resorted in resisting the collection of such rents, are matters of general history, and have become a part of the political history of the State. As early as 1757 these troubles had existed in Columbia County, and they continued to manifest themselves for many years in that and adjoining localities.

An anti-tax organization was formed at Hoag's Corners, in the "old Martin Tavern," some thirty-six years ago. The members of the body disguised themselves as Indians, selected high-sounding names for their leaders, and with success in their plans, and determination in their hearts, made a vigorous resistance to the enforcement of the legal demands of the patroon. Little Thunder, the leader of the movement, was Frank Abbott, then a resident of Hoag's Corners, but now of Albany. Big Thunder was Dr. Boughton, of Alps; while Tuscarora was Thomas Thompson, then and now a resident of Hoag's Corners.

The exploits of the organization were numerous, and they having cooperated with similar bodies in Sand Lake and other towns. Gideon Reynolds, sheriff, with a posse of 25 men, was captured by the Indians east of Alps. Their horses were turned loose, and the posse marched back to Alps. The legal papers in the possession of the town were found upon a deputy, who was summarily treated with a dose of tar and feathers, and sent home with his comrades. On another occasion Deputy Sheriff Lewis, of Nassau village, was similarly operated upon, his papers were taken away from him and burned at the village. These difficulties continued to manifest themselves until the matter was formally and finally adjusted by legal enactment in the State, yet the struggle continued in the courts for many years.

#### INCIDENTS.

Two murders have occurred in the town since its formal settlement. A gold-digger was murdered by a traveling companion, south of the village, about twenty-five years ago. The same man was subsequently tried and executed for the crime.

Amos P. Hild, for long time proprietor of the hotel at Nassau village, was found murdered in his bed a number of years ago. His son, Truman, was suspected of the crime, but was subsequently acquitted of the charge.

In 1847 the dam at the mill above Nassau village broke, causing very serious and destroyed considerable property. A fire broke out in 1850 at Kheelthack Creek, was also very destructive, destroying the old Schenck farm grist-mill at Kheelthack, and all the buildings below on the upper part of the river. The old colonial iron bridges have since been replaced by the present, and the one at Brimard has been recently improved.

#### A CURIOUS LETTER.

James H. Ball, of Nassau village, has in his possession an old parchment which was the property of William Walton, of Nassau village, and was in use long after the death of the latter, and was found by him in the possession of the Indians. The parchment was written in a hand to which it is now impossible to give any name, and is a very interesting document. It is a

delivery. The latter signed a receipt for the money. This seems to have been the principal use made of the Walton book, which contains receipts for money signed by Stephen Hopkins, Israel Putnam, William Burlingame, Henry Livingstone, Thomas Paine, Josiah Quincy, and other notables of that day. The following are copies of two of its receipts:

"June 9, A.D. 1741.—Then Received of John Walton thirty pounds four shillings & eight pence in good Bills of publick Credit, in part for serving of the Writs Issued out by Gideon Wanton, Esq., for & Recovery of money due to this Colony on the Bank bonds which are for Interest money. I say received by me.

"THOS. RUEL."

"PROVIDENCE, Dec. 23, 1742.—Rec'd of John Walton, Esq., fifty pounds, Old Tenor, wh. I promise to deliver to Messrs. Green & Kneeland on my safe Arrival in Boston.

"1740.

JOSIAH QUINCY."

The political views of the owner of the book can be best learned by a perusal of the following memorandum near the close of the book. The "rebels" were of course the members of the Continental army:

"The Rebels left Ticonderoga July the 5 or 6, A.D. 1777, with all their Canon, Ammunition, Horses, etc., with the Loss of the Lord Knows how many."

#### SLAVERY.

Slaves were held in Nassau until slavery was abolished in 1821. In 1810, Michael T. Smith, "in consideration of the faithful service of my slave-woman Rose, aged about forty-two years, and her woman child, named Rebeckah, aged about three months, have manumitted and set free the said Rose and her woman child Rebeckah."

"Sept. 25, 1812.—I, William Hendricks, of the town Nassau, . . . do hereby certify that Robin, a Negro male child, was born on the 27th day of May, 1812, son of Mary, a Negro woman and slave belonging to me."

#### X.—SOCIETIES AND CORPORATIONS.

##### NASSAU, SCHODACK, AND CHATHAM MUTUAL INSURANCE ASSOCIATION.

The first movement made towards the establishment of this flourishing organization was on Feb. 25, 1855. The meeting on that day was attended by Smith Griffith, James Van Allen, Sylvester Waterbury, Calvin B. Hicks, Edwin H. Griffith, Edward Jacques, Abel Merchant, B. H. Lord, Morris Carpenter, Isaac Hoes, and Ryer Hermance. The first board of directors consisted of Abel Merchant (President), Sylvester Waterbury, John Schermerhorn, J. B. Rider, John N. Vedder, Ryer Hermance, Smith Griffith, and Edward Jacques (Secretary).

The association has become, since that time, one of the largest and most successful of its kind in the State. On Dec. 20, 1878, it had a membership of 997 persons whose property was insured. Its losses have always been promptly paid, and its management has been in safe and responsible hands. The present board of directors are Smith Van Valkenburgh (President), Samuel Wilbor, Luther Rider, Jacob N. Smith, Clark G. Richards, William A. Smith, Charles W. Hendrick, and Abel Merchant (Secretary).

The president and secretary reside at Nassau village, where the office of the latter is held.

—Town records.







J. D. TOMPKINS' STRAW WEAVING MILLS, BRIDGEPORT, CT.

## GRATITUDE LODGE, NO. 674, A. F. AND A. M.

This lodge at first worked under a dispensation under the name of Nassau Lodge, the first meeting of which was held Sept. 26, 1867. D. P. Davis was W. M.; Aaron Gifford, S. W.; and G. L. Eighmey, J. W. It was duly chartered as Gratitude Lodge, No. 674, on June 19, 1868, James Gibson, G. M. The first officers of the lodge were: W. M., George L. Eighmey; S. W., James Van Allen, Jr.; J. W., George B. Mitchell. The present officers are: W. M., Aaron Gifford; S. W., Nelson Parmeter; J. W., Lester Clapper; Treas., Jacob Grubb; Sec'y, G. H. Ostrander. The Past Masters of the Lodge are D. P. Davis, G. L. Eighmey, James Van Allen, Jr., John H. Kane, John L. Holt, and Aaron Gifford. The sessions of the lodge, which comprises 63 members, are held at Nassau village, on the 1st and 3d Wednesdays of each month.

## XI.—INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

While the pursuit of agriculture has always constituted the principal occupation of the inhabitants of the town, the abundant water-power at Hoag's Corners, East Nassau, Brainard, and Nassau village has been variously utilized in manufacture, and divers other industrial enterprises have been followed in the town, some of which have already been referred to.

The grist-mill of John W. Schermerhorn, at the outlet of Tsatsawassa Pond, was the first manufacturing enterprise undertaken in the town, and Jesse Smith operated an early tannery in the town. A century ago a grist-mill at East Nassau was run by Morgan Harris and others. A man by the name of Sabin operated the mill last, which was finally carried away by a flood.

Winthrop Root was a tanner and currier at East Nassau seventy-five years ago. Peter Van Buren, of Kinderhook, Erastus Hemingway, James Turner, and others, had a cotton-factory there a great many years ago, which was finally destroyed by fire. The making of potash was also a common pursuit in the same locality.

Fenner & Palmer had a saw- and grist-mill on the site of the Nassau Mills, at Nassau village, at an early day. The mill was destroyed by fire in 1817, but was subsequently rebuilt. John Valentine had it after Fenner & Palmer, and Reuben Merchant was once the owner of the mill. Castle W. Herrick now carries on a thriving business there.

A paper-mill was built by John Bullis, about twenty-five years ago, near the grist-mill. It was operated for a decade of years, and was then destroyed by fire. It was rebuilt by Porter Davis about the year 1865, but the enterprise proving no longer profitable, the machinery was removed to another locality.

William P. Hermance carried on an extensive carriage-manufactory at Nassau village half a century ago. The enterprise furnished employment to forty men, and for twenty-five years was one of the prominent industries of the town and locality, and the class of work done compared favorably with the best metropolitan manufacture.

A cotton-factory existed at Brainard at an early day, and was operated by Gershom Turner. Seth Hastings, of the trading firm of Wilder & Hastings, of Albany, came to

the town in 1842, and established the Nassau Cotton Mills at Brainard. The present brick factory was built, in 1844, from brick burned in the vicinity. Mr. Hastings carried on the business there with great success during the remainder of his life. Frederick H. Hastings, his son, a lawyer of Albany, afterwards joined his father, and engaged in the enterprise. Edward Kellogg was also a member of the firm at one time. The business continued in successful operation until the death of Frederick H. Hastings, in October, 1870. The property was then sold to Henry Tiffany & Co., of New York, and finally became the property of the Clinton Manufacturing Co., of Woonsocket, R. I., by whom it is at present owned. It contains over 100 looms and 5000 spindles, but on account of the business depression of the past few years has not been in operation.

The business of card printing has been carried on with great success at Nassau village for a few years past. The pioneer in the enterprise was Jesse B. Husted, who began to print cards in a small way about five years ago. The experiment proving profitable, others engaged in the business, until at the present time there are no less than six firms at Nassau village who are occupied in card-printing. Among these are Mr. Husted, Mickler & Co., Jones & Hitchcock, the Nassau Card Company, George I. Reed & Co., and George W. Witbeck. The business of each of these firms is extensively advertised, and large quantities of cards are sent by them to all parts of the country.

James Van Allen has had a foundry at Nassau village for the past twenty years, and manufactures plows, cultivators, and straw-cutters of good quality. Various other small industries exist in different parts of the town.

## J. D. TOMPKINS' XX PAPER-MILLS.

This is the largest manufacturing industry at present in operation in the town, and is located about a mile west of Brainard (P. O.), on Kinderhook Creek. The site was originally owned by the Marks family, and was occupied by an early saw-mill. A shingle-mill was added by the Page family about fifty years ago.

In 1845 the shingle-mill was taken down, and John B. Davis and Peter C. Tompkins began the erection of a paper-mill, which was completed about 1847, and the manufacture of straw wrapping-paper commenced. In those days the wet paper was run on laboys, from which it was cut into sheets, then carried by hand into lofts, and hung on poles to dry. It was afterwards carried back to the machine-rooms and prepared for market. It was carried by wagon to Stuyvesant Landing and then shipped.

In 1849, Mr. Tompkins disposed of his interest in the mill to Mr. Davis and repaired to Chatham, in Columbia County, where he also engaged in the manufacture of paper.

About the year 1854 steam-dryers were introduced, and the mill was overhauled and enlarged. In March, 1858, the property was transferred to David P. Davis, and Casander F. and Oscar E., who continued the business. In August, 1858, Oscar E. disposed of his interest to the other two, who carried on the business until August, 1855, when it was carried on by Casander F. until Feb. 22, 1870, when it was purchased by John D. Tompkins, the present











*John Fitch*

Daniel Marshal, lieutenant, enl. Sept. 1862, 12th Regt.; promoted to captain, and injured.  
 Robert Day.  
 James A. Calvin, enl. April 27, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. A.; promoted to captain, Aug. 21, 1862; to major, Feb. 12, 1864; to lieutenant-colonel, Jan. 12, 1864.  
 Horace Backwith, sergeant, enl. Aug. 1862, 169th Regt.  
 Chauncey J. Brookway, enl. Sept. 1, 1862, 169th Regt.; transferred for disability to Vet. Res. Corps.  
 Lewis M. Herrick, enl. April 20, 1861, 5th Regt.  
 Edward J. Simpson, enl. Sept. 15, 1862, 12th Regt.; prisoner at Andersonville.  
 Levy Robbins, enl. Aug. 1862, 17th U. S. Inf.  
 Harrison Clark, enl. Aug. 1862, 12th Regt.; promoted to colonel-sergeant and lieutenant.  
 David Thomas Schermerhorn, enl. April 11, 1863, 22d Regt.  
 Horatio D. Coleman, enl. Aug. 1862, 12th Regt.  
 Calvin Shaw, enl. June 7, 1861, 21st Regt.  
 David White, sergeant, enl. Aug. 1862, 12th Regt.; promoted to 1st lieutenant.  
 Silas Carey, enl. Aug. 1861, Griswold Cav.  
 Cornelius Van Densen, enl. Sept. 17, 1862, 169th Regt.; re-enlisted in 21st Regt.  
 Dennis Cumming, musketeer, enl. Aug. 1862, 12th Regt.  
 Daniel Adams, enl. Sept. 21, 1861, 7th Cav.; re-enlisted 21st Regt.  
 Harvey Shay, enl. Sept. 6, 1861, 2d Cav.; re-enlisted 169th Regt.  
 Emerson Shaw, enl. Aug. 15, 1861, 21st Cav.  
 Theodore Cummings, enl. Aug. 21, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Andrew Matoon, enl. Nov. 4, 1861, 91st Regt.; discharged for wounds.  
 John McQuade, enl. Aug. 9, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. A.  
 Edward McQuade, enl. Aug. 11, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. A.  
 Darius Morris, enl. Aug. 11, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. A.  
 Rensselaer Palmer, enl. July 30, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. A.  
 Peter Roberts, enl. Aug. 14, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. A.  
 Irving H. Reed, enl. Aug. 9, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. A.  
 Henry A. Slack, enl. Aug. 11, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. A.  
 James B. Shelden, enl. Aug. 9, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. A.  
 John L. Shelden, enl. Aug. 9, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. A.  
 George Shelden, enl. Aug. 9, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. A.  
 Lorenz Tator, enl. July 30, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. A.

#### *Died in Service.*

Asbury Baechus, enl. Sept. 25, 1862, 169th Regt.; died July 3, 1864, at Andersonville.  
 Cyrus Gardner, enl. Sept. 25, 1862, 169th Regt.  
 Hiram Hautaling, enl. Oct. 1861, 91st Regt.  
 Charles H. Ashly, enl. Aug. 1861, 167th N. Y.  
 Willard Reed, enl. Jan. 10, 1864, 169th Regt.  
 George Bailey, George Sheldon.  
 William Lasher, enl. May 8, 1861; killed in battle of Wilderness.  
 Lyman Ostrom, enl. Aug. 10, 1862, 169th Regt.; died May 10, 1864, Chester Station, Va.  
 Harmon Beckstine, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 169th Regt.; died Sept. 24, 1863, at Philadelphia.  
 Russell D. Ashley, enl. Sept. 1861, 91st Regt.; died Oct. 11, 1864, at Baltimore, Md.  
 Judson Hoag, enl. Aug. 1862, 169th Regt.; died Oct. 27, 1864, Rhode Island.  
 George Horter, enl. Feb. 22, 1864, 58th Regt.; died March 31, 1865, at Cape Hatteras, on board the steamer "Gen. Lyon."  
 Thomas Henry Payne, enl. Sept. 8, 1864, 12th N. Y.; died May, 1865, at Goldsboro', N. C.  
 Edward Stickle, enl. Jan. 1864, 169th Regt.; died Sept. 29, 1864, at Andersonville.  
 Wm. Shofelt, sergeant, enl. Sept. 25, 1862, 169th Regt.; died at Hampton hospital.  
 Jonathan Hoag, enl. Jan. 1864, 169th Regt.; died at Andersonville.  
 Paul Roberts, enl. Jan. 1864, 169th Regt.; died at Petersburg, Va.  
 Peter Roberts, enl. Sept. 25, 1862, 169th Regt.; died from loss of arm at hospital.  
 Rensselaer Palmer, enl. Sept. 25, 1862, 169th Regt.; died at Folly Island, S. C.  
 James Brown, enl. Oct. 1861, 14th Regt.; killed at battle of Malvern Hill.  
 Darius Morris, enl. Sept. 25, 1862, 169th Regt.; died at Andersonville.  
 Noah Ashley, enl. Sept. 25, 1862, 169th Regt.; died after he came home.  
 Washington L. Taylor, enl. Sept. 1862, 4th Regt.; died Oct. 30, 1862, at Hagerstown, Md.  
 Marshal C. Knap, enl. July, 1862, 34th Mass.; died Oct. 14, 1864, Shenandoah Valley.  
 Henry J. Knap, enl. Oct. 14, 1862; died Jan. 18, 1864, at Nassau.  
 Elvazer Knap, enl. April 15, 1861, 3d Conn.; promoted to sergeant; died April 5, 1862, at Fort M. Henry.  
 Andrew Trumble, enl. Oct. 1861, 115th Regt.; died June 12, 1863, at New Orleans.  
 Palmer W. Dunham, corporal, enl. Aug. 6, 1862, 125th Regt.; died July 3, 1863.  
 James Dodge, enl. Aug. 1862, 125th Regt.; died Oct. 1862.  
 Henry Lopp, enl. Aug. 18, 1862, 125th Regt.; killed at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.  
 Ceno Och, enl. Aug. 1, 1861, 46th Regt.; died Aug. 22, 1864, of starvation at Andersonville.  
 Arnold Dennis, corporal, enl. May 8, 1861, 2d Regt.; died November, 1861.

The writer has been specially assisted in the preparation of this work by Abel Merchant, but would further acknowledge his indebtedness to Smith Van Valkenburgh, Cynthia M. Davis, Merriman J. and Hiram L. Lester, Edgar M. Williams, James H. Ball, James Van Allen, and others.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### HON. JOHN FITCH.

Judge John Fitch is a native of Schodack, Rensselaer Co., N. Y.; is of the Norwalk Fitch family of Connecticut; is fifth in line from Gov. Thomas Fitch, of Connecticut, who was judge, chief justice, lieutenant-governor, and governor of Connecticut for forty-six successive years; is fourth in line from Col. Thomas Fitch, who commanded the sixteen colonial regiments at the attack of Fort Ticonderoga, and of whose four Connecticut regiments a British surgeon composed the song known as "Yankee Doodle" when the English army, in about 1756, was encamped at Greenbush during the French and English war.

The judge graduated from Union College at the age of nineteen, studied law with Judge Buell, of Troy, removing to and commencing the practice of his profession in New York City in the year 1855, since which time he has actively pursued his profession, and has earned during his professional career the high esteem of his associates and the community for ability, integrity, and energy.

In the bankruptcy court he did more than any of his compeers towards establishing a uniform rule and system of practice. He wrote many opinions, decided many difficult and intricate questions, and his opinions and decisions were rarely dissented from, overruled, or reversed upon appeal. The judge inherits the peculiarities and idiosyncrasies of his family, one of whom was ennobled in England for the heroic defense of his property, Fitch Castle, in the north of England, in the year 1146.

In personal appearance he is tall, well proportioned, with searching black eyes. Possessed of quick perception and judgment, a cool head, he can think and act with calmness and judgment when all around him is in confusion. Nothing disturbs him. Having indomitable courage and an iron will, he has ever relied upon his own judgment; he has usually been successful, and possesses a fine property. He has a kind heart, and is affable, tender, and agreeable in his manner and conversation. He is yet a young man, and a bachelor. He has an extended acquaintance in New York among its most elegant and refined society. He is a Knickerbocker on his mother's side, is a member of Grace Church, a hereditary member of "The Society of the Cincinnati," a member of the New York Historical Society, the Bar Association, the New England Society, St. Nicholas Society, St. Nicholas Club, St. George's Society, and of the New York Yacht Club, in which societies and clubs he takes a deep interest. He is an able debater, a fine speaker, argues a cause with ability, force, and eloquence, has a fine library and knows the contents thereof, has a fine literary taste, and holds "the pen of a ready writer."

He is a great admirer of the English common law, and is a firm believer in the benefits of the court of chancery. He says the constitution and laws of to-day give free scope to crime and villainies, affording protection to criminals, while our courts are unable to give redress to the innocent. All know, see, and feel this, and the judge has the courage to say so.



When the design of building an iron pier at Long Branch was first entertained, its projectors selected Judge Fitch, as the man who had money, mind, perseverance, and strong common sense, as the person to undertake and carry through so difficult an undertaking. The directors of the company met obstacles, ignorance, and rascality, from the commencement to the completion of the enterprise, enough to have discouraged and disheartened men of less nerve and will, but Judge Fitch and the directors built the pier, which is a great success financially and otherwise, and they are entitled to the honor of building the first iron pier in the New World, and successfully landing the largest steamer, loaded with thousands of passengers, in the incredibly short space of one minute and a half.

The judge possesses great knowledge of the financial and commercial wants of the country, and has predicted the political as well as the commercial affairs of the nation for the last quarter of a century with great foresight. Acting upon his own judgment and knowledge of the business and resources of the land, and of the value of its railroads, he has successfully operated in Wall Street. Being very much attached to his profession, he is now giving his entire attention to the practice of law.

#### DR. GEORGE W. STRAIT

was born at Stephentown, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., April 7, 1811. Dr. Strait's father was Shadrach Strait, a native of Rhode Island, and where also his grandfather, Samuel



*Geo. W. Strait M.D.*

Strait was born and was a school fellow with Gen. Nathaniel Green, and served in the Revolutionary war, so that the doctor is descended from good, patriotic New England stock.

Dr. Strait received a common school education, when at

fifteen years of age, passing a rigid examination by the superintending committee, he was licensed to teach, and taught district schools with success for six years.

At twenty he entered the office of Dr. Matthew Turek, at East Nassau, studying his profession; thence with Dr. Shipman, in Onondaga Co., N. Y.; thence he entered the Berkshire Medical College, connected with Williams College, where he was graduated on the 3d of December, 1834.

Dr. Strait, after leaving college, commenced the practice of medicine at Clinton, Dutchess Co., N. Y., remaining three years; then he removed to Philadelphia, residing there one year. He then located in New York City, where he practiced successfully for four years. His health giving way in consequence of hard work and the climate, he was obliged to remove, and located at East Nassau, in 1841. There he has since continued in practice with marked success, having a ride in the towns of Rensselaer and Columbia Counties. From his large experience and practice he is called in frequent consultations with the ablest and most extensive practitioners in the two counties named. He was four years a justice of the peace, and such was his fairness and sound judgment that no decision of his was ever appealed to the higher courts. Although repeatedly offered, he ever declined further official positions, feeling it the highest honor to give his whole time to his laborious and delicate profession.

Dr. Strait was married May 11, 1834, to Miss Mary Harris, at Stephentown, having by her two daughters,—Hannah Elizabeth and Mary Jane,—both of whom married, and the former died. Mrs. Dr. Strait died Jan. 22, 1845. Dr. Strait was again married April 16, 1846, to Miss Emily Cole, at New Lebanon. From this marriage there were four children,—three sons and one daughter, the daughter dying at nine years of age,—and Mrs. Emily Strait died May 2, 1855.

Alfred, the eldest son, is a mechanic; Lorenzo, the second son, is a farmer, and has been justice of the peace for several years. He enlisted, when but a boy, in the volunteers in 1865, near the close of the war. The war terminating, he enlisted in the United States army, and served three years, mainly on the Texas and Indian frontiers, when he was honorably discharged. George W., Jr., the third son, is a farmer. They have all been married, and are residents of Nassau, where they are respected as good citizens.

#### GEORGE I. REED.

Among the enterprises of Nassau, that of card-printing has grown into large proportions and become a well-defined business. One of the leading men in this pursuit is Mr. George I. Reed, a native of that village, born March 5, 1856.

Having learned the art of printing, at the age of twenty Mr. Reed started an office on his own account, running four presses and giving employment constantly to several men. Commencing with small capital, by perseverance, personal attention to his work, liberal advertising in papers throughout the country, Mr. Reed is now a prosperous and successful specimen Young American.

In his business he uses some twenty styles of type and fifty of cards, plain and ornamental, with constant additions of new varieties. No less than four millions of cards are



*Geo. J. Reed*

printed and sold from this house annually. Six thousand dollars he pays annually for advertising.

So thoroughly is Mr. Reed's fine work made known through the press, that he is in constant daily receipt of orders from all the States and Territories and the Canadas, and he also receives orders from France, England, Russia,

Sweden, China, and Japan. The orders are always accompanied with pay for the work, by money-orders, bills, fractional currency, coin, and postage-stamps. It is a pleasure to note the success of a young man of industrious habits, correct deportment, and honorable bearing among his fellow-townsmen.

#### JESSE B. HUSTED.

Among the energetic and successful business men in Rensselaer County is Jesse B. Husted, long a resident of the beautiful village of Nassau.

He was born in the town of Schodack, Rensselaer County, N. Y., the 27th day of May, 1833. He early in life began for himself, and carved out his own fortune.

With fair observation, good judgment of men and events, and fertile in resources, he originated and established the card-printing business. From this enterprise Nassau is known throughout the States, Canada, South America, and in China and Japan. Pluck, untiring industry, and a free use of the press has made this not only a large but a permanent industry. In it he has given employment to many persons, aiding largely in making the village prosperous.

When the post-office of Nassau went begging, Mr. Husted was appointed as postmaster, and in a short time so increased its revenues as to make it a presidential-appointment office.

Jesse B. Husted's wife is a daughter of David Shaver. She is a lady of charitable practices, has many warm friends among the poor, and is universally esteemed wherever she is known.



# SCHAGHTICOKE.

## I.—SITUATION, BOUNDARIES, AREA, TITLE.

SCHAGHTICOKE lies upon the Hudson River, in the north-west corner of the county. It is bounded on north by the town of Easton, Washington Co., east by Pittstown, south by Pittstown and Lansingburgh, and west by the Hudson River, separating it from the towns of Stillwater and Half Moon, in Saratoga County. The town is considerably wider at the northern end than at the southern.

For convenience of reference we add the legal description of the town as given in the revised statutes of the State:

"The city of Schaghticoke shall contain all that part of said county bounded on the north by the Hudson River, at the northwest corner of the county, and thence flowing east along the north bounds of the county to the mouth of Hoosick River; thence down along the right bank of the Hoosick River to the bridge, then a direct course to the west corner of the lot of the estate herebefore or late of Michael Cook, and thence along the west side of the bounds of Lansingburgh to the corner of the county; then northerly along the same to the place where the river crosses the county line."

The farm acreage of the town as given in the census of 1875 is 26,383 acres, but this is considerably less than the actual area, owing to the various exceptions of village plats, roads, cemeteries, etc., not included.

Under the charter granted to Albany in 1686, that city obtained the right to buy of the natives a tract of land within the present limits of Schaghticoke. The city neglected to improve this privilege, and in 1798 the same right was given to Hendrick Van Rensselaer. The next year he sold his claim to the city; Albany thus buying what had long been needed. The city proceeded to make good use of this time by securing, in 1797, an Indian deed for a tract of six miles square. The consideration for this tract was "two blankets, two body coats, twenty shirts, two guns, thirty pounds of powder, thirty and six pounds of shot, eight gallons of rum, two casks of beer, two rolls of tobacco, two gallons of Madeira wine, and some gin," to them in hand, delivered by the mayor, recorder, and common council of the city of Albany.

The Hoosick Patent, given June 3, 1688, was bounded upon by the "Schaghticoke tract." This could not well refer to the six miles square bought of the natives by the city of Albany, as the year is later, but must evidently refer to the territory set apart for the Schaghticoke Indians in payment of the *Piquette*, who were housed in this place by Sir Edward Andros in 1679. It is probable that the tract ceded to Albany in 1797 was nearly or quite the same as that ceded to the Indians in 1679.

A portion of the present town of Schaghticoke is also within the limits of the Hoosick patent. This began at the Schaghticoke tract, and extended up the valley of the Hoosick two miles in width on each side of the river. From these two sources—the Schaghticoke tract and the

the "Hoosick Patent"—the titles of real estate at the present time must be derived.

## II.—NATURAL FEATURES.

The surface of the town is mostly a rolling upland, averaging about two hundred feet above the river. In the southeast there are elevations rising to eight hundred feet; and the Hoosick River is bordered along a portion of its course by precipitous banks two hundred feet in height. The Hudson River borders it upon the west, and receives the waters of several rivulets in the south part of the town. Deep Kill forms the southern boundary, with one tributary creek, along the valley of which is located the Troy and Boston Railroad. The Tomhannock Creek, entering the town from the southeast, flows northwesterly until it unites with the Hoosick, in the Knickerbocker neighborhood, the point of early settlement. The Hoosick forms the southern boundary from the northeast angle of the town, at the Washington County line, to a point just above Hart's Falls; then flows west and northwest by a somewhat circuitous route until it unites with the Hudson in the northwest part of the town. A winding creek, north of the Hoosick, and flowing somewhat parallel to it, joins the Hudson very near the line of Easton. This is known as Mill Brook. In the east there are also several small rivulets, tributaries of the Hoosick.

A prominent feature of the town is the beautiful valley at the junction of the Tomhannock with the Hoosick. It is very nearly circular, and surrounded by steep hills. The Dwaas Kill is a short connecting link between the Hoosick and the Hudson, and, as its name implies, has a current "flowing both ways." It usually flows from the Hudson to the Hoosick, but when freshets occur in the valley of the latter the current then flows from the Hoosick to the Hudson. "It is not uncommon," says Dr. Asa Fitch, "to find it running north in the morning and south in the evening."

The surface of the town is varied and somewhat peculiar. Large tracts are level or gently rolling, but these are separated by very deep glens, through which the streams flow. At some points the Hoosick has worn channels deep and wide in the rocky strata, and dashes over many falls of considerable height. This is also true of the Tomhannock, which makes a plunge at one point of fifty feet, and, just above, another of nearly equal depth. This feature is also noticed in the very small rivulets which are tributary to larger streams.

## III.—EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The city of Albany having acquired a title to the "Schaghticoke tract" in 1797, immediately offered the lands for settlement, and during the same year (1797) the





CHARLES A. HEMSTREET.



MRS. CHARLES A. HEMSTREET.



RESIDENCE OF CHARLES A. HEMSTREET, SCHAGHTICOKE N.Y





following persons became purchasers and located here, viz.: John De Wandelaer, Jr., John Heermans Vischer, Corset Voeder, Daniel Kittlehuyn, John Knickerbocker, Louis Viele, and Derick Van Veghten. Others soon followed: Martin De Lamont, Wouter Quackenbush, Philip Livingston, Ignace Kip, and Cornelius Vandenburg. Several of these names are still common in the town at the present time.

A census of the freeholders of Albany County, taken in 1720, gives for the Schaghticoke District the following names: Samuel Doxie, Curset Fether,\* Johannes Knickerbocker, Derrick Van Veghten, Johannes De Wandelaer, Simon Danielse, Martin Danielse, Lewis Fele,† Daniel Ketlyne, Peter Winne, Adrian Quacumbus, and Abram Fort.

The first list given above consists of twelve names, and the report from the census of 1720 has the same number. But the names of five, viz., Vischer, Lamont, Livingston, Kip, and Vandenburg, found among the first settlers, are not given in the census of 1720; while the new names of Doxie, Daniels, Winne, and Fort appear. The five not given in the census may have not been "freeholders" in 1720, and still may have remained in town. The names of two of the five, Kip and Vandenburg, are found in the annals of the town sixty years later. The two lists comprise 17 different families. Their precise location can now be determined only in part.

John Knickerbocker‡ settled on the place now the homestead of Joseph Knickerbocker, of the fifth generation. The sons of John were Herman, John, and Wouter. The latter went to Albany. One daughter, Elizabeth, became Mrs. Sybrant Quackenbush; another, Cornelia, Mrs. Tunis Van Veghten, and a third, Helena, remained unmarried.

Derick Van Veghten's place was the one now owned by Jacob Van Veghten, a descendant.

Corset Voeder's (Curset Fether?) homestead is not known by the local tradition, and perhaps the family did not remain in town long.

John Herman Vischer did not remain permanently in Schaghticoke, as the name does not occur to any extent in the records of after-years.

John D. Wandelaer, Jr., settled about a mile north of Mr. Knickerbocker; now owned by Mrs. John A. Van Veghten. He did not remain in town many years. His place was bought by a noted minister of the Reformed Church, mentioned elsewhere.

Daniel Kittlehuyn (Ketlyne or Kittle). The location of Mr. Kittle is a matter of considerable interest in view of the destruction of his dwelling and the slaughter of his family by the Indians. It is described to some extent in another place.

Louis Viele (Lewis Fele) settled on the present place of Miss Rebecca Groesbeck,—though a very old Viele homestead was the one now occupied by William P. Button.

Martin D. Lamont did not remain in town long, as his name appears only in these early papers.

Wouter Quackenbush (Quacumbus). The name in the census report is Adrian instead of Wouter. The homestead was the present place of John A. Quackenbush, a descendant.

Philip Livingston's location is uncertain. He did not remain long.

Ignace Kip (Kippi). This name appears in town through all its history, but the pioneer homestead does not seem to be determined by local tradition.

Cornelius Vandenburg located on the present place of Frank Pruyn, near Stillwater. This is a historic spot, the point of the old ferry. The house itself bears a very early date (1732), and is probably the oldest house in town. Mr. Vandenburg must have been a solitary settler, some distance in advance of the others.

Samuel Doxie. He probably remained in town but a few years.

Simon Daniels and Martin Daniels. They probably left town in a few years.

Peter Winne's place of settlement was in the neighborhood of the present William V. V. Reynolds' farm.

Abram Fort settled a mile and a half northeast of old Schaghticoke, and the present place of Peter Van Veghten.

The following names appear in the records, 1783 to 1785: John W. Groesbeck, Samuel Rowland (who lived not far from Johnsonville, south), Jacob Overocker (who lived near Melrose), Cornelius Wiley (Pittstown), Wm. McCleaver, Thaddeus S. W. Conat, Nicholas Marters (lived in the northeast part of the town, and where descendants resided until recently), George Wetsel (lived near Melrose), Daniel Elst, Garret Wenat, Rite Pinear, Lewis Van Antwerp (lived west of Schaghticoke Hill), Thomas Hicks, Sybrant Quackenbush, Penuel Bacon, Joshua Babcock (lived in Pittstown), Reuben Morehouse, Walter N. Groesbeck, Sybrant Viele (kept a tavern at Schaghticoke Hill), David Browning.

#### REMINISCENCES OF NICHOLAS BRATT.

The town of Schaghticoke has at the present time one *centurion*,—a connecting link between the present age and the Revolutionary period of the nation. Nicholas Bratt was born in Albany County, Dec. 23, 1779.

His father kept a tavern about seven miles from Albany, on the old turnpike to Schenectady. The family removed to Schaghticoke in 1791, when Nicholas was twelve years old, and settled in the northeast part of the town, opposite Johnsonville, at the corner where Erastus Curtis now lives. There were in the family seven children,—Nicholas, Anthony, Christopher, John, and three daughters. Two of the brothers went to Chautauqua County.

Nicholas Bratt was a farmer, but worked also at the carpenter business. He erected many barns throughout this town, and also in Easton, where he lived a few years. He put up one of the barns at the old Knickerbocker place. His home is now with his son William.

The latter has a son married, and an infant child completed four generations in the room, during an interview by the writer.

Mr. Pratt remembers that James Mallory was a teacher in one of the schools he attended, and at another a woman

\* Voeder.

† Louis Viele.

‡ In the orthography given above of John Knickerbocker and other early settlers, we give the spelling of the times as near as may be, although they have a quaint look when compared with the modernized names of the same families.



whose name he could not recall, but quaintly described her "as a widow, though she was never married."

When his father's family moved to Schaghticoke there were only five or six buildings in Troy, as he remembers the place. One of these was a tavern. There were more in Lansingburgh. He remembers the first pair of boots he bought, when perhaps fifteen or sixteen years of age. They were made by Samuel Osborne, who lived between Valley Falls and Johnsonville.

Thomas L. Whitlock built the first saw-mill at Johnsonville. He was the "boss" of the patroon farms, and became the owner of 600 acres of land. The dam for the first mill reached the land of John Bratt, on the north side, and for granting this privilege he had the right to have 100 logs sawed each year. He recalls some of their neighbors when his father moved to this town, as Joseph Tarter, Isaac Van Hoesen, Samuel Livingston, Tunis Vanderwerker. Near Dr. Ezekiel Baker's was a blacksmith-shop in the early times; another at Millertown, by Jerry Purdy.

Mr. Bratt's life comprises the entire historic period of the present national government. Born amid the doubtful years of the Revolution, he has lived under the Confederation and the Constitution.

He has seen the wilderness of a century ago become a fruitful field, and the desert blossom as the rose. And now in the evening of his days, surrounded by his children, and by their children's children, he calmly waits the appointed end.

#### THE DISTRICT OF SCHAGHTICOKE.

From a perusal of the records of the District of Schaghticoke, covering the years of 1783 to 1788, inclusive, the following names of district officers in those years are taken:

1783.—Caspar Rouse,\* Supervisor; John W. Groesbeck, Samuel Rowland, Jacob Overoker, Cornelius Wiley, Assessors; Samuel Rowland, John Knickerbocker, Jr., Poor-lawmen; Israel Thompson,\* John Knickerbocker, Jr., Michael Vandercock,\* Commissioners of Highways; William McCarty, Theophilus S. W. Conat, Collectors; Aaron Vanaman, Nicholas Masters, Constables; George Wetsell, John Overaker, Fence Viewers; Jacob Overoker, Poundmaster; Elias Humphrey,\* Town Clerk.

1784.—Caspar Rouse,\* Supervisor; Walter N. Groesbeck, Hans Bratt, Jacob Overoker, John Smith, Cornelius Wiley, John Bennett, Benjamin Micks, Stephen Hunt,\* Assessors; Samuel Rowland, John Knickerbocker, Jr., Poor-lawmen; Stephen Clapp, John Bennett, Michael Vandercock, Commissioners of Highways; Aaron Vanaman,\* Theophilus McCarty,\* Nicholas Masters, Harmon Vanaman,\* Constables; Aaron Vanaman,\* Nicholas Masters, Harmon Vanaman,\* Collectors; Asa Putnam,\* William W. Clapp, Cornelius Wiley, Moses Cleaver, Charles Tall, Peter Viele, Fence Viewers.

Other names as district officers for the year 1785 and 1788 are as follows: William W. Kipp,\* Daniel Elst, Joseph Giffard,\* Benjamin Micks,\* Garret Wynant, John Pine, Jr.,\* Abner Putnam,\* Hugh Goodrich, Isaac Carpenter, Major Groesbeck, Jonathan Briggs,\* William Mc-

Cleaver, John Ryan,\* Rite Pinear, Hazul Shepard,\* Lewis Van Antwerp, Thomas Hicks, Sybrant Quackenbush, Gilbert Eddy,\* Pennel Bacon, James Masters, Joshua Babcock, Reuben Morehouse, Maj. Hicks, Walter N. Groesbeck, George Wetsel, Stephen Goes,\* Silas Wicks, John Rowan, Jr.,\* Sybrant Viele, David Browning, Simeon Vandercreek.\*

#### IV.—TOWN ORGANIZATION.

After the Revolution a general statute was passed organizing a large number of towns, among them Schaghticoke. This was under date of March 7, 1788. In some of the towns organized by that act town-meetings were held in April of that same year. The first meeting recorded for the town of Schaghticoke was, however, the following year, 1789. The name of the town is of course derived from the Indian tribe settled here about 1670.

#### TOWN-MEETING OF 1789.

"Record of town officers chosen on the seventh and eighth of April, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine, at the house of John Carpenter: Silas Wicks, Town Clerk; Jacob A. Lansing, Supervisor; Nicholas Groesbeck, Zephaniah Russell, Abraham Viele, Jacob Yates, Martin Weatherwax, Assessors; Walter N. Groesbeck, James Masters, Pennel Bacon, Overseers of the Poor; James S. Masters, John W. Groesbeck, William Kittle, Commissioners for Roads; John Story, Sybrant Viele, Jacob Groesbeck, Constables; William Groesbeck, Collector; Jarel Eshell, Ashley Goodrich, Richard Bennett, John Kinnion, Walter N. Groesbeck, Athniel Williams, John Weatherwax, Jeremiah Spalding, Nathaniel Samburns, Harrison Quackenbush, John W. Groesbeck, Abraham Viele, Garret Walldrom, Peter Yates, Pathmasters; Walter N. Groesbeck, Asa Havens, Nathaniel Rusco, Fence-Viewers; Walter N. Groesbeck, Poundmaster.

"Ear-marks to be recorded.

"Town-meeting to be held at Schaghticoke Point."

The names of other citizens appearing in the town records as town officers, or doing public business, down to or including 1800, are as follows:

Garret Winne, Martin Weatherwax, Wright Penier, George Boyd, John Weatherwax, Abner Dwelly, Joseph Lovett, Nicholas Groesbeck, Nicholas Masters, John Linn, William Chase, Peter Weatherwax, Jacob Overocker, Isaac Cook, John Van Antwerp, John Viele, Jr., James Bolden, Mark Curtis, Richard Hart, Lewis Viele, Jacob Sipperly, Henry Grawbarger, Ezekiel Baker, Lewis Bryan, Cornelius Van Veghten, John Knickerbocker, Jr., Nathaniel Jacobs, William Walsworth, Barker Collamore, Anthony Hoskins, Silas Goodrich, Elven Hunt, Roswell Ray, Millard Boyce, Benjamin Kinyon, John Adams, Peter Benaway, James Fuller, Jabez Griswold, Michael Overocker, Ezekiel Baker, Henry Shaddock, Ebenezer Stephens, Jabez Bennett, William Hearld, John Milks, Abner Dwelly, George Wetsel, Christopher Sawyer, John Barker, John Baker, Elihu Barnett, Jabin Bennett, Joab Fish, Aaron B. Hinman, Wynant Vandenberg, Samuel Webster, William Stephens, Thomas Johnson, William Douglass, Levi Gold, Jacob Stever, Henry Grawbarger, Jr., Jabez Griswold, Aaron B. Hinman, John Crabb, Lewis Kelar, Bastian Weatherwax, Gideon Lewis, Andrew Diver, Tunis Viele, Wandell Overocker, Jr., Job Weeks, John Van Antwerp, John Adams, Conrad Sadore, Luther Talmage, Jacob Stever, Joseph Beebe, John Lighbody, James Brookings, John Brewster, Peter Doty, Myndert Groes-



WILLIAM PITT BUTTON.



MRS. WILLIAM PITT BUTTON.



RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM PITT BUTTON, OLD SCHAGHTICOKE, N. Y.





beck, Aaron Van Schaik, James Biggs, William Oakley, James Grant, Job Fish, George Allen, Nicholas Groesbeck, Peter Acker, Jeremiah Francisco, Caleb Gifford, David Bryan, Jesse Jadwin, Daniel Ray, Isaac Bull, John Vanderpugh, Noah Levings, Joseph Wicks, Jacob Stover, Jacob Williams, Peleg Manchester, Egnas Kipp, Philip H. Hanor, David Thurston, William Myers, Uriah Myers, Uriah Travis, Thomas Lounsbery, Job Fish, John Van Veghten, Ezekiel Baker, John V. D. Spiegel, Peter Wolley, Nathaniel Ruseo, Anthony Stimmill, Peter Row, Stephen Gaston, James Boss, Thomas Rattoone, Cornelius G. Waldron, Simon Kittle, Wm. Douglass, Edward Ostrander, Daniel Carpenter, William Knickerbocker, William Collins, Ebenezer Hill, Anthony S. Miller, Peter Doty, Isaac Hart, Charles Traver.

The above list gives a very clear view of the men living in Schaghticoke during twenty years preceding 1800 who were intrusted with public business.

## TOWN OFFICERS, 1783 TO 1879.

## SUPERVISORS.

1783-86, Casper Rouse; 1787-88, Isaac Thompson; 1789-90, Jacob A. Lansing; 1790, Josiah Masters; 1797, Silas Wicks; 1798, Josiah Masters; 1799, Silas Wicks; 1800, Jacob Yates (probably); 1801-4, Jacob Yates; 1805-6, Herman Knickerbocker; 1807-11, Munson Smith; 1812, Jacob Yates; 1813, Herman Knickerbocker; 1814-15, Munson Smith; 1816-17, Wooster Brookins; 1818-23, Herman Knickerbocker; 1824, Munson Smith; 1825-29, Herman Knickerbocker; 1830-31, Alexander Bryan; 1832, Isaac Tallmager; 1833, Alexander Bryan; 1844-50, Amos Briggs; 1850-37, Edwin Smith; 1838-40, Amos Briggs; 1841-42, Nicholas M. Masters; 1843, John Bancker; 1844-47, Charles B. Stratton; 1848, Jacob Sipperly; 1849-50, William Van Veghten; 1851, Freeman Baker; 1852, Charles B. Stratton; 1853, R. M. Hasbrouck; 1854, Zachariah Lyon; 1855-56, R. M. Hasbrouck; 1857-58, John A. Baucus; 1859, Wyatt K. Swift; 1860-62, John A. Quackenbush; 1863, William Baucus; 1864-66, William Allen; 1867, Wm. H. Buckley; 1868-70, Elisha S. Baucus; 1871, Daniel F. Wetsel; 1872, William Allen; 1873, Daniel F. Wetsel; 1874, John N. Bonesteel; 1875-76, George Hauser; 1877, Solomon V. R. Miller; 1878, Alonzo P. Cooper; 1879, Charles J. Starks.

## TOWN CLERKS.

1783-88, Evans Humphrey; 1789-92, Silas Wicks; 1793, Cornelius Van Veghten; 1794-96, Silas Wicks; 1797, David Bryan; 1798, John V. D. Spiegel; 1799, Edward Ostrander; 1800, Edward Ostrander (probably); 1801, John V. D. Spiegel; 1802-4, Herman Knickerbocker; 1805-6, Sybrant Viele; 1807-12, Wooster Brookins; 1813, Jacob Kingsley; 1814-15, Wooster Brookins; 1816-19, Allen Cornell; 1820-26, Lewis B. Slocum; 1827, Lewis Buffett; 1828-32, Lewis B. Slocum; 1833-34, Edwin Smith; 1836, Henry N. Wales; 1837, Charles B. Stratton; 1838-39, Franklin Miller; 1840, Henry Ensign; 1841, Nelson Mosher; 1842, Edwin Smith; 1843-44, D. Bryan Baker; 1845, William McGregor; 1846-47, John B. Perry; 1848-49, James Nutt; 1850, Otis Robinson; 1851-52, Norman Briggs; 1853-54, Lorenzo Baker; 1855, Pardon Briggs; 1856-60, James Nutt; 1861-63, David Myers; 1864-68, Sidney S. Congdon; 1869, Charles A. Pickets; 1870-72, Job Viall; 1873-74, John Downs; 1875-76, Frederick Wiley; 1877, Richard C. Gunner; 1878, Charles Buffett; 1879, William W. Bryant.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

These officers were elected by the people at the general elections, or appointed by the courts in pursuance of laws enacted after the adoption of the constitution of 1821, and in force until 1830:

Daniel Goewy, sworn in Feb. 26, 1823; Allen Conner, sworn in March 13, 1823; Alexander C. Tracy, sworn in Oct. 8, 1823;

David Tallmager, sworn in Nov. 26, 1823; George Doty, sworn in March 13, 1823; Alexander B. Tracy, sworn in Dec. 1, 1823; Nicholas M. Masters, sworn in Jan. 8, 1824; Nicholas M. Masters, sworn in April 4, 1824.

## CLERKS OF THE JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1830, Levi Nelson; 1831, Alexander Bayard; 1832, Herman Knickerbocker; 1833, John D. Brown; 1834, Benjamin Perry; 1835, Jesse Noyes; 1836, William Van Veghten; 1837, John D. Brown; 1838, Benjamin Perry; 1839, Charles A. Leavell; 1840, William Van Veghten; 1841, Henry N. Wales; 1842, Henry N. Wales; 1843, Hawley Bayard; 1844, Daniel F. Wetsel; 1845, Herman Knickerbocker; 1846, Henry W. Miller; 1847, Daniel F. Wetsel; 1848, Charles Joy Wallace; 1849, John Van Dine; 1850, Henry Barts; 1851, Ephraim Congdon; 1852, Matthew Wood; 1853, Charles J. Wilbur; 1854, Samuel H. Henshaw; 1855, Charles J. P. Shoen; 1856, George Baucus; 1857, Charles J. Wilbur; 1858, Edwin Butts; 1859, Thomas Henshaw; 1860, Ephraim Congdon; 1861, Charles B. Slocum; 1862, Edwin Butts; 1863, Charles J. Miller; 1864, John Bancker; 1865, Daniel H. Vail; 1866, Charles B. Slocum; 1867, Samuel Harwood; 1868, Sybrant Viele; 1869, Chauncey B. Slocum; 1870, J. S. Welling; 1871, D. F. Groesbeck; 1872, Samuel Harwood; 1873, Alphonzo Merrill; 1874, Charles A. Pickett; 1875, John R. Hinds; same for vacancy; 1876, Darius Gifford; 1877, Edwin Butts; 1878, James Evans; 1879, William V. V. Reynolds.

During the first sixty years of its existence as a town, the annual meetings of Schaghticoke were held at the following-named places:

1789.—“At the house of John Carpenter.” Probably the farm of the late Daniel Carpenter, in Pittstown.

1790.—“At Schaghticoke Point, at the house of Benjamin Holt,”—now Hart’s Falls, and at the present Schaghticoke House.

1791.—“At the house of Garret Winne, innkeeper, in Old Schaghticoke,”—now owned by William P. Button, formerly the Abraham Viele farm.

1792.—Voted, “to be held where Simon Toll now lives,”—and was held at the house where Abijah Putnam now lives. This was at the point where the town-line crossed the Hoosick River.

1793.—Voted, “to be held at the house where John Story now lives.” Probably at the old “Jane Groesbeck place” so called, now occupied by Anthony Button.

1794.—“At the house of Jacob Overocker,” on the turnpike above Melrose.

1795.—“At the house of John Lightbody.” Probably in Hart’s Falls, at the Schaghticoke House.

1796.—Voted, “to be held at the house of Elizur Brace,” but was held at the house of David Bryan, innkeeper.

1797. Probably Schaghticoke Hill.

1798.—“At the house where Jesse Buffet now lives.” The present American House, Hart’s Falls.

1799.—“At the house of Sybrant Viele, innkeeper,” and to 1806, inclusive, at Schaghticoke Hill.

1807.—“At the house of Peter Sipperly,” and to 1818, inclusive, at Schaghticoke Hill.

1819.—“At the house of Jesse W. Buffett,”—the present American House, Hart’s Falls.

1820.—“At the house of William W. Waldron,” at the present place of Merritt M. Turner. Waldron is said to have paid \$100 for the privilege.

1821.—“At the house of William Myers,”—the present house of William Calkins, east of Schaghticoke Hill.



1822,—“At Allen Cornell’s,” and to 1832, inclusive,—  
present Schaghticoke House.

1833,—“At the house of Benjamin K. Bryan,” and in  
1834,—the Schaghticoke House.

1835,—“At Platt Buffett’s,”—the present American  
House. Platt was a son of Jesse Buffett.

1836,—“At Thomas Esmond’s,”—Rogers’ House, at  
Schaghticoke Hill, now a hotel again, after having been a  
farm-house for some years.

1837,—“At Ephraim Congdon’s,” also 1838, 1839, and  
1843 to 1847,—the present Schaghticoke House.

1848,—“At the house of John H. Arnold, innkeeper,”  
and to 1852 inclusive, the present American House.

1849,—“At the house of John Downs, innkeeper,” and  
also 1853, 1855; the present Schaghticoke House.

John Downs was the father of the present John Downs,  
American House.

#### NOTES FROM THE TOWN RECORDS.

At the town meeting of 1791, £80 were appropriated for  
town expenses. Peter Yates and James Masters were ap-  
pointed a committee to collect money from Caspar Rouse  
and others.

In 1793, £30 were voted for the support of the poor and  
for other charges.

At the town-meeting of 1795 it was voted that there be  
good and sufficient pounds erected at the expense of the  
town at Jacob Overocker’s and at Tunis Viele’s, and also at  
Silas Goodrich’s.

In 1798 the town was divided into nineteen road-districts.

At a special meeting, May 18, 1799, one of the resolu-  
tions was the following: “Resolved that Mr. ——— be  
removed out of the town of Schaghticoke by a warrant  
directed to any constable of said town,”—a summary way  
of disposing of a townsman.

At the annual meeting of 1801 it was voted that “hogs  
are to be pigged and ringed.”

At the annual meeting of 1818 it was voted to raise  
\$1500 for the support of the poor, and that the overseers  
of the poor might have power to hire a house to keep the  
poor in.

April 6, 1804, the following resolution was passed:

Resolved that any owner or occupant of a farm who does  
not send the *Chattel* *trading* *for his farm* before they go  
to and that he be liable to a penalty of five dollars, to be  
recovered in any court having cognizance thereof; one-half  
of which penalty shall be for the use of the poor of said  
town, and the other half shall go to the informer.”

The first that record preserved is the following, though  
nearly entire truth must have been lost, but the records of  
which were in the last books of the district.

The first that record preserved is the following, though  
nearly entire truth must have been lost, but the records of  
which were in the last books of the district.

One of the old town-books includes a department with  
the following heading: “A record of black infants born  
in the town of Schaghticoke since the 4th day of July, in  
the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety-nine,  
agreeable to an act entitled an act for the gradual abolition  
of slavery.”

The first registry is as follows: “I, Cornelius Buskirk,  
farmer, do certify that my negro woman-slave, named Gin,  
had a female child born the nineteenth of August, in the  
year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-  
nine, named Sarah Francis.”

Other similar entries are by Nicholas Groesbeck, Josiah  
Talmage, Peter Yates, John Knickerbocker, Winslow Paige,  
Lewis Viele, Bethel Mather, William Groesbeck, Levenus  
Vandenberg, John Crabb, Jacob Sipperley, and several  
others.

March 1, 1797.—The under-mentioned persons were li-  
censed to keep inns or taverns in the town of Schaghticoke,  
and entered under recognizance:

Wandell Overocker (near the North River, where there  
is now the “New Tavern” so called); John Travece, Jared  
Esbill, Caleb Gifford (on the south side of the Tomhan-  
nock); Moses Canfield (he lived just above old Dr. Baker’s  
on the St. Croix Road); Ephraim Lyons (a descendant  
of James Lyons, lived near Buck’s Neck); Isaac Bull,  
Samuel Storms (south part of the town, where Jacob Dator  
now owns in Lansingburgh); James Brookings (a mile  
north of Speigletown, now owned by John Filkins); Na-  
thaniel Ruseo (on the farm of W. P. Button, between the  
two high falls, buildings now gone); Jonah More, Elias  
Ray, Jesse Buffett (present American House, Hart’s Falls);  
Jacob Overocker (on the turnpike northeast of Melron);  
William Douglass (in Speigletown, Lansingburgh); Pennel  
Bacon, Ober Bates, Sybrant Viele (at Schaghticoke Hill);  
James Lightbody, David Bryan (at Schaghticoke Hill).

The sum raised by these licenses was £48.

Several of the more prominent merchants in town, and  
in trade for many years, were Edwin Smith, Samuel Wil-  
bur, Henry N. Wales, Judge Smith, Mr. Marble, Fellows  
& Briggs, and Charles B. Stratton.

#### PHYSICIANS.

The physicians at the present time practicing in Schagh-  
ticoke are Elihu Butts, Dr. E. Newton Beal, and Dr. D.  
H. Tarbell. The first named has been in Schaghticoke for  
about thirty years. He has in late years given more atten-  
tion to law than medicine, and is now a practicing lawyer.  
Dr. Beal has been in active business in town twelve to fif-  
teen years, and Dr. Tarbell about eight years.

Among the early physicians, Dr. Ezekiel Baker and Dr.  
Zachariah Lyon were the most prominent, and were in  
practice for many years.

Dr. Small practiced a short time, started for California,  
and died on the way. Dr. Bryan Baker practiced for a  
time and died young.

#### LAWYERS.

Hon. Herman Knickerbocker, known as the Prince,  
practiced for a long time, his residence and office being at  
Schaghticoke Hill. Job Pierson studied law in his office.







Photo. by Atkinson, Troy, N. Y.

## Elihu Butts

Judge ELIHU BUTTS was born in Rome, Oneida Co., N. Y., Aug. 26, 1818. His grandfather, Gideon Butts, moved with his family, consisting of his wife, two sons, and a daughter, from Canterbury, Conn., and settled in Rome, in the year 1801. The names of the sons were Daniel and Elihu; of the daughter, Ruby. Elihu, the father of the judge, was by trade a carpenter and joiner. He also followed the occupation of a farmer. He married Sarah Bradford, of Canterbury, Conn., the issue of which marriage were five sons and five daughters, of whom the judge was the third son.

He learned of his father the carpenter and joiner trade, and his early years were passed in that occupation and work upon his father's farm. His early education was received in the common schools of Rome. When about twenty years of age he left that city and took up his residence in Albany, where he opened a drug-store, in partnership with Dr. Young, at the corner of Broadway and Van Ness Street. He soon after commenced the study of medicine with Drs. Marsh and Armsby, and, without neglecting his business, managed at the same time to attend three full courses of lectures at the Albany Medical College, from which institution he was graduated in 1848. He had practiced his profession two years in West Troy, ten years in Northville, Fulton Co., and five years in Clifton Park, Saratoga Co., under a license previous to receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine. In 1850 he removed to Schaghticoke, having determined to make that place his permanent residence, and for a number of years continued there in the practice of his profession, and ranked among the first as a skillful physician and surgeon in that vicinity. In fact, though in practice the medical has long since yielded to the legal profession, yet the judge has kept read up in medical literature, and has continued his membership in the Rensselaer County Medical Society.

In 1848, having been elected a justice of the peace, his attention was turned to the study of law. About this time his health became somewhat impaired, and he was unable to bear with safety the exposure by night to which a physician is subjected who rides a wide circuit. His taste for legal pursuits increased with his studies in that direction, and at length, having determined to abandon the practice of medicine, he was admitted an attorney and counselor in all the State courts of New York in 1861, and since that time has devoted himself to legal pursuits with a diligence and assiduity which have been rewarded by advancing him to a prominent position in the profession of the law. He was admitted to practice in the United States courts in 1874.

He has served as justice of the peace of the town since his first appointment to that office. He is also police justice and health officer of the village of Hart's Falls, and is interested in all local improvements and the education of the young. In discharging the duties of these offices he has always evinced firmness, intelligence, and discretion, and under his administration it has come to be well understood that the law cannot be broken with impunity, and as a result rowdiness, pilfering, and disturbances of every kind have become almost extinct in Schaghticoke and that vicinity.

He was elected justice of sessions in 1878. At the time of his nomination to this office one of the leading Troy papers said of him, "With Justice Butts upon the bench, the presiding justice will have as co-judge with him a man learned in the law, especially versed in medical jurisprudence, and one who, when called on for his opinion on any question that may arise, will be able to give it intelligently and with a legal reason to back it."

Judge Butts furnishes one of the rare instances of a man who has attained high standing in two of the learned professions; but whatever, for the time being, has been with him the object of pursuit, whether as a business man, physician, or lawyer, he has never been satisfied to stop short of the highest excellence. From a boy the judge has had a decided fondness for music, both vocal and instrumental, and has found in the cultivation of the art a pleasant relief from the more arduous duties of his professions.

In politics the judge has been identified with the Whig and Republican parties. He cast his first vote for Henry Clay for President.

He was married, Sept. 19, 1833, to Mary Ann Minerva Hartwell, daughter of Dr. John P. Hartwell, a prominent physician of Oneida County. Mrs. Butts was born March 22, 1816. The issue of this marriage were two sons, viz.: Julius Elihu and Charles Edwin. The former, a merchant in New York City, married Carrie E. Stratton, daughter of Hon. Charles B. Stratton, of Brooklyn. They have three children, viz.: Lillian E., Alfred N. (deceased), and Anna. Lillian E. married J. Azro Gould, a merchant in Rutland, Vt. Charles Edwin by profession is a music-teacher.

Both the judge and Mrs. Butts were converted under the preaching of the late Prof. Charles G. Finney,—the judge at the age of eighteen,—and both united with the Second Presbyterian Church of Rome, and have been members of the First Presbyterian Church at Schaghticoke since their residence in that town.

For many years the judge has been a trustee, treasurer, and clerk of that church, and for the last four years the leader of its choir.

Henry L. Wales also practiced law, residing at Schaghticoke Hill. Charles J. Wilbur was a lawyer for many years at the "Falls," and also Thomas C. Ripley.

At the present time, Dr. Butts, as already mentioned, is a practicing lawyer. Alphonzo Merrill has also acquired an extensive practice, and a large amount of legal writing is intrusted to his care.

## V. VILLAGES.

### HART'S FALLS.

This is a village of considerable business, twelve and one-fifth miles distant from Troy, air line measurement, and situated at the "Great Falls" of the Hoosick. The Hoosick in this part of its course has a tortuous channel. It plunges through deep ravines with tributary rivulets flowing through glens of great beauty. The fall in the distance of half a mile is nearly 100 feet. The "Big Eddy" is a deep pool northwest of the village, hollowed out in the river by ages of perpetual beating against the hills. The water in the "eddy" is very deep. On its wild northern border is a lonely grave of some early adventurer in these forest wilds. The eddy is inclosed in a bowl-like valley around which the high curving hills form three-fourths of a circle, the opening being to the southeast. Some distance below is the noted "Buck's Neck," a sharp, narrow tongue of land in a turn of the river. The "neck" is high, with a fringe of trees along the shore, and the upland a smooth, cleared field. Between the "Big Eddy" and the "neck" is the "Little Eddy," also a pool of considerable beauty. On the whole the place is one of the finest within fifty miles of Troy for a summer resort.

The village has been developed by the valuable water-power. Mills were built here at a very early day. It was known in old times as Schaghticoke Point.

There was established here about 1800, or perhaps earlier, carding-machines and general clothing-works. C. Joy advertised in 1805 that he had added largely to his previous machinery, that he had "a machine for picking wool, doing it better than by hand;" that "his price for picking, greasing, and carding to persons furnishing their own grease is six cents a pound, or he will find oil and do it for eight cents." Before 1813 this enterprise developed into or was succeeded by a cotton- and woolen-factory.

The public buildings of Hart's Falls consist of the churches of the Methodist, Catholic, Episcopal, and Presbyterian societies, the railroad buildings, and the Opera House, the last of which is a fine new hall, in a block which is an ornament of the village.

A post-office was established here at an early day. The series of postmasters for the last thirty or forty years includes the following names: Edwin Smith, Charles Stratton, Merrit M. Wicks, Norman Briggs, Stephen L. Kenyon, John Arnold, Henry N. Wales, Abraham Myers, Julius E. Butts, and the present incumbent, Sidney S. Congdon. The office was named Schaghticoke until 1867, since that date Hart's Falls.

The village was incorporated March 20, 1867, and the first election was held May 7 of the same year. The principal officers since the organization have been the following:

1867.—President, Oliver A. Arnold; Trustees, John A.

Baucus, Wm. P. Bliss, Sidney S. Congdon, Chauncey B. Slocum; Police Justice, Elihu Butts; Clerk, Alphonzo Merrill; Treasurer, Julius E. Butts.

1868.—President, Oliver A. Arnold; Trustees, Chauncey B. Slocum, Sidney S. Congdon, Clerk, Alphonzo Merrill; Treasurer, Julius E. Butts. Only two trustees were elected, as the board was classified so that the offices of only two expire each year.

1869.—President, Oliver A. Arnold; Trustees, John A. Baucus, Wm. P. Bliss; Clerk, Alphonzo Merrill; Treasurer, Julius E. Butts.

1870.—President, Charles A. Pickett; Trustees, Chauncey B. Slocum, Tibbits Briggs; Clerk, Alphonzo Merrill; Treasurer, Julius E. Butts.

1871.—President, Chas. A. Pickett; Trustees, Michael McGraths, James Canfield; Clerk, Charles H. Harrison; Treasurer, Charles Baker; Police Justice, Daniel F. Groesbeck.

1872.—President, Charles A. Pickett; Trustees, Sidney S. Congdon, Clark C. Hill; Clerk, R. J. Hornbrook; Treasurer, Charles Baker.

1873.—President, Charles A. Pickett; Trustees, Michael McGrath, Edward B. Arnold; Clerk, R. J. Hornbrook; Treasurer, Andrew Sipperly.

1874.—President, Jas. Nutt; Trustees, Lorenzo Baker, John Downs; Clerk, R. J. Hornbrook; Treasurer, Andrew Sipperly.

1875.—President, James Nutt; Trustees, Michael McGrath, Garret R. Groesbeck; Clerk, R. J. Hornbrook; Treasurer, E. M. Congdon; Police Justice, Elihu Butts.

1876.—President, Michael McGrath; Trustees, Edward Searls, E. M. Congdon; Clerk, R. J. Hornbrook; Treasurer, Alphonzo Merrill.

1877.—President, Michael McGrath; Trustees, Frederick Wiley, James Becroft; Clerk, R. J. Hornbrook; Treasurer, Alphonzo Merrill.

1878.—President, John Downs; Trustees, Martin Canfield, Alphonzo Merrill; Clerk, R. J. Hornbrook; Treasurer, S. S. Congdon.

1879.—President, Sidney S. Congdon; Trustees, Wm. P. Bliss, R. C. Gunner; Clerk, R. J. Hornbrook; Treasurer, J. Bryan Baucus; Police Justice, Elihu Butts; Superintendent of Streets, Nelson L. Viall; Collector, Samuel Bratt; Police Constables, John Askin, Oliver Pecor.

The following is a summary statement of the business of Hart's Falls at the present time (1879):

On the southeast side of the river, locally known as "Brooklyn," is the grocery-store of William J. Winslow; the "Brooklyn House," a hotel kept by Michael McGrath; also the residence and law-office of Dr. Elihu Butts.

Returning across the venerable bridge built in 1832, and commencing at the station of the Boston, Hoosac Tunnel and Western Railway, the business places on the east side of Main Street are the furniture-store of James Nutt; the saloon of James C. Riley; the variety-store of Mrs. Mary Parker; the Congdon Block, containing below the meat-shop of James & George Becroft, the hardware and grocery-store of Job Viall, the jewelry establishment of Andrew W. Rexford, and above the law-office of Alphonzo Merrill, Esq., and the dressmaking-rooms of Miss Mary



From the Schaghticoke House, a venerable old tavern thirty years old or more, now kept by Frederick Thomas; the barber-shop of Charles Gerhaeuser; the new Baker Block, consisting above the fine hall known as the Opera House, also millinery rooms, and below the store of William W. Bryant, general merchant, also the store of Charles Baker; and on the side street the clothing store of Lorenzo Baker, and the meat-market of Charles W. Herriek (2d). The shoe-store of Thomas Jackson; the drug-store of Mrs. Mary H. Rickard; the post-office and insurance agency of S. S. Condit, who is also telegraphic operator; on Third Street east of Main, the carriage-shop of James Canfield, and opposite, the blacksmith-shop of Albert Hurley. On Main Street again, the new Kane Block, in which there is the saloon of Mr. Birmingham, and the hardware-store of Charles Albro; the residence and dental parlors of Dr. James Hornbrook; undertaking rooms by P. H. Ragan, and over them the residence and office of Dr. Harris; the residence and office of Dr. D. H. Tarbell; and the carpenter-shop of William C. Smith.

Taking the west side of Main Street and beginning at the south end, south of the old bridge, locally known as "Daddy," first are the paper-mills, two in number, established originally by Levi Pickett, and now owned and operated by James Banous, Frederick Wiley, and David Buttery; next the grocery-store of Garret R. Groesbeck, and harness-shop of Peter Danegar; the shoeshop of Moses Wells; the cable flax-mills, built in 1865-66, now owned and operated by an incorporated company, Thomas Lape, President; next the "burnt district," on which stood the shoe-store of Thomas Jackson, the Myers block, including on the second floor a meat market, above the grocery and shoeshop of Aaron H. Doty, and on the third floor the Common Council room of the "village fathers;" also, in the same burnt district one dwelling-house; still tracing up the west side of Main, there next is the store of Andrew Sippel (groceries and general merchandise, and in the rear the law-office and office of Dr. E. N. Beal; the law-office of F. F. Tryst, and also, in the same building, that of E. B. Thompson. On Canal House, by Michael Butler; the residence of Henry of Richard C. Gunner; the American House, an old tavern stand, dating back to very early times, and now kept by John Dennis, son of a former proprietor of the same name, well known to older citizens; the marble establishment of Patrick Prendergast; the paint-shop of William W. Van Sledright; and west the slaughter-house of Edward Smith, and farther out, by a lane, the slaughter-house of John H. Smith.

On Mill Street are located the Schaghticoke Woollen Mills, manufacturing fine cassimeres, originally owned and operated by an incorporated company and now by J. J. Johnson at Hudson. Also on Mill Street, the tin-shop of Oliver Paine.

Upon West Street there is the carpenter-shop of Ira G. Allen, the blacksmith-shop of John Haley, the wagon-making-shop of William B. Smith. On the east side of West Street are the Eagle Saw Works.

The cemetery was established by C. C. Hill, the present proprietor, in 1876. It contains several shops and also putting out work in fifty or more families. The establishment runs

twenty-four sewing-machines by steam-power, manufacturing now at the rate of 10,000 or 12,000 dozen shirts a year.

About half a mile southeast of the village are the mills of the Schaghticoke Powder Company. They are doing a large business, mentioned in another place. A village anecdote is current with reference to Mr. Saxton, an early proprietor of the powder-mills, and an original genius known as Dr. Franklin.

#### SCHAGHTICOKE HILL.

This place is situated on the Tomhannock Creek. It has railroad accommodations by the Troy and Boston road, the station on which is about a mile from the village; and water-power for mills and factories is furnished by the Tomhannock, as elsewhere mentioned. The public buildings are the Methodist church and the school-house of District No. 11.

The present business of Schaghticoke Hill (1879) includes the Rogers Hotel (estate of George N. Tibbits), the blacksmith-shop of Peter Hurley, the shoe-shop of Hiram Buel, the store of E. Yates, a saw-mill and a twine-mill owned and operated by George B. Burton, a grist-mill on the north bank of the Tomhannock by James Evans, and down the creek a short distance, the factory for manufacturing powder-kegs, carried on by Samuel Harwood.

At Schaghticoke Hill, on the north bank of the Tomhannock, was the residence of the Hon. Harmon Knickerbocker, member of Congress from this district. He was a noted man, a gentleman of the old school, when integrity and uprightness were essential qualities of statesmen. He had something of family and local pride; and when a doubt of his position at home was rather humorously insinuated by a colleague at Washington, he drew himself up to his full height, and said, "I want you to understand that *I am the Prince of the tribe of Schaghticoques.*"

It is another favorite anecdote among the people of Schaghticoke of this genuine representative of this town, that Mrs. Madison, wife of the President, once asked him what was the difference between the Presbyterian Church and the Dutch Reformed. His theological explanation was promptly given: "Not any, madam, that I know of, except one sings short metre and the other long."

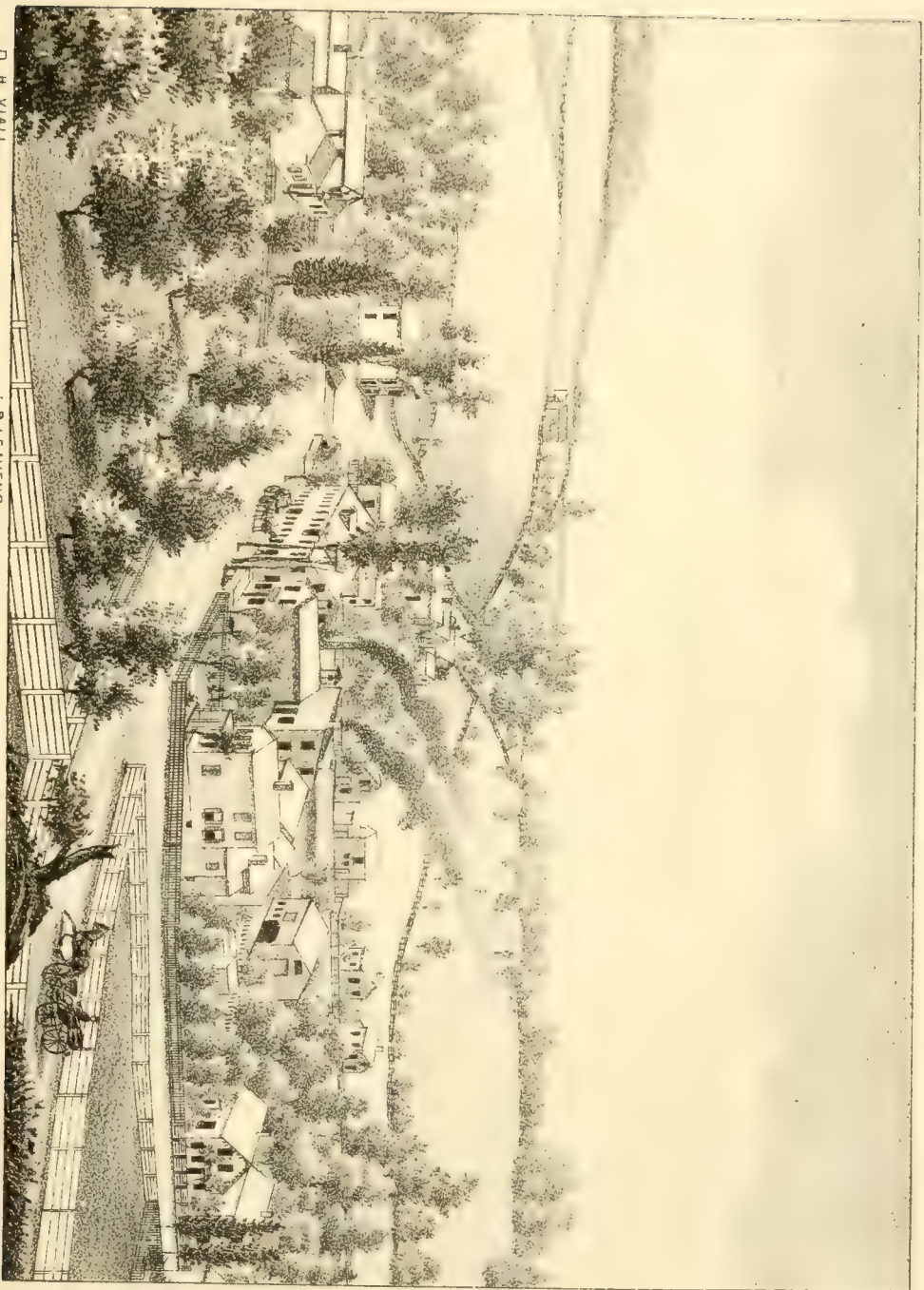
#### MELROSE.

This place is in the south part of the town, and is a station on the Troy and Boston Railroad. It has shops, stores, a post-office, and a hotel. There is laid out quite a large tract into lots, between the present village and the railroad, which, if built upon, will form a large and fine village. Not far from Melrose is the ancient Lutheran church.

The present business of Melrose consists of a hotel, owned by E. D. Strunk, and now kept (1879) by William Bell; a store, by John O. Wing, who is also postmaster and telegraphic operator; and a blacksmith-shop, by H. Stearns.

#### GRANT'S HOLLOW

is a mile distant from the old Junction Post-Office (now Melrose), on the Troy and Boston Railroad, and is in the extreme southeast part of the town. It includes, with va-



D. H. VIALL,

J. P. LEAVENS

E. B. BANKER

PROPRIETORS.

"GRANT FAN MILL & CRADLE CO., MELROSE, RENSSELAER CO., N.Y."





rious business enterprises, a church of the Methodist denomination, and the school-house of District No. 10.

The principal business at the "Hollow" is the factory for the manufacture of grain-cradles and fanning mills, now owned and operated by a firm consisting of D. H. Viall, J. P. Leavens, and Ezra Banker. This has been a thriving business enterprise for many years past. The firm also have a store, doing business in general merchandise.

#### OLD SCHAGHTICOKE.

This place in early times was the village of the town, but is hardly entitled to the name village now. It is somewhat central for the old "six miles square tract." It was the seat of the early Dutch church, the old Knickerbocker Cemetery, and had taverns, stores, shops, and general business.

Other thickly-settled points in town, perhaps as properly called villages as some already mentioned, are the vicinity of the Lutheran church, near the Pittstown line; the southeast corner of the town, on the Hudson River; the Bryan neighborhood, on the Hudson, having a factory for making grain-cradles and fanning-mills; the school-house of District No. 9, and a Lutheran church.

The settlement at the southeast corner (mouth of the Deep Kill), spoken of above, was a place of considerable business in early times, and there is now a hotel kept there by Isaac Van Veghten.

#### VALLEY FALLS.

This village, lying partly in Pittstown, has considerable of the business located upon the Schaghticoke side of the river, viz., Wood's Hotel; store of A. P. Cooper, who is also postmaster of the Valley Falls office; the Valley Mills of the Paper Manufacturing Company, C. J. Stark, President; blacksmith-shop of S. Smith, saloon of Solomon Lohnes, a restaurant by Patrick Mehan, and a restaurant by Michael Hayes.

#### VI.—SCHOOLS.

There is but little tradition in town concerning early schools, and we are left mainly to the town records for information, commencing in 1789.

During the eighty years of previous settlement, schools had undoubtedly been maintained in various parts of the town, to a greater or less extent. Undoubtedly in "old Schaghticoke" the early pastors of the church favored education, and perhaps even taught the children of their parishioners themselves. But the times were stormy. Half or more of this period the dangers of war or war itself prevailed through all this section, and little was done until peace at the close of the Revolution left the people free to establish schools.

The first official action recorded was in 1796, when school commissioners were appointed under the then existing laws, viz., Nicholas Masters, Harman I. Groesbeck, Silas Goodrich, Peter W. Groesbeck, John Crabb; other commissioners for two or three years following were Caleb Gifford, Job Fish, Ezekiel Baker, Edward Ostrander, David Bryan, Nathaniel Rusco.

Under date of June 3, 1797, the supervisors of the county certify the amount of money due to the town for

school purposes: from the State £99 1s. 5d.; from the town, £44 10s. 9d.; total, £143 12s. 2d.

June 2, 1798, another apportionment, from the State, £88 4s. 4d.; from the town £44 2s. 2d.; total, £132 6s. 6d.

Apportionment of June 4, 1796, was from the State, £90 4d.; from the town, £45 2d.; total, £135 6d.

Under the new school law of 1812-13 the commissioners serving one or more years each, down to 1844, were Josiah Masters, Harman Knickerbocker, Isaac De La Vergne, Wooster Brookins, Munson Smith, Job Pearsons, Bethel Mather, William B. Slocum, William Knickerbocker, Myndert Groesbeck, John C. Van Veghten, Nicholas McMasters, Alexander Bryan, Ezekiel Baker (2d), John F. Groesbeck, Alexander A. Miller, Ephraim Congdon, Lewis Bryan, Joseph P. Mosher, Aaron C. Dennis, Christopher I. Yates, Daniel Cornell, Alexander Wickes, John D. Brown, Hiram Slocum, William Van Veghten, Zachariah Lyon, Bedford Filkins, Consider Gifford, Simon Newcomb, Joseph Jones, Solomon V. R. Miller, Lewis Buffett, Julius C. Bement.

During the same period the following persons served as inspectors of schools one or more years each: John Beneway, Munson Smith, Nicholas Masters, John Van Veghten, David Bryan, Joseph Levins, Epenetus Holmes, Charles Devol, Ezekiel Baker, William Knickerbocker, Myndert Groesbeck, Isaac De La Vergne, Alexander Bryan, Stephen Ostrander, Cornelius Van Veghten, Nathaniel Ray, Allen Cornell, Job Pearsons, Hendrick Miller, Peter I. Yates, Derick Knickerbocker, John H. Groesbeck, Josiah Kingsley, Lloyd Smith, William Argus, Jr., Joseph Janes, Abraham Knickerbocker, Albert P. Masters, Ezekiel Baker (2d), Samuel I. Masters, Alexander C. Tracy, William Van Veghten, John C. Van Veghten, John W. Groesbeck, George I. Wetsel, Hiram Slocum, Lewis Buffett, Jesse Holmes, Simeon A. Cook, William Williams, Nathan Myers, Isaac Tallmadge, Adam H. Foster, Abel S. Read, Smith Briggs, Robert M. Williams, Abel S. Read, Nelson Mosher, Franklin I. Ray, Henry Wales, William Warren, Solomon V. R. Miller, Joseph Jones, William Wright, Thomas C. Ripley, Ebenezer Wilbur, Volney R. Ray, Jacob W. Miller, Zechariah Lyon, Parismus Shreve, John R. Haner.

After this the method of supervision by town superintendents followed.

The town superintendents of common schools have been as follows: Annual elections, 1844, Merritt M. Wickes; 1845, Peter Wetsel; 1846, D. Bryan Baker; 1847, Stephen L. Kenyon. Biennial elections, 1848-50, Henry N. Wales; 1852, S. V. R. Miller; 1854-56, Daniel F. Groesbeck.

In June, 1856, this system was abolished, and the management of the schools was transferred to the district commissioners.

The school commissioners of 1813 divided the town into eleven districts. Commencing in the northeast corner of the town, Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 4 were arranged along the north part of the town in regular order, No. 4 extending southward on the Hudson to the mouth of the Hoosick.

No. 5 was south of No. 3 and east of No. 4, which extended south farther than No. 3, and No. 6 was adjoining



No. 5 is the east part of the town. No. 7 was along the Hudson River, just south of the mouth of the Hoosick, and No. 8 was along the Hudson still farther south. The distance between Nos. 7 and 8 was at the residence of William W. Jones, and No. 8 extended down to the Deep Kill. No. 9 was in the southeast part of the town. No. 10 was partly or entirely south of the Deep Kill, now in Lansingburgh, "beginning at Michael J. Overocker's mills." No. 11 "began at the south side of Hoosick River, at the Big Falls, and the Knappan cotton and woolen-factory."

The present school-house at Hart's Falls is a fine building, and at a cost of \$13,000. This, however, included the purchase of the site, the grading, and the supplying the school-rooms with the best improved modern furniture.

The present corps of teachers, full term of 1879, consists of the following: Prof. C. R. Stiles, principal; Miss H. M. Deming, Miss Clara Richmond, Miss Lizzie Smith, Miss Clara Gummer, and Miss Anna Prendergast, Assistant Teachers.

#### VII.—CHURCHES.

##### REFORMED CHURCH.

The early settlers of 1707 soon made arrangements for public worship. The parish of Schaghticoke was organized in 1714, and the Reformed Church is therefore one hundred and sixty-five years old. A log meeting-house was erected the same year. This was the earliest house of worship south of Albany. It stood at the point where the road intersects, a short distance east of Miss Rebecca Groesbeck's present residence, and on the southwest corner.

An early pastor of this church was Rev. Elias Van Bunschoten. He is the clergyman whom tradition reports as having performed a marriage service while the happy pair were on the opposite side of the Hoosick River from him-selves. The event is said to have occurred at a ford about a mile above the junction of the Hoosick with the Hudson. The river had suddenly risen after the wedding had been solemnly appointed, and it was impossible for either party to cross to the other. The minister took his stand upon one bank and the couple to be united upon the other. The remarkable old Dutch Church is daily read, its solemn quelling and impressive feeling above the roar of the angry waters and the roar of the wind. Tradition completes the story by saying that the minister returned the "next morn'" at the realization that the world he could be left to himself was a desolation indeed.

One may have passed by the church many times until the name was forgotten, but it was erected in 1760, and yet as it was only a log building, and so many buildings were that a church was desired. Even during the border wars, it is quite possible there were two or more between 1707 and 1760. The old meeting-house, not far from the centre of the town, was used as a school, and it is said that only seven families were connected of the 17 families then in the town. None of these could have been very far from it, and yet were only known to each other. This fact is a strong evidence of the lack of Christian civilization; such a situation showing the whole people with recurrent thoughts of the wilderness.

The first meeting-house, built in 1707, was a good specimen

men of the quaint style of church architecture common in the middle of the last century. It was 60 by 40 feet, with low side-walls and a high-pitched Mansard roof, finished at the east end with a bulbous turret surmounted by a weathercock. The pulpit, which had its canopy and sounding-board, was mounted on a high pedestal, beneath which was a small desk for the "Voorliester" or clerk; and in front of this was a communion-table equally quaint. This house was taken down in 1833. The next one was built on the same site; a very good house, but considerably modernized, and not having that quaint construction which marked the other. This last was burned a few years since, and in the changes of residence that had occurred and the drifting away of the old Dutch families it was deemed best to rebuild at another point, a mile or more away, where the present edifice stands. This venerable society seems to have deemed it necessary to file a new certificate of incorporation, April 8, 1872. The elders named in the certificate were John A. Van Veghten and H. A. Hemstreet; the deacons were James Webster, Ira Button, Wm. H. Fort.

The organization of this church took place the same year as the settlement, 1707. But little is known of the earliest pastors. From 1745 to 1759 the pulpit was supplied quarterly by Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, of Albany. From 1760 to 1773 by Rev. E. Westerloo, of Albany, in the same manner. The subsequent pastoral record is as follows: Rev. Elias Van Bunschoten, the first regularly installed pastor, serving from 1773 to 1784. Rev. Lambertus De Ronde, associated with Mr. Van Bunschoten from 1776 to 1784, succeeding him as pastor at that date and continuing until 1795. Rev. Winslow Page, 1795 to 1807. Rev. Stephen Ostrander, 1810 to 1821. Rev. Abraham D. Switz, 1823 to 1829. Rev. Aaron A. Marcus, 1831 to 1834. Rev. Hugh M. Boyd, 1836 to 1841. Rev. M. Ackerman, 1842 to 1844. Rev. A. H. Myers, 1845 to 1847. Rev. Jacob De Fonda, 1848 to 1856. Rev. Rutgers Van Brunt, 1857 to 1861. Rev. George White, 1861 to 1869. Rev. J. D. Viele, 1870 to 1872. Rev. Solomon T. Cole, 1872 to 1879. The present pastor (October, 1879), settled a few months since, is Rev. Mr. Ackerman.

Of the Rev. Mr. Frelinghuysen it is said that, while pastor at Albany, he preached so sharply against certain "fast" habits of the soldiers and others as to incur their bitter enmity. One morning he found beside his door a staff, a pair of shoes, and a silver dollar. Taking these as a hint of dismissal, he left immediately and sailed for Holland; and it is said that he committed suicide before reaching his native land, so much did he brood over his troubles.

Rev. Lambertus De Ronde came to Schaghticoke early in the Revolutionary war, desiring to avoid the growing troubles at New York City, where he had before preached. After the war was over he did not return to New York, but died in Schaghticoke.

##### ST. JOHN'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.

This is a very ancient organization. Formed amid the dark days of the Revolution, it has rounded out a full century of Christian work. The house of worship stands upon an elevation overlooking the country far and wide.

Up to this sacred height the generations have come through all these years to worship the God of their fathers. The congregation of the dead have also gathered year by year upon these grassy slopes.

This church has a long succession of pastors, a roll of pious, devoted men, viz.: Revs. George Joseph Wichtermann, 1776-93; Anthon T. Braun, 1794-1812; John Bachman, 1812-13; John Molther, 1814-17; William McCarthy, 1817-21; John R. Goodman, 1821-28; Jacob Z. Senderling, 1828-49; Sylvanus Curtis, 1850-52; John Selmsier, 1852-1857; V. F. Bolton, 1858-1872; J. R. Sikes, 1873-1877; N. Wirt, the present incumbent, commenced his labors as pastor Oct. 11, 1877.

The present organization is as follows:

Rev. N. Wirt, Pastor and Moderator of Council; John N. Bonesteel, James W. Overocker, Charles Harmon, Jacob Dater, Elders; John J. Sipperly, Michael Overocker, Edward Webster, E. S. Baucus, Deacons; D. C. Halsted, Wm. H. Bonesteel, James W. Yates, James T. Wiley, Charles W. Larabee, Trustees; D. C. Halsted, Clerk of Trustees, and James W. Yates, Treasurer; L. Overocker, Clerk of Church Council; the Pastor as Superintendent of the Sunday-school, and J. N. Bonesteel, Assistant Superintendent.

The present house of worship was built during the pastorate of Rev. J. Selmsier, and the parsonage about twenty-five years ago.

Prior to 1850 this church was united with the Brunswick Gilead Lutheran Church, but since that date this body has called its own pastors.

Its legal corporation was effected May 13, 1851. The certificate was signed by John K. Hayner and Henry S. Clapper, elders. The following were the first trustees: Thomas Esmond, Jacob Stover, Jacob Dater, Leonard Green, John J. Sipperly, Allen Way, Mather Webster, Seneca Dennis, Solomon V. R. Miller.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF SCHAGHTICOKE (HART'S FALLS).\*

In the year 1803 a few Presbyterians in Schaghticoke felt the necessity of having public worship according to the forms of their belief.

The earliest written document in the church records is under date of May 24 of that year, and is a minute of the steps taken to effect a legal organization. The meeting was held at the house of Bethel Masters. Trustees were elected, —Ezekiel Baker, Lewis Bryant, Edward Ostrander, Jacob Williams, and Nathaniel Rusco.

The certificate of incorporation was sworn to before Judge Jonah Masters, and was signed by Charles Joy and John Frost. There is also a document, supposed to be of earlier date than 1803, in the form of a subscription, by which the signers agreed "to congregate themselves together for the purpose of erecting a suitable building for the worship of Almighty God." This instrument was signed by 44 persons, 39 from Schaghticoke, 3 from Pittstown, and 2 from Easton.

\* This sketch is prepared from a historical address delivered by Rev. Henry Neill, Jr., July 9, 1876.

Feb. 24, 1805, the trustees met and assessed an additional sum of \$3 for the purpose of defraying the charges already accrued. The building was therefore in process of erection some time prior to 1805. The next record, Aug. 9, 1806, speaks of the New Presbyterian church of Schaghticoke Point, and of the proprietors meeting to elect a trustee in the place of Ezekiel Baker. They likewise agreed to meet on Tuesday the 19th of the same month at one o'clock at the meeting-house, when Mr. Lansing or Mr. Coe would preach, and immediately after they would proceed to sell the pew ground.

This building was erected on the farm owned in late years by Mr. John Ralston, and adjoining the Bryan farm, on the north side of the road. This meeting-house was never finished and never dedicated. An attempt to remove it to the present village of Hart's Falls began in 1814, but it was not consummated until Feb. 14, 1820, as stated in Rev. Henry Neill's historical address of 1876. It is the recollection of Mr. Job Viall, who is very familiar with this village, that it was standing on the site of the present one in 1819. Its removal here was evidently effected about that date, and it was dedicated in December, 1820. The present edifice was erected in 1847-48, enlarged in 1865, and improved in 1874.

While the church stood upon the hill there was no regular preaching. Rev. Mr. Lansing may have preached for a few months, but the ministerial supply was not steady. Services by lay members are supposed to have been nearly continuous since 1815. In that year, July 17th, the church was organized by Dr. Jonas Coe, of Troy, in the second story of the village hotel, the present Schaghticoke House. Six persons were examined and admitted as members, — Stephen Taintor, Mary Taintor, Olivia Slocum, Sally Masters, Huldah Mather, and Isabella Holmes. The next day after the organization, Sunday, July 18th, services were held in the old meeting-house on the hill. The communion was administered, and eleven children were baptized, among whom were those known in after-life as Mrs. Aurelia Skinner, Mrs. Amos Briggs, Mrs. Ephraim Congdon, Mrs. Caroline Morgan, and Mr. Charles Mather. For four or five years after this there was no regular preaching. The communion was administered by Dr. Coe once or twice a year, and the society met for worship either in the ball-room of the Schaghticoke House or in the loft over the present store of Mr. Andrew Sipperly. A revival occurred in 1820, under the labors of Rev. Mark Tucker, of Stillwater. Successive pastors employed for short periods were Rev. Mr. Ogilvie, Rev. Mr. Ambler, and Rev. John Coe, the last named for some three years. Rev. Thomas Fletcher became the first settled pastor, Aug. 11, 1824. Present at the installation were Rev. Mr. Prime, father of Dr. Prime, of the *New York Observer*, Rev. Mr. Beaman, of Troy, and Rev. Dr. Blatchford.

During Mr. Fletcher's ministry occurred the opening of the great era of modern revivals, led by Rev. Charles G. Finney. Mr. Fletcher was largely in sympathy with this active and aggressive form of church work, though it was considerable of a new departure in the history of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Job Viall and others, still living, remember the stirring devotional style of Mr. Fletcher's



revival meetings. "A Methodist camp-meeting was nothing beside them."

The conservative portion of the church grew restive under this new style, and finally went so far as to employ an Episcopal minister from Stillwater to come and take Mr. Fletcher's place, and without notice to Mr. Fletcher. When he entered the church on the following Sabbath, he found the pews steps guarded on either side, and they said to him, "You cannot preach here to-day, Mr. Fletcher, until we have had our services." The friends of Mr. Fletcher immediately withdrew to the house of Mr. Baker, and there listened to their favorite preacher, leaving only a few to hear the new incumbent. The new minister, however, only preached half of the Sabbaths, and no objection was made, it seems, to Mr. Fletcher preaching on the alternate days. The friends of the latter, however, erected a session-house for separate worship, now the machine-shop of C. C. Hill. The day it was ready for use was the closing day of the new minister's six months, and immediately the "new-departure men" were at liberty to use the regular meeting-house again, and thus the division really terminated, though, as in every similar case, it required considerable time for the differences of feeling to subside. Mr. Fletcher's pastorate terminated at the end of five years and three months. Subsequent ministers of the church have been as follows: Rev. J. H. Nelson, from April, 1837, to October, 1868,—a long and successful pastorate; Rev. G. W. Martin, August, 1869, to 1871. He then went to Denver, Col., where he died suddenly, in June, 1872; Rev. J. G. Smart supplied the pulpit for a short time; Rev. Henry Neill, Jr., was ordained and installed June 4, 1872. His services terminated July 1, 1879, and the pulpit is now vacant (September, 1879).

The first elders were elected Dec. 19, 1821, Ebenezer Smith, John E. Baker, and Josiah Kinney. In 1825, Benjamin Perry, Ezekiel Baker, and Nicholas McMasters. In 1831, Thomas Shattree and Hiram Slooem were chosen elders. In 1842, Wyatt R. Swift and Peter B. Ackert. In 1856, Philip Baker, William P. Bliss, and Jacob Ackert. In 1866, Samuel Harwood, Paul Greeley, John Kenyon, and Charles Baker.

Dec. 20, 1871, W. W. Bryan, Edward Vandenberg, John Ackert, and William Bradt were elected deacons, the last in the history of the church.

A Sunday school was first opened in 1823, July 13th, and Dr. Luther Baker was the first superintendent. A Sunday-school has been maintained by this church in the Bryan establishment for nearly thirty years, of which Mr. Jacob Ackert has always been the superintendent.

The church deemed it necessary to file a new certificate of incorporation July 19, 1831. The paper was signed by Ezekiel Baker and Ebenezer Smith, and the following trustees were named: Bethel Mather, Isaac Tallmadge, Ezekiel Baker (2d), Benjamin Perry, Amos Briggs, Nicholas McMasters, Ephraim Congdon, Myron Ticknor, Hiram Slooem.

Several young men from this congregation have been ordained to the ministry: Rev. John E. Baker, Rev. John E. Jones, Rev. Thomas Shattree. Several ministers have obtained their education at the church, trained in this church: Miss Mary Ray married Rev. Ashbel Otis,

Miss Sarah R. Knickerbocker married Rev. Mr. Haskins. Miss Lottie Baker became the wife of Rev. Mr. Kimball. Rev. John P. Roe married Miss Mary Bliss, and Rev. Charles Durfee Miss Ellen Greeley. The pastor's historical address says, "The choir merits notice. In 1837 the singing in the congregation was at a low standard. In October of that year, by the efforts of a number of members of the congregation, Mr. George Lucas, of Northampton, Mass., was procured to 'teach a class of young persons, and fit them for the service of song in the Presbyterian Church,' as the record reads. At the close of his teaching the Schaghticoke Point Musical Association was formed. During the years 1843-44 the society procured the services of Mr. A. C. Carter. The results of his teaching lasted for years. The choristers for the last forty-four years have been Messrs. Wyatt R. Swift, Capt. Smith, and Mr. Hines. William P. Bliss served from 1837 to 1874, thirty-eight years. In October, 1874, Dr. Elihu Butts was appointed chorister."

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF HART'S FALLS.

Early Methodist meetings were held at private dwellings and also in the school-houses of the town. Among the private houses were those of Mr. Crawford and Mr. Purdy, both of whom were early and active Methodists. This was about 1822-24. Rev. Mr. Howe, familiarly known as Father Howe, was an early preacher. The first meeting-house erected was a small one-story building, now standing a short distance in the rear of the present church. It had been a blacksmith-shop, and was purchased by Mr. Corbin for the use of the Methodists. Ira G. Viall (from whom many of these interesting items are obtained), with other carpenters, remodeled the building, arranged seats, and fitted up a pulpit, and forthwith the sound of the anvil gave way to the sound of the gospel. The building was about 20 by 30. This place soon became too small for the growing congregation, and another house of worship was erected on the north side of Fifth Street, at the upper end of East Street, near the grove where formerly was a burying-ground. This was 35 by 45, and was built about 1834, by Mr. John Mann. The father of Mr. Mann had many years before built the old Presbyterian meeting-house on the hill, the one afterwards removed to the site of the present Presbyterian church. Of him Mr. Job Viall relates the following village anecdote: Mr. Mann, Sr., not having received his pay, as was agreed, is said to have exclaimed, in a moment of vexation, "I hope the lightning will strike the old house and tear it all to pieces!" and sure enough, not long afterwards, a bolt of lightning did go through the old structure, though it did not destroy it. Mr. Viall many years afterwards, in taking down the building for the Presbyterians, saw the proof of this in one of the posts well shattered.

The subscribers, Dec. 30, 1830, to the fund for building the Methodist church were the following: Franklin Miller, Amos Briggs, Daniel Chase, Samuel B. Welch, John Bancker, T. Lyon, Manser Smith, Allen Cornell, Tibbits Briggs, Wm. James, John Foster, Hicks Seaman, Job Viall, Hiram Grissel, Charles J. E. Rumney, Ira Griggs, John W. Lawton, Ira G. Viall, H. N. Wales, John Groesbeck, Simeon

Lamb, Isaac Gorham, Jacob M. Stover, Harmon R. Groesbeck, William Wiley, Giles Slocum, Bethel Mather, Aaron Chase, Horace Martin, A. J. Wickes, Joel Bulkley, Tertullus Bulkley, Jacob William, John Ralston, John L. Wickes, Benjamin Ketchum, David Myers, Amaziah Herrick, John Herrick, Smith Herrick, Jacob Willett.

Of course this list includes many benevolent citizens not Methodists, but willing to help in any religious work or public improvement.

The present organization of this church consists of Rev. R. T. Wade, Pastor; Samuel Chase, Anthony Bratt, John Haley, Richard C. Gunner, D. H. Tarbell, Frederick Wiley, H. W. Van Schaack, Francis Hannermann, Job Viall, Stewards; John Haley, Class-Leader; Frederick Wiley, Lorenzo Baker, Alphonzo Merrill, George Beecroft, Anthony Bratt, C. C. Hill, Trustees; D. H. Tarbell, Superintendent of Sunday-school. The school has a library of 200 volumes or more. The membership numbers 80, and the congregation 125 to 150.

The legal organization of this society was effected Jan. 15, 1831, the certificate being signed by John Bancker and Samuel Herrick, and the following being named trustees: Daniel Chase, Franklin Miller, and Samuel D. Welch.

#### PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH, HART'S FALLS.

Trinity Church of Schaghticoke was incorporated Sept. 1, 1846. The certificate was signed by George B. Eastman, Tibbits Briggs, and Edwin Smith, and witnessed by Samuel V. Arnold and Edwin Smith. The meeting was held at the school-house in District 16, and the following officers were chosen: Roswell Brown and James Ackhurst, Wardens; Zachariah Lyons, Tibbits Briggs, Benjamin Rogers, Joseph Brown, William Searls, Charles Hayward, John Quintin, and Edwin Smith, Vestrymen.

Rev. George B. Eastman was the first rector. The enterprise was not, however, a success at this time. Mr. Eastman resigned the parish and removed West the same year the organization occurred. The first meetings were held in the school-house and in the Methodist Church, and also in Congdon's Hall. The church can scarcely be said to have had an existence during the next twenty years, and yet perhaps it was legally alive. Occasional services were held in the village by clergymen from Mechanicville and other points.

In 1869, or about that date, Rev. William Bogart Walker, of St. Luke's Parish, Mechanicville, commenced regular services at Hart's Falls, and was eventually called to the rectorship of this church. Mr. Walker immediately went to work to secure the erection of a church edifice. Sept. 1, 1874, the corner-stone was laid with much rejoicing by the families who cherished the Episcopal forms of devotions, and with the kindly wishes of the community. The ceremonies were performed by Bishop W. Crowell Doane, of Albany, assisted by Archdeacon Brown, Rev. Dr. Walsh, and Revs. Messrs Harmon and Widdener. The work was prosecuted with considerable success, and the first service was held in the house, though it was in an unfinished condition, July, 1875. The same month Rev. Mr. Walker resigned, and from July to October services were held by Rev. W. T. Gregory, in temporary charge.

Oct. 14, 1875, the present rector, Rev. R. G. Hamilton, commenced his labors here, and from that time to the present there has been vigorous work, resulting in steady growth and substantial results. The church edifice had no windows. These were immediately secured; other needed work was done. The edifice is now a neat village church in good architectural taste. A pleasant parsonage has been erected near the church, and the whole property is valued at about \$6000.

The seats are absolutely free to all attendants, whether contributors or not. The present parish organization consists of Rev. R. G. Hamilton, Rector; Thomas L. Doremus and John J. Wetsel, Wardens; Charles Albro, Edward Searls, William H. Layfield, and James Albro, Jr., Vestrymen. There are 50 families in the parish, comprising 165 adults and 80 children. The communicants number about 50.

#### ST. JOHN'S CHURCH (CATHOLIC), HART'S FALLS.

Previous to the erection of a church, Catholic pastors from Lansingburgh came to Schaghticoke and held services in the school-house. They were earnest and indefatigable in their labors, going on foot over a wide extent of country; from Lansingburgh to Schaghticoke, to Cambridge, to Salem, to Schuylerville, and other points, when as yet no Catholic church was established in this section. This was the missionary era of Catholic work between Albany and Lake Champlain,—1835 to 1845. Churches now thoroughly established at Schaghticoke, Hoosick, Mechanicville, Cambridge, Greenwich, Salem, Pittstown, Johnsonville, and Buskirk's Bridge attest the zeal, sincerity, and success of these apostolic laborers.

At Schaghticoke Point, Catholics who were especially instrumental in founding the church were Patrick Butler, William Graham, Patrick McGowan, and John Breslin. The church was erected, in 1842, at a cost of about \$5000. The site was donated by George Tibbits, of Troy, and additional land was also bought, giving ample grounds, including, a few years later, a fine parochial residence. The seating capacity of the church was then about 350. The church was enlarged and improved in 1863, and it is now a handsome edifice, with 101 pews below, seating four persons each, and additional room in the galleries. After the improvements of 1863 a bell weighing 1650 pounds was placed in the tower. The spire of the church rises to a height of one hundred and fifteen feet above the water-table.

At first it was designed to have a burial-ground near the church, and burials took place there. The remains have since been removed to the large new Catholic cemetery north of the village. This last is a fine tract  $14\frac{1}{2}$  acres in extent.

The Catholics of Schaghticoke, Johnsonville, and Pittstown constitute one parish, with a congregation of about 2000, under the care at the present time of Rev. Father Edzo, parish priest, and Rev. Mr. Praposter, assistant priest.

The improvements of the church in 1863 were made under the management of Rev. Fathers Edge, then the parish priest. Previous to him the officiating priests had



Rev. Father McDermott; another also of the same name.

Since the labors of Father Edge closed in this parish his successors have been Rev. Fathers Darrow, Meagher, Donovan, and the present pastor.

#### LUTHERAN CHURCH, BRYAN DISTRICT, NEAR THE HUDSON RIVER.

This church was organized at Bryan's Corners, March 6, 1852. Hiram C. Bryan, Chairman; Wm. T. Blewer, Secretary.

Members in church fellowship present: Hiram C. Bryan, Silas Miller and Agnes, his wife, Isaac Devoe and Catharine, his wife, George W. Blewer, Wm. T. Blewer, Peter Fort, George W. Hurley, Verna Yates, Alexander M. Sipperly, Helen C. Devoe, Maria Devoe, Wolf Burger; Deacons, Silas Miller, Matthias Snyder, Wm. T. Blewer; Hiram C. Bryan, Clerk.

On motion, it was resolved "that we adopt the Constitution & Discipline of the Frankfort Evan. Lutheran Church Synod."

The following is a list of members' names made on the 6th of March, 1852: Hiram C. Bryan and Elizabeth, his wife, Silas Miller and Agnes, his wife, Isaac Devoe and Catharine, his wife, Verna Yates, Alexander Sipperly, Matthias Snyder (2d), Helen C. Devoe, Maria Devoe, John W. Boomer, Wm. T. Blewer, George Blewer and Mary Ann, his wife, Martha L. Blewer, George W. Hurley and Elizabeth, his wife, Peter I. Fort and Anna, his wife, Matthias Snyder, John D. Van Vechten, Christian Yager, Maria Miller, Wolf Burger and Margaret, his wife, Bartley Burger, Thomas Brewer and Mary Ann, his wife, Maria Backlund, Mary E. Anthony, Mary J. Van Antwerp, John Mackin, Clarissa Snyder, Hiram Myers and Maria, his wife, Francetta Myers, James Mabb, Sarah A. Hurley, John Haner, Truman Snyder, Melissa Myers, Margaret J. Haynor, Elizabeth Haynor, Amanda D. Sipperly, Augusta D. Erick, Juliet Cole, Julia Kilmer, Sarah C. Yager, Mary E. Devoe.

March 11, 1852, Rufus Smith, pastor, present. The following were elected deacons: Silas Miller, for three years; Wm. T. Blewer, two years; Matthias Snyder, two years.

The church was formally incorporated April 6, 1852, and Hiram C. Bryan, Matthias Snyder, and George W. Blewer were named trustees for one year.

In April 1853, Silas Miller, William T. Blewer, and Matthias Snyder (2d) were elected deacons for one year, and Hiram C. Bryan, Matthias Snyder, and George W. Blewer were elected trustees for the same term.

April 1854, the church met at Bryan's Corners, and again was made to Rev. Rufus Smith, pastor, Silas Miller, chairman, and A. M. Sipperly secretary. The following were elected deacons: Silas Miller for three years, William T. Blewer two, Peter I. Fort one. The following were elected trustees: Matthias Snyder, three years, Matthias Snyder (2d), two, George W. Blewer one. A. M. Sipperly was elected clerk and treasurer for one year.

At the annual meeting held on the 5th of April, 1855,

G. Blewer chairman, M. C. Snyder secretary, George W. Blewer was elected trustee for three years; Peter I. Fort, elected deacon for three years.

At the meeting held the 3d of April, 1856, M. C. Snyder in the chair, and A. M. Sipperly secretary, William T. Blewer was elected trustee and M. C. Snyder deacon for three years.

At the meeting held on 4th of April, 1857, there were chosen M. Snyder trustee for three years, and Silas Miller deacon for three years.

Among the pastors, succeeding the Rev. Rufus Smith, there have been the following: Rev. George W. Hemperley, 1860-62; Rev. Valentine Bolton, 1866-67; Rev. Mr. Sikes, 1876; Rev. M. W. Empie, 1877; Rev. Mr. Danks (in charge), 1878; Rev. Mr. Wort, 1879. The present clerk is A. V. R. Miller.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF SCHAGHTICOKE HILL.

This church has a fine location, and was established at quite an early day, though somewhat later than the one at Hart's Falls. The pastor of the church is also in charge of the one at Grant's Hollow.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, GRANT'S HOLLOW.

This church is situated upon the Deep Kill, near the line of the town of Lansingburgh. It is connected with the church at Schaghticoke Hill. Further statistics expected from these churches in reply to inquiries have not been received at the time of going to press.

### VIII.—BURIAL-PLACES.

The oldest and most interesting, in a historical sense, are those in Old Schaghticoke. It is clear, as already shown, that the town was settled in 1707, that a church was immediately organized, and though no cemetery was opened in connection with the church, yet burials in that neighborhood must date back about one hundred and sixty-five years. It is stated that the first burial took place in 1715, though the name and place are not mentioned.

The Knickerbocker burial-place is the most noted, as described elsewhere, but this is limited almost exclusively to that family and their connections.

Here stands, however, a monument to Rev. Lambertus De Ronde, one of the pastors of the old church. He had bought the Wandalaer farm, and died there, being buried in one of the fields, and the place lost. Mr. Knickerbocker, father of the present proprietor, Joseph, consulted the Consistory of the Reformed Church of New York, with which Mr. De Ronde had been connected. A committee came to Schaghticoke and sought for the remains. John Knickerbocker (grandfather of Joseph) had witnessed the burial in his boyhood. Called upon to identify the spot, he could do it within perhaps an acre. He remembered that after sinking the grave to a depth of two feet, it was only by hand digging it was made deeper. It was known, too, that this was the general characteristics of that field. By using an iron bar and thrusting it down, those seeking fancy found where the bar could go deeper than two feet, and thus they found the remains, and removed them to the

Knickerbocker cemetery. The Consistory erected over them a monument, that now perpetuates the name of this minister of the Revolutionary times. It bears the inscription:

"Erected by the Consistory of the Reformed Dutch Church of the city of New York, in commemoration of the long and valuable services of Rev. Lambertus De Ronde."

Two other inscriptions attract special attention. One of the pioneer:

"In memory of Johannes Knickerbocker, died 1749, aged seventy years."

"His wife, Anna, died 1752, aged fifty-seven."

Another of the "Prince":

"Herman Knickerbocker, a representative in the Eleventh Congress of the United States, and for many years judge of the county of Rensselaer, born July 27, 1779, died Jan. 30, 1855."

Other burials in this neighborhood are scattered over many farms and sometimes but few in a place. As in other towns, so in this, while much attention is given to the new cemeteries, very little care is given to the old, except in a few instances.

Near the new church, built by the Reformed society, is a burial-ground of modern times, and kept in good order.

At Hart's Falls there is located, northwest of the village, the fine new cemetery. This is handsomely laid out, and is not excelled by any of similar scope and design in the county. Already many handsome monuments stand upon the lots, their tall white shafts in fine contrast with the dark-green foliage of the surrounding trees.

Not far from this new cemetery is the Catholic burial-place. This is quite new, but is well laid out and carefully attended to.

Around the Catholic Church it was at first designed to have the permanent burial-place of the society, but this was abandoned upon the opening of the one just mentioned. Some bodies have been removed; a portion have, however, been left, and the place is in good preservation west of the church edifice.

Other burial-places may be summarily mentioned as follows:

The Bryant burying-ground, first used eighty or one hundred years ago; the Corbin ground, closed now, unused for a long time,—an old plat laid out by the grandfather of Job Corbin; one southeast of Hart's Falls, on the present Myers' farm; old, unused at the present time; one at Schaghticoke Hill, connected with the Methodist Church, now unused; one on the John Herrick farm, a place of very ancient burial, now a cultivated field without stone or trace of any kind, said to have been opposite the house across the road; one on the adjoining farm of Charles Herrick, an old burial-place laid out by Judge Groesbeck; one at the Lutheran Church; very old, not much used at the present time; a very old one on what is known as the Button farm, now owned by Lewis Tibbits; one in the village of Hart's Falls, where the present residence of George A. Fellows stands, remains supposed to have been removed, formerly known as the Kline ground; one in Hart's Falls, on Fifth Street, present place of S. S. Congdon, known as the Buffett burying-ground; remains removed; one near Edwin Masters', the old Masters' family

burial place; one on the Tallmadge farm, bodies taken up; one on the Jacob Ackert farm; remains mostly removed, and still many others difficult to locate.

#### THE ELMWOOD CEMETERY ASSOCIATION

was incorporated April 13, 1863. The following trustees were named in the certificate: Henry Buckley, Jacob Y. Kipp, Amos Briggs, Zachariah Lyon, Paul Greeley, Chauncey B. Slocum, Samuel Herrick, John Ackert, Wm. Allen.

#### IX. TOWN SOCIETIES AND ASSOCIATIONS

##### HOMER LODGE, NO. 76, F. AND A. M.

The charter of this institution bears date Jan. 3, 1799, and is signed by John Adams, Grand Secretary. It authorized Josiah Masters to act as Master; James Shelton Masters as Senior Warden; and James Mallory as Junior Warden of a lodge to be instituted at Schaghticoke. The officers were installed by a delegation from De Witt Clinton Lodge, of Troy, Feb. 7, 1799. It is recorded that there were present Reuben Morrison, Wm. Underhill, Abraham Underhill, Ezekiel Baker, George Allen, Manson Smith, Nicholas Masters, Peter Wooley, James Masters, James Mallory, Peter Wooley, George Allen, Reuben Morrison. This lodge met for many years in a building belonging to Myron Hamilton, just south of the Presbyterian Church. This building was destroyed by fire. About 1824 the present Schaghticoke House was being remodeled by its proprietor, Mr. Cornell, and the Masons, being without a room, offered to put on, at their own expense, an attic story. They were allowed to do that, and the hall, now in that building and now in use for Masonic purposes, was then erected.

Mr. Ira G. Viall states that he repaired the rooms some years after they were first opened; that while doing so a goat belonging to the proprietors of the tavern ran up-stairs, and Mr. Viall rather unceremoniously shut him up in one of the anterooms. Soon after, a group of girls came up to see the room Mr. Viall was repairing. After looking at the charts upon the walls, the desks, chairs, and paraphernalia, Mr. Viall told them they had not seen the "goat." Oh, "they didn't believe there was any such thing;" "Mr. Viall was only fooling them;" "Masons had no goat." "Well," said Mr. Viall, "you open that door and look in for yourselves." Of course they opened it, and of course the goat made a dash for liberty, and the girls and the goat made good time in getting out of the building. They never doubted afterwards.

Soon after this lodge-room was opened there ensued the Morgan excitement, in which most of the lodges of the State suspended. Homer Lodge weathered the storm only to die in the calm that followed. It is on record that they met stately down to about 1847. The last officers were elected in that year, as follows: Tibbits Briggs, W. M.; Amos Briggs, S. W.; Ephraim Congdon, J. W.; W. R. Swift, Sec.; Zachariah Lyon, Treas.; Isaac Tallmadge, S. D.; Abram Knickerbocker, J. D.; Herman Knickerbocker, S. S.; Bethel Mathers, J. S.; John F. Groesbeck, Tyler.

For some years before that the Masters had been, W. R. Swift, 1828 to 1832 (perhaps to 1834), inclusive; Isaac



Tolson, 1835 to 1837, inclusive; W. R. Swift, again, 1838 and 1839; Zedekiah Lyon, 1840-41; and Tibbits Briggs, 1842 to 1847.

After 1847 the lodge ceased to work, and its charter was forfeited.

#### VICTOR LODGE, No. 680, F. AND A. M.

This new organization held its first business meeting Nov. 13, 1847. The following were officers at that time: Wm. H. Scott, W. M.; George W. Finch, S. W.; Chas. A. P. Cooper, J. W.; John A. Baucus, Treas.; Chauncey B. Smith, Clerg. S.

The successive Masters of the lodge have been Wm. H. Scott, George W. Finch, Wm. Bogart Walker, George B. Burdett, and George Finch, in that time. The present officers (October, 1879) are George W. Finch, W. M.; James E. Milner, S. W.; W. H. Layfield, J. W.; S. S. Congdon, Treas.; R. C. Gunner, Sec.; W. J. Cornell, Charles Albro, Thomas Jackson, Trustees; C. N. Baeroff, S. D.; Nelson L. Viall, J. D.; W. J. Cornell; Marshall, A. P. Cooper, Chaplain; W. W. Westbrook, Tyler.

The lodge meets in the Schaghticoke House, as did the old lodge.

There was a lodge of Odd Fellows for a few years. It flourished during the period when the Masonic communications were suspended. They had a room in the building that stood upon the site of the present Congdon block.

Various temperance orders—Sons of Temperance, Templars, etc.—have also had a brief existence from time to time. Others, social, literary, or benevolent associations, have been organized occasionally, but have left few records from which to gather facts.

#### X.—PLACES OF HISTORIC INTEREST.

Among the most interesting historical places in Schaghticoke is the old Knickerbocker homestead, not only on account of its family and historic traditions that are immediately associated with it, but by reason of the fact that it is the most noted point in "*Old Schaghticoke*,"—the Schaghticoke of historic times and of Revolutionary reminiscences.

On the 11th of January Knickerbocker in 1707 erected his first house, and from the present well-preserved family residence dating back to the Revolutionary war. Every room has its traditions, and every field its historic memories. Five generations of Knickerbockers have lived within these walls. The house is probably one hundred and fifty years old, and its numerous rooms and towers are a study for modern architecture. A short distance south of the house is the "Old Council Tree," around which the Indians met to discuss war and peace.

Not far distant to the burial ground of the Knickerbockers. Here, in the presence of James Knickerbocker, commemorating their marking the place, recently erected, and dedicated to the memory of the family, with the one in which he died. Around this are buried the gathered generations of subsequent years. This beautiful burial place is situated beneath the protection of the hills that bound the valley.

Within this domain are many more interesting places of

the olden times. Here is the old Dutch clock that has ticked for more than two hundred years in the families of the Knickerbockers; the venerable Dutch Bible that belonged to the first church and adorned the first pulpit in this valley. Here, too, are rare paintings and cherished relics of the war periods of this locality. Beautiful specimens of Dutch tiles adorn the mantels above the old fire-places; the heavily ironed doors, made in sections, tell their story of protection and defense.

The long line of the Knickerbockers is now represented at the old homestead by Mr. Joseph Knickerbocker, a genial and courteous gentleman, whose conversation is rich in ancient lore, and in the treasures of education and culture.

There is a tradition that the Knickerbocker cemetery is the site of an Indian burial-place, and that the associations of this spot were sacred to the aboriginal tribe that lived in this valley, as well as to their successors, the whites.

A mile or more northeast from the Knickerbocker homestead is the site of the fort that was garrisoned during the early wars,—1740 to 1760. The same fort, repaired, was also held during a part of the Revolutionary war, Col. Knickerbocker commanding.

This entire valley of 1200 acres or more is full of the romance of early settlement and traditional stories of border warfare. Almost every farm has its legend of pioneer life or warlike incident.

On the south side of the Hoosick River, a mile and a half below the "Buck's Neck," is a field of perhaps fifteen acres, that was originally an Indian burying-ground. Within the memory of men yet living, there was an excavation known as the Indian cellar. William P. Button states that he helped plow down and level the place, and has often plowed up bones on that lot.

Across the river, opposite the "Buck's Neck," another field is still known as "Indian Square." It was a favorite Indian planting-ground.

The homestead of the Bleeckers is also a spot around which cluster many interesting reminiscences. It is the place where Mrs. Bleecker wrote those charming letters during the Revolutionary war, which, together with certain *memoirs*, form so fascinating a volume. Mrs. Ann Eliza Bleecker was the youngest child of Mr. Brandt Schuyler, of New York City. She was born in October, 1752, and married in 1769 to John J. Bleecker, of New Rochelle.

After a short residence in the capital they lived for a year or two at Poughkeepsie, and then taking a liking for the northern part of the State, they removed to Tomhannick, a beautiful solitary little village, eighteen miles above Albany. Here Mr. Bleecker built him a house on a little eminence, which commanded a pleasing prospect.

Until the memorable year of 1777 they lived in the most perfect tranquillity; fair prospects were opening on every side. Her mother, a widow, lived with them, and her half-sister, Miss Ten Eyck, was a cheerful companion. Her attentive husband and sprightly children closed the circle, and left Mrs. Bleecker with scarcely another wish beside.

All this was suddenly ended by the incidents mentioned elsewhere, and then came years of trouble, in which sickness and death invaded the flying household band.







C. J. OLDS, Superintendent.

THE SCHAGHTICOKE POWDER COMPANY

THOS. DO





P.F. GOIST DEL.

KS, SCHAGHTICOKE, RENSSELAER CO., N. Y.  
JS, Secretary.

WM. P. BLISS, President.



NEW YORK  
JAN 1871  
JAN 1871  
JAN 1871

Where was the "solitary little village eighteen miles north of Albany," to which the Bleekers came in 1771-72? We are obliged to excite curiosity without satisfying it; but it is clear the description applies very well to that portion of the Tomhannock River between Schaghticoke Hill and the place of W. P. Button. The scene of the Kittle massacre is another place of historic interest. Mrs. Bleeker's memoir of Maria Kittle, included in the volume already alluded to, says that Mr. Kittle "lived on the banks of the Hudson, eighteen miles above Albany," and she further says, his house was "situated on an eminence, with a green inclosure in the front, graced by a well-cultivated garden on one side, and on the other by a clear stream, which, rushing over a bed of white gravel, gave them a high polish that cast a soft gleam through the water." In other parts of the story Mrs. Bleeker describes Mrs. Kittle as walking out after tea "along the banks of the Hudson;" also that Ballstown lay six miles to the west. When Mr. Kittle left his family to go to Schaghticoke for wagons, after the death of his brothers, he said he would not be gone "more than an hour." After the captives started for Canada, they "forded the broad stream of Tomhannock and the rapid river of Hoosack."

Some of these statements may not harmonize with each other as tested by distances measured at the present time, but the general conclusion would seem to be that the Kittle homestead was near the Hudson River, some distance below the mouth of the Hoosick; and if the "white graveled stream" refers to a tributary of the Hudson, then the residence of Mr. Kittle must have been near the mouth of some rivulet in the southwest part of the present town of Schaghticoke.

## XI.—INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

### AGRICULTURE.

Schaghticoke is a fine farming town. The soil is generally a fertile, sandy, or gravelly loam. Abundant crops of potatoes, oats, corn, and rye are produced. The yield of grass is excellent, securing good pasturage and a valuable crop of hay. The town has many farms under excellent cultivation, showing thrift, energy, and success among the owners of the soil. The town has always enjoyed convenient market facilities. The city of Troy was easily reached by teams in the old days before the opening of railroads, and produce is still largely marketed in the same way. The opening of the Troy and Boston Railroad through the town, with stations at Schaghticoke and Melrose, afforded readier methods of transporting produce than before. Recently these facilities have been increased by the building of the Boston, Hoosac Tunnel and Western Railway.

### MILLS, FACTORIES, ETC.

On the south border of Schaghticoke flows the Deep Kill, and from the legal description of the town the first mill privilege improved on this stream to be noticed in the history of Schaghticoke is the old Cook grist-mill, which stood at the exact southeastern angle of the town, as the language of the statute already quoted describes the eastern

boundary as extending "to the west-inmost corner of the grist-mill heretofore or late of Michael Cook, in Cooks-borough." This description was probably first used in 1819, when part of this town was annexed to Lansingburgh, sixty years ago.

The next mill-site improved below is the one now used by Viall, Leavens & Banker for their fluming-mill and grain-craddle works. These were established about the year 1836; no mills were on this site before these were built. The place is on the old Wickwire farm.

Next below is the old mill-site on the farm of the late Jacob A. Diven. A saw-mill was built there in early times, but there has been none there for more than fifty years. This was the place spoken of as Overlooker's mills in the descriptions of roads and school districts, 1789 to 1800. There are no other improved mill-sites on the Deep Kill, nor on the streams flowing into it. Northward from the mouth of the Deep Kill, upon the small creeks flowing directly into the Hudson, there have been no improved mill-privileges except at the Bryan works. A saw-mill was on or near the same site in early times.

Commencing upon the Tomhannock Creek, at the Pittstown line, there is no mill-site improved until the village of Schaghticoke Hill is reached.

There are the grist-mill of James Evans, and the saw-mill and turning-works of George Burton. Just below the grist-mill was formerly a woolen-factory, and the buildings together were known as Knickerbocker's Mills, having been built by a member of that family probably as early as 1800.

About three-fourths of a mile below is the keg-manufactory of the Schaghticoke Powder Company; this is a modern affair, and there were no mills on this site previously.

For some distance below this point the Tomhannock descends with great rapidity, forming two cataracts,—one 30 feet, and the other 50 feet in depth. The water-power at these falls has never been improved.

Between these two cataracts, a mile and a half perhaps below the upper, was an old grist-mill, given up as early as 1810, and dating back for its origin many years. Mr. W. P. Button has one of the mill-stones for a door-step at the present time. The grist-mill was succeeded by a saw-mill, was taken down about 1852, and there have been none erected since.

Just above the lower fall of 50 feet could be seen some years ago the remains of an old bellows-factory, where, perhaps as early as the Revolution, hand-bellows were made for domestic use,—a specimen of ancient kitchen utensils unknown to the children of the present time. It is the recollection of old people that no works have been carried on there for seventy years past.

Traveling down the stream to the residence of Wm. P. Button, we reach the oldest improved mill-site in town. Here, upon a small brook flowing across the farm of Mr. Button and emptying into the Tomhannock, was the first grist-mill built north of Albany on this side of the Hudson. This grist-mill stood very near Mr. Button's dwelling-house. The remains of the old dam were about ten rods above. From there was taken only last year 1878, a large and valuable stick of timber, some two feet in diameter. At this same place Mr. Button has erected a small dam, and



uses the water-power thus secured to run the family churn. The first grain ground and the last churning done by this small little stream were one hundred and fifty years apart in their respective dates.

On the T-mhannock, a short distance below, is the modern flax-mill of Mr. Anthony Button. There was no mill on the site previously. In the year 1852, during the work upon the Albany Northern Railroad (now the Boston, Hoosick Tunnel and Western), the stream was changed somewhat in the vicinity of the grist-mill site between the two falls; a new water-power was formed, which Mr. Elisha Button proceeded to utilize by erecting a paper-mill upon it. This was operated for a few years, was then burned down, and never rebuilt.

A short distance below the flax-mill of Anthony Button the stream forms the junction with the Hoosick, the valley around being the heart of "Old Schaghticoke."

There are several rivulets flowing into the Hoosick in the northwest part of the town. Upon one of these, the Wampamaconk, there has been some improvement of the water-power. There is said to have been an early saw-mill on or near the site of the present William H. Buckley Mills. These last consisting of a flax-mill, a planing-mill, and a cider-mill, were erected about twenty-five years ago. Mr. Buckley had a flax-mill for a short time at another point upon his farm near a small creek.

Upon the Wampamaconk Nathan G. Akin had in late years a flax-mill.

Upon the winding stream north of the Hoosick, and approximately parallel to it, there was a mill in 1820 to 1830 or about that period, built by Peter Y. Van Antwerp, west of the house of Anthony Bratt. There was also upon this stream a saw-mill in Mill Hollow, so called, an old mill some fifty or sixty years ago, but probably giving some look to the creek and the hollow.

Upon the Hoosick River, commencing at the northeast corner of the town, the first mill-site improved was at Johnsonville, and that on the Pittstown side of the river. There have been saw-mills on the river between Johnsonville and Valley Falls. At the latter place, in Schaghticoke, is the cotton-gin mill of the present time, and on this site formerly was a cotton-factory, erected about 1830, by Giles Slocum, and operated for several years. Between Valley Falls and Hart's Falls are the mills of the Schaghticoke Woollen Company, first established a few years after the Revolution, and since within the present time.

At Hart's Falls the first men to improve the water-power were Charles and Benjamin Joy. The latter was a Boston capitalist and the former the resident manager. Their works and mill were burned, the grist-mill was erected on the site of the present paper-mill, also a saw-mill. The latter was destroyed when Lewis Pickett commenced the work of building the paper-mills, and was torn down by him. This was about 1850. After Mr. Pickett, subsequent owners of the paper-mills were John Barker, John Barker, Jr., and John Barker. The present owners are James Barker, Frederick White, and David Barker.

Below the present-mills, on the northwest side of the stream, at the meandering point where the river now runs, there was a cotton-factory as early as 1800, a machine-

shop by George Brown and his son-in-law, Giles Slocum. This afterwards became Congdon's cotton-factory, and was burned. It was rebuilt as a twine-factory and made rope. It was again burned and not rebuilt. Some distance below, on the same side of the stream, was a cotton-factory, built by Waddell & Shepherd about 1816 or 1818. They operated it for perhaps twenty years. It did a good business, but was destroyed by fire and not rebuilt.

On the north side of the river, just below the wagon bridge, was a factory known as the Schaghticoke Linen-Mills, a manufactory of duck. It was founded by Benjamin and Charles Joy, perhaps as early as 1800, in the midst of their other operations. This mill was carried on successfully for many years, finally stood unused for a time, and was at last remodeled for the present *Cable Flax-Mills*. These were founded by a company incorporated in 1871. Thomas Lape (formerly of Lape & Sproat) is President; E. A. Hartshorn (formerly of Hartshorn & Hill), Secretary; and E. E. Starks, Treasurer. They are engaged in making flax twines, yarns, shoe-threads, etc. Their office is No. 179 River Street, Troy. They employ 200 to 250 hands, consuming about 6000 pounds of raw material a day, and turning out about 5000 pounds of finished work in the same time. This company, supplying largely the markets of the world, has a branch salesroom at No. 118 Worth Street, New York, and 31 and 33 California Street, San Francisco.

Next below, on the same side of the river, was the old factory, now in ruins, known as the Rensselaer Woollen- and Cotton-Mills, though cotton work received the most attention. These were established quite early. They were burned in 1820 or 1821, rebuilt by Briggs & Hart, and were run down to 1869 or 1870, when they were again burned and not rebuilt. There had been a grist-mill connected with them for several years, and this was also burned, the fire having started, it was believed, in its second story.

Next to be mentioned are the present *Schaghticoke Woollen-Mills*. These mills were founded by a company incorporated in 1864, of which Amos Briggs was president and Dr. Thomas Vail treasurer. The company erected the present large and convenient buildings, supplying them with the best of modern machinery. The goods made are fancy cassimeres, and 175 hands are employed. Owing to business reverses, the affairs of the company were closed up October, 1878. The mills were run for a time by the receiver, and in March, 1879, became the individual property of J. J. Joslin, residing at Buskirk's Bridge. The mills are now doing a large business, running overtime, and finding a quick sale for all their products. Mr. J. E. Tinkham, the resident agent and general superintendent, came from New England to this place in 1866, having been thoroughly trained for his business in the best factories of his native section. He has now full charge, under Mr. Joslin's ownership, as he previously had for the company. The buildings are very large and the water-power is ample.

Next to the woollen-mills is a grist-mill that has been run for several years, and the proprietors now are George Ewart & Sons.

An enterprise of considerable magnitude was attempted

at one time at the "Buck's Neck." The design was to use this immense water-power for a chain of factories. The building of a dam was contracted for, to extend from the "Neck" to the field opposite, known as "Indian Square." A raceway was constructed for some distance down the river-bank, with conduits to furnish power to a series of mills, one below the other, in succession. The dam was what is technically known as a "brush" dam,—trees with their tops on, bolted in successive layers to transverse timbers, and the whole to receive a heavy embankment of earth. Just as the dam was ready to receive the earth—at a most unusual season of the year—there occurred one of the severest freshets known to the valley. The unfinished dam was lifted bodily by the force of the water, turned over, carried down stream, and tore into a thousand fragments. The germ of a future manufacturing city was destroyed in a brief hour. The attempt was not renewed, and the waters sweep around the "Buck's Neck" as of old, unfettered by dam and unvexed by water-wheel.

There are no other mill privileges improved on the Hoo-sick below, and this completes the survey of the mills of this time.

## XII. MILITARY.

### FRENCH-AND-INDIAN WARS.

The Schaghticoke settlement suffered greatly during the forty years preceding the end of French rule in Canada.

The place is said to have been often swept by fire and sword, the church and the private dwellings burned, and such of the inhabitants as were unable to escape to Albany carried into captivity. No general massacre occurred, however, as the opportunity of fleeing south to the city, from which they had emigrated, was much easier than for other pioneer localities, and besides, the old Schaghticoke fort was garrisoned, in 1746, with two companies of soldiers, and the force was kept there for several years. The fort was about a mile northeast from the old Knickerbocker mansion. This was a much-needed protection, and was successful in saving the community from the savage horrors that marked the destruction of other infant settlements.

The slaughter of the Kittle family was one of the most tragic occurrences of the Indian wars. The name of Kittlehuyn or Ketlyne appears among the early settlers, being the same family name, though the usual account of the Indian attack speaks of Mr. Kittle as having settled in Schaghticoke about 1736. The family consisted of Mr. Kittle and wife, a daughter Anna, and an infant son; also living with them was a brother of Mr. Kittle, with his wife. A third brother, Henry Kittle, was also a member of the family. The two brothers had been living near Fort Edward, but had been invited by Mr. Kittle to settle temporarily in Schaghticoke, on account of the danger from Indians in the vicinity of Fort Edward. There seems also to have been a fourth brother living with them. The danger of attack in this more southern settlement, however, grew so pressing, that they resolved to move to Albany. The daughter Anna was a great favorite with the neighboring Indians, and the whole family were on terms of friendship with them. Even while making preparations for removal, several Indians, living in wigwams near, called, and

assured Mrs. Kittle that she should be notified in case of danger, and, to make her more confident in their friendship, one of them presented her with a belt interwoven with silk and beads. The family were thus lulled into fatal security. Though Mr. Kittle was somewhat suspicious yet the flight to Albany was postponed for a few days. The next day after this friendly call Mr. Kittle and his brother Peter went out hunting. On their return, while passing along the bank of the river, within a few miles of their home, they shot a fat doe. Immediately after two savages appeared, and fired upon the brothers, killing Peter instantly. Mr. Kittle immediately shot one of the Indians, clubbed the other with the butt of his gun, and left them both for dead. Placing the body of his brother upon a horse (which they had with them, according to the account), he went home with the sad news. Arriving there, he immediately started for Schaghticoke village to obtain wagons for immediate removal to Albany. He had been gone but a short time when a company of Indians, with a wild yell, burst upon the defenseless family. The married brother, with his wife, were murdered in the most shocking manner. The little children perished in the burning buildings. Mrs. Kittle and the brother, Henry Kittle, were taken prisoners.

Mr. Kittle returned to find the tragedy over, his house in ruins, the charred remains of his children, and the mangled bodies of his brother and brother's wife, sad proof of the ferocity of the attack. Pursuit was useless, any attempt at recapture useless, as Mr. Kittle supposed the others had been murdered, and their remains burned with the buildings. The result was one of the romances of border warfare. The captives were taken to Montreal. Mrs. Kittle found one of her old neighbors, Mrs. Bratt, who had previously been taken prisoner. She received the kind attention of the ladies of Montreal, but heard no tidings of her husband. He supposed his wife dead, but made efforts to find his brother Henry, whom he thought to be alive. In this he at last succeeded, and then, for the first time after the tragedy, learned that his wife was not dead, but a captive. The prisoners were finally ransomed, and Mr. Kittle gathered around him again the broken remnants of his household.

Herman Van Veghten, the son of Dirick Van Veghten, the early settler, was shot by Indians in 1746.

Among the incidents of the Revolutionary war was the death of Maj. Derick Van Veghten. The American army was lying nearly opposite, in Saratoga County, in August preceding the battle of Bemis Heights. The inhabitants of Schaghticoke had left their homes mostly; their families were in Albany, or elsewhere; many of the men were in the American army, and perhaps some of the loyalists were in the British camp. The fields of Old Schaghticoke were deserted, but crops were growing there, and Maj. Van Veghten, in company with Solomon Acker, crossed the river to see the crops and what was the condition of things at home. While the two were busy in their examination of the country, and were on land known in late years as the Jacob Yates farm, they were fired upon by Indians or perhaps Tories. Several shots were exchanged. Maj. Van Veghten was wounded two or three times slightly.





"*Sixteenth Company*," Capt. — Van Rensselaer, 1st Lieut. Michael Ryan, 2d Lieut. — —, Ens. Peter Hartwell.

"*Minute Men*," Capt. John J. Bleecker, 1st Lieut. William Thorne, 2d Lieut. Thomas Hicks, Ens. Jonathan Rowland.

"*MADE, VISCHER,*  
"*Chief*" of Albany County."

#### WAR OF 1812.

During this contest, Col. William Knickerbocker, of Schaghticoke, was in command of a regiment, and many from this town either participated in the war or were in the "Eddy expedition," so called, that marched north at the time of the battle of Plattsburgh, but was not in time to join in that fight, and returned home in a few days.

#### WAR OF 1861-65.

The following list of officers and men serving in the Union army in the war of the Rebellion is the best that could be prepared after considerable labor in searching the printed muster-in rolls of the State, aided by the recollections of Alphonzo Merrill, Esq., Mr. Baker, and other citizens, together with revision by Mr. Alexander Slocum, Troy.

The chief difficulty is that there is no record whatever in the town clerk's office of Schaghticoke, the law of 1875, providing for a complete record, having been disregarded entirely.

#### ARMY LIST, WAR OF 1861-65.

J. V. N. Vandenberg, capt., enl. Aug. 28, 1862, 124th Regt., Co. K.  
Charles A. Pickett, 1st lieut., enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. K.  
Merrigor Steele, 2d lieut., enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. K.  
Lafayette Travis, 4th sergt., enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. K; killed instantly at Gettysburg.  
Jacob F. Force, 1st corp., enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. K.  
Job A. Grant, 2d corp., enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 124th Regt., Co. K.  
Wm. Holden, 3d corp., enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. K.  
Morgan L. Wood, 4th corp., enl. Aug. 26, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. K; died in the service.  
D. C. Overacker, 5th corp., enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. K.  
George A. Bryan, sergt., enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. K, promoted 1st lieut.; killed by a sharpshooter at Petersburg; body brought home for burial.  
W. W. Van Schaick, 2d sergt., enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. K; wounded at Gettysburg.  
Henry W. Miller, 3d sergt., enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Philip Acker, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
John Bacon, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Levi Buffett, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
John Fisher, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Archibald Fisher, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K; prisoner; died at Andersonville.  
Douglass Fisher, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K; died in the service.  
Lorenzo Guest, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K; wounded.  
Wm. P. Hagadorn, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Andrew Houck, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Charles Houck, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Abraham J. Kipp, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Thomas Rain, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 124th Inf., Co. K; wounded.  
William Rain, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
James K. Simons, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K; several times a prisoner; suffered severely on Sherman's march to the sea.  
Wm. M. Tree, enl. Aug. 17, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Isaac Kipp, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K; killed at Fisher's Mountain.  
Wm. H. Hoffman, enl. June 5, 1861, 93d Regt., Co. G.  
Washington L. Snyder, enl. Aug. 5, 1862, 124th Regt., Co. C.  
Isaac Van Schaick, enl. Aug. 21, 1862, 124th Regt., Co. K.  
Wm. H. Fisher, enl. Oct. 18, 1861, Black Horse Cavalry.  
James H. Caswell, enl. Aug. 12, 1861, 3d Cav., Co. D.  
John Dooley, enl. Dec. 18, 1863, 16th Art., Co. I.  
Edward Fennell, enl. Dec. 19, 1863, 16th Art., Co. I.  
Fayette Vaughn, enl. Jan. 2, 1864, 16th Art., Co. I.  
Arthur Vaughn, enl. Jan. 2, 1864, 16th Art., Co. I.  
Asahel S. Vaughn, enl. Jan. 2, 1864, 16th Art., Co. I.  
James C. Davis, 6th corp., enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Michael Toomey, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Wm. Fisher (one of four brothers in the service, wagoner, enl. Aug. 27, 1862).  
Jacob Houck, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K; killed at the second battle of Bull Run.

John Smith, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Charles E. Bly, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Michael C. Bly, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
John M. Webb, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Ezekiel H. Webb, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Joseph Y. Van Antwerp, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Alexander Webb, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K; died at Gettysburg.  
Charles H. Webb, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
George W. Webb, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Wm. H. Webb, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Amos Warren, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Job A. Grant, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 124th Regt., Co. K.  
Michael McMurry, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Wm. McGowan, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K; wounded.  
Jason Robbins, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
David Mack, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K; died in the army.  
Josiah Slocum, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Charles Stratton, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K; died at Gettysburg.  
Joseph Slocum, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
E. S. Thomson, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K; wounded.  
Chauncy White, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 124th Inf., Co. K; wounded at Gettysburg, and died in the hospital.  
Wm. Holden, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Henry L. Bliss, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 124th Inf., Co. K; promoted in U. S. Colored Troops.  
Ezra Birch, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 124th Inf., Co. K; died in the service; body brought home for burial.  
C. J. Crandall, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Wm. Carr, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K; died at Liberty Prison.  
James Doyle, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Timothy Fields, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Wm. M. Groesbeck, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
George Green, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Inf., Co. K.  
Solomon Baker, enl. Dec. 24, 1863, 16th Art., Co. A.  
Sylvester Bartcheld, enl. Dec. 24, 1863, 16th Art., Co. K.  
Obed Bartwell, enl. Jan. 2, 1864, 16th Art., Co. K.  
Henry Robbins, 14th Heavy Artillery, enl. Aug. 9, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. K.  
Charles H. Brownell, enl. Aug. 9, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. K.  
Emery Beauchamp, enl. Aug. 22, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. K.  
Ezra Birch, enl. Aug. 9, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. K.  
Wm. Doty, enl. Aug. 13, 1862, 124th Regt., Co. K.  
A. J. Doty, enl. Aug. 5, 1862, 124th Regt., Co. K.  
William McGowan, enl. Aug. 13, 1862, 124th Regt., Co. K.  
Warner H. At, enl. Aug. 9, 1862, 124th Regt., Co. K.  
James E. Mable, enl. Aug. 1, 1862, 124th Regt., Co. K.  
Thomas Ram, enl. Aug. 12, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. K.  
Jason Robbins, enl. Aug. 11, 1862, 124th Regt., Co. K.  
Wm. Thwaite, enl. July 28, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. K.  
S. W. Washburn, enl. July 26, 1862, 124th Regt., Co. K.  
Thomas Carbox, enl. Aug. 18, 1862, 124th Regt., Co. K.  
Wm. Gallagher, enl. Aug. 7, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. A.  
Robert Patterson, enl. Aug. 5, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. A.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### WILLIAM PITT BUTTON

was born in that portion of the old town of Schaghticoke which has since been set off to Pittstown, Jan. 22, 1806. He was the youngest son of John and Mary (Ransom) Button. His father and mother were natives of Connecticut, they had thirteen children,—seven sons and six daughters. One son died an infant. Six sons and six daughters lived to adult age, were married, and raised families. After the birth of two children, the family moved from Connecticut and settled in Pittstown on the farm now owned by Clark Perry, where they remained about ten years. Here four of their children were born. They next moved on to a farm owned by Abram Lansing, situated about a mile west of the hamlet of Cooksborough, at that time in Schaghticoke, now Pittstown. At this place the rest of the children were born. In the year 1812 the family moved on to a farm, then and still owned by George Tibbits, in Schaghticoke.



ticoke. Here, March 1, 1819, the mother died. His father was again married in 1825, to the widow Lowe. By this union there were three children. The father died Nov. 16, 1832.

William Pitt Button was seven years of age when his father removed on to the farm last named, and he worked on it until he was twenty-one years of age. His education was limited to an attendance in winter upon the district school. When he first left home he lived with his brother-in-law, Ellen Blanchard, who kept at that time a tavern at Schaghticoke Hill. He worked for him eight months at nine dollars per month. The following two years he worked for his father, receiving eight dollars per month. He next worked for his brother, Ransom Button, two seasons at ten dollars per month. In 1831 he purchased his first farm, consisting of one hundred and seven acres, of John Vich, paying one thousand eight hundred dollars, for which he ran in debt. He had saved from his monthly earnings a sufficient amount to stock it. The next year, Feb. 23, 1832, he was married to Lois Buckley, daughter of John Buckley, of Schaghticoke. Mrs. Button was born Nov. 12, 1807. By her he had six children,—four sons and two daughters, viz., George W., born Dec. 31, 1832, died June 25, 1852. David M., a farmer and paper manufacturer in Schaghticoke, born Feb. 23, 1836, married Dec. 23, 1857, to Eliza Jane Baucus, daughter of James W. Baucus. Three children, Warren W., Minnie, and Ernest D. Edwin S., born Aug. 25, 1839, died March 21, 1878. J. Warren, born July 4, 1842, died May 13, 1849. Sabry Ann, born Nov. 8, 1844, married Feb. 14, 1867, to Isaac Mabb. Three children, viz., Ida, George W., and Clarence. George W. is deceased. Sarah Jane, born Oct. 22, 1848, living at home. Mrs. Button died March 1, 1849.

Mr. Button was again married June 20, 1850, to Mrs. Susan Wing, widow of Morgan Wing, and daughter of Samuel and Susan Loundsberry. She was born May 2, 1817, in Putnam. The issue of this marriage were two sons and two daughters, viz., Emily Frances, born June 25, 1851, married Nov. 21, 1876, to Andrew Button; they have one child Clara. Meritt, born Nov. 21, 1852, a farmer in Schaghticoke. Harriet Amelia, born July 12, 1855, keeping house for her brother Meritt. Theodore, born Feb. 24, 1859, living at home.

At the time of the purchase of his first farm it was very much out of repair, and at the end of the first year Mr. Button borrowed one hundred dollars for interest money, for which he paid seventeen dollars interest. After the first year he was enabled to meet principal and interest better than they became due. To the original one hundred and seven acres he has added from time to time lots adjoining of forty, thirty, and sixty-three acres, also the Katschucker farm of one hundred and ninety-six acres, the Grubbick farm of one hundred and seventy-seven acres, and the Elm Bryn farm of one hundred and fifty acres. He also assisted his son, David M., in the purchase of the farm in Schaghticoke, now owned and occupied by the latter. He has also acquired a considerable property outside his real estate. Starting with no capital except his hands, a good constitution, and a will to succeed, Mr. But-

ton furnishes a marked example of what may be accomplished by dint of *hard work*, accompanied by an intelligent application of means to ends.

In politics he has been identified with the Whig and Republican parties. The only public office which he has ever consented to fill was that of highway commissioner, which he has filled at one time and another for twenty years, and in this capacity has rendered his town marked service. The successful controversy with the Albany and Northern Railroad, in which he was ably seconded by the late Abram Myers, by which that company were compelled to build three bridges over their tracks, was a marked instance of his perseverance and tact.

In both attempts which have been made to divide the town he has been a strong opponent, and rendered efficient service upon the committee appointed by the citizens of the town to look after their interests.

No man in the town of Schaghticoke has probably done more in the way of saving useless expense by successfully opposing the opening of roads and building of bridges which were not required by the public needs.

Mr. Button united with the Methodist Episcopal Church of Schaghticoke Hill in 1835. He was a trustee of the church for many years, and has been and is still one of its principal supporters.

#### CHARLES A. HEMSTREET

was born in the town of Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y., Feb. 17, 1814. His grandfather, Charles Hemstreet, owned the farm in Watervliet upon which the principal part of the thriving manufacturing city of Cohoes has since been built. The house which he built, and in which all of his children were born, is still standing. He owned a grist- and carding-mill on the Mohawk, which, with seven acres of land, he subsequently gave to his sons John and Albert; the latter the father of Charles A. Having what he considered a favorable opportunity he sold his property in Watervliet to Richard P. Hart, then of Troy, and purchased, about the year 1822, the farm of one hundred and forty-six acres situated on the Hudson River, in the town of Schaghticoke, opposite Mechanicville, and which has been held in the family ever since. He died March 5, 1847, at the advanced age of ninety-one years. His wife died Sept. 27, 1826. Both were buried on the farm.

In 1823 his father, Albert Hemstreet, disposed of his mill property at Watervliet, and purchased a farm in Schaghticoke next east of the farm owned by the grandfather, and which is now owned and occupied by Mrs. Maria Waldron, widow of Peter W. Waldron, and sister of Charles A. Hemstreet. On this farm both the father and mother died; the father, March 25, 1858, aged seventy-five years and seven months; the mother, May 16, 1869, aged eighty-six years and six months. They are buried in a family lot on the place.

Charles A. Hemstreet was the third child in a family of six children. The eldest, a daughter, died an infant. One brother, Henry A., is deceased. His brothers, Jacob V. A. and Abram V. A., are still living.

At the time his father moved on to the farm above mentioned Charles A. was ten years old. On this farm he worked up to the time of, and one year after, his marriage. His advantages for education were limited to the common school. He was married March 10, 1836, to Maria Yates, daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth Yates. Mrs. Hemstreet was born in Schaghticoke, Dec. 11, 1816. Her great-grandfather, Peter Yates, was a colonel in the Revolution. Her grandfather, Jacob Yates, was a captain. The farm where she was born, situated on the Hudson River, in Schaghticoke, was held in the family for several generations. It is now owned and occupied by R. M. Hasbrouck.

One year after his marriage Mr. Hemstreet moved on to a farm of about sixty acres owned by his father, which he subsequently purchased. He resided here four years. He then (1841) rented his grandfather's farm, which he carried on as lessee for twelve years. Upon the death of his uncle, to whom the use of the farm during his life had come by will of his father, the farm was sold for the benefit of the heirs, and Mr. Hemstreet became its purchaser. In this purchase, together with what he owed on the sixty acre lot named above, he incurred a debt of about eleven thousand dollars, with interest at seven per cent., a large undertaking in those days, and some of his good neighbors prophesied a failure. But with excellent health and a

"will to win," coupled in all his undertakings by the sympathy and active co-operation of his wife, who, equally with himself, inherited from a Dutch ancestry those habits of industry and economy so characteristic of the race and so essential to success, Mr. Hemstreet has been able to carry out his plans, and has proved his doubting neighbors no true prophets. By the will of his grandfather, in 1852, he came into possession of the ferry over the Hudson River between Mechanicville and Schaghticoke, and is still its owner.

In politics Mr. Hemstreet has been identified with the Whig and Republican parties. He has not been an aspirant for office, but has served as town assessor for six years.

Though not a member, he has been a trustee of the Presbyterian Church of Mechanicville for many years.

Mr. and Mrs. Hemstreet have four children, as follows: Alida, born June 16, 1837, wife of Louis Howland, a merchant in Mechanicville; they have one child, Willie L. Elizabeth, born June 30, 1839, wife of William Baker, a farmer living in Half-Moon. Helen Frances, born Aug. 8, 1841, wife of Elbert Ellis, a farmer in Broome, Schoharie Co. Abram Y., born March 28, 1844, married Eliza Baucus, daughter of George W. Baucus, of Schaghticoke; lives near his father, and carries on the farm. A representation of the two residences, with portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Hemstreet, appear on another page of this work.

## PETERSBURGH.

### I.—SITUATION, BOUNDARIES, AREA, TITLE.

PETERSBURGH lies upon the eastern border of the county. It is bounded north by Hoosick, east by Pownal, in Vermont, and Williamstown, in Massachusetts, south by Berlin, and west by Grafton. The town approaches the form of a triangle in its outline, being much wider on the southern line than on the northern. Upon its eastern boundary is a monument marking the termination of the division line between Vermont and Massachusetts.

The farm acreage of this town is stated by the census of 1875 at 24,473 acres, but this must not be understood as a full statement of its area. There are many exceptions, as highways, village plats, and other portions not included in the statement.

This town occupies the northwest corner of the old Rensselaer manor, and the title to the soil is derived from the representations of that estate. The farms were originally held by a lease tenure, and the town was subject to the discouragements and difficulties that seem to be incident to the feudal system upon American soil. In later years the property has been sold, and farmers hold their estates by deeds in fee-simple. It is said that only one farm remains subject to perpetual rent.

For convenience of reference we insert the official description of the town from the revised statutes of the State:

"The town of Petersburg shall contain all that part of said county bounded southerly by Berlin, easterly by the east bounds of the county, northerly by the north bounds of the manor of Rensselaerwick, and westerly by Grafton."

### II.—NATURAL FEATURES.

The surface of the town consists of two mountain ranges separated by the valley of the Little Hoosick River. The highest peaks rise from 1000 to 2000 feet above tide-water.

Some of the heights are precipitous, barren, and almost inaccessible; but others rise with gentle slopes, and are cultivated in some cases very near if not quite to the actual summit. There are many rounded heights crowned with forests, presenting scenery not so much rugged and grand as pleasing and delightful.

The town is drained by the Little Hoosick over nearly its entire area, except in the northeast part, where the Hoosick crosses a portion of the town. There are several rivulets, tributaries of the Little Hoosick, flowing from the west, and two or three from the east. The junction of the Hoosick with the Little Hoosick is near the north part of the town. The early settlement that grew up at this junction was known in colonial times as Hoosick or Hosae, and its history is mingled to some extent with that of the town of Hoosick, to which reference is here made.



## III.—EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The date of the first entry upon this portion of the Van Rensselaer manor is usually given as 1750, and, in view of what is known concerning the colonial village of Hosiek, it is possible that even an earlier date may be safely assigned. But the earliest names that are definitely determined seem to have been found upon a map drawn by John R. Bleecker in 1767.

Taking the junction of the Little Hosiek with the main stream as a starting-point, these early names may be located as follows:

Half a mile or more up the Little Hosiek, and on the west side, was the homestead of Peter Backus, now the Alvin Webster farm. A little below, on the east bank, was that of Hans Backus, now a part of the Webster farm; house long since gone. Still farther down, and on the west bank, lived John Ruyter, on the Alvin Brimmer farm. An old well still marks the spot. Very near to the mouth of the Little Hosiek, on the west side, was Henry Letcher's homestead. A cellar and an old well still show the spot. On the main stream, but only just above the junction, was the place of Hans Lantman. This was on the north side of the river the present place of Lucius E. Green, better known in past years as the Joseph Case place. Directly opposite, on the south side of the river, was the farm of Bartol Heug, on the Green Brimmer farm; present buildings a little east. The homestead of John George Brimmer was about a mile above the junction of the two rivers, on the north side.

Nearly south of Brimmer's, upon the opposite side of the stream, was the residence of Jacob Best. This was on the present farm of Ichabod F. Paddock; buildings occupy the same site. A little beyond Brimmer's, on the north side of the river, was a homestead marked on the map, but no name attached—probably also belonging to Jacob Best, and now the residence of Silas C. Edred. A little farther up the valley, and in the tract inclosed by a curve of the river to the south, were the homesteads of Petrus Vosburgh and Bartol Dijk, a farm now owned by Green Brimmer. Farther east, on the north side, at intervals of about one hundred rods each, were the residences of Franz Burns and Jans Krieger. David Brimmer remembers the latter as a farmer of trucks, a very old man when Brimmer was a boy. From that point distances up the valley, and on the north side, were three more—Henry Young, Mr. Devoot, and S. John Martin Watson. Nearly opposite the last named, on the south side of the Hosiek, was a farm marked on the map *Van der Loo's farm*. Farther east appears the name of Van Arman. The last five, according to the opinion of David M. Brimmer, were in Vermont as the first were not. The name of Peter Simmons, from whom the farm is said to derive its name, also appears upon this map of 1767 at the extreme north part. Hall's History of Rensselaer County in 1858 says that David Damsen was then living on the Peter Simmons farm.

From families were of Dutch ancestry, and undoubtedly came in from through the direct influence of the patroon. A few years later a tide of Yankee immigration flowed in this direction largely from Rhode Island. They came, no doubt, in consequence of the stirring advertisements which

the "Lord of the Manor" had caused to be widely circulated as to the valuable timber, the fertility of the soil, and the salubrity of the climate in this section.

William W. Reynolds came from Rhode Island in 1780. He had eight children, viz.: Parley, Thomas, Benjamin, Elijah, Howard, Amy, Hannah, and Polly. Descendants of this family have been numerous in the town, and the name is still prominent. Amy became the wife of Noah Smith after being Mrs. Whitford. She was the woman murdered, mentioned elsewhere. Hannah and Polly became successively the wives of Benjamin Babcock.

Ichabod Prosser, from Vermont, came in soon after the Revolution. He settled on the Asa Prosser farm of late years. Mr. Prosser was in the battle of Bennington. He had two sons, John and Asa. His descendants are still in town. The three Randalls, Joshua, Thomas, and Benjamin, came in probably at the close of the Revolution. They settled in what is still known as Randall Hollow. Abraham Lewis and Augustus Lewis settled in the same neighborhood, and in what is known as Lewis' Hollow. Oliver Spencer was another of the pioneers near Lewis' Hollow, a long time overseer of the poor, and noted for integrity and truth. Stephen Card's homestead was the present Crawford farm. Sylvanus Stephens settled in the same neighborhood. Stanton Bailey, from Connecticut, settled previous to the Revolution on the farm owned in late years by W. B. Odell. Gideon Clark settled near Bailey on the farm in late years of J. G. Clark. He was a soldier and pensioner of the Revolution. Sterry Hewitt, from Connecticut, also a soldier of the Revolution, came to this town with an ox-team soon after the close of that war. He settled on the farm of the late Col. John B. Hewitt, a grandson. Asa Maxon and David Maxon, from Rhode Island, settled in 1794 on the present Clark Maxon farm. They purchased 150 acres at five shillings per acre. Joseph Allen, from Rhode Island, settled about 1790 on the present Clark Peckham farm. He was a soldier of the Revolution. William Hiseox, from Rhode Island, settled in 1788 on the Livingston farm. James Weaver, also from Rhode Island, settled on the John H. Weaver farm of late years. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and took part in the battle of Bennington. Thomas Phillips, from the same State, settled about the close of the Revolutionary war on the present farm of Rev. D. G. Phillips.

Still earlier than many of these was the settlement of the Church families. There were four of that name who came in about 1780.—John, Nathaniel, Hannah, and Elizabeth. The homestead of one or more of them was the farm where, in later years, Peter Church resided. The latter was born the year the Federal Constitution was formed, raised a family of eleven children, and lived to an advanced age, dying in the spring of 1879. Simeon Odell came from Columbia County about the close of the Revolution. He settled in Dayfoot Hollow, or East Hollow, and took up 1000 acres. His pioneer house was taken down a few years since. A grandson is Squire G. S. Odell. The place had its name from two Dayfoot brothers, who were a little earlier than the Odells. The Dayfoots are said to have sided with England in the war of the Revolution, and joining the British army did not return.

## HAMILTON CLARK.

Joseph Clark, grandfather of Hamilton Clark, was born in Rhode Island, Sept. 14, 1728. He married Deborah Pendleton, June 11, 1752. She was born May 9, 1737. They had fifteen children, the youngest of whom was Benjamin, who was born on the 4th of June, 1781, in Rhode Island. He settled in Petersburg at an early day, and was a blacksmith and farmer by occupation. He married Mary Stillman, of whom six children were born, viz.: Albert, Hamilton, Franklin, Lorenzo (deceased), Mary (deceased), and Edwin. In politics he affiliated with the Democratic party until within a few years of his death, when he became a Whig and Republican. He was a member of the Seventh-

married Charles E. Sweet, of Petersburg; and Byron F., who is an enterprising and successful merchant of the same place.

Mr. Clark commenced life poor, and followed the blacksmith trade until 1850, when he began the manufacture of shirts in Petersburg, which he carried on successfully until his death, Nov. 1, 1871. He was a deacon of the Seventh-Day Baptist Church at Petersburg, and was one of its principal members. His son, Byron, was born in Petersburg, Jan. 30, 1850. He received an academic education, and taught school one term. He married Addie A., daughter of Hiram D. Hull, of Berlin, May 24, 1871. They have had three children,



Photo. by Schoonmaker, Troy, N. Y.

*H. C. Clark*

Day Baptist Church at Petersburg. He died about the year 1858, leaving the record of a *good name*.

Hamilton Clark was born, Feb. 23, 1811, in Petersburg. He received a common-school education. He was reared as a blacksmith, and was the first man to manufacture the shank hoe, which became so popular. He married Eliza, daughter of Deacon Z. Scriven, of Petersburg, of whom two children were born, as follows: Jane E. and Edmund H., who now resides at Long Branch, N. J. Mr. Clark married, for his second wife, Mrs. Deborah Reynolds, wife of S. Reynolds (deceased), and daughter of Thomas Randall, of Petersburg, March, 1843. They had two children, viz.: Louisa J., who

viz.: Eva B., Everett B., deceased, and an infant.

Mr. Clark was engaged in the mercantile business at Petersburg with Messrs. Kellyer & Reynolds, under the firm-name of Kellyer, Clark & Reynolds, for three years; was with Charles Reynolds one year in the manufacture of shirts, when he carried on business for himself a short time, and then closed out to Capt. S. E. Reynolds and his mother. He immediately began mercantile business at Berlin with H. B. Green, and continued three and a half years, when he returned to Petersburg and bought out A. C. Burr, in September, 1875, and has been a merchant there ever since. In politics he is a Republican.





*William W. Reynolds*

WILLIAM W. REYNOLDS, SR., was a native of Westerly, R. I., and settled in Petersburg in the year 1780. He had a family of eight children, of whom Parley Reynolds was the first, born in Petersburg, Aug. 24, 1780, "the year the family came, then consisting of Mr. and Mrs. William W. Reynolds and their two sons, Thomas and Benjamin, who were born in Westerly, R. I."

Parley entered at an early age into the mercantile business as a clerk for his eldest brother, Thomas, and after a few years he was taken in as a partner. Commencing life poor, by close attention to business he became one of the wealthy men of his town. He married Esther Holmes, of Stonington, Conn. He held several town offices, and was a strong Democrat of the Jeffersonian school. He was strictly honest in all his business relations, and he and his brother Thomas became the leading men of the town. He died Jan. 22, 1861, leaving the record of an honest, *lucy and successful life.*

William Whitford Reynolds, son of Parley and Esther Reynolds, was born in Petersburg, Sept. 25, 1816. He received a common-school education, and at the age of fifteen had completed his studies. About this time he settled on a farm with his parents, following the occupation of a farmer and receiving his property from his father. He married Mary, daughter of Bradlock Peckham, of Grafton, by whom four children were born, of whom one only, Charles W., is living. Mrs. Mary Reynolds was born in Grafton.

Mr. Reynolds was an eminent advocate of the principles of the Democratic party. He was often called to occupy positions of trust and honor in his town, among which may be mentioned that of supervisor for four years. He was also a prominent Mason. His death occurred June 4, 1876. Mrs. Reynolds is still residing on the old homestead in Petersburg.

Charles W., son of William Whitford Reynolds and Mary Peckham, was born in Petersburg, on the 8th of February, 1848.

He received a common-school and academic education, and taught school several terms. In 1869 he commenced business as a merchant in Petersburg, and continued four years; then began the manufacture of shirts, in company with David H. Kellyer. The business has continued to grow from the first, and to-day they have a large and lucrative trade.

In politics he follows in the footsteps of his honored father and grandfather. He does not aspire to any official position, preferring to attend to his legitimate business. He is an enterprising young man, intelligent and courteous, and by his strict business habits is making a handsome fortune. He married Lucy M., daughter of Alonzo and Mary J. Gifford, of Albany, by whom two children have been born, viz.: William G. and George Treadwell.

Charles W. Reynolds inserts the above portrait and biography in memory of his honored father.

Other persons here earlier than 1791 were the following, as they were elected to office that year:

Hezekiah Coon was a pioneer on the present Adelbert Moses farm, having bought a tract of some 300 acres. His house stood until about 1872, and was on the site of the present new one. He left several sons. Aaron was the father of the present town clerk. Jonas Odell was a son-in-law of Simeon Odell, and an uncle of Squire G. S. Odell. John Greene settled on the present territory of Berlin. Benjamin Hanks lived in the north part of the town. John Nichols' homestead was probably in the Hollow, some four miles east of South Petersburg, on the farm now owned by Evan Jones, afterwards in the Hollow above. Abel Russel was probably in the north part of the town, there still being a Russel farm in that section.

Between 1791 and 1800 other new names appear, as follows, among the town officers, but the date of their settlement is not, however, determined by that fact, except that they were here before 1800: Aaron Cole, Ichabod Irish, David Hustis; William Clark lived on the present farm of Albert Reynolds; Archibald Thomas lived near the present place of Dr. Moses, opposite; George Gardner, who was a merchant, partner of Asa, at Petersburg village; Laban Jones, from Rhode Island, who lived east of the village; Stephen Potter, who lived on Potter's Hill, the farm being now owned by John H. Wells; John G. Croy, who lived in the north part of the town, farm now occupied by Ransom Crawford; Lyman Maine, who was from Stonington, Conn., came in 1799, and settled where Norman Maxon now lives.

The settlers in this town endured many hardships in the early years. They were obliged to go to Albany to get their grain ground, and instances are told of carrying it on their backs, making the long journey on foot. It was difficult to raise much that could be turned into money. To all this was added the discontent with the lease tenure. Surely the men of that age who settled Petersburg must be credited with patience, industry, and heroic determination.

#### IV. ORGANIZATION.

The territory of the present town of Petersburg was originally included in the civil organization known as Rensselaerswyck, whose limits were coextensive with those of the manor. In 1784, Stephentown was formed, and for seven years the people living within what is now Petersburg were under the jurisdiction of that town. It was, however, an immense region, and the convenience of public business soon led to a further division. Petersburg was formed March 18, 1791; subsequently its limits were considerably reduced. Its boundary, on the line of Berlin, was changed in 1793; parts from Berlin and Lansingburgh were annexed from this town in 1806, and parts of Grafton and Nassau in 1807. The name of Petersburg is said to have been given in honor of Peter Simmons.

In pursuance of the act of incorporation the first town-meeting was held as stated in the following record:

"At a town-meeting Holding at the dwelling house of Hezekiah Coon, In Petersburg, April 5, 1791. This day voted Hezekiah Coon, Moderator; Jonas Odell, Supervisor; John Greene, Town Clerk; Benjamin Hanks, Randall Spencer, John Nichols, Assessors; Abel

Russel, Luke Greene, Matthew Randall, Comm. - - - David Randall, Hezekiah Coon, Poundmasters.

"Voted, That the Constables and Collectors shall Produce sufficient Bail. Voted, That there shall be but two constables for the town of Petersburg in the year 1791.

"Stephen Maxon, Phineas Lewis, Constables and Collectors. Charles Greene, Abel Russel, Hezekiah Coon, Town Assessors.

"Voted, That the poor Rate be on the first of September and the fifteenth of November, to be paid in the sum of twelve Cents The Rate shall be collected by the Poor and Town.

"Voted, Benjamin Hanks & Hezekiah Coon, Poundmasters.

"Voted, That Wolves be kept and killed on Peterborough shall Receive A bounty of Ten Pounds, to be paid in specie.

"Voted, That the next Annual Town meeting be at Hezekiah Coon.

"John Green, T. Clerk."

To further show the organization of the town and the names of men doing the public business of that early period, we make additional extracts from the records:

"At a town meeting, held at Hezekiah Coon's, according to adjournment April 3, 1792, vote 1, this day, Hezekiah Coon, Moderator; James Odell, Supervisor; John Green, Town Clerk; Randall Spencer, John Nichols, Abel Lewis, Aaron Cole, Assessors; Luke Greene, Joshua Randall, Abel Russel, Commissioners of Roads; Hezekiah Coon, Charles Greene, Poundmasters; Stephen Maxon, Phineas Lewis, Constables and Collectors.

"Vote 1, Benjamin Hanks, Hezekiah Coon, and Jonas Odell, Poundmasters.

"Voted, That hogs shall not be free commensers."

During the next eight years, down to and including 1800, the following additional names are found in the records as citizens holding office or doing town business: Caleb Bentley, William Reynolds, Luke Greene, Robert Sims, Edward Greene, Ichabod Prosser, John Reynolds, Jr., James Lewis, Ichabod Irish, William Scriven, Jr.,\* Stephen Maxon, Jr., Eliphalet Niles, David Hustis, William Clark, Oliver Hall, Abel Owen,\* Rasmus West,\* Thomas Palmer, Asa Lewis, Zebulon Scriven,\* William Sweet, Archibald Thomas, Manser Greene, Lemuel Steward,\* George Gardner, Simeon Hines, John B. Babcock,\* Laban Jones, Stephen Potter, Reuben Wait,\* James Maine, James West,\* Abel Russel, William Satterlee, Cornelius Litcher, John G. Croy, Job Greene, Asa Maxon, and Joseph Burdick.\*

#### OTHER ITEMS FROM THE TOWN RECORDS.

In the early times a sharp watch was kept over new settlers coming in, as to whether they were likely to become a town charge. We find the following entries in the poor-master's book:

"March 3, 1790. - Reuben Warner informs that he with his wife Olive, children Eunice, Olive, Anna, hath come into this town with an intent to sojourn. As to their circumstances, they are healthy persons."

"Aug. 11, 1795. - William Prosser informs he has taken into his house a family, their names as follows: Jedediah Osten and his wife Jemima; children, Asa, Nancy, Ross, Jedediah, and Marvel. As to their circumstances, supposes them to be worth £8. Recommended the man to be good for work."

#### BILL.

"May 16, 1805. - On the complaint of Archibald Thomas that Margaret Amazon is likely to become chargeable to the town of Petersburg, that she is delirious and strolling about; recording the same, sixpence.

"To maintain the authority on the above complaint, 25 cents; to hiring a man to carry Mrs. Amazon to Rehoboth, 75 cents."

In that part of the town afterwards Grafton.



The following shows the early fear with respect to inoculation :

*"An act to amend the laws relating brought into the town of Petersburg, passed May 7, 1776."*

It is enacted by the authorities aforesaid, that if any person associated with or person that is associated without the consent of the majority of said town, or when associated refusing to be associated with the majority, or is caught without such bounds as the authorities shall come out of such house without the consent of the majority etc., etc., shall forfeit and pay the sum of £10 to be levied by the town."

In the "Anti Rent war" Petersburg took a decisive part, though no blood was shed within its limits. The blowing of a horn being the agreed signal to summon the Indians to any given point. The anti-renters required the blowing of dinner-horns to be given up for a time. If a family refused to comply and persisted in the old-fashioned call to dinner, they often found uninvited guests suddenly appear, who persisted in eating up the dinner without ceremony.

#### PLACES OF HOLDING TOWN-MEETINGS.

The different places where town-meetings were held in Petersburg during seventy years following the organization of the town are here given, viz. :

1791-92, 1794.—"At the house of Hezekiah Coon." This was the present place of Adelbert Moses, then an inn.

1793.—"At Maxon Randall's." Supposed to be at the corner, near the Moses Hotel of the present time.

1795, 1798, 1801.—"At John Woodburn's." This was in inn a mile south of the Moses Hotel, on the site of the present residence of Wm. Reynolds.

1796-97.—"At William Burlingame's."

1799.—"At James Lewis'." A very early tavern, on the farm of the late Wm. W. Reynolds, now owned by his grandson, Hiram Reynolds.

1802-4.—"At the house of Samuel Stone." This was in the north part of the town.

1805-6.—"At the house of Archibald Thomas," on the site of the present residence of J. Dennison, opposite the Moses.

1807.—"At the house of Joshua Randall," north of the Moses Hotel, on the farm now owned by Green Armsbury.

1808-11.—"At the house of John Powers." The present Moses Hotel.

1812.—"At the house of Waite Stillman." Perhaps the Woodburn House before mentioned.

1813.—"At the house of Jesse Stillman." Moses Hotel.

1814.—"At the house of Asa Maxon." Moses House.

1815-30.—"At the house of Aaron Worthington." This was the present Moses House.

1837-50.—"At the same house under various names: Hiram Moses, Aaron Worthington again, Moses & Worthington, O. D. Thurber, N. P. Babcock, J. W. Hakes, and Moses Randall."

1857-58.—"At the house of John Collins." This was where Hezekiah Coon now lives.

1859.—"At the house of J. S. Eldred." Mr. Coon's place.

1860.—"At the house of George W. Bovie," at North Petersburg.

1861-62.—"At the house of H. W. Eldred." Place of Mr. Coon.

#### LIST OF TOWN OFFICERS, 1791-1879.

##### SUPERVISORS.

1791-92, Jonas Odell; 1793-94, Caleb Bentley; 1795-96, Randall Spencer; 1797-98, Abel Lewis; 1799-1800, George Gardner; 1801-3, Wm. W. Reynolds; 1804-5, John Reeve; 1806-7, George Gardner; 1808-10, Asa Stillman; 1811-13, Silas Maxon; 1814-15, Joseph Case, Jr.; 1816-18, Thomas Reynolds; 1819-20, Aaron Worthington; 1821-22, Ebenezer Robinson; 1823-26, Aaron Worthington; 1827-31, Parley Reynolds; 1832-33, Joshua Randall, Jr.; 1834, Parley Reynolds; 1835-36, Stephen Reynolds, Jr.; 1837-38, Parley Reynolds; 1839-40, Aaron Worthington; 1841-42, Noel J. Reynolds; 1843-44, Aaron F. Worthington; 1845-46, David G. Maxon; 1847-48, Wm. W. Reynolds; 1849-50, Noyes H. W. Reynolds; 1851, Joseph Case; 1852-53, Eben C. Reynolds; 1854-55, O. D. Thurber; 1856-57, Wm. W. Reynolds; 1858-59, Aaron F. Worthington; 1860-61, David G. Maxon; 1862-63, Lucius E. Green; 1864, Horace W. Wells; 1865-67, Lucius E. Green; 1868-69, Wm. H. Crandall; 1870-72, W. T. Reynolds; 1873-74, John W. Tift; 1875, Stephen H. Eldred; 1876, Wm. T. Reynolds; 1877, Lucius E. Green; 1878-79, Silas E. Reynolds.

##### TOWN CLERKS.

1791-96, John Greene; 1797-98, George Gardner; 1799, Randall Spencer; 1800-5, William Clark; 1806-7, Asa Stillman; 1808-10, John Bowles; 1811-13, Russell Wilkinson; 1814-15, Ichabod Randall; 1816, Asa Stillman; 1817-21, Benjamin Clark; 1822-25, John W. Reynolds; 1826-29, Benjamin Clark; 1830-34, Benjamin B. Randall; 1835-37, Squire Allen; 1838-39, Daniel C. Morey; 1840-41, Benjamin Weaver; 1842-44, Isaac B. Maine; 1845-47, Seth Worthington; 1847, Isaac B. Maine; 1848-52, Robert Reynolds; 1853-54, Hiram Moses, Jr.; 1855, Robert Reynolds; 1856, Jeremiah Allen, Jr.; 1857, Silas W. Waite; 1858-59, Jeremiah Allen, Jr.; 1860-61, Thomas L. Nichols; 1862, Aaron F. Worthington; 1863, Hezekiah Coon; 1864, Hiram Moses, Jr.; 1865, Silas W. Waite; 1866, Billings B. Hewitt; 1867, David G. Maxon; 1868-69, Hiram Moses, Jr.; 1870-72, C. W. Reynolds; 1873-74, Hezekiah Coon; 1875-76, Edson J. Allen; 1877, Robert Reynolds; 1878-79, Hezekiah Coon.

##### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Previous to 1821 they were appointed by the Governor, and their names may be found in the county civil list. After that date for about ten years they were elected at the general elections, or appointed by the courts. The following names appear upon the roll of justices in the office of the county clerk :

Isaac Saunders, sworn in Feb. 25, 1823; Thomas Reynolds, sworn in Feb. 26, 1823; Joseph Case, sworn in Sept. 30, 1823; Isaac Saunders, sworn in Jan. 1, 1828; Nathan Norton, sworn in Jan. 2, 1828; Elihu P. Powers, sworn in Jan. 3, 1828; John Henning, sworn in Jan. 15, 1828; John Henning, sworn in Jan. 1, 1829; Nathan Norton, sworn in Jan. 5, 1830.

Election of justices at the annual town-meeting commenced in 1830, and the following are the persons elected to that office to the present time :

1830, Elihu P. Powers; 1831, Isaac Saunders; 1832, Sanford Hewitt; 1833, Nathan Norton; 1834, Alonzo H. Eldred; 1835, Benjamin B. Randall; 1836, Sanford Hewitt; 1837, Nathan Norton; 1838, Alonzo H. Eldred; 1839, Nathan G. Green; 1840, Orlando D. Thurber; 1841, Nathan Norton; 1842, Daniel M. Brummer; 1843, Simeon Worden; 1844, Tarrant D. Cutler; 1845, Nathan Norton; 1846, H. S. Worden; 1847, Elihu P. Powers; 1848, Simeon Worden; 1849, Isaac S. Randall; 1850, Hezekiah Coon; 1851, Simeon Worden; 1852, James H. Eldred; 1853, Darwin D. Maxon; 1854, Giles

Died in office.

† To fill vacancy.

S. Odell; 1853, Hezekiah Coon; 1854, Elihu P. Powers; 1855, Silas C. Eldred; 1856, Justus Norton; 1857, Giles S. Odell; 1858, Daniel M. Brimmer; 1859, Silas C. Eldred; 1860, Samuel J. Phillips; 1861, Giles S. Odell, Robert Reynolds; 1862, Andrew G. Coomer; 1863, James H. Eldred; 1864, Jared A. Wells; 1865, James F. Greenman; 1866, Henry Lee Maxon; 1867, James H. Eldred; 1868, John H. Bonesteel; 1869, Edwin R. Clark, George E. Powell; 1870, George E. Powell; 1871, citizens are unable to give the name; 1872, D. Richmond Webster; 1873, Edwin R. Clark, Silas E. Reynolds; 1874, George E. Powell, Wm. B. Odell; 1875, Henry G. Brimmer; 1876, David Allen, D. Richmond Webster; 1877, Orlando D. Thurber, Silas E. Reynolds; 1878, George E. Powell; 1879, Eugene Brimmer, William H. Randall, Ebenezer Stevens.

It is a matter of regret that the first volume of the town records has been defaced, and whole leaves torn away in various parts of the book. The records in it covers a period of nearly sixty years,—1791 to 1853.

#### TAVERNS.

The first tavern is stated to have been kept by Cornelius Letcher. This was at North Petersburg. Hezekiah Coon, the grandfather of the present Hezekiah Coon, kept an inn at an early day on the Adelbert Moses place. This was probably from 1785–98, or later, as the first town-meeting of 1791 was held there.

John Woodburn kept an inn half a mile north of Mr. Coon, on the site of the present residence of William Reynolds.

#### PHYSICIANS.

Dr. Maxon was an early physician. He probably practiced about 1800, and for some years before, perhaps somewhat later. There is no certain information of any physician preceding him. His successor was Dr. Ebenezer Robinson. He practiced for thirty years, leaving town about 1830. He kept a store for a time in Berlin, and finally removed to Bennington, Vt., and died there.

Dr. Hiram Moses, the next physician of Petersburg, was born in Norfolk, Litchfield Co., Conn., Sept. 19, 1800. He graduated at the medical school connected with Yale College March 1, 1825. Immediately after he joined his brother in Hoosick, with whom he had previously studied. In September of the same year he came to Petersburg, and soon entered upon an active practice, extending over several towns in this county and in Vermont and Massachusetts. It is estimated that he annually rode ten thousand miles for a long series of years. He married, March 30, 1828, Abalina, daughter of Gen. Worthington. He has five sons,—Dr. Hiram Moses, Jr., Thomas, and Adelbert A., farmers; Charles J., hotel-keeper; and Solon W., a professor of music in Illinois. Hiram Moses, Jr., graduated at the Albany Medical School; immediately became the associate and, in later years, the successor of his father. At the age of fifty, he is in the midst of a wide and successful practice. Dr. Moses, Sr., now retired from the active duties of his profession, is quietly passing the evening of a long and useful life, surrounded by his children, and in the midst of the people in whose families he has been so frequent a visitor for more than fifty years.

Other physicians have practiced for brief periods in this town during the time of Dr. Moses, among whom may be Dr. Hull and Dr. Maxon.

#### LAWYERS.

The town has had several gentlemen doing law business to some extent from time to time. Michael W. Van Avery was a regularly admitted lawyer. Others attending to law-suits were his brother, James Van Avery, and also Joseph D. White, now of Hoosick. Silas E. Reynolds, at the present time residing here, is a lawyer regularly admitted, but practices only to a limited extent.

#### V. VILLAGES.

##### PETERSBURGH,

sometimes known as South Petersburg, and anciently as Rensselaer Mills, is seventeen and seven-tenth miles distant from Troy, air-line measurement. It is situated on the banks of the Little Hoosick, and on the slopes of the uplands near. It is in two distinct portions. The east part is near the river, comprising the mills, post-office, stores, several shops, the Maxon Hotel, and private residences. The west is separated from the east by an intervening space, and lies considerably beyond the bridge over the railroad. It comprises the three churches, the Moses Hotel, stores, shops, and a few dwellings. Midway between, accommodating both, is the handsome school-house of the district. This is arranged for two teachers, and is intended to afford the opportunity for studies of an advanced grade.

The railway depot is half a mile south of the village. The difficulty of the grade is said to render it impossible to locate it nearer. It is a decided inconvenience as it now stands.

The present business of the village may be mentioned as follows: The cabinet-shop of Jacob I. Wenck; the turning-works of M. L. Powers; the Stillman carriage-factory, by A. L. Stillman, an old affair, established by his father, Paul Stillman; Porter Hakes, machinist and general tinker, said to be one of the most convenient men in the village; the grist-mill, the legitimate successor of the old log mill built before the Revolution, run now by Greenman & Green; store of E. I. Allen, an old point of trade, formerly kept by George and Asa Gardner, and later by Parley Reynolds; blacksmith-shop of G. L. Scriven; store of A. F. Babcock, about 8 feet by 12, in which his sale of goods is said to be scarcely second to any other in the village; harness-shop of Thomas McCabe; Well's mills (flax, saw, and cider); Keller Reynolds, in the shirt business, extensively cutting and making on his account; Sweet & Randall's store, the old stand many years ago of Eben C. Reynolds, and now doing a fine business; over this store, the shirt headquarters of S. E. Reynolds; meat-market, Lewis & Maxon; store of B. F. Clark, originally opened as a grocery-store by Squire Allen, fifty or sixty years ago; millinery establishment of Mrs. A. N. Allen; carriage- and blacksmith-shop of A. N. Sweet, first opened there by L. Scriven; adjoining also the wagon-shop of G. H. Suderly; the Maxon House, now kept by Franklin J. Welch; the hotel of Charles Moses, the old tavern kept for many years by Maj.-Gen. Aaron Worthington; the shoe-shop of Henry Goodemont; the store of Mr. Otten, a new resident in the building, this for some years has had a public hall overhead.



A little north of the Otten store was for some years a store in which S. Warden, Amos Slawson, and Robert Reynolds traded. Their was at one time a hotel kept for a few years about opposite the Methodist church. Opposite the residence of Dr. Moses, on the site of the present Davidson residence, was probably the earliest store in the south part of the town. Jonas Odell traded there, and Mrs. Russell was early, perhaps, as 1800. The house of Hezekiah Chase was built for a hotel and used as such for some years. It was kept at first by Joseph Sanborn, and owned by Noyes D. W. Reynolds. Other landlords were N. P. Babcock, John S. Eldred, H. W. Eldred, S. C. Eldred, and S. H. Eldred.

The post-office was established here in 1822. Maj.-Gen. Aaron Wurlington was an early postmaster, and probably the first, and served for many years. He served in the war of 1812, but his title was acquired in the militia. The succession of postmasters for some years past have been Hiram C. Coon, Jarius Knowlton, S. C. Eldred, G. S. Odell, Jared A. Wells, Stephen H. Eldred, A. F. Babcock, the last being the present incumbent.

#### NORTH PETERSBURGH.

This place is nineteen and one-tenth miles distant from Troy, by line measurement. It is a station on the Harlem Extension Railroad, and the junction of that railroad with the Troy and Boston is a short distance north, in the town of Housatonic. The settlement of this place was earlier than any other in this section. Though on the Rensselaer manor in fact, yet the whole neighborhood was really the "Hosae" at all colonial times, and reference is made to the history of Housatonic for further notices of this place.

The present business may be given briefly as follows: a hotel kept by Wm. H. Babcock; a hotel, by H. E. Stewart, who also runs a store, carries on the shirt business, is postmaster, station agent, etc.; a blacksmith-shop, by John Butler; also a wagon-shop, and a cheese-factory, by John W. Tappan.

There is a Methodist church located here, and the old Lutheran church of early times was just north of this village.

Many lives in this church of Petersburg have been devoted from Mr. Daniel M. Brimmer. His grandfather was Jacob Brimmer, a son of the pioneer, John George Brimmer, and brother of the boys that were carried into captivity by the Indians. Daniel M. Brimmer was born in 1788, August 4, Canada Jan. 9, 1798, but when a child two years old he returned home back to this valley, in which their ancestors had already resided so many years, and Mr. Brimmer has ever since lived in the vicinity of North Petersburg. He is a well preserved vigorous old man, a stranger would be more likely to suppose him about sixty years of age than eighty-one. He remembers, with great distinctness, the wonderful snow-storm of 1803, and gives a vivid description of it as well as of the "great eclipse of 1806." In his early boyhood he went to school in the old Lutheran parsonage, and recalls the names of two teachers, a Mr. Thayer and a Mrs. Davis. Afterwards he went to school in a building that stood near the present house of Mr. Green Robinson. He was justice of the

peace for some years in Petersburg, and filled other town offices.

He mentioned as early physicians, in the neighborhood of North Petersburg, Dr. Bannister and Dr. Gibbs, of Pownal.

The old grist-mill that stood on the farm of Alvin Brimmer was built by David Russell, of Salem. It was at first tended by Nathan Hakes, and afterwards by Mr. Aldrich; later still by Nial Green. The ownership passed from Russell to Stone, and then to John Powers. It was abandoned fifty years ago or more. Early taverns at North Petersburg were kept by Dyer and by Lewis.

#### STILLMAN VILLAGE.

This is a neighborhood familiarly called a village, with considerable business in the way of mills, and largely by the Stillman family.

*East Hollow, Hell Hollow, The Kitchen*, are local neighborhood names.

#### VI.—SCHOOLS.

The first official action upon the subject of schools was the election of school commissioners under the old law that was in force near about the close of the last century. The first chosen were John Greene, Mansir Greene, William W. Reynolds, in 1796. Laban Jones, Stephen Potter, Reuben Waite also served one or more years each.

At this time there is recorded a certificate of the supervisors of Rensselaer, showing that the apportionment of school money for the town of Petersburg for that year was £122 15s. 9d. from the State, and £31 7s. 10d. from the town. The supervisors signing the certificate were Israel Thompson, Jacob V. Alstyne, Randall Spencer, Aaron Ostlander, Samuel Vary, Jr., Josiah Masters, Cornelius Lansing, John Ryan.

There is then a period of twelve years in which no school officers were elected, and no action with reference to schools is recorded.

Under the new law of 1812-13 the modern school system was organized. The first commissioners then chosen were Ichabod Randall, William Coon, John Bowles. The first inspectors, Ebenezer Robinson, Paul Maxon, Jr., Asa Stillman.

It is inferred that at this time the town must have accepted the provisions of the school law by voting to raise a tax sufficient to secure a dividend from the State funds, though such action is not recorded, nor any immediate action organizing school districts. In subsequent years, 1814 to 1844, other citizens served as school commissioners, one or more years each, as follows: Stephen Potter, Job Greene, James Allen, Ebenezer Robinson, Israel Wilcox, Isaac Saunders, Jr., Luther Hanks, Potter Maxon, Job W. Mattison, David M. Stillman, Joel A. Burdick, Aaron Coon, John G. Russell, Jared Stillman, Stephen Randall, Isaac Stillman, Luther Hanks, Asa Bates, Zachariah Wells, Jeremiah Fisher, Benjamin B. Randall, Silas W. Waite, Nathan G. Greene, Walter P. Burlingame, Denison Hakes, Luther Clark, David G. Maxon, Daniel Gardner, Daniel R. Tift, Squire Allen, Ira Allen, Rowland Thomas, Giles S. Odell, John R. Powers, Clark Hakes, Jr., Amos A. Slawson, Orlando Timber, James Henning, William W. Reynolds.



ELIJAH REYNOLDS.



MRS. ELIJAH REYNOLDS.

Photos by Atkinson, Troy, N. Y.

### ELIJAH REYNOLDS.

This family is of English origin, and settled in Rhode Island at an early day. The first of whom we have any knowledge was William W. Reynolds, a native of Westerly, R. I., who married Mary Lillybridge, by whom eight children were born, viz.: Thomas, Benjamin, Parley, Howard, Elijah, Amy, Polly, and Hannah.

He was a large farmer by occupation, and was one of the leading men of his day. He settled in Petersburg in 1780. He owned the farm now owned and occupied by his grandson, Wm. T., which has been in the family for nearly one hundred years. He held various town offices, among which was that of supervisor. He survived his wife and died at an advanced age, and left to his posterity the record of a successful, busy life.

Elijah was born June 8, 1782, in Petersburg. He had very limited advantages for an education. He followed the occupation of a farmer, and came in possession of the "old home." He owned more than four hundred acres in the home place, besides land in other parts of the town. He married Betsey Babcock, of Petersburg, by whom three children were born; one only, Almon E. Reynolds, is living. Mrs. Reynolds died July 11, 1818, and he married, for his second wife, Betsey, daughter of Thomas and Ann Crandall, of Berlin. She was born March 16, 1791, in Berlin. Her parents were early settlers of this county, and her father was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Of this union of Mr. and Mrs. Elijah Reynolds, six children were born, viz.: Mary A. (deceased), Maria E., Auburn (deceased), Ebin C., Ann E., and Wm. T.

In his political convictions he was a firm Democrat of the "old school." He never aspired to political honors, but rather shunned public notoriety. He held several town offices, however, among which was that of assessor. He was one of the leading farmers of Petersburg; was highly

esteemed by his neighbors; was an affectionate husband and a kind and loving father. He and Mrs. Reynolds were members of the Christian Church at Petersburg. He was very liberal towards all benevolent objects, and his influence was always on the side of the right. He died Sept. 28, 1859, and was buried in the cemetery at Petersburg known as the Reynolds cemetery. Mrs. Reynolds is still living on the "old home," hale and hearty, and retains all her faculties remarkably well, considering that she is in her eighty-ninth year.

Almon E. Reynolds is a farmer, just north of Hoosick. Ebin C. is living at Eagle Bridge; has held several town and county offices, and is engaged in the produce business. Ann E. married Daniel M. Green, of Petersburg, and is living near the "old home." William T. is a large and successful farmer of Petersburg, has the "old home," and has been supervisor of Petersburg for several terms. Maria E., who was born March 4, 1822, married Lindon J. Reynolds, Jan. 15, 1845, to whom were born three children, viz.: Emma J.,—who married D. R. Webster, and had one daughter, Libbia A.,—Libbia A., and Ella F., all of whom are dead.

Mr. Reynolds was a farmer, merchant, and was engaged in the manufacture of oil. In politics a Democrat. Was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as was also his wife. He died March 12, 1852.

Mrs. Reynolds has resided in one part of the "old home" since the death of her husband. To her is the credit due for the insertion of the portraits of her parents and the history of the family.

Noel Reynolds, brother of Lindon Reynolds, and son of John Reynolds, was one of the best farmers in Petersburg. He never married. He was kind and hospitable to the poor, greatly respected as a man, and died in 1867, leaving a good name.





Photo. by Atkinson, Troy, N. Y.

*S. E. Reynolds*

This gentleman's sketch is of English origin. His ancestors came to America and settled in Rensselaer County previous to the Revolutionary war. The great-grandfather of Capt. S. E. Reynolds, Wm. W. Reynolds, was a native of Wexford, E. I., and came to Petersburg in the year 1780. He was a very enterprising man, of strong character, and respected by all. He was a proprietor of Petersburg from 1801 to 1803, and held many other political positions.

Reynolds Reynolds was the second son of Wm. W. Reynolds, and was born in Wexford, E. I., and came to Petersburg in company with his parents and older brother Thomas. He was a tinner and farmer by occupation, and became well off. He held various town offices, and was respected as an intelligent and influential man. He married Mary W. A family of seven children were reared by them, among whom was S. E. W., who was born in Petersburg, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Sept. 27, 1827, and died in the same town. He married Deborah Stillman, daughter of Thomas Randall, December, 1855, by whom two children have been born, S. L. and Alfred. He was a Democrat in politics. He died in April, 1885.

Thomas Randall, son of Thomas and Mary (Reynolds) Randall, was born in Rensselaer County, N. Y. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. He married Polly Stillman, daughter of the same name, and granddaughter of Joseph Stillman, son of the first John Randall. He was a farmer and distiller by occupation. He had a family of seven children were born, one of whom was Mrs. James Curtis, daughter Randall. In politics a Democrat. He died in 1879, and his wife died in 1879.

An older man was a prominent member of Rensselaer County; was a farmer and distiller by occupation. He died in 1879, and his wife died in 1879.

Capt. S. E. Reynolds, son of S. W. and Deborah Randall Reynolds, was born in Rensselaer County, N. Y., Dec. 27, 1827. He attended the common school until he was thirteen years of age, when he entered the Troy Academy. He received three years of education, which he completed at the Troy Academy. He then entered the Troy Academy, where he remained for two years, and graduated in 1849. He then entered the Troy Academy, where he remained for two years, and graduated in 1849. He then entered the Troy Academy, where he remained for two years, and graduated in 1849.

He was a member of the Troy Academy, where he remained for two years, and graduated in 1849. He then entered the Troy Academy, where he remained for two years, and graduated in 1849. He then entered the Troy Academy, where he remained for two years, and graduated in 1849. He then entered the Troy Academy, where he remained for two years, and graduated in 1849.

From thence, in the winter of 1864, his regiment went to Williamsburg, Va., and took part in Gen. Butler's raid on Richmond and Gen. Kilpatrick's last raid around Richmond, in which Col. Dahlgren was so terribly mutilated. They went with Gen. Butler up the James River in the spring of 1864, participating in all the battles of the James, around Petersburg, and at Fort Darling. He was promoted to captain April 26, 1864. In May, 1864, he was provost-marshal for Gen. Turner, continuing two months.

June 16, 1864, he was engaged with Gens. Turner and Terry cutting the railroad between Petersburg and Richmond, and there met Gen. Lee's advance on Petersburg. Immediately afterward he was attached to the headquarters of the 18th Army Corps with his company, and participated in all the battles of that corps around Petersburg until September, when his company joined their regiment and became connected with Gen. Kurtz's cavalry division. They were engaged on the 29th and 30th of September in Gen. Ord's advance against Richmond, in which Fort Harrison and nearly all the enemy's works in front of Richmond were captured. On the 7th and 14th of October he was engaged in battles in front of Richmond. In the spring of 1865 his regiment was sent by Gen. Grant to cut the Weldon Railroad at Weldon, N. C., for the purpose of preventing Gen. Johnston from uniting with Gen. Lee. His regiment entered Richmond April 12, 1865, Lee having surrendered on the 9th. From this time until December, 1865, Capt. Reynolds had charge of a district comprising the counties of King and Queen, Middlesex and Sussex. March 13, 1865, Capt. Reynolds was breveted major by President Lincoln for gallant services during the war. He was mustered out of service Nov. 29, 1865, and returned home. He then studied law, and graduated from the law school at Albany in June, 1867, and for two years following practiced law in Troy. In the fall of 1869 he came to Petersburg and engaged in the manufacture of shirts, which business he continued to follow.

He cast his first two Presidential votes for Lincoln, but has since affiliated with the Democratic party. He held the office of justice of the peace for two terms; was elected supervisor of Petersburg in 1878, and in 1879 was re-elected for two years. He has been very often a delegate to county conventions; is chairman of the Second Assembly District Central Committee; was a delegate to the State convention at Utica, April, 1876, which met to nominate delegates to the National Convention, which met at St. Louis, in 1876, to nominate candidates for the office of President and Vice President.

He married Fannie Dernberg, and to them three children were born, viz: Walter E., Alfred W., and Maud H.

Lyndall Reynolds, John B. Hewitt, Benjamin Babcock (2d), Culver W. Reynolds, Lorenzo D. Clark, William Letcher, Noyes H. W. Reynolds, David W. Hiscock.

During the same period the following persons served one or more years each as inspector of schools: Rapin Andrews, Isaac Saunders, Reuben Wait, William Fuller, Luther Hanks, John Bowles, Asa Stillman, Isaac Saunders, Jr., John Rosenberg, Elihu P. Powers, Joshua Randall, Jr., William Hiscox, Ichabod Randall, Abner Stone, Henry Davis, Jr., Silas W. Wait, Ezra S. Holmes, George Amesbury, Abner Stone, Esquire Allen, Jonas Hastings, David M. Stillman, Joseph Case, Jr., John W. Reynolds, Benjamin Weaver, Zaccheus Wells, Gardner C. Hiscox, John Henning, Jaras Nash, Joshua S. Lewis, James Brown, Mansor G. Phillips, Hiram Moses, Simeon W. Steward, John Murray, Joseph Wells, Aire Spencer, Almon E. Reynolds, Eleazer R. Palmer, Jason Wells (2d), Benjamin F. Clark, Welcome A. Babcock, William Letcher, Daniel C. Morey, Philander D. Brimmer, Rowland Thomas, Lyndall Reynolds, Joel A. Burdick, Alanson Wells, Caleb Wells (2d), Almon L. Allen, Squire W. Steward.

The system of school control ended in 1843, and the office of town superintendent of common schools was created. The incumbents of that office in Petersburg were the following:

*Annual Election.*—1844, Almon E. Reynolds; 1845, Almon Brimmer; 1846, James F. Griswold; 1847, James F. Griswold.

*Biennial Election.*—1848, omitted from the records; 1850, Eben C. Reynolds; 1852, Russell Brimmer; 1854, Warren H. Nolton; 1856, Warren H. Nolton.

In June, 1856, all management of the schools by the town ceased, the system by district commissioners commencing that year.

The condition of the schools at the present time is concisely shown by the school commissioner's certificate of apportionment for March, 1879:

The number of districts was 13; number of children between five and twenty-one years of age, 591; average attendance, 221,847; money given according to the number of children, \$354.15; money given according to average attendance, \$404.63; equal district quota, \$628.96; library money, \$18.32; total paid to districts, \$1406.56.

A very old school-house was opposite the Methodist church, Petersburg village, probably dating back to the first settlement.

Many years ago there was a log school-house in Dayfoot Hollow, on the A. E. Nichols place. There was a school-house near Frazer's bridge, which Squire G. S. Odell remembers attending in his childhood. He recalls the names of Mr. Jordan and Wm. R. Force as early teachers.

## VII.—CHURCHES.

### THE LUTHERN CHURCH AT NORTH PETERSBURGH.

This was an ancient organization of which the present generation has scarcely heard. Mr. Daniel M. Brimmer, who was born in 1798, and remembers back to 1805, or about that time, says the Lutherans held no religious services within his memory. In his childhood the meeting-

house was a plain old building, and a school was kept in it for a time, which he attended. The building stood east of the present village, at the four corners near Mr. Green Brimmer's present residence. It was on the southeast corner. In the rear of it, around it, and even under it, was the ancient burial place of the colonial times. The house was taken down so long ago, that only a few of the older people now living ever saw it. The burial-place, as remembered by Mr. Brimmer, contained only common stone, with no inscriptions, save here and there a single letter. Like the church that stood in its midst, this burial-place is obliterated. Nothing remains to identify the spot. Neither stone nor memorial appears to tell where the pioneers of "old Hosac" were buried.

It is not known in the vicinity that any records of the church are in existence. When it was organized; who preached; who founded it; when it became extinct, are unknown. But, as the settlement of this valley dates back to the middle of the last century, it is very possible this church may have existed for thirty or forty years. In the story of the Indian invasions, 1750 to 1760, as given in history, the destruction of churches along the Hoosack Valley is mentioned, and very probably this was one that suffered from time to time.

### THE BAPTIST CHURCH, PETERSBURGH.

This church was constituted May 12, 1828, and united with the Shaftsbury association in 1832. But the records in the county clerk's office show that a legal organization had been made some years before.

The certificate of incorporation bears date July 20, 1822. It was signed by James Allen and Isaac Sanders, and acknowledged before Judge David Buel. The trustees chosen at that time were Aaron Worthington, James Allen, Asa Stillman, Asa Maxon, J. Gardner Hiscox, Walter P. Burlingame, Zebulon Scriven, Eleazer Robinson, and Sanford Hewitt.

The following is a list of pastors, but perhaps not complete: 1832, Nathan Lewis and J. D. Rogers; 1833, Asa H. Palmer; 1834-35, no pastor; 1836, Gardner C. Tripp, also 1837; 1838, Nathan Lewis; 1840, no pastor or no report; 1841-42, Edwin Wescott; 1843-51, E. B. Crandall; 1850, A. Waterbury; 1852, D. Eldridge; 1856, A. Waterbury, and continued to 1870; 1871-72, J. G. Phillips; 1873, N. B. H. Gardner, 1873, also 1873; G. H. Day; 1875-6, N. C. Hill; 1877, J. G. Phillips; 1878, L. Benedict; 1879, G. W. Abrams, the present pastor.

The first deacons were Amos Fuller and Daniel Brimmer. Some time after, J. Fisher and Acre Spencer were elected. They held the office during the remainder of their lives. N. P. Crandall and E. Clark were deacons for some time and took letters of dismission. More recently, Jesse Allen, David Allen, R. Waite, and John Wells. The last three are the present deacons of the church. The house of worship was erected about 1828. It has recently been repaired.

The following are the names of the first members: Amos Fuller, William Hartshorn, Simon Moon, Jonathan Odell, Benajah Allen, Daniel Brimmer, Benjamin Thurber, Squire Allen, Abraham Brimmer, John D. Brimmer, Thomas Phillips, William Fisher, Sisters Susanna Lewis, Rebecca Wil-



Lydia Fisher, Hannah Rhodes, Sarah Budington, Polly B. A. Zephiah Allen, Betsey Brown, Perlina Moon, Mary Jones, Dolly Bennett, Patty Harvey, Esther Card, Betsey Green, Lydia Odell, Hannah Hewitt, Mary Phillips, Martha White, Mary Thurler, Marbery Henning, Mary Jones, Amy Whitford, Margaret Eldrid, Abigail Jones, Zilpha Phillips, Lydia Brown, Eph. Brimmer, Betsey Hewitt, Hannah Jones, Emily Odell, Priscilla Allen, Nancy Jones, Ann Boyce, Nancy Randall, Belinda Jones, Sarah Stewart.

The church clerks have been, Squire Allen, to 1847; Amos N. Allen, 1847-51; Jesse Allen, 1851-59; S. W. Waite, 1859-65; Jesse Allen, 1865-74; J. G. Phillips, 1874 to the present time.

#### THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH OF PETERSBURGH.

This society was incorporated Sept. 10, 1855. The certificate was signed by Gardner Hiscox and Elijah Reynolds, and named as trustees Elijah Reynolds, Ebenezer Stephens, Aaron Worthington, Martin T. Brown, Orlando D. Thurber, and Elijah S. Randall. Further information concerning this church is embodied in the following notes furnished by the present pastor, Rev. Joseph W. Stearns:

*Tests of organization.*—Christian its only name; the Bible its only creed; Christian character its only test of membership.

*Organization.*—The church was formed with only 16 members, at the private residence of Gardner Hiscox, by Elder John Spoor and Elder Jesse Thompson. The officers then chosen were Alexis Burlingame, Clerk and Treasurer; George Hakes and A. Burlingame, Deacons. Members besides these officers, Jeremiah Burlingame, Clark Hakes, Benjamin Clark, Benjamin Burlingame, Lyman Clark, J. C. Crandall, A. C. Day, Electa Clark, Anna Hiscox, Tabitha Denison, Sophia Burlingame, Clarissa Burlingame, Betsey Clark, Betsey Crandall.

The church, without a place of public worship and without a pastor, but with evangelists for preachers and with private dwellings, barns, and groves for places of meeting, sustained its organization until 1843. A house of worship was then erected, but through unexpected means it was not finished until 1855 or 1856. The building then completed was remodeled somewhat in later years and is now a convenient church. In 1868-69 a pastoral association was formed with the church. The succession of pastors connected with this society has been as follows: Rev. Samuel F. Deane, R. D. Hayes, Thomas Taylor, H. B. Haight, James Sandercock, James Hayes, John M. Westwood, and Joseph W. Stearns.

This church is incorporated in its government, and holds literary relations with fifty-six other churches, united by means of geographical convenience under the name of The New York Eastern Christian Conference.

The present condition of this society appears from the following statistics: membership, 165; value of meetings, \$1,500; do. \$2,000; value of offerings, \$8,000; per centage, 100; of \$1,000. The fundings are in good repair, the society is prosperous and free from debt.

A Sunday school is maintained, of which the following are the present officers: Joseph Jones, Superintendent; Mr. Lewis A. Amos, Fredrick Smith, Treasurer.

Frank Lewis, Secretary and Chorister. The list of deacons includes the following names: Elijah Reynolds, T. D. Cutler, Martyn Brown, B. W. Lamphire, William B. Odell, John H. Hewitt.

#### THE FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF PETERSBURGH.

This society was incorporated March 7, 1822. The certificate was signed by Job W. Matteson and Jabesh Y. Lewis. There were three trustees chosen at that time, viz., Joshua Randall, Joshua Lamb, and Job W. Matteson.

Methodist services were held at North Petersburg at an early day. The society first met in the school-house and continued there for several years. The meeting-house is a plain village chapel and has been kept repaired, so that it still presents a neat and pleasant appearance. It is in charge of the minister at Petersburg at the present time. Mr. Daniel M. Brimmer states that Rev. Mr. Nixon and Rev. Mr. Westcott were early Methodist ministers here. Lorenzo Dow, the well-known eccentric minister of the early part of this century, preached in this section also.

The following paper, prepared by the present pastor of the Methodist Church, partly from sketches by previous ministers, is added as giving quite full information of the operations of the church:

Methodist work in Petersburg began in 1798, under the labors of that distinguished revivalist, Lorenzo Dow. It is said that, four or five years earlier than this, a Methodist preacher had passed through the place and preached once. He is thought to have been Jesse Lee, afterwards the historian of Methodism. Lorenzo Dow was invited to Petersburg by Daniel Moon, who had heard him preach at Williamstown. Dow came, accompanied by James Millard, of Stratford, Vt., and services were held in Mr. Moon's house.

According to the minutes, Dow that year was on Cambridge Circuit. After preaching a few times he formed a society, consisting of four persons, viz., Ebenezer Washburn and wife, and John Prosser and wife. A few weeks after John G. Croy and wife joined the society. About this time Joseph Sawyer, from Pittsfield Circuit, came and preached at Dow's appointment, and from this time the appointment was kept up during the year by these two men alternately. J. G. Croy opened his house for a preaching-place, where meetings were held for many years. Dow also preached at the house of a Mr. Russell.

In the course of the year several were converted and joined the society, among whom was Mrs. Mary Lewis, who lived in the south part of the town. All of the events thus far spoken of occurred at or in the vicinity of North Petersburg. In 1799 the appointment was taken into Pittsfield Circuit, Daniel Brundy being the preacher in charge. In the year 1800 it was still a part of Pittsfield Circuit, and Michael Coats and Joseph Mitchell were the preachers in charge. Mitchell commenced work in the south part of the town. He soon formed a class, partly of those already belonging to the church at North Petersburg and partly of new converts. They held their meetings at the

house of Mr. George Springer, who was for many years a member of the society.

"1801.—Pittsfield Circuit. Joseph Mitchel, preacher in charge. O. Hall his colleague. Hall was soon taken off. . . ."

"1802.—Pittsfield Circuit. M. Morgan and E. Vanderlip, preachers. S. Bostwick, presiding elder. . . ."

In 1803 the circuit was still known as Pittsfield. E. Vanderlip, E. Ward, and E. Searl were the preachers. In a short time Ward left, and H. Ryan was appointed in his place. In 1804 the name of the circuit was changed to Lebanon, E. Chichester and N. U. Tompkins being the preachers. In 1805 the name of the circuit again became Pittsfield. Wm. Anson and Richard Flint being appointed ministers upon the Petersburg charge. In 1806 the circuit name was changed to Lebanon, and E. Chichester with D. Ensign were the preachers. In 1807, S. Arnold and H. Eames were appointed. In 1808 the name of the circuit was changed to Chatham; S. Arnold and F. Draper, preachers.

In 1809, Petersburg was united with Pownal, Vt., and the appointment was James M. Smith, preacher in charge. In 1810, Pownal Circuit, William Swayze and L. Pease; 1811, Pownal, F. Brown and S. Arnold; 1812, Pownal, S. Cochran and S. Beach; 1813, Pownal, S. Weaver and S. Beach; 1814, Pownal, S. Weaver and D. J. Wright; 1815, Pownal, F. Draper and M. Amadon; 1816, Pownal, Peter Bussing and J. Lovejoy; 1817, Pownal, P. Bussing and J. Cannon.

This year there was quite an extensive revival at Petersburg.

In 1818, Pownal Circuit, David Lewis and Jacob Hall; 1819, Pownal, D. Lewis and N. Levings; 1820, Pownal, A. McCain and Orrin Pier.

This year the society at South Petersburg built a meeting-house, which still stands, at a cost of \$1600.

In 1821 the name of the circuit was changed to Petersburg, with Billy Hibbard preacher in charge; 1822, Nathan Rice; 1823, Petersburg Circuit, Phineas Doane; 1824, F. Draper and Parmelee Chamberlain; 1825, F. Draper; 1826, Billy Hibbard; 1827, John Nixon and Nathaniel Kellogg; 1828, John Nixon and H. Eames; 1829, David Holmes and R. M. Little; 1830, David Holmes and F. G. Hibbard; 1831, John M. Weaver and J. G. Barker.

This year the society at North Petersburg built a meeting-house at an expense of about \$900.

In 1833 the name of the circuit was changed to Williamstown; Russel M. Little and R. Brown, preachers; in 1834, Roswell Kelly and H. Wetherwax; in 1835, H. Weatherwax and D. F. Page; in 1836, Reuben Wescott; in 1837, R. Wescott. In 1838 the circuit was divided, and Petersburg set off by itself, two appointments being taken from Sand Lake Circuit and attached to Petersburg. These appointments are in Grafton, the West appointment is an old one, and has belonged to Pittstown Circuit, and for several years to Sand Lake. In 1827 the society built a meeting-house costing \$700,—all paid. The second appointment is at Grafton Centre. They held meetings in a union house built by Stephen Van Rensselaer and given to the people. In 1838

the Petersburg Circuit included also Grafton and Berlin, and the preacher was L. D. Sherwood. In 1839 there was a membership of 220, divided into eight classes, five being in Petersburg, two in Grafton, and one in Berlin. In 1840 the preachers were Reuben Westcott and Tobias Spicer, the latter was residing elder. In 1841, Reuben Westcott and five exhorters were numbered upon this charge (John R. J. Hayner, Justice Hakes, J. W. Mattison, Anthony Hakes, and Jacob Moon); 1842-43, Ensign Stover was the preacher. In 1844, Peter Stover and Aaron Hall were the preachers. Stover took strong grounds against anti-rentism. According to Stover's report July 27, there were no Sunday-schools organized. October 19th, the report gives two Sunday-schools: one at South Petersburg, with 4 teachers and 26 scholars; and one at Grafton, with 7 teachers and 35 scholars. In 1845, Paul C. Atwell was the preacher in charge, and John B. Stratton the presiding elder. In 1846, William F. Hurd was the preacher in charge, John Clark the presiding elder; 1847, William F. Hurd was the preacher in charge; 1848, Joseph Eames was preacher in charge, Z. Phillips, presiding elder; 1849, Alanson White was preacher in charge; 1850, Alanson White was preacher in charge. —Grafton set off to Brunswick; 1851, Samuel Hewes was preacher in charge; 1852, Samuel Hewes was preacher in charge and Barnes M. Hall the presiding elder.—22 conversions in the Sunday-school, one-half of them were teachers; 1853, James Quinlan was preacher in charge; 1854-55, Jesse F. Craig was preacher in charge; 1856, V. M. Simonds was preacher in charge, S. Washburn the presiding elder.—Grafton was again annexed, with a missionary appropriation of \$50 (Z. C. Picket, supply); 1857, D. W. Gould was preacher in charge,—Grafton again set off; 1858-59, Richard Brown was preacher in charge; 1860-61, Daniel Rose was preacher in charge, Desivignia Starks the presiding elder (R. Brown superannuate); 1862 and 1863, L. Dwight was preacher in charge (R. Brown and J. G. Phillips superannuates); 1864-65, J. W. Quinlan was preacher in charge; 1866-68, C. C. Bedell was preacher in charge; 1869-70, E. Button Hoff was preacher in charge; 1871-72, J. W. Belknap (built a parsonage at South Petersburg); 1873-74, H. W. Whitney was preacher in charge; 1875-76, S. S. Ford was preacher in charge; 1877-79, J. M. Appleman was preacher in charge.

#### VIII.—BURIAL-PLACES.

In the south part of the town is an early burying-ground, on the farm of Landon Griswold, a part of the original place bought by the pioneer Hezekiah Coon. Many early burials took place at this ground, especially of the family of Mr. Coon and his descendants. It is very well preserved, and is still in use to some extent.

Farther north is the Wilkinson burial-place. This was a public one, but has been used only occasionally for many years.

Near the village is a public cemetery, not far from the residence of Dr. Hiram Moses. This was laid out in lots regularly. It has been largely used. The first burial there was that of John W. Reynolds, in 1826.

Farther north along the main road is the Wm. W. Rey-



is a burying-ground. It was originally opened as a family burial-place, but lots were afterwards sold, and it became in a measure a public ground. It is still in use.

At North Petersburg was the public burial-place of early times. There were probably many burials in this, especially of the early settlers of a hundred years ago or more. It is entirely obliterated, as already stated. There is another one now in general use for the north part of the town. There are many others in town,—small private family grounds, or nearly so. The following is a partial list: at "Sutton's Village," so called; also on the farm of Daniel C. Miles; on that of Joseph G. Clark, and on those of Phineas Steward, John S. Moon, Albert C. Hakes, Joseph C. Hewitt, Thomas Maxon, Thomas Livingston, Miss Olive Sartorius, Rufus Wait, Almon Jones, and Horace Wells.

A new one was made at South Petersburg a short time since looking to the laying out of a new cemetery, but it is now understood to be doubtful whether this will be soon accomplished.

#### IX.—TOWN SOCIETIES.

A Masonic lodge was established at Petersburg in the early times, but its records are not found. It existed down to the time of the Morgan excitement, when it was disbanded, or ceased to meet.

The modern organization is known as Star Lodge, No. 679, F. and A. M., and was established about 1860-61. The present officers (October, 1879) are as follows: W. M., M. L. Powers; S. W., G. E. Powell; J. W., Wm. Keys; S. D., Frank Powers; J. D., R. J. Arnold; Sec., A. C. Green; Tyler, J. Littlefield. The lodge has a hall in the Moses Hotel well fitted up. It numbers about 60 members, and its financial condition is sound.

An Odd-Fellows' lodge was established at one time in Petersburg and had a flourishing existence for a few years, but finally became defunct.

Temperance societies have existed under various forms from time to time, and literary associations, or those of a benevolent and missionary character, have had a brief existence, disappearing usually after a year or two of activity.

#### X.—PLACES OF HISTORIC NOTE OR OF SPECIAL INTEREST.

The scene of the killing of young Brimmer, mentioned elsewhere, possesses a tragic interest. The event occurred on the present farm of Henry J. Brimmer, on the banks of the Hoosick, probably half a mile northwest of the dwelling-house.

Henry Brimmer of Brimmar states that some ten days after the Indian attack, thirty soldiers from Albany reached the place, found the body of the murdered boy, and buried it beside a creek not far from the residence of Henry J. Brimmer.

The "snow hole," so called, is a deep cavity on the summit of the eastern range of hills, where snow and ice are perpetually the result of the August heat among the "nine-tens" falling so soft down this frozen mass. It is often visited, and before families in Petersburg village packed up for their annual summer excursion made a practical use of the "snow hole," by bringing ice from there.

In the northwest part of Petersburg Michael Bangers

was murdered by Winslow Russell. He was tried before Ambrose Spencer, convicted, and was executed July 19, 1811. This is said to have been the first execution in Rensselaer County.

#### XI.—INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

Notwithstanding the fact that the town is mountainous in its formation, yet there are many handsome farms within its limits. Three crops at least are grown with good success,—oats, potatoes, and grass. Sufficient corn is raised for home consumption. The fields in many parts of the town are so smooth that mowing-machines are in extensive use. The pastures are good, supporting a large number of sheep and cattle.

Considerable lumber is manufactured; ties, fence-posts, and building timber are cut to some extent. The railroad, though not one of heavy business, yet renders this valley easy of access, and produce, either of the field, dairy, or forest, is readily sent both north and south.

The manufacture of shirts is carried on here in the same manner as described in Grafton, and a large number of families are engaged in that industry.

#### MILLS, MACHINERY.

Commencing in the south part of the town, on the main stream of the Little Hoosick, the first mill-site improved was at the place of the present grist-mill of Horace W. Wells. There was a saw-mill at that point for many years, owned by Benjamin Reynolds. It was not, however, one of the mills in the early settlement; dates only from 1815 to 1820.

There is also said to have been a carding-machine by Gardner Hiseock, fifty or sixty rods below. At the present time, besides the grist-mill, there are the turning-works of M. L. Powers.

At Petersburg village there was a very early grist-mill, said to have been built first of logs, before the Revolutionary war. John Spencer was the earliest proprietor known. The second mill on the same site, as stated by G. S. Odell, Esq., was built by Stephen Van Rensselaer. It was run for many years by Nathan Hakes. Squire Allen succeeded him, and the mill, after his occupancy, was unused for a time. It was then improved and enlarged, about 1851, by Joseph Coon and Thomas L. Nichols with a view to establishing a paper-mill. It continued to be used, however, only as a grist-mill. Subsequent proprietors have been Wm. H. Crandall and Edward Greenman, and the mill is now owned and operated by Arnold Green and Schuyler Greenman. In the original improvement of this water-power John Spencer was associated with David Spencer. It was divided between them, David taking the lower privilege and John the upper. The lines of this division were not very well established, and led in later years to some confusion. David Spencer built a saw-mill at the lower fall, and it has been continued by successive proprietors to the present time. Barber & Murray about 1800 had a carding-machine here. H. W. Wells now runs a circular saw, a planing-mill, a cider-mill, and a flax-mill. The flax-mill is fifty years old or more. A grist-mill was run a short time at this place.

Below Petersburg village there was an old fulling-mill



PHOTOS BY ESTABROOK HOOSICK FALLS

*Ebenezer Stevens Mary Stevens*

#### EBENEZER STEVENS.

The subject of this sketch is of English origin. It is related that as early as 1660 three brothers, Thomas, Richard, and Henry Stevens, settled in this country; that they distinguished themselves as soldiers in King Philip's war, and served as colonels.

Ebenezer Stevens, son of John and Elizabeth Stevens, natives of Massachusetts, was born in Sand Lake, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., June 10, 1802. He is a lineal descendant, undoubtedly, of about the fifth generation from Thomas Stevens, or "Stephens," as the name was originally spelled.

John Stevens married Elizabeth Gillett, by whom he had nine children, viz.: Betsey, Polly, Nathan, John, Charles M., Permelia, Ebenezer, Harris, and Morgan,—all of whom are dead except Ebenezer. John Stevens settled in Sand Lake soon after the close of the Revolutionary war. He was a farmer by occupation; in politics was a Whig. He held nearly all the prominent official positions in that community, such as justice of the peace, assessor, supervisor of the town, and a member of the Assembly. As a man he was very much respected by all who knew him. Mrs. Stevens died in 1809, and Mr. Stevens married for his second wife Hannah Parsons, of Massachusetts. He died in 1832.

Ebenezer was reared on the farm, which honorable business he has followed, in connection with the lumber interest, ever since. His advantages for an education were confined to the common schools of that day. He left his father's home when fourteen years of age to live with his uncle, Richard Stevens, in New Marlboro, Berkshire Co., Mass., until he was twenty-

two years of age, when he returned to Rensselaer County and settled in Grafton, where his father had settled about 1820. He married Mary, daughter of John and Louvica Robinson Worthington, July 5, 1827. She was born Nov. 7, 1803, in Grafton. Her parents were among the early pioneers of Grafton. Of this union six children were born, viz.: John W., Calvin, Henry E., Mary A. (deceased), Plowden, and Nellie.

Mr. Stevens settled on a farm in Grafton immediately after his marriage. Before his marriage he owned a half-interest in a saw-mill near the centre of Grafton. He commenced life a poor young man, but by his indomitable energy, which was characteristic of the family, he kept adding until he owned three saw-mills and about fourteen hundred acres of land. He also manufactured nail kegs.

In politics he was formerly a Jacksonian Democrat, but when the Republican party was organized he joined it. He has always taken a leading part in the politics of his town, having filled the various official positions, such as assessor, commissioner of highways, and supervisor. At one time Mr. Stevens owned nearly a half-interest in two turnpikes from Troy to Petersburg.

Mr. and Mrs. Stevens are members of the Christian Church at Petersburg, and Mr. Stevens is one of the substantial workers in the same. He settled in Petersburg, on the place where he now resides, in 1874, and has a fine little home about one mile north of South Petersburg. His children are all well settled in life, and are enterprising business men.





and cloth-dressing works on the present farm of Stiles Reynolds. This was given up many years ago. The next mill-privilege improved below was at North Petersburg. There was a cloth-dressing establishment and a grist-mill, all abandoned some years ago, and nothing is done there to use the water-power at the present time.

The water-power of the branches of the Little Hoosick has been used to some extent. Upon the creek flowing out of Dayfoot Hollow there was a saw-mill on the farm now owned by John S. Moon. This was a very early affair. There has been none there probably for seventy years. Below, on Dayfoot Creek, at the junction with another small stream, by the High Bridge, in East Hollow, was a saw-mill of early times. Near it was a flax-mill, run by John and William Thurber. On the small stream alluded to was also a flax-mill, on the Phineas Stewart farm. In the south part of the town, west of the Little Hoosick, on a branch, was a flax-mill. This was on the Griswold farm, abandoned some years ago.

There is another stream, half a mile north, upon which was an extensive tannery, run originally by Benjamin Reynolds, and then by Hezekiah Coon for many years. It is not now in operation. The buildings are still standing, and owned by Richard L. Brown. Another branch furnishes considerable water-power at the place known as Stillman village. There have been two or more flax-mills in that neighborhood, as well as two saw-mills and two tanneries. There was also a flax-mill near Mr. Coomers, on still another branch.

As in some neighboring towns, so in Petersburg, the manufacture of shirts by introducing the work into the families of the community has been and still is an important industry of the town. Hamilton Clark, Rev. James Somerbell, and B. B. Hewitt were some of the men who opened the business nearly thirty years ago. It is now carried on by A. F. Babcock, Keller Reynolds, and S. Edgar Reynolds principally; 18,000 to 20,000 dozen shirts are made annually under their management.

## XII.—MILITARY.

This town was settled early enough to share to some extent in the alarm and in the actual danger of Indian attack during the old French war.

The following incident is related of that period. On the 15th of June, 1754, Mr. John G. Brimmer was at work in the field with his sons, Jeremiah, Godfrey, and John, when Indian blankets were discovered. This agreed with previous suspicious indications. Mr. Brimmer immediately started for the house, telling his sons to unharness the horses and follow him. Before they could comply with their father's request, two Indians were discovered coming towards them. The boys immediately grasped their guns, and just as Jeremiah was getting on the horse, one of the Indians fired at him and he fell dead. Godfrey seeing his brother fall ran and hid behind a brush fence. While concealed he saw the Indians looking for him. He drew up his gun to fire, but a leaf falling upon the sight he changed his position and was discovered by the Indians. He and one of the Indians then stepped out and fired deliberately at each other without effect. The discharge was so simul-

aneous, that thinking the Indian had not fired, and that he would immediately do so, Godfrey dropped the butt of his gun on the ground, placed one hand over the muzzle and extended the other, in token of surrender. The Indians came to him, one of them grasped him by the collar and passed around him three times with one finger within his shirt collar, then laid his hand upon his head, signifying, "you are my prisoner."

The Indians took John prisoner also. The plucky boy of ten picked up stones and threw at the Indians as they were leading him through the river, at which the savages laughed in admiration of his grit.

The prisoners were taken to St. Johns, Canada, where about 300 Indians formed a circle around them and ordered them to sing. They refused, and were ordered the third time, but they still declared they could not sing.

The Indians being exasperated were about to strike, when Godfrey discovered in the crowd an Indian who had partaken of the hospitality of his father's house. He spoke to the Indian, who recognized him, and interfered to save the prisoners from torture. They remained at St. Johns for six weeks, and were then sold to the French, by whom they were treated as slaves. After a servitude of more than five years, they secured their freedom on the surrender of Quebec to the English in 1759. They immediately started for Albany, and at Lake George were taken by the British and thrown into prison. They were soon released through the influence of Mr. Van Rensselaer, and made their way to Albany. They there learned that their parents had removed to Rhinebeck, and had heard nothing from them since their capture. The family afterwards went back to the Hoosick Valley. Mr. Hezekiah Coon remembers John as living in Petersburg, and heard him talk of the capture.

This town had a few soldiers in the army of the Revolution, and others who had shared in that struggle subsequently settled here. The names of Ichabod Prosser, Sterry Hewitt, Gideon Clark, James Weaver, Lyman Maine, Arnold Worden, have been remembered as serving in that war.

The following served in the war of 1812,—some for only a few days, others through the war: Amasa Lamphere, William Miner, Sanford Hewitt, Capt. Aaron Worthington, Benjamin Babcock, Isaac B. Maine, George Hakes, Thomas Randall, Silas W. Waite, John S. Brimmer, Luther Clark, Peter Church, Charles Grogan, Lewis Hewitt, Christopher Armsbury, Gardner Maine, Benjamin B. Randall, Josephus Jones, Benjamin Weaver, Oliver Buddington, Capt. Raper Audrus, John Henning, Capt. William Coon, Cornelius Henning, Spicer Chesebro, Nathan Nolton, Justus Nolton.

Michael McGinn and William Brewster are at the present time (1879) in service in the regular army.

Robert Coffin and John Sweet, from Petersburg, were in the Mexican war.

Of those who went from Petersburg to serve in the Union army during the war of the Rebellion, a list is given below. It is taken mainly from the roll in the office of the town clerk. The roll has but few dates of discharge, and is somewhat deficient in other particulars. It probably gives correctly the names of the citizens of Petersburg who entered the service.





# P I T T S T O W N.

## I.—SITUATION, BOUNDARIES, AREA, TITLE.

PITTSOWN is situated centrally upon the northern boundary of the county. It is bounded north by Schaghticoke and Hoosick, east by Hoosick, south by Brunswick and Grafton, west by Schaghticoke and Lansingburgh.

The boundaries are straight lines, except upon the north, where the Hoosick forms an irregular line, though its general course is nearly southwest.

The farm acreage of the town is 38,880 acres, but, as explained elsewhere, this is not a full statement of the area of the town.

Under the language of the Hoosick Patent the land in Pittstown lying within two miles of the Hoosick River must be a part of that tract. South of that, lying between the Hoosick Patent and the Van Rensselaer manor, the land was originally sold in smaller tracts to various individuals. Many of these names are familiar to those who write deeds and other legal papers.

Among these early land proprietors are the names of Shepard, Sawyer, Brant, De Peyster, Clark, and Van Cortland.

## II.—NATURAL FEATURES.

The surface is generally a rolling upland. It is somewhat mountainous in the south and east, occasional elevations rising to a height of 800 or 1000 feet above tide-water. In other parts the town is moderately hilly, but this description must not be understood as implying a landscape rocky, rugged, and wild. The hills are cultivated in most parts of the town to their very summits. Large and well-tilled farms greet the eye of the tourist in every direction.

The town has numerous streams with considerable fall, draining every part thoroughly, leaving but little swampy land. The Hoosick River forms the northern boundary, and receives several tributaries from this town. In the northeast is the Nepimore Creek, rising in Hoosick, and uniting with the river above Johnsonville. At Johnsonville is a small branch, another empties in just above Valley Falls, and a third near the Schaghticoke powder-mills. The Tomhannock and its branches drain a large portion of the town, embracing in its wide sweep the territory from Newcomb's Pond, on the north, to the Grafton line, upon the south, and from the east line to the west. The southwest corner lies beyond the Hoosick Valley, its waters reaching the Hudson through the Deep Kill. Newcomb's Pond, spoken of above, is a fine, natural body of water. The waters of all these various streams are pure, and there are very few stagnant or sluggish pools in town.

During the discussion over the Troy Water-Works much attention was given to the Tomhannock as a source of the supply desired, and considerable surveying took place west of Tomhannock village. Another plan was finally adopted.

## III. EARLY SETTLEMENT

It is not easy to state the exact date when the first settler located here. Settlements westward having begun at "Old Schaghticoke" in 1709, and eastward both at North Hoosick and North Petersburg, 1736 to 1740, it would seem probable that soon after a pioneer or two would be found upon the wide intermediate territory lying between. The Nepimore valley, settled very early in the town of Hoosick, extends for quite a portion of its lower course through Pittstown, and would naturally have attracted settlers beyond the present line of Hoosick. But the first name, the first date, and the first place are not determined by the traditions of the people relating to early settlement. The general period is clear, being just preceding and during the Revolution. There was reported in 1790 a population of 2447 in Pittstown, and this of itself, only seven years after the close of the Revolution, would compel the inference that the settlement began 1765 to 1770, if not still earlier. Only a few dates are, however, determined earlier than 1780.

Lodovicus Viele was located at Valley Falls in 1772, Christian Fisher settled in the southwest part of the town, known as Cooksborough, about the same date. Michael Vandercook, from whom the local name Cooksborough is derived, settled there in 1763. William Shepard, from New England, bought a tract of land consisting of 500 acres, and settled upon it about 1770. Benjamin Aikin, from Dutchess County, bought 950 acres, and located upon it about 1779. This was in the well-known Aikin neighborhood east of Johnsonville. Edmund Aikin settled in the same neighborhood, 1780 or 1781. Wm. Pendergast was probably located near Johnsonville about 1780. Stephen Hunt was also located in Pittstown before 1784, as he was an officer of Schaghticoke district that year. Alexander Thompson located on a tract of 500 acres in 1785. Caspar Rouse was supervisor of the district of Schaghticoke in 1783, and, as his election to that office would hardly occur until he had been located at least a few years, we may conclude that his location was in 1780 or earlier. In the same manner it may be shown that the settlement of Israel Thompson must have also been in 1780 or earlier. Abner Van Name settled before 1783, having been chosen a constable of Schaghticoke district that year.

Evans Humphrey was town clerk of Schaghticoke district in 1783, and filled the same office for Pittstown after its organization. He was therefore an early settler. Benjamin Milks was a town officer of Schaghticoke district in 1784. His place was between Valley Falls and Johnsonville. Stephen Clapp, 1784 or earlier, settled in the east part of the town on a place still known as the Clapp farm. William McCleaver came as early as 1783, perhaps before.



Charles Wesley was here about the same date. Joseph Reed came probably in 1782 or 1783. He seems to have been of a different family from the present Giffords of the name. Isaac Carpenter, 1783 or 1784, settled on a farm now known as the Austin farm. Hazael Shepard, 1784 or 1785, settled on the turnpike a mile north of Tomhannock village. He filled many town offices through a long series of years. Gilbert Eddy, 1785 or 1786, settled near Raymertown, present place of John Gifford. Lewis Yant owns 100 acres of the old Eddy farm. Thomas Hicks settled in the town in 1785 or 1786, probably in 1785.

The following are all known to have been in Pittstown about 1790: John Francis, near Raymertown; James Newcomb, near Pittstown Corners; Simon Newcomb, an early and long time physician, settled at Tomhannock village on the present Doty place, nearly opposite the grist mill; Isaac Stoughton, half a mile above Tomhannock village, a place known as Stoughton town in early times; David Norton, near the Quaker meeting-house; William Jackson, in the same neighborhood; Daniel Newcomb, a mile east of Tomhannock village; Peter D. Goes, near East Pittstown, formerly John Davenport, at North Pittstown, formerly known as Millertown; Samuel Douglass, perhaps on the present place of Hy J. Griffin; Thomas Prendergast, at Millertown; Gilbert Williams, at Raymertown; Lovett Head, near Pittstown Corners; Abijah Ketchum, near Cooksborough; Jonas Halsted, beyond Pittstown Corners; Simon Vanderecook, Cooksborough; Abraham Van Arnam, near the Quaker meeting-house; Robert Bostwick, where Peter B. Bostwick now lives; Nathaniel Wallis, two or three miles east of Tomhannock; Eliphalet Hyde, at Pittstown Corners; Noah Miller, at North Pittstown; John Lee, on the turnpike near the "shilling gate"; Joseph Wadsworth, on the farm still owned by his descendants; Charles Chase, near Raymertown, not far from Gilbert Eddy's; John H. Stanton, near the south line of the town.

The names of a large number of other early settlers occur in the lists of town officers, in the records of churches, and in the list of school districts organized in 1813.

Simeon Tuttle was an early resident, on the place now occupied by Col. Reed, at Tomhannock village. The tradition here is that he fathered the grant of 180 acres of land upon which the town is now located, of an axe, is believed to be owned by Col. Reed and others, who heard the story come from the Tuttle family.

Col. Leonard V. Reed has passed a long and an active life connected with the business of Tomhannock village and the culture of country at large. His father, Joseph Reed, came from New Brunswick to Dutchess County, and in the year 1794 removed to Pittstown, buying 100 acres and a part of the farm of Col. Reed. The early home is gone. Joseph Reed built a large house on a farm half a mile off and turned it into a store, and this village house is generally known as Reed's House, a name by which it is still often spoken of at the present time. Joseph Reed had three sons, Col. Leonard, viz., John B. and Nathaniel. John B. lived in Pittstown and Melancthon W. was brother-in-law of Col. Reed, and was drowned in the Dutchess Canal.

Col. Leonard Reed was engaged for many years in the management of the old line of stages from Albany to Burlington, and relates many anecdotes of those stirring times of stage traveling. There were often four, six, and eight stages drawing up at once before the old Joseph Reed tavern, full of passengers. The opening of the railroads in this part of the country brought the stage business to a close here, as elsewhere, at least in the old form of coach-and-four.

Royal Abbott, Sr., came to this town with his father's family, in 1789, being then twelve years of age. They settled on what is now the place of Wm. P. Abbott, at East Pittstown. The children of Royal were Peter, Royal, Lansing, John, Leonard, William, and Mrs. Alfred Bostworth. (See biography elsewhere.)

The pioneer William Ray was from the north of Ireland. A son, Evans Ray, was the father of James Ray, now residing at Tomhannock village.

The following lists are given as showing a large number of the leading citizens scattered in different parts of the town ninety years ago or nearly:

The pathmasters of 1791 were John Crabb, Daniel Elliott, Abraham Van Arnam, Thomas Lambson, Nathaniel Denton, Thomas Francisco, Roger Downing, Henry Vanderecook, Gershom Hinckley, Benjamin Pike, James Stitt, Benjamin White, Jonathan Comins, Lemuel Mosher, James Comins, William Van Name, David Brownell, Robert Bostwick, Nathaniel Wallis, Jr., Eliphalet Hyde, Noah Miller, Anthony Glen, Joseph Douglass, Jr., Joseph Baldwin, Thomas Prendergast, Benjamin Milks, Thomas Horton, Thomas Williams, Jacob Herman, John Wolf, Peter Hoag, Zaccheus Button, Theophilus Hurder, Thomas Hall, Stephen Sherwood.

The pathmaster list of 1792 shows some new names: Simon Vanderecook, Henry Filkins, Gilbert Williams, Geo. Gage, Caleb Shearman, Lovell Head, Abijah Ketchum, Joseph Halsted, John Harder, James Newcomb, Alexander Comins, Ebenezer Witson, Isaac Slaughter, David Norton, William Jackson, Daniel Newcomb, Eleazar Gilbert, Ebenezer Darling, Peter D. Goes, Anthony Ghery, John Davenport, John Lee, Joseph Baldwin, James Jackson, John Snyder, Asaph Putnam, Benjamin Nichols, Josiah Crosby, Judah Paddock, James Carpenter, David See.

Other names of those recorded as town officers, 1789 to 1798, are as follows: Simeon Button, Harmon Van Veghten, Lodewick Viele, David Brayton, Joseph Gifford, Daniel Cole, Michael Vanderecook, William Follett, James Prendergast, Thomas Hicks, Stephen Saxon (1791), Daniel Elliott, Thomas Bimpson, Henry Vanderhoof, Caspar M. Rowan, Charles Kniffin, Amos Parker, Marvin Ellis, Asaph Putnam, Abijah Miller, Wm. Shepard, James Hogeboom, Levi Stoughton, Simon Brownell, Benjamin Fowler, Lovett Head, Jasper Hunt, John Tarbell, Thomas Daggett, Stephen Stearns, John Gale, Enoch Haskins.

#### EARLY TAVERNS.

There were numerous taverns here as elsewhere in the pioneer period, but a list of licenses granted in those days is not preserved as in some towns.

Along the Albany Northern Turnpike was one, at the

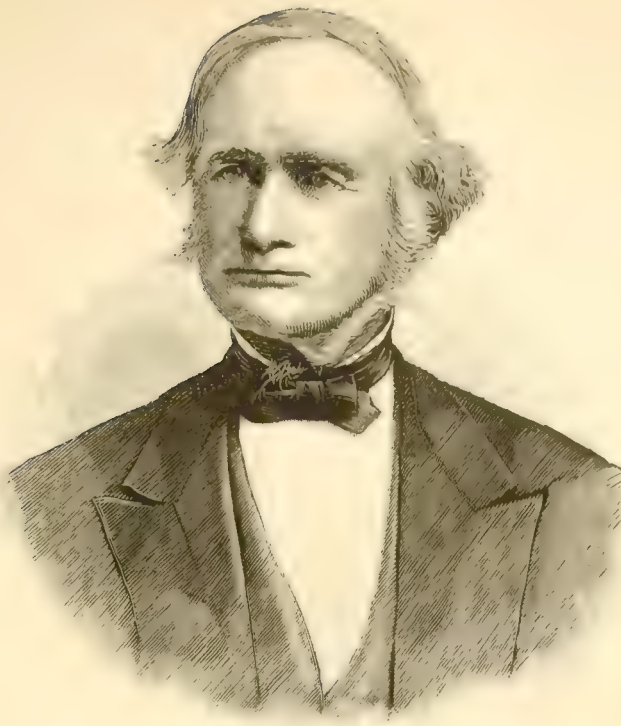


Photo. by Atkinson, Troy, N. Y.

## Royal Abbott

COL. ROYAL ABBOTT was born in Pittstown, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Feb. 20, 1812, the fifth child of Royal and Wilmira Abbott. The line of his ancestors is as follows: 1st, George Abbott, who came from Yorkshire, England, about 1640; was among the first settlers of Andover in 1643; married Hannah Chandler in 1647, by whom he had thirteen children. 2d, George Abbott, born June 7, 1655, the fifth child of the above; married, 1678, Dorcas Graves; by this union nine children. 3d, Daniel Abbott, fifth child of former, born Jan. 10, 1688; married, September, 1711, Hannah Chandler, daughter of Capt. John Chandler; moved about 1732 to Connecticut; eleven children. 4th, Joseph Abbott, fourth child of the above, born Dec. 19, 1716; married Abigail Cutler in 1738; five children. 5th, Joseph Abbott, second child of the above, born Feb. 27, 1743; married Persis Perrin, Jan. 3, 1765; six children. 6th, Royal Abbott, father of the colonel, born Oct. 7, 1777, in Woodstock, Conn.; married Wilmira Van Woert, Nov. 2, 1802; seven children, viz.: Leonard J., Dr. John Van Woert, Peter Perrin, Jacob Lansing, Col. Royal, Caroline, Wilmira, widow of Alfred Bosworth, and William Pray. All the above, except Dr. John Van Woert, are at this date (1879) living, and are residents of Pittstown.

Joseph Abbott, the colonel's grandfather, settled in Pittstown, then Albany County, in 1787 or 1788, and on Jan. 27, 1789, purchased the farm where he died, and which is now owned by William P. Abbott.

His maternal grandfather, John Van Woert, was a captain in the Revolution, and in his last days received a pension. Col. Royal Abbott was born on the old homestead farm named above. He received his education in the district schools of the neighborhood, improving his leisure hours and evenings in reading and self-culture. Taught school six winter terms, working on the farm summers. He was married, May 11, 1837, to Harriet Lamb, daughter of John and Elizabeth Lamb. Mrs. A. was born Oct. 1, 1812, in Pittstown, and has always lived there. They have had eight children, as follows: John Royal, Wilmira Elizabeth, Harriet Jane, Emily Frances, Mary Jennette, Minerva Caroline, Nancy Finettee, and Edith Lutherea, all living except the latter.

In 1849 he purchased and moved on to the farm where he has ever since resided. After passing through the lower grades, on July 22, 1842, he was elected colonel of the 78th

Infantry Regiment, composed of the town of Hoosick and east half of Pittstown, and received a commission signed by Governor William H. Seward, which he now holds, having been made supernumerary by change of the military law.

The colonel has always taken a leading part in the politics of his neighborhood. He is one of the only two men now living who attended the first meeting in town to organize the Whig party. He was also one of the first to organize the Republican party, and has been, and is still, one of its most staunch supporters. He has served at various times on the town, district, and county central committees. For years has generally been delegate to political conventions in district and county, and a number of times from the Second District to the State convention; one at Saratoga in 1878, and Rochester in 1877, also at Utica and Syracuse in former years. He has held the office of assessor, also of town clerk, several terms, justice of the peace three terms, and supervisor two terms. He has paid particular attention to the drawing of wills, conveyances, etc., and has held the office of notary from 1867 to the present time; was one of the board of town officers during the war, and was one of a number of citizens of Pittstown who signed a note to raise money to pay bounty to volunteers, trusting to the Legislature to legalize a tax for the same. He took the State census of Pittstown in 1835, and United States census of Pittstown, Brunswick, and Grafton in 1870; was chairman of the county convention in 1878, and served previous years. He was also chairman of the committee appointed to represent the remonstrants before the Legislature of 1879 opposed to a division of the town, who succeeded in their opposition. The colonel has always taken an active interest in the support of the schools of his locality. He united with the Independent Order of Odd-Fellows, June 3, 1848, and was a member of the Pittstown Lodge, passed through its different degrees, and was delegate to the State Lodge.

As will be seen, the colonel has for many years been one of the most active public men of his township and a representative man of his party. Though a strong partisan in whatever cause he enlists, he is a man who by his probity of character and upright life has always commanded the respect, not only of those who agreed with him in his views, but equally of those who differed from him.





Photo. by Atkinson, Troy, N. Y.

### HON. PERRY WARREN

was born in Pittstown, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., June 16, 1798, the fifth child of Perry and Huldah (Wodell) Warren. His father and mother were natives of Tiverton, R. I. Three of their children—viz.: Job, Phebe, and Israel—were born there. His father was a carpenter by trade, and followed it for a number of years. In company with his brother Henry, he built the Disciple church at Pittstown Corners. He purchased, some time in the latter part of the last century, the farm in Pittstown, about three-quarters of a mile north of the village of Boyntonville, now owned and occupied by Nelson J. Gardner, whose wife is a granddaughter. His eldest child, William, was born in a small frame house, the first erected on the place. He built in 1797 the house now occupied by Mr. Gardner, and here all the rest of his children—viz.: Perry, Sellick, Jinks, Thomas, and Julia—were born. The mother died June 28, 1843, the father, Dec. 17, 1844. Both are buried in the Warren cemetery, near Boyntonville. Mr. Warren was a staunch Whig. He cast his last vote for Henry Clay, for President. Job married Rhoda Gibbs, by whom he had nine children. He was a farmer, and settled in Pittstown. Mrs. Gardner was next to their youngest child.

Phoebe married Josiah Richmond, by whom she had seven children—five sons and two daughters,—of whom Theodore C., Albert E., Perry Warren, Ann, wife of Gideon Reynolds, and Ruth, widow of John S. Baucus, are living. Sellick Warren married Mary Yates, and settled in Mentor,

Lake Co., Ohio. They had four children,—two sons and two daughters. Israel, Jinks, William, Thomas, and Julia did not marry. William died in New York City. Israel, Jinks, and Thomas lived and died at the homestead, and are buried in the Warren cemetery.

Perry Warren received his education in the common schools of his neighborhood. He learned the wagon-making trade of his brother-in-law, Josiah Richmond, and followed the trade at Boyntonville until elected to the position of justice of the peace, which office he held continuously for sixteen years. He was a member of the convention chosen to revise the Constitution of New York, in 1846. In politics he was a Whig, and a leader in his locality in the organization and support of the Republican party. Though not himself a member of any Church, he was a regular attendant upon Church service, and contributed liberally of his means to their support.

Mr. Warren was a safe and judicious counselor, an impartial judge, and a steadfast friend, and will long be remembered in the community in which he spent his whole life for his uprightness of character and his genial, sociable disposition. He always lived at the homestead, and died there Nov. 20, 1873. Miss Julia Ann Warren, his sister, is the only child now living. She was born at the homestead, Aug. 4, 1806, and has always resided there. Few persons in Pittstown are better, and none more favorably known than is "Aunt Julia," as she is familiarly called by her large circle of friends.

present brick house of Peter Doty. Another, at the Herman place, was known as the old Finney hotel. In 1812, at the Plattsburgh alarm, the draft for militiamen to go into service was made at this place. The draft was, however, superseded very soon by a new order calling for the entire body of militia.

The next hotel was at the Daniel Carpenter place, and the next at the village. Reed's house and the Union House. The next was at the present place of Theodore Richmond, North Pittstown. This was the old Follett house. The next was the old Aikin tavern, on the present Aikin place. Then there was the Daniel Fish tavern, now owned by James Forsyth, of Troy.

At Valley Falls the old Gifford hotel, first kept by Mordecai Lothridge, was a noted place of entertainment for many years.

In the south part of the town, at Boyntonville, was the Wadsworth tavern of early times.

#### PHYSICIANS.

The principal physicians of early times were Drs. Theodore E. May and Simon Newcomb. The former was succeeded by his son, Dr. John May. Both father and son had a large practice, extending over this and surrounding towns. Dr. Newcomb was also a merchant for many years, and a prominent public man.

Dr. Van Nance was an old physician at Raymertown.

Mr. White, a noted school-teacher, added to his labors as a pedagogue by practicing medicine to some extent.

#### IV.—ORGANIZATION.

Pittstown was created a township by patent in 1761. This is the date of the town, in surveyors' technical language, but the first civil organization covering this territory was that of "Schaghticoke district," and this dates back to 1772. No records, however, are obtainable of this district organization, except for the six years (1783 to 1788, inclusive), which are in the Pittstown office.

By the general act of March 7, 1788, organizing a large number of towns in the State, there was created out of old Schaghticoke district the towns of Schaghticoke and Pittstown. This act was passed early enough in the year to have organized under it in April, 1788, but the meeting of that year was for the whole territory, and was the last meeting of Schaghticoke district. The two towns began their separate existence by the town-meetings of the first Tuesday of April, 1789. That of Schaghticoke was held at the house of John Carpenter. Where that of Pittstown was held is not stated in the records, but, judging from other indications and subsequent action, it was probably where Patrick Carroll now lives,—a half-mile or so southeast of the Friends' meeting-house. That was then the site of James Stitt's inn, and was certainly a very reasonable approximation to the centre of the town. The town-meetings continued to be held there for twelve years, the tavern being kept by James Stitt until 1794, when he was succeeded by Abner S. Van Nance. The town meeting of 1802 was held at the house of Stoughton G. Stearns. This was at the old village, half a mile east of Tomhannock, and the site was the present place of Charles Reed. The old people

speak of that point as being called "Stoughtontown" many years ago. Mr. James Ray, of Tomhannock, states that he helped repair the old tavern, and remodel it into a smaller dwelling-house and that there was in front an open space of eleven rods' width. The town-meetings for a year or two were held there, and in 1805 at the house of Jonathan Yates. After that to the present time at Tomhannock village, and the only struggle has been between the two hotels of the place. From 1806 to 1810, inclusive, the town-meeting was at "John Howard's inn, the present Union House; 1811, and most of the time to 1836, "at Joseph Reed's inn," the well-known old tavern burned a few years since, and which stood nearly opposite the present residence of Col. Reed. Thomas Henderson, landlord of the Union House, secured the meeting of 1822, and so did Ebert L. Willet, of the Union House, in 1827, 1828, 1830, 1831, 1832, 1833; and also Simon Wells, in 1834. The Reed house, kept by Isaac Bull, secured the town-meetings in 1839, 1840, 1841, and 1842, and David Kittle, at the same house, 1844 to 1848, inclusive. William Larnon, who had been in the Union House for many years, and had the town-meeting of 1837, was again awarded the prize, and the town business was done there most of the time to 1868. The meeting was held at the Reed house in 1851, Eli K. Tyler, landlord; 1854, Gilbert Rice, landlord; 1856, E. P. Filkins, landlord; 1857, Wm. H. Rowland, landlord; 1858-59, Wm. J. Wadsworth, landlord. 1869 and 1876 at the Union House. Luke S. Reed, landlord, and 1877 to 1879 at the same place, Theodore Ray, landlord.

#### FIRST TOWN-MEETING.

The record of the first meeting—1789—shows the officers elected to have been Israel Thompson, Supervisor; Evans Humphrey, Town Clerk; John Francisco, Harmon Vannarter, Hazael Shepard, Benjamin Milks, John Rowan, Assessors; Gilbert Eddy, Hazael Shepard, Collectors; Simon Vandercook, George Gage, Stephen Hunt, Poormasters; Gilbert Eddy, Hazael Shepard, Aaron Van Nance, Hazael Shepard, John Rowan, Jr., Stephen Hunt, Constables.

#### TOWN OFFICERS, 1789-1879.

##### SUPERVISORS.

1789, Israel Thompson; 1790-95, Benjamin Milks; 1796-99, Israel Thompson; 1800, Jonathan Brown; 1801, James L. Hogeboom; 1802-3, Jonathan Rouse, Jr.; 1804, John Thompson; 1805, Jonathan Rouse, Jr.; 1806-8, Israel Shepard; 1809-10, Henry Warren; 1811-12, Jonathan Rouse, Jr.; 1813, Jonathan Rouse; 1814-15, Simon Newcomb, Jr.; 1816, George Fiske, Jr.; 1817, Reuben Halsted; 1818, Simon Newcomb, Jr.; 1819-20, Reuben Halsted; 1821-29, Joseph Wadsworth; 1830-31, Jacob P. Yates; 1832, Charles Haskins; 1833, Thomas Tillinghast; 1834-35, John Van Nance; 1836, Norman Baker; 1837-44, Nathan Brownell; 1845-46, Charles H. Barry; 1847, John P. Ball; 1848, David Norton; 1849, Smith Herrington; 1850-51, Samuel Douglass; 1852-53, Amos Cronk; 1854-55, Thomas Hoag; 1856-59, Samuel Douglass; 1860, James N. Halsted; 1861, Christopher Snyder; 1862, Smith Herrington; 1863-64, George W. Banker; 1865-68, Edward Akin; 1869-70, John W. Campbell; 1871-72, Theodore C. Richmond; 1873-74, Charles W. Snyder; 1875-76, Royal Abbott; 1877, Abraham Herrington; 1878, Eli Perry; 1879, Jonathan Norton.

##### TOWN CLERKS.

1789, Evans Humphrey; 1790, Robert S. Bostwick; 1791-94, Benjamin Hicks; 1795-96, Robert S. Bostwick; 1797-98, Levy Stough-





terprises, giving rise to considerable business activity. The bridge crossing the Hoosick at this place is a venerable structure, built about fifty-four years ago. It was established as a toll-bridge, and the first gate-keeper was Mr. Miller. He was followed by Ralph Nutting, who kept the gate sixteen years; then Mr. F. Nutting took the place for eight years, and after him Mrs. Benjamin Danforth, a daughter of Ralph Nutting, kept the gate for twelve years. The old proprietors' rights were then bought up by the farmers in the vicinity interested, and it became a free bridge in care of the town. The small toll-house was on the east side of the road. It is now moved to the other side, and is the present home of the last gate-keeper, Mrs. Danforth.

Johnsonville consists principally of one street near the river and parallel to it. The most important business enterprise is the axe-factory. This was established many years ago, and has been the source of the principal prosperity of Johnsonville. The present proprietors are Lane, Gale & Co., and the resident agent is J. R. Cherry. About one hundred hands are employed, and the axes made have a standard reputation in all the markets of the country.

The other principal business may be summed up as follows: a store, by Andrew Gallagher, lately kept by Charles Woert; a grist-mill, owned by the proprietors of the axe-factory and operated by William Barkely; the Eagle Mills of Justus H. Akin, comprising grist-mill, cider-mill, and flax-mill; the Riverside Hotel, by Mr. Nutting; the post-office, Charles Jenkins, postmaster, and a small store in connection with it; the store of Charles Akin, keeping a general assortment; the drug-store of the late Dr. Connelly, now kept by Patrick Corbin; paint-shop, by Thomas McCassy; the Railroad House, kept by Mrs. Sheehan; a store near the depot, by Mr. Devoy; a store, by J. H. Sanderson in the same vicinity, and the office of Clark & Perry, dealers in coal, lumber, lime, cement, plaster, flax-seed, grain, flour, and hides. Johnsonville is a station on the Troy and Boston Railroad, also on the Boston, Hoosac Tunnel and Western Railway, and is also the junction of the Greenwich Railroad with the Troy and Boston, these together making it an important railroad place, the freighting business being very large.

Besides the business already mentioned, there are several shops, a dental office, the office of Dr. Willis, practicing physician, etc., etc. The extent of the axe business may be somewhat curiously shown by the number of grindstones used up in the works. The worn-out stones are very common in the foundations of buildings in the village, and the arches of one bridge over the creek are made of them exclusively.

The following story of early settlement at this village, as given by a local writer for the *Hoosick Falls Standard*:

"About seventy-five years ago a short, thick-set, florid-faced man, apparently an Englishman, and a little past middle life, was observed one morning standing on the bank of the Hoosick River, at Johnsonville, then called 'the Lick.' He was at the point where, in late years, the axe-factory of Lane, Gale & Co. is located, and was looking up and down the river with a curious eye. No one appeared to know the man, or whence he came. Curiosity was on tiptoe. The Lick was in commotion. Here was a stranger come to spy out the land, perhaps. At last an old lady

could stand it no longer, and finally she walked straight up to the man and inquired his name and business. His reply was prompt: 'My name is William Johnson, madame, and I was thinking this might be a good place for a factory or a grist-mill.'

"At this time the Lick could only boast of five houses, including the tavern, from which the suggestive name of Lick was derived. Mr. Johnson shortly after brought his wife and family (including a very handsome daughter, afterwards the wife of 'Uncle Jake Follett'), and settled down at the Lick. He appeared to have plenty of money, was a resolute, energetic, enterprising man, and he soon began to make business lively. He built houses, bought the tavern, converted it into a store, purchased land along the south bank of the river, which he had carefully examined when he first excited the curiosity of 'the Lick' people. He built a large brick grist-mill and a saw-mill. The village grew rapidly through his energy. He was reaping wealth, but he longed for fame also. His pride revolted at the vulgar name, 'the Lick,' and so one day the little village was again astonished at the name 'Johnsonville,' printed in large capitals across the mill and the store. He dated all his letters from Johnsonville, and thus tried to establish the name; but he did not succeed, and it was only long after his death that the name was first officially shown to the world in such shape that the memory of William Johnson was at last honored, and the desire to stamp his name upon the place he had built up fully carried out.

"The Troy and Boston Railroad Company in 1852 painted it across their new station-house, and the baptism was complete. No one has since disputed the name, and only the irreverent Pittstownners from the far south venture to speak of it as 'the Lick.'"

#### VALLEY FALLS.

This village lies to some extent in both of the towns of Pittstown and Schaghticoke. The present business in the Pittstown portion consists of the following, viz.: the old Eagle mower-factory, now E. F. Herrington's general machine-works; the grist-mill by H. J. Herrington; the linen-mill of James Thompson, a large establishment making linen cords, mosquito-netting, and many similar varieties of work; the station and other buildings on the Troy and Boston Railroad; a new store, by James Thompson, the proprietor of the linen-mill; a store, by James Doran; a carpenter-shop, by William Miller, and a hotel, by L. S. Reed; Herrington's foundry; Joseph Parker's hardware-store and tin-shop; Valley Falls Hotel, Walter A. Groesbeck; store of David C. Newcomb; E. D. Mesick, builder; carriage-shop; Lohms & Cunningham, dealers in coal and lumber, and general produce buyers; Silas J. Herrington, selling agricultural implements, and general produce dealer; Albert J. Stover, similar business; George W. Finch, civil engineer; H. D. Stover, hay- and straw-press, dealing in country produce; tin-shop and hardware, by Joseph Parker; Patrick Cassidy, blacksmith; Sheldon & Mesick, builders; Elwell & Miller, builders; Wm. and James Miller, wagon-making, wood-work; Martin Hoyt, blacksmith, wagon-making, iron-work; Benjamin Street, shoemaker.



Good luck has been due within a few years to render this place an attractive one. Many public improvements have been made, largely managed by Mr. Thomas Lape, who is now settled at Hart's Falls, but still a citizen of Valley Falls, where he was formerly engaged in extensive business in connection with grist-mills and paper-mills.

#### TOMHANNOCK,

about a dozen tenth miles distant from Troy, is pleasantly situated upon Otter Creek, a branch of the Tomhannock. The first mill was erected about 1815 by Joseph Reed, and the village in early times was known as Reed's Hollow. Joseph Reed having also built, in 1805, the old hotel that had lasted a few years ago. It stood opposite the present day-tavern. The Union House, now kept by Theodore Ray, is a venerable relic of the country taverns of old times. It was built probably before 1800. The earlier village was at the point known as Southtown, half a mile east, but the opening of the road north, causing travel to diverge from Reed's point at the Union House, rendered the present village best adapted to business. The village is not in the center of the town, but is reached more easily than any others from all parts of the town, and by common consent town-meetings have been held here for about seventy years, and the town-boards usually meet there.

The present business of Tomhannock may be stated as follows:

The Union House, kept by Theodore Ray; the grist-mill, G. W. Cornell, proprietor; a store, by Thomas J. White; a store, by Martin Conners; a store, by Michael McMath; a blacksmith-shop, by Jno. Conners; a blacksmith-shop, by Wm. O'Conner; a harness-shop, by Daniel A. Cornell; a shoe-shop, by W. E. Carpenter; a shoe-shop, by Elisha H. Brundage; and the wagon-shop of Wilson Brundage.

William C. Mosher also has a place of business as a general machinist, making horse-rakes, fanning-mills, and rendering a great variety of general repairs. There is a saw-mill, by John Borden, and the mills of Col. Reed, located elsewhere.

The present name of Tomhannock was established early in the present century, and had previously been obtained elsewhere. Jonathan B. Mosher was the first postmaster, and it is said he recommended the name Tomhannock in place of Reed's Hollow. Other postmasters were James Mosher, Dr. Isaac Newcomb, and Ephraim Benjamin. The successors of postmasters for nearly fifty or thirty years past have been John E. May, Aaron Vail, Israel Brennstuhl, and the present incumbent, Moses H. Bennett.

The Parker Ferry, on the Otter Creek, where it flows into the river, was called Dr. Theodore E. May's. It passed to his son, John E. May, and the latter sold it to L. A. and J. B. Reed.

#### SOUTH TOWNSHIPS.

Early places were established here, and to the latter people as Middletown, the very location of that name being somewhat obscure. It held a prominent position as an old four-cornered place, made of considerable roads. It is but a short distance from Johnstown, and the business of this section of the county has centered there for long years, rather than at Southtown.

#### EAST PITTSTOWN.

This is the early-settled neighborhood of the Abbots, Van Woerts, Russells, Shermans, and others; and the place where a union church was erected many years ago, now the Methodist Episcopal. The original Shepard purchase was at this point or near.

#### BOYNTONVILLE

is situated in the southeast part of the town, and is so named from the Boynton family.

Its present business comprises a hotel, by Horace Wadsworth, and one by Wm. H. Redner; a store, by James Penny; one by Alden Crandall, with a tin-shop; and one by Richard Brennstuhl (the last the old Todd Store); a harness-shop, by Lewis B. Wright; a blacksmith-shop, by Jas. Hydorn, and one by Ensign Worthington. The public buildings are the Christian church, the Methodist church, and the school-house of District No. 1.

The post-office here was established about 1874, and Charles M. Todd appointed postmaster. His successor was William Alexander, the present postmaster.

#### PITTSTOWN CORNERS

is distant from Troy twelve and three-tenths miles. There are three churches located at this place, the Baptist, the Methodist Episcopal, and the Disciples', and the school-house of District No. 2. The private residences number about 30.

The present business of the village comprises a store, by James Carr; one by David Hiseox, and one by George Francisco; the saw-mill of A. Brownell, and the blacksmith-shop of John Sheffer. There is no hotel kept at the present time. The village has stage connections daily with Troy, and was formerly a point on the stage-route from Troy to Bennington. The post-office was established very early, and the name of the office is Pittstown, the word corners being in common use to distinguish it from other Pittstown villages. The present postmaster is Jonas Carr, and he has held the office most of the time for fifteen years.

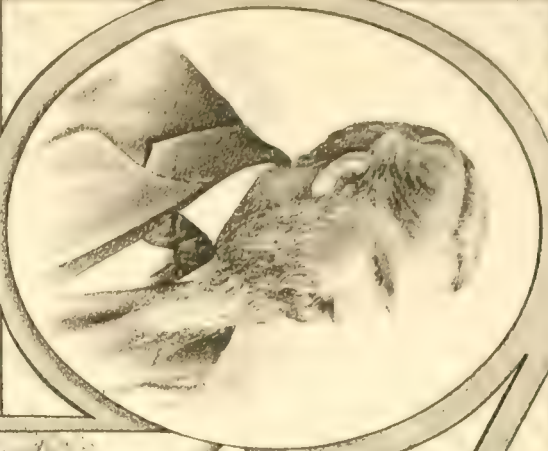
#### RAYMERTOWN.

nine and two-fifths miles distant from Troy as the crow flies, is situated in the south part of the town, on a stage-route from Troy to Boyntonville. It was also a point on the old Troy and Bennington route of early times. The public buildings of the place are the churches and the school-house of District No. 3.

The present business of the village is as follows: Sherwood's Hotel; saw-mill of John E. Twogood, and a flax-mill; saw-mill, grist-mill, cider-mill, and flax-mill of Hiram File; grist-mill of Martin Sipperly; stores kept by William Carr, by Edward Sipperly, and by Edward Hastings. Matthew Lidden has a nursery, and does an extensive business, making a specialty of shrubbery. Several blacksmith-shops complete the business of the village. It has twenty-five or thirty private residences.

It is supposed to derive its name from an early family settled here. The post-office at Raymertown was established in 1838, and at first was located half a mile west





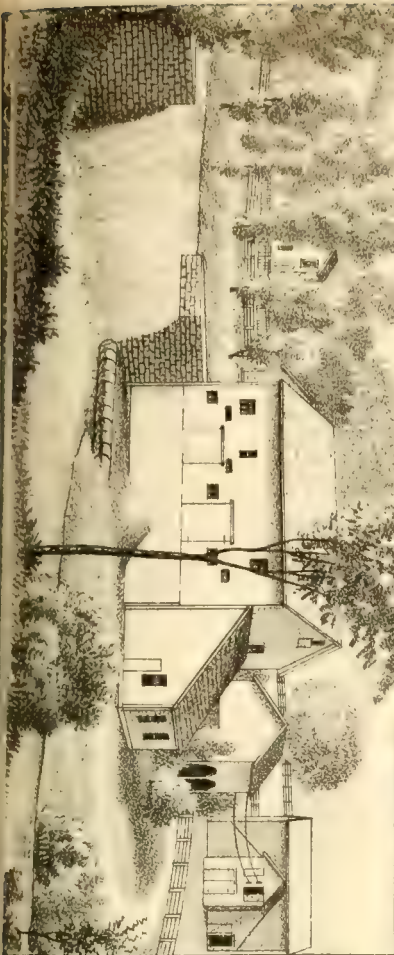
HIRAM FILE.



BENJAMIN W. FILE.



MRS. HIRAM FILE.







of the village and within the town of Brunswick. The several postmasters have been Robert T. Cushman, A. Hayner, Isaac Beard, Ira Humphrey, Harmon Cole, and the present incumbent, William Carr.

#### COOKSBOROUGH.

This is the old and well-known name applied to the southwest corner of this town, near the line of Schaghticoke and Lansingburgh. It derives the name from the early families of Vanderecook settled in this vicinity. It is now a thickly-settled district, with a school-house and the Methodist church as public buildings.

See reminiscences of Simon Cook in the history of Lansingburgh.

#### VI.—SCHOOLS.

William Hammonds is said to have taught a school at North Pittstown in 1785, and this is supposed to have been the first school in town. In 1789, Rebecca Thompson taught a school at Sherman's Mills, and there were others soon after. The close of the Revolution left the people free to care for the institutions of education and religion, and, as in other towns, "the church and the school-house" soon rose side by side in the wilderness.

The first official action was the election of school commissioners (recorded among the other officers) at the town-meeting of 1796, viz., Israel Thompson, Hazael Shepard, Jonathan Rouse, Simeon Button, Samuel Douglass. An additional memorandum states that it was "further voted that Israel Thompson shall be one of the commissioners to serve agreeable to an act passed the first day of May, 1795, and entitled 'An act for the Encouragement of Schools.' Stephen Hunt and Israel Shepard the other two commissioners for the same purpose." This statement seems to be partly a repetition of the other, and makes the number of commissioners elect 7. Five were chosen in 1797, the new names being James L. Hogeboom and Peter D. Goes. A new name among those elected in 1798 was Jonathan Rowan. Commissioners were also chosen in 1799 wholly from the list above given. No further action by the town occurred until the modern school system was inaugurated by the law of 1812.

At the annual town-meeting of 1813, the town voted to raise by tax for the support of schools \$300, to comply with the conditions of the law and entitle the town to share in the public money, and it was voted that the school commissioners have one dollar a day for their services. The school commissioners chosen were Jesse Finne, Michael S. Vanderecook, Stephen L. Viele. A "school committee" chosen consisted of George Fake, Jr., Stephen L. Viele, John Stitt, Perry Warren, Giles Shepard. Other citizens serving as school commissioners one or more years each, during the period of 1813 to 1844, were the following: Simon Newcomb, Jr., John Stitt, William P. Haskin, Adonijah Newcomb, John Van Namee, Daniel Halsted, Jacob P. Yates, Abner Thurber, Aaron Brown, Theodore May, John H. Akin, Jonathan Reed, Justus H. Akin, Benjamin Reed, Nathan Bostwick, William C. Johnson, Daniel Fish, Samuel Tappan, James Mosher, Israel T. Stitt, John F. Miller, Francis Benjamin, William Newcomb, Michael M. Vanderecook, Isaac Beard, John L. Hogeboom,

Norman Baker, Peter P. Abbott, David Norton, Smith Herrington, William Chapman, Gilbert Miller, John E. May, Solomon W. Thompson, Stephen Herrick, William Herrington, Moses Rowland, Clark Shea, Lebbeus Lamson, David Carr, Humphrey M. Ingraham, William Carr, Chauncey B. Slocum, Hugh McChesney, Syrel B. White, Christopher Snyder.

Persons serving as inspectors one or more years each, during the same period, were John Bostwick, John Van Namee, Aaron Brown, Giles Shepard, Joseph Reed, Michael S. Vanderecook, Theodore May, Abner Thurber, Joseph Reed, Thomas Tillinghast, David Doolittle, Samuel Tappan, Nathaniel Gardner, Simon Newcomb, Jr., Jonathan Rouse, John B. Williams, Edmond Foster, Daniel Halsted, Nathan Bostwick, Reuben Halsted, Direk L. Van Veghten, Joseph Brown, Andrew Ryan, Azel F. Parmenter, Israel T. Stitt, Abram Thurber, Francis Benjamin, Theodore May, Isaac Baird, Abraham F. Ketchum, John A. Gillet, Jeremiah Green, William Halsted, Martin J. Stover, John L. Hogeboom, Consider Gifford, Philander Ketchum, Joseph L. Patterson, Solomon W. Thompson, Lebbeus Lamson, John F. Miller, Ira B. Eddy, Simon H. Vanderecook, Emory B. Green, Jas. W. Townsend, Ensign Stover, William L. Reed, James Green, Jr., Liberty Bowers, Jeremiah Green, Stephen Herrick, Amos P. Liddon, Clark Shea, Daniel Mosher.

Under the system of supervision by town superintendents the following were chosen to that office in Pittstown:

*Annual Election.*—1844–45, Peter P. Abbott; 1846, Sidney S. Baker; 1847, Douglass W. Hyde.

*Biennial Election.*—1848–52, William Allen; 1854, Norman Baker; 1856, Moses H. Brownell.

The office was abolished, and in June, 1856, the supervision of the schools passed from the towns to the district commissioners.

The commissioners, under date of Sept. 21, 1813, divided the town into thirteen school districts, and formed another in connection with a portion of Hoosick.

The first apportionment by the school commissioners of the town, May 2, 1814, was as follows:

Districts	Scholars.	Money to each.
No. 1.....	78	\$42.12
" 2.....	89	48.06
" 3.....	65	33.10
" 4.....	62	33.18
" 5.....	65	33.10
" 6.....	74	39.96
" 7.....	No return.	
" 8.....	76	41.04
" 9.....	83	44.82
" 10.....	10	52.10
" 11.....	65	33.10
" 12.....	68	47.52
" 13.....	76	41.04
" 14.....	30	16.20
Joint, " 15.....	31	18.56
" " 16.....	11	5.94
" " 20.....	20	10.80
Total.....	956	\$527.04

The present condition of the schools is shown by the commissioners' apportionment for 1879 hereto annexed. A comparison of the two apportionments, differing in dates by sixty-five years, shows many interesting facts. The certificate of apportionment, dated March 20, 1879, shows as follows: whole number of districts, 17; children between five and twenty-one, 1374; average attendance daily,



197.675, money according to the number of children, \$824.39, money according to attendance, \$907.73; equal district support, \$808.40; library money, \$42.59; total paid districts, \$2742.11.

In many of the districts there are fair school buildings. At Johnsonville a school of two departments is maintained, and at Valley Falls one of three.

District No. 17, recently formed just west of and including part of Tomhannock village, has a very fine and even compact school house. The school-house at Johnsonville is a large building of two stories, neatly painted. It is intended for two departments, primary and advanced, but only one teacher is employed a portion of the time.

## VII. CHURCHES.

### THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH OF PITTSTOWN.

This church was organized early. It was located very nearly in the centre of the town, the first town meetings, as already shown, having been held near there at the old Stitt tavern. In 1818 the society seems to have been dissolved. The old house of worship was removed to Buskirk's Bridge, and the families in part at least, became the founders of the Presbyterian Church at Tomhannock. Col. Reed states that his grandfather, John Bailey, was an elder of this early church. The legal certificate bears date March 25, 1800. It was signed by John Van Woert, Jonathan Yates, and Simon Vanhook, and the elders and deacons of the church were declared to be the trustees thereof, in accordance with the special law enacted for the convenience of that denomination.

### FRIENDS IN PITTSTOWN.

Among the early settlers of the town were many members of the Society of Friends, or those favorable to them. Among them John Osborne, David Norton (father of Capt. Norton), Simon Brownell, Asa Hoag, and others associated with them founded the first meeting. Abigail Lawton was an early and prominent Friend; Mrs. Rose Eddy was a pillar of the society for many years. Simon Brownell and Asa Hoag were also duly authorized ministers. In later years Mrs. Elizabeth Lawton was also a minister in the society. The first meeting-house was built upon the site of the present one before 1800. The present house was moved in 1810 by Elijah Hunt. In 1874 it was repaired and painted, and it is now a plain, substantial building such as the quiet and unostentatious habits of the Friends had then to build. Meetings are held in the basement of the first story. The society, associated with one at Troy, maintains "The Troy Monthly Meeting." Joseph H. Lawton is clerk of the meeting and Caleb Norton is a member in the society.

Among the early Friends of Troy interested in founding the monthly meeting at Pittstown and Troy were Jacob Merrill and Nathaniel Stratton. Thankful Merrill was an early settler. This section of Pittstown in the vicinity of the meeting-house has long been known as "Quaker Street." In the old burial ground, nearly opposite the meeting-house, rest the remains of many of the early pioneers, and the peaceful sleep is suggestive of many communities of the past.

### THE BAPTIST CHURCH OF PITTSTOWN.

From the old book of records it appears that the Baptist Church of Christ in Pittstown was fellowshipped March, 1787, with the following members: Gershom Hinckley, Benjamin Eastwood, Benjamin Eastwood, Jr., Jared Carter, Elisha Clark, Henry Mead, Samuel Crandall, John Lamb, William Lamport, Jacob Miller, Samuel Halsted, Jr., William Cuthbert, Mayhew Daggett, Jeremiah Reynolds, Ebenezer Wilson, Nathan Jeffers, Thomas Martin.

Catharine Hinckley, Patience Eastwood, Elizabeth Smith, Dorcas Smith, Millicent Mead, Anna Wilson, Beulah Lamb, Rebecca Gallup, Mary Eastwood, Lydia Eastwood, Keziah Martin, Mary Lamport, Rebecca Jeffers, Martha Cuthbert, Elizabeth Reynolds, Elizabeth Hinckley, Rebecca Allen, Ruth Mead, Elizabeth Francisco, Mercy Halsted, Sarah Miller, Anna Wait, Naomi Daggett.

It is stated in the history of the Shaftsbury association that this church was constituted in 1784. It is possible the society may have been formed and a church organized at that time. The date of "fellowshipping" stated above is, however, the one given in the volume of minutes still extant in Pittstown.

Rev. Amos Burrows is mentioned as an elder in 1790. Rev. Isaac Webb preached also in these earlier years, and finally became the settled pastor, as appears by the following correspondence:

"The Baptist Church of Christ in Pittstown unto Elder Isaac Webb, residing in Pittstown at present, our beloved brother in the faith, grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord. Since Almighty God in the kingdom of His Providence has manifested his goodness unto this church in divers ways and manners, and since he has cast your lot among us, and from the performance and acquaintance we have had with you we have reason to bless his holy name that your administrations in word and in doctrine are so calculated as to give satisfaction to this church as a body, we do therefore request you, in the name of our Lord and Master, to continue with us, and take the pastoral care and charge of this church, and lead us on our heavenly journey by the assistance of our great shepherd, the rock of our salvation. . . . We have, therefore, with some assistance from the society, agreed to pay one hundred and fifty pounds, payable within two years from the first of May next, in consideration of your settlement, and do obligate ourselves to pay you ninety pounds annually for your support during your continuance with us.

"Signed on behalf of the church,

"JOHN ROUSE,

"THADDEUS McCONNEL.

"Pittstown, Jan. 13, 1793."

The reply was as follows:

"BELOVED BRETHREN,—You have given me a call to take the pastoral care of this church, and notwithstanding your present troubles, I think I am willing to unite with you as your pastor: viewing myself under mutual obligations with you. . . . Brethren, I meet you on that profession which you and I have committed to record.

"Yours, &c.,

ISAAC WEBB."

The book of records states that the first minutes for about two years were destroyed accidentally by fire. Early meetings were held "in the school-house" at Pittstown Corners; it is presumed, and the house of worship was built so that they met in it in 1789. Feb. 20, 1790, there being no pastor, Mr. Hinckley was appointed to take charge of meetings. M. Martin was chosen a deacon in 1790, or before. May 21, 1791, Thaddeus S. McConnel was appointed a clerk. Mr. Hinckley was "standing moderator"

for some years, and was allowed to retire Jan. 13, 1793. Rev. Isaac Webb was evidently a pious, devoted laborer, and did long and faithful service. He fell into some trouble owing to his admission to the lodge of Freemasons, and the indications are that he "retracted" in deference to the views of his brethren.

Rev. Lemuel Covell was settled as pastor about the beginning of the year 1799, and continued until 1805. His successors were Rev. Charles Lahatt, 1809 to 1817; Rev. Richmond Taggart, in 1822, and for a short time following; Wilber Sherman, 1830 to 1835; and H. Slade a part of the time; Solomon Gale, Jr., 1836 and 1837; Harvey Slade, 1838 to 1843. These are given in part from the published history of the old Shaftsbury association; but in the book of records Elder Charles Somers appears on the minutes in 1820 and 1821; also, about the same time, Rev. Stephen Olmsted. A few names of clerks and deacons can be found in this book,—not probably a complete list. In 1797, Deacon Rouse and Deacon Head are mentioned. In 1822, Edward Penny, Wilber Sherman, and Jonathan Read were chosen deacons. In 1798, John Mott was clerk; 1800, Deacon Lovett Head; 1807, Caleb Ward; and in 1822, A. Thurber.

In 1824, and for a few years following, Elder Mattison, of Shaftsbury, preached in Pittstown. His views coincided nearly with those of the "Campbellites," or "Disciples," as they are popularly known. Elder Mattison had visited Ohio and met the members of that church, and he came back influenced by what he had seen and heard. There followed then, in Pittstown, ten or fifteen years of discussion, resulting finally in a permanent division. About 1838, those who adhered to the old faith of the Baptist Church, as they understood it, dissatisfied with the tendencies of the pulpit and the leading members towards the "new doctrine," withdrew, and joined the Baptist Church of Hoosick. They thereby lost their right to control the Baptist Church in Pittstown. The house and property, the actual organization, and the records remained in the hands of the "Church of Christ," and the Baptist Church of 1787 virtually became extinct.

The meeting of the Shaftsbury association was held at Pittstown in 1793. This was the first time the name of Rev. Isaac Webb had appeared in the minutes of the association, but it remained there after that for nearly twenty-five years. Elder Waldo preached the opening sermon, and other sermons were preached by Elders Rathbun and Leland. The circular letter of the association for 1794 was drafted by Rev. Mr. Webb.

In 1802 the Shaftsbury association met at Pittstown, Elder Covell then being the pastor. The opening discourse was by Rev. Elias Lee. In 1819 the association again met at Pittstown. Rev. Francis Wayland was chosen moderator and E. F. Willey clerk. In 1836 the First Baptist Church of Pittstown asked to be dismissed from the Shaftsbury association; request granted.

#### PITTSTOWN SECOND BAPTIST CHURCH.

This body united with the Shaftsbury association in 1797, and was then represented by Elder Stephen Hunt. Three years later, in 1800, Mr. Hunt was also present at

the meeting of the association, and represented the Second Pittstown, and the membership is stated at 49 for that year. The name was not found in the minutes again, and the Second Church evidently became extinct, or ceased to co-operate with the association, having an apparent existence only three or four years.

#### THE CHURCH OF CHRIST 'DISCIPLES'.

This society, as already noticed in the history of the Baptist Church, arose during the period 1830 to 1837. In October, 1838, the Baptists having withdrawn to the Hoosick church, the forms of worship in use by the "Church of Christ" were adopted by the remaining members. Mrs. Thompson, widow of the late S. W. Thompson, states that that date is regarded as the commencement of their distinctive organization.

The legal forms were not complied with until Sept. 3, 1847, when a legal certificate was prepared, attested by the signatures of Wilber Sherman and Stephen W. Hyde. The trustees chosen, and whose names appear in the instrument, were Joseph Haskin, Samuel S. Hyde, Benjamin Chapman, Solomon W. Thompson, and William Russell.

The name incorporated into the legal certificate was "The Baptist Church in the town of Pittstown." The clerk chosen was Solomon W. Thompson, and the records were kept by him down to the time of his death, in 1871.

Rev. Porter Thomas was the first pastor of this church. There were in the early years various ministers for short periods, and some men of considerable note. Gen. Garfield, now the distinguished member of Congress, preached here while he was yet a student in Williams College. The evangelist Wakefield labored in Pittstown; Rev. Benjamin Reed and Rev. Wilber Sherman, and others also.

The later succession of ministers has been Rev. Warren L. Hayden, 1860-64; Rev. A. B. Chamberlain, 1864-69; Rev. George Lobingier, 1869-72; Rev. W. H. Rogers, 1872-73; Rev. J. G. Ensel, 1873-77; Rev. Edgar Pardee, the present pastor, commenced his labors here Oct. 28, 1877.

The society, as already explained, succeeded to the old Baptist meeting-house of 1789, a venerable building, with the old-fashioned pulpit, galleries, and pews. It was remodeled and partially turned around from its old site in 1860. In the fall of that year it was dedicated with appropriate services.

The present organization (1879) consists of Rev. Edgar Pardee, Pastor; Lemuel Sherman, David Hiscox, Deacons; David Hiscox, Clerk; Charles E. Sheffer, William Brennstuhl, David Hiscox, Trustees. The pastor is the superintendent of the Sunday-school. The church members number about 100; the congregation from 100 to 150. The yearly meetings of this denomination were held for many years with this society.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH OF PITTSTOWN, 1846.

The Baptists who had changed their membership to the Hoosick church continued to hold meetings in the old meeting-house of Pittstown a part of the day, this being permitted by those who remained in possession. This state



of things continued to some extent from 1837, or about that time, until 1846. The Baptists then organized anew, and built the meeting-house now standing at Pittstown, upon the southwest corner. The new society was constituted a church Dec. 25, 1846, with the following members: Gilbert E. Williams, Thomas Hollis, Anthony Hydorn, Joseph Twogood, George Gibbs, James Penny, Hugh Reed, David W. Gifford, Lysander Breunstuhl, Rev. D. S. Dean, Richard Hollis, George Rice, Menzo Rice, Lydia Stillwell, Mary Sherman, Betsey Sherman, Hannah Williams, Waity Baker, Waity W. Baker, Margaret Hix, Lucy Twogood, Lavina M. Gibbs, Hannah Hollis, Sally White, Rachel Penny, Elizabeth Austin, Heppy Sheffers, Sarah Jane Baker, Sophronia Pierce, Minerva Higby, Eliza E. Maxon, Olive Kellogg, Mary Gifford.

The first minister was Rev. D. S. Deane. His successors were Rev. Foster Hartwell, 1849-53; Rev. William Hart, Rev. William Lucas, Rev. O. C. Kirkham, Rev. William Bowen, Rev. L. Sellick. Joseph L. Patterson was church clerk for some years, and afterwards Reuben Hall. No services have been maintained for six years past. By removals and deaths the society was very much diminished, and has nearly ceased to exist as a church. The trustees holding the property on behalf of the society are George Gibbs and Benjamin Bosworth.

#### THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF SOUTH PITTSTOWN.

This is alluded to in the above notice of the Tomhannock church. It was located at what is now Rymertown. The property was the same as that now held by the Evangelical Lutheran Church. The latter became the legal possessors a few years since by consent of the remaining Presbyterians and the order of the court. Early elders of this South church were Joseph Brown and Samuel McChesney. The church was united with the Tomhannock church for some years in the employment of a pastor.

The organization of this South Presbyterian Church took place in the year 1816, under the lead of Rev. John Coe, son of the well-known Rev. Jonas Coe, of Troy. The legal organization was made Dec. 20, 1817, and the following trustees were then duly elected, viz.: Simon Vandercrook, James Smith, Roden Halsted, Tisdale Eddy, Joseph Brown, and E. L. Haskins. Jan. 8, 1818, the society met and resolved to build a meeting-house. This was duly carried out, and the house was dedicated before the close of the year 1818. The names of the several ministers that had a regular charge at South Pittstown, and were ordained, were as follows in order of time, viz.: Rev. John Coe, Rev. John Blodgett, and Rev. Mr. Lyman. Others preached for short periods, and at times the society united with the Tomhannock church in supporting the same minister. The following may be properly named as the principal men engaged in founding and sustaining this organization: Enoch Haskins, Nehemiah Denton, Simon Vandercrook, John Newscomb, Nehemiah Brown, and Deacon Joseph Brown. The latter was very active, and in the absence of a minister held meetings, and kept up services until about the year 1835, when he turned west in consequence of financial embarrassments. After that there were no regular services except by occasional supply. In the original subscription

for building the house it had been covenanted that, while it should be built as a Presbyterian house, it should nevertheless be open to others when not wanted by the Presbyterians. During the suspension of Presbyterian meetings this reserved privilege was freely used by other denominations, and particularly by the Lutherans. In 1848 some activity was inspired among the few remaining members of the Presbyterians by the volunteer labors of Rev. Mr. Barber, of Tomhannock, and, in connection with the Lutherans, the meeting-house was repaired at an expense of about \$500. For ten years previous to this date the Presbyterian society, being nearly extinct, had chosen no trustees. A new board was now elected, and the formal organization was kept up until 1868, when, by the consent of the Presbytery of Troy and the trustees of the church, legalized by order of the court, the title was vested in the Evangelical Lutheran Church, as stated above.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF TOMHANNOCK.

On the 3d day of October, 1819, the following persons were constituted a Church of Christ, in the north part of Pittstown, viz.: Cornelius Sebring, Jane Sebring, John Van Woert, Catalina Van Woert, Stephen Sherwood, Nancy Sherwood, Jacob Lansing Van Woert, Rebecca Van Woert, Elbert I. Willett, John Van Woert, Jr., Huybertine Van Woert, Mary Dewey, Simon Viele, Jane Viele, Jesse Smith, Emily Smith, Elizabeth Van Woert, Tryphena Henderson, Elizabeth Green, Abraham L. Viele, Ann Bayliss, Ruth Tyler, Margaret Bostwick, Emily Rouse, Wait Taft, Mary Reed, Catharine Rice, Catharine B. Tyler, Calvin Lock.

The following officers, having been elected by the congregation, were set apart to the respective offices annexed to their names on the same day of the organization of the church, viz.: John Van Woert, Stephen Sherwood, Simon Viele, Elders; Jacob L. Van Woert, Jesse Smith, Elbert I. Willett, Deacons.

At the first session-meeting after the organization, Nov. 28, 1819, there were admitted the following additional members: George Walker, Julia Ann Weston, Nancy Lake, Jemima Downs, Harriet Bostwick, Esther Rouse, J. F. Downs, Cornelia Olin, Candace Rouse, Elizabeth Van Veghten, Lydia Harmond, Martha Rouse, Sally Rouse, Anna Benjamin, Elizabeth Willett, Electy Bostwick. This sessional record is signed by Mark Tucker, moderator. At the next meeting, Feb. 20, 1820, there were admitted Catharine Bayliss, Mary Bostwick, Susannah Yates, Mary Yates, and Lucy Rice.

From the number of members acting as the moderators of session-meetings, it is evident the pulpit was supplied at first by many different ministers. During the first five years, James G. Ogilvie, Jonas Coe, Mark Tucker, and Lebbeus Armstrong preached at intervals.

About the time of the formation of the church, or a year or two earlier, the present house of worship was built. Mr. James Ray remembers the building of it,—that it was done by voluntary work largely. He was present as a boy, and held a light for the men to light by in the evening. About 1848 or '59 it was thoroughly remodeled,—the old galleries taken down and other changes made.

In 1825 there was a joint session-meeting of this church, and an organization known as South Church. Among the eldership of this church appears the new name of Oliver Hitchcock, evidently in the place of Simon Viele, removed or deceased. The South Church was represented by Joseph Brown, and another Mr. Brown, and Samuel McChesney, Elders. A motion was adopted to unite in securing a pastor, and Jan. 4, 1826, the Rev. Solomon Lyman was ordained and installed over the two churches of North Pittstown and South. Rev. Mr. Prime, of Cambridge, preached the sermon. Rev. Mr. Beman, of Troy, made the ordaining prayer. Rev. Mr. Cheever, of Troy, made the charge to the pastor, and Rev. Mr. Fletcher, of Schaghticoke, addressed the people. Mr. Lyman remained pastor until 1829. He was succeeded for about one year by Rev. Joseph P. Tyler. Rev. Phineas Smith followed him, 1830 to 1833. Rev. Oren Brown was the next minister, from the spring of 1833 to some time in 1834. About this time the names of Lewis Hitchcock, Samuel Hitchcock, and John L. Rice appear among the elders. Rev. J. Jay Dana preached for the church from the summer of 1834 to May, 1836. The name of Wm. Clapp appears among the elders at that period.

Other ministers after 1836 were Rev. Mr. Hayden, Rev. B. Brown, Rev. J. B. Hubbard, Rev. P. Barber, Rev. Mr. Toombs, Rev. F. Harman, Rev. P. Gordon. March 1, 1856, Hugh McChesney and Charles Jenkins were chosen elders. March 7, 1858, Tobias Case was chosen as elder. Rev. Peter Gordon preached from 1856 to 1862. His successors have been Rev. Mr. Viele, Rev. Mr. Hall, Rev. A. Ostrom, Rev. J. H. Noble, and Rev. R. J. Jones.

The present organization (1879) consists of Rev. R. J. Jones, Pastor (to this church and also to the Presbyterian Church of Johnsonville); Jacob Lansing Abbott, Hugh McChesney, and Eli Barnes, Elders, the last-named being clerk of session; James C. Yates, B. Sherman, Charles Sherman, John G. Walker, Robert Cushman, Nelson McChesney, Trustees. Church membership, about 35; congregation, 80 to 100. John G. Walker, Superintendent of Sunday-school.

By reference to the records in the county clerk's office it appears that this society was formed under the name of the "United Dutch and Presbyterian Society." The certificate was signed by Joseph Brown and Azel T. Parmenter, and the following were named as trustees, viz.: John Van Woert, Robert S. Bostwick, Jacob Yates, Thomas Henderson, Jonathan Rouse, Jesse Smith.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH AT TOMHANNOCK.

The records of early Methodist classes and societies are scattered or lost to a very great extent. In possession, however, of John Humphrey, present recording steward at Tomhannock, is the old book which gives the proceedings of the Quarterly Conferences of old Pittstown Circuit, embracing a large extent of territory. The first one recorded was held at the Whiteside meeting-house, Nov. 16, 1833. Christopher Snyder was present at this meeting. The presiding elder was Rev. Coles Carpenter. Rev. R. Kelly and Rev. M. F. Hurd, traveling preachers, were present. A committee appointed upon the "table expenses" of the

traveling preachers consisted of John F. Miller, M. W. Miller, and John Robinson; and Daniel Carpenter was appointed a member of committee to meet at Lansingburgh to arrange for the table expenses of the presiding elder. Quarterage is reported as received from Hiram Darrow, Girardus Stover, Abraham Miller, E. Phelps, L. Ford, S. Herrick, Wm. Warner, J. F. Miller, Josiah Darrow, B. Goram, J. Robinson, John Robinson, Moses W. Miller, David File, Joseph Cleveland, E. B. Hutchins, John A. Brocket, Samuel Davis, Lemuel T. Finch, and from Cooksborough and Schaghticoke Hill. E. F. Whiteside was secretary at this meeting, and Simon Newcomb recording steward. The whole amount of quarterage, together with a public collection, was \$124.99. The disbursements were \$106.60.

In the minutes of the Quarterly Conference, May 19, 1834, held at Schaghticoke Point, we have the first roll of official members: Preachers on the Circuit, Roswell Kelly, W. F. Hurd, E. F. Whiteside, Samuel Howe; Local Preachers, Stephen S. Dayton, Henry Brayton, Lawton Cody, Hawley Ransom; Exhorter, John Robinson; Stewards, Daniel Carpenter, Simeon Lamb, David Cole; Leaders, Girardus Stover, Samuel Herrick, Josiah Darrow, Ebenezer Philps, William J. Baucus. It was voted to make an effort to raise 25 cents from each member for the publishing fund. New names appearing are I. P. Fort, William Hayner Peter D. Esmond. Lawton Cody applied for license to preach, and his request was granted. Stephen S. Dayton, applied for recommendation to be admitted into the traveling connection, and it was so ordered.

Jan. 7, 1837.—The following is given as the roll of official members: Christopher Snyder, Girardus Stover, Peter Stover, James Sprague, Jacob Myers, John F. Miller, John S. Davenport, Samuel Herrick, Hawley Ransom, John Robinson, Asa Coggshall, Amos Osborne, Josiah Darrow, Joseph Robinson, Samuel Davis, William Hayner, Lemuel P. Finck, Frederick Cole, Henry Brayton.

Aug. 10, 1844.—The official members are given as J. B. Stratton, Presiding Elder; Joseph Ames, John Harwood, Circuit Preachers; and Oren Pier, Supernumerary. Stewards and leaders were Simeon Lamb, John Banker, Martinett Stover, Asa Smith, Christopher Snyder, Franklin Miller, Jacob Myers, Girardus Stover, Peter Stover, Leonard J. Abbott, Mason Bosworth, William J. Baucus, John G. Davenport, Humphrey M. Ingram, Dunning Clark, Abraham Miller, Frederick Cole, Samuel Herrick, Davis Crane, Nicholas Eycleshimer, Philip Pratt, James Powell, Earl Durfee.

The name is changed in the records to "The Tomhannock and Schaghticoke Charge," June 15, 1850, and the stewards and leaders for that date are given as Isaac Miller, John Banker, Christopher Snyder, Peter Stowe, Francis McChesney, James Miller, Simeon W. Gifford, Joseph M. Esmond, Jacob A. Snyder, Franklin Miller, Samuel Herrick, George Mosher, Ransom Button.

The name "Tomhannock Charge" alone occurs about 1853, and the official members then were Daniel Fish, Isaac Miller, Jacob A. Snyder, Joseph M. Esmond, Simeon W. Gifford, Christopher Snyder, Francis McChesney, Christopher Snyder, Jr., Moses H. Brownell, James Miller.



The name "Pittstown Charge" occurs subsequently, however, and seems to be used for the same territory. In later years this charge has consisted of Tomhannock and East Pittstown. At the latter point, in early times, was a union meeting-house, built, as stated by Royal Abbott, mostly by citizens not belonging to any church, but interested in the support of public worship. It was built by Mr. Eyeleshimer for \$1000. This was used by various denominations and was free to all. It was finally transferred regularly by the Union society to the Methodists, and is now the Methodist Episcopal Church of East Pittstown.

The Quarterly Conference for March 2, 1879, was held at Tomhannock, the presiding elder, L. Marshall, in the chair, and John C. Humphrey secretary. Value of church property reported: Tomhannock, \$8000; East Pittstown, \$3500. Committee on minutes: Tomhannock, John C. Humphrey and Christopher Snyder, Jr.; East Pittstown, Wm. I. Case, Parker H. Bosworth. On Sunday-schools, Peter D. Eyeleshimer, Moses W. Brownell, Wm. J. Case, Benjamin F. Herrington. On parsonage and furniture, M. H. Brownell, F. H. Carpenter, John C. Humphrey, Christopher Snyder, Jr. On church records, M. H. Brownell, C. Snyder, Jr., John Russell. Stewards for the ensuing year, Charles Russell, John C. Humphrey, Jonathan Hoag, Felix H. Carpenter, Stephen C. Humphrey, Christopher Yates, Benjamin F. Herrington, Parker H. Bosworth, William J. Case; John C. Humphrey, Recording Steward; Felix H. Carpenter, District Steward.

Early Methodist meetings in this vicinity were held soon after 1800, sometimes in private houses, also in school-houses, and in the barn now upon the place of Col. Reed. The old Tomhannock school-house, known "as the school-house near Solomon Tinsler's," was the central point of the work. In 1811 this was insufficient for the audiences that attended, and a movement was made to build the house. The first subscription bears date Feb. 18, 1811, and is still preserved.

The first ten names are Simon Newcomb, Christopher Snyder, Nathan Roberts, Joseph Reed, Joseph W. Finton, Nicholas Dancy, William Cuthbert, Amaziah Herriek, Peter Eyeleshimer, and Isaac Wallace, and there are 155 others. The church was erected by Joseph Reed soon after for \$1000. The present handsome brick edifice, built in 1845, cost about \$3300, and the new parsonage, built upon the site of the old one, about \$2600.

The legal certificate incorporating the Society bears date March 19, 1811. It was attested by John Carpenter and Peter Miller. The first trustees were James Deyoe, Amaziah Herriek, Anthony Miller, Simon Newcomb, Jr., Daniel Carpenter, Christopher Snyder. The present pastor upon this date, 1879, is Rev. Edward N. Howe.

The Society of East Pittstown was incorporated April 1, 1860. The certificate was signed by Sanford T. Sherman and Leonard S. Capps. The trustees named in the instrument were Wm. P. Abbott, John Russ. B. Hiram Benson, Peter Sherman, Parker H. Bosworth, Benjamin Street, and Fletcher Ward. They succeeded by purchase or amicable arrangement with the meeting-house and property of the "Pittstown Union Society North part of Pittstown." This latter body was incorporated Feb. 15, 1849.

The paper was signed by Thomas Tillinghast and Oliver Hitchcock, and the trustees named in the instrument were Abraham Van Weert, Royal Abbott, Reuben Williams, Otis Taft, Walter W. Groesbeck, Jeduthun Hall, and Nahum Taft. This was evidently a movement to secure a place for religious meetings in that part of the town after the removal of the old Dutch Reformed Church, which occurred about that time.

#### VALLEY FALLS METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.\*

Like most of the Methodist societies of this country, this church grew out of a "class" organized by some of the old time itinerant ministers, probably about the year 1825. The first leader was Joseph Robinson, followed in succession by Lemuel Finch, Isaac Miller, and James Miller, the latter being assisted by F. Hayner, the oldest leader now in office. Their first place of worship was a school-house, situated near the present residence of Daniel Stover, Esq. Subsequently services were also held in a school-house on the Schaghticoke side of the river Hoosick, near where Charles Stark, Esq., now resides. But in 1839, school-house accommodations being found insufficient, the present house of worship was erected at a cost of about \$1300. Isaac Miller, Lemuel Finch, and J. F. Miller were the building committee, and the builders William Miller and Lemuel Green. This house was remodeled in 1854 by the removal of the galleries and the addition of a lecture-room in the rear, and repairs have since been made from time to time as needed. It has always, with the exception of a year or two, been a free-seated church, and such it is at the present time. In 1874 a commodious and elegant parsonage was built, at a cost of about \$3000.

For several years Valley Falls formed a part of the old Pittstown circuit. Afterwards it was connected with Tomhannock until the spring of 1866, when for two years it became a separate charge. At the Conference of 1868 Valley Falls was united with Hart's Falls for two years, since which time it has been an independent church organization. Formerly this was a small and weak church, but in the winter of 1876 a remarkable revival occurred under the labors of the Rev. Hiram Dunn, which, notwithstanding he fell suddenly at his post, nearly doubled the membership and gave it much added strength in every direction. The present number of members is 150. The following are the present church officers: Leaders, F. Hayner, A. P. Cooper, E. D. Mesick, Wm. Tray; Stewards, Daniel Stover, George Lohner, Darius Gifford, H. J. Herrington, James Miller, Charles Edmunds, Adam Lohnes, Silas Stark; Trustees, Wm. Miller, Thomas Lape, C. J. Olds, S. H. Bryan, Charles J. Stark, Edmund C. Chase, Isaac N. Elwell, Sylvester Smith; Sunday-school Superintendent, C. J. Olds.

The following are the pastors serving since 1834: R. Kelley, W. F. Hurd, E. F. Whiteside, Samuel Howe, Samuel Covell, Elijah B. Hubbard, Tobias Spicer, W. D. Stead, C. Pomeroy, Wm. P. Grey, Henry Smith, L. D. Sherwood, S. Coleman, Oren Peer, Cyrus Meeker, J. Pegg, Joseph Eames, John Harwood, Joshua Poor, Albert Cham-

\* Compiled by G. C. Monchouse.

plin, Albinas Johnson, C. Fuller, Hawley Ransom, L. A. Sandford. The above were circuit preachers, their labors extending over a large section of country. The following were limited to Tonhammock, Hart's Falls, and Valley Falls, or to the latter place as a separate charge: Hiram Dunn, Hiram Blanchard, Joseph T. Arnold, R. Fox, M. White, Lewis Potter, P. M. Hitchcock, Samuel Meredith, Jesse F. Craig, E. Goss, R. Cook, Dr. Cheeseman, Wm. J. Heath, J. McCann, H. Blanchard, A. McGibbon, H. Dunn, B. M. Hall, D. Brough, G. C. Morehouse.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, COOKSBOROUGH.

The legal certificate incorporating this society is dated Jan. 20, 1815. They "assembled at the church where they usually met for divine worship," indicating that a house of worship was already dedicated, and several years of earlier Methodist work in that vicinity. The certificate was signed by Jonathan Brown and Simon Newcomb. The trustees named in the instrument were Cornelius Filkins, Andrew Follett, William Hayner, John Freiot, Anthony Lockrow. Another certificate by the same society was filed March 17, 1821, signed by Sherman Minor and Jonathan Brown. The trustees named were Cornelius Filkins, John Freiot, and Wm. Hayner. This is an old point of religious work by the Methodists, as shown by the records already given from the old book of the recording steward on Pittstown Circuit.

#### CHRISTIAN CHURCH OF PITSTOWN.

This religious society was incorporated July 25, 1855. At the meeting held to organize, it was voted that the name "be Christian, and nothing but Christian, to the exclusion of all other names and titles whatever." The certificate was signed by Aaron Eldred and Titus B. Todd, and the trustees named in the instrument were Aaron Eldred, Titus B. Todd, Erastus Geer, William Rowland, Whiting B. Slason, Richard Vandenberg. This church was, however, formed earlier than it was incorporated by about twenty years. It was first organized in this place about the year 1837. Their first preacher was Elder John Spoor. They worshiped in the school-house in the village until the year 1840, when the present church edifice was erected. The church was completed and dedicated in the month of February, 1841. Elder J. H. Currier, of Brockett's Bridge, N. Y., preached the first sermon in the church. The church was originally built as a *union church*, but the *union* has long since departed. Elder Wilson Mosher was their first settled pastor. He preached for them several years, when he removed to Michigan, and died two or three years since. Elders Daniel Ford, Jason Smith, Joel Gallup, and Aaron Eldred have been pastors of the church. The latter preached for them about ten years. At the close of his pastorate the church was closed, and had no pastor for several years, when Elder Ensel and Elder Thomas Taylor held a series of meetings, with some accession to the church. This was in the year 1874. The church then secured the services of Elder James Wright, who remained one year. They then had Elder Sternes as their pastor for two years. Elder Joel Gallup is their present pastor.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, PITSTOWN CORNERS.

The Pittstown charge included three appointments, Pittstown Corners, Boyntonville and Potter Hill, the last named being in the town of Hensack. Rev. C. J. Mott is the present pastor. 1879. The united charge has a board of nine stewards, viz., A. W. Brownell, Pittstown; John Douglass, Boyntonville; Philip Kelyer, Potter Hill; David Hayner, Boyntonville; Prosper La Barron, Potter Hill; Daniel Smith, Harvey Reed, N. Elisha Bosworth, Pittstown; Joseph Sunderland, Boyntonville. There are four class-leaders, viz.: E. Vandenburg, Pittstown; William Boynton, Joseph Sunderland, Boyntonville; Charles Babcock, Potter Hill.

The membership upon the entire charge is 190. The congregation at Pittstown numbers from 100 to 125; at Boyntonville, 75 to 100; and at Potter Hill about the same. The superintendent of the Sunday-school at Pittstown is Herbert Mason; at Boyntonville, William Boynton; and at Potter Hill, William Babcock. Each of the schools have appropriate libraries.

At Pittstown the house of worship is a small, plain chapel, built about thirty years since. The society have made some attempts to purchase the unused Baptist church and property, which occupies an eligible site on one of the four corners of the village, but so far without success. A good parsonage was erected in 1878, adjacent to the chapel, forming a pleasant and convenient residence for the pastor. At Boyntonville there is a meeting-house of good size, and in fair condition, built a few years later than the one at Pittstown. At Potter Hill the society also have a church appropriate to the wants of the community.

The beginning of Methodist meetings in this section dates back about thirty years, and, as in other places, the first efforts were by prayer-meetings and preaching in private houses, in school-houses, or, through the courtesy of other denominations, in the existing meeting-houses of the section.

The Methodist Church at Pittstown Corners was incorporated Sept. 5, 1843. The paper was signed by John M. Abbott and Ebenezer C. Nichols. The trustees named were John M. Abbott, Lemain Reed, and James C. Jeffers.

The society at Boyntonville was incorporated Nov. 16, 1859. The paper was signed by Reuben Washburn. The trustees named were Erastus Geer, William Boynton, Benjamin Brock, William H. Rowland, Kingsley Slade.

#### EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH OF RAYMERTOWN.

This society was organized Aug. 27, 1840, incorporated in April, 1853, and worshiped in the Presbyterian church for many years. The pastors in succession have been Revs. Isaac Kimball, G. W. Porter, R. Smith, Jr., H. Keller, G. W. Hemperly, J. L. Smithdeal, and N. Van Alstyne. Soon after this church acquired the title of the Old Presbyterian meeting-house and grounds, as stated in the notice of the Presbyterian Church of Raymertown, a legal certificate was filed in the office of the county clerk. It was signed by Harmon Cole and Leonidas Barry. The trustees named were Conradt Chum, Charles U. Barry, John E. Twogood, Martin Sipperly, Jacob L. Snyder, and William Stanton. During the year 1870-71 the house of



worship was rebuilt, costing about \$8500. There is a residence, which is used as a parsonage, not owned by the society, but by four families, who give its use to the pastor. The present organization (1879) consists of Rev. N. Van Alstyne, Pastor; D. Bornt, E. A. Sipperly, and John Bornt, Deacons; C. A. Barry, William Stanton, Eli Perry, M. Sipperly, and A. Gardner, Trustees. The church in 1840 consisted of 13 members; it numbers 130 at the present time.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN THE SOUTH PART OF PITTS-TOWN.

A religious society with this name was formed at Raymertown, in the school-house, May 18, 1835. The certificate was signed by Samuel Covell and Jonathan Brown. The trustees named were Gilbert Alexander, Devotion E. Williams, James Mosher, Samuel Davis, and David Snyder. This organization does not seem to have been continued, and the early Methodist note, given from the old records, in connection with the Tomhannock Church, doubtless include names from this section.

#### THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN NORTH PITTS-TOWN (MILLERTOWN).

A society with this name was incorporated April 8, 1851. The certificate was signed by William I. Baucus and William Warner. The trustees named were Francis Ingraham, John Comstock, John G. Davenport, William I. Baucus, and Simeon Lamb. The history of this branch of the Methodist Church is blended with the records already given from the old steward's book of 1811. The present organization consists of Rev. William Earl, Pastor; Wm. Dimmock, H. O. Herrington, S. S. Perry, I. Durfee, Wm. Phillip, L. P. Abbott, Nahum Newcomb, George H. King, Byren Clark, Stewards, J. D. Perry, William Barclay, E. P. Wetherwax, D. W. Pitts, David Hawkins, M. E. Eycleshimier, Class-Leaders; number of communicants, 155. The present church edifice was built in 1842. The Messrs. Miller and the Newcombs were among the early founders of the church.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH AT JOHNSONVILLE.

This society effected a legal organization Feb. 11, 1856. The certificate was signed by Charles Jenkins and Henry McDougall. The trustees named were J. H. Akin, Jr., C. Jenkins, J. McRae, Alexander Ross, E. F. Hurd, J. Westinghouse. The society erected a convenient house of worship nearly in the centre of the village. It stands upon a plateau overlooking the long business street below. Rev. J. R. Jones has recently been serving the church as pastor. His labors have, however, closed, and at the present time (October, 1879) the minister of the Reformed Church of Buskirk's Bridge temporarily supplies the pulpit.

#### ST. PAUL'S CHURCH (JOHNSONVILLE).

This society (Protestant Episcopal) was incorporated Nov. 4, 1872. The wardens chosen were George O. Catlin and Charles J. Joslin. The vestrymen were William A. Osborn, John T. Pool, C. A. Banker, Charles W. Arrand, A. H. Johnson, Thomas Thomas, Orlando G. Johnson.

The certificate was signed by William Bogart Walker, Geo. O. Catlin, and William A. Osborn. A neat chapel was erected not far from the depot of the Troy and Boston Railroad. Services were maintained but a few years. The property was sold to the Catholics, and with their accustomed energy they maintain regular services under the supervision of the Catholic Church of Schaghticoke.

#### VIII.—BURIAL-PLACES.

These are very numerous in this town, as there are no less than nine villages and hamlets in the vicinity of which early settlement and early burials occurred; and besides, as in many other towns, the pioneer families buried their dead upon their own lands or on some neighboring farm. Many of these places can no longer be identified.

Near Johnsonville, on the William Akin farm, is the old town burying-ground, very ancient, and the place of early and numerous burials. At North Pittstown is a cemetery of modern times, laid out with considerable care, and kept in good condition. At East Pittstown is a burial-place, a part of which is very old, dating back to the time of the Revolution. A large addition has been made in late years and the whole place under good management. The Abbott family lot is adorned with a handsome and costly monument. At Tomhannock village, in the rear of the Presbyterian church, is a burial-place dating back to before the location of the church. One old stone marks the grave of James Miller, 1790. Near the church is also a private burying-ground, devoted mostly to the Yates family. West of Tomhannock village is the cemetery under the care of the Methodist Church. This gives much evidence of taste in its arrangement, and of loving care for the memory of the dead. At Boyntonville is the old yard known as the Warren burial-place. A new one, near, is laid out in late years with considerable care. At Pittstown Corners is located the old burying-ground in the rear of the Disciples' church. As this religious society was founded by the Baptists between 1780 and 1790, the yard is no doubt the place of very early burial, but there are no dates earlier than 1793.

At Raymertown is located the new Hillside Cemetery, a modern one, laid out into lots. It includes an ancient place of burial dating back to the times of the first settlers. The Pine burial-place, so named from an early family of that name, is still in use; some parts of the ground evidently contains early remains. At Cooksborough are the new grounds belonging to an organized association. They include seven acres, and were opened with a formal dedication, an address being delivered by Hon. Martin I. Townsend. On the site of the old Reformed Dutch church, near Caleb Norton's, is a cemetery. The deed originally given for this is in the hands of Mr. Norton. We copy its dates and names for the sake of the history involved in them. The parties conveying it were Stephen Jackson and Deborah, his wife. The grantee was the Consistory of the Reformed Dutch Church of Pittstown, composed of John Van Woert, Jonathan Yates, Simon Vanderecock, and Stephen Jackson, Elders; Israel Shepard, Cornelius Sebring, and Levinus Francisco, Deacons. It bears date of March 12, 1804. Stephen Jackson lived where Nathaniel Cottrell now does.

The Friends' burial-place, spoken of in connection with that society, is of unknown age,—the first burials soon after the Revolution in the vicinity of Quaker Street no doubt taking place there. The Carpenter burial-place is one of the best guarded and preserved in town, being of good dimensions and surrounded by an iron fence with marble posts. There were also burials in the rear of the Lutheran church at Raymertown. There is a small burial-place on the Welling farm, a mile or more south of Tomhannock village.

## IX.—TOWN SOCIETIES.

## TEMPERANCE ORDERS.

Several temperance orders have from time to time existed at Johnsonville and Valley Falls, as *Eureka Lodge, No. 784, I. O. G. T.*; *Morning Star Lodge, No. 31, Temple of Honor*; a division of the Sons of Temperance; *Valley Falls Lodge, No. 856, I. O. G. T.*; and also several open organizations.

## LODGE NO. 411, I. O. O. F.,

has had several years of flourishing existence in Johnsonville. It has a good hall over the drug-store of the late Dr. Connelly. The present officers are Thomas J. Bowditch, P. G.; James Demming, N. G.; Clarence Akin, V. G.; Eugene Correll, R. S.; Charles A. Brown, P. S.; Henry Correll, Chaplain; Frank Viall, Conductor.

## MASONIC.

An ancient Masonic lodge existed at one time in Pitts-bury. It was known as *Patriot Lodge, No. 39, F. and A. M.* Jan. 1, 1795, Lyman Ellis was Sec.; Elias Randall, Treas.; Herman Van Veghten, S. D.; Joseph Fish, J. D.; William Brown and James Fairbain, Stewards; and Rev. Robert Campbell, Chaplain. The Masters of the lodge for several successive years were James McClung, 1795-97; H. Van Veghten, 1798; Robert Van Tyne, 1799-1801; Andrew Brown, 1802-3; Robert Van Tyne, 1804-5; John Kinnicut, 1806.

## COOKSBOROUGH RURAL CEMETERY ASSOCIATION.

This was incorporated June 22, 1874. The certificate was signed by Sylvester Hayner, chairman of the meeting, and by Henry C. Hayner, secretary. It was verified before Charles J. Lansing, justice of the peace, and the following trustees were named in the instrument: Eleazer Larabee, Cornelius Vandercook, John H. Button, Jacob Ryan, Alpha Hayner, Ezra L. Barnes, Eustis Sherman, George Freiot, Lyman D. Button, Sylvester Hayner, Hiram See, Isaac Freiot.

## THE PITTSBURY BRIDGE COMPANY.

This was an early incorporation for the erection of a bridge over the Hoosick. In 1848 the charter was renewed for thirty years.

## X.—INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

The inhabitants of Pitts-bury are largely engaged in agriculture. The soil is chiefly a gravelly and slaty loam. It is fertile, yielding handsome returns for liberal cultivation.

There is very little rocky or waste land in town. All the crops usual to this section of the State are produced abundantly. Much attention has been given to the raising of potatoes, and flax has been cultivated extensively for many years past and is at the present time.

## MILLS, FACTORIES, ETC.

In tracing the mill-privileges of the town that have been improved, it will be convenient to notice first the Deep Kill, that crosses the southwest corner of the town. Just at the point where the kill crosses the town line stood the old Cook grist-mill, mentioned in the legal description of Schaghticoke. This dates back to the first settlement of this entire section of country, as well as of Pitts-bury, though probably not as early as the immediate vicinity of old Schaghticoke. This place has been used in late years for a flax-mill by George Larabee. This is all the mill-privilege improved upon that stream in Pitts-bury.

Next, commencing upon the Tomhannock in the south part of the town, the first mills are the Twogood flax- and saw-mills of the present time. These occupy the site of the old Jonathan Brown mills, dating back very early. Next below the Twogood mills is the grist-mill of Martin Sipperly. This is an old affair, and is remembered as the Fake mill of earliest days. Next below are the saw-mill, flax-mill, and grist-mill of Hiram File. The old saw-mill was known as the Williams mill in early times. It was a point occupied in the first settlement, and the stream has been kept busy ever since. On a little stream flowing into the Tomhannock in the western part of the town is the saw-mill of Mr. Herman. This is an old mill-site, improved many years ago by the Hermans, who were among the earliest residents, and the property has remained in the family ever since. The Henry Sheldon mill-site was on the present farm of John Humphrey.

In the southeast part of the town, on one of the branches of the Tomhannock, are located the cider-mill, flax-mill, paint-mill, and saw-mill of the Kautz estate. The water-power has been improved at this point for many years. There was formerly a tannery in this neighborhood. In the east part of the town, near the Hoosick line, was the Perry Warren mill-site, and a little below is the new Sherman mill. There was also a tannery here in former times, owned by Eben Nichols. Farther west is the Brownell saw-mill, and this was in earlier times the Sheldon place, directly north of Pitts-bury Corners. A short distance below, on the same stream, is the Wilber Sherman cotton-factory, built not long after 1800, and run for many years. The first building was replaced about forty years ago by the present. The business ceased some years since, and the buildings are now unused. They are understood to be owned by Harvey King, of Troy. A few rods below was the early factory of Joseph Haskin, dating, like the Sherman, back to an early period. It was destroyed by fire, but was rebuilt, and the building is now used as the McChesney rope-works. The next mill-site is that occupied thirty or forty years ago by Michael Vandercook for a grist-mill. The present owner is Patrick O'Reilly. Farther west, on the same stream, are the paper-mills of W. Orr & Co. They are now unused. They were built by Michael Vandercook fifty years ago or more, and did a



a large business. Next below is the Rifenburgh saw-mill, a modern establishment. These are all the mills in this valley, which extends nearly east and west from the Hoosick line to its junction with the Tomhannock.

Farther north is the Long, winding creek, which finally empties into what is sometimes called Otter Creek, near Tomhannock village. On this, near the Hoosick line, is the flax-mill of Clark Brownell. In this vicinity was the old Mizajh Hunt saw-mill,—earlier than 1800, probably, —on the Joseph Lawton farm; but gone thirty or forty years ago. On a small branch of this creek was for some years a saw-mill of Joseph Lawton,—a small affair, but cutting out a considerable amount of lumber. At Charles Gifford's is a saw-mill; also a plaster-mill and a grist-mill. The saw-mill is old, the rest of later years. There is nothing else below on this stream until near Tomhannock village, where there is the flax-mill of the Peter Ray estate. On another branch of the stream is the saw-mill of Christopher Snyder, Jr., also a flax-mill,—the latter in late years only.

On the outlet of Newcomb Pond is the flax-mill and saw-mill of Nahum Newcomb, a descendant of the early family from whom the pond is named. At Tomhannock village is the grist-mill of G. W. Cornell. This was built about 1815, by Joseph Reed, father of Col. Reed. An old saw-mill had occupied this site or a place a little above for many years, dating back to the early settlement. At this village is the flax-mill of Col. Reed, and also a saw-mill.

In the northeast part of the town, on the Nepimore Creek, are the Corcoran flax-, grist-, and saw-mills. This is the old Taft mill site. Down the valley, near the junction with the Hoosick, is the flax-mill of Mrs. Akin. Up the Hoosick River, at Johnsonville, are several mills and manufacturing enterprises mentioned in connection with that village; also at Valley Falls.

In various parts of the town are several mills or shops, requiring but small water power, or not any, as the John Wing flax-mill, the Silas Mills flax-mill, the cheese-factory near J. Hurlburt's, in the Tomhannock Valley, a saw-mill on a branch of the Deep Kill, and a saw-mill and flax-mill south of the Pittstown Corners, and probably others.

The shirt-making business in Pittstown, as in other towns of this county, is an important industry, work being supplied to a large number of families and many thousand dozen being made annually.

#### NEW MILITARY.

##### FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS.

Scattered over the present territory of Pittstown there may have been here and there a settler early enough to have shared in the alarms and the actual dangers of the French and Indian wars, but any such incidents are stated in history as occurring in Hoosick or Schaghticoke, by which names this whole territory, from the Hudson eastward to the Massachusetts line, was known in the early colonial times.

##### REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

At the opening of the Revolution there was considerable population upon the present territory of Pittstown; but how many soldiers of that war went from this town, or

settled here afterwards, is now difficult to determine. A few names only have come down to the present time, and these by family or local tradition, and not by written records or company rolls. The following names are remembered by the older people of the town as soldiers of that war: Lieut. John Van Woert, Gen. Gilbert Eddy, Isaac Van Woert, William Ray. In the history of Lansingburgh there are given the rolls of two companies of militia existing at the time of the Revolution, and we refer to them as doubtless containing many Pittstown names.

##### WAR OF 1812.

It is known that several men from this town were in the army during the war of 1812-15, and that many shared in what is known as the "Eddy expedition," when the entire militia of this section were called out just before the battle of Plattsburgh. Gen. Gilbert Eddy was himself a resident of the south part of this town. The following names are mentioned as having been in the service: Wm. Chapman, Winslow Eddy, Samuel S. Hyde, Wm. Penny, Nathaniel Bosworth (Gen. Eddy's staff), Evans Ray, James T. Van Namee, Abel Harwood, James Stitt, Benjamin Reed. There were also called out in Gen. Eddy's brigade, Peckham Brownell, Nicholas Eycleshimer, Castle Manchester, Erastus Rowe, George Douglass, Jeremiah Hunter, Lyman Agan, Jacob A. Snyder, Daniel Welch, William Griffin, Wheeler Bennett, and Samuel Baker.

##### WAR OF 1861-65.

On the opening of the Rebellion in April, 1861, enlistments took place in Pittstown for the early regiments that were formed. To the 2d Infantry, organized at Troy in the first few days following the surrender of Fort Sumter, Pittstown furnished 26, and at every subsequent stage of the contest men and money were freely given. Before the town could legally vote money subscriptions were made by citizens, and every effort necessary to fill the quotas was promptly made. The town authorities have also put into permanent form an actual history of the doings of Pittstown in that eventful period, from which the following facts are taken:

*War-Meetings and Special Town-Meetings.*—A war-meeting for the north election district was held at the station of the Troy and Boston Railroad, Johnsonville, Aug. 11, 1862. It was called to order by Wm. I. Baucus; Wm. Newcomb was chosen President; Wm. I. Baucus, Thomas Hood, Vice-Presidents; L. M. Brooks and P. P. Abbott, Secretaries. Wm. I. Baucus was chosen treasurer, to receive and disburse such moneys as might be raised to secure volunteers, and P. P. Abbott secretary, to keep records of the same. A war committee was completed by adding to the names of the treasurer and secretary those of Wm. Newcomb, John P. Ball, and E. F. Hurd. P. P. Abbott was appointed to confer with the south district. The committee entered vigorously upon their assigned work, viz., the filling of the quota of 46, under the call of the President, July, 1862. By this movement, by association with other towns, there was raised the 125th Regiment, in Company K of which a large number of Pittstown men were enlisted.

A special town-meeting was held Aug. 30, 1862, at which a town bounty of \$100 each was authorized; a tax of \$6100 voted for that purpose. A committee to carry out this action and raise the money immediately in anticipation of the tax was appointed, consisting of Charles H. Barry, Solomon W. Thompson, William I. Baucus, Leonard J. Abbott, and Smith Harrington. This committee was afterwards largely increased in number. The committee organized for business by the appointment of Charles H. Barry, Chairman; P. P. Abbott, Secretary; William I. Baucus, Treasurer; Royal Abbott, Assistant Treasurer. Leonard J. Abbott and Christopher Snyder were appointed a sub-committee to procure money. No legal authority existed to raise this money, and a personal note was given by several citizens. The result of this movement was to organize Company E, of the 169th, largely from Pittstown, Brunswick, and Hoosick,—the captain, J. Allen, from Brunswick; the 1st lieutenant, Frank W. Tarbell, from Pittstown; and the 2d lieutenant, from Hoosick.

The war business of 1863 was managed directly by the town board. In 1864 further action became necessary. On January 12th a special town-meeting was held, at which a town bounty of \$50 each was authorized to secure 40 men needed to complete the quota of 50 under the call of the President.

Meanwhile, during these years of war, the ladies of Pittstown were active in raising money and supplies for the relief of the suffering and wounded soldiers. An association was formed, of which Mrs. T. C. Richmond was president, and Mrs. Harmon Hurd secretary, for North Pittstown and vicinity. At the centre the matter was in charge of Mrs. John B. Sherman. Farther east the ladies of the town were associated with those of West Hoosick in the same noble and patriotic work, and in the northeast at Buskirk's Bridge. Donations of money and supplies to the amount of \$683.50 are recorded in the town records, and it is understood that large additional amounts were given through the Sanitary Commission and other associations.

At a war-meeting, held Aug. 27, 1864, a special town-meeting was requested for September 3d, and it was resolved that there ought to be paid a bounty of \$800 to one-year's men, \$900 to two-years' men, and \$1000 to three-years' men. A war committee was appointed, consisting of George Kautz, George Finch, George Freiot, George W. Miller, George Doland, William H. Rowland, John W. Campbell, George W. Banker, Jonathan Hoag, and T. C. Richmond. A finance committee was chosen, viz., Christopher Snyder, Smith Herrington, William I. Baucus, Charles H. Barry, and Leonard J. Abbott.

The special town-meeting of Sept. 7, 1864, voted a tax of \$35,000 to fill the quota under the last call, and the town board were authorized to audit and pay all bills for expenses or for bounties paid by the citizens' committee appointed at the war-meeting of the 27th of August.

A pleasant incident of 1862 was the purchase by the ladies of Pittstown of a "sword and accompaniments to be presented to Lieut. Frank W. Tarbell, as a testimonial of esteem for his services in volunteering and enlisting men to defend our rights in the army of our common country."

Charles H. Barry, Esq., on behalf of the ladies, made the purchase, and presented the same to Lieut. Tarbell at the Troy barracks.

The following is a list of the men who served in the war of 1861-65 from or for the town of Pittstown:

## SECOND NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

## Company C, Commanded by

Philip P. Roy, 1st Lieut. Co. F, Capt. Putney, taken prisoner at the battle of Bull Run; exchanged; wounded in the battle of Ball's Bluff Station; discharged with disability.

George H. Gardner, 1st Lieut. Co. F; taken prisoner at the battle of Bull Run; exchanged; served full time; discharged with disability.

Joseph Gardner, 1st Lieut. Co. F; taken prisoner at the battle of Bull Run; exchanged; served full time; discharged with disability.

Borg J. Williams, 1st Lieut. Co. F; taken prisoner at the battle of Bull Run; exchanged; served full time; discharged with disability.

Ambrose Herrick, 1st Lieut. Co. F; taken prisoner at the battle of Bull Run; discharged; served full time.

Ovid Hard, 1st Lieut. Co. B, Capt. Atwater; discharged after a short time for disability.

Patrick McGrath, Co. K, Capt. Artz; discharged after a short time for disability.

Theodore Higgins, served full time; discharged; re-enlisted in Western Regt.

John Halpern, wounded at second battle of Bull Run; discharged; re-enlisted in Griswold Cav.

John Riley, 1st Lieut. Co. D, Capt. Casely; served his full time, and discharged.

Joel H. Russell, 1st Lieut. Co. F; taken sick, and discharged.

Hugh Riley, 1st Lieut. Co. D.

Thomas Sullivan, 1st Lieut. Co. D; served his full time, and discharged.

Lewis Downing, 1st Lieut. Co. B, Capt. Haxner; served his full time, and discharged with disability.

Norman Lewis, 1st Lieut. Co. K; discharged for disability.

Henry Outman, discharged for disability, and re-enlisted in 16th Regt.

Davall Hawver, 1st Lieut. Co. F; served his full time, and was discharged with regt.

Everett W. Newcomb, 1st Lieut. Co. F; discharged, and re-enlisted in the 169th Inf.

John P. Newcomb, 1st Lieut. Co. F; taken prisoner at the battle of Bull Run; was exchanged; served full time; discharged, and re-enlisted in Griswold Cav.

Daniel Sears, discharged for disability.

Daniel E. Gardner, 1st Lieut. Co. F; wounded, and re-enlisted for disability.

John Keeling, Co. F; discharged for disability; re-enlisted from Petersburg, 169th Inf.

Daniel Alexander, 1st Lieut. Co. F; discharged for disability; re-enlisted in 169th Inf.

Edwin S. Wilson, served full time; discharged with regt.; re-enlisted in Griswold Cav.

Patrick Conway, served full time; discharged; re-enlisted in Griswold Cav.

Charles H. Brownell, 1st Lieut. N. Y. Regt., Co. G, Capt. J. H. Ten Eyck; served full time; discharged with regt.

## BLACK HORSE CAVALRY.

Formed in Rensselaer County; men mounted; sent to Washington, but discharged about eight months.

Henry Miller, 1st Lieut. Oct. 2, 1861; re-enlisted in 125th Inf.

John McMurtry, died in the service.

James Downing, died in the service.

Gilbert Rice.

Allen B. Reed, 1st Lieut. Oct. 2, 1861.

Charles C. Reed, Theodore Ray.

Andrew J. Doty, re-enlisted in 16th Inf.

Darius Clapper, re-enlisted in Griswold Cav.

William Miller, Charles Baser, Elias Campbell.

Theodore Higgins, re-enlisted in Griswold Cav.

John M. Niven, Augustus F. Gull, Merritt Lurbee.

Timothy Piles, 1st Lieut. 6th N. Y. Regt.; served out his time; re-enlisted in a Western Regt.

Thomas Todd, regt. unknown.

— Welch, 1st Lieut. in a cavalry company in New York City.

Adam Lohmes, regiment unknown; killed.

Charles H. Warren, 1st Lieut. 6th Cav.

Andrew Chapman, 1st Lieut. U. S. Inf.; served nine months; discharged for disability.

George Simons, 1st Lieut. N. Y. Regt.; discharged for disability; re-enlisted in Griswold Cav.

Cadet Elford, 1st Lieut. 15th H. Art.

Simon Newcomb, 1st Lieut. N. Y. Regt.; promoted to 2d Lieut., Co. C, and to 1st Lieut.

## ONE HUNDRED AND FOURTH NEW YORK REGIMENT.

Isaiah H. Smalley, 2d Lieut., 1st Lieut. Co. K; lost an arm in the battle of Fredericksburg; discharged.

William Stearns, 1st Lieut. Co. K; killed at the battle of Antietam.

John Lyons, 1st Lieut. Co. K; killed at the battle of Bull Run.

Harper Birch, 1st Lieut. Co. K; served his time; discharged; re-enlisted in same regiment in a company.

## NEW YORK HARRIS CAVALRY.

Theodore May, 1st Lieut., 1st Lieut. Co. E, twenty-three years old; served eighteen months; died of typhoid fever, and body brought home for burial.



Reuben K. Brown, died at Painesville of typhoid fever, and body brought home for burial.

Abner L. Brown, served 1½ years; in the same company and regiment, Christopher Williams, Co. E.

George Sawyer, enlisted and died in Vermont regt.

#### ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FIFTH REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

##### Company K.

William H. Allen, 1st Lieut., Joseph Shuman, Ezra Burch, Charles H. Brownell, 2d Lieut., George W. Smith, Francis Thompson, Timothy O. Byron, Timothy J. Brown, 3d Lieut.

John H. Mearns, taken prisoner at Harper's Ferry; exchanged; wounded at Gettysburg; died at Pittsburg.

George W. Brown, died at the battle of Johnsonville, and died.

1st Lieut.

Henry W. Mearns, served at the battle of the Wilderness.

James S. Brown, Henry R. Brown, Michael M. Murray, George Clark, William H. Brown, Henry H. Brown, George B. Brown, John Wilson, Donato Wix, E. B. Brown, James S. Brown, David W. Crawford, David W. Mells, Michael Mearns.

##### Company L.

1st Lieut. Samuel Brown, and 1st Lieut. at the battle of Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

James Brown, Charles Darity, Martin Sippert.

George W. Brown, 2d Lieut. in company.

John W. Brown, 2d Lieut. in company.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company.

James Brown, 2d Lieut. in company.

Robert H.

Abner L. Brown, died at the battle of Gettysburg.

David W. Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, Martin Burch, Ira Burch.

Abner W. Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, killed at Spottsylvania.

##### Company M.

John W. Brown, Aug. 1, 1864; killed at Spottsylvania.

George W. Brown, 2d Lieut. in company.

Michael H. Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, killed at Gettysburg.

Michael H. Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, John J. Borden, Elias Potter, Henry Russell.

Samuel S. Brown, was taken prisoner of the Black Horse Cav.

Thomas P. Brown, killed at the Wilderness and Spottsylvania; brought home for burial.

Henry Brown, Henry L. L.

William Brown, 2d Lieut. in company.

Abner W. Brown, Henry H. Smith, Frank H. Smith.

1st Lieut. Brown, drummer.

William Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, died for disability.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

William H. Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, London, New York City.

John P. Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company.

Stephen Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

William Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

#### ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-NINTH REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

##### Company F.

Frank W. Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, wounded at the battle of Gettysburg; died at Pittsburg.

Abner W. Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

James Brown.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

George Brown, 2d Lieut. in company, 1st N. Y. Art.

Patrick Conway; had before served two years.

Ebenezer Mandeville.

Theodore Higgins; had served in Black Horse Cav.

John Willson.

Edward S. Willson; had before served two years in 2d Inf.

John P. Newcomb; had before served two years in 2d Inf.

George Simons; had before served in the 15th Inf.

In November, 1862, the following recruits were procured from "outside of the town:"

Michael Dowd, John H. Pernan, Clark Simpson, Robert Daley, Henry B. Goodrich, Daniel McCoy, Joseph Gorey, Joseph Henry, Howard C. Mosher, Joseph Burnap, Charles M. Davidson, Henry Rust, Thomas C. Otridge, Henry V. Smith, Jr., Edward Rielly, James Spooner, Edward Gaviett, John Bryce, Charles Ogier, Samuel Hall, James W. Termain, Matthew Zinn, Owen Ferrelly, Wm. H. Sherwood, Abbott C. Smith, Reuben Gregory, R. Douglass, Storm S. Becker, Hiram Weidman, Jeremiah Nasholds, David Nasholds, James E. Gifford, Wm. H. Sweeney, James Claffer.

Sept. 2, 1864, a draft was made upon the town at the provost-marshal's office in Troy. Ninety-one were drafted. Of this number many were exempted by reason of disability, by previous service, or otherwise, and substitutes were procured by the town equal in number to those who were held for service. At this time the following are recorded as having gone into service:

John McCarney, John Dawson, James Watson, Thomas Smith.

January, 1864, under the supervision of the war committee of Pittstown, the following men enlisted:

Alphonso Houck, Albert J. Mussey, John Keitt, James O'Donold, Frederick Martinette, John Martinette, Patrick Shean, Theodore Barnes, Francis Flynn, Thomas Homan, Daniel Quinn, William Handy, F. A. Lawrence, Philip H. Duell, Dennis Gavel, Samuel Baxter, Ashley Ames, Elliott Bradley, George Eggleston, Alexander Prime, Christopher Harrison, Ira Mordhouse, Dennis Conners, Sullivan C. Bennett, James Dalber, Hawry Morett, Stillman H. Porter, Daniel H. French, Hosea T. Sayer, Napoleon Barrett, Edwin E. Sweet, Major H. Nichols, Andrew Jackson, James Sanders, Michael Mark, John O'Neil, Jerry McQuade, John P. Wart, James Nachman, Michael O'Bryan, Richard Akin, John Simpson.

The following additional names appear in the record as enlisted, and credited to Pittstown:

Allen Remington, enl. Aug. 29, 1864.  
Charles E. Reynolds, enl. Aug. 30, 1864.  
Charles H. Dibble, enl. Aug. 30, 1864.  
Charles Wicks, enl. Aug. 30, 1864.  
Reuben A. Coons, enl. Aug. 30, 1864.  
Jesse Miller, enl. Aug. 30, 1864.  
Frederick Roser, enl. Sept. 7, 1864, 5th U. S. Art.  
John T. Black, enl. Sept. 6, 1864, 5th U. S. Art.  
Herman Grounady, enl. Sept. 6, 1864, 5th U. S. Art.  
John King, enl. Sept. 6, 1864, 5th U. S. Art.  
Charles Barker, enl. Sept. 6, 1864, 5th U. S. Art.  
Louis Parker, enl. July 24, 1864, 5th U. S. Art.  
Fred. Herlenwark, enl. Sept. 7, 1864, 12th Inf.  
Charles W. Miles, enl. Nov. 10, 1864, 5th U. S. Art.  
James Shawwood, enl. Nov. 10, 1864, 10th U. S. Inf.  
Jefferson P. Lamb, enl. Nov. 10, 1864, 10th U. S. Inf.  
John Steensend, enl. Nov. 10, 1864, 10th U. S. Inf.  
Henry Badille, enl. Nov. 10, 1864, 10th U. S. Inf.  
Robert Nelson, enl. Nov. 10, 1864, 6th U. S. Cav.  
Patrick Frost, enl. Nov. 10, 1864, 6th U. S. Cav.  
John O. Norbl, enl. Nov. 10, 1864, 10th U. S. Inf.  
James Brown, enl. Sept. 8, 1864.  
George D. Richards.  
Thomas Fuller, enl. Aug. 19, 1864.

Still others were obtained in the early part of the year 1865:

George B. Brown, enl. Feb. 8, 1865.  
William H. Brown, enl. Feb. 11, 1865.  
Patrick H. Brown, enl. Feb. 11, 1865.  
Charles A. Brown, enl. Feb. 11, 1865.  
Thomas S. Brown, enl. Feb. 11, 1865.  
James W. Brown, enl. Feb. 11, 1865.  
John P. Brown, enl. Feb. 11, 1865.  
John S. Brown, enl. Feb. 11, 1865.  
George M. Brown, enl. March 27, 1865.







*Wm. Lape*

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## THOMAS LAPE

was born in Greenbush, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Feb. 27, 1828, the third child of Nicholas and Catharine Lape. The family are of German descent, and his grandparents, both on his father's and mother's side, were residents of Rensselaer County. On the father's side, of Greenbush; on the mother's, of West Sand Lake. The homestead where his grandfather, John Lape, lived and died, and where both he and his father were born, was situated on the north shore of Aries', formerly known as Snyder's Lake. His grandfather and mother Lape were buried in the cemetery at West Sand Lake. There were nine children in his father's family, six of whom are still living.

When Thomas was two years of age his father moved from the homestead and settled in Greenbush, two miles south of the old home, where the family remained for six years. They next moved to Poestenkill, a village in the present town of the same name, then Sand Lake, where his father for two years engaged in the mercantile and milling business. The family next moved to the town of Lansingburgh, two miles north of the village, where his father carried on an agricultural, dairy, and milling business. Remained there fourteen years. His father then moved to Crescent village, town of Half-Moon, Saratoga Co., where he engaged in milling until his death, which occurred in November, 1855. His wife survived him fourteen years. Her death occurred September, 1869.

Thomas Lape lived at home until twenty-two years of age. He attended the common schools of his neighborhood, also several terms in the Lansingburgh Academy. He taught the district school at Speigletown one season. In the spring of 1851 he engaged in trade in Lansingburgh, dealing in lumber, plaster, grain, hay, and straw, which he followed five years. In 1854 he commenced the manufacture of flax, yarns, and twines, in company with John Sproat, at Lansingburgh. At the end of two years he bought his partner's interest, and until 1861 carried on the business alone.

During this time, in 1856, he moved to Valley Falls, where he built a flax-, yarn-, and twine-mill on the site owned and occupied as a woolen-mill for many years by Lewis B. Slocum. In 1858 he also purchased the plaster-, grist-, and flouring-mill. In 1861 he took Henry Sproat as a partner in the flax-mill, which partnership continued till the death of Mr. Sproat, in 1870. In 1864 he sold his grist-mill to Messrs. Andrews & Crapo. For a number of years, and up to 1872, Mr. Lape had also a controlling interest in the straw-board and straw wrapping-paper mill at Valley Falls.

On the 22d of December, 1863, he purchased the Daniel Fish farm property, and in the following year laid out what is known as the "Valley Falls Village Extension," embracing land so long held from improvement that it came to be known as, and is still called, the "Promised Land." It embraces the pleasantest portion of what is now the thriving village of Valley Falls. In 1869 he purchased two farms south of the Fish farm, embracing together three hundred and ten acres. In 1870 he bought seventy six acres west

of the village, a portion of which he allotted, titled "Valley Falls Village Extension Westward."

For about two years after disposing of his factory property at the valley, Mr. Lape did not engage in any active business. About the beginning of 1872 he became associated with a number of gentlemen, who organized the company of the "Chicago Stove Works," building a foundry in Chicago, which interest he still retains. About the same time he united with others in the organization of the "Cable Flax-Mills Company," of which he was elected president, which position he still continues to hold. This company purchased the property of the Schaghticoke Linen-Mills, situated on the Hoosick River, at Hart's Falls. Besides their factory, the company have their principal salesroom at Troy, with branch offices in New York City and San Francisco.

Mr. Lape was identified with the Republican party from the time of its organization up to the period when, in his judgment, it had accomplished its mission, viz., *the extirpation of slavery*.

Regarding intemperance by the use of alcoholic liquors as the overshadowing evil of the land, and one to be reached legitimately by political action, he became identified with the Prohibition party, and has ever since been one of its most prominent supporters. He has several times been its candidate for the Assembly, and once for member of Congress.

Mr. Lape is a firm believer in the fundamental doctrines of the Christian religion, but owing to what he regards—to state it mildly—a reprehensible indifference in church organizations to the great evil of intemperance, he has not felt it incumbent upon him to unite with any church.

Mr. Lape has been three times married. He was first married, Nov. 11, 1852, to Martha A. Waterman, by whom he had five children, viz., Charles T., Edward N., Francis A., Burton H., and William A. Francis A. and William A. are deceased. His wife died Nov. 20, 1861. He was married June 25, 1862, to Mrs. Emily C. Hamblin, widow of Myron Hamblin and daughter of Peter Stover. By this union there were two children, viz., Franklin Grant and Emily C., both deceased. His second wife died Feb. 22, 1867. He married, June 16, 1869, Nellie Stickles, daughter of J. W. and Eliza Stickles, of Valley Falls. They have had two children, twins, viz., Clarence J. and Clara T. The latter is deceased.

## HIRAM FILE

was born in the town of Brunswick, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Dec. 18, 1828; the second child of Peter and Hannah (Hayner) File. His great-great-grandfather died on his passage to America. His wife, with two children, settled in Dutchess County, N. Y. John Malkert File, one of these children, and great-grandfather of Hiram, in 1761 moved to Brunswick, and was proprietor of the first inn kept in that town. It was located near where the Lutheran church now stands. Christopher File, his son, and grandfather of Hiram, was four years old when the family moved to Brunswick. He married Jane De Morest, by whom he had eight children,—six sons and two daughters. Peter



File, Hiram's father, was the youngest child but one of these children. He was born in Brunswick, Dec. 29, 1802, married Hannah Hayner, Dec. 30, 1826. They had six children, four of whom are living. The father has been a life-long farmer, but is now living with his son Hiram. The mother died in May, 1839.

Hiram File received his education in the district school in Brunswick, supplemented by two terms' attendance at the Normal School at Albany. At the age of seventeen he commenced teaching, and altogether taught fifteen terms of school in the towns of Brunswick, Pittstown, Schaghticoke, and Lansingburgh. Doubtless in his capacity as teacher Mr. File is best known and will be longest remembered in these towns.

He was married, Feb. 20, 1862, to Margaret L. Wool, daughter of Benjamin B. and Sophia L. Wool. Mrs. File was born in Lansingburgh, Aug. 27, 1843. Her father was cousin of Gen. John E. Wool. The place in Lansingburgh where Mrs. File was born, and where her parents still live, has been held in the Wool family since its first settlement. Mr. and Mrs. File have had two children, viz., Benjamin W., born Nov. 18, 1862, living at home; Sarah Jane, born Nov. 5, 1864, died Oct. 25, 1876.

In the spring of 1862, Mr. File purchased of his father the homestead farm in Brunswick, which he carried on up to the year 1866. He then sold it and purchased of C. J. Stark fifty acres of land, including his present home, a flax-mill and a saw-mill, situated on the Tonawamock Creek, in the village of Raymondtown, in Pittstown; he has also added a grist-mill. Since 1866 Mr. File has devoted his attention to his milling interests. During the present year Mr. File has been making extensive improvements to his mills, including the construction of a stone dam, which has been pronounced one of the best in the State.

In politics he has been identified with the Republican party. During the late war he took an active part in raising the town's quota of men, signing, with other gentlemen, notes upon which the necessary funds were raised, relying upon action of the town for reimbursement. In 1875 he was elected justice of the peace, and still holds that office. Though not a member of any church, he is a contributor to the support of all the churches of his neighborhood. A representation of his residence and mills, with portraits of Mr. and Mrs. File and son, appear on another page of this work.

### BENJAMIN BOSWORTH.

This gentleman was born in Pittstown, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Aug. 18, 1793. The first of the family who came to this country from England was Nathaniel Bosworth, who was born there Sept. 4, 1617. He emigrated with a brother and first settled at Plymouth. About the year 1680 he moved to Bristol, R. I., where he died Aug. 31, 1690. He was among the first settlers of Bristol, was a deacon of the First Congregational Church there from its organization. He was a man distinguished for his uprightness of character and was a devoted Christian. He left one son, Benjamin Bosworth, who was born May 6, 1678, a

farmer, lived most of his life in Bristol, and died there March 16, 1718. Nathaniel Bosworth, his only son, born in Bristol, March 3, 1693, was a man "who carried on an extensive business, employing many men, and sustained through life a fair and honorable character."

He was twice married. By his second marriage he had seven children, of whom Benjamin Bosworth, grandfather of the Benjamin who heads this sketch, was the fifth child. He was born in Bristol, Jan. 9, 1732 or 1733. He was frequently elected a representative of the county of Bristol to the General Assembly, was a major of the militia during the time of the Revolution, and discharged the duties of the civil and military offices which he held with great fidelity and success. His second wife (grandmother of Benjamin) to whom he was married, July 19, 1764, was Mary Church, daughter of Constance Church, of Bristol, and great-granddaughter of Col. Benjamin Church, the hero of King Philip's war, and the man who commanded the party that killed the "Sachem of Mount Hope," in August, 1676. Mrs. Bosworth was a worthy representative of the distinguished family from which she descended. Her death, which occurred April 21, 1781, from the bursting of a blood-vessel, was sorely felt by her family, and was a great loss to the community in which she had passed a useful life. In 1784, having married the third time, Abigail Monro, by whom he also had seven children, Benjamin Bosworth moved to Warren, R. I., where he died Oct. 18, 1810. He was buried in Bristol.

Nathaniel Bosworth, the eldest child of the preceding by his second wife, was born in Bristol, June 16, 1767. He married Suriah Mason, Nov. 25, 1790. This lady was the daughter of Christopher Mason, a descendant of Sampson Mason, who emigrated from England and settled in Swansey, Mass., about the year 1634 or 1635. Her father was a representative from the town of Swansey to the General Assembly for twenty-one years.

In the spring of 1792, Nathaniel Bosworth moved from Bristol, and settled in the south part of Pittstown, where all of his children, ten in number, were born, except Nathaniel, the eldest, who was born in Rhode Island. When he came to Pittstown he was in moderate circumstances; but by careful and prudent management, seconded in all his undertakings by a wife who was truly a helpmeet, he accumulated a handsome property, and at the time of his death was estimated the wealthiest man of Pittstown. His wife died April 17, 1834.

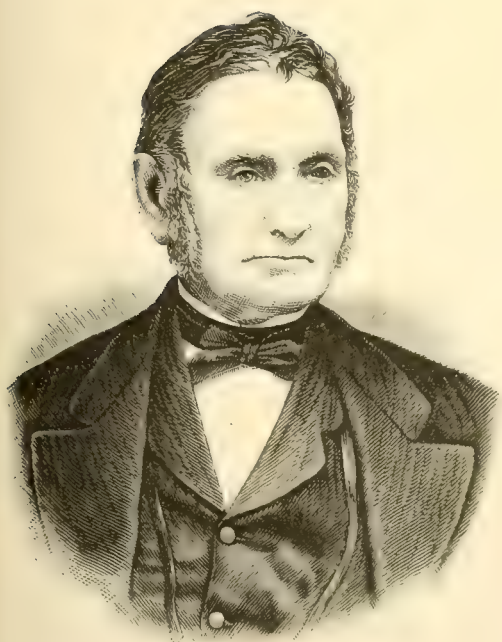
The following tribute to her memory is taken from a family record prepared by her husband in 1844: "She was a kind and affectionate wife, a tender and exemplary mother, a woman of integrity, uprightness, and serious religion, and left to her posterity an example worthy of imitation."

Mr. Bosworth's portrait appears on another page of this work.

Benjamin Bosworth was the second child of ten children, and the first born in Pittstown. Except about twelve years he has always lived in Pittstown. His education was limited to the common schools of his neighborhood. He was married Nov. 5, 1818, to Hannah Kingsley, daughter of Elisha Kingsley, a prominent man of Adams, Mass.



NATHANIEL BOSWORTH.



BENJAMIN BOSWORTH.



MRS. BENJAMIN BOSWORTH.



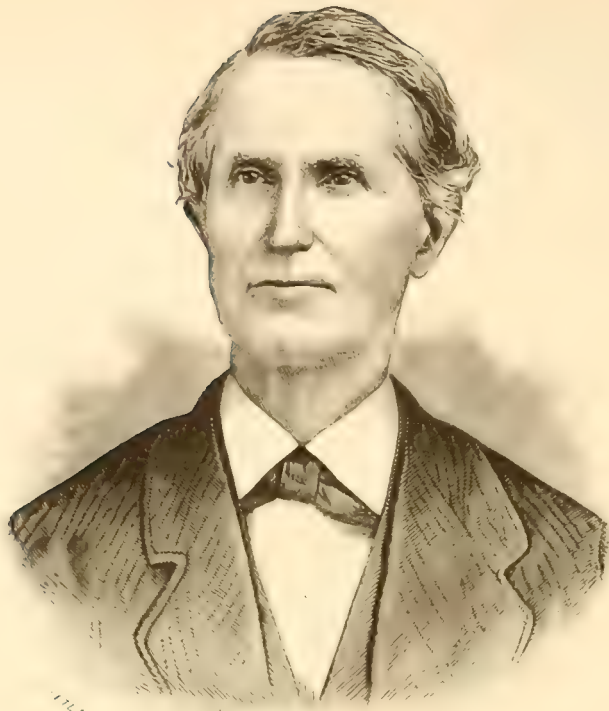


Photo. by Atkinson, Troy.

## John E Twogood

John E. Twogood was born in the town of Brunswick, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Nov. 6, 1816, the eldest child of Joseph C. and Lucy (Eddy) Twogood. His grandfather, John Twogood, was a son of one of two brothers who emigrated from England and settled in Connecticut some time before the Revolution. Soon after the Revolution he came to Pittstown, where he married Mercy Cole, by whom he had two sons and five daughters.

Joseph Cole Twogood was the eldest of the two sons. He was brought up a farmer, and followed it during his life. Both the grandfather and father died in the same house, the old homestead, now occupied by Albert Lawton, whose wife was the widow of Charles Twogood, brother of John E. The father died in November, 1860; the mother, Nov. 13, 1873. They are buried in Oakwood Cemetery, at Troy. They had eleven children, two of whom died in infancy. The names of those who reached adult age are John E., Sherman, Evelyn, Charles, Lucinda, Ann, Tisdal, Robert, and Louise. Charles, Robert, and Louise are deceased.

His mother's grandfather, Devotion Eddy, was one of the earliest settlers of Pittstown, taking up some four hundred acres in the southwest part, and including the lands now owned and occupied by Charles H. Barry, Esq. The Eddy family for many years was a prominent family of Pittstown. Gen. Gilbert Eddy was an uncle.

John E. Twogood was two years old when his father moved from Pittstown on to a farm in Grafton, now owned and occupied by his brother, Sherman Twogood, and here he lived until he was twenty-one years of age. His education was received in the common school of his neighborhood, attending school winters, working on his father's farm summers. When he was of age he hired out to learn the carpenter and joiner trade, which he followed for sixteen years in the towns of Pittstown, Grafton, and Brunswick. Up to this period Mr. Twogood had little thought of *earning* money, but spent it about as fast as earned.

On the 16th of November, 1834, he was married to Cordelia Lawton, daughter of William and Laura Lawton, of Pittstown. After mar-

riage he settled on a farm of fifty acres, situated in the northeastern part of the town of Brunswick, which he had purchased a year or two prior. From this time forward he was determined to demonstrate to his friends, who had become skeptical on that point, that he *could*, if he chose, *save money*. How much getting a good wife had to do with forming this sensible resolution the writer will not undertake to determine, but certain it is, Mr. Twogood is not the first instance of a man upon whom marriage has wrought this favorable change. At any rate, Mr. Twogood not only paid for the fifty acres, but added from time to time other lands as follows: In 1856 forty acres, in 1860 sixty acres; both pieces in Pittstown, adjoining the original fifty acres. On the latter was a mill-site on the Tomhannock Creek. In 1871 nineteen acres woodland situated in Pittstown, and in 1878, in company with Joseph Cushman, of Pittstown, he purchased a farm of one hundred and twelve acres in Brunswick. In the purchase of these lands he ran in debt, sometimes to the amount of three thousand dollars, but he always paid his obligations before they were due. In 1860 he built his flax-mill on the site above named, in 1867 his present residence, and in 1872 the saw-mill.

By his first wife he had three children, viz.: Willie J., born July 11, 1835; Sarah A., born July 24, 1837; and Lucinda E., born April 9, 1859, all living at home. After Mrs. Twogood's decease he was again married, April 17, 1869, to Mrs. Martha Smith, widow of Daniel Smith, and daughter of Henry F. and Sophia Hayner. Mrs. Twogood was born in Brunswick, July 24, 1832.

Mr. Twogood has filled a number of offices in his town; was justice of the peace five years, assessor four years, and excise commissioner one year. In politics he is Republican. Under the old militia law of the State he served as a captain. Although not a member of any church, he has contributed his proportion of means towards the erection and support of all the churches in his vicinity. A useful citizen, a kind neighbor, and a genial companion, Mr. Twogood well deserves the good estimation in which he is held by the community in which he lives.

Mrs. Bosworth was born July 13, 1798. They had children as follows:

Nathaniel Elisha, born Jan. 15, 1823; married Feb. 13, 1855, to Hannah Jane Shedd. A farmer in Pittstown. Six children; four living.

Benjamin Franklin, born Dec. 11, 1827; married Oct. 5, 1852, Sarah Augusta Sturgis. One child, drowned April 13, 1863.

Fraunce C., born Oct. 5, 1829; married Jan. 25, 1853, Spencer A. Buckley; now a widow, living in Easton, Washington Co., N. Y. Six children; four living.

Hannah A., born March 23, 1840; died March 14, 1843.

Mrs. Bosworth died Oct. 24, 1856, and Mr. Bosworth was married June 5, 1867, to Eliza M. Roberts, widow of David Roberts, and daughter of George and Margaret Snyder. She was born in Pittstown, Sept. 6, 1820.

Two years after his first marriage Mr. Bosworth worked

at home. He then moved on to a farm in Grafton, where he remained twelve years. Having purchased a farm adjoining the homestead in Pittstown, he moved on to it, and has resided there ever since.

Mr. Bosworth has been a life-long farmer, and has shown by his marked success in his chosen calling that the lessons of industry, temperance, and an enlightened economy taught him by his father have not been lost upon him. Though he has always discharged his duty as a citizen, he has never been a seeker of office. In politics he has been identified with the Whig and Republican parties. Though not a member of the church, he is at the present time, and has been for a number of years, a trustee of the Baptist Church of Pittstown Corners. For many years Mr. Bosworth has not used tobacco or spirituous liquors, and as a result, few men of his age are both mentally and physically better preserved.

## STEPHENTOWN.

### I.—GEOGRAPHICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.

THIS town, which was named in honor of Stephen Van Rensselaer, was formed from Rensselaerswyck, on March 29, 1784. Petersburg was taken off in 1791, and parts of Berlin and Nassau in 1806. It forms the southeast corner of the county, and is bounded on the north by the town of Berlin, in the same county; on the south by the town of New Lebanon, in Columbia County; on the east by the State of Massachusetts; and on the west by the town of Nassau, in Rensselaer County. It contains 33,538 acres of land, and, by the census of 1875, a population of 2047 persons. The assessment valuation for the year 1878 gives the total value of the real estate of the town at \$179,244; of the personal property, \$4975; the amount of tax on a valuation of one dollar, .0366; and the total tax of the town for the year at \$6841.62.

### II.—NATURAL FEATURES.

The surface of the town is very broken and hilly. The Taghkanic range of mountains passes north and south through the eastern section of the town, and in the western part the Petersburg range passes in the same direction. The two are separated by the long, deep valley through which flow Kinderhook Creek and Black River. The former are wild, rugged, and rocky, rising to an altitude of from one thousand to two thousand feet above tide-water, and affording a great variety of wild and picturesque scenery. Their declivities are usually precipitous, and their summits are covered with forests, or masses of naked rocks. They are composed of slate, quartz, sandstone, and limestone. The quartz exists in the form of veins of injection, and in some places the slate has been washed away, leaving the quartz in the form of sharp-pointed rocks or of isolated masses. The soil upon the summits and sides

of the mountains is generally thin and poor, but in the valley it consists of a gravelly loam and is moderately fertile. The Petersburg range is wild, irregular, and broken in masses, with precipitous sides on the east, but with more gradual declivities on the west. They are composed of the graywacke slates and limestone belonging to the Hudson River group.

The principal elevations in the town are Round Mountain, and Whitney and Butternut Hill, east of the valley, and Brookway Hill and Webster Mountain on the west. Extensive forests cover a portion of the town.

The principal streams are Kinderhook and East Creeks, Black River, and Black and Roaring Brooks. The former flows through the eastern section of the town, and takes a southwesterly course down into Columbia County. A large number of good water-privileges are afforded by it to the town. Black River flows north and south through the centre of the town, and is a tributary of Kinderhook Creek.

The soil readily yields the ordinary products of the climate under good cultivation, but is best adapted to pasturage and grazing.

### III.—EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The town was first settled about the year 1765, by pioneers from the States of Connecticut and Rhode Island, who entered the town at the southeast corner, and located, as the early settlers were wont to do, upon the rocky hills of that locality.

Some doubt exists in the town in regard to who was the actual *first settler* of the town. By some the honor is claimed for Asa and William Douglas, who settled in the town in the season of 1765-66; while others insist that the first settlement was made by Elnathan Sweet, Nathaniel



Rose, Joseph Rogers, Benjamin Gardner, or others. It is altogether probable that several of the first settlers of the town came in about the same time. The tombstones of both Asa and William Douglas simply declare them to be "One of the first settlers of the town."

Asa Douglas was a descendant of William Douglas, who was born July 26, 1610, came from Scotland, and landed at Boston in 1640. From thence he went to New London, Conn., and died July 26, 1682. It is claimed that the family are connected with the noted Douglas family of Scotland. Asa came from Plainfield, Conn., to Pittsfield, Mass., in the year 1766, in search of some good land which he was to receive as a compensation for certain services which he had performed in behalf of the government in the Indian war. Finding no satisfactory land there, and meeting an Indian chief who informed him that there was good land in "Jericho Hollow," a name that was given to the "hollow" in which Leonard Doty and others reside, he repaired there and took up 1000 acres, which then laid within the territory of Massachusetts. Here he established himself with his family, which subsequently consisted of his wife Rebecca, seven sons, Asa, William, Wheeler, Jonathan, Samuel, John, and Benajah, and Sarah, Rebecca, Hannah, Lucy, and Olive. One-half of the land is now within the territory of New York, and is divided into six farms, owned by Mrs. Emeline A. Hubbard, a descendant of Asa Douglas, Leonard Doty, Charles Shumway, Ambrose Sweet, Kirk Gardner, the widow and heirs of Silas H. Gardner, the last two of whom reside in Massachusetts.

Of the sons of Asa, William was married when he came, and located permanently. Benjamin, born Dec. 4, 1755, was the first child born in town. His other children were William, Eli, Hannah, Deidamia, Amos, and Abiah. Of these, Benjamin, Eli, and William located on portions of the old farm, and raised families in town. Benjamin had children,—William B., Benjamin, Lois, Cynthia, Alanson and Deidamia (twins), Apolonia, Le Grand W., John L., Hannah C., and Marriett. The children of Eli were Angelina, Lucy, Wm. Earl, Elizabeth. William had Albert, Asa, Edwin, William H., Andrew, Betsey, Nancy, Miriam, and Emeline.

Of the children of Benjamin, William B. located on part of the old farm. His children were Henry T., Aurinda B., Mary, Elvira, and Harriet. Henry T. resides at North Stephentown, and has been a farmer and store-keeper at that point for many years. He is the only male descendant in the direct line of Asa Douglas now resident in Stephentown. He married, on Sept. 7, 1837, Almira J., daughter of Dr. N. B. Harris, of Sand Lake, and had Wm. H., who died young; Caroline M., wife of Wm. A. Gile; and Edward W.

Of the other children of Asa, the original settler of the town, Asa located at Canaan, Columbia Co., and is the ancestor of the Douglases of that section. John died in Albany. Benajah was born in 1762, and married the daughter of Stephen Arnold, one of the early settlers of Stephentown. He settled very early at Ballston Spa, in Saratoga County, and built a log tavern at that point, which afterwards became a noted watering place. His was probably

the first one of its kind there. He moved thence in 1792, and settled at Brandon, Vt. He had a number of children, of whom Stephen A., John, and Beriah were sons. Stephen A. was born in Stephentown, became a physician, located at Brandon, and died of heart-disease quite young, while holding in his arms an infant which took his name, and who subsequently became the Hon. Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois.

Joseph Carpenter came from Rhode Island prior to the Revolution, and settled where Philander D. Carpenter now resides. He had six sons and four daughters. The sons were Thomas G., Sylvanus, Joseph, Solomon, Benjamin, and Samuel, all of whom but the latter located in town, and occupied adjoining farms. One of the daughters married a Knowles, another Uriah Goodrich, and another Jasper Crandall, and the other a Main. Sylvanus, son of Solomon, and a daughter reside in town. Calvin P., son of Benjamin, also resides at Stephentown.

Adam Brown, son of Joshua, came from Stonington, Conn., immediately after the opening of the present century, and settled in the southeast part of the town, on the place now occupied by Hiram Rose. His wife, Susannah Morey, accompanied him, and one or two children were the companions of his pioneer voyage. He had eight children, of whom seven attained adult age,—Joseph R., Randall A., Lewis M., James D., Wm. T., Delia (who married Albert Buckley), and Eliza, widow of Henry Buckley, and resides at Salt Lake, Utah. Joseph R. settled on the Rogers farm, in Stephentown, and died there in 1850, aged fifty. Spencer C. and William Brown, his sons, reside in town. Mary M. is the wife of Henry T. Douglas. Randall A. is in trade at Stephentown village. His three living sons reside in Omaha, Neb., of whom Charles H. is a lawyer and State senator. Lewis M. settled in town, but moved away and died at Canton, O. James D. is a lawyer at Omaha, Neb. William T. lived and died in town, was a merchant and farmer, and died young.

Alexander Brown was born Nov. 1, 1762, came from Connecticut to this town prior to the Revolutionary war, and settled in the southwest part of the town, where his son, Frederick H. Brown, still resides. He had thirteen children, of whom seven were sons, viz., Alexander S., Hiram W., Samuel J., George C., Morgan L., Frederick H., and Roswell D. They all settled in town and raised families. Samuel J. and Roswell D. subsequently removed to Illinois, where the latter still lives. Andrew J. Brown, son of Hiram W., is town clerk of Stephentown.

Edward Carr settled at a very early day in the south part of the town. He was one of the founders of the Baptist Church. Caleb Carr, his brother, settled in the same locality. Jonathan Howard and Joseph Rogers were also early settlers, and assisted in the formation of the church.

Elnathan Sweet settled in the same locality. His grandson, Elnathan, was long pastor of the Baptist Church at Stephentown,—for a period of about forty years. He preached at Cheshire, Mass., for twenty years. He is said to have read the Bible through sixty-five times by course. He died June 6, 1879, in his eighty-third year.

Nathaniel Rose settled in the south part of the town, about two miles north of Stephentown village.

Maj. Daniel Brown lived at an early day in the east part of the town, near the Hancock line. His son Erastus now lives in the town.

Henry Platt was an early and prominent settler at Stephentown Flats.

Dr. Joshua Griggs lived early in the same locality, and practiced medicine for a long time in the town.

James Adams lived at an early day near Stephentown Flats.

Dr. Calvin Pardee located early in the southeast part of the town. He practiced first at Lebanon Springs.

Beriah Holcomb was also an early settler in the south part of the town.

Samuel Udell was another early settler at the "Flats."

Gen. Hosea Moffit, who was a representative from the county in Congress from 1813 to 1817, lived, at an early day, in the southeast corner of the town. He was a prominent man in town throughout his life.

Ephraim Peirce was also an early settler in the south part of the town.

James Sweet was an early resident in the east part of the town, and lived where his son, Jonathan J., now resides.

Capt. Benjamin Sackett lived early where Thomas H. Horton resides, in the southeast part of the town.

David Gould was also one of the pioneers in the southwest part of the town. Newton, his son, resides in the town, and Walter B., his son, is a hardware merchant at Stephentown village, and station agent.

Jesse Bennett lived early in the same locality. Col. Hosea Bennett was quite prominent in town, and was a member of the Legislature.

Isaac Finch was also an early resident in the southwest part of the town.

William Kittol settled early near the centre of the town. Among his sons were Carr, Peleg, Simeon, and Samuel Kittol.

Elder Matthew Jones resided quite early in the southeast part of the town. He and Elder Sweet were ordained at the same time, prior to 1820.

Nathaniel Spring settled very early in the southeast part of the town.

John Dixon was an early settler, and located where Sylvanus Carpenter now resides.

Edmond Cherevoy was an early manufacturer in the south part of the town. His descendants are still in town.

Justus Brockway came from Connecticut at an early day, and settled in the north part of the town. His sons were Justus, Jesse, Samuel, George, Gardner, and Simeon, of whom George and Samuel settled in town. Justus moved to Ohio. The original Justus settled first on the farm afterwards occupied by Simon Arnold. He served all through the Revolutionary war, and after his return to Stephentown located about a mile and a half west of the first location, where he passed his life and raised his family. George, his son, was born in 1791. John S., his son, still resides in the north part of the town.

Ezekiel and Daniel Parks, and John Babcock were also early settlers in the north part of the town.

Lebbeus Brockway also resided in the same locality at an early day.

Nathan Williams was another old resident of the north part of the town, and carried his musket through the Revolutionary war.

Benjamin Herrington also settled early in the same locality.

Abisha Bass was another old settler in that part of the town.

Silas Babcock also lived early in the same locality.

Joshua Palmer also settled at an early day in the north part of the town.

John Horton was also an early settler in the north part of the town, and served in the Revolutionary war. He came about 1780.

John Curtis was one of the earliest settlers in the same locality.

Jeremiah Jolls came from Warren, R. I., about 1790, and settled on the old Jolls farm near the "Flats." He died Sept. 24, 1834. He had seven children. Caleb, Jeremiah, and Stephen Van Rensselaer were sons. The latter was born Feb. 27, 1786, and still lives on the farm which he has occupied since he was eight years of age. Jeremiah Jolls died Nov. 11, 1806. Caleb was a twin of Mehitabel, and was born Oct. 29, 1778; located in town, and died there. His son Caleb now occupies his homestead.

Jonathan Howard lived at an early day near the depot village.

Abraham Winston settled very early on the Hatch farm, along the creek. He was a tanner by trade, and operated one of the earliest tanneries in the town.

Jonathan Niles had a tavern very early where Ralph Bull now lives.

Jacob Green settled very early on what is now the Jolls farm. Jeremiah Jolls made his purchase of Green.

Ezekiel Huntington was an early settler in the west part of the town.

Nathaniel Rose settled early in the north part of the town.

Isaac Humphrey was an early settler about a mile west of the "Flats."

Silas Wood lived early south of the same point. A man named Forsyth lived there afterwards. The house was taken down recently, and was one of the oldest in the town.

Talman Chase settled very early near the centre of the town.

The Higgenbotham family settled at a very early day on the hill near the Moffitt family.

John Wylie settled very early in the southeast part of the town; also Reuben Delano.

Eli Young came from Connecticut very early, settled in the south part of the town, and operated an early grist-mill. He subsequently settled in the Black River neighborhood.

Langford Green occupied a farm in the north part of the town early. Some of his sons were Joseph, Samuel, Benjamin, and George, who lived in the north part of the town.

Stephen Arnold settled quite early in the north part of the town, on a farm now owned and occupied by Henry T. Douglas.

George Arnold located in the northeast part of the town at a very early period, on a farm originally leased to one



Reynolds. He married Mary, daughter of Joseph Hopkins, of Rhode Island, and had fourteen children. Free love became the wife of Peleg R. Thomas.

James Jones was an early and prominent settler in the same locality.

Other early settlers in the town, some of whom were among the first, were a man by the name of Moon, Rowland Hall, Dr. Nicholas Harris, Amos James, Nathan Howard, William Pratt (father of Hon. Zadock Pratt), Jesse Eggleston, and the Gardner brothers.—Joshua, Benjamin, Caleb, Nathaniel, —and others.

Joshua Gardner in 1774 cut his way through the woods from the old "East road," that passed from Lebanon Springs, up over the mountain to the place where he located. Eldad Post lived very early on "Presbyterian Hill." Samuel Vary settled very early at the village, where Nathaniel Eldredge now resides. Most of the early settlers located on the "squatter sovereignty" principle, the patron, Stephen Van Rensselaer, being at the date of their settlement a minor, and unable to give titles.

An old "map of that portion of the manor of Rensselaerwick, lying east of the Hudson River," shows the persons to whom many of the earlier lots were surveyed. Commencing at the southwestern corner of the town, and passing north along the western border, appear the lots of S. Bligh, J. Swail, J. Bligh, J. King, J. Dart, G. Smith, W. Hunt, D. Damon, W. Baker, J. Crane, E. Judd, M. Bush, W. Harris, John Lowdin, D. Pearce, B. Chase, C. Webster, J. Woodson, A. Pairee, Amos James, G. Carrier, A. Carrier, John Conc, W. Fowler, J. C. Foot, Timothy Bailey, N. Campbell, T. Young, C. Randall, — Wilcox, W. Fisk, E. Kild, and D. Matison. Passing now eastward through the northern and central portions of the town appear the lots of E. Pool, A. Carers, H. Hall, — Wadlin, B. Comp, W. Fisk, B. Pool, E. Fanning, W. Crumb, D. Crumb, W. Capwell, Wm. Crumb, W. Fanning, J. Green, E. Bacon, J. Tufts, N. Vincent, B. Gardner, N. Harris, and S. Hinckley, all west of Black River. Between the latter and Kinderhook Creek, eastward, appear, from north to south, the lots of G. Thomas, B. Gardner, B. Harrington, S. Hoard, E. Parks, J. Babcock, J. Ailsworth, G. Shaw, G. Sheldon, P. Thomas, J. Brockway, S. Niles, J. Valt, Jr., P. Hinckley, A. Bass, B. Moon, E. Barber, J. Palmer, Wyatt Ross, S. Greenman, J. Brown, R. Tabor, A. Tabor, J. Ross, N. Ross, and J. Dye.

East of Kinderhook Creek, from north to south, are the lots of P. Braman, A. Greenpoint, D. Denison, E. Paireel, E. Berry, J. Bass, W. Joslin, C. Sweet, J. Westcott, J. Jones, T. Bentley, H. Jones, I. Richardson, W. Thomas, R. Henry, J. Milland, S. Babcock, S. Niles, Stephen Arnold, N. Harris, J. Moon, J. Bently, T. Northrop, — Reynolds, R. Hall, E. Cook, J. Austin, H. Reynolds, W. Fox, S. Gruber, B. Gardner, R. Greenfield, Keech Green, and D. McCarty.

The following "pathmasters" of the town in the year 1784 furnish the names of a number of the early settlers of that period: John W. Schermerhorn, Timothy Mattison, Jonathan Howard, Abraham Winston, Benjamin Sackett, Joseph Rogers, Jonathan Niles, Jacob Green, Wm. Kittle  
24 Gideon Brayton, Ezekiel Huntington, Benjamin

Gardner, Edward Hoard, Stephen Arnold, Samuel Bailey, John Forbs, Benjamin Green, Samuel Sweet, Nathaniel Niles, Abel Lewis, Joshua Whitford, Elijah West, Randal Shiner, Aaron Budlong, Alexander Case, Obadiah Matthews, Hezekiah Coon, Nathan Tanner, Wm. Reynolds, Walter Worden, Wm. Sandford, Augustus Lewis.

Other early settlers mentioned on the records are:

1784.—Hezekiah Hull, Wm. Ross, David Husted, Asa Lewis, James Jones, David Sprague, Daniel Gray, John Wilkinson, Daniel Johnson, Jr., Thomas Moffitt, Ichabod Cone, David Green, John Wycham, Marcus Dimond, Reuben Knapp, Nathan Gillett, Abijah Burk, Lewis Sweeting, Wait Crumb, Nicholas Vincent, Gideon Clark, Lemuel Tisdell, Silas Greenman, Stephen Niles, Eleazar Arnold, Isaac Austin, Samuel Sweet, Isaac Randall, John Primmer, John Nichols, John Phillips, Samuel Wait, David King.

1786.—Nathan Griffin, Abel Owen, Isaac Humphrey, Wheaton Robinson, Elisha Reynolds, Benjamin Hanks, Nathaniel Church, Luke Green, Job Green, Wm. Cross, Walter Roads, Caleb Hakes, Wm. Clark, Wm. Scribbens, Nathan Baldwin, John Parks, Lambert Cook, Jared Stephens, John Udell, Thomas G. Carpenter, Silas Wood.

In the western part of the town John Coleman, Shubal and Elihu Adams, Daniel Rowe, and Marcus Dimond were early settlers. John Coleman came from Massachusetts prior to the Revolutionary war, and located in the section of territory which is now the northeast corner of the town of Nassau. He took up 200 acres of land in that locality, the greater part of which now lies in Stephentown. He passed his life as a farmer. John, Calvin, Roland, Otis, Samuel, Royal, Sally, and Phoebe all settled in Stephentown. Royal lived in the old homestead. Otis removed to the western part of the State. Royal removed to the West. Sally died West.

Calvin lived about two miles north of West Stephentown. His wife was Elizabeth Bangs. He had seven children, —Warren, Lucinda, Stillman, Benjamin F., Isaiah B., Laura H., and Mary E. Isaiah B. is the elder; Stillman resides in Ohio; Lucinda is the widow of Daniel Brainard; Laura is the wife of A. S. Lansing. Mrs. Ansel Chapman is the daughter of John Coleman, and lives in town.

The Rollo family settled early in the south part of the town, and is now prominently represented by Edwin A., Rev. Eber M., and Luther M. Rollo. Mesick Strait was an early settler in the southwest part of the town, where his son, Judge E. Smith Strait, of this county, was born.

#### TAVERNS.

Rowland Hall had an early inn at North Stephentown, where Henry T. Douglas now lives. Lawrence Van Valkenburgh succeeded him, and after the latter came Erastus Brown. Ichabod Crofut was a very early innkeeper where Ralph Bull now lives. Jonathan Niles kept there afterwards. Abner Bull had an early tavern near Stephentown village a great many years ago. Simon Cranston succeeded him, and kept it a great many years. Richard Spencer kept an early hotel in the west part of the town. Daniel Allen had one at a later period in the same locality. Caleb Carr, Calvin Doty, Charles Hastings, and Joel Latham have been innkeepers at the "centre."

Joseph Olin Gardner also had another where Rufus Sweet now lives. Benjamin Carpenter kept a hotel in the east part of the town sixty years ago. Caleb Carr kept one about the same time at the centre. He was a brigadier-general in the war of 1812. Nancy Griggs, widow of Dr. Joshua Griggs, kept an inn at the "Flats" a long time ago. Milo A. Daniels built and has been the proprietor of the Vanderbilt House, at Stephentown village, for nine years. Peter Conehot has also had a hotel at the same point for about two years. C. A. Woodward keeps a hotel at the "Flats." Hiram W. Brown preceded him.

#### STORES.

Henry Platt had a store at the "Flats" more than seventy years ago. Henry, Jr., succeeded him, and now Horace S. Wheeler is in trade there. Jonathan J. Sweet had an early store in the east part of the town. Randall A. Brown was subsequently in trade with him. He finally had a store at Stephentown for about forty years, and is still in trade. The pioneer store at North Stephentown was kept in 1778 by Joseph Westcott, where Mrs. R. D. Jones afterwards lived. Erastus Brown had an early store at North Stephentown for a good many years. A man by the name of Van Valkenburgh was his predecessor. John H. & Henry R. Cranston succeeded him. Henry T. Douglas followed in 1845, and until 1873. W. A. Gile is the present occupant. H. A. Carpenter was in trade for a time at Stephentown village, followed by Cranston & Brimmer, the present proprietors. Gould & Cranston are dealers in drugs and hardware at the same point. Charles H. Vary and Horace S. Wheeler, each have stores at the "Flats." Horatio Coleman is in trade at the centre. Isaiah B. Coleman, also pastor of the Free-Will Baptist Church, has been in trade at West Stephentown for forty years. Spencer C. Brown erected his present store at Stephentown village in the year 1871, and has been in trade at that point ever since.

#### PHYSICIANS.

Dr. Baker practiced in the southeast part of the town nearly ninety years ago. He was probably one of the earliest physicians in the town. The oldest inhabitants can but just recollect his buckin knee-breeches and immense saddle-bags filled with his magic potatoes. Dr. Nicholas Harris practiced very early in the northeast section of the town. He and Dr. Baker were contemporaries in practice. The honor of being the first physician to practice in town lies between them. Dr. Brighton lived on the "East road," and practiced in 1802. Dr. Calvin Pardee was one of the earliest physicians of the town. He came originally from Connecticut, and settled first at Lebanon Springs, Columbia Co., and finally on "Presbyterian Hill," where he passed his life. Dr. Joshua Griggs came early, and lived at Stephentown "Flats," where William Chevery lives. He died in town. Dr. Cuyler Tanner was in practice at Stephentown village fifty years ago. Dr. Elijah Graves studied with Dr. Griggs, practiced for years at the "Flats," and died there. Dr. Philander H. Thomas practiced about fifteen years in the east part of the town about forty years ago. He was a physician of rare excellence. Dr. Beriah Douglas practiced for a short time about the year 1820. He was a son of Benajah

Douglas, married a daughter of William Douglas and lived on the old homestead. Dr. F. A. Carpenter, son of Benjamin, and a native of the town, studied with Drs. Thomas and Tanner, located at North Berlin, in practice for a year, and then removed to Lebanon, Ill., where he died. He left in his will the sum of \$5000 to the town of Stephentown, the interest of which was applied to common-school purposes. Dr. George H. Dickinson began practice at the "Flats" about thirty five years ago. He died in town on Jan. 12, 1878, at the age of fifty six, and was a physician of vast attainments, popularity, and worth. He studied with Dr. Graves. Dr. G. F. Dickinson, his son, also practiced for a time, and is now located at East Chatham, Columbia Co. Dr. Charles N. Reynolds has been in practice at the "Flats" since March, 1870, and is a native of the town. Dr. George H. Day, also pastor of the Baptist Church at Stephentown village, has practiced in the town for the past seven or eight years.

#### HIGHWAYS.

The earliest road that existed in the town was a rude bridle-path over the mountain from Lebanon Springs, which the earliest settlers of the town cut through the wilderness when first entering the town. By gradual use and improvement it became quite a useful thoroughfare, and was used for the passage of carts as well as horses. One of the earliest roads in the town commenced near the residence of Deacon Jolls, and passed over "Presbyterian Hill." But dim traces of it can now be seen. The Western Union Turnpike passed through the town from Hancock, Mass., to Schodack Landing. The Eastern Union Turnpike passed subsequently from Hancock to Albany through Sand Lake. Another turnpike passed to Albany from the "Flats," by way of Nassau, quite early. The Harlem Extension Railroad passes north and south through the town, having stations at North Stephentown and at Stephentown village.

#### ANCIENT DWELLINGS.

Probably the oldest house in town now stands on "Presbyterian Hill." It was built and occupied by a man named Gordon, nearly ninety years ago. The house occupied by Dr. Pardee still stands on "Presbyterian Hill," and is occupied by Bryan Kneeland. The "old Sweet house," built and occupied by Elnathan Sweet, is also one of the oldest now standing, and is occupied by David Sweet. The original Langford Green farm-house is still standing in the north part of the town. Clark Ormsby now occupies it.

#### MEN OF PROMINENCE.

John Wylie was one of the early supervisors in the town, and was a man of prominence. Gen. Hosea Moffitt, Henry Platt, Jonathan J. Sweet, James Jones, and James Jones, Jr., Rowland Hall, Gen. Caleb Carr, were also men of prominence and influence, and filled many public positions of trust. Randall A. Brown, George W. Glass, Lansing Sheldon, and others, have been members of the Legislature. Hon. Zadock Pratt, of Prattville, Greene Co., N. Y., was the son of William Pratt, and a native of the town. He was a member of Congress from that county from 1837-39, and from 1843-45.



## IV.—CIVIL HISTORY.

The organization of the town dates from March 29, 1784. It formerly included Petersburg, Berlin, and a portion of Sand Lake and Nassau, the tract being known under the general appellation of "Little Hoosick." Since the incorporation of the town the principal offices have been filled by the following:

## SUPERVISORS.

1784-85, Caleb Bentley; 1786-90, John W. Schermerhorn; 1790, James Ouellet; 1791-93, John Wylie; 1795-97, Samuel Vary; 1798-1800, Henry Platt; 1800-2, Hosea Moffitt; 1810, Henry Platt; 1811-16, Rowland Hall; 1817, John Babcock; 1818, William Douglas; 1819-21, James Jones; 1822-23, Henry Platt; 1824, Susan Cranston; 1825-26, Henry Platt; 1827, James Jones; 1828-30, C. Moffitt; 1831-33, R. A. Brown; 1834-35, Rufus Rose; 1836-38, E. G. Green; 1839-43, H. W. Brown; 1844, E. G. Green; 1845-46, S. V. R. Jones; 1847, G. W. Glass; 1848-49, J. L. Sheldon; 1850-52, Rufus Rose; 1853-54, R. A. Brown; 1855, T. G. Platt; 1856-57, E. Adams; 1858, R. Rose; 1859-60, S. Carpenter; 1861-63, T. G. Carpenter; 1864-67, Lewis Brown; 1868-69, Ezra Chase; 1870-71, S. E. Brown; 1872, Rufus Sweet; 1873, Wm. A. Gile; 1874, Rufus Sweet; 1875, Gideon S. Hall; 1876-77, Rufus Sweet; 1878, Gideon S. Hall; 1879, Rufus Sweet.

## TOWN CLERKS.

1784, Jonathan Niles; 1790, Hazeckiah Hull; 1791, Hosea Moffitt; 1792, Henry Platt; 1793, Ichabod Cone, Jonathan Niles; 1795, Henry Platt; 1797, Hosea Moffitt; 1798, William Douglas, Jr.; 1811, Ezra Moffitt; 1817, Aria Pardee; 1823, Ira Gardner; 1829, R. A. Brown; 1831, Elijah Graves; 1834, Hosea W. Brown; 1840, Caleb Chapman; 1843, Henry Platt; 1844, Alexander Gardner; 1848, Theodore D. Platt; 1849, Elier M. Rollo; 1850, Joseph R. Reynolds; 1851, Thomas G. Carpenter; 1852, Edwin Adams; 1853, Philander Woodward; 1856, Ezra B. Chase; 1860, Lewis Brown; 1861, Orra G. Strait; 1864, Charles H. Vary; 1869, Walter B. Gould; 1870, Andrew J. Brown; 1872, E. A. Cranston; 1873, W. B. Gould; 1874, W. H. Brimmer; 1875, Edwin L. Dey; 1876, Wm. H. Brimmer; 1877, Andrew J. Brown, the present clerk.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.\*

1820, John Babcock, S. L. Thomas, Caleb Carr; 1830, Meshach Strait, Nathan Howard; 1832, Rufus Sweet; 1833, Amos James; 1834, John L. Sheldon; 1836, Philander Woodward; 1837, Amos James; 1838, John L. Sheldon; 1839, Meshach Strait; 1840, Philander Woodward; 1841, Daniel H. Gardner; 1842, John L. Sheldon; 1843, Joseph Tayer; 1844, Wm. J. Potter; 1845, Wm. J. Potter, James M. Glass; 1846, Zebulon Simmons, Lyman K. Green; 1847, Joseph Tayer; 1848, Wm. Hand, Meshach Strait; 1849, Joseph M. Young; 1849, Ira Tift; 1850, Henry Reynolds; 1851, Hazeckiah Hull; 1851, George W. Glass; 1852, Alanson N. Green; 1853, Wm. Hand, S. L. Thomas; 1854, Ira Tift, Calvin M. Jones; 1854, John L. Sheldon, Edmund Bailey; 1855, Meshach Strait, S. V. Thomas; 1856, Wm. Hand; 1857, Isaac Dunham; 1858, John L. Sheldon, Ira Tift; 1859, Tabor B. Roberts; 1860, Theodore D. Platt; 1861, Hazeckiah Jones, Allen Kittel; 1862, Stephen C. Brown; 1863, Tabor B. Roberts; 1864, Allen Kittel; 1865, Hazeckiah Jones; 1866, Egbert Jells; 1867, Rensselaer Decker; 1868, Allen Kittel, Joseph C. Huntington; 1869, Henry T. Douglas; 1870, Thomas M. Greenwood, James M. Glass; 1871, George A. Tager; 1872, Ira Tift; 1873, John D. Kittel; 1874, George W. Jones; H. T. Backway; 1875, John D. Kittel; 1876, George A. Tager; 1877, Jonathan J. Carpenter; 1878, D. H. Newell; 1879, Wm. H. Farnage.

## TOWN RECORDS.

These are in a tolerably good condition, though many of the proceedings of the meetings have been meagerly recorded. A long entry in the record-book, under date of

\* From date of incorporation.

May 2, 1786, protests against the indiscriminate "inoculation of the smallpox," and provides severe penalties for the same. On April 2, 1793, similar action was taken by the town.

"April 6, 1802.

"Voted, That any person killing a full-grown wolf, or a young one, within the bounds of Stephentown, within one year after the date hereof, shall, by making oath and producing the head before one of the justices of the peace of said town, be entitled to a bounty of fifteen dollars for a full-grown wolf, and seven dollars and fifty cents for a young one from said town, &c."

"April, 1819.

"Voted, That all persons having Canada thistles growing on their grounds shall cut them twice before they blossom, or forfeit five dollars, to be recovered before any justice of the peace in the town, the one-half to the complainer, and the other half to the support of the poor of the town."

## V.—VILLAGES AND HAMLETS.

## STEPHENTOWN POST-OFFICE,

the principal village in the town, is situated southeast of the centre, on Kinderhook Creek, and contains two churches, a number of stores, two hotels, a post-office, railroad-station, and about 30 dwellings. The post-office at Stephentown was established about 1804. Nathan Howard was the first postmaster, and held the office a great many years. Nicholas Gardner, Theodore D. Platt, John L. Sheldon, Randall A. Brown, Lewis Brown, Henry Cranston, and Herman Brimmer, the present incumbent, have filled the position since.

## STEPHENTOWN FLATS

is also located on Kinderhook Creek, about a mile southwest of Stephentown village. It has been a point of considerable manufacturing importance, and contains a Presbyterian church, hotel, several unoccupied mills, a saw- and grist-mill, and a number of pleasant dwelling-houses.

## STEPHENTOWN CENTRE,

sometimes known as Mechanicville, is situated on Black River, near the geographical centre of the town. It contains a saw- and grist-mill, a church, store, several turning-shops, a brush-factory, and about 20 houses. The post-office at this point was established in 1877, and Ezra Chase, the present incumbent of the office, has been the only appointee to the position of postmaster.

## NORTH STEPHENTOWN

is situated in the northeast corner of the town, and boasts of a store and post-office and about a dozen dwelling-houses. The post-office was established about the year 1823. The first postmaster was Lawrence Van Valkenburgh, who was followed by Erastus Brown in 1827, and he by Henry R. Cranston. Henry T. Douglas has been postmaster since 1845.

## WEST STEPHENTOWN

is situated in the northwest corner of the town, on the borders of the town of Nassau. It comprises a Free-Communion Baptist church, a store and post-office, and a few dwellings. The post-office was established at an early day. Sally Ann Babcock was an early postmistress; followed by Ira Tift and Rev. I. B. Coleman, the present incumbent.

## SOUTH STEPHENTOWN

is a small hamlet in the south part of the town, and was formerly a place of some importance. A post-office existed there for a good many years. The principal incumbent of the office of postmaster there was Claudius Moffitt, who was followed in time by William Hand.

## VI.—SCHOOLS.

One of the earliest school-houses stood on "Presbyterian Hill." A man by the name of Frazier was an old teacher there. Another by the name of Gray taught in the same place. Johanna Hickok (a lame lady), Martin Rouse, and Betsey Sprague were also early teachers there at that point. Another early school existed in the Carpenter and Brown district. A select school existed at the "Flats" as early as 1830, and a building was erected expressly for its use. The house is used as the Presbyterian parsonage. Rev. Eber M. Rollo was principal of the school for a long time. Another select school was kept in the Howard house four or five years. Another was taught in the Henry Reynolds house, in the east part of the town.

## VII.—RELIGIOUS HISTORY.

A second Free-Communion Baptist Church was organized in Stephentown on March 20, 1793, at Little Hoosick Hollow, in the eastern part of Stephentown, and Nicholas Northrup was at the same time ordained to be its "Watchman." He came originally from Rhode Island, and had been a sailor and a fiddler. He was a plain, homespun man, somewhat eccentric, and almost wholly uneducated, yet his spiritual labors were greatly blessed. He remained pastor for some thirty-five years, and was, moreover, the only pastor it ever had. Somewhere between 1825 and 1830 he moved West, and soon after died; and in a short time the church also became extinct. In 1810 the church numbered 102, and in 1819 it was reported to number 100.

The earliest church in the north part of the town was a Baptist. It occupied a log meeting-house that stood on the line between Stephentown and Berlin. Rev. Mr. Barnes was the first preacher there, and lived at North Stephentown. The church existed soon after the Revolutionary war.

## PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This church is located at Stephentown Flats, and was organized about 1793. The earliest record on the books of the society is as follows:

"September the 20, 1793. Then the Presbyterian Society of Stephentown met agreeable to a Lawful publick notice given by William Boardman and Jacob Wylie, Elders. The meeting then Balloted for Trustees, when the following gentlemen were chosen: William Boardman, John Wylie, Hosea Moffitt."

On July 19, 1794, James Wylie, Joseph Huntington, and Wm. Boardman were set apart as ruling elders by Joseph Warford, moderator and stated supply. The session ordered an enrollment of the names of those who belonged to the "two churches" that united to form this. The names of these were James Wylie, Joseph Huntington, and Wm. Boardman, Elders; and Hosea Moffitt, Widow Sarah Wylie, Mrs. Holmes, Mr. Brainard, William Doty, Andrew Hunter, Esther Graves, Ruth Doty, Mary Howard,

Mrs. Moffitt. — 13. The next minute entered in the book of records is dated June 12, 1800. Jonas Coe, of Troy, was present and acted as moderator. No business of importance was transacted. An entry was made Nov. 12, 1800, which records the election and ordination of Andrew Hunter and Wm. Doty as ruling elders. Samuel Sturges officiated, and the ordination is said to have taken place June 19, 1799.

The following have been the stated supplies and pastors of the church, from which it will be seen that Aaron Jordan Boage was the first regular pastor of the church: John Warford, July, 1794 (stated supply); Samuel Sturges, June, 1799 (stated supply); Aaron J. Boage, November, 1800, to January, 1809 (pastor); John Younglove, July, 1806, to June, 1816 (pastor); Noah M. Wells, March, 1817; Jonas Coe, February, 1818, to 1821 (stated supply); Moses Hunter, February, 1821, to 1825 (pastor); Chas. G. Finney, October, 1827, to Nov. 30, 1827 (stated supply); Edwards A. Beach, June, 1828, to May 16, 1834 (pastor); Bowman Brown, March, 1835, to April, 1839 (stated supply); J. G. Hall, January, 1840; Hugh Carlile, 1841-42; Joshua B. Graves, Almon Underwood, — Gould, John Davis (two years); J. Northrup (one and a half years); John Hendricks; Fayette Shepherd, March 1, 1850 (stated supply); M. C. Bronson, June 23, 1850, to Feb. 10, 1858 (stated supply); Robert Day, June 1, 1858, to May, 1860 (stated supply); John B. Shaw, July 12, 1860, to April, 1865 (pastor); Eber M. Rollo, April, 1865, to September, 1874 (stated supply); A. G. Beebe.

The elders of the church have been James Wylie, July 19, 1794; Joseph Huntington and Wm. Boardman, same; Andrew Hunter, Wm. Doty, June 19, 1799; Henry Platt, Apollos Rollo, Jan. 13, 1821; Isaac Gray, March 1, 1824; S. V. R. Jolls, April 8, 1824; Alexander Gardner, Jay Moffitt, 1831; Andrew McGill, Samuel P. Rollo, July, 1848; Henry Hasson, March 18, 1855; John A. Rollo, Oct. 10, 1858; Walter B. Goold, Aug. 4, 1867; Abram Van Wyck, May 24, 1868; John J. Moffitt, July 9, 1871; Luther M. Rollo, Jan. 4, 1879.

Among the earliest members of the society were Ezekiel Huntington, Jr., Abner Bull, Stephen Holmes, Joseph Fowler, Eli Douglas, Ezra Sandford, Caleb Chapman, John Paige, James Powell, Joseph Wadsworth, Abram Winston, Jr., David Cowdry, Samuel Brown, Zachariah Chapman, Elisha Eggleston, John Lowell, Benjamin Sackett, Jesse Bennett, Jr., John Gibbons, Joel Curtis, Thomas Moffitt, Ezekiel Huntington, Isaac Humphrey, William Doty, Abraham Winston, Hosea Moffitt, John Wylie, William Boardman, James Wylie, Andrew Hunter, Archibald Campbell, John Boardman, Peter Wylie, Adam B. Knox, John Boardman, Samuel Udel, Ichabod Crofutt, Josiah Howard, William Douglas, Jr., John Hubbard, Alexander Brown.

The first church edifice of the society was erected in 1794, and stood on "Presbyterian Hill." It remained in use until 1836, when it was taken down, and one erected in that year on the site of the present one. It was destroyed by fire Dec. 25, 1868, when the present one was built.

The present membership of the church is 75; average



attendance on Sabbath-school, 50; superintendent, W. B. Goold. The elders of the church are Stephen V. R. Jolls, Abram Van Wyck, W. B. Goold, and John J. Moffitt.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH.

The records of this church begin with the articles of faith of the church, drafted May 25, 1795, which probably indicates the date of its first informal organization. The earliest names of males attached to the articles are those of Robert Niles, Edward Hall, Edward Carr, Banyan Howard, Ebenezer Dawley, Joshua Carr, Thomas Dawley, Weightman Herrington, Joseph Sheldon, Joseph Rogers, Jr., Azariah Pease, Warren Townsend, Thomas Carr, Isaac Taplin, Ephraim Pare, Cary Briggs, Daniel Brown, Joseph Eldredge, William Bentley, Abel Tanner, David Cowden, Reuben Keach, Israel Carr, Samuel Griffin, Peter Herrington, Moses Round, William Foster, Joseph Round, Aaron Wood, Justus Goodrich, Jesse Goodrich, Samuel Strait, Elijah Goodrich, Charles Bures, Azarias Barber, Stephen Merritt, and Bingham Greenman.

At a meeting held Nov. 19, 1795, Elder Robert Niles was chosen moderator, and was formally received as the first elder over the church. A plan for a proposed union with "Elder Rogers' church" at East Poestenkill was then considered. This question was agitated for several months, and one or two councils were held in regard to the matter.

The first meeting-house of the church is referred to on Jan. 27, 1796, which is probably somewhere near the date of its erection. The burying-ground is referred to at a meeting on Sept. 29, 1798, following. Prior to the former date, the meetings of the church were held at the house of Asa Bartch.

The pastors of the church subsequent to Elder Niles, so far as they can be eliminated from the records, have been, Julius Bauman, 1811 to Feb. 23, 1818; Elder Harris, Matthew Jones, Daniel H. Grant, Elnathan Sweet, for a long term of years; George H. Day, and M. P. Favor. Mr. Day is the present pastor, and was installed March 23, 1871. The church was not regularly constituted by council until Jan. 27, 1796. The society was duly incorporated Nov. 24, 1825, with the following trustees: Abel Tanner, Rufus Sweet, William Kittle, Jr., David Sweet, Ephraim Pease, Henry Stanton, Simon G. Goodrich, John Russell, and Eleazar Brown. The name adopted was the "First Baptist Church and Society of Stephentown."

#### THE FREE-WILL BAPTIST CHURCH AT WEST STEPHENTOWN.

was organized on Nov. 11, 1829, by Rev. A. H. Miller, Josiah C. Humphrey, Calvin Coleman, Samuel Coleman, Isaiah B. Coleman, Clark Vary, and Daniel Boers. The meeting-house was erected in 1830. Rev. A. H. Miller, the first pastor, was succeeded by Rev. J. D. Howe, who resigned in 1844, and followed by Rev. David B. Coleman, who has since been the pastor of the church to the present time. The church has been for many years a Sabbath-day school, and is now a flourishing one. Out of the 15 meeting-houses in the town of Stephentown, the Free-Will Baptist Church is the largest. The first meeting-house, in 1830, was at Stephentown, N. Y., and was destroyed by fire in 1841. It was rebuilt in 1842, and is now a fine building. The first meeting-house, in 1830, was at Stephentown, N. Y., and was destroyed by fire in 1841. It was rebuilt in 1842, and is now a fine building.

ball; number of volumes in the library, 75. The deacons of the church are Jerome B. Lawrence and Peter Witbeck. Both Elder Jones and Elder Sweet were spiritual sons of the church, over which they afterwards officiated. They were both ordained on June 21, 1819. The first meeting-house stood on the hill near the burying-ground at Stephentown village. It remained in use there about forty years, when the present one was erected. The present membership of the church is about 130; average attendance upon Sabbath-school, about 30; Superintendent, Henry Rose; Deacons, James H. Eldredge, John Brockway; Clerk, William H. Brimmer.

A church, known as the "Christians," existed in the town in 1841, and erected a meeting-house near the village. Elder John Spoor was the organizer of the movement; Elder Smith followed soon after for a number of years; Elder Havens and Elder Sweetman followed next in turn. The movement died out after about twenty years. The meeting-house is still standing.

#### FREE BAPTIST CHURCH OF STEPHENTOWN.\*

A council from certain churches in Rhode Island and Connecticut met at Little Hoosick (now Stephentown Centre), for the organization of the Free or Open Communion Baptist Church of Stephentown, on Sept. 13, 1783, about three years subsequent to the organization of the first Free-Will Baptist Church, by Randall and his associates, in New Durham, N. H., 1780. The council consisted of Elder Crandall, with a number of elders of Babcock's church, whose names are not given. After an examination, embracing somewhat thoroughly and minutely the questions of their experimental piety, their fraternal fellowship, and their doctrinal agreement, they were the same day organized into a church. The records do not state the precise number included in the original organization, for, although their names follow the record of the organization, yet with them there are also given names of at least some who subsequently united with the church. But, judging from the handwriting, and more from the ink used, we venture to guess that the original number was nine: Benajah Corpe, Margaret Corpe, Hezekiah Hall, Dorcas Hall, John Pool, Zerviah Pool, Wait Crum, Patience Crum, and William Fanning. Some 20 others were added very soon after, all at the same time; 23 of them being baptized by Elder Crandall, which, as the church had no ordained pastor for two years after its organization, and, as there is no record of any other visit from the Rhode Island or Connecticut ministers in the interior, were probably baptized and united with the church during Elder Crandall's brief visit for the organization of the body. The names of these 20 persons were Zerviah Fanning (apparently the wife of William Fanning named above), Jacob Green, Mary Warden, Samuel Hinckley, Mary Hinckley, (another) Jacob Green, Danah Green, John Pool, Elizabeth Pool, Elisha Pool, Zerviah Pool, William Green, Mary Green, Ephraim Bacon, Sarah Bacon, David Corpe, Lydia Corpe, David Matteson, Hiram Matteson, Benjamin Pool, Elizabeth Pool, Edmund Fanning, Amy Hall, David Crum,



*I. B. Coleman*

REV. ISAIAH B. COLEMAN was born at Stephentown, in this county, on March 7, 1809. He was the fifth child and fourth son of Calvin Coleman, and a grandson of John Coleman, who was one of the pioneer settlers in the western part of the town.

Until he attained the age of eighteen or nineteen years, Mr. Coleman passed his life at home on the paternal farm, meantime enjoying the benefits of such education as the district schools of his locality afforded. With a mind eager for knowledge, industrious and ambitious, he soon fitted himself for teaching, and his nineteenth year found him in charge of a district school in Sand Lake, where he taught one term. He then passed to the charge of the school at West Sand Lake, where he taught four or five terms. From there he passed in turn to the school on Oak Hill (in the town of Sand Lake); the school at Snyder's Corners, in Greenbush; the school south of Oak Hill, and to those at Alps (in the town of Nassau) and West Stephentown, making in all ten successive years of faithful and acceptable service as a public instructor.

In the year 1834, May 10th, Mr. Coleman was licensed by the Free-Will Baptist Church at Stephentown Centre, with which he was at that time connected, to preach the gospel, and on the 25th day of March following he was regularly ordained as an elder of the Free-Will Baptist Church. He commenced preaching for the church on Oak Hill, but his first regular pastoral charge was the Stephentown church.

Elder Coleman was one of the organizers of the



*Anna V. Coleman*

Free-Will Baptist Church at West Stephentown, and became its pastor in 1844, a position which he has continued faithfully to fill ever since, with no stated salary, trusting alone to the liberality of his people, and without other compensation or reward than the free-will offering of the people and the consciousness that he was performing the Master's work cheerfully and conscientiously. He has been active in the organization of other churches in the county, is an honored and beloved member of the denomination, and has twice served as a delegate to the General Conference of the body.

In the year 1836, Mr. Coleman established a store at West Stephentown, which has been kept by himself or son till his son's death, and since by his grandson. He has also filled the position of postmaster at that point for thirty years.

On May 1, 1834, Mr. Coleman was united in marriage to Anna V., daughter of Isaac Dunham, one of the early settlers of the town of Nassau. Two children were born of this union,—Elbert I. Coleman, who located at West Stephentown, and died on Oct. 23, 1878, leaving a family; and Isaac De Witt Coleman, who was a member of the 125th New York State Volunteers in the late war, and who was killed near Petersburg, Va., on June 5, 1864, while bravely battling for his country's rights.

It will not be improper for the writer to add, that Elder Coleman is highly respected in the community in which he has passed his life, and bears a reputation for integrity and uprightness which all may envy.





Hannah Crum, Benjamin Worden, Amy Crum, Ephraim Spalding, and Oliver Pool.

For the first forty-five years after its organization the body possessed no church edifice. It used to meet for worship in various places, but chiefly in the Black River District school-house. In 1828 the church erected the "Old Black River Meeting-House" in the same neighborhood, at a cost of \$800, which house, in about thirty years' time, was removed to a more central and convenient situation, and enlarged and rebuilt in 1858, and with latest repairs and improvements, at a cost of \$1500. The body was incorporated in 1875, G. W. Weatherly, E. B. Chase, and T. S. Kittell, Trustees, though its property has never been recorded.

The church records have been so badly kept, or rather so greatly neglected, as in most cases not even to note the settlement or resignation of the pastors, so that it is impossible to give the dates and period of service with that precision or accuracy which is desirable, but the following is as correct as can be obtained under the circumstances. The church, from its organization to 1875, has been at long intervals without any pastoral oversight; about as long without as with an ordained and settled pastor; but when without a pastor, it has availed itself of such help as it could derive from its own membership, and neighboring or wandering ministers, who could either supply for a time, or even preach more regularly, as did Elder Nicholas Northrup, while pastor of the Second Free or Open Communion Baptist Church of Stephentown, between 1797 and 1824.

The first five pastors of the church were ordained from its own membership, and some others who became pastors of other churches. Elder Benajah Corpe was pastor of the church twelve years, from 1785 to 1797; Elder John Allen, four years, from 1824 to 1828; Elder Samuel Dean, two years, from 1832 to 1834; Elder Alexander H. Sweet, three years, from 1838 to 1841; Elder Isaiah B. Coleman, six years, from 1844 to 1850; Elder J. D. Waldron, two years, 1851 and 1852; Elder A. H. Miller, two years, from 1854 to 1856; Elder David Hyde, four years, from 1859 to 1863; Elder J. Parkin, one year, from 1863 to 1864; Elder J. B. Randall, six years, from 1866 to 1872; Elder E. B. Collins, one year, 1875 to 1876; and Elder W. Fuller, who accepted the pastorate in the spring of 1876, and is the present pastor.

NOTE.—It is interesting and worthy of record that the Free or Open Communion Baptist Church of Stephentown is a lineal descendant of the somewhat celebrated Groton Association of Connecticut and Rhode Island, which for a long time refused to follow the lead of Isaac Backus into close communion. This church is also the germ, or mother-church, of the Free or Open Communion Baptist denomination that sprang out of the "great awakening" under Whitefield's first visit to New England in 1744, from which germ, or beginning, Free or Open Communion Baptist churches have spread westward through the State of New York and into Canada West; and although in 1841 three churches joined the Free-Will Baptist General Conference under a special agreement to retain their own name, they are at present largely included in the membership of the

Central Association of Baptists (open communion), and are doing a good work in the cause of Christ. It is also worthy of note that for nearly ten years this mother church stood alone as the pioneer in the blessed work of charity and fraternity before the organization of another church of like faith in New York, when the Second Free or Open Communion Baptist Church was organized.

The church is in a good condition, and comprises a membership of 43 persons. The Sabbath school numbers 50, and has as superintendents W. H. Brimmer and Mrs. W. H. Brown. The church officers are: Deacon G. W. Weatherly, Treasurer, W. H. Brown; Clerk, E. S. Newton.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, STEPHENTOWN.

This church was first connected as a charge or mission with the Troy Annual Conference in April, 1868. On June 4th of that year George Hudson, a local deacon, started forth as church supply. Meetings were first held in the old "Christian Chapel" and "Swan School house." Hosea Bennett, of South Stephentown, was the first member of the society. On Oct. 5, 1869, a subscription-paper was drawn up for signers to build a meeting-house, and the erection of the same was begun the same year. James Bennett and George Hudson chopped down the long sills for the church on Jan. 24, 1870. The executive committee were Dr. G. N. Dickinson, Elisha Clark, and George Hudson. The house was completed and dedicated April 4, 1871. The total cost of the building was \$3242.41, and when dedicated the building was free from debt. Mr. Hudson remained in charge of the church three years, and was succeeded in April, 1871, by Rev. E. A. Braman, and the charge was connected with West Lebanon. He was reappointed the second year, and F. C. Booth appointed junior pastor, with residence at Stephentown. East Nassau was added to the charge. The subsequent pastors of the church have been Nathan C. Hill, 1873; W. F. Sandford, 1874 and 1875; G. W. Hughes, 1876; George Hudson, 1877, the present pastor.

The membership of the church is upwards of 100. The stewards of the church are John F. Blinn, James Cross, George G. Brown, Albert Sedgewick, G. W. Horton, Lewis Sedgewick, James H. Tayer; Trustees, John F. Blinn, James H. Tayer, Reuben Johnson, James Cross.

#### VIII.—BURYING-PLACES.

The old Baptist cemetery, on the hill back of Stephentown village, is one of the oldest in the town, and contains the remains of many of the first settlers of the town. It was probably laid out about the time of the formation of the church, or in 1795 or 1796. Among the stones still standing in the yard are those of Rufus Sweet, died April 11, 1850, aged eighty-four; Rev. Matthew Jones, died April 18, 1855, aged seventy-five years; Elnathan Sweet, died Sept. 25, 1819, in his seventy-third year; Benjamin Douglas, died Aug. 18, 1842, aged forty-six years; Dr. Joshua Griggs, died Jan. 6, 1813, aged forty-three years; Deacon Azrikam Peirce, died Jan. 27, 1803, in the eightieth year of his age; Caleb Saunders, died June 16, 1825, in his seventy-fifth year; Ezekiel Sheldon, died March 1,



1811: Maj. Daniel Brown, died Oct. 24, 1837, aged eighty-four years.

The yard also contains many interesting inscriptions, a few of which are presented to the consideration of the reader.

"In memory of Asa Douglas, Esq., who was one of the first settlers in Stephentown, in the year 1766, and died Nov. 12, 1792, in the 77th year of his age; and was reinterred in this place June 14, 1809."

"In memory of Rebeckah Douglas, widow and relict of Asa Douglas, Esq., who died June 12, 1809, in the 91st year of her age."

[Verse omitted]

"In honor to my parents dear,  
This monument I have placed here.

"WILLIAM DOUGLAS."

"Here rests the mortal body of Mr. William Douglas, Esq., who departed this life Dec. 29, 1811, in the 69th year of his age.

"He was one of the first settlers in this town in the year 1766, a firm friend to his country, and held civil and military offices; an affectionate husband, a kind and faithful parent, he lived universally esteemed and died equally lamented.

"He embraced and publicly professed the hope which is by faith in Jesus Christ. He was an unshaken believer in the doctrines of grace. In gospel duties he was faithful. In prosperity he was humble, in adversity, patient, and in death, resigned."

Some "verses" appear on the fourth side of the monument.

"In memory of Capt. Israel Platt, an officer of the Revolution, who died in the city of N. York, of the yellow fever, August 18th, 1796, aged 36."

"In memory of Lois, wife of Samuel Udell, who departed this life January the 7th, 1809, in the 29th year of her age.

"The pains of child-birth was her end,  
The cause it did from Eve descend."

"The grave of Abel Tanner, who died June 2d, 1830, A. E. 68 years. An emigrant from Rhode Island, a soldier in the war which gave liberty to this country, and a member of the Baptist Church in 1770."

The grave of one of the six wives of Deacon Edward Carr, who is said to have died in church, bears this unique description of the fact:

"In memory of the death of Mary Carr, wife to Deacon Edward Carr, who departed this life January the 19th, 1806, in the 54th year of her age.

"Well remembering she did Go Sung praises With the Saints below,  
Rose in Prayer as We do see, and God took her home to praise him Eternally."

The Denison burying-ground, at North Stephentown, is a spot of some interest. The following inscriptions are taken from some of its stones:

"In memory of Capt. James Denison, who died Dec. the 21th, 1778, in the 2nd year of his age."

"Maj. James Jones, died July 26, 1803, in his 50th year."

"In memory of Capt. Stephen Arnold, who departed this life February 24th, 1810, in the 71st year of his age."

[Followed by two verses.]

"Beniah Arnold, who died Sept. the 29th, 1802, in the 39th year of his age.

"Let not the dead forgotten be,  
Lest living men forget to die."

Besides these cemeteries there are a number of others in the town, many of which are owned by individual families. The cemetery at West Stephentown is very ancient, and contains the remains of many of the earliest settlers of that locality in the towns of Nassau and Stephentown.

## IX.—INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

While the inhabitants of the town have chiefly occupied their time in the cultivation of the soil, in dairying, and the raising of stock, no little attention has been paid to manufacturing in times past. Grist- and saw-mills existed in the town at an early day. The first of the former stood in "Goodrich Hollow," on a branch of the Kinderhook Creek, where the first settlements in the town were made. Tradition has not handed down the location of the first saw-mill, but it was doubtless in the same neighborhood. Besides this class of pioneer manufacture, potash was early made in the town, and the carding-mill, foundry, wadding- and satin-mill followed rapidly in turn. A cloth-dressing mill was erected early by a man by the name of Dawley, and stood in the north part of the town. In the southwest corner of the town a foundry and grist-mill was built by a man by the name of Landen, about the year 1800. He was a man of enterprise, and also had a store in the east part of the town. Cherevoy & Perry had a very early carding-mill at the "Flats." The grist- and saw-mill operated by Edwin Adams was erected very early, by a man by the name of Younglove. Humphrey & Perry had an early carding-mill at the "Flats," and Samuel Udell had a carding- and cloth-dressing mill very early near the same place. Another woolen-mill stood still farther down the Kinderhook Creek, and was burned about 1820. Adams & Chapman operated a satin-mill on Kinderhook Creek about forty years ago. Several of these carding-mills became satin-mills. Lewis Brown succeeded Edmond Cherevoy, and William L. Brown came next. The enterprise was large, and successfully conducted for years. George W. Glass manufactured flannel early farther down the stream. Smith & Platt succeeded William L. Brown, and changed the satin-mill into a wadding-mill.

The present manufactures of the town are of minor importance, the many excellent water-privileges of the town being comparatively unoccupied. At the centre quite a brisk business is done in the manufacture of brushes, the turning of the handles, in particular, being a leading pursuit in that locality. The grist- and saw-mills of the town constitute the only remaining manufacturing industry.

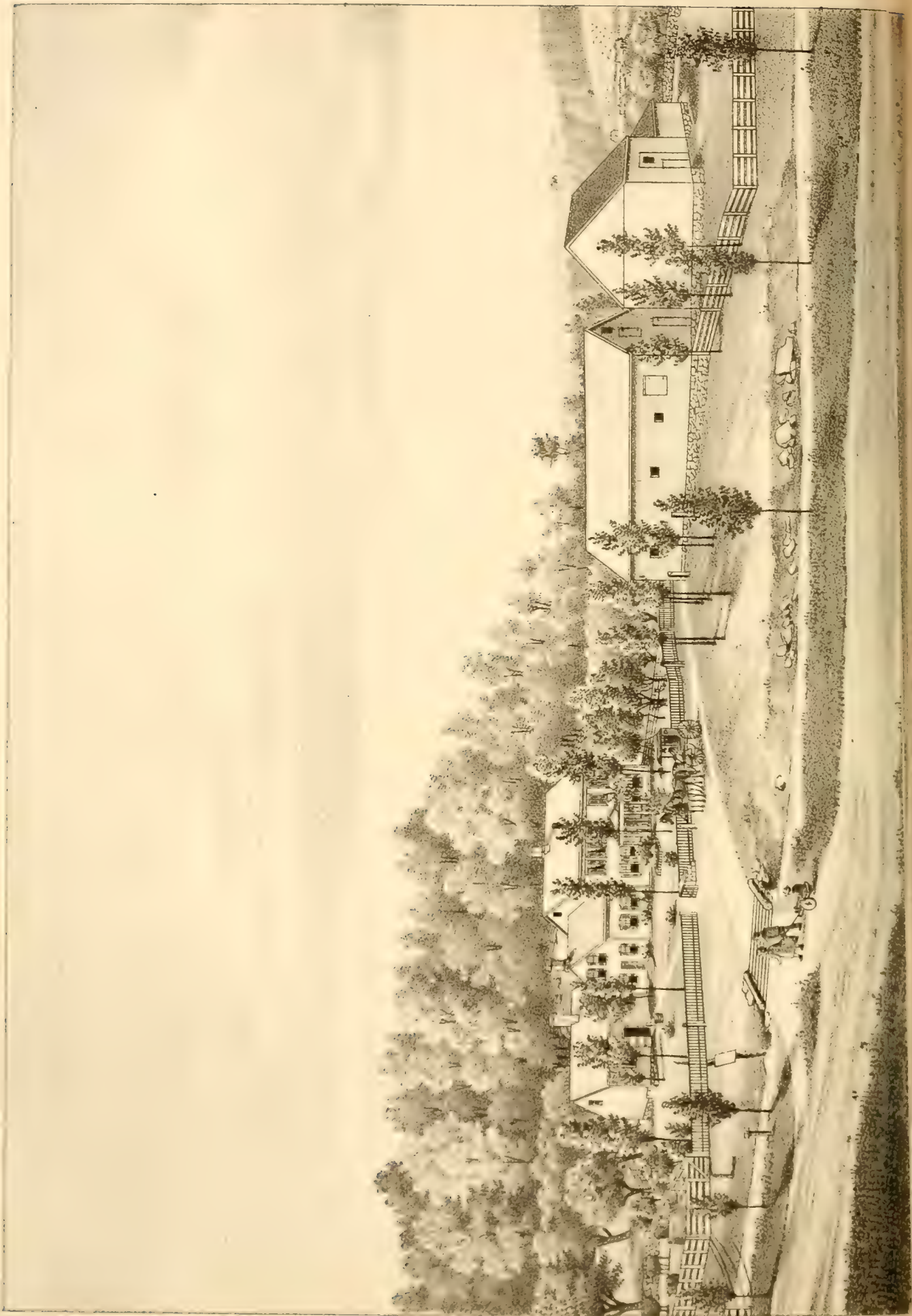
## X.—MILITARY.

The military record of the town is highly creditable. During the war of the Revolution the inhabitants were eminently self-sacrificing and patriotic, and the most unrelenting hostility was manifested towards the Tory element in the neighborhood. A large number of the inhabitants served in the army and did practical service for their country. It has proven a difficult task to gather up the names of all of these patriots, but among them were Capt. Israel Platt, Abel Tanner, Maj. Daniel Brown (who participated in the battle of Bennington), Capt. William Douglas, Nathan Williams, Justus Brockway, and John Horton.

In the war of 1812 a regiment was raised in the vicinity, and commanded by Col. Carr, of Stephentown. Among the citizens of the town who joined the army were Capt. Leonard Ross, Ichabod and Eleazer Morton, William B. Douglas, Samuel Babcock, Peleg Kittle, Warren Swan, and John Cranston.







In the late war the town rendered the national government earnest support, and raised the several quotas called for with patriotic promptitude. A special meeting of the town was held on Sept. 11, 1862, for the purpose of taking measures for raising money to pay volunteers who might enlist in the service of the national government in behalf of the town. A series of resolutions were adopted, breathing the spirit of true patriotism, and a bounty of \$50 was voted by the town to each volunteer who might enlist. A committee of six was also chosen to memorialize the Legislature to pass an act enabling the supervisor to collect a suitable tax from the inhabitants of the town. This is but one example of the conduct of the town during the war. The list of soldiers who served in the army from the town is as follows:

## ARMY LIST, WAR OF 1861-6

Wm. H. Atwater, enl. Feb. 23, 1864, 164th Regt.  
 Harvey Wooden, enl. Nov. 9, 1861, 34th Mass. Regt.  
 Shadrac Allen, enl. Jan. 7, 1865, 169th Regt.  
 Daniel Nye, enl. Jan. 2, 1864, 99th Regt.  
 James H. Williams, enl. Jan. 2, 1864, 99th Regt.  
 Stephen Hunt, enl. Aug. 15, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Henry Van Derlogert, enl. Sept. 3, 1864, 99th Regt.; wounded.  
 Franklin Pratt, enl. Aug. 15, 1864, 125th Regt.  
 Jonah M. Evans, enl. Sept. 12, 1864, 13th H. Art.  
 David H. Evans, enl. Jan. 13, 1864, 13th H. Art.  
 John McGee, enl. Aug. 14, 1862, 125th Regt.; trans. to 21st Vet. Res. Corps.  
 James Lister, enl. Sept. 1864, 169th Regt.  
 Herman Miller, enl. Oct. 16, 1861, 7th Cav.  
 George W. Bakeman, enl. Aug. 14, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Nelson A. Swan, enl. Nov. 8, 1861, 31st Mass. Regt.  
 Wm. H. Brimmer, enl. Sept. 5, 1864, 21st Cav.  
 Arnold Brockway, enl. March 1, 1864, 169th Regt.  
 Barney McFester, enl. Dec. 15, 1863, 34th Mass. Regt.  
 Denis McFester, enl. April 1, 1865, 125th Regt.  
 John Fitzgerald, enl. Aug. 15, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Aaron Warren, enl. Aug. 15, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Henry Benjamin, enl. Sept. 1861, 8th Ill. Cav.  
 Andrew J. Clark, enl. July 7, 1864, 69th Mass. Regt.  
 Russel H. Pierce, enl. Jan. 1864, 21st Cav.  
 Wm. Sykes, enl. Jan. 1864, 59th Eng. Corps; had previously served in 124th Regt.  
 David H. Weaver, enl. Aug. 15, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Calvin Heys, enl. Aug. 15, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Daniel A. Atwater, enl. Aug. 26, 1862, 169th N. Y. Regt.  
 Isaac Webster, enl. Jan. 1864, 1st Mass. Regt.  
 Andrew G. Brown, enl. Aug. 30, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 John L. Corey, enl. Nov. 1861, 31st Mass. Regt.  
 Wm. Burke, enl. Dec. 18, 1864, 16th N. Y. Regt.  
 Erasmus De Rau, enl. Aug. 29, 1864, 61st Mass. Regt.  
 Albert Doty, enl. Jan. 18, 1861, 34th Mass. Regt.  
 Edwin A. Rogers, enl. Aug. 17, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 James Gould, enl. Sept. 1, 1862, 44th Regt.  
 Michael Veil, enl. Oct. 7, 1864, Navy, ship "Mellicourt."  
 George Cooms, enl. Aug. 18, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 John L. Crissey, enl. Sept. 5, 1864, 95th Regt.  
 Joseph Briggs, enl. Oct. 5, 1863, 20th N. Y. Regt.  
 Henry Harris, enl. July 7, 1864, 69th Mass. Regt.  
 John H. Bligh, enl. Feb. 8, 1864, 169th Regt.; wounded in left arm.  
 Lorenzo D. Beebe, Aug. 15, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 David Brainard, 3d sergt., enl. Aug. 15, 1862, 125th Regt.; pro. to 1st lieutenant.  
 Warren C. Weight, enl. Aug. 14, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Charles E. Goodrich, enl. Nov. 18, 1863, 1st Mass. Cav.  
 George W. Small, enl. Aug. 15, 1862, 126th Regt.  
 Alexander Goodrich, enl. Aug. 15, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Oliver H. Green, enl. Sept. 20, 1863, 21st Cav.  
 Enoch W. Sedgewick, enl. Sept. 1864, 61st Mass. Regt.  
 Daniel A. Sedgewick, enl. Sept. 1864, 61st Mass. Regt.  
 Philetus A. Sedgewick, enl. Aug. 14, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Wm. C. Dimond, enl. Sept. 1862, 169th Regt.  
 John Kerlin, enl. April, 1865, 125th Regt.  
 James O. Hassan, enl. Aug. 11, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Chandler R. Kingsley, enl. Sept. 12, 1864, 14th Regt.  
 Michael McGrath, enl. Aug. 4, 1864, 69th Regt.  
 John A. Rollo, sergt., enl. July 25, 1862, 12th Battery; re-enl. April, 1866, 5th U. S. Inf.

## DEATHS.

Charles S. Francis, enl. April 1, 1864, 7th Mass. Regt.; died June 29, 1864, at Philadelphia.  
 John W. Blake, enl. Aug. 14, 1862, 124th Regt.; died July 2, 1864, at New York City.  
 Albert E. Haddley, enl. Oct. 1, 1863, 14th Mass. Regt.; died Oct. 14, 1864, at Bridge Station.  
 Wm. B. Andrews, enl. Aug. 14, 1862, 125th Regt.; died Jan. 4, 1864, at Salisbury Prison.  
 George Conant, enl. Aug. 14, 1862, 125th Regt.; died April, 1864, at Andersonville.  
 Justus Whitman, enl. Oct. 1862, 10th N. Y. Regt.; died Feb. 2, 1864, at Monmouth City Hospital.  
 Peter Berry, enl. Aug. 16, 1862, 11th N. Y. Regt.; died July 8, 1864, at Gettysburg.  
 James Sykes, enl. Nov. 1861, died Jan. 1, 1863, at Harpers Ferry.  
 Ebenezer K. Ellis, 1st corp., enl. Aug. 14, 1862, 125th Regt.; died Aug. 11, 1864, at Andersonville.  
 Horace D. Woodward, 1st sergt., enl. Aug. 14, 1862, died Dec. 7, 1864, at Philadelphia.  
 George Dimond, enl. Jan. 18, 1863, 41st Regt.; died Feb. 18, 1864, at New York City.  
 John Gibson, enl. Nov. 9, 1861, 31st Mass. Regt.; died Jan. 11, 1862, at New Orleans.  
 Zopher Wheeler, enl. Jan. 18, 1864, 109th Regt.; died Dec. 5, 1864, at Washington, D. C.  
 J. De Witt Coleman, 1st sergt., enl. Aug. 21, 1862, 125th Regt.; pro. to 1st lieutenant; died July 16, 1864, at Petersburg.  
 Eliza G. Chase, enl. Nov. 9, 1863, 31st Mass.; pro. to corp.; died April 8, 1864, at Sabine Cross Roads.  
 Daniel Waters, enl. Aug. 14, 1864, 125th Regt.; died Oct. 19, 1864, at U. S. Hosp.  
 Abner Williams, enl. March 15, 1864, 99th Regt.; died Sept. 20, 1864, at Newbern, N. C.  
 Amos J. Daboll, enl. Aug. 14, 1862, 125th N. Y. Regt.; pro. to sergt.; died May 19, 1865, at Stephentown.  
 Charles F. Chapel, enl. May 1, 1861, Navy, flag-ship "Wabash;" died Oct. 1, 1863, in Charleston Harbor, S. C.

The writer is under obligations for assistance rendered in the compilation of this sketch to Stephen V. R. Jolls (aged ninety-three), Calvin T. Carpenter, Randall A. and Erastus Brown, Henry T. Douglas, Rev. William Fuller, Rev. I. B. Coleman, and other of the citizens of the town.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

## SYLVANUS CARPENTER

is a grandson of Joseph Carpenter, who settled very early in the eastern part of the town. His father's name was Solomon. Of nine children, Sylvanus was the fifth. He was born on Nov. 27, 1810, on the Solomon Carpenter place, near his present residence; passed his early life on his father's farm, and attended the district school of his locality. He completed his education at the academy at Schenectady, taught by E. E. Huntington. At the death of his father, on Nov. 23, 1834, he came into possession of the old farm, and has ever since remained there.

Mr. Carpenter is one of the most influential citizens of the town, though he lives a modest and retired life on his farm. He has twice been supervisor of the town. He has been twice married,—first to Charlotte Pierce, of Hancock, Mass., Oct. 20, 1836, and who died Dec. 31, 1867; second to Alvira C., daughter of Genett Bennett, and a granddaughter of Jesse Bennett, an early settler of the town. This lady is still living. Henry P. Carpenter, a son of the first wife, died in early youth. Fanny L. and Charlotte P. are young daughters, living at home.



# BERLIN.

## I. GEOGRAPHICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.

THIS town lies near the centre of the eastern border of the county, and was formed from Petersburgh, Schodaek, and Stephentown, on March 21, 1806. A part of Sand Lake was taken off in 1812. It is bounded on the north by the towns of Petersburgh and Grafton, in Rensselaer County, on the south by the town of Stephentown, in the same county, on the east by the State of Massachusetts, and on the west by the towns of Sand Lake and Poestenkill, in Rensselaer County. Its superficial area is 34,135 acres, and according to the census of 1875 it contained a population of 2250 persons. The assessment table of the year 1878 gives the total value of the real estate of the town at \$157,293; of the personal property, \$4410; the amount of tax on a valuation of one dollar .0342, and the total tax for the year at \$5833.08.

## II. NATURAL FEATURES.

The surface of this town consists of two ranges of mountains, separated by a narrow valley extending north and south. The hilly region is wild and broken, and the declivities are generally precipitous. Fertile valleys of fine farming land, interspersed with marshes, are spread among the hills. The mountainous part is stony, with some glades of good upland, and some vales of alluvium, or a light mould curiously spread over fields almost covered with quartzose stones of a good size for field-walls.

The town abounds with wood and salicious sand. The earth and the stones are of the same character as those on the ridges of the Green Mountains of Vermont. The timber is deciduous, and much of the upland of the valleys is a warm gray-bay loam. Berlin Hollow, through which flows Little Hoosick River, is a fine tract of light alluvium well cultivated.

The principal streams are Kinderhook Creek, flowing south, and Little Hoosick River, which flows north. The head waters of these streams are but a few rods apart, near South Berlin. Several fine lakes exist in the west part of the town.

## III. EARLY SETTLEMENT

The first settlement in the valley of the Little Hoosick was made by John George Brimmer and family, of Dutch descent, in the year 1754, on the north bank of the Hoosick River, about one mile east from where the Little Hoosick empties into the Hoosick. Their house was on or near what is now called the Peter Brimmer farm, North Petersburgh. The whole of this tract of country, including the Little and Big Hoosick, was called Hoosick, and no divisions of townships were made till after the Revolutionary war.

"The interference of the Indians on this pioneer settlement, in the neighborhood of two years after their arrival in this howling wilderness, nearly proved not only the abandonment of the enterprise, but the loss of the lives of every member of this family. Mr. Brimmer and his three eldest sons—Jeremiah, Godfrey, and John—were at work, June the 15th, clearing up their new lands on the north side of the river, near the house now owned by Peter Brimmer, when John discovered Indian blankets; informing his father, Mr. Brimmer immediately started for his house, telling his sons to unharness the horses and follow him. While the sons were complying with the request, they saw four Indians making for them. They grasped their guns; Jeremiah and one of the Indians leveled and exchanged shots, Jeremiah fell dead. Godfrey, seeing his brother fall, run and hid behind a brush fence, two Indians in pursuit, while looking for him he discovered them, their heads near together, reconnoitering through the thick brush. Godfrey leveled his gun to fire; a leaf fell upon the sight; in moving his piece to dislodge the leaf the Indians discovered his position. Godfrey immediately moved his position in open view of the Indians, and again leveled his gun. One of the Indians accepted the challenge, leveled his, at the same time exchanging fires, but neither hit his mark. The shots were scarce exchanged when Godfrey saw the other Indian was making preparation to fire at him, he immediately let fall the butt of his gun to the ground, placing his hand on the muzzle, extending the other towards the Indians, giving himself up a prisoner. The Indians came up to him, one grasped his hand in his shirt-collar, he then passed around him, with one finger within his collar, encircling him three times, and as many times encircling his neck with his finger, then laying his hand on his head, signifying, 'You are my prisoner.' They also took his brother John, who had fled to an island; when the Indians drew near he threw stones at them, they shaking their war-knives and pointing their guns, brought him from the island, joining his brother a prisoner. At this time Godfrey was twenty-one, John sixteen years of age.

"The Indians without delay started for Canada with their prisoners. Arriving near what is now White Creek, they made a stop, set their arms down, and went off a few rods to hold a private council. Godfrey's indomitable spirit would not allow him to be carried off by the savages into bondage without making strong efforts to gain his liberty and brother's, whenever the opportunity offered. While the Indians were in council, he tried to persuade his brother to take the guns with him and defend themselves, but John refused. The council over, they traveled on, came to a spring, the Indians set their guns down, and went down to

the spring to drink. Again Godfrey urged his brother to take a gun and they would clear themselves. John's courage was not sufficient for the undertaking, saying, 'I dare not.' Traveling on they came to Lake Champlain, there the Indians found their skills they had left when coming down. Embarking for St. Johns, on their arrival they were joined by 300 Indians. The Indians, forming a circle around the prisoners, ordered them to sing. They refused; three times ordered, still refused, telling them they could not. The Indians drew nearer with clubs in their hands uplifted to strike; at this moment Godfrey saw an Indian that had partaken of hospitalities at his father's house; he spoke to him, reminding the Indian of the acquaintance. The Indian came forward and interfered, saving them from cruel torture by these savages. They were kept here about six weeks, then sold to the French, where they remained five and a half years.

"Their masters proving tyrants, and being kept at the most servile labor, it was one constant scene of suffering. Godfrey seeing his master abusing his wife at one time, his spirit of human kindness rose, clinching him he threw him to the ground, and then held him till he promised to do better.

"After the taking of Quebec by the British, under the command of Gen. Wolfe, and the British leaving and marching for Montreal, which occurred the spring following the surrender, the prisoners had an opportunity of informing the English officer of their captivity (the army marched near their place of detention). The officer told them the following morning to be in readiness, and when the army was on march to join their ranks, which they accordingly did, and once more felt they were free men.

"The English officer offered them 200 acres of land each if they would join the army and march to Halifax. They refused, saying they wished to return to their friends. The officer gave them guns, provisions, and a pass to Albany. They left the army and directed their steps to Albany. When they arrived at Lake George, where was a small English garrison kept, the officer took away their guns and pass, and threw them into prison. They were soon taken out of prison and ordered back to Canada, an officer commissioned to see it executed. They were ordered into a boat and to row, the latter command they refused to obey, and the officer ordered them back again into prison. Hearing that Mr. Van Rensselaer (the patroon) was in the place, they requested to see him. He came to the prison; they informed him of their captivity and their present circumstances. Through his interference they were set at liberty, arms, provisions, and pass restored to Albany, where they arrived safe. On inquiring for their friends, they learned they were at Rhinebeck, on the Hudson River, below Albany (the family had resided at this place prior to their settlement on the Hoosick). On their arrival at Rhinebeck they met their father and mother and remaining part of the family. They had not heard from them since the commencement of their captivity, five and a half years, neither had the remaining part of the family heard from them; each supposing all or the greater part were dead. The expression of joy could scarce be told on the return of the two captives.

"Mr. Brimmer on leaving his sons at the time of their capture, hurried to the house to inform his wife of the attack of the Indians, telling her to make ready to flee to the mountain with the remaining children. They immediately left, not knowing what would be the fate of the sons they had left, and fording the river to the south side, made their way through the dense wilderness to the rocky mountain west of what now is called Petersburg Four Corners. Here the first night they encamped with their children. Jacob, fourteen years old, the only remaining son, and two daughters. The mountain wilderness was their cottage, a rock their couch and pillow, and the blue arched sky a canopy above their heads; their children nestled closely by their side, listening in breathless silence for the approaching footsteps of the savage warriors. In the morning they rose from their rocky bed and started for Albany, then called Fort Orange. The whole of this tract of country was an unbroken wilderness, no roads or paths except an Indian trail. When they arrived in what now is Pittstown, they met eight soldiers from Fort Orange. Informing them of the Indians' depredations, they turned about, joining them for the above place. On their arriving at the fort, and informing the officers of their troubles, there was sent out, after the expiration of six or eight days, thirty soldiers to the place of action, piloted by the young Jacob. When they arrived there, they found the body of Jeremiah where he fell when shot ten days before. The soldiers buried his remains beside a rock, near the house now occupied by Peter Brimmer, and returned to Fort Orange, bringing with them some of the movable effects that Mr. Brimmer had left behind.

"Mr. Brimmer, with the remaining part of his family, returned to Rhinebeck, making it their place of residence till the return of the two captive sons, when he again, with his family, returned to his farm in the valley of the Hoosick, and again commenced hewing down the wild forest and the cultivation of the primitive soil. Here he lived and died at an advanced age."

This story belongs to the town of Petersburg, as the scene was in that town, and the outlines of it are found under the proper head; but the account here taken from Hall's "History of Berlin" is much more complete, and the Brimmers settled afterwards in Berlin.

In the year 1765, Godfrey Brimmer explored the country up the Little Hoosick as far as North Berlin (as it is now called). There he selected a spot of earth for a future home; erected a log house with a bark roof, and the ground covered with dried brakes for a floor. Window-glass was not in use at this time in this part of the country. As a substitute the early settlers used linen and sometimes paper saturated with some oily substance. Here Mr. Brimmer commenced a permanent settlement in the above-named year. The house stood on the farm, and a short distance from the house, now owned and occupied by Henry Brimmer, a descendant of Godfrey Brimmer. There he commenced felling the forest and cultivating the land,—the first settler and the first tiller of the soil in that part of the valley which is now the town of Berlin.

He was probably married before he settled at the above place. A circumstance that took place would seem to con-



firm it. Mrs. Brimmer sat holding an infant child when a limb of a tree fell through the roof of the house, descending, striking the ground near her side, and penetrating near eighteen inches. The pioneer family continued to make this place their homes. Mr. and Mrs. Brimmer lived to an old age, leaving sons and daughters to enjoy their hard-bought gain. The sons of Godfrey were Jacob, John, Henry, and George. The first two went West, the last two settled in town. Henry and Andrus, sons of Henry, still live in town.

Within two or three years after Mr. Brimmer made his settlement Reuben Bonesteel settled near him, on land owned since by Thomas Davis, and the Richer family came soon after. Quite as early as either of them, and perhaps a little before, Peter Simmons located at Centre Berlin, on the farm now occupied by A. M. Hull. He had a number of descendants in town, and the family intermarried with the Babcock family, which is still represented. It is thought by some that the settlement of Simmons was made even prior to that of Brimmer, but of this fact no certain knowledge can be had.

Tradition says that Reuben Bonesteel was a Tory during the Revolutionary period, and that he had six sons, all of whom he placed in the royal army. Three are said to have deserted to the American army. The six are further said to have met face to face at the battle of Stillwater, where one of the three who were in the royal army was killed. After the close of the war the father refused to recognize the three sons who served in the Continental army. Reuben Bonesteel died about 1793, and is buried in what is now the public highway leading from Berlin to Petersburg, about half a mile north of the former place. The Bonesteel name is not now represented in the town. Col. Caleb Bentley settled at a very early day about half a mile south of Berlin village. His sons were Melancthon, Alexander, and Rodolph. A man by the name of William O. Cropsey settled where David Denison now resides, about the time of the settlement of Col. Bentley.

The first Yankee settlement in what is now called Berlin was made by Daniel Hull, in the year 1770, and it was probably the first in the valley of the Hoosick. One year before the above date he explored this wilderness country, and selected a place near the head of the Little Hoosick, near the chapel. On his return two sons the following winter came to the place of his selection, and made some effort clearing up the land. Soon after he joined his sons, and made another selection, on the farm now owned by Daniel J. Hull, erected a log house on the west side of the road, where now stands Daniel J. Hull's carriage-house. The roof was of bark, and the floor slabs split out of the trees. No glass, but paper, was used. The year following he moved in with his family. They came with a yoke of oxen, cart, and one horse as far as the Douglas place, now East Stephentown, there terminated every trace of a road, and it was an unbroken wilderness to their place of destination. A part of the way was marked by an Indian trail, which they followed, entering what is now South Berlin, west of the new road called Cherry Plain Hill, or near where the house of Paul Braman stood in after-times. This was the first highway to the south. In consequence

of no road they were compelled to leave their cart behind, where it remained for twelve years, probably for want of a suitable road to bring it in; and, taking their goods on their backs, with the help of their beasts, they conveyed them on foot to their future home.

Ebenezer Hull was born in Fairfield, Conn., and was a grandson of one of three brothers who came from England and settled, one in Boston, one in Rhode Island, and one in Connecticut. The object of the withdrawal from the mother-country was that they might worship God in a full and free manner, according to the dictates of their own consciences. Ebenezer Hull settled in Redding, Conn., and had three sons and one daughter,—Daniel, Ebenezer, Nehemiah, and Abigail. Ebenezer married and went West; Nehemiah died a bachelor; Abigail married Isaac Coley. Daniel Hull was born in Redding, married Mary Betts, of Redding, and settled in Berlin in 1770 (he died Aug. 26, 1811, aged eighty-seven years); Mary, his wife, died March 5, 1813, aged eighty-five years. They had ten children,—Martha, born in Redding, married Ephraim Jackson, of Berlin, settled in Addison, Vt., and died in 1813; Hezekiah, born in Redding, married Lucy Randall, of Petersburg, and settled in Berlin (he died Feb. 3, 1818, aged sixty-five years; Lucy died Sept. 15, 1841, aged eighty-two years); Justus, born in Redding, married Polly Pierce, of Connecticut, and afterwards the widow Susan Hull (he settled in Berlin, and died May 29, 1833, aged seventy-eight years; his wife, Polly, died March 3, 1823, aged fifty-seven years; Susan died in July, 1857); Abigail, born in Redding, married Samuel Hamlin (she died with the smallpox); Peter, born in Redding, married Amy Day, of Berlin, and settled there (he died April 12, 1842, aged eighty-two years; his wife died July 26, 1825, aged sixty-two years); Esther was born in Redding, and died at Berlin, Dec. 21, 1781, aged eighteen years; Daniel, born in Redding, married Phebe Green, of Berlin, where he settled (he died April 2, 1842, aged seventy-five years; Phebe died April 7, 1831, aged sixty years); Stephen, born in Redding, married Betsy Reynolds, of Stephentown, and Electa Morgan, of New Lebanon, and settled in Berlin (he died July 5, 1833, aged sixty-four years; Betsey died in 1804, aged thirty-three years); Harry was born in Berlin, and married Esther Jackson, of Fishkill, and Susan Hawley, of the same place. The latter died in July, 1857; Ebenezer, born in Berlin, died July 9, 1797, aged twenty-years. These were all the children of Daniel Hull, one of the pioneers of the town.

Hezekiah, who settled in Berlin, had six children, viz.: Hezekiah, Justus, Polly, Stephen, Harry, and Lucy Palmyra. Justus, his brother, had Justus P. Emerson, Polly Ann, and Alonzo G. Peter, another brother, had ten children, viz.: Peter, Ezra, Esther, Henry, Samuel, Ezra, Amy, Urana, Daniel D., and Philo. Daniel, still another brother, who settled in Berlin, had seven children, viz.: Leland, Sally, Benjamin L., Martha, Ebenezer, Phebe, and Daniel. Stephen, another brother, had four children by the first wife, viz.: Reynolds, Lydia, Stephen B., and Sally Ann; and by the second wife, Betsey, Morgan, Edwin, Telemachus, Melancthon, and Cyrus. Harry, the youngest brother, had Ezekiel, Stephen J., Harry, Thomas, and Daniel.

The next settler from New England after Daniel Hull

was Paul Braman, whose house stood where the remains of the old chimney, before referred to, are to be seen. He died at an advanced age. His daughter Patty, who became the wife of Charles Dennison, is said to have been the first child of New England parentage that was born in the town. Ebenezer Crandall settled soon after Braman, on the farm now owned by the widow of Hiram Babcock. The year following, his son Thomas settled on the farm now owned by Horatio Vars. Thomas Sweet, a blacksmith, settled early at South Berlin.

In the year 1771, James and Daniel Dennison, from New London, Conn., came in and made a permanent settlement on Cherry Plain Hill, in the south part of the town. The same year Abraham Simmons, son of Peter, built a log house where the heirs of Harry Hull now reside, and began clearing up that farm. James Dennison located on the farm now owned by Philo Hull, and Daniel near the boundary line of the town. The foundation of the chimney of his house is to be seen in the pasture west of the old Cherry Plain road. An old slip of paper, found among the effects of Daniel Dennison, says: "In June, 1771, I moved into this country from New London, and brought nine children with me; July 14, 1781, raised my house; October 10th moved in." For the first ten years he had occupied a log hut. Probably the first tree felled on Cherry Plain Hill was by his hand, and nearly the whole southern section of the town was cleared and cultivated by the representatives of the Dennison family. They are descended from William Dennison, who settled at Roxbury, Mass., in the year 1632. He became a representative to the General Court of that State in 1634, and died in 1653 at an advanced age. His son, Col. George Dennison, of Stonington, Conn., came to this country with his father, and was then twelve years of age. He was a man of great prominence and influence in the colony, and was one of the chief instruments in saving the Massachusetts colony from being overwhelmed by the *Narragansett* Indians during the early Indian wars.

Daniel and James Dennison were in the sixth generation from William. The former was born on Sept. 16, 1730, and the latter on April 13, 1746. The sons of Daniel were Daniel, Ebenezer, Jonathan, George, Griswold, David, Latham, Samuel, Elihu, and Thomas. Of the sons, Jonathan settled in South Berlin, near the Stephentown line, and Griswold located just within the borders of Stephentown. The latter had one son, George T., who married Nancy Niles. He had three sons, of whom Henry E. resides at Berlin village. Jonathan, David, James, Gorham, and Daniel, sons of Jonathan, located in town, where the two former still reside. Another son, Benjamin, died in Greenbush. James had five children, but his branch of the family did not remain permanently in town.

Nathaniel Niles, the ancestor of the family by that name in the town, came from Connecticut at a very early day, and settled in the north part of the town, near the Seventh-day meeting-house, at Berlin village. He moved his family in an ox-cart. During the Revolutionary war, and before the battle of Bennington, the family moved to Pittsfield for safety, but afterwards returned. His sons were Simeon, Eliphalet, and Nathaniel. Simeon settled in Galway, in

Saratoga County. Nathaniel remained until about sixty years of age, went West, but returned East again. Eliphalet located about one hundred rods from the old homestead, and passed his life in town, living to be eighty-one years, five months, and fifteen days old. He was twice married, and had George W., John B., Alanson G., and Alson G. All settled in town, and all save Alanson raised families. John B. and Alson G. are still residents of the town, and have attained a good old age. Alanson B. and George D., sons of John B., are still residents of the town. Milford J., son of George W., and Franklin, son of Alson G., are still living in town.

Joseph Green came from Rhode Island at a very early day, and located in the central portion of the town. He was born Feb. 19, 1728. He had eleven children. Deacon James lived to be over one hundred years of age. He served in the Revolutionary war, and was personally engaged in nearly all the military movements of importance on the northern frontier of the State. Other sons were Benjamin, Jonathan, David, Langford, John, Joseph, and Thomas.

Peleg Thomas was born Jan. 25, 1738, and came from Rhode Island soon after the Revolutionary war. He moved his family up in an ox-cart, and located in the south part of the town of Berlin. He had seven sons and six daughters. Rowland served in the Revolutionary war, and died young. He had three children, of whom Peleg R. Thomas was the only son. He owned a farm in Stephentown until 1825, and was a blacksmith by trade. He moved to Sand Lake in 1826, and occupied the Nicholas Fellows farm. He had ten children, and died Feb. 9, 1847. Burton A., Alonzo, and Albert P. reside at West Sand Lake.

Simeon Himes came from Rhode Island at an early day, and settled near the village of Berlin, where he engaged in blacksmithing. He had six children,—William, Stephen R., Alva, and Simeon were sons. William and Simeon passed their lives in town, and died there. Stephen R. settled in the year 1818 at Poestenkill village. Alva resides in Michigan.

Joshua Whitford was born in 1731, and settled in the north part of the town, on the farm now occupied by James Ward, about 1780. He married Prudence Burdick, and had nine children, of whom Joshua, Jesse, John, David, and Edward were sons. John was born in 1764, and located in town, and passed his life there. He lived in the southeast hollow. Edward at first settled in town, but subsequently removed to Jefferson County, where he died. The sons of John were Joshua, Barton, Ezra, and John. Of these, the first two settled in Jefferson Co., N. Y., and the latter remained in town, and had Oscar M. and John B. The former and a daughter, Catharine, died at an early age. John B. resides in North Berlin, and is a justice of the peace. David G., son of Joshua, resides in town.

Elder William Satterlee, who became one of the pioneers of the town, and for a long time officiated as elder of the Seventh-day Baptist Church, was born at Hopkinton, R. I., in the month of September, 1766, and was the oldest of three sons and six daughters. His father's name was William, and his grandfather Nicholas came from England at an early age, and settled at Westerly, R. I. He became



pastor of the church at Berlin in 1802, and remained and died in the town, at the advanced age of ninety-five years, six months, and twenty-six days. His descendants still live in the town.

An ancient map of that portion of the manor of Rensselaerwick lying east of the Hudson River, made by John H. Van Allen, shows the location of a large number of the first settlers of the town. Commencing at the north part of the town, and passing southward, there appear, west of Hoosick River, the lots of "G. Mosier, J. Doty, S. Reynolds, P. Platt, J. Taylor, Jr., W. Sweet, J. Taylor, J. Brimmer, J. Main, L. Green, Samuel Sweet, P. Hyams, D. Kendel, N. Niles, J. Odell, J. Greenman, S. Hyams, — Stillman, W. Rhodes, J. Case, A. Scimon, — Oviatt, W. Cross, B. Oviatt, J. L. Wilcox, C. Wilcox, J. H. Wheaton, J. B. Babcock, E. Andrews, B. Hammond, S. Phelps, Peter Scimon, H. Bonesteel, John Bly, B. Hall, B. Lee, J. O. Cropsie, S. Berry, E. Babcock, J. Hughs, J. Westcott, J. Griffith, R. Bruson, W. Thomas, J. Bentley, J. Westcott, A. Jerum, J. Hogins, A. Bailey, S. Shaw, J. Welch, T. Curtis, J. Briggs, E. Arnold, D. Hoard, J. Curtis, J. Bates, P. Thomas, Jr., T. Briggs, C. Clark, J. and S. Hoard, S. Shaw, — Hill, J. Denison, and A. Jerum."

In the north part of the town, east of the river, appear the lots of "John and Godfrey Brimmer, S. Maxson, W. Scimon, Silas Jones, N. Jones, T. Phillips, S. and C. Allen, J. Clear, D. Moon, S. Green, B. Sweet, J. Sweet, G. Sweet, T. Palmer, E. Green, E. Millard, J. Newcomb, J. O. and P. Hall, C. Green, R. Spencer, J. Sabins, D. Hustis, D. Comstock, A. Budlong, J. Green, S. Ellis, Moses Allen, S. Carpenter, T. Preston, A. Arnold, R. Richar, J. Nichols, O. Bates, R. Menter, D. Davis, and W. Smith." In the central portion of the town, east of the river, appear the lots of "C. Bently, J. B. Babcock, J. Hall, J. Whitford, J. and R. G. Hing, J. Walker, D. Randall, S. Maxson, Z. Burdick, B. Hall, J. J. Lee, J. Lamphier, C. Burdick, P. Rogers, A. Lewis, S. Mason, Jr., A. Cook, J. Rogers, W. Olin, D. Gray, D. Fuller, J. Brown, J. Maxson, W. Cole, E. Jackson, T. Vans, J. Griffith, S. Day, P. Merchant, S. Rogers, H. Hull, C. Shaw, B. Green, and N. Lamphier." In the south part of the town, east of the river, appear the lots of "Daniel Hull, J. Crandal, T. Crandal, B. Reynolds, J. Althorpe, J. Moon, Amos Sweet, J. Sweet, W. Salle, J. and B. Green, A. Mattison, J. Newcomb, and A. and E. Babcock."

The assessment-roll of the town for the year 1806 furnishes the following list of the taxable inhabitants of the town at that date: "Eleazer Dyer and Daniel Arnold, John Alworth, Benjamin Allen, Alexander and Moses Allen, Benjamin Austen, Elisha Adams, Jr., Joseph Amidon, John Allen, Daniel Burdick, Joseph Bates, Joseph Bly, Christopher Brown, Ichabod Babcock, Thomas Burdick, Asa Beebe, Jr., Margaret Bly; Jonathan, Benjamin, and Clark Bly; Joshua Bentley, John Bentley, Jr., Thomas Bly, S. T. Bly, B. A. J. Phelps, and Clark Bly; Judith Berry, Paul Braman (widow), Henry Babcock, George Bly, H. Bly, Henry Bly, George Bly, W. Bly, B. Bly, J. Bly, Z. Bly, Asa, Jabez, and William H. Burdick; B. Bly, B. Bly, J. B. Bly, E. Bly, and Benjamin

Bentley, Oliver Bates, Smith Bailey, Enos Briggs, John Bliven, David and Gilbert Baley, Daniel Brumley, Nathaniel Bennet, Jr., Reuben Babcock, Timothy Boneman, Benajah Baker, George Bennet, James Bowers, Reuben Bentley, Carey Briggs, Caleb Bentley, William Bentley; John, Thomas, Philip, and John — son of Benedict — Crandal; Thos. Curtis, Jr., Carey Clark, George Clark, Henry Crandal, Cyrus Cartwright, Samuel Case, Peter and William Crandal, Elisha Coon, Nathaniel Comstock, Gideon Comstock, Daniel Coon, Joseph Clear, Clark Crandal, Alexander Coon, David Comstock, James Crandal, — Bryant, — Bryant, Jr., Theodora Cartwright, Joseph Crandal, Edward Carr, Benjamin Chittenden, James Crafford, Nathaniel Chapman, Theodore and Pennel Childs, Zepheniah Clark, Hiram Clows, Stenet Crandal, Charles Denison, Jonathan Denison, Samuel Day, Job Dawley, Robert Davis, Arnold Davis, David Davis, Jr., Joshua and David Davis, James Denison, William Davis (2d), Josiah Eggleston, Elisha Eggleston, Daniel Fuller, Daniel Fuller, Jr., Thomas Frothingham, John Flous, Jr., Daniel Gray, Archibald Greenfield, Rogers Greenfield; Jarvis, John, Thomas, James, Seth, Jonathan, Mancor, John G., Edward, Clark, John (Esq.), Samuel, John, Jr., Caleb, William B., and Amos Green; Benjamin Godfrey, William Gardner, William Gardner, Jr., Robert Godfrey, Joshua Godfrey, Isaiah Garret, James Godfrey, Josiah Godfrey, John Guoyt, Nicholas and Crandel Herrington, Daniel Hull, Jr.; Peter, Thomas, Hezekiah, Stephen B., Justus, Joseph, Amos, Josiah, Jr., and Josiah Hull, Sr.; Jesse Hogens, Wightman Herrington, Daniel Hill's widow, Samuel Hoard, Rowland and Gideon Hall, Bradick and Isaiah Hall, Jonathan Hakes; Solomon, Simeon, Spink, and Paul Hiams; Moses Hendrick, David Hewitt, David Horton, Joseph Huntington, Richard Huntley, Moses Hammond, Nathaniel Higley, Sampson Horton, Samuel Hutton, Schuyler Hendrick, Burton Hammond, John Hubbard, Anthony Imer, Jonathan Irish, Silas Jones, Thomas Jones, William Jacobs, Theor Johnson, James Jones, Isaac Johnson, Augustus Jerum, Eliphalet Johnson, James King, David Kindel, Joseph and Stephen King, Benjamin Lee; Rowland, Elizabeth, Jonathan, Silas, and Isaiah Lamphier; Asa Lewis, Joseph Lee, Daniel Larkin, Maj. Lockwood, Jacob Lown, John Larkin, Libus Larkin, Job Moon; Allen, David, and Job Matthewson; Jared Maxon, Elijah Millard, Paul Maxon, Stephen Maxon, Jr., Benjamin Miller, Robert Menter, Richard Menter, Silas Maxon, Jr. and Sr., James Moshure, Moses Morey, Pliny Miller, Jr., James Main, Eliphalet Niles, Nathaniel Niles, Jr., Jonathan Nichols, John Nichols (2d), James Newcomb, John North, John Ostrander, Pardon Pearce, Temperance Palmer, Jonathan Palmer, Paul Perkins, Daniel and Robert Potter, Abel Peckum, Samuel Phelps, George D. Potter, William Pike, John Ricker, John Reynolds, Levi Rude, Smith Rouse, Ebenezer and Samuel Rhodes, Comfort Richards, David Ricker, William Reynolds, Stephen and George Reynolds, John K. Ricker, Abel Rhodes, Joseph Reynolds, John Reeve, Walter Rhodes, John Rathbone, Joshua Robbins, Nicholas Richard, Samuel T. Sweet, John Strunk, Peter Simmons, Jesse Saunders, Phineas Stewart, Samuel and Samuel Shaw, Jr., Mimon Shaw, Hezekiah Saunders,





journey, except when compelled to for want of salt (this article was very dear, and a few other indispensables. The little trade carried on, or at any rate among the inhabitants of the valley, was wheat. But it was the trade. There was no store in the country till 1778. This was opened by Joseph Westcott, N. Stephentown (now), and where the house of Mrs. R. Dennison Jones afterwards stood. The next by James Jones, 1780, at Sweet's Corners, now South Berlin.

"By the year 1770 many Yankee families had settled in the Valley, and the adjoining hollows east of the Hoosic Valley. The axe and falling trees were heard in every direction. The curling smoke above the busy forest pointed out the seat of additional new settlers in every direction.

"These lands were all Manor lands, belonging to the Van Rensselaer family. The first occupants of these lands had no rents to pay for the first ten years; after, was imposed the usual rents,—ten bushels of wheat per hundred acres. All held by leases, with few exceptions.

"The state of society at so early a date as 1775, or the morals, I can say but little of; but I would suppose these pioneers found something else to do besides idleness; and as for spendthrifts, they had nothing to spend. There were no schools till three or four years after the first Yankee settlers came in. The first school-house was built of logs, near the present dwelling of Hezekiah Hull. This was burnt. The next school-house was on Cherry Plain Hill about twenty five rods south of the house of Philo Hull. This was built probably about the year 1775. The first frame school-house was built 1790; stood on the east side of the road, a short distance south of Berlin Centre.

"These early inhabitants were mostly Presbyterians. The first assembling for Christian worship was at the house of Daniel Hull. The meeting was addressed by S. Smith, a Presbyterian licentiate. These meetings were continued at intervals for several years in and about the neighborhood. S. Smith died a few years later; was buried in the Hull burying ground. The first regular minister of the gospel was the Rev. Mr. Barnes, who resided at South Hoosick, now North Stephentown, and was a Baptist. A reformation followed his services. This was near the close of the Revolutionary war. A Baptist church organized, and a log house of worship erected near the line of now Berlin and Stephentown, on the main or west road.

"The Seventh Day Baptists organized a church in a few years after the above mentioned organization,—W. Coon, their preacher.

"The first settled minister in Berlin was Justus Hull, ordained about the year 1784. Elder Wm. Satterlee was also ordained a few years after, and chosen pastor of the Seventh-Day Baptist church. These two ministers—the former of the regular Baptist—continued in the pastorate of these two churches most of the time till the death of the former, J. Hull, which took place, at the advanced age of seventy-eight, in 1833. The latter, Wm. Satterlee, till age impaired the ministry.

"The first frame house of worship was the old Baptist church; situated on ground which is now the burying ground, on the farm of Daniel Dennison.

"The inhabitants of this country, for several years after they commenced as a settlement, knew but little of laws, or of officers to put them in execution. The officers were a vigilance committee of their own making by the people. They were empowered with nearly the same powers as a magistrate at the present time, probably not quite so exact, acting as judges and jurors in most cases. I am told there was no written law that made any specification for such committee. Only a general sense and consent of the people appointed Daniel Hull and James Dennison, the first I cannot ascertain, a vigilant committee of the people for a short time. These were the officers named with the early laws of the land. I have been told the only written form of law that existed and governed them passed by the Legislature, the article that contained the term just, simplified right. These officers counselled and directed ways and means, of resistance, in concert, if not, individually.

"These encompassing powers had all along been almost wholly unused, in the contest for power, in bringing them well he into a state of contest, opposing for their families, and making their families and estates to future days. But a new field was opening about this time, 1775, that saved them from their domestic cares. The opposition between the Mother Country (England) began to appear the country. The King, against the boasts of these persons of the party, the end began to appear in the distance, to show. It was necessary, and the inhabitants of the Valley of the Hoosick were called to arms together.

"I will relate an anecdote showing the interest these pioneers felt for the freedom of their country. I do not relate it here on account of the circumstance of itself, for it may appear incredible to many, but showing the zeal for the cause of freedom.

"The morning of the battle of Lexington, at the first gray, Daniel Hull rose from his bed full of anxiety and interest in the alarming times, left his house and began pacing the lawn in front. About the time of sunrise, his ear was saluted with the sound of a cannon; and, as he often related it in after-years, 'That sound was something more than the promiscuous discharge of a cannon. It struck my ear with a loud impression,—The war has commenced!' When breakfast was ready he was called. He came, but could not eat; from his breast heaved constant sighs. He related the hearing of the cannon, declaring it was at Boston, and for the alarming of volunteers to come together for battle; saying, 'This day begins the war, and the falling of many of our countrymen for Liberty.' He continued through the day to walk, exhibiting the same depressed spirits.

"At this time it was almost a dense wilderness, all of Western Massachusetts, and cannon were found only at the more populous towns. It was two or three weeks before the news of that day arrived, when circumstances proved it, to him, to be more than conjecture.

"Soon after, hearing of the battle of Lexington, in which seven men of the Americans were killed, casting a general gloom and mourning through the country, the inhabitants of the valley and adjoining neighborhoods assembled at the house of Daniel Hull. This was the first public-house in the boundaries of now Berlin, a log-house, on the ground where stands the house of David Hull, and in council began to devise what must be done to meet the alarming crisis. There had been no military company ever formed in these parts; but now the times required it, was the decision of the council. Boundary-lines were specified for a military company district. The line dividing the north from the south was at the foot of Cherry Plain Hill. The north was the central of the town of Petersburg, east and west as far as the inhabitants extended from the valley at that time. Officers chosen—the captain's name I cannot learn; he did not reside hereabouts. Samuel Shaw, lieutenant; the command devolved on him, and he was soon after promoted to captain. Capt. Shaw enlisted heart and interest in the cause, volunteering his services without pay or recompense for the freedom of his country. In later times he was promoted to a colonel, which title he generally bore to the day of his death.

"A company was formed south of the line specified, and James Dennison chosen captain. Capt. Dennison was zealous, enlisting his every power in the independence of his country. Was in several campaigns.

"He caught the smallpox in the army, returned to his home, Cherry Plain Hill, and died much lamented. As a neighbor, soldier, and officer he was beloved. From this time, 1775, began every man, for the cause of freedom, to prepare his gun and be in readiness for the call. Some left, enlisted during the war, or a term; others remained at home, in readiness whenever the country required their services.

"There were many Tories in and about the country; it became necessary to keep a garrison. One was generally stationed at the house of D. Hull through the Revolutionary war. Many stories have been related of the taking of the Tories and the executing of sentences; which generally consisted of whipping, haltering, and taking away their arms, and such means as they had to assist the English; sometimes banishment, etc.

"When the Declaration of Independence was received, the inhabitants through the country assembled at the house of D. Hull, to hear it read and counsel for future action. The military formed in line on the ground, now the door yard in front of Benjamin L. Hull's house. Here D. Hull read that Declaration for the first time, publicly, in the Valley of the Hoosick. After the reading, he then says, 'I am one to sustain this Declaration.' Requesting the commanding officer I think Capt. Shaw, to order his ranks to open to the right and left, which was accordingly done, he (D. H.), stepping forth between the two lines, requested all that would sustain the Declaration to follow him. Seeing an exciting stir and smile from the soldiers, looking behind himself, he saw his wife, who had joined in line of march, as an unwilling her services should not be withheld in sustaining that Declaration of Independence. Every man joined in this line of march, as volunteers in the cause of Liberty and Independence. It passed the reading of the Declaration and the exercises were affect-

ing, and a deep sense of the importance of the cause and the trust pervaded the heart of every individual present.

"Much deprivation and suffering was in every part of the country. Every able-bodied man was serving his country, either at home or abroad. The lands were neglected, families left in want, but all was with a willing heart for Independence. The women did not withhold; they applied their hands to the tilling of the lands, etc., to keep a starving family alive, and a famishing soldier.

"At the surrender of Burgoyne many of the soldiers of this section were present, but stationed on the east side of the Hudson River, as a guard to the English crossing. Who was the commander I can't learn, neither the names of but two of the soldiers, — D. Hull and son, Ezekiah. At the battle of Bennington (in 1777), which took place a few days before the surrender of Burgoyne, James Jones (the mapo), and Isaac Hood were sent out as scouts, and were in the above engagement; also others whose names I have not ascertained. On the return of the soldiers, or the news of the surrender of Burgoyne, the rejoicing can be better imagined than my pen can write. Every expression of joy was manifested that could be conceived of through this valley and the country. James Jones was also at Ticonderoga, Col. Ethan Allen commander, and one of the garrison after Allen left. (This was in 1775.) In the Revolution, when the militia was called into service, the captain took command of half the company half the time, and the lieutenant the other half and time. In the manoeuvre of the British to clear the road for Burgoyne, from Canada to Albany, an attack was made on Fort Edward in the early part of the season, 1777. A company from the valley of the Hoosick was called to the scene of action, Lieut. Bentley in command. While stationed there or near, a scout was sent out to reconnoiter. Shortly they heard reports of fire-arms. Col. Van Rensselaer rode into camp about the time of the report (of scout), and called for volunteers; wanted none but volunteers. Lieut. Bentley refused to go, saying he was a lame man. Only two men of his company volunteered, — Isaac Hoard and Justus Hull.\* They marched to the scene of action, four miles north of Fort Edward. Col. Van Rensselaer ordered every man to shelter himself behind a tree. The British and Indians were designing to surround them in the thick woods. But few shots were made, when Col. Van Rensselaer said, 'The Red Coats have shot my leg all to pieces.' J. Hull being near him, went to his relief, found his thigh broken, set him up against a tree, and returned to his post. Soon the colonel called for his officers. Hull replied there was none to be seen. The colonel repeated the call. Hull replied again, 'None to be seen, colonel.' 'We shall be surrounded by the Red Coats. You take the command, and order your men to flank to the right and left, and charge.' Hull sprang upon a log, and gave the word of command, — thirty men flank to the right and thirty to the left, charge bayonet, and rush. The men obeyed to a man, although there was but about thirty in all. This manoeuvre put the enemy to flight. They pursued them near two miles, and then returned to the wounded. Hull ordered a litter to be constructed, and was one of six men that assisted in bringing in the colonel to the fort. (J. Hull was twenty years old at the time.)

"Some four years after, Col. Van Rensselaer, then holding a general's commission, intended to promote Hull to a colonel, inquiring after him (that smooth faced Hull), and being informed that he had become a preacher of the gospel, he said he was d—n sorry, for he wanted to make a colonel of him.

"I have heard the Rev. J. Hull tell the story, and say, 'When the colonel gave me that order I only held a second sergeant's warrant, but I felt as though the whole command devolved on me.'

"Towards the close of the war a garrison was stationed in the neighborhood of Berlin village, in consequence of many Tories in that region and farther north, that were committing frequent depredations on the inhabitants.

"Much might be said, and many more anecdotes told of these Revolutionary times, but I believe a sufficient has already been said to show that the inhabitants of the Hoosick were not idle spectators or lacking in interest or courage, or did not bear their quota in these war-times.

"At last the news of the event of Oct. 18, 1781, began to sound in the distance. The capture of Yorktown, Lord Cornwallis and army, came as a messenger of glad tidings to this long-anxious and care-worn people. In the exultation of the closed victory and the happy pros-

pect of peace, with the mingled emotion of part suffering and dangers, none could tell the depth of joy, with the circumstance that flowed from the eyes of many of those patriots and families, whose toils in war had been to the very end, and constant sufferings. The time had arrived when the echoes of the discharge of the cannon at the disbanding of the army, and the bells ringing, cheering the valley of the Hoosick, and swept along the vale, admonishing the inhabitants their swords and arms were no longer required. They could again return to the brightening of the ploughshare and the cultivation of their lands. With cheerful hearts these enterprising producers and patriots turned from the war camp to their fields to the breaking up of the fallow ground and the sowing of the wheat. The wild brair and the thistle that had long grown in the gardens were uprooted, and the vegetable and flower again grew in its place.

"The old vigilance committee no longer acted under the new government; new officers were chosen. The last magistrate in these parts was D. Hull. He was one of three that was appointed in what is now Rensselaer County, which was included in Albany County. The office he held for many years, and continued to be the only magistrate in these parts till after Washington's first administration. He appointed two days in a week for court days, at his house, and seldom lacked for business. In the war individual or local matters were not much tended to for want of proper laws. But when proper laws were enacted, and officers empowered, many made up for lost time and want of civil laws.

"After the Revolution new settlers began to come in and enlarge the boundaries of cultivation. Mechanical arts began to increase. A saw-mill was built near the year 1780, by Amos Sweet, in the hollow east of the Christian chapel. A blacksmith shop was opened by Thomas Sweet, on the east side of the road, a short distance north of Sweet's Corners. This was much earlier than the above date.

"The early inhabitants of the country were generally quite healthy and athletic, but a doctor saw fit to settle here, whether for weal or woe, near the year 1775. — Dr. John Forbes, at Sweet's Corners.

"The first frame house in the limits of now Berlin was built by D. Hull, near the close of the Revolution, on the same ground where now resides Daniel J. Hull. It was large; through the centre opened a spacious hall; on each side two large, square rooms; betwixt the two rooms the chimney, with large fireplaces in each room; one story, with attic windows in the roof. It was opened as a public house, and kept for some years. In this house Daniel Hull died, Aug. 26, 1811, eighty-nine years old.

"Age impaired his intellectual powers, and for several years before his death was incapable of attending to any business, forgetting everything he ever done or knew, except offering his daily prayers to his God.

"In a few years the log buildings vanished. Good, substantial frame buildings took their place. Soon after the Revolution the facilities for living, trade, and travel were much improved. Highways opened to the principal places through the country, and to Albany and Lansingburgh, and the inhabitants began to resort to those places for a market. At Centre Berlin, as now called, a stirring little hamlet commenced, with a store, tavern, potash-manufactory, and tannery. This was not far from 1790. Also several mechanics of different trades settled in the neighborhood. Berlin village, as now called, was not commenced as a village in some time after the above. In 1790 the inhabitants were supplied with a weekly newspaper, the *Lansingburgh Gazette*, by a post, distributing them at their doors; also other papers were early introduced. A mail line was not established through the valley of the Hoosick till a much later day. The letters, packages, etc., came on the Boston and Albany line, and were deposited at an office in the centre of Stephentown.

"In 1781, Stephentown extended her borders as far north as the old Baptist church, or now burying-ground, on the site of said church, in Berlin. Rensselaer County took her name in 1791: till that date it was included in Albany County. In the above year Petersburg assumed her name and claims to the remainder of Little Hoosick. By the unanimous voice of the people, honoring Peter Simmons with his Christian name, and the addition of burgh for the name of that town.

"In the year 1790 a number of schools were, or had been, opened; lines were drawn specifying districts, and in a few years the most remote inhabitants were supplied with schools, where the common branches were taught.

"In 1811 a revival of religion commenced in this town; a large

\* Afterwards Rev. Justus Hull.



number of members were added to the church. The year following, in 1814, an epidemic made its appearance in the valley of the Hoosick, and swept through the country like a tornado. The inhabitants of the valley, then the eastern settlement, were much favored in health. A few instances of these complaints that generally afflict people of new settlements, such as agues, fevers, complaints, etc. But few deaths had occurred, comparative to the number of inhabitants; but when the epidemic made its appearance it was but the warning of the near approach of the angel of death.

There was little exemption as to age; the young and athletic fell before the destroyer. The grand lever of human greatness broke at the very base of this awful disease. Mourning was in almost every house, but few families escaped. Few cases were cured; the knowledge of the physicians was altogether too limited to stay the progress of the raging epidemic. The habiliments of mourning were everywhere worn, and the wail of widows and orphans not infrequent. It made its appearance near midwinter, and continued till warm weather.

#### TAVERNS.

The pioneer inn established by Daniel Hull, in the south part of the town, prior to the Revolutionary war, has already received attention, and was without doubt the first in the town. Hezekiah Hull opened one soon after the war. A man by the name of Odell kept the first tavern at Berlin village. Burton Hammond succeeded him. James Main kept the first tavern in the north part of the town in 1781, about a mile and a half north of Berlin village. Mrs. Hiram D. Hull resides near the site of the tavern. Dr. Burton Hammond erected the Niles Hotel in 1806, and kept public-house for several years. Barzela Streeter, George Herrington, Sheldon Morris, Loren Fields, Hiram Shaw, C. W. Judevine, S. D. Streeter, and Alonson B. Niles, the present proprietors, have been there since. The Wadsworth Hotel was opened by Sheldon Morris about 1844, who was the host there for a great many years. W. J. Wadsworth was his successor, and is the present proprietor. Thomas A. Clark opened the house now kept by Nelson Johnson, in the spring of 1876. He run it three years, when the present proprietor took it. John Rhodes, Silas Jones, Nelson Henderson, and others have kept inns along the road leading over the mountains to Troy.

#### STORES.

Marcus Griswold had a very early store at Berlin, on a site almost opposite Green's store. John Reeve was another early trader, and had a store in the south part of the village. Reese & Mallory, J. C. and Mallory & Hastings (Joseph) followed in the same place. A large number of others have been introduced there. Dr. Burton Hammond built a store at the same time as the Niles Hotel, and a part of it, and engaged in trade there. Sanford Wheeler, Wheeler & Whitford, Whitford & Brimmer, Whitford & Vars, and others have been introduced there. Sheldon W. J. & Hull (H. G.) are there now. William Lewis started the store now occupied by Reese & Niles a good many years ago. Dr. Ebenezer Robinson Robinson & Mallory, Robinson & Allen, Allen & Denison, D. Denison & Co., D. E. Denison, and W. F. Taylor have been among those in trade there. The store occupied by Gifford & Son was established, about 1845, by Lyman Bennett. John Whitford, Whitford & Gifford, Gifford & Green, J. B. Whitford, and H. C. Gifford have been among those who have traded at that point. Schuyler Greenman established the store of E. R. Green & Co. some

twenty-five years ago. Greenman & Green, Green & Clark, and Green & Hull have traded there.

#### PHYSICIANS.

Dr. John Forbes, the first physician of the town, located at Sweet's Corners in 1775. Dr. Job Tripp was in practice near Berlin village early in the century, together with Dr. Peter T. Olds. Dr. Stephen J. Brown studied with Dr. Tripp, and was in partnership with him for a time. Dr. Moxson came soon after. Dr. Burton Hammond was in practice at Berlin Centre quite early, and also had a store there. He then moved to North Berlin, where he engaged in practice. He built the Niles Hotel, a large mill, and made other improvements in the town, and was a man of enterprise and public spirit. Dr. Hammond died in 1837, and lies buried at Centre Berlin. Dr. Henry Brown and Dr. Emerson Hull were in practice at Berlin village in 1819. Dr. Brown removed to Orleans Co., N. Y., in 1838. Dr. Hull, a native of the town, remained in practice until his death, which occurred on March 20, 1831. He was a son of Elder Justus Hull, the first pastor of the first Baptist church of Berlin village, and a brother of Dr. Alonzo G. Hull, of New York City. Both the sons of Dr. Hull became physicians. Dr. A. D. Hull is a noted surgeon and physician, at Lansingburgh, N. Y. Dr. A. E. Hull is in successful practice at Berlin village. Dr. Ebenezer Robinson was a contemporary of Dr. Emerson Hull. He removed to Bennington, Vt., in 1831, and died there in 1876. Dr. William H. Rhodes commenced practice at Berlin village about 1836-37, but removed to Albion, Wis., where he died a few years later. Dr. Joseph T. Skinner came from Springfield, Mass., about 1856, and engaged in practice. He remained about six years, then went as a surgeon to the war. After the close of the war he settled in Peoria, Ill. Dr. Strowbridge Smith came to town in 1858, engaged in practice, and went into the army in 1862. Dr. H. J. Horton came from Stephentown in 1859, and practiced until his death, in 1876. Dr. A. Elton Sands has been in good practice at Berlin village for the past three years.

#### LAWYERS.

Charles M. Davis was in practice at Berlin village about sixty years ago. He married a daughter of Dr. Hammond, and practiced in town until his death, a few years ago. He also had an office in Troy. Alonzo G. Hammond preceded Mr. Davis. The two were subsequently in partnership, under the firm-name of Hammond & Davis. Mr. Hammond removed, after a number of years, to the city of Brooklyn, where he died. Robert A. Lottridge came from Hoosick, engaged in practice at Berlin village a few years, and removing to Troy became district attorney, and represented the State in the case of Andrus Hall, of Petersburg, convicted of the murder of Noah and Amy Smith, of that town, in 1849. Leonard R. Saunders was next in practice in the village, and remained until his death, a few years ago. Cornelius Snyder practiced at Berlin village a number of years, and removed to West Sand Lake, where he still is. Frederick A. Hall, a young practitioner, is now in practice at the village.

## ROADS.

The road from Stephentown to Petersburg, passing north and south through the town, is the oldest existing highway in the town. It was first an Indian trail, then the settlers' pathway through the wilderness, and finally a public highway. The Green Hollow Turnpike, running from Albany to Williamstown, east and west through the town, is probably nearly as ancient. The Harlem Extension Railroad passes north and south through the town, having stations at North, Centre, and South Berlin.

## MEN OF PROMINENCE.

Of those that settled prior to the Revolution and after, in the boundaries of now Berlin, were many men that have been noted and honored for more than ordinary talents, their eminent abilities promoting them to offices of trust and honor.

Daniel Gray, an early settler after the Revolution, from the State of Connecticut. He was one of those young men that enlisted their *all* in the cause of independence. Was taken by the Indians, with others, in the neighborhood of Deerfield, Mass., or Bloody Brook, and hurried off towards Canada. The first night after being taken the Indians threw him to the ground on his back. They then extended his limbs to their full extent, and fastened to saddles. They then cut poles, eight or ten feet in length, and lay them transverse him. Two of his Indian guards, with arms in their hands, lay on each side of him and on the poles, bending them to the ground, no inconsiderable amount of pressure being on the prisoner. In this position Mr. Gray lay through this night, and with an innumerable amount of mosquitoes feasting on his blood. He was often heard to say this was the most intense suffering he ever bore in one night. In the morning he was relieved from this suffering position, and allowed to sit up.

The Indians were often insulting and abusing their prisoners. At one time Gray, sitting upon a log, a young Indian came and spit in his face. He gave the Indian a heavy kick, knocking him down, and causing the youngster to "squall" at the height of his voice. The Indians came with tomahawks uplifted, just at the moment an old squaw, who had witnessed the affair, spoke in his behalf, and he was saved. He was no more troubled with such tormentors.

The Indians hastened their prisoners forward, as fast as possible, towards Canada. When any of the prisoners were enfeebled for want of food and other severe hardships, falling back, not keeping pace with the others, they soon relieved them of further sufferings by applying the tomahawk and taking their scalps, leaving their bones to bleach in the wilderness. Some days after the commencement of their captivity the Indians asked Gray to show them how to wrestle. He complied with the request. One Indian came after another, he throwing each as they came. At last the great bully came. He also threw him. The Indian was mad, but he was not allowed to injure him. After this the Indians showed him many favors; his hardships were mitigated, and privileges granted him that were not to the other prisoners. This arose from the courage and athletic exercises he exhibited to them. When they

arrived in Canada, the prisoners were sold to the British, and put on board of a prison ship at Halifax, and sailed for New York. The prisoners experienced extreme suffering. Gray's clothing consisted of shirt and pants, the weather extremely cold, and no fire in the cabin, or any other comforts for the prisoners. There was a fire on board, and all were allowed to go and warm by it, but every man that went died soon after. Gray took warning, and during the whole winter kept at a respectable distance from that inviting element that caused death to all that neared it. By wrestling, jumping, and packing together as close as possible nights, he and many others were enabled to live through the winter. At the expiration of thirteen months Gray was released. From his own account, that he was wont to give in life, his sufferings in the hands of the English was far more severe than with the Indians.

After taking up his residence in this town he was the first representative from this district to the State Legislature, then holding its sessions in the city of New York; was chosen to the same office several times; afterwards filled the office of supervisor for several years, and judge in the county courts, and also frequently holding the office of justice of the peace. Mr. Gray lived to an advanced age. The honorable distinction shown him in this, his place of residence, is all-sufficient to show the talent and character of the man.

Hezekiah Hull, a son of Daniel Hull, at the expiration of his father's last term of magistrate, succeeded him, holding the office many years. He was the first resident surveyor of this part of the country. The greater part of his life was spent in public employment, not only the above-named offices, but drawing of bonds, deeds, mortgages, and other transfers, engaged his whole time. A political man of his day, and counselor in those times. He was in the Legislature of 1837.

Daniel Hull, Jr., in the military, held various offices, to a major's commission, by which title he was generally known. He was one of the political men of the old school, attaching himself to the Federalists; a frequent member in conventions, representing his people in State and county, and a member of the Legislature; a strong advocate of freemen's rights; unambitious, acting from principles of duty that he owed to his fellow-man, rather than any honor or self-interest; a promoter of arts and sciences, a friend to the oppressed, and a Christian to his God. Lived to a good age.

Dr. Burton Hammond, a resident of Berlin, was a later settler. Did not make this place his home in some years after the Revolution. Came from New Lebanon. His early life and education is somewhat obscure. His father being a member of the Shakers of the above place, he also became one of the fraternity; but becoming dissatisfied with that people, he left, when a young man, and soon after settled in this place. He commenced here as a physician. His preparatory studies were finished previous to his coming into this place. He discontinued practice after a few years, and went into the mercantile business in now Berlin Centre. This not proving as lucrative as he desired, he abandoned it. He next located in now Berlin village. Dr. Hammond might be considered the founder of that stirring



village. He went largely into building, opened a public-house and store, encouraging business, mechanical arts, etc. Dr. Hammond was a representative to the Legislature three terms, a supervisor nine terms, and a justice of the peace several terms. He was a man of sound judgment, extensive general knowledge, a profound scholar and lover of the arts and sciences. He was always much interested in political matters and the laws of his country, etc. He was quite advanced in age, but continued to be the great counselor till his death, or near. He was honored for his qualifications and loved for his example of honesty and industry. Died lamented by all who knew him.

Aaron G. Hammond, son of Dr. Brinton Hammond, was born in the town, practiced law there for a time, and returning to Brooklyn became a lawyer of prominence and a member of the State Legislature. When Martin Van Buren was Vice-President, in 1834, he called at A. G. Hammond's office, in Berlin, to consult him on matters of public interest pertaining to the State of New York. When Gen. Reynolds, a Van Buren Democrat and an intimate friend of Hammond's went into the office, Mr. Hammond arose and gave him an introduction to Mr. Van Buren. Mr. Reynolds extended his hand and said, "Thank God my eyes beholdeth the man whom my soul loveth!" Mr. Hammond immediately replied, "And that love of this people will yet place friend Van on the pinnacle of fame's proud temple."

Rensselaer Bentley, son of Joshua Bentley, was also a native of Berlin. He became an author and publisher, being the author of "Bentley's Pictorial School Works." Zeda T. Bentley, who taught school in the town for many years, removed to Madison Co., N. Y., and became a member of the State senate. Henry D. Barron, son of Moses Barron, was born at Berlin village. He graduated at the law-school at Saratoga, became editor of a paper at Auburn, N. Y., whence he removed to Kenosha, Wis., where he started the *Kenosha Democrat*. He commenced the practice of law there, and was elected district attorney of Rock Co., Wis. He subsequently became county judge, circuit judge, a member of the State Legislature (becoming speaker of the house), fifth auditor at Washington, State senator, and Lieutenant Governor of Wisconsin.

Samuel N. Sweet was born at Berlin, Aug. 21, 1805. His father fought for our country's freedom under the banner of Washington. At the age of seventeen he taught school in Jefferson Co., N. Y. In his twentieth year he entered General Wright's office in Adams, Jefferson Co., as a student at law and afterwards pursued the study in the law offices of A. G. Hammond, Berlin, E. B. Haws, at Belleville, and J. N. Cushman, in the city of Troy. On the 27th of March, 1846 he was allowed two years' classical study by the Hon. Green C. Bronson, one of the justices of the Supreme Court of the State of New York. In 1828 and '29 he represented Jefferson County in the State convocations held at Utica and Albany; Rensselaer County at Syracuse. In 1834, Oswego, Lewis, St. Lawrence, and Jefferson in 1839, in a United States convention at the city of Philadelphia. Established and edited a public journal at Syracuse in 1830, another in 1833, at St. Albans, Vt. Traveled through the Union, south and west,

in 1829. Was appointed professor of elocution in the Auburn Female Seminary in 1842. Delivered lectures on elocution and phrenology to law associations at Cooperstown, 1834; Clinton Hall, New York, April, 1836; Hamilton Institution, 1837. Lectured in Hamilton College in 1839; taught in Geneva College in 1841; was in the Legislature at Albany in 1839; wrote and published "Sweet's Practical Elocution," at Rochester, 1839, of which there were four editions issued. The remainder of his life was spent in traveling, lecturing, and teaching elocution up to the time of his death, which took place in 1875.

Russell Griswold, born in Berlin in 1808, was the son of poor but respectable parents. Received a good common-school education, and taught school for several years in his native town. In 1830 he commenced the study of medicine with E. Robertson, M.D.; graduated at Pittsfield (Massachusetts) Medical College in 1835, receiving the first honors of his class; settled at Lanesborough, Mass., in 1836, had a successful practice for several years, and removed to Stamford, Conn., where he now resides.

George T. Denison, son of Griswold Denison, was born at Stephentown, N. Y., March 24, 1795. Received a good common-school education, and engaged in farming. Received a paymaster's commission in the 1st Regiment of State Infantry under Governor De Witt Clinton, March 17, 1821, and a colonel's commission under Governor Yates, June 5, 1824. Held the office of justice of the peace of Berlin eight years, dating from 1839. Represented the third district of this county in the State Legislature in 1847. Died at Berlin, Feb. 8, 1874.

John Reeve was born at Southold, N. Y.; settled in Berlin in 1798; bought a farm and engaged in the mercantile business, in which he continued for over thirty-five years; was elected supervisor of Petersburg in 1804-5; of Berlin in 1806,—the first supervisor of said town. Re-elected in 1807-10; again in 1814-16; again in 1822; was in the Legislature of the State at the time when the land-property qualification for voting was removed, and was justice of the peace for a number of years. He died at Berlin.

John Green, born at Newport, R. I., Jan. 10, 1754, was in the Revolutionary struggle under Gen. Washington, Gen. Nathaniel Greene, and Gen. Gates. Settled in Berlin in 1778; was one of the first justices of the town; deacon of the Seventh-Day Baptist Church, and a member of the State Legislature. Died at Berlin, July 31, 1837.

James A. Culver was born at Berlin about 1813; was a merchant at Berlin Centre for a number of years; was the supervisor of Berlin in 1844; was also postmaster at that place, and represented the district in the State Legislature in 1860, and is now a resident of Peoria, Ill.

Horace C. Gifford, son of the Rev. I. S. Gifford, was born at Canaan, Columbia Co., N. Y., in 1824; went into the mercantile business with John Whitford, at Berlin, in 1851; was postmaster at Berlin under Lincoln, Johnson, Grant, and Hayes, and represented the district in the State Legislature in 1871.

William F. Taylor, born at Berlin, Oct. 5, 1830, went into mercantile business in 1857; was supervisor of Berlin in 1874, 1875, and 1876. Represented the district in State Legislature in 1875 and 1876.

## IV.—CIVIL HISTORY.

The organization of the town begins with the year 1806. The records of the town are in a very imperfect and confused state. Down to 1846 they are entirely lacking, while some later years are not recorded, and others are scattered through books containing miscellaneous records. As a natural consequence the following list is incomplete.

## TOWN OFFICERS.

## SUPERVISORS.

1806-10, John Reeve; 1811, E. Niles; 1812-13, Daniel Gray; 1814-16, John Reeve; 1817, Eliphalet Niles; 1818, Daniel Gray; 1819, Ed. Whitford; 1820-21, B. Hammond; 1822, John Reeve; 1823, William H. Murray; 1824, L. Stanton; 1825-29, B. Hammond; 1830, John Vars; 1831-32, B. Hammond; 1833-34, E. Robinson; 1835-36, Winter Green; 1837-38, J. J. Murray; 1839-40, D. Babcock; 1841-42, R. A. Lottridge; 1843, H. Hull; 1844, J. A. Culver; 1845-46, J. Denison; 1847, Thomas W. Jones; 1848, S. S. Streeter; 1849, J. W. Niles; 1850-51, S. Greenman; 1852, J. B. Mooney; 1853-54, A. G. Niles; 1855-56, S. Green; 1857-58, John Whitford; 1859-60, S. Greenman; 1861-62, H. D. Hull; 1863, S. Hewitt; 1864-65, H. D. Hull; 1866-68, E. W. Greenman; 1869, W. R. Jones; 1870, William A. Smith; 1871, W. R. Jones; 1872-73, A. P. Hull; 1874-76, W. F. Taylor; 1877, W. R. Jones; 1878-79, Jonathan Denison.

## TOWN CLERKS.

1806, Hezekiah Hull; 1810, John Green; 1812, Daniel Gardner; 1814, John Green; 1820, Stephen J. Brown; 1824, A. G. Hammond; 1825, Joel Mallary; 1831, John Reeve; 1835, Charles F. Mallary; 1838, Thomas T. Gray; 1839, Squire L. Allen; 1841, S. S. Streeter; 1844, John Whitford; 1846, Samuel S. Streeter;\* 1847, Horace P. Jones; 1848, Job T. Wilcox; 1850, Albert G. Hall; 1851, Job T. Wilcox; 1852, Jacob K. Simmons; 1853, E. R. Green; 1856, Horace C. Griffin; 1857, William F. Taylor; 1859, Job T. Wilcox; 1860, Albert P. Hull; 1861, Charles H. Taylor; 1867, N. J. Nichols; 1868, J. Bryan Whitford; 1869, Harvey W. Saunders; 1870, Halsey B. Green; 1871, Alonzo E. Hull; 1872, Alanson B. Niles; 1873, Halsey B. Green; 1875, Harvey S. Denison; 1877, Thomas E. Greenman; 1879, Isaac J. Gifford.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1846, Rufus R. Allen; 1847, Schuyler Green; 1848, Harry B. Hewitt; 1850, Rufus R. Allen; 1851, Schuyler Green; 1852, Henry Hewitt; 1853, Henry E. Denison; 1854, R. R. Allen; 1856, Harry Hill; 1857, Henry E. Denison; 1859, Henry Hewitt; 1860, L. R. Saunders, Schuyler Green; 1861, Alanson N. Green; 1862, Alson G. Niles; 1867, Philander Woodward; 1869, Alson G. Niles; 1870, William F. Taylor, Daniel J. Hull; 1871, Joseph D. Wells; 1872, William A. Smith; 1873, William J. Sheldon, Jr.; 1874, Arra G. Harris; 1875, George Sering; 1876, Ebenezer J. Mattison, J. B. Whitford; 1877, William J. Sheldon; 1878, Horace P. Jones; 1879, Ebenezer J. Mattison.

## V.—VILLAGES AND HAMLETS.

## NORTH BERLIN.

The principal village in the town is what is known as North Berlin, or Berlin village. It was first formed about the year 1800 by John Reeve, Dr. Benton Hammond, and other enterprising citizens, who located at that place, and by their energy and enterprise furnishing the nucleus of the present attractive little village. Nestled cosily in the valley of the Little Hoosick, it presents an animated yet peaceful appearance, the tall spurs of the Petersburg range of mountains seemingly standing as grim sentinels guarding it from the intrusion of the corrupt and vicious.

\* Down to this date the records are lacking. Above officers are taken from miscellaneous sources.

The village contains two hotels, three churches, a number of general stores, several stores devoted to special branches of trade, a number of shops devoted to the mechanic arts, and about 200 dwelling-houses. The population of the village is about 500. The oldest houses standing now are those occupied by James Irwin, which was built by John Reeve prior to 1800, and was formerly a store in which Reeve & Allen traded; the Niles Hotel, erected in 1806 by Dr. Burton Hammond; and the one at the upper end of the village in which Milford Rhodes resides, which was built probably prior to the hotel. Dr. Ebenezer Robinson was postmaster at the village in 1831 or 1832. Robert A. Lotridge, S. S. Streeter, John Whitford, D. E. Denison, and Loren Fields have been among the other incumbents of the office. Horace C. Gifford, the present postmaster, has filled the position a good many years.

## BERLIN CENTRE

is situated almost at the exact geographical centre of the town, and is an active little hamlet. It first began to assume importance about the year 1790, when the combined energies of a store, tavern, potash-manufactory, and tannery gave it the first impetus of its growth. It contains a store and post-office, tavern, carpenter-shop, and a few dwellings.

## SOUTH BERLIN

is a hamlet of some size and importance in the south part of the town. Settlements were made there very early. It now contains a chapel of the "Christian" Church, a store and post-office, steam saw-mill, a cheese-factory, two black-smith-shops, and about a score of houses, with a population of perhaps 100 persons.

## VI.—SCHOOLS.

The early educational advantages of the town have been already referred to, and a repetition need not be indulged in here. Rude as the early school-houses were, and uncultured as were the instructors therein as compared with the teachers of our day, yet they sufficed to develop good men and women possessed of a fair average education, and, above all, possessed of that moral courage and personal pride which characterized the pioneer settlers of the town. Some of the early teachers have been John Green, Abel Burdick, and Hezekiah Phelps. The first school-house in the north part of the town stood in "Green Hollow," on the farm occupied by Varnum Dyer. It was simply a log structure. Previous to that date school had been taught in private houses. The town now contains ten districts, and is provided with a corps of competent and faithful teachers. The school at Berlin village is of high character.

The following persons were the officers of the several districts at the latest recorded date (1878):

*District No. 1.*—David Fritz, Trustee; Charles Busher, Clerk; George Wilds, Librarian; Joseph Haffey, Jr., Collector.

*District No. 2.*—J. D. Wells, Trustee; T. W. Smith, Clerk; William Bliss, Collector.

*District No. 3.*—G. D. Niles, H. C. Gifford, H. F. Brown, F. M. Corwee, James L. Green, J. B. Whitford.



M. J. Niles, U. J. Nichols, H. B. Green, Trustees; J. B. Whitford, Clerk.

*District No. 4.*—A. C. James, Trustee; Eugene Maxson, Clerk; Hampton Green, Librarian.

*District No. 5.*—William M. Green, S. J. Nichols, Caleb Bentley, Trustees; L. T. L. Lewis, Clerk; Stephen Coon, Collector; Norman Church, Librarian.

*District No. 6.*—Edward D. Green, Trustee; D. K. Green, Clerk; Egbert Green, Collector.

*District No. 7.*—Charles W. Zink, Alley Lefler, Trustees; William Miller, Clerk; Frederick Maniere, Collector; George Bonner, Librarian.

*District No. 8.*—A. M. Hull, D. J. Hull, Christopher Brown, Trustees; William P. Green, Clerk; H. P. Babcock, Collector; William P. Green, Librarian.

*District No. 9.*—Rinaldo Shaw, Trustee; H. Vars, Clerk; Ellery Kendall, Collector; A. S. Burdick, Librarian.

*District No. 10.*—Valentine Miller, George Goodimote, John J. Miller, Trustees; Casper Goodimote, Clerk; Valentine Goodimote, Collector; Valentine Yerton, Librarian.

## VII.—RELIGIOUS HISTORY.

### THE SEVENTH-DAY BAPTIST CHURCH

is the oldest religious institution in the town, and was organized on Sept. 24, 1780. It is a branch of the Westerly (now First Hopkinton) Church of Rhode Island. That church, on Aug. 26, 1780, appointed Elder John Burdick to go to Farmington, Conn., and Little Hoosick, N. Y., to confer with the brothers and sisters at each place relative to the establishment of a sister church at each of those places. On Sept. 20 he arrived in the locality, accompanied by brethren from Farmington. On the 21st he attended a meeting appointed by Brother William Coon, at Joseph Carpenter's house, and at the close of the meeting Jonathan Greenman made profession of his faith and was baptized, and passed under the order of hands by Elder Davis, and was joined to the church the 22d instant. He then went to Little Hoosick, and at a general meeting Thankful Crandall—"single woman"—passed under hands, having been before baptized, and was received into the church at the close of public service on the Sabbath.

On the 24th instant, Levi Crandall made profession and was baptized, passed under hands, and received into the church. A formal church-meeting was held on the afternoon of that day, for the purpose of taking into consideration the formation of a church. At this meeting it was formally decided to organize a church, and William Coon was chosen elder and William Greenman nominated for deacon. The earliest male members of the church were William Coon, elder; John Millard, Briant Cartwright, Ebenezer Crandall, Joseph Greene, Zacheus Burdick, Hezekiah Coon, William Davis, Nathan Greenman, David Davis, Jonathan Lamphier, Stephen Moxson, Jr., John Greene, Peleg Burdick, Matthew Randall, William Greenman, Luke Greene, Nathan Coon, Isaac Johnson, Avery Coon, Jeremiah Rogers, Jonathan Greenman, Adam Clark, Joseph Carpenter, Sylvanus Greenman, William G. Greenman, John Moon, Stephen Moxson, William Scriven, Samuel Stillman, Joshua Davis, Jonathan Randall, Wait Stillman, Stephen Chapman, Jonathan Palmiter, Jabez Burdick,

Amos Lamphier, John Coon, Silas Greenman, Armon Green, David Davis, Jr., James Cartwright, Luke Clark, William Davis, Jr., Joshua Davis (2d), Wilbur and Perry Burdick, Jared Stillman, Benjamin Davis, Davis Stillman, Benjamin Millard, and John Davis.

The earliest meetings of the church were held at the house of Joshua Whitford. They continued to be held at various private residences until Oct. 31, 1800, when the first one was held at the meeting-house, which was then just erected and was the first owned by the society.

In August, 1821, a severe gale occurred, and completely demolished the meeting-house,—that being the only building in the village which was injured. The body of the present church was erected in 1823. The spire and vestibule were added in 1847. It has twice been struck by lightning since, viz., in 1869 and 1878.

The first pastor of the church, Elder William Coon, continued in active and faithful charge until his death, Jan. 18, 1801. Elder Asa Coon next took charge of the church from July 3, 1801, until Oct. 22, 1801, when he also passed away. The next pastor of the church was Rev. William Satterlee, who commenced his labors in 1802. L. Cortlandt Rogers was pastor in 1855; came in spring of 1852 and was here five years. Varnum Hull followed him in 1858 and left in 1862. Solomon Carpenter in 1865, one year; James Summerbell, 1867, until the spring of 1875. The present pastor is B. F. Rogers.

The present membership is 140; number in the Sabbath-school about 120; Superintendent, Thomas E. Greenman; number of volumes in the library, 325. The following are the officers of the church: Pastor, B. F. Rogers; Deacons, James L. Green, J. B. Whitford, J. B. Satterlee; Clerk, J. B. Satterlee.

The society, of course, observes the ordinary seventh day of the week (Saturday) as the Christian Sabbath.

### BAPTIST CHURCH OF CHRIST IN BERLIN.

This church was organized about the year 1784, and Elder Justus Hull became the first pastor. He continued faithfully to discharge the duties of his pastorate until his death on May 29, 1833, in the seventy-eighth year of his age, and fifty-sixth of his ministry. Among the early members of the church were Deacons Joseph Bates, James Green, Elisha Berry, Eleazar Amsdel, Edward Rubies, Benjamin Pearce, Eben Moffitt, Daniel Hull, Jonathan Bly, Henry Reynolds, Allen Matthewson, Amos Fuller, Elder Alderman Baker, Ebenezer Pearce, Walter Rhodes, Abel Rhodes, William Ebenezer Rhodes, Henry Jones, Roger Jones, Joseph Doty, Jacob Brimmer, Ellis Doty, George Tift, John Godfrey, Jacob Cropsey, Joseph Lee, John Wilkinson, Russell Wilkinson, James Walker, Stephen Taylor, Jonathan Babcock, Gashorn Breed, Levi Darling, Josiah Godfrey, George Aylesworth, Samuel Berry, Paul Himes, William Smith, Isaac Dorley, Joseph Lewis, James King, William Butts, John Goslin, Albert Justus, Mayor Lockwood, Job Thomas, Jonathan Green, Eliphalet Niles, Jonathan Godfrey, John Woodburn, Robert Menter, Jr., Milburn Godfrey, Joseph Carpenter, Benjamin Rogers, Henry Hull, William Sweet, Asa Beebe, Ebenezer Barnes, Caleb Bentley.

The second pastor of the church, Elder Joseph D. Rogers, commenced his labors soon after the death of Elder Hull, and remained until the spring of 1838. A serious dissension arose in the church that year, and a portion of its members separated themselves from it and formed a new church, known as the Second Baptist Church of Berlin. The difficulty was finally adjusted and the bodies reunited. Isaac S. Clifford, the next pastor, remained about fifteen years. The subsequent pastors of the church have been William Bowen, June 8, 1854, to April 1, 1851; William W. Smith, 1852 to 1855; Solomon Gale, called July 14, 1855, remained until April 1, 1860; H. A. Guild, called May 13, 1861, remained until fall of 1865; William Garrett, spring of 1866 to fall of 1867; J. C. Butler, 1867 to fall of 1868. Rev. N. Mumford, the present pastor, commenced his labors Aug. 1, 1869.

The present membership of the church is over 200; size of Sabbath-school, upwards of 100; Superintendent, John A. Rasico. The church officers are as follows: Deacons, H. P. Hull, F. M. Cower, David Denison, Milan Menter, John A. Rasico; Clerk, H. J. Sheldon; Treasurer, Job T. Wilcox.

#### CHRISTIAN CHAPEL, SOUTH BERLIN.

This church was organized Jan. 27, 1830, and the present house of worship was erected in 1831. Among the early members of the church were Samuel Hull, Rensselaer Bly, William S. Clark, David Comstock, James Green, Jr., Henry W. Stone, Newbury Beebe, Philo Hull, John J. Brown, Alson Hull, Lorenzo Green, Sheldon Bentley, Hiram Bentley, Calvin Brown, Iris Simmons, and Archibald Calendar. The members at the date of organization were George Hakes, Jeremiah G. Burlingame, Benjamin Clark (2d), Lyman Clark, John C. Crandall, Clark Hakes, Abraham C. Day, Alexis Burlingame, Bethany Burlingame, Electa Clark, Anna Hiscox, Tabitha Denison, Sophia Burlingame, Clarissa Burlingame, Betsey Crandall, and Betsey Clark. Elder John Spoor was the first regular supply of the church in the pastoral relation. Elder John H. Crum was the first regular pastor of the church. B. F. Summerbell is described in the church records as "pastor *pro tem.*" in 1857. Elder Cox, the next regular pastor, commenced his labors on March 1, 1857. Rev. Geo. R. Strevel was voted pastor of the church on July 5, 1858. In May, 1873, Rev. J. R. Taylor began his labors as the regular pastor of the church, and ended his labors April 1, 1876.

The present membership is 45; size of the Sabbath-school, about 30; Superintendent, Timothy Dole; number of volumes in the library, about 200. The church officers are as follows: Rev. George Strevel, Pastor (began his labors April 1, 1877); Alonzo S. Burdick, Clerk.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, BERLIN.

This society was organized in the year 1877, and was connected with Petersburg charge, under Rev. S. S. Ford. The church was attached to Columbia charge in 1878, and the present meeting-house was erected the same year, at a cost of about \$1200. The pastor of the church is Rev. J. W. Coons, of East Poestenkill village. The church officers are John M. Potter, Leader; Henry F. Brown, John M. Potter, Dr. A. Elton Sands, Trustees.

A small Lutheran Church exists on the mountain in South Berlin, of which Rev. Mr. Vedder is pastor.

#### VIII. BURYING-PLACES.

The town contains a number of places of interment for the dead, many of which are of a private nature. The Hull burying ground is situated about half-way between Centre and South Berlin, and was in use by that family at an early day. It contains a number of interesting inscriptions, of which the following are noted:

"Daniel Hull, Esq., died Aug. 26, 1811, 89th year of his age."

"Rev. Justus Hull, died May 29th, 1833, in the 78th year of his age and 56 of his ministry.

"Soon as his soul by grace was well refin'd  
He preached the Saviour with a Godly mind."

"No powers nor bribes could check his sacred zeal  
In preaching what the Scriptures did reveal;  
Fervent in spirit, faithful unto death,  
His course he finished holding fast the faith."

"Patient he bore his pain and dying strife,  
And died believing what he preached in life;  
My work is done, he said, and clos'd his eyes,  
And took his speedy flight to paradise."

"Dr. Emerson Hull, son of Rev. Justus Hull, died Mar. 20, 1871, in the 79th y'r of his age, and the 50th y'r of his practice.

"I know that my Redeemer liveth."

The Reeve and Davis burying-grounds are situated near each other at Berlin village. The following inscriptions are of interest:

"John Reeve, born at Smithold, N. Y., June 1, 1764, died at Berlin, N. Y., May 20th, 1837."

Mr. Reeve was the first supervisor of the town.

"Margaret Reeve, wife of John Reeve, Born at Westerly, R. I., October 6th, 1776, Died at Troy, N. Y., July 20th, 1841."

"Henry G. Green, Born Dec. 30, 1822, died Sept. 10, 1845.

"Prepare to meet thy God."

"Mary A. W. Green, Died Feb. 17, 1845, In the 23d year of her age.

"This monument is erected by the Citizens of Berlin in Memory of Mary Ann Wyatt, wife of Henry G. Green, who was married Feb. 9, 1845, and on the 14th day of the same month was poisoned by her husband with arsenic without any real or pretended cause.

"Beautiful, intelligent, and virtuous, she was wept over by the community, and the violated law justly exacted the life of her murderer as a penalty for his crime."

"Arnold Davis, Born at Charleston, R. I., Dec. 12, 1780, Died at Berlin, N. Y., June 19, 1861, aged 80 years, 6 mo. and 7 d's."

"Esther, wife of Arnold Davis, Born at Berlin, N. Y., Nov. 8, 1784, died Aug. 28, 1865, aged 80 y'rs, 9 mo. and 20 d's."

#### THE SEVENTH-DAY BAPTIST CEMETERY

is situated southeast of Berlin village, and is a pleasant spot. Among its inscriptions is the following:

"Rev. William Satterlee, Died March 29, 1861, aged 95 years, 6 months, and 26 days.

"With us on Earth he'll meet no more;  
His work is done, his toils are o'er;  
But there's entwined in memory's chain,  
Till we in heaven shall meet again."

The cemetery of the regular Baptist Church is situated near Berlin Centre, and a small but neat yard adjoins the Christian chapel at South Berlin.



## IX.—NOTEWORTHY INCIDENTS.

The most noteworthy incident that has occurred in the history of the town was the murder, in the summer of 1845, of Mrs. Mary Ann Wyatt Green by her husband, Henry G. Green. The means used were opium and arsenic, and the dreadful deed was perpetrated within one week after marriage, for no alleged reason other than a desire to marry another young lady. Green was tried and convicted for the crime, and suffered the extreme penalty of the law on Sept. 10, 1845. Prior to his execution he confessed the crime. He was buried in the Reeve burying-ground at Berlin by the side of his wife; but her remains were afterwards removed, placed in the Davis burying-ground adjoining, and a neat monument erected over her as a tribute of respect by the community.

## X.—INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

The principal occupation of the inhabitants of the town has been the cultivation of the soil, which has been done with so much success as to place Berlin among the best farming towns of the county. The water-power of the town has only been utilized to a partial extent, and then only by saw- and grist-mills, some of which were erected at an early period to meet the necessities and requirements of the first settlers. Caleb Bentley built the first grist-mill, and Amos Sweet the first saw-mill, in 1780. At Berlin village a large manufactory of shirts is at present in operation.

## XI.—MILITARY.

The military record of the town is quite complete. Some reference has been already made to the scenes and events which occurred during the Revolutionary period in the town. Among the citizens of the town who served in that memorable struggle were Rev. Justus Hull (captain), John Greene, Joshua Smith (one of Lafayette's body-guards), Samuel Sweet, Col. Randall Spencer, William Bill, Elias Bentley, Bradick Peckham, James Green, Oliver Bates, Isaiah Hall, Samuel Rhodes, Thomas Crandall, Daniel Gray, Maus Griswold, Wells Keymon (orderly sergeant), Wait Stillman, Thomas Burdick, James Shaw, Job Taylor, Charles Saunders, Silas Jones, William Johnson, Jabez Burdick, William Burdick, Jabez Moon, Caleb Bentley, Reuben Bonesteel, Jr., Henry and Simeon Bonesteel, Daniel Hull, William Sweet, Moses Hendrick, Zaccheus Burdick, Jehial Stewart, Paul Braman, Job Wilcox, Nathan Beebe, Samuel Hoard, and Gideon Simpkins.

In the war of 1812 a large number of the citizens of the town served, but were not called into active duty.

In the late war the town bore an honorable and worthy part, seconding the efforts of the government in the suppression of the Rebellion by the passage of patriotic resolutions, and by promptly filling the quotas of men called for from the town. The soldiers who served in the army in behalf of the town are given below. The list is prepared from the printed muster-in rolls of the State, and from the reports of the census enumerators of 1865.

## ARMY LIST, 1861-65.

May 1, 1861, enl. May 17, 1861, 124th Regt.  
O. F. Thompson, enl. Sept. 1861, 125th Regt.  
David Smith, enl. Aug. 20, 1862, 125th Regt.; re-enl. Sept. 1864.  
Joseph H. Bennett, enl. Aug. 20, 1862, 125th Regt.

Hiram Shaw, enl. Dec. 28, 1863, 169th Regt.

Aaron W. Manchester, enl. Dec. 25, 1863, 16th H. Art.; shot through right lung. William Blowers, enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 151st Regt.; trans. to 2d Invalid Corps.

Benjamin R. Brimmer, enl. Dec. 29, 1863, 16th H. Art.; trans. to 1st Mounted Rifles.

Edsick C. Brimmer, enl. Feb. 20, 1862, 31st Mass.; pro. 1st lieutenant; re-enl. fall 1863, Col. Regt.

Henry Butrey, enl. Aug. 25, 1862, 125th Regt.

Andrew J. Anthony, enl. Oct. 1863, 8th U. S. Col. Regt.

Franklin F. Hakes, enl. Oct. 1, 1862, 169th Regt.; pro. to corp.

James E. Wein, enl. Aug. 25, 1862, 125th Regt.

Jefferson D. Peckham, enl. Aug. 25, 1862, 125th Regt.; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.

Frederick M. Green, enl. July 10, 1861, 8th Mass. Regt.

William D. Jones, enl. Sept. 20, 1864, Harris Cav.

John Delaney, enl. April, 1861, 2d Regt.

C. H. Tracy, Jr., enl. Sept. 10, 1861, 7th Cav.; re-enl. Dec. 3, 1863, and June 13, 1865, 4th U. S. Cav.

A. S. Tracy, enl. Sept. 10, 1861, 7th Cav.; re-enl. May, 1863, 16th Cav.

William H. Taylor, enl. Jan. 6, 1864, 21st Cav.

Edward Bills, enl. Jan. 1, 1862, 31st Mass. Regt.; re-enl. June, 1864.

C. H. Tracy, enl. May, 1861, 2d Regt.

Fred. Mulson, enl. Oct. 1861, Scott's Nine Hundred.

Jonas Taylor, enl. Sept. 10, 1861, 19th Illinois Regt.

A. F. Loomis, enl. Aug. 18, 1862, 125th Regt.

C. H. Taylor, lieutenant, enl. Aug. 1, 1862, 125th Regt.

H. H. Steward, enl. Aug. 10, 1862, 125th Regt.

Franklin M. Brown, enl. Aug. 10, 1862, 125th Regt.

Lewis Miller, enl. Aug. 1, 1862, 125th Regt.; trans. to 11th Regt.

Victor Contois, enl. Aug. 15, 1862, 159th Regt.

William Bentley, enl. May, 1861, 2d Regt.; re-enl. 16th H. Art., and joined the Mounted Rifles.

Moncer Carlet, enl. Sept. 1864.

Charles H. Whitman, enl. Sept. 2, 1864, 61st Mass. Regt.

John Stronburgh, enl. April, 1863.

F. U. Hull, enl. Aug. 4, 1862, 34th Mass. Regt.; pro. to 1st lieutenant.

Felix Ruff, enl. Jan. 1, 1864, 164th Regt.

Fred. Boulyer, enl. Sept. 1863.

Cyrus A. Brimmer, enl. July 19, 1861; Navy, ship "Sabine Run," Sept. 17, 1863, and Feb. 14, 1865, "Kearsarge."

Henry Bills, enl. Aug. 20, 1862, 125th Regt.

John Whipple, enl. Jan. 1, 1862, 31st Mass. Regt.

Irvin Waterman, enl. Nov. 28, 1863, 1st Mass. Cav.

A. H. Brodt, enl. Nov. 1863, 128th Regt.

Thomas Conklin, enl. Jan. 1863, 4th Mass. Regt.

Roscy Brimmer, enl. Feb. 1862, 31st Mass. Regt.; res. July, 1864.

Irvin M. Smith, enl. July, 1863, 19th Mass. Regt.

Lester J. Grant, enl. Aug. 12, 1862, 125th Regt.

Javish Odell, enl. Aug. 20, 1862, 125th Regt.

Hiram S. Livingston, enl. 2d Regt.

George Grant, enl. Aug. 20, 1862, 125th Regt.

Ira A. Grant, enl. Sept. 3, 1864, 146th Regt.

Lorenzo P. Brimmer, enl. Aug. 5, 1862, 125th Regt.; re-enl. 169th Regt.

Hamilton A. Mattson, captain, enl. Aug. 5, 1862, 12th N. Y. Regt.

Nathan Macumber, enl. Nov. 1863, Vermont Regt.

Philemon Trumbull, enl. April, 1861, 2d Regt.

Henry Slontsomer, enl. Jan. 1864, 16th H. Art.

William R. Chamberlin, enl. Aug. 20, 1862, 125th Regt.

Wallace W. Walker, enl. Feb. 18, 1864, 169th Regt.; pro. to ord. sergent.

Charles Wink, enl. 1862, Mass. Regt.

M. V. Carr, enl. Feb. 7, 1862, 194th Regt.

Joseph Smith, enl. Oct. 1862, 169th Regt.

John Miller, enl. Sept. 26, 1862, 169th Regt.

H. V. Green, enl. Aug. 15, 1862, 125th Regt.

Benjamin Church, enl. June, 1862.

Anson Booneman, enl. Jan. 1, 1863, 169th Regt.

Ralph Chapman, enl. Jan. 24, 1864, 37th Mass. Regt.

Stephen B. Chapman, enl. April, 1861, 2d Regt.; re-enl. Jan. 1, 1864, 1st Mounted Rifles.

Abner Austin, enl. Sept. 1863, 21st Cav.

Oris Thompson, enl. April, 1865, 194th Regt.

William Lockwood, enl. April 22, 1865.

Joseph Matt, enl. 1862, 12th Batt.

Augustus Beekman, enl. July, 1861, 2d Ind. Regt.; pro. on Gen. Wood's staff.

John L. Taylor, enl. March, 1863, 22d Cav.

George Thompson, enl. March 7, 1862, 11th Cav.

Robert C. Wildes, enl. Jan. 1, 1864, 7th H. Art.

H. N. Wagner, enl. Sept. 22, 1864, 188th Regt.; lost left arm at Hatcher's Run.

James H. Bughsee, enl. Aug. 20, 1862, 125th Regt.

Robert Saxley, enl. Sept. 1864.

Francis Lee, enl. June, 1861, 3th Regt.; re-enl. in Pennsylvania Regt.

Charles Trumbull, enl. April, 1861, 2d Regt.; re-enl. 125th Regt.

Charles Butler, enl. Aug. 20, 1862, 125th Regt.

Fred. Mulson, enl. April, 1861.

Winter Main, enl. Sept. 1, 1864, 188th Pennsylvania Regt.

Herbert L. J. U., enl. Aug. 26, 1862, 125th Regt.; wounded.

James Ward, enl. Nov. 1861, 7th Cav.; re-enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Regt., and 48th Regt., Oct. 15, 1863.

Thomas Noonling, enl. April 29, 1861, 1st Zouaves N. Y. City; re-enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Samuel Stone, enl. July, 1861, 2d N. Y. Vols.; re-enl. 125th Regt.  
 John H. McFall, enl. Aug. 9, 1861, 125th Regt.  
 Michael Lipser, enl. Jan. 28, 1862, 31st Mass. Regt.; re-enl. Oct. 1863, 176th Regt.  
 Edward T. Rhodes, enl. April, 1865, 21st Cav.  
 Gardner T. Rhodes, enl. Aug. 1861, Harris Cav.; re-enl. Massachusetts regt.  
 L. L. Lewis, enl. Aug. 27, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Edwin B. Stone, enl. April 28, 1864, 2d Regt.; wounded, one leg disabled.  
 Gottlieb Stille, enl. Feb. 1864, 125th Regt.  
 Albert Taylor, enl. March, 1865, 22d Cav.  
 Reuben Fry, enl. Aug. 29, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Adam Housse, enl. July 28, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. A.  
 William C. Hull, enl. Sept. 2, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps. Jersey Crown, enl. Sept. 1864.  
 Charles H. Weaver, enl. 125th Regt.  
 Eleazer Reynolds, enl. 125th Regt.  
 Charles Rathbone, enl. Aug. 26, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 George R. Conner, enl. 1861, 80th N. Y. Vols.; pro. to adj't., 130th Regt.; died in service.  
 Herman Hull, enl. Aug. 26, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Murray C. Saunders, enl. Jan. 28, 1862, 31st Mass. Regt.  
 Philip Canfield, enl. Dec. 11, 1863, 1st Mass. Art.  
 John Looker, enl. Feb. 20, 1862, 104th N. Y. Regt.  
 Jay Lee, enl. 1864, Griswold Cav.  
 James A. Hogan, enl. April 29, 1861, 1st Regt. N. Y. Vols.; pro. to sergt.; re-enl. Jan. 1864, 16th H. Art.  
 Stanton P. Allen, enl. Nov. 6, 1863, 1st Mass. Cav.

*Died in Service.*

J. P. Parks, enl. March 4, 1862, 104th Regt.; died Sept. 20, 1862, at Camp Parole, Va.  
 Charles Buckbee, enl. Feb. 5, 1864, 16th Regt.; died June 1, 1864, in the Wilderness.  
 Lewis Eltaman, enl. Oct. 1862, 5th Cav.; died June 20, 1864, at Richmond.  
 W. H. H. Green, enl. Aug. 10, 1862, 125th Regt.; died June 30, 1864.  
 D. S. Lamphire, enl. Aug. 12, 1862, 125th Regt.; died Aug. 26, 1863, at Convalescent Camp.  
 R. Northrup, enl. Aug. 12, 1862, 125th Regt.; died March, 1864, at Berlin.  
 A. Northrup, enl. Aug. 12, 1862, 125th Regt.; died July 18, 1864, at Andersonville.  
 J. B. Sweet, enl. Dec. 29, 1863, 16th H. Art.; died March 28, 1864, at Wilmington, N. C.  
 C. W. Judwin, enl. Dec. 29, 1863, 16th H. Art.; died May, 1864, at City Point.  
 E. B. Hull, enl. Dec. 26, 1863, 125th Regt.; 2d lieut.; pro. to 1st lieut.; died July 12, 1864, at Petersburg, Va.  
 J. Watson, enl. Aug. 10, 1862, 125th Regt.; died Nov. 4, 1864.  
 George R. Conner, adjt., died Dec. 18, 1863, at Berlin.  
 Joel A. Greenman, enl. Aug. 18, 1862, 125th Regt.; died April 8, 1863, at Berlin.  
 D. A. Nicholas, died Aug. 7, 1864, at Andersonville.  
 Joseph Reynolds, enl. Dec. 29, 1863, 16th H. Art.; died Nov. 26, 1864.  
 Hiram Horton, enl. May, 1861, 2d Regt.; died June 10, 1865, at Petersburg, Va.  
 Curtis Looker, enl. Feb. 3, 1862, 31st Mass. Regt.; died July 18, 1864, at New Orleans.  
 George B. Manchester, enl. Aug. 1, 1862, 125th Regt.; killed June 2, 1864, at Cold Harbor.  
 Thomas J. Horton, enl. Aug. 10, 1862, 125th Regt.; died June 5, 1864, at Cold Harbor.  
 Martin Thompson, enl. Jan. 27, 1863, 7th Cav., died Dec. 5, 1864, at Charleston, S. C.  
 Adam Hiser, enl. Aug. 20, '62, 125th Regt.; died April 1, '64, at Alexandria, Va.  
 Philip Brightmyer, enl. Aug. 1, 1861, 43d N. Y. Regt.; died May 5, 1864, in the Wilderness.  
 William Welbrant, enl. Jan. 10, 1864, 169th Regt.; died May 10, 1864, at Chesterfield.  
 Alfred Vars, enl. Jan. 1, 1862, 31st Mass. Regt.; died April, 1862, at New Orleans.  
 Marcus Merrill, enl. March, 1862, 4th Regt.; died Sept. 17, 1862, at Antietam.  
 E. L. Green, enl. Aug. 10, 1862, 125th Regt.; pro. to 2d lieut.; died June 17, 1864, at Georgetown, Va.  
 D. M. Brimmer, enl. Aug. 31, 1862, 169th Regt.; died March 18, 1863, at Washington.  
 H. M. Tracy, enl. Dec. 25, 1863, 7th H. Art.; died June 24, 1864, at Baltimore, Md.  
 J. N. Taylor, enl. April 1, 1864, 169th Regt.; died May 10, 1864, at Chesterfield.  
 George Coon, enl. Jan. 4, 1864, 169th Regt.; died Oct. 31, 1864, at Washington, D. C.

For assistance rendered in the compilation of this town history the writer is indebted to Arnold Davis, and also to John B. Niles, Philo Hull, Jonathan Denison, and other worthy and substantial citizens of the town. The "Reminiscences in the Settling of the Valley of the Little Hoosick," published by Nelson Hull in 1858, have also contributed much valuable information.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

### DR. A. E. HULL.

of Berlin, is a son of Dr. Emerson Hull, also of that village, who, for many years, was the leading practitioner in that part of the county. His grandfather, Rev. Justus Hull, performed active service in the Revolutionary war, and subsequently spoiled a good soldier by entering the ministerial profession. He was the first pastor of the Baptist Church of Berlin, and for half a century was a leading member of the denomination.



DR. A. E. HULL.

Dr. Hull was born in Berlin in the year 1844. He enjoyed, in boyhood, the benefits of such instruction as was obtainable in the common schools of that locality. When thirteen years of age he repaired to the Sand Lake Academy, an institution of considerable note at that period, and there attended for two years. At the age of sixteen he began the study of medicine with his father, and three years later attended a free course of lectures at the Albany Medical College. A year later, after a competent examination, he was licensed to practice medicine by the County Medical Society of Rensselaer County, and commenced practice in connection with his father, where he continued for two years. He then attended a course of lectures at Bellevue Medical College, in the city of New York, and, resuming practice as before, soon completed all his professional studies at the Albany Medical College, and received its diploma.

Upon the occasion of the death of his father a large share of the lucrative and extensive practice which he had enjoyed devolved upon the son. Though still a young man, Dr. Hull has already attained a prominent position in the profession, and is destined, with care and fidelity to duty, to rank among the foremost in the county. A brother is enjoying an extensive practice at Lansingburgh.

After the close of his professional studies Dr. Hull was united in marriage to Miss Juliette Brimmer. One son has been the fruit of the union.



# SAND LAKE.

## I.—GEOGRAPHICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.

THIS town was formed from the towns of Greenbush and Berlin, on June 19, 1812. A part of Greenbush was taken off in 1843, and Poestenkill in 1848. It lies a little south of the centre of the county, and is bounded on the north by the town of Poestenkill, on the south by the towns of Schohack and Nassau, on the east by the town of Berlin, and on the west by the towns of North Greenbush and East Greenbush. The area of the town is 21,968 acres, and the population, as given in the census of 1875, is 2572.

The valuation of the town for assessment purposes in the year 1878 was, real estate, \$276,630; personal property, \$20,113. The amount of tax levied on a valuation of one dollar was .01763, and the total tax levied in the town was \$5235.73.

## II.—NATURAL FEATURES.

The surface of the town is mountainous in the east and hilly in the west. Perigo Hill, in the northeast corner of the town, attains an elevation of 900 feet above tide-water; and Oak Hill, near the centre, is about the same height.

The eastern part of the town contains large forests, and is a favorite resort for hunting. The town also contains a number of fine lakes, which abound in great varieties of fish, and attract many visitors to the locality. In the south part of the town are Crooked and Burden (or Martin's) Lakes. North of Crooked Lake is Glass Lake. Northeast of the latter is Sand Lake. Big Bowman and Little Bowman Ponds lie near together in the eastern part of the town. Richard Pond lies in the northwestern section.

The principal streams in the town are Tsatsawassa Creek and Wynantskill. The former flows north and south through the eastern section of the town, passing down into Nassau. The Wynantskill follows a very irregular course. Rising in Crooked Lake, in the southern part of the town, it passes northerly through Glass Lake; then westerly, by way of Sand Lake, to Burden Lake; and then northeasterly, through West Sand Lake, into North Greenbush. It affords a splendid water-power at various points, which has been fully utilized by the manufacturing enterprises of the town, elsewhere referred to. There are a number of smaller streams in the town, the most of which are tributaries to either Tsatsawassa Creek or Wynantskill.

The soil of the town among the mountains is a hard, sterile clay, and in the central and western parts a good quality of gravelly loam, and quite productive, yielding the ordinary productions of the climate, with the exception of wheat, in fair abundance.

## III.—EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settlement of the town began as early as 1767, but tradition has not transmitted to posterity the name of the *first* person to settle in the town. The western part of the town was settled earliest by the Dutch and others who had come from Holland or from the counties lower down the river. An old map of the manor of Rensselaerswyck, deposited in the patroon's office at Albany, and made by John R. Bleecker in 1767, shows but two settlers within the present limits of the town at that date. These were a family by the name of Adams, in the southwest part of the town, and another by the name of Brett, a little north of Adams. It is altogether probable that one of these was the *pioneer family* of the town.\* Mention can only be made of a few of the earliest and most prominent settlers of the town.

Ephraim Quimby lived at the outlet of Burden Lake at a very early day, and was one of the first settlers of the town. The place is now occupied by Hiram Calkins, and known as the "Fish-House." Abram Bristol had a farm on the west side of the lake at a very early date. The place is now occupied by his granddaughter. Andreas Wederwax came from Holland before the Revolutionary war, and settled in the southwest part of the town. He served in the Revolutionary war, and lived to an advanced age. The farm is now occupied by Leonard, Eli P., and Charles Wederwax. Philip Carpenter was also a very early resident of the town.

Philip Gardner settled early, about a mile west of Sand Lake village. He was one of the pioneers in that locality. The place is now occupied by his grandson, Philip J. Gardner, who is himself an old man. Abram Frere settled on the farm of Rosel S. Hastings, at West Sand Lake, about 1790. He is not now represented in town. Nicholas Fellows, Jacob Fellows, Zachariah Fellows settled very early in the west part of the town. Nicholas located on the farm afterwards occupied by Peleg R. Thomas. He kept the first hotel that was ever kept in this section of country. Jacob Fellows lived on the David Shaver farm. Zachariah lived on a farm partly in North Greenbush. Another J. Feller lived where Frederick Sharer now resides. A portion of it belongs to John L. Lape. Andreas Baert located in the southwest part of the town. Tunis Van Der Zee and Lodewick Wickhorst occupy portions of the farm. Lawrence Wederwax settled near, and within the present limits of Sand Lake. The farm is owned partly by Albert O. Fellows and John G. Mosner. Frederick Shaver located in the west part of the town on a farm now owned by Alexander M. Timerman.

\* It is possible that the Brett was Andreas Baert, elsewhere referred to.

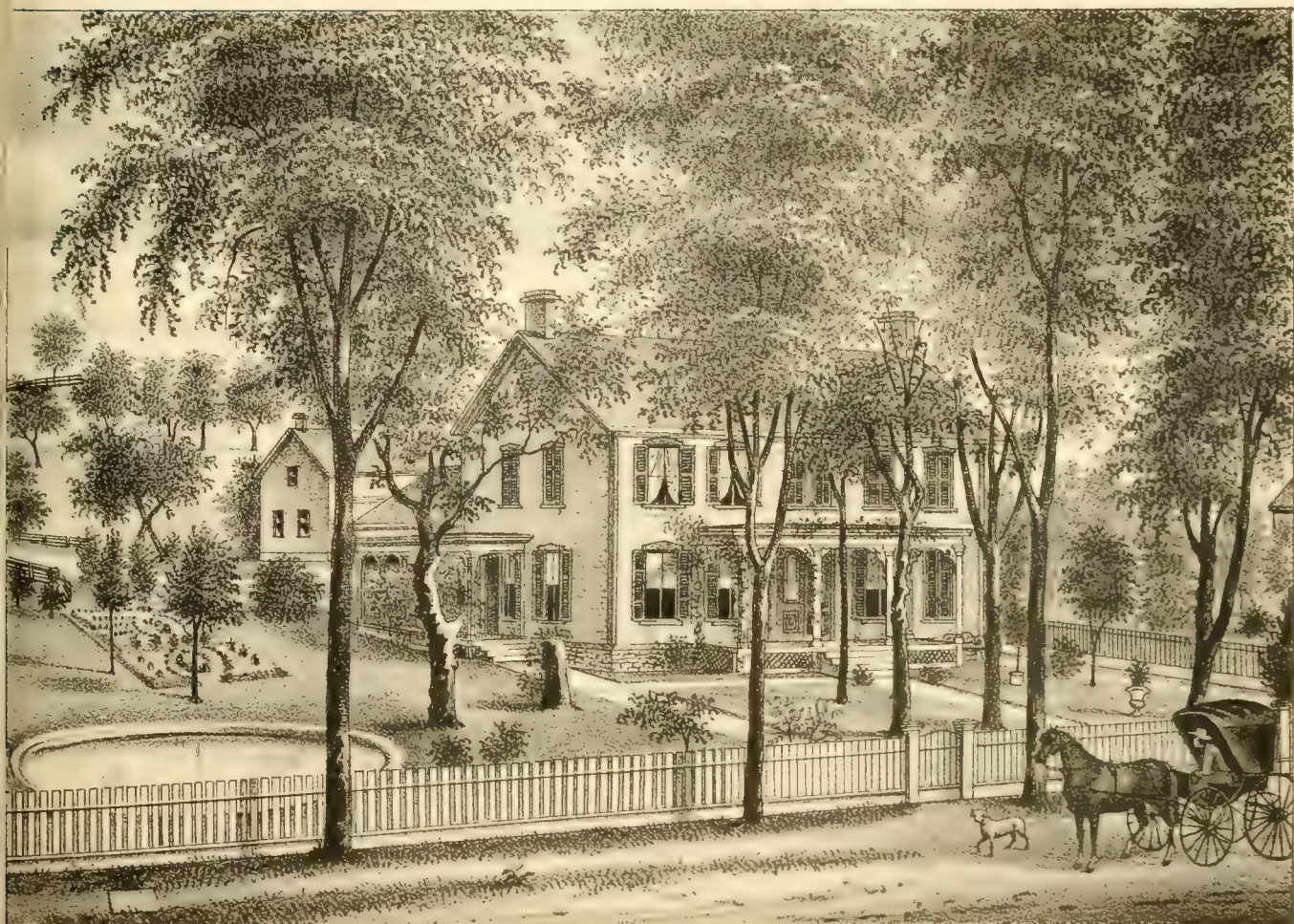




PHOTOS BY HENSON FROM

JOEL B. PECK.

MRS JOEL B PECK.



RESIDENCE OF JOEL B. PECK, SAND LAKE, N. Y.





John Carmichael located very early in the southwest part of the town. He served in the Revolutionary war. His sons were John, Peter, and William. Peter settled near the old homestead, and was a farmer. William was a surveyor, and lived to an advanced age in the town. Stephen and John I. Miller located at an early date in the southwest part of the town. Joshua Lockwood and William Carpenter built the first grist-mill at West Lake, in 1768. Barnhart Uline subsequently came into possession of the mill and operated it a great many years. It is now owned by a descendant, William Uline. The old Uline farm is still in the possession of the descendants of the family, with the exception of a few building lots at West Sand Lake. Michael Sipperly came from Germany in 1712, and located at Rhinebeck, in Dutchess County. Joseph Henry, his son, located at West Sand Lake, on a large farm, which has been divided up, and is still occupied by the descendants of the family. It was originally 328 acres of land, and included a saw-mill privilege, owned by Van Rensselaer, and leased to Henry Sipperly. The farm was afterwards divided in two. One portion went to Henry Sipperly, and the other to George Sipperly, sons of Joseph H. Joseph H. came before the Revolutionary war, and built a log hut on the site of the brick house now occupied by Alvin H. Sipperly. He was a blacksmith by trade, staunch and true, and during the Revolutionary war was compelled to conceal his tools from the Tories under the rocks bordering on the creek, and on property now owned by Akin & McLaren. The place was called "The Oven." The Sipperly family was at one time very numerous in the town, but has become scattered, some being removed by death. The family is, however, represented in Sand Lake and East Greenbush.

Hendrick Youngmans located at a very early day near West Sand Lake village. He had two sons, Wynant and Henry, and five daughters. The family is still represented. Peter M. Youngmans and William Rogers own the original farm.

Michael Reichard was an early settler in the same section. The family is still represented. George Reichard owns the farm now. B. Brunagen settled about the same time in the west part of the town. Adam Mott subsequently occupied the farm. John D. Lape and Dr. Wm. H. Nichols own the farm now. John Tice Snook was an early settler in the southwest corner of the town, and a man of prominence. William Goslin was an early settler in the same locality. Thomas Johnson was another. Wynant Van Alstyne lived near there early. His son, Lawrence, occupied the place afterwards. John L. Lape and Tunis Van Der Zee owned it at a later period. Job Gilbert lived south of Sand Lake at an early day. He was a surveyor, and received his farm from the Van Rensselaers as compensation for surveying "Middletown," a name that was given to the land in the middle section of the county. The Rexford family located at a very early day on the southwest corner of Sand Lake. Two brothers took up adjoining farms. The Wilkinson family came from Livingston Manor very early. There were two brothers of them, one of whose names was Donald. They located on farms next to the Rexfords. Daniel Thompson settled on the

hill south of the village, now occupied by William Dunning. He came at a very early day, probably from Chatham. Calvin and Thomas Thompson came about the same time, and settled on the site of the village. Thomas Thompson ran a forge and saw mill on the site of the old woolen-mill.

Stephen Gregory was also a very early settler, and located on one of the Rexford farms. He bought a building-lot at the village, and built the house now occupied by Henry H. Cook, about eighty years ago. Solomon Taylor came from Schodack, near Castleton, in 1791, being then ten years of age, and located on the place now occupied by Charles H. Taylor. He put up a house the same year, which is part of the present house. He was a carpenter by trade, and also a justice of the peace. He also operated a saw-mill on the site of the "old woolen-mill," which he bought of one of the Rexfords. He had six children,—four girls and two boys. Solomon remained in town, and passed his life there. He was a farmer, and occupied the place where Charles H. Taylor now lives. He died in the year 1861, at the age of eighty years.

Gilbert Westfall settled in the west part of the town early. Lewis Bullock, father of James and Thomas, was also one of the earliest settlers of that part of the town. In the eastern part of the town Timothy Bowerman located at a very early day, near Bowman's Pond. Nicholas Reichard was also an early settler on the side of the mountain, east of Sliter's Corners. Lewis Finch located early about a mile northeast of Sliter's Corners. Eleazar Peck, a lineal descendant of Henry Peck, of New Haven, located on "Oak Hill" in the year 1791. His son Isaac was long a prominent man in the town. Marcus, son of Isaac, was a farmer and a prominent public man, and was town clerk, supervisor, and justice of the peace for many years. He married Margaret Garner in 1806.

Andrew and Martinus Smith located in the north part of the town early. John and Henry Stipplebeem lived near them. Isaac Root located in the same neighborhood. — Wood was an old settler near the northeast corner of Sand Lake. He had two sons,—Godfrey and Samuel. Wright Thorn located a mile southeast of Sand Lake village. His son Gilbert resides at Poestenkill. Henry Wethy came from Connecticut, and located a mile and a half northwest of the village of Sand Lake nearly ninety years ago. He served in the Revolutionary war from Connecticut. John Souter settled near the village of Glass House. He was a stone-cutter by trade, and worked on the marble columns of the old capitol at Albany. John Crook lived near Glass Lake, and was a Revolutionary soldier.

Samuel Hammond lived early about a mile northwest of Sand Lake village, on the farm now occupied by Henry Reichard, and was a blacksmith by trade. Henry Moul was an early settler in the southwest part of the town. The family is still represented. John P. Clapper settled at an early date in the north part of the town, and within the present limits of the town of Poestenkill. He owned a large farm, now occupied by his granddaughter and her husband, John R. Miller. Henry Coons was also a very



old settler in the southeast corner of the town. The farm is now occupied by his son David. John Warner settled at Sand Lake village, in the south part, at an early day; was a blacksmith by trade, and performed active service in the Revolutionary war. He came from Connecticut.

John Bowman lived west of Sand Lake village at a very early day. He was not very popular in the town, because of his supposed sympathy with the mother-country during the Revolutionary struggle. John Miller lived at a very early day in the northwest part of the town, on the farm now occupied by Albert Kilmer. He had a number of children, among whom were Adam, Martin, and John, all of whom settled in town, and died there. Several daughters also married in town, and lived to advanced ages. Daniel M., Uriah M., Eben, and Justus Gregory were brothers of Stephen, who has been mentioned, and lived near Sand Lake village. Uriah M. was one of the first physicians in the town, and lived where Hon. Albert R. Fox now resides. Justus was a minister of the Methodist Church, and lived where Joel B. Peck resides. Eben was a tanner and shoemaker, and his granddaughter occupies the place where he lived. Daniel M. was a merchant and a glass-manufacturer. Maj. Thomas Frothingham lived near Glass Lake, at a very early day; he was an officer in the Revolutionary war. Elias Gregory lived near Glass House at an early day. In 1797 he received of Stephen Van Rensselaer a lease of a tract of land, which included land now owned by Joel B. Peck and Hon. A. R. Fox. Noadiah Smith came from Claverack at an early day, and settled about a mile southeast of the village of Sand Lake. A man named Appleby lived there before him. Reuben Underwood lived about two miles south of the village at an early date. The Stone family resided at an early day opposite the site of the Sand Lake Hotel. One of them was a tanner and shoemaker by trade. Philip Kilmer lived on the Troy turnpike, in the northwest corner of the town. Gottlieb Gatter located in the town, near Glass Lake, in 1819. William, John, Thomas, Abram, Wilson, and George were sons of Godfrey, or Gottlieb, and located in town and raised families. John resides on the old Souter farm. Joseph H. and William E., sons of William, still reside in town. The entire family, with the exception of Abram, engaged in glass-making in the town.

David Arnold came from Nassau, about 1815, and located near Glass Lake. Samuel H. Arnold and Hosea H. Arnold are still living, and are glass-cutters by trade. Col. Richard J. Knowlson came from Albany in 1825, where he was a prominent dry-goods merchant. He at first engaged in the glass business, and engaged in farming and lumbering. The firm of Knowlson, Butts & Horton operated a steam saw-mill in the east part of the town. He died about the year 1857. His sons were James, Richard, John, Thomas, Theodore, Andrew B., and Alexander, all of whom but James were born in town. James, Thomas, and Alexander reside in Troy; Theodore and Richard are dead; John is a physician, at Granville, Washington Co.; Andrew B. is a manufacturer at Sand Lake.

The Averill family is also an old one in the town, and includes some of the most influential and prominent of its residents. It is still creditably represented.

William Butz went from Providence, R. I., after the close of the Revolutionary war, in which he had served, and located in Dutchess County. Marrying there, he remained a short time, and finally located, about 1790, at Sand Lake. He had nine children,—six sons and three daughters. Of these, Gideon, the oldest, is the only member of the family who located in town. He engaged in farming, and also paid much attention to the lumber business, being first a member of the firm of Knowlson, Butz & Horton, and finally of Knowlson & Butz. He died, in 1852, at the age of seventy-three. He left four children, none of whom reside in town save Miranda, wife of Dr. Eber W. Carmichael. John Upham came from down the river at an early day, and located near Crooked Lake. He served in the Revolutionary war. He had a family of twelve children, of whom John and Ezekiel located in town. Asa located at Alps, in the town of Nassau. John had a number of children, among whom John, Nathan, Harris, and Morgan were sons. They all settled in town for a time, John and Harris finally went West. Morgan died in Troy, Nathan lives there. Ezekiel had a family of thirteen children, of whom Asa, Thomas, Lyman, Wilson, John, and William attained adult age. Thomas and John are dead. Wilson and Lyman live in Stephentown. Asa resides in Iowa. William has been in the general undertaking business at Sand Lake for the past thirteen years, and is the only one in the town.

A very old "map of that portion of the manor of Rensselaerwick lying east of the Hudson River," made by John E. Van Alen, near the opening of the present century, shows the location of those to whom the original lots of the town were surveyed.

In the northern part of the town, commencing at the western boundary, and passing eastward, appear A. Frear, N. & J. Feller, H. Youngmans, H. Cipperly, Barnhart Uline, — De Freest, M. Rykert, C. Clapper, J. Carpenter, C. Kelly, P. Kerner, B. Kimmel, — Stupplebeam, R. Woodworth, H. Jacobs, J. Simmons, — Huntington, J. Jacobs, G. Fathers, and J. Guyot. Through the central portion of the town, from west to east, appear F. Sheffer, A. Wederwax, P. Feller, A. Baert, W. Van Alstyne, R. Mickel, L. Wederwax, P. Krist, J. Strobe, R. Brumagem, W. Lappeus, F. Johnson, — Hegeman, A. J. Coons, J. Kenter, J. Spicer, — Howland, — Crannet, N. Beam, — Hogg, — Rexford, — Sutiff, J. Gilbert, J. Spencer, Fonda & Freest, D. Cornwell, — Huntington, D. Cornwell, S. Richmond, — Johnson, J. Ford, J. Davis, W. & W. Russell, J. Cook, and J. Emmons. In the south part of the town, from west to east, appear John & Stephen Miller, S. Hayes, H. Muller, S. Leep, J. Kenter, J. Herington, D. Calkins, Kilmer & Nier, Campbell & Conant, E. Calkins, J. Vickery, — Avery, W. Goslin, J. Owen, L. Townsend, J. Carmichael, W. Stone, W. Terris, — Wheaton, A. Bristol, A. Bristol, Jr., J. Crannel, — Higgenbottom, — Sheppard, S. Ford, — Howland, — Fuller, D. & J. Bristol, Comb & Wells, E. Huntley, — Migtills, L. Sweating, Jr., — Culver, J. North, J. & W. Wickham, E. Fuller, R. & C. North, D. Bailey, S. Gregory, S. Cornwell, B. Howland, Cook & Emmons, — Hemstead, J. Cook & J. Emmons, J. Preston, Pratt & Lewis, Farrell & Culver, B. Culver, L. Sweating.



Photos. by Leo Daft, Troy, N. Y.

*E W Carmichael*

*M W Carmichael*

# EBER W. CARMICHAEL, M.D.

The subject of this sketch is a grandson of John Carmichael, who came from Columbia County before the Revolutionary war and located on the Carmichael farm, in the southwest part of the town. He performed active service in the Continental army, and had a large number of children, among whom John, Peter, and William were sons.

John located in the town of Western, Oneida Co., N. Y. Peter located near the old homestead, and engaged in farming. William lived and died on the old homestead, was a man of prominence and influence, and died in the year 1876, at the advanced age of ninety-two.

Peter was united in marriage to Mary Waters on July 26, 1795, and had a family of fourteen children, of whom eleven lived to adult age. The sons were Hezekiah, Eber W., and John P. Hezekiah settled in Illinois, where he raised a family and remained through life. John P. settled near Rockford, Ill., and raised a large family, and died there a few years ago. Both were farmers.

Dr. Eber W. Carmichael was born on Sept. 14, 1812, and passed his early life on his father's farm, and in attendance upon the district school of his locality. He subsequently enjoyed the benefits of an academic course at Sand Lake Academy and Nassau Academy, finishing his educational course at Oberlin College, Ohio. Leaving the latter institution in 1836, he entered the office of Dr. James Thorne, of Troy, and engaged in the study of his profession. Soon after he attended lectures at the medical institution of Castleton, Vt. In the year 1837 he begun study with Dr. Samuel McClellan, of Schodack, with whom he re-

mained until 1840, meantime being in attendance upon the Albany Medical College.

In that year Dr. Carmichael commenced the practice of his profession in the town of Greenwich, Washington Co., where he remained four years. From there he came to Sand Lake, and located in March, 1845, in the same house in which he now resides, at Sliter's Corners, where he has been in constant and successful practice ever since, enjoying the confidence of the community to the fullest extent, and filling for a time the position of physician to the county house at Troy.

On May 19, 1841, Dr. Carmichael was united in marriage to Miranda, daughter of Gideon Butz, of Sand Lake, and has had a family of six children, of whom but two are living,—Gideon W., who is engaged in the mercantile business in St. Louis, Mo., and is a member of the city council of that city, and Julia F., wife of Sylvester M. Lester, of Sand Lake.

Dr. Carmichael has been a member of the Rensselaer County Medical Society since 1845, and has been a delegate to the State Medical Society at Albany. Prior to 1845 he was a member of the Washington County Medical Society.

He has always been forward in all reformatory movements, and on Aug. 23, 1855, was subjected to a gross personal assault by masked men for his open and energetic support of the law against "intemperance, pauperism, and crime." His fellow-citizens took strong action upon the subject subsequently, and his assailants were visited with the penal infliction of the law.





## TAVERNS.

Barnhart Uline had the first tavern at West Sand Lake at a very early day. Another was kept where Samuel Wilkinson now resides, on the old Troy road of that day. One of the Rexford brothers also had a public house in a log hut that stood on the southwest corner of Sand Lake, near the above. One was built at Sand Lake, where James Wheateroff now resides, at a very early day. The next one at the village was built and kept by Thomas Thompson for many years. It stood where James Nash now resides, and is a portion of the old hotel. The other portion is occupied by Mr. Staats. It was a place of great popular resort, and many convivial scenes have been enacted beneath its roof. Large numbers of stages stopped at its door. John Whittaker, Levi Parker, Franklin Averill, and others kept it afterwards, and, until a few years ago, Joseph H. Gabler. Clement Sliter built the hotel at Sliter's Corners over sixty years ago, and kept it a good many years. That locality received its name from him. William Finch succeeded him, and was followed by Nicholas Fellows, Calvin Sliter, and George Sliter. John H. Bonesteel has kept the house for a few years past. John Bowers had a public-house at Glass House sixty years ago. It was afterwards kept by Richard Spencer, and became a popular hotel. Joseph H. Gabler erected the hotel at Glass Lake about twenty years ago, and kept it for a number of years. William Haynor succeeded Mr. Gabler for three years, when James Clark, the present proprietor, took it. John Miller built a public house at South Sand Lake about forty years ago, and kept it for some time. A tavern was kept on the old Bullock place over eighty years ago by Lewis Bullock. The Sand Lake Hotel was formerly the site of the residence of Simon Tinney, and was converted into a tavern by Theodorus Gregory, who kept it for some time, when it was destroyed by fire. He then rebuilt it, and after a few years sold it to Franklin K. Shaw. The latter disposed of it to Daniel M. Gregory, whose son Elias kept it for some time. A number of others had it for different periods until about thirty-six years ago, when it was converted into a school, known as Sand Lake Academy. Willard Griggs converted it again into a tavern about thirteen years ago. In the east part of the town, on the mountain, a tavern was kept upwards of seventy years ago by Pliny Miller. It stood on the old Albany and Berlin Turnpike. In the west part of the town Nicholas Fellows kept the first tavern, on the farm now occupied by Albert P. Thomas. A great many years ago, Jacob Hageman kept a tavern on the site of the present hotel at West Sand Lake. It was kept in a small building which was erected as a store by Jacob Warner and John Uline. The hotel kept by Samuel D. Seymour was built by Jacob Hageman about forty-five years ago. It was first occupied as a store kept by Jacob Taylor.

## STORES.

Solomon Taylor had the first store at Sand Lake eighty-five years ago. It was kept in a portion of the present residence of Charles H. Taylor. Thomas Thompson had one at an early day in a building adjoining his tavern. Calvin Thompson kept one soon after in a building next to that of Thomas Thompson. Stephen Gregory had one

next on the street right opposite Calvin Thompson. He also dealt in lumber and staves, and carried on a potashery. At Glass House Daniel M. Gregory had a store at an early day near the glass-works. Cranston & Fox kept it afterwards, and Fox & Son. It was carried on in connection with the glass-works. A. R. & S. H. Fox had a large store there afterwards. About fifty years ago Franklin Averill had a store at Slater's Corners, on the site of Lester & Peck's store. The store of Lester & Humbley was established by them a few years ago. Henry Shabby built the store now occupied by McConihe & Rowland about thirty years ago. Frank Pettit and Mrs. Henry Humble also had stores at Sand Lake village. A store was kept in the northeast part of the town, near Bowman's Pond, by David Horton over thirty years ago. George Horton had a saw-mill at the same point. William Stevens established a store at South Sand Lake about fifty years ago; he ran it a good many years. The locality became known as Stevens' Corners. Nicholas Lester was also in trade there early. Barnhart Uline kept a small store at West Sand Lake in connection with his tavern. William L. Stewart kept a successful store at the same point a great many years. William H. Snyder commenced trade about fifty years ago at West Sand Lake. His son, Washington Snyder, is still in trade at the village. Daniel Lappens is also in trade at the village of West Sand Lake, and has been for a decade of years. Aaron B. Knowlton has been in trade there for a few years past. George F. Rogers is also in trade at the village.

## PHYSICIANS.

Uriah Gregory was one of the first physicians of the town, and lived where Albert R. Fox now resides. He practiced a great many years. Dr. Charles H. Gregory was his son. Dr. Asaph Clark was in practice in the town over sixty years ago. Dr. Albert Ball, a son of Dr. James H. Ball, an early physician at North Nassau, located at Sliter's Corners and practiced a good many years. Dr. Joseph H. Elmore located at the same point shortly before Dr. Ball, and was in practice a long time. He died at Elgin, Ill. Dr. Lorenzo D. Streeter succeeded Dr. Elmore, and practiced a good many years. Dr. Thomas Browning was a student of Dr. Streeter, of Wynantskill, and practiced in town some years. Dr. Eber W. Carmichael succeeded Dr. Browning in 1845, and has since been in successful practice at Sliter's Corners. Dr. Benjamin was also in practice at Sand Lake. Dr. E. B. Boyce located at Sand Lake village about five years ago, and is still in practice. Dr. Diller lived about a mile west of West Sand Lake village, adjoining the Thomas farm, eighty years ago, and engaged in practice. Dr. Nicholas B. Harris came from Stephentown, and engaged in practice at West Sand Lake, about seventy years ago. He married a sister of William Carmichael, who is still living,—over ninety years of age. He practiced a great many years, was a member of the Legislature, and filled a number of town offices. Dr. Benjamin Judson practiced a great many years at West Sand Lake. He came from Taghkanic, Columbia Co., about 1825, and died in 1855. Dr. Philander H. Thomas came from Hancock, Mass., quite early, and engaged in practice at West Sand Lake. He died in 1863. Dr. Alexander



H. Hull, at present in practice in the town, was at one time in partnership with him. Dr. Platt Burton practiced a good many years at West Sand Lake, and died about 1850. Dr. O. E. Lansing practiced a short time at West Sand Lake, and removed to Blooming Grove afterwards. Dr. Arlington Boyce, now of East Schodack, and Elias B. Boyce, his brother, now of Sand Lake village, engaged in practice at West Sand Lake. Dr. William H. Nicholas has been in practice at West Sand Lake for a number of years. Dr. Wm. H. Snyder practiced at West Sand Lake for a time.

#### LAWYERS.

Cornelius Snyder, John Hoag, and Samuel Gregory represented the legal profession in the town a few years ago. The former has been in practice at West Sand Lake for a long time.

#### ROADS AND STAGES.

The "old Troy road" was laid out early, and only a portion of it is in use now.

The "old Hoosick road" intersected the "old Troy road," and ran over the mountain to Hoosick. Traces of this ancient pathway, laid out and traveled through the wilderness, are still visible in the town. Another old road passed from Sand Lake to North Nassau, and is mostly in use yet. The road to Nassau village, by way of Miller's Corners, was put through early. The first turnpike which was laid through the town was the Albany and Berlin, about eighty-five years ago. The Troy and Sand Lake, going from the latter place to Troy, was put through about fifty-five years ago. The Eastern Union turnpike, running from Sand Lake village to Hancock, Mass., was put through soon after. An old map of the town, made by John E. Van Alen, about 1780, shows the "old Hoosick road,"—a road passing through the southwest section of the town down into Schodack, and along by Hoag's Pond.

Numerous lines of stages have traversed the different roads and turnpikes of the town. In a number of these certain residents of the town have been interested as owners. Theodorus and Joseph Gregory, Franklin Averill, and Richard Spencer were among the early stage-owners of the town. A daily line now passes through the town from Troy to West Stephentown.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

A paper known as the *Lutheran Herald* was established at West Sand Lake in the year 1844 by Rev. Henry L. Dox, pastor of the Second Lutheran Church of that place. It was a sprightly advocate of the doctrines of the denomination, and lasted several years.

#### MEN OF PROMINENCE.

Among the large number of the residents of the town who have attained distinction, it is difficult to single out any for special mention. Stephen Gregory was an early member of the Legislature from the town, in the year 1812. Calvin Thompson filled the same position in 1820-21, and Joseph Gregory in 1847. Maj. Thomas Frothingham was a member of the Senate from the Eastern District in 1820-22. Albert R. Fox was a member of the State Senate in 1848 and 1849.

#### IV.—CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

This begins with the incorporation, as a distinct municipality, on June 19, 1812. The town of Greenbush and Berlin have the honor of its maternity. The first meeting of the town after the incorporation was held soon after the passage of the act. The record does not furnish the date. Ebenezer Gregory was chosen moderator. At that meeting Uriah M. Gregory, Samuel Delamater, and William Gorsline were chosen inspectors of schools. Ebenezer Gregory was chosen poundmaster, although it was voted not to build a pound. The following persons were chosen overseers of highways: "Thomas Miller, Richard Miller, David Honson, Jacob Lape, Philip Crest, Cornelius Lappus, Matthew Yonkhance,\* Andrew Hernocker, John P. Cole, Frederick Moul, Jr., William Burgdorf, Thomas Blewer, Michael Richard, Solomon Taylor, Samuel Purdy, Coonradt Wheeler, Andrew Currier, Benjamin Sibley, Joel Bristol, Daniel B. Shepherd, Gilbert Bailey, Ebenezer Gregory, Clement Sliter, Lewis Finch, Wright Thorn, Benjamin B. Brunjen, John Stiepplebeam, Hiram Reynolds, John Root, William D. Butts, Enos Larkins, Ellis Foster, Nicholas Slouter, Jesse Ives, J. Smith, Jeremiah Chittendon, George De Witt, Jr., Theodore Childs, John Ostrander, Zephaniah Clark, Daniel Peck, Jr., Joseph Mason, Davis Hillman, Levi Trumbull, Chester Tucker, Nicholas Ricard, John Guoyt, Major Lockwood, Michael Campbell, Lebbeus Larkins, Asa Upham, Richard Huntley, Timothy Ides, Lucas Peck, Whiting Parks, J. Kinny, James Quinby, Israel Root."

The by-laws of the town of Greenbush in force before the division of the town were adopted with some changes. Hogs to be "free commoners" when well "yoked and ringed." The following persons were chosen officers of the town: "Calvin Thompson, Supervisor; David E. Gregory, Town Clerk; Lawrence Van Alstyne, John Clint, Ezra Newton, Assessors; John Stevens, John North, Jacob Boyce, Commissioners of Highways; Stephen Gregory, Lewis Bullock, Overseers of the Poor; Jonathan Ford, Collector; John Dimcharke, Jonathan Ford, Henry Lord, Constables; Aretus Lyman, Joel Bristol, Ellis Foster, School Commissioners."

April 3, 1821, it was "Voted that a fine of 1 Dollar shall be collected on every man that does not cut his Canada thistles in the open land on his farm or on the highway running through or adjoining the same, provided he is notified that there is thistles growing."

The following persons have filled the principal offices of the town since the incorporation:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1813-19, Calvin Thompson; 1820, A. Lyman; 1821-22, Lewis Bullock; 1823, George Sipperly; 1824, J. Brower; 1825, N. B. Harris; 1826, Calvin Thompson; 1827, Wm. F. Averill; 1828-31, H. R. Bristol; 1832, N. B. Harris; 1833, G. Sipperly; 1834, N. B. Harris; 1835, G. Reel; 1836-37, M. Peck; 1838-41, George Horton; 1842-44, J. I. Vosburgh; 1845, George Sipperly; 1846, S. Coons; 1847, Calvin Sliter; 1848-50, A. H. Fox; 1851, C. Sliter; 1852-53, A. Mott; 1854-55, N. Upham; 1856-57, O. Horton; 1858-60, P. H. Thomas; 1861, W. Stevens; 1862-65, Joel B. Peck; 1866-67, B. A. Thomas; 1868-69, J. B. Peck; 1870-71, M. Robinson;

\*Probably Youngmans.





PHOTOS BY ATKINSON TROY

*Lewis W Allendorph      Hannah Allendorph*



RESIDENCE OF LEWIS W. ALLENDORPH, SOUTH SAND LAKE, N. Y





1872-73, S. M. Lester; 1874, J. H. Bonesteel; 1875, John H. Akin; 1876, David Horton; 1877-79, Milo Robinson.

## TOWN CLERKS.

1813, David E. Gregory; 1814, William Foster; 1816, William Finch; 1819, Simon Tenny; 1823, Marcus Peck; 1825, Wm. F. Averill; 1827, Marcus Peck; 1831, Peter F. Westervelt; 1835, John I. Vosburgh; 1838, John H. Gregory; 1840, Calvin Sliter; 1841, John H. Gregory; 1842, Solomon Coons; 1844, Reuben A. Thomas; 1845, S. V. R. Cale; 1846, David Fonda; 1847, David Luce; 1848, Lorenzo M. Lown; 1849, Wm. L. Stewart, Jr.; 1851, Jacob Boyce; 1852, Wm. H. Wickes; 1853, Joseph L. Alden; 1854, Wm. H. Lyons; 1855, Samuel D. Seymour; 1856, Harmon Westfall; 1857, George Sliter; 1858, Albert H. Dutcher; 1859, George Sliter; 1862, D. E. Barnes; 1863, Wm. H. Ford; 1864, B. M. Wilkinson; 1865, Jeffrey P. Thomas; 1866, David Horton; 1868, Lewis Robins; 1869, Washington Snyder; 1870, Sylvester M. Lester; 1872, George F. Rogers; 1874, Alvin H. Sipperly; 1876, Arthur M. Peck.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.\*

1830, Marcus Peck; 1831, Wm. F. Averill; 1832, Eleazer Flint; 1833, Carpenter G. Conklin; 1834, Wm. L. Stewart; 1835, Marcus Peck; 1836, Wm. F. Averill, Eleazer Flint; 1837, Wm. F. Averill; 1838, Jacob Hageman; 1839, Marcus Peck, John Wood; 1840, Jacob Wheeler, Ebenezer Barringer; 1841, Resome H. Wheeler, Ebenezer Barringer; 1842, George Carnryke; 1843, Marcus Peck; 1844, Jacob Wheeler, Eleazer Wooster; 1845, Eleazer Wooster; 1846, George Coonich; 1847, Marcus Peck; 1848, Jacob Wheeler, Willard Foster, Joseph Bly; 1849, Cornelius Schermerhorn; 1851, B. F. Foster, Adam Mott; 1852, Jacob Boyce; 1853, Cornelius Schermerhorn; 1854, Lewis Sliter, Wm. S. Stewart; 1855, Wm. Moul, John L. Lape, Thomas Brewer; 1856, Jacob Wheeler; 1857, Cornelius Schermerhorn; 1858, Wm. M. Horton; 1859, Joel B. Peck, Wm. Moul; 1860, S. D. Seymour, Joshua Coons; 1862, George Sliter; 1863, Wm. Moul; 1864, B. A. Thomas, Wm. M. Horton; 1865, Lewis Sliter; 1866, Wm. M. Horton; 1867, Wm. Moul; 1868, John L. Lape; 1869, Moses Coll; 1870, James Clark; 1871, Wm. Moul; 1872, Burton A. Thomas; 1873, Wm. M. Horton; 1874, Jeremiah Conant, Moses Coll; 1875, Wm. Moul; 1876, Burton A. Thomas; 1877, Frank Pettit, Joel B. Peck; 1878, Joel B. Peck, H. A. Cook; 1879, Wm. Moul.

## V.—VILLAGES AND HAMLETS.

## SAND LAKE VILLAGE.

A collection of small villages or hamlets located at the centre of the town are all included under the general name of Sand Lake (P. O.). Sand Lake village proper is situated near the southern end of Sand Lake, and contains a Baptist church and Methodist chapel, two hotels, several stores, several woolen-mills, a cotton warp-mill, a paper-mill, and about 1200 inhabitants. Dr. Uriah M. Gregory was one of the first postmasters of Sand Lake, and kept the office near the present residence of Albert R. Fox. Benjamin Harvey followed soon after, and had the office at Sand Lake village for a time, but during his administration it was removed to Sliter's Corners. Calvin Sliter was the next postmaster. The present incumbent of the office is Harrison Lester.

## SLITER'S CORNERS

is situated less than a mile east of the village of Sand Lake village, and contains a Presbyterian church, a hotel, two stores, an undertaker's shop, a carriage-shop, a blacksmith-shop, a number of pleasant dwelling-houses, and a population of about 300. The Sand Lake post-office is stationed at this point.

\* Prior to 1826 they were appointed by the Governor.

## GLASS HOUSE,

so called from its having been the seat of extensive glass-works, which existed in the town for many years, is located a short distance southeast of Sliter's Corners, near Glass Lake. It was formerly known as Rensselaer Village. It now contains a Methodist church, a hotel, and about 25 dwelling-houses.

## WEST SAND LAKE

is a handsome little village, situated in the northwest part of the town. It contains two Lutheran and two Methodist (one a German) churches, a hotel, several stores, a woolen-, stocking-, and a grist-mill, and about 400 inhabitants. The place was formerly called Ulinesville, in honor of Barnhardt Uline, who built the first house there. The post-office at this point was established about forty years ago. The first postmaster was Frost Myers, who kept the office where John Smotel's store now is. His successors have been Burton A. Thomas, Jacob Taylor, Samuel D. Seymour, Dr. Wm. H. Snyder, Jacob Wheeler, and the present postmaster, Elbert W. Moul.

## SOUTH SAND LAKE

is a hamlet in the southwest corner of the town. It contains a store, a hotel, a blacksmith-shop, and a number of dwelling-houses. The post-office was established upwards of twenty years ago. William Stevens has been postmaster for a long time.

## VI.—SCHOOLS.

One of the first schools in the town stood about half-way between Sand Lake and Sliter's Corners, where Charles Conant lives. Some of the early teachers there were — Dalzell, Marcus Vining, Eleazer Flint. A select school was kept by Dr. Elmore, and by — Jaynes, at Sliter's Corners about fifty-five years ago. Daniel M. Gregory had one at Sand Lake village about forty-five years ago. Eliam E. Barney was one of the first teachers there. The Sand Lake Academy was established about thirty-six years ago, in the present Gabler Hotel, by a man named Weston. Mr. Sessions, a Presbyterian minister, had charge of the school afterwards. The institution was run quite successfully for a decade of years. The Sand Lake Collegiate Institute was established by William H. Scram twenty-seven years ago (1852). He carried it on with great success until his death, a few years ago. A large number of excellent men have gone forth from the school. The building is now being changed into a hotel by Horatio F. Averill. The first school-house in the west part of the town stood where the present one does at West Sand Lake. Among the early teachers may be mentioned — Terry, old Mr. Foster, — Steele, Wm. L. Stewart, Rev. Isaiah B. Coleman, of West Stephentown, Hannah Langdon, Burton A. Thomas, and Abel B. Wilder. A select school was established in the basement of the Second Lutheran Church at West Sand Lake twenty-five years ago, and was taught by various persons. Harvey H. Boone taught a select school on the premises of Albert R. Fox, at Sliter's Corners, about 1860. It was conducted very successfully for ten years. Mr. Boone subsequently became editor of the *Syracuse Journal*, and died in that position a few years ago.



## VII.—RELIGIOUS HISTORY.

The first church in the town of Sand Lake was a Lutheran edifice, built of logs. It was erected upon a portion of the farm now owned and occupied by Henry J. Traver, which was donated to the congregation for that purpose by Stephen Van Rensselaer. It was taken down in 1816 and removed to West Sand Lake.

## FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF SAND LAKE.

The Protestant society of Sand Lake was organized Jan. 7, 1805, by the election of six trustees, Henry Witby, John Stevens, Stephen Gregory, Daniel Bristol, William Vroom, Samuel Hammond, and the adoption of a seal. The Presbyterian Church in Sand Lake was organized Dec. 21, 1808. It grew out of a Congregational Church in the township of Nassau. These, uniting with Presbyterians in the village of Sand Lake, formed a Presbyterian Church, consisting of thirty-five members, viz.: Amaziah Bailey, Richard Holcomb, Mrs. Bethuel Holcomb, John Belknap, Mrs. John Belknap, Elijah Adams, Mrs. Elijah Adams, John French, Mrs. Anne French, Williams Bidwell, Mrs. Ives, Esther Ives, Sally Woodbridge, Moses Brown, Wells Rowley, Ebenezer Benjamin, Jonathan Williams, Ellis Foster, Gilbert Bailey, Royal Coleman, Mrs. Benjamin, Mrs. Ruth Kirk, Fanny Bailey, James Quimby, Mrs. Hemstead, Mrs. James Quimby. Uniting with the Presbytery of Columbia, the church was known as the First Presbyterian Church of Greenbush. When a portion of the town of Greenbush, in 1812, became the town of Sand Lake, the name of the church was changed to the "First Presbyterian Church of Sand Lake." The present church edifice at Sliter's Corners was erected in 1835. Prior to that time the Presbyterians worshiped in the Union Church, which has since become the property of the Baptist society, and is used by them. The first elders of the church were Bethuel Holcomb, John Belknap, Elijah Adams, John French, Williams Bidwell.

The following ministers have served the church as pastor or stated supply: Revs. John Keyes 1808-12; — Brown, — Perry, John Knill, William Glynn, — Lummis, — Metcalf, — Woodbury, John Younglove, 1818-24; Ezra D. Kinney, 1825-30; Thomas S. Wickes, 1831-32; Gardner Hayden, 1832-34; Isaac Foster,† 1835-36; — McDowell, 1836-37; Thos. J. Hawwell, 1838-39; John Davis, 1840-43; John Sessions, 1843-47; Chauncey H. Hubbard, 1847-50; Eber M. Rolt, 1851-54; Charles Doolittle, 1855-59; John P. Goshorn, 1859-62; Andrew McMullen, 1863-64; E. M. Rollo, 1865; Albert C. Bishop, 1865-75; and James P. Verrill, the present pastor, who commenced his labors in 1876.

The present membership of the church is 60, membership of Sabbath-school, 100; Superintendent, Arthur M.

Peck. The present church officers are Elders Joel B. Peck, Arthur M. Peck, and Lewis Sliter.

## THE SAND LAKE BAPTIST CHURCH

was organized on Dec. 29, 1831, with Joseph Gregory and Isaac B. Fox as deacons. The first constituent members of the church were 18 in number, and were taken from the Schodack Baptist churches and the Second Baptist Church of Nassau. In January, 1832, Rev. Calvin Williams became the first pastor of the church, and remained in that relation until Nov. 3, 1833. Rev. Orrin Dodge, a prominent minister of the denomination and an agent of the Baptist Missionary Union, was ordained pastor, April 30, 1834, and was dismissed by letter, April 22, 1837. The subsequent pastors and supplies of the church have been Rev. Messrs. Barker, called April 22, 1837; E. D. Turner, from the winter of 1837-38 until July 6, 1839; Merritt House (supply), from May 3, 1840, to March, 1841; Abel Brown, from March, 1841, until December, 1842; Wm. I. Loomis, from December, 1842, until April 28, 1846; E. G. Perry, from April 28, 1846, until 1850; J. B. Pixley, from 1850 until Aug. 2, 1851; Alexander Milne, Sept. 6, 1851; William W. Allen from Oct. 20, 1855, until April 4, 1858; Daniel Robinson, from the fall of 1858 until February, 1862; Geo. W. Demers, from Sept. 28, 1863, until Sept. 2, 1865; Ezra D. Simmons, from September, 1865, until 1868; and Rev. R. H. Weeks, the present pastor of the church, who commenced his duties on April 1, 1869. He was previously pastor of the church at Castleton, Orleans Co.

The meeting-house used by the society was erected about seventy years ago by the various religious denominations resident in the locality. It was subsequently used by the Presbyterian and Baptist churches in common. Soon after the organization of the latter church it became their sole property by purchase. It has since been repaired twice.

The present membership is 131; number in the Sabbath-school, 117; average attendance, 65; number of volumes in the library, 300 or 400; Superintendent, John A. Coons. The trustees are John M. Miller, J. W. Parks, Charles Conant, Levi Metcalf, Frederick Hack, and Joseph Tabor; J. W. Parks, Treas.; Fred. W. Kane, Clerk. Albert R. Fox, John M. Miller, and Frederick Hack, Deacons.

## EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH OF WEST SAND LAKE.

This church was organized in 1837, and grew out of differences on moral questions that existed at that period in the old society. The majority of the early members went out from the Zion Lutheran Church of the same village. The first pastor of the church was John D. Lawyer, who was installed over the church soon after the organization. He had formerly been pastor of the old church. He remained but a short time, and was followed in April, 1838, by Rev. J. S. Robinson, who continued pastor one year and two months. Rev. Isaac Kimball was installed pastor July 1, 1839, and continued such for a period of ten months. Rev. H. L. Dox became the pastor Jan. 1, 1841, and remained nine years and six months. He was succeeded in July, 1860, by Rev. Nicholas Van Alstyne, who remained ten years and five months. Rev. M. W. Empie was installed over the church July 1, 1861, and is the present pastor.



*Geo B Huff Mary A Huff*



RESIDENCE OF GEO. B. HUFF, SOUTH SAND LAKE, N. Y.





The present church edifice at West Sand Lake was dedicated Oct. 5, 1839. It underwent extensive repairs in 1864, at a cost of about \$2600, and was rededicated Jan. 19, 1865. The church parsonage was erected in 1840-41, and occupied the site of the present one. It was enlarged in 1879, at a cost of \$1600.

The present membership of the church is 190; the Sabbath-school numbers 110 pupils and 9 teachers,—Superintendent, John L. Lape. The trustees are A. R. Traver, Leonard Wetherwax, John L. Lape, Harvey H. Wheeler, and John McLaren. The deacons are David H. Green, A. L. Timmerman, David Link, John H. Youngbans, Wm. Bidwell, and Wm. Sagendorph. Joseph Uline is clerk and treasurer.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SAND LAKE.

This denomination has long been firmly established in the town. At Glass Lake the earliest meetings were held in the eastern part of the town, and the worship at that place has been regularly continued since. A neat church edifice now accommodates the members at that point. Unfortunately, the attainable records of the church are so meagre that but little information of real value could be derived from them, while the constant pastoral changes make it next to impossible to obtain any great amount of information from the resident pastor. At the present time there are three charges consolidated into one at Sand Lake, viz.: the charge at Glass House, at Sand Lake village, and Clark's chapel, just within the borders of the town of Schodack. These are all under the pastoral charge of Rev. William W. Whitney, who resides at Sand Lake village.

Clark's chapel was erected about the year 1834, but has since been remodeled. It was first connected, as a charge, with the church at Nassau village, then with Glass House, and finally with Sand Lake, as at present. The membership of the society at that point is 148; size of Sabbath-school, 115; Superintendent, Gardner Morey; number of volumes in the library, 275. The trustees are Joseph Morris, Gardner Morey, Wm. F. Pitts, John Pitts, E. Marvin, Daniel Waterbury, Ransom Devereaux, P. Devereaux, and Lewis Ham. The stewards are Daniel Waterbury, John Pitts, and Lewis Ham; Leaders, Ransom Devereaux, Joseph Morris, Henry Becker, and Henry Waterbury.

Olive chapel, at Sand Lake village, was erected about five years ago, at a cost of about \$3500. It was connected at first with the church at West Sand Lake. It became a part of the Sand Lake charge in 1878. Its first regular pastor was Rev. Wm. W. Whitney. The present membership at this point is 84; size of Sabbath-school, about 100; Superintendent, Frank Pettit; number of volumes in the library, 275. The present church officers are: Trustees, Frank Pettit, Dr. E. B. Boyce, Cornelius Wilkinson, John Reichard, Henry Reichard, George Green, and H. A. Cook; Stewards, Albert Haynor and George Green. The leaders of class are Frank Pettit and George Green.

At Glass House the membership is 46; average attendance at the Sabbath-school, about 40; Superintendent, George Nash; number of volumes in the library, 150. The officers at that point are: Trustees, Lewis Adams,

James Gould, William Gabler, Clark Bentley, and John Gabler; Stewards, Clark Bentley, John Gabler, George Nash. The leaders are Lewis Adams and George Nash.

#### THE "SALEM GERMAN CHURCH OF THE EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION" AT WEST SAND LAKE.

was organized in the year 1815, through the influence of Rev. J. G. Margquardt. The first class leader was Andrew Schafer, and the first trustees were Andrew Schafer, Philip Schwartz, and Henry Eckland. The first sermon was preached on Pentecost-day, in the year 1845, in the old Lutheran church, by Rev. Mr. Margquardt. The building now used as a parsonage was purchased soon after, and for many years served as both church and parsonage. The present church edifice was erected in the year 1865. The pastors of the church have been as follows: 1845, Rev. J. G. Margquardt, two years; 1847, Rev. M. Lamer, two years, now editor of the church periodical (*the Botschafter*) at Cleveland, Ohio; 1849, Rev. J. Schaf; 1851, Rev. J. Derriek; 1853, Rev. D. Fisher, two years; 1855, Rev. L. Herman and Rev. L. Jacobie; 1856, Rev. G. Eckhard, one year; 1858, Rev. J. Greuzebach; 1860, Rev. F. Lohmeyer; 1862, Rev. C. F. Boller, two years; 1864, Rev. H. Fisher, one year; 1865, Rev. W. Mentz; 1867, Rev. C. F. Scheopflin, two years; 1869, Rev. M. Yauch; 1871, Rev. G. J. Siegrist; 1873, Rev. A. Luescher; 1875, Rev. H. Newinger, part of time of Rev. Mr. Luescher; 1876, Rev. C. F. Stube, two years; 1878, Rev. A. Schlenk, the present gentlemanly pastor, who modestly says, "all before me labored with good success."

A branch church was organized on the mountain in the year 1858, by Rev. J. Greuzebach. Rev. J. Wagner preached the first sermon on the mountain in the year 1849. A church edifice was erected for the use of this society in the year 1860, under the Rev. J. Greuzebach. The two societies have always been under the same pastoral charge.

The present membership of both churches is 198; two Sabbath-schools, organized in 1855, have, teachers, 24; scholars, 125; Superintendents, F. Keller and Andrew Schafer; number of volumes in the Sabbath-school library, 330. The class-leaders of both churches are Phil. Eckstein, Aug. Becker, Andrew Schafer, J. Wenz, H. Stephen; Exhorters, J. Schmauder, F. Keller, A. Vogt, J. Bowen; Trustees, J. Scheer, J. Schmauder, Phil. Eckstein, A. Weigand, J. Bower, A. Vogt; Stewards, J. Keller, J. Stark, F. Mielenz, J. Bower, and A. Vogt.

#### ST. HENRY'S ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH, SAND LAKE.

Rev. H. Hopkins, of St. Francis' Church, Troy, said mass a few times at Sand Lake, at the house of M. Cusack, in 1868. From October, 1868, the new mission was regularly attended every four weeks by Rev. H. Gabriels, of Troy Seminary. He said mass the first time at M. Cusack's on October 25th, and continued his services there, and afterwards at the house of M. Doonan till the month of March, 1870. In June, 1869, the few Catholics of the mission decided to erect a small church, and the project received the approval of the Rt. Rev. T. T. Conroy, Bishop of Troy. The first subscription list was in July presented to the Irish and German Catholics of



Sand Lake and vicinity, and showed encouraging results. Mr. J. Akin, and G. and C. Arnold, manufacturers in the village, promised generous help. In September, Mr. Akin presented a lot of ground to the church, and other land was purchased, making nearly six acres in all. Jan. 4, 1870, the church became incorporated under the name of "St. Henry's Church." On Easter-Sunday, April 17th, the church was closed in and lathed. Father Gabriels said mass in it for the first time on that day, on a temporary altar.

The cemetery, containing about half an acre of the church land, began to be laid out by Mr. Kempf, in September, and was ready for dedication on October 14th. The remainder of the land was leased to M. Cusack.

On October 16th, the Very Rev. V. G. Wadhams blessed the church and cemetery, and the services of the day were attended with appropriate musical renditions.

The first pastor of the church was Rev. Father Gabriels. He was followed by Rev. Father Wiebbe, now of Oswego. The next was Rev. Father Schoppe, who was succeeded, May 31, 1879, by the present pastor, Rev. Father Trieb, late of Troy Seminary.

Connected with the charge are neat chapels at Nassau village and at East Poestenkill. They are all in a flourishing condition, and additions are constantly being made to the congregations.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, WEST SAND LAKE.

The earliest minutes of this society only extend back as far as the year 1844. Several years before that time an effort was made to build a Methodist meeting-house about a mile and a half from the village of West Sand Lake. The movement was only successful in part; the building stood several years in an unfinished state, and was removed to where it now stands and finished. West Sand Lake was at that time a part of a large circuit, comprising 20 preaching stations. Henry Weatherwax was a prominent local preacher, and Samuel Weatherwax a leader of some influence. William Mott, a steward and leader, is frequently spoken of as a man of mind, benevolence, and piety. The following persons have been appointed to the charge since 1836: Asa Hand; D. Stevens; 1840, D. Starks; 1842, Mr. Hancock; 1847, J. Eams; 1850, John Groves; 1853, John Chase; 1855, P. P. Harrower, William Smith; 1861, W. F. Hend; 1863, Merick Bates; 1865, J. D. Barnham; 1868, J. W. Quinland; 1871, T. D. Elliot; 1872, R. Patterson; 1873, B. C. Meeker; 1875, J. B. Sylvester, O. M. Clark; 1878, E. Marsh.

The church is in good condition, and has a membership of 100. The Sabbath-school comprises 235 members; Superintendent, S. J. Craver. The society owns a good parsonage, free from debt. The trustees of the church are George S. Lape, William Moore, William Shauts, C. Walker, M. Cooper, Dr. William H. Nichols, and Isaac Bostel.

#### VIII.—BURIAL-PLACES

There are but three cemeteries of importance in the town, two at West Sand Lake, and one at Sliter's Corners. The most ancient of the three is situated about a mile south of the village of West Sand Lake. It has been in use for

a great many years, and is still well preserved and cared for. Beneath its sod lie the remains of many of the oldest residents of the western part of the town. The Lutheran Cemetery at West Sand Lake village has also been in use from an early day, and contains a number of stones which antedate the present century. It is located in the rear of the Zion Lutheran church, is in good condition, and is frequently used for interments. Among its inscriptions is the following:

"Sacred to the memory of Rev. Anthony T. Brown, pastor of the Evangelical Lutheran Churches of Brunswick and Greenbush, who departed this life March 19, A.D. 1813, in the sixty-first year of his age.

"He was an affectionate friend, a faithful pastor, and a pious Christian.

"We trust he now rests in the paradise of God."

The cemetery at Sliter's Corners is under the control of an association styled the "Rensselaer Burial-ground Association," organized in June, 1840, and duly incorporated under the rural cemetery laws of the State. The trustees of the body (1879) are Joel B. Peck, Andrew B. Knowlson, Samuel A. Fox, John M. Miller, William Upham, and Harrison Lester; Joel B. Peck, President; and A. B. Knowlson, Secretary and Treasurer. Three acres of ground were deeded the association in 1840, by Wm. P. Van Rensselaer, and in 1874 they purchased another acre adjoining, of Eben W. Carmichael, making a good-sized and neat spot of ground, containing many handsome tombstones and monuments. Here, in quiet repose, are interred the remains of a large number of the former respected citizens of the town.

#### IX.—NOTEWORTHY INCIDENTS.

In the month of October, about the year 1800, quite a young man made his appearance in the town of Sand Lake, with his clothes tied up in a cotton handkerchief and his boots hung on his arm. His first inquiry was for a school. The lad, though young, had the appearance of manliness, honesty, energy, and perseverance. He was soon informed that the employment he sought for might be obtained at a certain place on the mountain. With light and buoyant step he soon reached the place indicated, where his manly appearance secured him employment for the winter. He "chopped wood" evenings and mornings to pay his board. He gave his name as William L. Marey, a schoolmaster just beginning life. From this humble occupation he became surrogate of the county, Supreme Court judge, State senator, United States senator, Governor of the State of New York, Secretary of War, and Secretary of State of the United States.

The following extract from the records will prove of interest, as bearing upon the existence of slavery in the town in early days. It was the formal and legal method of manumitting a slave, as practiced throughout the State before the abolition of chattel-slavery:

"RENSSELAER COUNTY, N. Y.:

"Know all men by these presents that I, Andrew Weatherwax, of the town of Sand Lake, for and in Consideration and Regard I have for my black man, named Jacob Brown, Junr., Slave, Born unto me a Slave, aged twenty-one, Doth agree to give him his Freedom as a free man to all intents & purpose, and Consideration if the poormasters of

the above mentioned Town will agree to enter him as one of the paupers of the said town, or the Judges of the County Court will enter him as such pauper. Given under my hand and seal at Sand Lake this 2d day of February, 1824.

(Signed) "ANDREW WEATHERMAN.

"Attest,

"NICHOLAS B. HARRIS,

"HENRY I. BEST."

Then follows a certificate of Stephen Gregory, one of the overseers of the poor, that Jacob Brown is twenty-one years of age, of sufficient ability to provide for himself, and is admitted as a freeman. It is dated Feb. 19, 1824.

#### X.—SOCIETIES, ASSOCIATIONS.

THE MUTUAL INSURANCE ASSOCIATION OF SAND LAKE, POESTENKILL, BERLIN, AND STEPHENTOWN

was organized March 21, 1878. The first board of directors of the association were Joel B. Peck, Dr. E. W. Carmichael, Lewis W. Allendorph, John Vosburgh, John M. Miller, Capt. John Miller, William Upham, and Arthur M. Peck. Joel B. Peck was chosen president, and Arthur M. Peck secretary. The same board and officers were re-elected March 11, 1879. The company is a mutual enterprise, and has a membership of 225 persons. The aggregate amount of insurance is about \$325,000. The annual meetings of the association are held at the hotel at Sliter's Corners. Its business is constantly increasing, and it bids fair to become one of the first associations of its kind in the county.

#### XI.—INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

The industries of the town have been manifold and important, the excellent water-power of Wynantskill affording special opportunities in this direction. The earliest prominent industry of the town was the manufacture of glass at Glass Lake. The glass company of Sloanesville, Albany Co., purchased 5000 acres of land near Glass Lake of Stephen Van Rensselaer about the year 1800. James Kane, Mr. Brown, and others, were the early movers in the enterprise. The blowers were mostly Scotchmen. William Richmond was prominent in the undertaking. He went to Scotland disguised as a bag-pipe player, with a patch over his eye, to induce workmen to come to this country.

Maj. Thomas Frothingham was a native of Boston, subsequently mayor of Hudson, N. Y., and located at Sand Lake as superintendent of the glass-works. He was State senator from this district in 1820 and 1822. The works were destroyed by fire in 1816. In 1819 they were rebuilt by Nathan R. Crandell and Isaac B. Fox, who organized a new company and resumed the manufacture of window-glass. The old company manufactured crown and cylinder window-glass, and the new, simply cylinder. This firm continued until the death of Mr. Crandell in 1825 or 1826. In 1830 Richard J. Knowlson took hold of the enterprise in connection with some German gentlemen. He subsequently disposed of his interest to Stadlers, Ruch & Co. In 1836 that company failed, and A. R. & S. H. Fox purchased the property and continued the business until the year 1853, when the buildings were destroyed by fire and the enterprise abandoned. The company first located in Sand Lake, supposing the sand there would be suitable for glass manufacture. But it proved inadequate

for the purpose, being too dark. The sand was subsequently brought from Berkshire County. For a long time this was one of the leading enterprises of the county, and gave employment at some periods of its existence to as many as 100 persons.

Taking now in turn the "privileges" that had been established upon the stream, we can best form some conception of the manufacturing importance of the town. A forge and saw-mill, started on the site of the "old wooden mill," was built eighty years ago by Thomas Thompson, who ran them a good many years. The saw-mill ran for fifty years. James Kerr and Warren Coleman operated it last. Calvin Thompson built the "old woolen-mill" about fifty-five years ago, and it was first run by Coleman & Heminway as a satin-mill. After a few years Coleman bought Heminway out, and ran it over thirty years. John Kerr, of Troy, then purchased the mill and operated it four or five years, and was succeeded by Hezekiah and George Arnold and Daniel White, who changed it to a hosiery-mill, and ran it a few years. James Aken then purchased it, and changed the mill into one for the manufacture of hosiery. He operated it until April, 1870, when it passed into the hands of Kidder & Aken, until it was burned the year following.

An old tannery stood on the site of the present Aken mill, and was built by Ephraim Whittaker about fifty-seven years ago. He ran it about ten years, when it passed into the hands of Caleb Finch, and, after about ten years, John Ladue came into possession of it. John Ladue operated it six or eight years, when Gershom Tabor took it and ran it as a tannery. He was burned out five times, and finally sold the site to James Aken. Then Mr. Aken erected the present mill in 1862, as a hosiery-mill, and operated it until 1873, when Jephtha Kidder and James F. Aken leased it and operated it for one year. Kidder & McCreedy and Kidder & North followed next in turn. James Aken finally again became the owner of the mill under mortgage foreclosure. Nelson P. Aken, of Philmont, Columbia Co., then operated the mill for about eight months. It stood idle after that for two years, when it was leased by Nicholas T. Kane, who operates it, as well as the Troy Hosiery-Mill, at Albion. It is now engaged in the manufacture of a medium grade of general hosiery, furnishes employment to 85 persons, using annually about 360,000 pounds of raw material, and producing annually about 30,000 dozen. The monthly pay-roll is about \$1800. It is a five-set mill, and run solely by water furnished by the lakes of the vicinity.

The next privilege established upon the stream was where the Arnold cotton-mill now stands, and was a saw-mill. Aretus Lyman owned it over sixty-years ago, and it was an old institution then. A grist-mill stood just below the saw-mill, which was changed into a plaster-mill, and a new grist-mill was built below that. These latter were operated by Aretus Lyman and Stephen Gregory, who ran them a good many years. The first cotton-mill then was built by Conrad Albridge, on a small scale, who manufactured cotton-batting and yarn. It then went into the hands of Arnold & Robinson, who were shortly joined by Daniel White. They went to making satin warps for about thirty years, when Isaac McConihe, the present owner, came



into possession of it. Mr. McConihe is now engaged in manufacturing cotton-warp, both white and colored, and uses 2500 spindles. The amount of raw material used in the factory a week is about 7200 pounds, and the weekly production is about 4000 pounds. Employment is afforded to forty persons, and the monthly pay-roll averages \$600. The main building of the factory is 120 by 40 feet. Water-power alone is used. Leonard V. Richmond, for many years connected with the Nassau Mills, at Brainard's, town of Nassau, is the superintendent.

Between Arnold's mill and the "Eagle Mill" stood an old cloth-dressing factory, which was run by Alberson over sixty years ago. Reuben Chapman followed him, and was there seven or eight years, and then left business. The buildings were afterwards taken down. Where the "Eagle Mill" (Cary) now stands, Hemiway & Coleman put up a small satinet-mill sixty years ago. After a few years they were followed by Clark & Hopkins, who operated it about five years. Henry Finney was the next proprietor, and operated the mill ten or twelve years. Then it laid idle with the exception of a short time that Asa Barker made "nigger cloth" there to go South for a number of years. Cornelius Schermerhorn then ran the old mill until it was destroyed by fire. He then built a new mill on the same site. Oscar Arnold succeeded Mr. Schermerhorn as proprietor of the mill, and engaged in the manufacture of zephyr, worsted, of old woolen cloth. It was again destroyed by fire in the fall of 1879, but was rebuilt by John Foreman, who bought the privilege after the mill burnt. Mr. Foreman ran it as a hosiery-mill a few years, when William H. Cary purchased it, and carried on the same business until his death soon after. At the upper dam of the Smart paper-mill was an early saw-mill about sixty years ago, which was run by John Coons. And where the paper-mill now stands was a cloth-dressing establishment. A furnace for making castings was built there and run by William Carmichael, about forty-six years ago.

#### SMART'S PALM-LEAF PAPER MILL

was built by Simeon D. Tompkins, over thirty years ago, by whom it was operated until about the year 1865, when it was sold to Eugene and John W. Merwin. These latter ran the mill until March, 1875, when it came into the possession of Andrew J. Smart, of Troy, who has had an experience of twenty-five years in the branch of manufacture in which he is engaged, and who largely increased the capacity of the mill. The enterprise exhausts about 1000 tons of straw annually, producing therefrom 700 tons of paper. Employment is afforded to 17 persons.

The site of the Knowlson mill was established about forty-seven years ago by John Van Huson, who erected a saw-mill there. He ran it a few years, and after years of idleness it became a grist-mill, and was run by Arnold, Hunt & White twenty-eight years ago. Andrew B. Knowlson afterwards operated the grist-mill a short time, and then changed it into a saw-mill, and ran it as such until the summer of 1874, when it was destroyed by fire. Mr. Knowlson rebuilt the mill, and operated until the business suspension of 1876. It is not now in operation, but is being refitted for operating.

The Sipperly saw-mill privilege at West Sand Lake was first utilized by Fonda & Sipperly. The latter family operated it for a great many years after. George Sipperly had a cloth-dressing establishment there a great many years ago. John H. Akin and John McLaren finally became owners of the privilege, and established the present hoisery-mill. The purchase was made in 1865. The new firm added to the old cloth-dressing establishment, and began the manufacture of hoisery. Since that they have added a dry-house, boarding-house, residences, and tenement-houses. They employ about 40 hands. The mill is a three-set mill; uses about 135,000 pounds of cotton annually, and produces about 10,000 dozens of shirts and drawers. The pay-roll of the firm averages about \$800 per month.

Albert Donaldson and William Uline have a small stocking-yarn factory at West Sand Lake. The industry has been in operation a score of years.

#### XII.—MILITARY.

The military history of the town is brief, but creditable. In the war of the Revolution many of her citizens performed active service in the Continental army, and filled the part of true patriots. It is impossible to gather up the names of all who served from the town, or who having served subsequently were known as its honored citizens. Among those who served may be mentioned Ebenezer Lane, Thomas Thompson, John Croat, Robert Burroughs, Joseph Huntington, Daniel Peck, Henry Wetby, David Arnold, and Maj. Thomas Frothingham.

In the war of 1812 a large proportion of the citizens of the town were either drafted or enlisted, but few of them saw active service. A few of those who were in the army were Paul Wattenpough, Peter Sipperly, Philip Snyder, and Philip Lifite.

In the war of the Rebellion the town gave active and earnest support to the general government, and the several quotas of the town were promptly filled. The names of those who performed service in the army in behalf of the town appear below. The list, as prepared from the printed muster-in rolls of the State, and from the census reports of 1865, is as follows:

Shas. Husted, enl. Jan. 7, 1864, 14th Art., Co. F.  
Henry Turner, enl. Jan. 4, 1864, 14th Art., Co. E.  
O. T. Reinold, Discharged, enl. July 24, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
Arthur McCord, enl. Aug. 3, 1862, 125th Regt., Co. C.  
Charles Lockman, enl. Sept. 1, 1862, 120th Regt.  
Darius Hildapple, enl. Aug. 1, 1864, 12th Cav.  
Wm. Lewis, enl. Sept. 1861, 94th Regt.  
Myron L. Chase, enl. April 7, 1861, 69th N. Y. Regt.  
Albert Horton, enl. May 31, 1862, 20th Regt.  
James Horton, enl. Sept. 1, 1862, 10th Regt.  
Stephen R. Horton, enl. June 28, 1861, 3d Cav.  
Benjamin B. Day, enl. Aug. 1, 1861, 10th Regt.; wounded; lost right hand.  
James H. Goss, enl. Oct. 1, 1861, enl. Feb. 12, 1862, Navy, ship "Chippewa."  
Amos K. Graham, enl. Sept. 1, 1862.  
Eugene J. Martin, enl. June 1, 1861, 9th Regt.  
C. H. Cole, enl. Aug. 1, 1861, 125th Regt.  
George C. Smith, enl. Aug. 1, 1861, 125th Regt.  
Joseph E. Clegg, enl. enl. Sept. 1, 1861, 125th Regt.  
Wm. F. Clegg, enl. Sept. 1, 1861, 125th Regt.  
John W. Clegg, enl. Sept. 1, 1861, 125th Regt.  
Oscar B. Clegg, enl. Sept. 1, 1861, 125th Regt.  
David N. Clegg, enl. Aug. 18, 1861, 125th Regt., passed Andersville five months.  
Oscar B. Clegg, enl. Sept. 2, 1861, Griswold Cav.

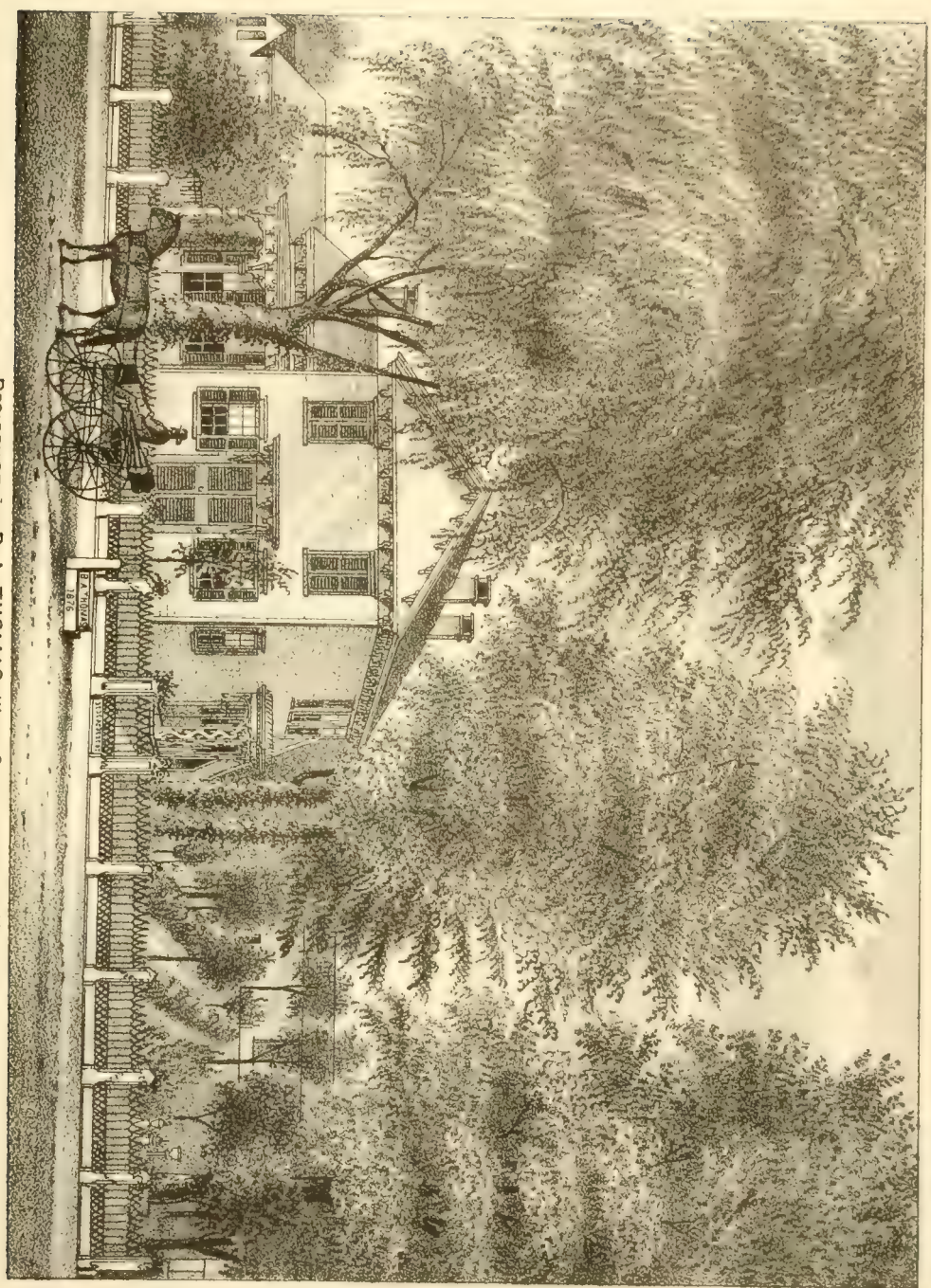
THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS





*Barlow A. Thomas*

RESIDENCE of B. A. THOMAS, WEST SAND LAKE, N. Y.







Amasa Redfield, enl. Aug. 27, 1861, 125th Regt.  
 Samuel Bailey, enl. Aug. 15, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Robert I. Wmie, enl. Sept. 1, 1864, Grassvold Cav.  
 James E. Atkins, enl. July 26, 1863, 21st Cav.  
 Henry Harvey, enl. 39th Regt.  
 Geo. H. Fellows, 2d sergt., enl. Aug. 23, 1862, 169th Regt.; pro. to com. sergt.  
 Fluaristen Jones, enl. Dec. 1862, 126th Regt.  
 Wm. H. Lyon, 2d lieut., enl. Oct. 6, 1862, 169th Regt.; pro. to 1st lieut.  
 Hiram Hayner, corp., enl. Oct. 6, 1862, 169th Regt.; pro. 6th capt. May 26, 1864.  
 Geo. Young, enl. Oct. 6, 1862, 169th Regt.  
 Aaron Long, enl. June, 1863, 13th Art.  
 Martin Hayner, enl. Sept. 10, 1863, 13th Art.  
 Charles Smith, enl. Sept. 1862.  
 Charles F. Wright, enl. Dec. 28, 1863, 7th Art.  
 Christopher Zeling, enl. Oct. 6, 1862, 169th Regt.  
 David Trapp, enl. Aug. 1862, 125th Regt.; wounded in foot.  
 John Wandolph, enl. Jan. 1862, 43d Regt.; re-enl. Jan. 1863.  
 Tobias Houghtaling, enl. Dec. 19, 1861, 43d Regt.  
 Henry Hart, enl. Sept. 12, 1864, 13th Regt.  
 Nathaniel Marvin, enl. Oct. 1862, 169th Regt.  
 Stillman Reichard, enl. Aug. 1864, 16th Regt.  
 Lorenzo Schritzman, enl. Sept. 1862, 169th Regt.  
 Peter Shomaker, enl. Oct. 1862, 169th Regt.  
 Joseph Borst, enl. Oct. 1863; re-enl.  
 Wm. Hary, enl. Aug. 1864, 10th N. Y. Regt.  
 Charles Rappertsberg, 2d lieut., enl. May 13, 1861, 54th N. Y. Regt.  
 John Clapper, enl. Aug. 16, 1862, 125th Regt.; wounded in right hand.  
 Wm. Fidd, enl. Aug. 1862, 169th Regt.  
 Wm. Loyd, enl. April, 1862.  
 Benjamin Mc Nee, enl. Aug. 1863.  
 Wm. Bidwell, drummer, enl. Jan. 12, 1864, 169th Regt.  
 Andrew Strops, enl. Dec. 13, 1861, 91st Regt.  
 James H. Coons, enl. Sept. 15, 1864, 18th Cav.  
 Labia A. Green, enl. Aug. 1862, 125th Regt.; trans. to 24th Regt.  
 Fisher A. Green, hosp. steward, enl. Dec. 1861, 91st Regt.; re-enl. Jan. 1, 1863.  
 John Morrow, enl. Aug. 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Philip Hoffman.  
 Henry Baker, enl. Feb. 1862, 104th Regt.  
 Ruel Canfield, enl. Feb. 1862, 104th Regt.  
 John Saxby, enl. Aug. 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Alfred Carman, enl. Oct. 6, 1862, 169th Regt.  
 Wm. Advance, enl. Aug. 1862, 126th Regt.  
 Geo. Fwyer, enl. Feb. 1864, 8th Art.; pris. on Belle Isle.  
 Henry Feathers, enl. Sept. 1862, 169th Regt.  
 Wm. C. Leroy, enl. April, 1864, 24th Regt.; re-enl. in 63d Regt.  
 Wm. B. Robbins, enl. March 3, 1862, 5th Art.  
 Trieland Schritzman, enl. Feb. 1862, 104th Regt.  
 Albert M. Moore, enl. Feb. 1864, 6th Cav.  
 Wm. Dunning, enl. June, 1862, Mass. regt.  
 John Boss, enl. May 11, 1861, 32d Regt.  
 Austin Fry.  
 Geo. Frith, enl. Aug. 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Arthur McCready, enl. June, 1861, 30th Regt.; re-enl. Aug. 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Geo. McCready, enl. June, 1861, 30th Regt.  
 Wm. Clements, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 169th Regt.  
 Luther Horton, enl. Aug. 15, 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Henry Hadsapple, enl. Aug. 1862, 125th Regt.  
 Richard Horton, enl. Sept. 1862, 169th Regt.  
 Henry Warager, enl. Sept. 1862, 169th Regt.  
 Henry Ernst, Sept. 25, 1862, 169th Regt.  
 Addison Canfield, enl. Sept. 1864.  
 Thomas King, enl. Oct. 1861, 77th Regt.

#### *Died in Service.*

Nelson Clements, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 169th Regt.; died July 3, 1864, at Petersburg.  
 Joseph Crape, enl. 10th N. Y. Regt.; died at home.  
 Wm. H. Saxby, enl. Dec. 1861, 91st Regt.; died May 25, 1864, at Fort Hudson.  
 Scranton E. Wade, corp., enl. Sept. 1862, 169th Regt.; died Nov. 18, 1864, at Fortress Monroe.  
 John Z. Robbins, enl. Aug. 1863, 21st Cav.; died Nov. 3, 1863, Washington, D. C.  
 Marcus Peck, sergt., enl. Sept. 5, 1862, 169th Regt.; died March 19, 1863, at Washington.  
 Andrew Trumble, enl. Oct. 18, 1862, 91st Regt.; died July 12, 1863, at New Orleans.  
 Francis Hendrick, died June, 1864, at Washington, D. C.  
 John Willy, enl. May 11, 1861, 30th Regt.; died Aug. 30, 1862, at Bull Run.  
 Leroy M. Hawkins, enl. July, 1862, 134th Regt.; died July 1, 1863, at Gettysburg.  
 Charles A. Smith, enl. Aug. 30, 1862, 153d Regt.; died Aug. 4, 1863, at Washington, D. C.  
 M. Knowlton, corp., enl. Aug. 1862, 169th Regt.; died Aug. 13, 1864, at Hampton Roads.  
 Albert E. Adams, enl. Jan. 19, 1864, 8th Art.; died July 22, 1864, in Libby prison.  
 Ervin E. Cole, enl. Sept. 1863; died 1864 at Albany hospital.  
 Barney Marvin, enl. Sept. 1862, 169th Regt.; died June, 1864, at Petersburg.

Barrett S. Ulme, enl. Aug. 20, 1862, 169th Regt.; died Nov. 5, 1864, at Sand Lake.

Wm. Shango, enl. July 1861, 17th Regt.; died July 2, 1862, at Gettysburg.  
 Samuel Downing, enl. Sept. 2, 1861, died July 14, 1862.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### BURTON A. THOMAS.

A truthful representation of a worthy life is a legacy to humanity. As such we present a brief sketch of the life of our subject.

Born of sturdy Welsh patronage, of a family that early came to this country, settling first in the State of Rhode Island, and finally in the town of Berlin, in this county, he early exhibited strong traits of character, and a determination and zeal in anything that he undertook, that marked him for success.

Peleg Thomas, his great-grandfather, settled at the close of the Revolutionary war in the southern part of Berlin, moving his family in in an ox-cart, and became one of the pioneers of that then rude locality.

Peleg R. Thomas, only son of Rowland (who died young) and father of Burton A., located in the town of Stephentown at an early day, and was a blacksmith by trade; also engaging in farming. He married Freelove, daughter of George Arnold, one of the descendants of the distinguished Arnold family of Rhode Island, whose family escutcheon, though dimmed by the erratic career of Benedict Arnold, has, nevertheless, been preserved bright and untarnished by the brilliant and patriotic achievements of others of its representatives. Two members of the family have been governors of the State of Rhode Island, while others have filled various important stations in the State. The old colonial flag which belonged to Governor Arnold, and was concealed during the war of Independence, and displayed with the establishment of American liberty, is still preserved with the venerable official chair of state which he occupied. A branch of the family became among the first settlers of Stephentown.

Peleg R. Thomas had a family of ten children. In the spring of 1826, with his wife and six children then born, he removed to the town of Sand Lake, and located on the old Nicholas Fellows farm, in the western part of the town. He died Feb. 9, 1847. His wife, Freelove, passed away June 18, 1863.

Burton A. Thomas was the oldest child of Peleg R. and Freelove Thomas, and was born in the town of Stephentown on July 25, 1809. His mother's mother was Mary Hopkins, a member of the noted Hopkins family of Rhode Island. He passed his early life in working upon his father's farm, and in attendance upon the district schools of his day. At an early age he developed a taste for surveying, engineering, and landscape-gardening, a pursuit which, developing in time by practice and experience, became the leading one of his life. He is probably the oldest surveyor now living in the county, and has surveyed a large portion of the county and adjoining territory, besides laying out many public cemeteries and parks in this and other States. The number of the former is about twenty-five, of



which those at Manchester, Vt., and at Hart's Falls, Stillwater, Schenectady, Amsterdam, and Oswego, in this State, are a few. For the past thirty-two years he has been surveyor and engineer of the Albany Rural Cemetery, and much of its graceful outline and architectural beauty is due to the taste and ingenuity of Mr. Thomas.

Amid his other duties Mr. Thomas has still found time to perform various services in behalf of the town in which he resides. He has filled the offices of commissioner and inspector of schools, town clerk, supervisor, and justice of the peace for twelve years, an office which he now holds.

In political matters Mr. Thomas was early identified with the Democratic party, and worked actively and energetically for the success of the party. He has since become prominent in the councils of the Republican party. On Sept. 17, 1834, Mr. Thomas was united in marriage to Maria, daughter of Henry Cipperly, and a representative of one of the pioneer families of Sand Lake. Two children have been born to them. An estimable daughter, Alsina, married George Goovey, Esq., now a lawyer of Albany, but died greatly lamented at an early age. Jeffrey P. Thomas, the son, has followed closely in the footsteps of his father, and is a successful surveyor and rural architect. For the past ten years he has been superintendent of the Albany Rural Cemetery.

Mr. Thomas resides in a pleasant home at West Sand Lake, a view of which appears elsewhere in this work. Though nearly seventy years of age, he preserves his faculties unimpaired, and still devotes much of his time to his duties as surveyor. His hand is still able to trace with precision the outlines of his draughts, and his chirography is remarkably fine for a gentleman of his age. His wife is still the esteemed helpmate in his home.

#### ALEXANDER H. HULL

is a son of Hozekiah Hull, of the town of Berlin, Rensselaer Co., and a descendant of one of the pioneer families of that town.

He was born at Berlin Centre in the year 1812, and is the third of a family of nine children. He passed the earlier years of his life on his father's farm, attending the ordinary district school in the winter seasons, and subsequently enjoying the benefit of an academic education at Pittsfield, Mass.

At the age of twenty-two he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Philander H. Thomas, then of Hancock, Mass., but subsequently of West Sand Lake. He remained with Dr. Thomas three years, meantime completing his professional studies by attendance upon the institution of the Berkshire Medical College, at Pittsfield, where he was graduated in the year 1838.

In January, 1839, within a fortnight after graduation, he received the appointment of principal of the Marine Hospital of Boston, a position which he filled, with ability, for over two years. His health failing it became necessary for him to make a change, and he was soon appointed surgeon on board of a government war vessel, which was commissioned to transport marines to Rio Janeiro, South America. Accepting the appointment, he filled the position

with great acceptance, and after a six months' cruise returned to Boston with greatly improved health.

He then took up his residence in his native town of Berlin for a short period, and finally located in the practice of his profession at Petersburg, Rensselaer Co. Here he remained from 1842 until 1860, when he was invited by his former preceptor, Dr. Philander H. Thomas, to enter into partnership with him at West Sand Lake. He entered into the arrangement, and, after a partnership of three years, succeeded to the entire business, owing to the sudden death of Dr. Thomas. He has remained in continuous and successful practice at that point ever since.

Modest and unassuming in character, he has never pushed his claims to any of the public offices of the town and county, but has quietly pursued the practice of his chosen profession. Enjoying to the fullest extent the entire confidence of his friends, he has frequently acted as executor, administrator, trustee, or guardian for many of them, and discharged his duties with singular fidelity and success.

His son, Dr. William H. Hull, is a practicing physician in the town of Poestenkill. A daughter is the wife of George Clark, of the same town; while a younger daughter, Lillian, resides with her father at West Sand Lake.

#### JOEL B. PECK.

This gentleman is a lineal descendant, in the seventh generation, of Henry Peck, who settled at New Haven, Conn., in the spring of 1638, and became one of the first settlers of that city. His "home-lot" was in that part of the town which is now included in the limits of the city of New Haven.

Eleazer Peck, the great-grandfather of Joel B., was in the fourth generation from Henry, and settled on "Oak Hill," in the town of Sand Lake, in this county, in the year 1791. He died there about the year 1813.

Isaac Peck, son of Eleazer, was born on Aug. 21, 1756, and located at Sand Lake, in connection with his father, in 1791, and died in 1838.

Marcus Peck, son of Isaac, and the father of our subject, was born Oct. 19, 1783, and was eight years of age when he settled with his father and grandfather in the town of Sand Lake. Of his five children, Joel B. was the only son, and was born at Sand Lake on April 1, 1809, a little west of the centre of the town, on the place recently occupied by John W. Moul.

Mr. Peck passed his earlier years in attendance upon the district school of his day and in working upon his father's farm. Upon attaining the age of twenty-three he married Parmelia, daughter of George Horton, and engaged in the lumber business on the "mountain" in connection with the firm of Knowlson, Butz & Horton, and later on in connection with others. For a good many years he conducted the lumber business on his own account, and built a saw-mill about half a mile south of Bowman's Pond. This occupation has been the leading one of Mr. Peck's life. Before entering the lumber business he engaged in the mercantile trade at Sliter's Corners as a member of the firm of Farnum & Peck. In connection with the lumber



*Amos*





business, Mr. Peck has also carried on farming to some extent.

He has also filled various prominent public offices in the town, being collector, school commissioner, assessor, supervisor, and justice of the peace; the latter of which offices he still holds. During the late war, Mr. Peck was supervisor of the town, and was intrusted throughout the contest with the filling of the town quotas, disbursement of the bounties, and with the general charge of the military affairs of the town.

In his religious affiliations, Mr. Peck is a member of the Presbyterian Church at Sand Lake, and has filled the office of elder in that body for a period of forty years. He was a member of the committee for building the parsonage, and has contributed liberally of his means to the material support of the church.

Nine children have been born to Mr. Peck, of whom six only are now living. Marcus Peck, the fourth child of Mr. Peck, was a member of the 169th New York State Volunteers, Co. H, and died at the hospital in Washington, from fever contracted while in the service. Charles H. Peck, another son, is State botanist of New York. Arthur M. is in the mercantile business at Sand Lake. G. Morrison Peck was a student of medicine at West Sand Lake, but died before completing his studies.

Mr. Peck is still living at Sliter's Corners, in the town of Sand Lake, and has retired from active business. A view of his pleasant home appears in this work.

#### LEWIS W. ALLENDORPH.

son of Henry A. Allendorph, was born at Milan, Dutchess County, N. Y., in the year 1825. He remained at that place until the removal of his parents to Sand Lake, in this county, when he was yet of tender years. His father purchased two hundred and eighteen acres of land in that town. Lewis W. remained at work upon this farm, residing with his parents, until the death of his father, on Nov. 5, 1878, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. His mother died the following year, in the seventy-sixth year of her age.

Since that time he has been the owner of the paternal

farm, upon which he still resides, and is an active and successful farmer. The place is considered one of the best in the town, and is under a high state of cultivation.

Mr. Allendorph is a consistent member of the Lutheran Church, with which his parents had been connected for half a century. He is liberal and charitable to all deserving public enterprises, but specially as to those of a religious nature.

In 1849 he was united in marriage to Miss Hannah Hidley, of Greenbush, by whom he had one son, Douglas, born Oct. 9, 1850; his second wife was Miss Carrie Snook, daughter of Cornelius and Anna Uline Snook, whom he married in 1872.

The Allendorphs are of German descent, and Mr. Allendorph's great-great-grandfather was the emigrant to this country.

#### GEORGE B. HUFF.

Among the successful farmers of the town of Sand Lake the subject of these lines deserves especial mention. He was born in the town of Nassau on Oct. 27, 1826, and is the second son of Henry Huff of that town.

The earlier years of his life were passed upon his father's farm, and his educational advantages were limited. At the age of ten years he started forth in life to earn his own livelihood, and at the outset of the rugged ascent to success was compelled to work much for others. Gradually, by industry and economy, he accumulated a fine property, upon which he still resides. His vocation has been strictly that of an agriculturist, and he would never permit himself to seek or accept public office, or to engage in anything that would interfere with his chosen calling.

In his church connections he is a member of the Lutheran Church, and is a liberal supporter of church institutions.

Mr. Huff has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Almira Lake, of Sand Lake, to whom he was married in 1851, and who survived the union but a few months. His second was Miss Mary A. Shouts, on March 2, 1854. Their son, Warden D., was born in December, 1855, and still resides with his parents.



# BRUNSWICK.

## I.—SITUATION, BOUNDARIES, AREA, TITLE.

BRUNSWICK is one of the interior towns of the county. It is bounded north by Pittstown, east by Grafton, south by Poestenkill and Greenbush, and west by the city of Troy and the town of Lansingburgh. The farm acreage, as determined by the census of 1875, is 28,422 acres, which is, however, less than the real area. The town is a portion of the manor of Rensselaerswick, and the title is fully described elsewhere in this volume. Originally the farms were of course all held by the lease tenure. In late years the proprietors have consented to sell, and most of the land is now owned in fee-simple by those who occupy it. There are still remaining, however, many parcels upon which perpetual ground-rent is due to the legal representatives of the Rensselaer estate.

## II.—NATURAL FEATURES.

This town occupies a portion of the hilly region west of the summits of the Petersburg Mountains. The surface is undulating, rising in the east and in the northwest to elevations varying from 800 to 1000 feet above tide-water. Bald Mountain is a well-known range, and the most prominent in town. The Poestenkill enters the town near the middle point of the south boundary, flows northwardly, and then diverges sharply to the west, furnishing valuable water-power within the town, and also in the city of Troy. A large portion of the town is drained by this stream and its tributaries. The Quacken Kill, rising northeast of the centre by one branch, and in Grafton by another, flows southward by uniting with the main stream just beyond the south line of the town. Sweet Milk Creek drains another section farther west, and joins the Poestenkill near the toll-gate. Other rivulets in this section are numerous, some flowing directly to the Poestenkill, others to the branches named. A portion of the west part of the town is drained by the stream that supplies the Troy reservoir. In the northwest are some of the headwaters of the Tomhannock Brook, and in the northeast there are several streams, also flowing to the valley of the Hoosick. Bald Mountain, with the range of uplands extending southeasterly from it, thus forms the dividing ridge between the waters of the Hoosick Valley and those of the Poestenkill. The town on the whole has much fine scenery, and lying near to Troy, many of the wealthy citizens of the latter have created residences within its limits.

## III.—EARLY SETTLEMENT.

It is usually stated in the gazetteers of the State and the county that Brunswick was settled by a colony of Germans, about 1760, but there are many facts, some of which appear in this sketch under the head of churches, which indicate an early date by nearly twenty years. This pioneer

settlement was in the northwest corner of the town, in the neighborhood now known as Haynerville. Upon the map of the Rensselaer manor, drawn in 1767, by John R. Bleecker, twelve names appear: "Adam Beem, — Borek, Franz Hogg, Hans Hayner, — Outhout, Jacob Van Arnem, — Fisher, Melgert Fret, Jacob Quackenboss, Hans Muller, David Benn, and — Watson." There are nine other dwellings indicated on this map, but without names attached. One is said to be "at the Beaver Dam." Other names given by early writers are those of David Coons, Mr. Hardwick, Brunschweiler, Springer, Goewy, and Clum. Many of these names were prominent forty-seven years later, when the town was organized, and several of them are found in town at the present time.

John Fonda is said to have come from Albany County about 1750. He took up 500 acres of land. Mr. Fonda was robbed during the Revolution by Tories, some of whom were executed for this or other crimes, and Mr. Fonda took from one of them a pair of silver knee-buckles which had been previously stolen from him. Jennette Fonda, a daughter of this first pioneer, married Samuel I. McChesney, who was assemblyman from this town in 1816. She was one of three from Brunswick who first attended school in Troy. She lived to the age of ninety, and died in Brunswick, Jan. 26, 1870.

Maj. Flores Bancker was an early resident. A tract of land was given to him for his services in the Revolution. The present well-known Hiram Derrick farm is a part of the Bancker place. Mr. Bancker built the house occupied by Mr. Derrick. It has been called the oldest house in the county by gazetteer writers, but this can hardly be possible, as certain ancient structures along the river, at and below Greenbush, must antedate by many years any building in the northern part of the county.

Henry Dator moved to the present Henry Dator farm about 1770. A barn standing on these premises was the first frame barn erected in town. All the small timbers, braces, and in fact everything except boards and shingles, were hewn.

The entire list of taxable inhabitants at the time of the organization of the town, seventy years ago, is easily obtained through the custom begun in 1808, and continued to the present time, of annually recording in the town-book a full statement of the road districts, and the inhabitants assessed for labor in each district. The record for 1809 is as follows:

District No. 1, "beginning on the south side of John Wheeler's bridge, running a southwest direction on said road past Abraham Lansing's until it intersects the Troy line." Samuel McChesney, Thomas Betts, William McChesney, Emerson Fay, Zebediah Wetherill, Jonas Smith,



MRS. J. L. COLLYSON.



J. L. COLLYSON.



RESIDENCE OF J. L. COLLYSON,, BRUNSWICK, N. Y.





Elisha Adams, Samuel Galap, Abraham Lansing, Isaac Fowler, Jacob Schermerhorn, Stephen Fowler, Jacob Adams, Seneca Dillawarg, Everett Day, Jacob Wagar, and Barnet Brodt.

District No. 2, "beginning on the southwest side of the road leading from Abraham Roberts' until it intersects the Hoosick road; thence along said road a northeast course till it comes opposite the house of Melehart File:" Bastian Lohnis, John M. File, Christian Shaver, Adam Lohnis, Christian Shook, Widow Elizabeth Hanor, William Coonrad, Alexander McJoy, Nathan Betts, John Shafer, Jacob Snyder, Judd Abbott, Burwell Betts, Peter Shafer, Widow Elizabeth I. Hanor, Christopher File, Abraham Roberts, Gideon Reed, Abner Roberts, Nathan Betts, Jr., Andrew Smith, George C. Hanor, and Coonrad File.

District No. 3, "beginning at the Widow Downing's, running past John Wagar's until it intersects the old Hoosick road; from thence to John M. Files, and from John Hanor's to the manor, including all the taxable inhabitants from George Brust's to James Cleveland's:" John Brust, John Downing, Henry Wager, Joseph Taylor, Henry Sheffer, John Wager, John I. Wager, John Hanor, Matthew Brust, Robert Cleveland, James Cleveland, Widow Weasonhouse, Andrew Hanor, George Taylor, George I. Wager, Nicholas Sheffer, Jr., George Brust, Isaiah Wager, George Wager, Barnet Wager, Leonard Sheffer, and Henry I. Hanor.

District No. 4, "beginning at the Dutch church, leading to the main road, from thence to the Pittstown line, from thence to Gilbert Alexander's, thence leading on the Lansingburgh road, and stopping at Cornelius Filkins'; to be continued till it extends half-way between Cornelius Filkins' and Isaac Filkins', including that cross-road leading from Pittstown manor swing-gate till it intersects the public road:" George Snyder, Lodewick Snyder, Jacob Snyder, Robert Eddy, Lodewick Stanton, Gilbert Alexander, Henry Dator, Joseph Freout, Isaac Filkins, Daniel Kiser, Benjamin Downing, Andrew Gardner, James Cullens, W. Hilley, Jacob Snyder, Isaac Filkins, Jr., Barnet Mower, Henry Link, Isaac File, and Coonrad Mower.

District No. 5, "beginning on the line between the town of Brunswick and Lansingburgh, running entirely to the old Hoosick road, at Gilbert Travers' inn:" Anthony Lockers, Samuel Derick, Zechariah Carnrike, Zechariah Carnrike, Jr., Daniel Marvin, Peter Cipperly, Nathan Tubbs, Charles Derick, Alexander Van Pelt, George Cipperly, John Preston, Jerry Waker, Adam Derick, Abraham Burns, Samuel Link, Robert Craffert, Barnet Hagaty.

District 6, Jacob Ham, Walter Van Pelt, Coonrad Ham, Jacob Barnet, Obadiah Johnson, Isaac Taylor, Samuel Burns, John Burns, Abraham Burns, William Cleveland, Samuel Van Pelt.

District No. 7, "beginning at the west line of the town of Brunswick, near Capt. Holt's, running easterly by Benjamin Brewster's, continuing an eastern direction until you pass Joel Northrup's, intersecting the road not far from the brook:" Benjamin Brewster, Asa Dwella, Abraham Catepaun, Isaac Bucklin, Daniel Bucklin, Nicholas Sisco, Henry Ham, George Hanor, Lewis Filkin, David Coe, Thomas Bacon, Peter Brewster, William Shanfelt, Aaron Holt.

District No. 8, "beginning at the new town line between Brunswick and Grafton, from thence running past John Dick's till it intersects the Manor line:" William Lampert, James Agan, Patrick Gannon, Edward Avery, John Dick, Moses Avery, John Snyder.

District No. 9, "beginning at the east side of the drowned land bridge, on the line between Thomas Morrison and the Widow Downing, including the cross-road running north to the road of Peter Hanor:" John Barent, John Barent, Jr., Barnet I. Wager, Peter Cammel, John Keller, George Robinson, George W. Wheeler, Lodewick Barent, Peter Hanor, Henry Hanor, Andrus Colehammer, Jacob I. Wager, Baltus Cammel, Aaron Ferry, Henry Link, John P. Coons, Nathaniel Baker.

District No. 10, "beginning at the east side of drowned land bridge, and running past Peter Plate's inn to the old Hoosick road at William Coonrad's, including the cross-road leading to Matinus Haner's, until it intersects the line between Matinus Haner and the Widow Haner:" William Smith, Widow Downing, Thomas Morrison, Michael Cipperly, Paul Smith, Benjamin Alexander, Peter Plates, Solomon Bulson, Alexander Bulson, Jr., John Bulson, Abraham Bulson, Cornelius Bulson, Augustus Burdick, Jacob Barent, Matinus Haner, Luther Haner, John Curhman, Zachariah Haner, Henry H. Haner, Leonard Smith, Henry C. Hydorn, Peter Hydorn, Jr., Peter Hydorn, Widow Bonesteel, John Haner, Jr., Henry Cole, Christian Bonesteel, Henry Bulson, Barent Cipperly, Jacob Cipperly, Alexander Bulson, Jacob Haner, William Smith, Henry C. Hydorn, Jr., John Hydorn, Jr., Andrew Smith, Aaron Ferris.

District No. 11, "beginning at Leonard Smith's, and running past Henry Clum's mills, nearly a southeastern direction past Philip Coonrad's, until it intersects the town of Grafton, with an addition of that cross-road leading past Adam Clum's, until it intersects Road District No. 6:" Harbert Lansing, John Lansing, Robert Lansing, Gerrit Lansing, Frederick Smith, John Eddy, Luther Eddy, Adam Clum, Henry Clum, Henry Clum, Jr., William Keller, Henry Morrison, Philip Coonrad, Samuel W. McChesney, Valentine Cropsey, George Lohnis, James Morrison, Sebastian Hoot, William Kelly, W. Alger, David Cropsey, John Cronkhite, Walter McChesney, Pardon Crandall, William Crandall, Nicholas Egins.

District No. 12, "beginning at the Greenbush line, near William Bidwell's new dwelling-house, and running a north course past Matthias Coons until it intersects Road District No. 12, on the north side of the bridge formerly called Clum's bridge:" Judd Abbott, William Bidwell, Lodewick G. Snyder, John Winsor, Frederick Myers, Matthias Coons, Christian Croy, William McChesney, William Philips, Adam McChesney, William Hofe, Samuel R. McChesney, Michael Philips, Peter Pitcher, Barney C. Childs.

District No. 13, "beginning at the corner of Matthew Coon's fence, and running past Philip H. Coonrad's until it intersects the town line between Grafton and Brunswick:" Philip H. Coonrad, Philip Pollock, Jacob Pitcher, Enos Larkins, Abraham File.

District No. 14, "beginning at the Hoosick road, at or



near the house of Mr. Faye, innholder, running from thence an easterly course till it intersects District No. 12, near Robert McChesney's:" Henry Coonradt, Matthias Abbott, Francis Collison, Hugh McChesney, Joseph McChesney, Peter Boomhower, Cornelius Veeder, Albertus Simmons, Daniel Simmons, John Davits, John Myers, James Key, probably, Philip Coonradt, Jeremiah Smith, Nicholas Bonesteel, Frederick Bonesteel, John Bonesteel, Adam Coonradt, Jr., John McManus, Daniel Wagar, Reuben B. Way, Hermanus Simmons, Jacob Derrick, Matinus Boomhower, Philip A. Coonradt, Adam Coonradt, John Smith, Isaac McChesney, Alpheus Blake, Henry Myers, Matthias Wager, Aaron Wager.

District No. 15, "beginning at Greenbush line, near Abijah Ives', and running northwest until it intersects the road by Frederick Agan's:" John Filkins, John Finkle, George Klichner, Cornelius Dubois, Jacob Springer, George Springer, Jacob Springer, Jr., John H. Shaver, George Clichner, Jr., John Dator, Peter Diner, Jacob Wiland, David Wheeler, John Moul.

District No. 16, "beginning at an oak sapling on the town line, near Wandel Yager's, between the town of Greenbush and the town of Brunswick, running past Henry Simmons' to Lemuel Hawley's, including all the roads and cross-roads to the town of Greenbush, with an addition of that part of the road leading down Schuyler's Hill to the Troy line, also an addition of that part of the main road running from the Greenbush line past Edmund Perry's and Lemuel Hawley's, across Vail's bridge to the Troy line, and also from the east and west road which leads from Samuel Simmons' to the east and west road leading past Benajah Brown's:" Lemuel Hawley, Thomas Cotteral, Nicholas Wilson, Henry Wilson, Thomas Jones, Gerret G. N. S. Izwick, Coonrad Sharp, Edmund Perry, Jeremiah Simmons, Wm. Scherneck, J. C. Schermerhorn, John Fonda, Joshua Simmons, Peter I. De Freest, Joel Northrup, Wm. Griswold, Samuel Simmons, Philip Hanor, Elijah Simmons, Henry Simmons, Wandal Simmons, Jacob Smith, Hermanus Simmons, Wandal Yager, Jonas Yager, Philip Yager, George Colehammer, John Coonrad, Anthony Smith, Daniel Fonda, Theobald Dorn, David Boomhower, Wm. Smith.

District No. 17, "beginning at Isaac Fowler's, and running past James Boncker's, where it intersects the road leading out from Lansingburgh from the parting of the road south of Ebenezer Boncker's, and running to where it intersects the road near the house of Levinus Laversee to the town line:" John Goewey, Daniel Goewey, George Goewey, Jacob Laversee, Amos Herrick, Henry Van Arman, Jacob Van Arman, Barret Roman, Moses Dusenbury, Peter K. Winne, Charles Millard, Derrick Vanderheyden, Hoxie Bonker, William Van Blake, Cornelius Swartwout, Widow Goewey, Levinus Laversee, John G. Yates, Adam Yates, Cornelius Swartwout, Jr.

District No. 18, "beginning at John Myers', and running westerly by C. Wager's mill, until it intersects the latterly road south of Vail's bridge:" Benajah Brown, Andrew Myers, Barna McManus, Frederick Acauff, Wandal Coon, James Cole, Jr., Isaac Gray, Joseph Sears, Hiram Coon, Wilhelmus Coon, Adam Clichner, Thomas Bayley,

Abraham Lansing, Peter Pollock, Philip Clichner, Peter Bonesteel, George Colehammer, Peter Smith, George Smith, Paul Snyder, Stephen Snyder, Christian Snyder, Christopher Dinchout, John Swartwout, John I. Myers, James Con, Luther Lyman, Mr. Whitney, Peter Frink, Nathaniel Bréwer, Peter Carnrike, Francis James, Peter Fonda, James Robertson, Charles Vail, Thomas Brewer.

District No. 19, "beginning on the south side next of a bridge over the Beaver-Dam Creek; from thence easterly along the Hoosick road to the south corner of Abraham Roberts' road, with an addition of a cross-road beginning at Gilbert Travers', and from thence along said road to Andrew Hanaman's north line:" John Wheeler, Anthony Derrick, George Derrick, Philip Derrick, Amos Sweatman, Gerrit Miller, Thomas Miller, Jacob Miller, Wilhelmus Hanor, Andrew Hanaman, John Doty, Henry Hanaman.

The location of these road districts may be stated as follows, and it shows very nearly the neighborhoods in which the people of seventy years ago were living: District No. 1, on the old Hoosick road,—the Betts neighborhood; No. 2, in the vicinity of the brick church; No. 3, somewhat north of No. 2; No. 4, near the Lansingburgh line, west part of the town; No. 5, probably just east of No. 4; No. 6, northwest part of the town and in the vicinity of Bald Mountain; No. 7, near the centre of the north part of the town; No. 8, in the northeast corner of the town; No. 9, near the Grafton line, east part of the town; No. 10, in the vicinity of Platestown; No. 11, near the Grafton line, east of Cropseyville; No. 12, southeast part of the town; No. 13, in the mountains near Grafton line, known as Clam Hollow School District; No. 14, east of Millville; No. 15, southwest of Millville; No. 16, southwest corner of the town; No. 17, west part of the town, near Lansingburgh; No. 18, southeast of Millville; No. 19, northeast from Centre Brunswick.

Many of the early families can be more definitely located: Nathan Betts' inn, where the first town-meeting was held, was the present place of Richard Derrick. Robert McChesney, justice of the peace, presiding at the first town-meeting, lived where Charles Link now resides, near the "white church." John McManus, another of the justices presiding in 1807, was at what is now the place of Surrogate Moses Warren. Daniel Simmons, one of the first assessors, lived at the present place of Jacob Coonradt. The house is partly the same as the original one. Gilbert Alexander, another of the first assessors, was at Platestown, on a farm lately owned by John Dator. Levinus Laversee, the third assessor of 1807, lived in the northwest part of the town, near Lansingburgh.

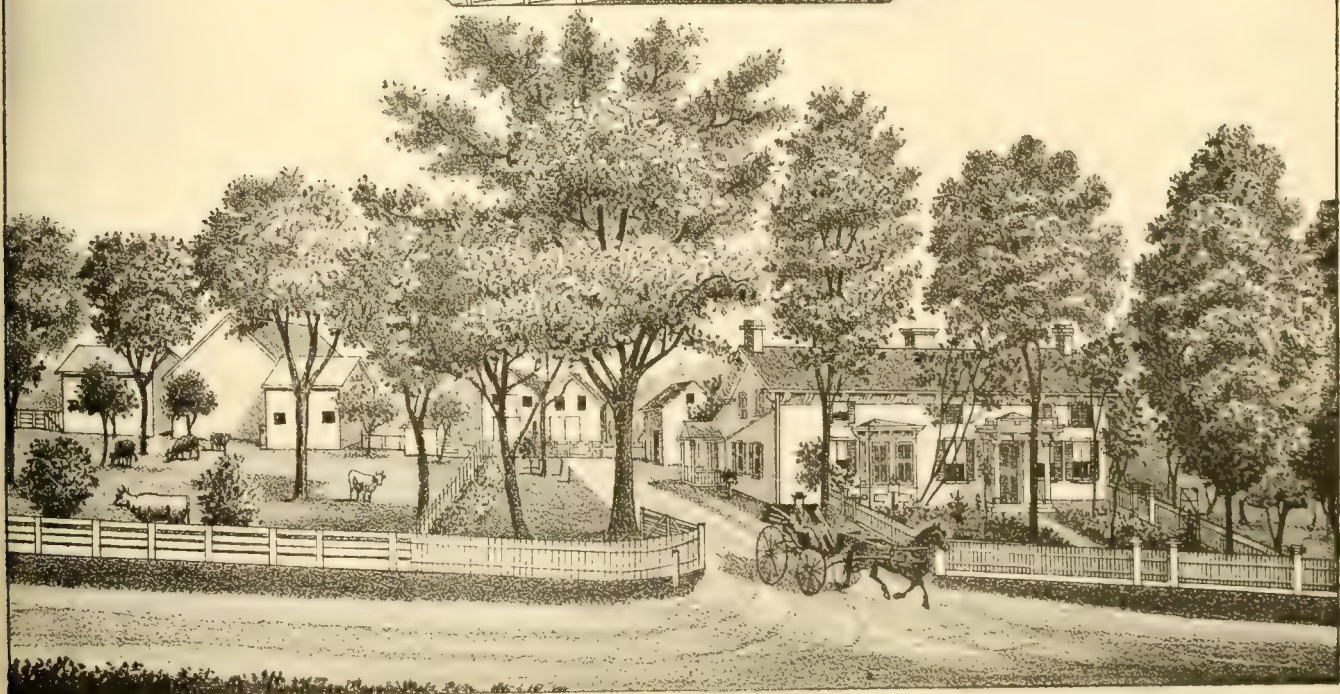
Bernard J. Wager, the first collector, lived in the north part of the town, on the present place of Sidney McChesney. Augustus Burdick, one of the first overseers of the poor, was located on the Cipperly farm, near Platestown. Thomas Betts, one of the constables of 1807, lived near Nathan Betts. A son of Thomas now resides on the same place. Daniel Kiser, another of the first constables, lived near Platestown. Abner Roberts, also constable in 1807, was located near Brunswick Centre. John Wheeler lived on the place lately owned by Moses Gillett, in the west part of the town. The Wheelers went to Steuben County at an



DERRICK V. LEVERSEE.



MRS. DERRICK V. LEVERSEE.



RESIDENCE OF DERRICK V. LEVERSEE, BRUNSWICK, N. Y.





early day. John H. Shaver lived, in 1807, a mile and a half northeast of Millville.

George Brust, mentioned as one of the overseers of highways in 1807, lived north from Brunswick about two miles. George Cipperly lived near Platetown. Daniel Van Pelt's farm was in the northwest part of the town. William Smith's place was about half a mile east of the brick church. Walter McChesney lived near Cropseyville. Michael Philips lived east of Millville nearly three miles. His place is now owned by his son, David Philips. Philip Coonradt's farm was one and a half miles north from Millville. Henry Coonradt's place was the present farm of Charles Potter. Moses Dusenbury lived in the Adams neighborhood, two miles from Troy. Sebastian Lohnis lived north of the brick church, about two miles. Wilhelmus Haynor lived north of Centre Brunswick. He was familiarly known as "Old Helmus." Cornelius Swartwout lived near Troy, in the northwest part of the town. Peter Polock's place was in the southeast part. Lodewick Stanton lived in the north part of the town. He is first entered on the jury lists as merchant tailor, afterwards as innkeeper, and later still as "yeoman." In the town records of Pittstown Mr. Stanton's name occurs frequently in the description of school districts. Martin Springer, supervisor and town clerk for many years, lived about two miles southeast of Millville, on the present farm of John Collison. John M. Fife lived on a cross-road, and about half-way from Platetown to the Hoosick road.

In the list of jurors for 1807 Gilbert Alexander is returned as a blacksmith; Augustus Burdick, blacksmith; Barnet Cipperly, blacksmith; Benjamin Downing, shoemaker; Wilhelmus Haner, carpenter; Lemuel Hawley, innkeeper; Enos Larkins, blacksmith; Isaac McChesney, innkeeper; Edmund Perry, innkeeper; Peter Plater, merchant; Paul Smith, carpenter; Lodewick Stanton, merchant tailor; Joseph Taylor, shoemaker; Nathan Betts, innkeeper; Isaac Fowler, innkeeper; Aaron Ferris, carpenter; Isaac Gray, merchant.

In the jury list of 1808 we find other names: Valentine Cropsey, innkeeper; Daniel Riser, blacksmith; Abraham Lansing, innkeeper; Charles Millard, blacksmith; Peter Plater, innkeeper (1809); Lodewick Stanton, innkeeper (1809).

In the list of 1815 appears the following: Lodewick Bonesteel, blacksmith; Robert Collins, physician; Asa Gardner, merchant; Israel Youngs, physician.

In the jurors' list of 1817 appear the names of Leonard Morrison, carpenter. In 1819, Valentine Cropsey, miller; Josiah B. Goodwinch, tanner. In 1824, Limes Henshaw, shoemaker.

#### IV.—ORGANIZATION.

The present territory of Brunswick was for more than forty years after its settlement a part of Troy, which had been organized as a town in 1791, and the same year a charter was granted to the village. The growing importance of the prospective city beneath the bluffs, and its requirements in civil organization differing so much from those of the outlying territory beyond, soon led to its natural result, and the new town was incorporated March 30, 1807. The old German name Brunswick was given to it,

whether in honor of the nationality of the first settlers of 1760, or of the family of Brunswickers among them, is not settled either in history or tradition. For either reason its appropriateness cannot be disputed.

The following, from the town books, which are in excellent preservation, show the organization under the act of March 30th:

"The first town meeting was held on the 10th of Brunswick on the first Tuesday of April, 1807, at the house of Mr. Nathan Betts, innholder. Present, Robert McChesney, Daniel Wayne, John M. Munroe, parol of justice. The officers named at this meeting were: Daniel Burdick, supervisor; Daniel Wayne, clerk; Daniel Simmons, South-east District; George Alexander, North-east District; James Leavenworth, Western District; Aaron Bonstead, Eastern District; Daniel Simmons, Auditor of the Poor; Augustus Burdick, John Larkins, Lewis Burdick, Commissioners of Highways; Thomas Betts, George A. Goodwinch, Daniel Fife, John Wilson, Andrew Myers, Daniel Koss, Benjamin L. Wayne, Asa Roberts, Constables; John Wheeler, Frederick Moore, John Wayne, John P. Goodwinch, John H. Shaver, Lewis A. Fowler, Gilbert L. Leavenworth, Henry Cowie, Poundmaster; Robert McChesney, Ebenezer Burdick, Leonard Hawley, Commissioners of School; Abraham Roberts, Nathan Betts, George Brust, Isaac Lelling, George Cipperly, Daniel Van Pelt, Benjamin Brewster, John Dusk, Jacob L. Wayne, William Smith, Walter McChesney, Michael Philips, Philip H. Coonradt, Henry Coonradt, Cornelius Burdick, Leonard Hawley, Moses Dusenbury, Overseers of Highways."

#### PLACES OF TOWN-MEETINGS.

Town-meetings are recorded as held at the following places during the first half-century of the town's existence: 1807-8, "at the house of Nathan Betts, innholder;" 1809, "at John Wilson's inn;" 1810, "at the house of John Gray, innkeeper;" 1811, "at the house of Leonard Smith, innkeeper;" 1812, "at the house of Nathan Betts, innkeeper;" 1813, "at the house of Joseph Golden, innkeeper;" 1814, "at the house of Daniel Way, innholder;" 1815, "at the house of George Morrison, innkeeper;" 1816, "at the house of John Wheeler, innkeeper;" 1817, "at the house of Paul Smith, innkeeper;" 1818, "at the house of Leonard Smith, innkeeper;" 1819, "at the house of Henry Bonesteel, innkeeper;" 1820, "at the house of Sylvanus Ludden, innkeeper;" 1821, "at the house of John Wheeler, innkeeper;" 1822, "at the house of Jacob Derrick, innkeeper;" 1823, "at the house of Paul Smith, innkeeper;" 1824-25, "at the house of Jacob Derrick, innkeeper;" 1826, "at the house of Paul Smith, innkeeper;" 1827, "at the house of Jacob Derrick, innkeeper;" 1828, "at the house of Paul Smith;" 1829, "at the house of Henry Snyder, innkeeper;" 1830, "at the house of Paul Smith;" 1831-35, "at the house of Henry Snyder;" 1836, "at the house of Sarah R. Hutton;" 1837-39, "at the house of Henry A. Clum;" 1840, "at the house of Elihu Blanchard;" 1841, "at the house of H. A. Clum;" 1842, "at the house of Cornelius H. Dubois;" 1843, "at the house of Henry A. Clum;" 1844, "at the house of Nathan Godfrey;" 1845, "at the house of Aaron Hastings;" 1846, "at the house of Cornelius H. Dubois;" 1847, "at the house of Henry A. Clum;" 1848, "at the house of John Y. Goodell;" 1849, "at the house of Henry A. Clum;" 1850, "at the house of O. P. Tift;" 1851, "at Millville;" 1852, "at the house of N. P. Babcock;" 1853, "at the Snyder place;" 1854, "at the house of Joshua W. Hakes;" 1855-58, no stated; 1859, "at the house of Reuben Simmons."



## TOWN OFFICERS—1807 TO 1879.

## SUPERVISORS.

1807-9, Phoebe Bancker; 1810-11, Sebastian Lohnis; 1812-22, Daniel Simmons; 1823-25, Lodowick Stanton; 1826-29, Daniel Simmons; 1830-33, John Wheeler; 1834-35, Daniel Simmons; 1836-39, Martin Springer; 1840, Theodorus Dusenbury; 1841-42, Henry A. Clum; 1843, Theodorus Dusenbury; 1844, Harry Betts; 1845, Jabe Green; 1846, George Derick; 1847, Theodorus Dusenbury; 1848-50, Henry McChesney; 1851, William Lape; 1852, Henry Morrison; 1853, Martin Springer; 1854-55, William Lape; 1856-57, Joseph H. Allen; 1858-59, Alanson Cook; 1860-61, William Lape; 1862-64, Wm. McChesney; 1865-68, Abram Bulson; 1869-70, William Lape; 1871-72, William McChesney; 1873-74, Joseph Lord; 1875-76, Jacob Brust; 1877, Daniel L. Van Pelt; 1878, Paul Springer; 1879, Robert Morrison.

## TOWN CLERKS.

1807, Daniel Wagar; 1808-10, Daniel Simmons; 1811-17, Martin Springer; 1818, John M. File, Jr.; 1819-20, Robert Collins; 1821, Henry A. Clum; 1822-24, Martin Springer; 1825, Daniel Simmons; 1826-30, John Wheeler; 1831-34, Henry A. Clum; 1835, Henry Ensign; 1836-40, Henry A. Clum; 1841, Moses Smith; 1842, John T. Lape; 1843, Moses Smith; 1844-45, William A. Derick; 1846, Michael Wetherwax; 1847, Henry Morrison; 1848-50, William Lape; 1851-54, John W. Clum; 1855-57, William H. Ensign; 1858, James Smith; 1859, John W. Clum; 1860-61, Moses Lohnis; 1862-63, John S. Eddy; 1864-70, John Springer; 1871-72, Francis C. Collison, Jr.; 1873, Elijah Bulson; 1874-75, Martin H. Hayner; 1876, Elijah Bulson; 1877, John Springer; 1878, Martin H. Hayner; 1879, Andrew Mullin.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

At the organization of the town in 1807 the three presiding justices, already mentioned, were Robert McChesney, Daniel Wagar, John McManus. From that time down to the adoption of the constitution of 1821 the following served one or more years each, some of them continuing in office for a long period:

Daniel Simmons, Lemuel Hawley, Roswell Knowlton, Henry Clum, Jr., Gilbert Alexander, Jared Betts, Burwell Betts, Jacob L. Wagar, Thaddeus Dan, William Van Vleck.

In pursuance of laws enacted under the constitution of 1821, justices of the peace were chosen at the general elections or were appointed by the courts. During this period the following names appear upon the roll of justices kept in the office of the county clerk:

Thaddeus Dan, sworn in February 22, 1823; Jared Betts, Feb. 27, 1823; Jacob L. Wagar, March 1, 1823; John M. File, Dec. 29, 1827; Wm. Van Vleck, Jan. 1, 1828; Jacob L. Wagar, Jan. 9, 1828; Martin Springer, Jan. 19, 1831.

The election of justices at town meetings began in Brunswick in 1831, and the record is as follows:

1831, Wm. Van Vleck; 1832, John M. File; 1833, Jacob L. Wagar; 1834, Martin Springer; 1835, Wm. Van Vleck, Joseph Hastings; 1836, Oliver Robert; 1837, Apollon Harvey, Joseph Betts; 1838, Samuel B. Cipperly; 1839, Russell Cook; 1840, Daniel Simmons, John M. Way, David F. Smith; 1841, Samuel B. Cipperly; 1842, Samuel B. Cipperly; 1843, Samuel B. Cipperly, Dennis Belding; 1844, Peter Lee, Thomas Newbury; 1845, Joseph Betts; 1846, Joseph Betts, Peter Lee; 1847, Samuel B. Cipperly; 1848, Thos. Newbury; 1849, John C. McChesney; 1850, Wm. A. Derick; 1851, Samuel B. Cipperly; 1852, Thomas Newbury; 1853, Paul Springer; 1854, Wm. A. Derick; 1855, Reuben Smith; 1856, Thomas Newbury; 1857, George W. Dusenbury; 1858, Wm. A. Derick; 1859, James C. McChesney, full term; 1860, Henry

Brust; 1860, Jonas Smith; 1861, Joseph H. Allen (short term), Alford Buss (full term); 1862, George Brust; 1863, Daniel N. Van Pelt (full term), Charles W. Dater, vacancy; 1864, Edward McChesney; 1865, Wm. S. Newbury; 1866, George Brust; 1867, Joseph H. Allen; 1868, Edward McChesney; 1869, Thomas Newbury (full term), Reuben Smith (vacancy); 1870-72 (no election recorded); 1873, David F. Smith; 1874, Jared A. Van Pelt (full term), Thomas Newbury (vacancy); 1875, Isaac S. Main; 1876, Edward McChesney; 1877, Josiah B. McChesney; 1878, Richard A. Derick; 1879, Isaac S. Main.

## EARLY TAVERNS.

An early tavern was kept by Mr. File near the present site of the Lutheran church. This was about 1790. Upon the Stone road there was quite early a large number of taverns, that being a great thoroughfare before the opening of railroads. Commencing near Troy, the first was where Mr. Lord lately lived; the next at the old John Wheeler place, near Joseph McChesney's; the next was that of Nathan Betts; next that of Leonard Smith, lately kept by Henry Dubois; and another one still before reaching the Grafton line was that of Ludowick Stanton. Other inns are pretty fully given elsewhere in stating the place of town-meetings.

## PROFESSIONAL MEN.

The well-known physicians of early times were Dr. Collins and Dr. Buckland at Centre Brunswick preceding the present physician, Dr. Burbeck, who has practiced there for twelve years. At Eagle Mills were Dr. Scriven, Dr. Holsapple, and Dr. Westervelt. The present physician, Dr. Winship, has been located here for about twenty years.

## V.—VILLAGES.

## CENTRE BRUNSWICK

was a point of early settlement, and is a little north of the centre of the town. Located upon the well-known Stone road, it once had a larger amount of business than at present, owing to the former travel over that thoroughfare. The place at the present time has a store by Michael Coonrad, and there is a shoe-shop. Dr. Burbeck, a well-known physician of town, resides and has his office here. A short distance east is the Lutheran church and the new cemetery.

## HAYNERVILLE.

This place is a hamlet, and is situated in the north part of the town. It is adjacent to the old Cooksborough neighborhood in Pittstown, and is the post-office for that section. Haynerville derives its name from the Hayner families, settled near there in early times. This place was another point on the Stone road, a stopping-place for the stages that formed an important line between Troy and Bennington. Its present business comprises a store and a wagon-shop. The settlements in this vicinity, as shown in the history of the Lutheran Church, began in 1747, or about that date.

## PLATESTOWN.

This place is better known to the citizens of the town as "Tamarac." Near here was a point of quite early business, as mentioned elsewhere; but this has all passed away, and there are no shops or stores to be written of at the present time. The place is on a route of considerable former travel from Eagle Mills to Boyntonville in Pittstown.

<sup>1</sup> In the year 1811 there was no election, but Henry A. Clum seems to have been chosen.



PHOTOS BY ATKINSON TRACY

*Sylvester M. Chesney*

*Chloe M. Chesney*



RESIDENCE OF SYLVESTER M. CHESNEY, BRUNSWICK, N.Y.





## EAGLE MILLS.

This is the largest and most important business place in the town of Brunswick. In later years the name "Millville" is quite commonly applied to the village, but the name of the post-office is Eagle Mills. The chief factory building has long borne that name, and the people generally prefer, it is believed, to retain this old and well-known name. The water-power, which is valuable, is supplied by the Poestenkill, which stream here makes a sharp bend from a northerly direction to a westerly. The present business may be stated as follows: a hotel, by George W. Russell; a grist-mill, by M. Herrington; a saw-mill, by Reuben Simmons; a foundry belonging to the estate of Hiram Phillips, where are made plows and other agricultural implements; a blacksmith-shop, by George Brooker; a blacksmith-shop, by John Hook; a blacksmith-shop, by Guetz & Myers; the Planters' Hoe Company's works, by Lane & Allen (George T. Lane, of Troy, and J. H. Allen, of Brunswick); a shoe-shop, by Peter H. Van Zandt (sewed work); a shoe-shop, by James Mambert (general work); a store, by Silas McChesney; a store, by Peter H. Van Zandt; a wagon-shop, by Lewis Brault; a wagon-shop, by Mr. Chase; a cigar-manufactory, by Andrew Mullin; dress-making, by Mrs. Sarah Bradt; dress-making, by Mrs. Julia Simmons; and a short distance east a vinegar establishment, by John Dubois. The store of Silas McChesney is a new and handsome building, erected the present year (1879). The public buildings of the place are the Methodist church, the Disciples' church, and the district school-house.

At Eagle Mills is the office and residence of Dr. C. A. Winship, who has had a large and extensive practice for many years in the village and its vicinity. The activity displayed here, and the perpetual sound of the machinery, make the village seem, what it really is, a place of stirring business, working out valuable result both to the capitalists who furnish the means, and to the laborers who secure steady and remunerative employment.

There was a mill in early times on the Wyland farm, a mile or so below Eagle Mills.

## CROPSYVILLE.

The present business of Cropseyville consists of a store, by Edward McChesney; a harness-shop, by Richard Hurlburt, a returned soldier of the late war; the post-office, by Thomas Newberry; the grist-mill, by Paul Smith, and also a saw-mill by the same proprietor; a wagon-shop, by Daniel Rockenstyre; a blacksmith-shop, by Joseph Rockenstyre. A little above is the fulling- and carding-mill of Mr. Green, where custom weaving and manufacturing is done to some extent. Cropseyville is quite an old place, dating back to the first settlement. The water-power is valuable, and has been improved for many years.

## EAST BRUNSWICK—ROCK HOLLOW.

This latter name is most certainly an appropriate one. It applies to a neighborhood along the Quacken Kill above Cropseyville, on the old Troy and Williamstown Turnpike. The Quacken Kill here tumbles down through rocky gorges and along deep channels, furnishing numerous valuable mill-privileges, only a few of which are improved. At the

present time there is a very neat rural chapel belonging to the Methodist Church at the west end of Rock Hollow proper, and at the east end is the district school-house. Between the two is the present business of the place included. The old Lawton twine factory, now unused, was the most important enterprise. Mr. Lawton built the heavy stone dam now standing there, and erected a fine building, but the enterprise was ended by his death. Near by is the blacksmith-shop of Daniel McChesney. Farther up are wood-turning works where brush blocks and brush-handles have been extensively made for the Lansingburgh brush-factories. Some business is still done there, but not as much as in former times. A short distance above, on the opposite side of the road is the blacksmith-shop of Daniel Huffman and the hotel of the Hollow, kept by L. S. Hakes. Above, a valuable water-power was improved for many years. Only the ruins of the buildings are to be seen at the present time. First there was a tannery at quite an early date. Then it was run as a paint-mill, and later as a paper-mill. No business has been done there for several years. On the site of the Lawton mill mentioned above there was a saw-mill in very early times.

## CLUM'S CORNERS

is a well-known point of early times. It is on the road from Eagle Mills northeast to Boyntonville in Pittstown. The hotel is now kept by Porter Robbins. The other business there is blacksmithing, by O. Clum; Rice's wagon-shop and Refienburgh's wagon-shop. The section of the town near is a fine farming region, the extensive and fertile flats producing abundant crops.

## THE WHITE CHURCH NEIGHBORHOOD.

This is a pleasant valley of rich and well-cultivated farms. The church, the parsonage, and the school-house constitute the important features of the place. Trade and manufactures have not invaded this valley. Edward Link, residing here, is an extensive dealer in meat for the Troy market, slaughtering a large number of sheep and cattle annually.

## VI.—SCHOOLS.

At the first town-meeting three school commissioners were chosen,—Robert McChesney, Flores Bancker, and Lemuel Hawley. No further action with reference to schools appears in the record until the town-meeting of 1812, when Flores Bancker, Lodewick Stanton, and Daniel Simmons were chosen commissioners,—pursuant, probably, to the new school laws passed about that time. In subsequent years other citizens served in this capacity one or more years each, as follows: John H. Mabbett, Sebastian Lohnis, John R. Winney, John D. Brown, Israel Young, William McChesney, Robert Collins, Martin Springer, Philip M. Coons, Adam Derrick, Henry A. Clum, Judd Abbott, Jr., Benjamin Alexander, Theodorus Dusenbury, Leonard Morrison, Coonrad Ham (3d), Thomas Betts, Adam Derrick, John M. File, Valentine Cropsey, Jacob Adams, Jr., Philip P. Dator, Lodewick Stanton, Hugh McChesney, Elisha Adams, Jr., Samuel B. Cipperly, William A. Clark, Abner Roberts, Gilbert Bulson, Russell Peck, Nicholas Robinson, Harry Betts, Henry Phillips, George Brust, Jr., Philip Polock,



Jr., John H. Wager, Lewis Derrick, Joseph Hastings, Henry Van Arnum, Rufus Parks, Jr., Henry Brust, Joshua File, Robert Cipperly, Joseph Betts, Russell Peck, John Bornt, Jr.

Inspectors of common schools were also appointed during the period from 1812 to 1844. The following citizens served one or more years in that office: Daniel Simmons, James Morrison, Walter McChesney, Jacob Adams, Peter Winney, John D. Brown, Israel Young, Robert Collins, John Younglove, Allen Watson, John Younglove, Jr., Lodewick Stanton, Reuben Towle, Henry A. Clum, Sylvanus Ludden, Benjamin Alexander, Martin Springer, Cornelius Lansing, Jr., Harry Betts, Caleb Slade, Daniel Simmons, William McManus, Gerrit R. Miller, Joseph L. Greene, Luther D. Eddy, Robert Collins, Henry Ensign, Peter L. F. Westervelt, George Hayner, John W. Crum, Abram D. Spoor.

The offices of inspector and of commissioner were abolished in 1843-44, and the system of town superintendents succeeded. The incumbents of that office in Brunswick were as follows: 1844, Luther D. Eddy; 1845, Robert Collins; 1846-47, Isaac B. Button; 1848-49, James J. McChesney; 1850-51, Daniel D. Bucklin; 1852-53, Daniel D. Bucklin; 1854-55, Henry Lohnis; 1856, Ira A. Button.

In June, 1856, the system of supervision by towns ceased, and the control of the schools passed to the district commissioners.

The present condition of the schools is shown by the certificate of school apportionment dated March, 1879, which gives the following statistics, having reference to the town: Whole number of districts, 14; number of children between five and twenty-one years of age, 989; average daily attendance, 346.429; money apportioned according to number of children, \$592.66; money apportioned according to attendance, \$631.86; equal district quota, \$677.88; library money, \$30.65; total paid districts, \$1933.05.

#### VII.—CHURCHES.

The following valuable paper upon the history of the Lutheran society is courteously furnished by the pastor, Rev. J. N. Barnett.

##### GILEAD EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH, CENTRE BRUNSWICK.

The precise date of the organization of this church cannot be given. It is said that settlement was made here (town of Brunswick, vicinity of Haynerville) in 1760, by Germans from the Palatinate. But the few papers yet in existence show this date to be wrong. One of these papers is a receipt given Johannes Hainer for dry-goods purchased at the manor store, and bears date May 31, 1746. Another like it is dated Jan. 2, 1747. Mr. Hainer was one of the church officers. The church book began its records in 1777. The "Kirchenordnung" (church constitution) then adopted declares that about twenty years previously they built a church 1757. This was a log house, which stood where the tenant house of Mr. Charles Mielck now stands, in Haynerville. In 1777 they began the building of a frame church, declaring that the old church was in such a state of

dilapidation as to render it unsafe, "fearing it might fall down and kill us," they say. The first settlers seem, therefore, to have immediately organized a church. The name of the first pastor has not been preserved. He went over to the Church of England, and sought to carry the congregation with him, but failed in this. In 1768, Rev. Samuel Schwerdfeger came from Frederick, Md., and took charge. He served the church twenty-four years, going from here to Williamsburg, Canada, where he dedicated and served to the day of his death the first Protestant church in all the Canadas. The church, begun in 1777, was not finished till 1788, owing to the disturbances connected with the war. An emissary of the British government persuaded many of the simple people to side with the Crown, which for a time caused the suspension of religious services, and many deeds of violence and bloodshed were perpetrated. One of the church officers, Abner Roberts, who was also an officer in the patriot army, was waylaid, killed, and scalped by the Tories about one mile east of Troy, where the old Hoosick road then ran. The approach of Burgoyne's army drove the people to Lansingburgh, then called "Stone Arabia." While this state of things continued they attended divine service in Albany. Previous to 1789, when St. John's Lutheran Church, Schaghticoke, and Zion's Lutheran Church, West Sand Lake, were organized, all the Germans east of the Hudson River, from Livingston manor, on the south, as far north as settlement had been made, and west of the river, toward Schenectady, belonged to Gilead. During the twenty-four years Pastor Schwerdfeger served the church the infant baptisms averaged one hundred and twenty-two per year. Samuel Collamer, carpenter, finished the frame church, which stood between the old log church (then used for the parochial school) and the burying-ground, at which time John Barnett, Jacob Waeger, Jr., Casper Frets, and Sebastian Lohnis constituted the church council.

Space could not be spared here to give a complete list of members of the church for even the first year. An idea of its length may be formed when it is stated that there were 136 infant baptisms recorded that year. Perhaps two-thirds of all the family names in Rensselaer County are found on the church book. Among them are Johannes Hainer, Conrad Hainer, Petrus Hener, Bernhard Hener, Henry Dader, Johannes Dader, John Barnett, Sebastian Lohnis, Heinrich Conrad, Abraham Kuntz, Johannes Heinrich Gross, Petrus Loose, Johannes Bergman, Geo. Wetzel, Jacob Cipperly, Christopher Beckman, Jacob Schmidt, Johannes Straub, Adam Ostrander, Jonas Günther, Bernhard Polak, Jacob Waeger, Philip and Andoni Derk, Laurentius Schneider, John Gerhard, Jacob and Albert Brath, Johannes Hok, Johannes Hom, James McCowen, Duncan McMullen, George Klöckner, Louis Laquois, Arnd Hallenbeck, Wilhelm Van Aelstein, Hermanus Van Buehren, Abner and Abraham Roberts, John Fergison, John McChesney, Petrus and Laurentius Weiderwaks, John, James, and Thomas Burnside, and many others, such as Quackenbos, Flack, Winne, Clum, Goewy, Du Bois, Van Valkenberg, Van Dusen, Vandercreek, Van Zandt, etc.\*

\* For complete list see "History of Gilead Ev. Lutheran Church, by Rev. J. N. Barnett."







Photo. by Capper, Troy.

*R. C. Derrick*

RICHARD C. DERRICK was born Feb. 29, 1804, in the town of Brunswick, Rensselaer Co. His parents' names were Samuel and Abigail Derrick. He was the fourth son in a family of eleven children, four of whom are now living. His ancestors came from Holland, and were among the earliest settlers in Rensselaer County. They followed farming. His boyhood was spent on the farm, and was devoted to toil. He attended the district school in winter, and learned the elementary branches. His education was practical,—was derived more from observation and experience than from books. He understood human nature and interpreted motives correctly. Mr. Derrick began life without pecuniary help. In his later years, when prosperity surrounded him, he used to remark, that when he was married and had paid the minister his fee he had but twelve dollars left to begin life with. He followed agricultural pursuits. He plowed deep, enriched the soil, raised good crops, made machinery lighten labor, and admired fine stock; his cattle, sheep, and pigs usually took the first premiums at the county fairs. He was prompt in his business engagements, making it the rule of his life to meet his obligations when due, and before if possible.

He was an earnest advocate of temperance, and never used spirituous liquors in any form. He was strong in his friendships, and never deserted those to whom he was attached. He was a man of great force of character, strong in his convictions and correct in his judgments. He was fitted by nature for great emergencies. Ever industrious and economical, he managed his affairs prudently and accumulated a hand-

some property. He never sought public office or political honors. Formerly identified with the Whig party, upon the organization of the Republican party he became a firm supporter of its principles. During the civil war he was loyal to the core.

He became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1830, and remained a worthy communicant of that body during his life. His wife united with the church at the same time, and still remains constant in her profession. On Jan. 20, 1825, he married Joanna M., daughter of Jacob and Jane (McChesney) Derrick, of Brunswick. She was born Oct. 11, 1805. Their children are Mrs. Henry J. Abbott, Mrs. Nathan B. Betts, Mrs. Lemuel B. Hanaman, and Richard A., all residents of the town of Brunswick.

Mr. Derrick died at his home in Brunswick May 18, 1879. He lived from 1856 until the time of his death on the farm where his son Richard A. now resides,—a view of which may be seen on another page of this work. He and his wife during the latter years of his life spent their summers at Round Lake, where he owned a fine cottage at the time of his death. Mr. Derrick was physically strong, tall in stature, and commanding in person. He was a fine physical type of the pioneers who planted civilization in Rensselaer County. He was an earnest advocate and liberal supporter of the Church, and every enterprise that tended to make society better. He lived long and happily, commanded the respect of all who knew him, and at death's gate laid down the burden of life cheerfully.





RESIDENCE OF RICHARD A. DERRICK, BRUNSWICK, N. Y.





The location of the first and second church buildings has been given. In 1817 the third church was built on land donated by Wm. Coonradt, on the spot where the church erected in 1865 now stands, three miles west of Haynerville, and five miles east of Troy. The last cost about \$13,000.

The pastors have been as follows: up to 1768, name not preserved; 1768-92, Rev. Samuel Schwerdfeger; 1792-94, Rev. Frederick Meier; 1794-95, Rev. Geo. Seigmund Liebich; 1795-1801, Rev. George Joseph Wichterman; 1802-12, Rev. Anthon Theodor Braun; 1812-14 (supplies, Revs. Uhl, Coe, and Younglove); 1814-15, Rev. John Bachman, D.D., LL.D.; 1815-16, Rev. John Molther; 1816-21, Rev. William McCarthy; 1821-28, Rev. John R. Goodman; 1828-53, Rev. Jacob L. Senderling, D.D.; 1853-64, Rev. David Kline; 1864-68, Rev. Philip A. Strobel; 1868-71, Rev. P. M. Rightmyer; 1871-75, Rev. Alonzo P. Ludden; 1875-79, Rev. J. Nelson Barnett.

The first precentor was Dr. John Godfrey Knauff, the last, now in office, John Springer.

The church owned 64 acres of land at Haynerville, the gift of the patroon, also 50 acres half-way between the first site of the church and its present location, also donated by him, now owned by Uriah Sheffer. The first named was divided into two equal parts, and permission from the Court of Chancery having been granted, was sold, the north half to Leonard Sheffer, the other half is now owned by Franklin Derrick. The first parsonage stood on the land now owned by Charles Mickel, about six rods south of the graveyard. The second parsonage, on the old road just east of the buildings now owned by Uriah Sheffer. The third was in Troy. The present parsonage is located one mile from the church, at Centre Brunswick. Only one of the pastors died while in charge of the parish,—Rev. Mr. Braun. He was buried at West Sand Lake.

The time-honored custom of catechetical instruction and confirmation, as held and practiced by the Lutheran Church for over 360 years, which fell into disuse for some years, has lately been revived. Luther's Smaller Catechism is used. The Sunday-school was organized June 13, 1837, with Rev. Dr. Senderling as superintendent. The parochial report for the year 1878 gives the number of scholars as 408, with 40 teachers. This includes two branch schools. Rev. J. N. Barnett, Superintendent of the church school; Mr. J. L. Snyder, Superintendent at Tamarack; and Mr. Dexter J. Snyder, at Haynerville. There are about 1000 books in the libraries.

The church numbers nearly 300 regular communicants. The council consists of four elders and four deacons, who are elected for a term of four years. The board of trustees, the members of which hold office for three years, consists of six persons, who, as well as the elders and deacons, must be communicant members of the church, and contributors to the extent of their abilities and engagements towards its expenses and benevolent operations. The present officers of the church are: Pastor, and chairman of the church council, Rev. J. N. Barnett; Secretary of the church council, John Springer; Church Treasurer, Lewis Hayner; Elders, Jacob J. Bornt, Jacob H. Bornt, Jonas Brust,

Michael Wetherwax; Deacons, James L. Roberts, Amos Hayner, George Colehamer, Calvin Brust; Trustees, Jacob Brust, Calvin Dater, Jacob L. Snyder, Sherman Smith, Thomas H. Betts, Jeremiah I. Best.

#### FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF BRUNSWICK.

The first steps which led directly to the establishment of a Presbyterian Church in Brunswick were taken in the year 1809. At a meeting of the inhabitants of the town, held July 11th in that year, presided over by Rev. Jonas Coe, the following resolutions and subscription-paper were adopted:

"1st. That all proper measures be adopted as speedily as possible to obtain the preaching of the Gospel in this town in the English language, in a regular and stated manner, as we have already lived too long without it.

"2d. *Resolved*, that Francis Collison, Reuben Merriman, Hiram Clowes, William Bidwell, Samuel De La Mater, and John Filkins be appointed a committee for raising funds and procuring a preacher as soon as convenient, and they are authorized to treat with the Rev. John Keys, of Sand Lake, and with the trustees of that congregation for one fourth of his time to be appropriated here should he be settled there."

The subscription-paper was as follows:

"We, the subscribers in the town of Brunswick, in the County of Rensselaer, being desirous of having the Gospel of Christ preached among us, do hereby promise to pay to Francis Collison, Reuben Merriman, Hiram Clowes, William Bidwell, Samuel De La Mater, and John Filkins the several sums annexed to our respective names yearly, for the term of five years in quarterly payments for the Rev. John Keys, to preach one-fourth part of the time for the said term of five years in the town of Brunswick, at such place or places as a majority of the subscribers shall deem proper in said town, or on the borders of adjoining towns."

The above subscription was signed by 63 persons, and the amount of the subscription was \$115.37, the largest single subscription being \$8, which was given by two persons,—Francis Collison and Walter McChesney, and the smallest 37 cents, *by the widow*. At a subsequent meeting of those who subscribed to the support of Mr. Keys, held Sept. 25, 1809, it was unanimously voted, only one dissenting, that the meeting should be holden on the Sabbath-day, in the school-house near Mr. Matthias Abbott's, or in that neighborhood.

Rev. John Keys preached in said school-house about a year before any move was made towards a definite organization. On the 23d of July, 1810, a meeting was held in said school-house, when the following resolutions were passed:

"1st. That a society should be incorporated, constituted, and known by the name or title of the 'First Presbyterian Society of Brunswick.'

"2d. *Resolved*, That five trustees be immediately elected, and that William Bidwell and Judd Abbott preside at said election, and judge of the qualifications of such electors as the law made and provided in such cases directs."

In accordance with the above resolutions the society was constituted, and the following-named persons were duly elected trustees: William Bidwell, Matthias Abbott, Walter McChesney, James Cox, Jr., and Francis Collison. The certificate of incorporation and election was attested by William Bidwell and Judd Abbott, and sworn to before Judge Daniel Whiting, on the 19th day of August, 1810.

Written by Rev. J. V. Griswold, pastor of the church.



At the above meeting Mr. Matthias Abbott offered to the trustees the land upon which the present house of worship stands. The following is a list of the names of those persons who were considered as voters to organize a church in the town of Brunswick, July 23, 1810: Francis Collison, Judd Abbott, Samuel R. McChesney, Isaac Gray, Hugh McChesney, Matthias Abbott, James Cox, Jr., John Abbott, Samuel McChesney, Jr., Joseph McChesney, Valentine Cropsey, Cornelius Dubois, Matthias Abbott, Jr., David Wheeler, Adam McChesney, John Dater, Jacob Derick, David Cropsey, William Bidwell, Pelatiah Marsh, Lester Flagler, Philip M. Coons, Josiah B. Goodrich, John Hutton, Bernard I. Wager, and Walter McChesney.

Having employed the Rev. John Keys to preach for them, they worshiped, under his administration, in the school-house a part of the time and in Mr. Pollock's barn until a meeting-house was built. Late in 1811 or early in 1812 a movement was made towards building upon the lot offered to the trustees by Matthias Abbott. The work was done by contract by William Bidwell, and progressed rapidly, so that on Sunday, the 21st of June, 1812, Rev. John Keys first preached in the meeting-house without a pulpit. Sunday, Oct. 11, 1812, was preached the first sermon from the *pulpit* of the First Presbyterian society of Brunswick. Work on the building continued until it was finished, early in the following year, the cost of the completed house being about \$1500. Mr. Keys continued to preach for them until May 1, 1813. The pulpit was then occupied by different ministers, of whom there is little known, until July, 1816, up to which time there was no organized church of Christian believers. Thursday, July 11, 1816, the following-named persons met in the meeting-house and were organized into a Church of Christ, having produced certificates of membership in the First Presbyterian Church of Troy: Hugh McChesney, Johanna McChesney, Catharine McChesney, Mary McChesney, John Abbott, Leah Abbott, J. B. Goodrich, Mary Goodrich, Christina Coons, Pelatiah Marsh, Elizabeth Marsh, Eunice W. Barker, Eleanor Durkee, John Hutton, Elizabeth Hutton, Margaret McChesney, and Ruth Abbott,—17 in all. At the same meeting the following-named persons were elected ruling elders: John Hutton, J. B. Goodrich, and John Abbott. The Rev. John Younglove, having filled the pulpit for several months, was now constituted pastor of the church. He filled this office with great acceptance until Dec. 29, 1827, when he died very suddenly of heart-disease. The church was prosperous under his administration, and the most powerful revival the church has yet witnessed occurred during the last few months of his pastorate, when 78 members were received.

April 9, 1825, this society was reorganized, when the following persons were elected trustees: Phillip M. Coons, Phillip P. Dater, George Derrick, Valentine Cropsey, John Lansing and Walter McChesney. At this time the society was also reincorporated, the certificate being attested by John Hutton and Josiah B. Goodrich, and sworn to before Judge Daniel Bach. On the fifteenth of the same month the new board of trustees met to consider the necessity of repairing the house of worship. Having decided to make repairs, they appointed a committee to solicit funds for the

purpose. The repairs were made at an expense of over \$1000. Shortly after the death of Rev. John Younglove, the committee appointed to secure preaching employed Rev. Joshua A. Clayton, who supplied the pulpit several months, and was, April 21, 1829, unanimously elected pastor. His labors, however, closed about April 1, 1830. July 11, 1830, the Rev. Leonard Johnson, having preached for several weeks, was unanimously elected pastor. He continued in the service of the church about two years, when the Rev. John B. Kendall acted as stated supply until April, 1834. Little of note occurred during the years from 1827 to 1834, except that the meeting-house was repaired somewhat in 1832 and 1834, and that Stephen Van Rensselaer (which is indeed noteworthy) deeded to the trustees, for the exclusive use of the church, about 25 acres of land and the original parsonage buildings. This deed is dated June 23, 1833, and was the fulfillment of a promise made many years previous.

June 5, 1834, the Rev. Gardner Hayden was unanimously chosen pastor, with a salary of \$300 and the use of the parsonage and land. Mr. Hayden accepted the call, and continued with the people for fifteen years. During his ministry the church maintained its usual strength, and in 1840 a revival of considerable interest occurred, when quite a number of the efficient men of the community took hold of the work of the church.

At the close of this long pastorate, Rev. Waters Warren supplied the pulpit for two years. In 1852 the Rev. Joseph E. L. Lamb became pastor, and continued until 1858. During the third year of his ministry a great revival occurred, when about forty were received into the church. In the spring of 1860 the Rev. Samuel M. Wood became the acting pastor. Up to this time the meeting-house had maintained the general form of the original building: gallery on three sides, high box-pews, facing in three directions, very high pulpit, surmounted by a threatening sounding-board, and the general appearance quite antiquated.

The new pastor endured this for one year, when the people seemed ready to arise and rebuild. March 29, 1861, a congregational meeting was held and the following building committee appointed: Joseph H. Coons, Francis C. Collison, Daniel Rockenstyre, David Phillips, Jonas C. McChesney, and Reuben Dower. The committee proceeded to solicit subscriptions, and also began the work. The old house was all torn away save the bare frame, galleries gone, pulpit gone, and seats gone. The old building was renewed so as to be unrecognized. Up to Feb. 4, 1862, the committee had expended the sum of \$2082.40, and had collected \$2044. At the final report of the committee, March 16, 1863, the cost of the building complete was found to be \$2583.88.

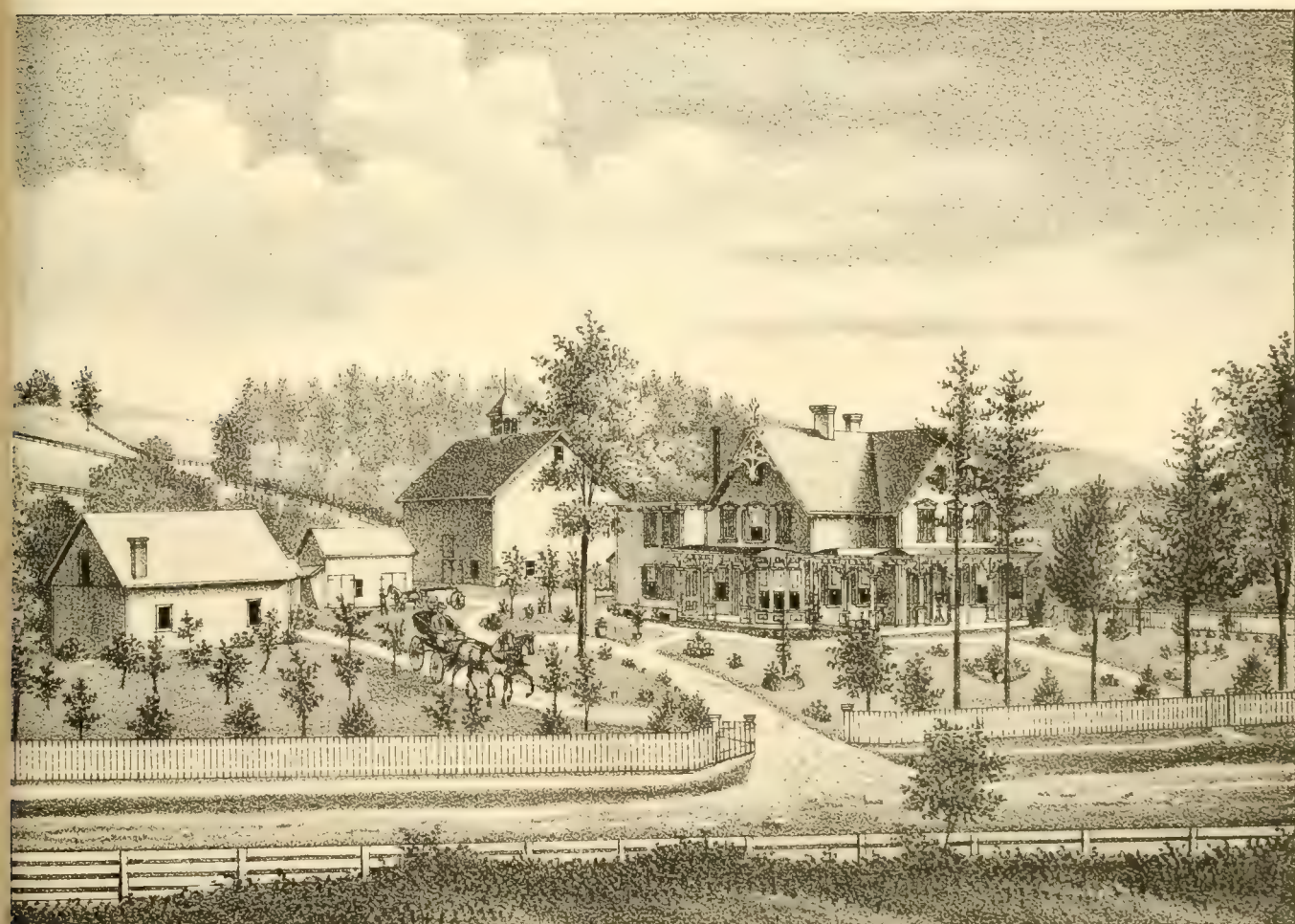
The few hundred dollars wanting when the building was finished was not long in coming, and the people were then more awake to spiritual things. No very marked revival occurred during Mr. Wood's ministry, though in the years 1864 and 1870 an unusual number of young people of excellent character were added to the church, and a good degree of spiritual power was felt during his whole pastorate. His faithfulness as a servant of Christ won and held for him the love and respect of the people for over sixteen



JAMES L. ROBERTS



MRS. JAMES L. ROBERTS.



RESIDENCE OF JAMES L. ROBERTS, BRUNSWICK, N. Y.











MRS. JOHN HARE.



JOHN HARE.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN HARE, LAKE AVENUE BRUNSWICK N Y

years, until by increasing feebleness he was compelled to relinquish his stronghold. His ministry closed in June, 1876.

In October of the same year the present pastor, the Rev. J. V. Griswold, was called, and installed November 1st by a committee from the Troy Presbytery, consisting of Dr. Charles E. Robinson, Revs. Donald McGregor, N. B. Remick, and Clarence Eddy. For the three years of the present pastorate a good degree of spirituality has been maintained, and unusual financial prosperity, the revenues of the church being more than at any time in its history. During this time the pulpit has been lowered and set back into a recess, making more available seats for the congregation, at an expense of between \$250 and \$300; and the barn belonging to the manse has been rebuilt, at about the same expense. The cemetery has been improved in appearance by care, and by the erection of monuments commemorative of the beloved dead. The whole number of members from the organization of the church to the present time is just 400. The present number of members is 105, all of whom are personally known by the pastor. Others have wandered away, of whom the church has no knowledge. The present number in the Sabbath-school is 126.

The present church property consists of the meeting-house in good condition, the cemetery, the manse, and all the land that was ever attached to it, consisting of about 2 acres, and 23 acres situated on the east hill, all of which is *entirely free from debt*.

The following is a list of the elders who have served the church and entered the church triumphant:

	Ordained.	Died.
Joshua Hutton.....	1816	1835
Josiah B. Goodrich.....	1816	1836
John Abbott.....	1816	1840
John Dater.....	1818	1833
Daniel Howe.....	1829	1855
Samuel B. Davis.....	1839	1869
Philip P. Dater.....	1857	1868

The present officers of the church are Rev. J. V. Griswold, Pastor, installed November, 1876; Elders, Job Greene, ordained 1832; Jonas C. McChesney, ordained 1839; Daniel Rochenstyre, ordained 1857; Orlando J. Greene, ordained 1857; and David Phillips, ordained in 1870. The following are the trustees, with the date of their election: Aaron Davis and Samuel H. Dater, 1877; Edward McChesney and John S. Eddy, 1878; Edward Link and Josiah B. McChesney, 1879. Treasurer, Philip A. Dater, 1879; Clerk, Herbert Greene, 1879.

#### MILLVILLE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Methodist work in Brunswick dates back to an early period. A class was formed in Troy in 1801, but the members soon after scattered. Two or three years later the effort was resumed, and three men—Andress, Betts, and Curtis—are spoken of as the leading members. The family name Betts is familiar in the early history of Brunswick, and indicates that this portion of Troy shared in that religious movement. Troy, including Brunswick, first became a distinct charge in 1810. Dr. Phœbus was the preacher. In 1813 Laban Clark, and in 1815 Tobias Spicer, were the ministers, and there were then 107 members in Troy, Albia, West Troy, and Lansingburgh. During Mr. Spicer's ministry they increased to 250.

The church at Eagle Mills was organized in 1849. They have a convenient house of worship, pleasantly located east of the village. The present organization consists of the following official members:

Pastor, Rev. Samuel McChesney; Stewards, Charles Potter, Silas McChesney, Mordecai McChesney; Trustees, Jeremiah Link, Jacob Mayers, Charles Potter; George A. Wager, James McChesney; Class-Leaders, Mordecai McChesney, James McChesney; Sunday-school Superintendent, Samuel McChesney.

This society was incorporated April 2, 1849. The certificate is attested by Adam Coonradt and Wm. P. Coonradt, who presided at the meeting. The trustees elected at that time were Adam Coonradt, Lodewick Myers, Ambrose Eddy, Joseph McChesney, and Edward L. Roberts.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL SOCIETY OF CENTRE BRUNSWICK.

This body was incorporated Feb. 2, 1835. The certificate was signed by Henry Smith and Hiram Van Pelt, officers of the meeting. The following trustees were chosen at that time: David Titus, Martin M. Hayner, Joseph Cleaveland, Jacob E. Adams, and H. Van Pelt. The present organization (October, 1879) consists of the following official members: Pastor, Rev. E. A. Brayman; Stewards, N. B. Betts, H. J. Abbott, W. H. Ensign; Trustees, H. Brust, U. Sheffer, H. J. Abbott, J. V. Adams, R. A. Derrick; Class-Leaders, L. Hawthorne, H. Brust, Wm. Cleaveland; Sunday-school Superintendent, Ellery Abbott.

#### THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL SOCIETY OF EAST BRUNSWICK.

A religious body bearing this name was organized March 28, 1874. The certificate of that date was signed by David Wager and Walter McChesney. The trustees named in the instrument were Levi Hayner, Jacob Honsinger, Willard D. Green, Orrin McChesney, and William Wager.

This society, as the above date shows, is a new enterprise. A very neat house of worship has been erected, occupying a central position in the somewhat irregular but decidedly romantic village of "Rock Hollow."

#### THE CHURCH OF THE DISCIPLES OF CHRIST.

This society was incorporated Feb. 27, 1854. The certificate is attested by the signature of J. H. Allen, who presided at the meeting. The trustees appointed at the time were William Kinloch, John Welch, and Henry Myers. The church was formed several months earlier,—Dec. 14, 1852. The first members were Joseph H. Allen, Sarah H. Allen, Jacob Van Schaick, William Kinloch, Matilda Baraban, Alexander Baraban, Mary J. Van Schaick, Sarah H. Kinloch, Henry Myers, Henry C. Parsons, Charity Parsons, Charles Kinloch, David Moody, David H. Payne, Wales French, Amanda Woolworth, Mary Kithedge, Robert Band, Catherine A. Payne, Mary Hale, William Mason, Job Hedden, Patience Hedden. Henry C. Parsons was the first clerk, and the first deacon was William Kinloch, who afterwards removed from town. The house of worship was built in the summer of 1853, and cost about \$1200. The house was dedicated Feb. 5,



1854, the sermon being preached by Elder Silas E. Shepherd, of New York. The successive ministers of the church have been Elders Henry C. Parsons, — Bartlett, Z. P. Birdsall, Dexter Moody, Edwin Wakefield, James Garfield,\* J. H. Gardner, J. C. Stark, J. O. Cutts, J. G. Ensell. The past elders in the church as officers have been John C. Welch, Lyman Suydam, and John Simond; Deacons David H. Payne and M. Herrington.

The present organization is as follows: Deacons, Robert Band, Stephen H. Smith, Hiram Wager; Elders, P. H. Van Zandt, M. Herrington; Clerk, M. Herrington; Trustees, J. H. Allen, J. C. Allen, Hiram Wager.

#### VIII.—BURIAL-PLACES.

These are quite numerous in town. The following named are the principal grounds, but some places of private burial are probably overlooked. At Eagle Mills the burial-place is east of the Methodist church. This is comparatively modern. Some portions of it are in good order, and the whole plat may easily be arranged with taste and beauty. At the white church (Presbyterian) is an old cemetery, dating back to the early settlement of the town. It is well preserved, and still in use for that neighborhood. The burial-place upon the present Collison farm is largely devoted to the Springer family. It is kept in good order, and is still used. At Cropseyville there is a burial-ground, near the residence of Robert Morrison. It is still used to some extent. There is a burial place on the Paul Springer farm, not very large, but containing many ancient graves. Some of the earliest settlers of the town are buried there. Only a few burials have been made there in late years.

St. Mary's burial-ground belongs to the Catholic societies of Troy. It is a large and handsome cemetery, laid out in accordance with modern ideas of beauty. There are many fine monuments already erected upon the lots. The managing board have shown a wise forecast of the future by recently purchasing forty acres as an addition to the grounds. In the vicinity of the Lutheran church are two very interesting burial-grounds. On the west side of the road is the ancient one, a place where "the rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep;" many of them in nameless and forgotten graves. On the east side of the road is the new cemetery, founded by an incorporated association. The legal certificate bears date April 27, 1847, and the following trustees were named in the instrument: Michael Hayner, George Brust, Jacob Clum, Lewis Hayner, Jacob L. Snyder, and Charles H. Mickle. There is a burial-place near the residence of Abner Derrick, west of Centre Brunswick. It is still in use to some extent. Another is on the present Lape farm, known as the Myers burial-place. This is very old; the Pollock family of early times are buried there, and many others of the first settlers. This is no longer used. On the Prager farm is a burial place, largely of the Summers family, but including many others. Now unused. The Coldhamer burial place, on the well known Coldhamer farm, has a special interest to that family and their connections, as their ancestors and relatives have been buried there almost exclusively for a long series of years.

\* James Garfield, of Washington College, now the well known President of the United States.

It is still in use. On the Philip Wager farm is an old burial-place; not now used. In connection with the Methodist church at Centre Brunswick there is a burial-place of comparatively modern date.

#### IX.—SOCIETIES.

The town of Brunswick lies adjacent to Troy, and there are members of Masonic lodges as well as of Odd-Fellows who reside in Brunswick, but belong to the societies of the city. There are no lodges of these orders in Brunswick. The Sons of Temperance at one time maintained a flourishing division. It finally dissolved, more for want of a suitable room than from a loss of interest in the objects of the order. Other societies have occasionally had a brief existence, but they have left little or nothing for the historian to gather.

#### X.—PLACES OF HISTORIC INTEREST.

There are neither battle-fields nor the camping-grounds of armies in Brunswick. The points around which cluster special historic interest are the places of early settlement, the sites of pioneer churches, the lonely graves in obscure fields, the points where early pioneers first compelled the dashing streams to grind their grain.

#### XI.—INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

Brunswick is a fine farming town, splendid fields, under careful cultivation, stretching away in every direction. The soil upon the summit of the hills is hard and sterile, but on the slopes it is productive, and in the valleys and lowlands it consists chiefly of a gravelly loam intermixed with clay, and yields abundantly. Large crops of rye, oats, grass, and potatoes are produced. Lying just beyond the city line, everything raised in the town finds a quick sale for cash. The people of Brunswick are extensively engaged in furnishing milk, vegetables, small fruits, and hay for the Troy market. Other business enterprises besides farming—as mills and factories—are spoken of in connection with the villages where they are located. In all the northern and central portions of the town the streams are not of sufficient magnitude to furnish water-privileges of value. The Quacken Kill and the Poesten Kill are the only sources of water-power. Outside of the villages mentioned there are a few business enterprises; here and there various shops; and near the Troy line the "Excelsior Mills." There is an extensive slaughtering establishment on the Eagle Mills Turnpike a mile or more from the Troy line. This is carried on by the brothers J. S. and Z. D. Main. They do a large business, butchering sometimes 100 head a week.

#### THE PLANTERS' HOE COMPANY.

Joseph H. Allen came to Eagle Mills Jan. 25, 1851, and established the manufacture of augers and bits. This was in the Eagle Mills building. In 1854 there was formed the Millville Manufacturing Company. They secured water-power from the Eagle Mills pond, and tunneled through the rock to conduct the water to the new buildings which they erected in the rear of the Eagle Mills. They manufactured cable chains. In a short time this company be-



*Burwell B. Link Mrs Fannie C. Link*

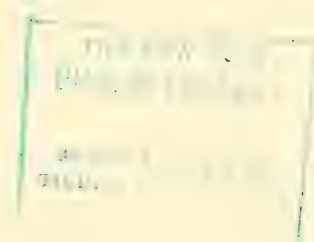


RESIDENCE OF B. B. LINK, BRUNSWICK, N.Y.



THE NEW  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

1910  
1911







RESIDENCE OF JOSEPH KILMER, BRUNSWICK, N. Y.

came involved in legal difficulties, and finally dissolved. Then Mr. Allen, having purchased the whole property, commenced making planters' hoes for use in the South. The demand was large, the business increased, and a fine trade was secured, but when the war broke out the Southern market closed. When Mr. Allen entered the military service, as elsewhere mentioned, this factory and the store connected with it were closed, and the business ended for the time. On returning to Brunswick at the close of the war Mr. Allen, associating with himself Mr. George T. Lane, of Troy, reopened this branch of manufacturing, and the same heavy Southern style of hoes has been made from that time to the present. A large and prosperous trade was again secured, and has been retained. The company design to add in a few months the manufacture of the lighter common hoe in use East and West. The brick building known as Eagle Mills has quite a history. It was built in 1831, the turnpike-road having been laid through this place the year before. The late Mr. Roberts used to state that his first job of painting in this village was upon the Eagle Mills; that he painted the name as it now appears upon the walls in 1832. The building was erected for Sheldon, De Freest & Van Alstine as a flouring-mill, and was run as such for many years. It passed into the hands of Mr. Allen in 1851, and was sold by him to Mr. Groom when he joined the army. Subsequently it was bought by the Planters' Hoe Company, who now own it. The grist-mill of Mr. Herrington is in this building. The earlier mills were upon the other side of the road nearer the dam. They comprised a grist-mill, a fulling-mill, and carding-machine, and these dated back to the early settlement. Mr. Hoag was the owner for some years, or connected with them. There was at one time a knitting-mill, established, about half-way to Troy, by William H. Young. It was operated for a few years, when it was destroyed by fire and not rebuilt.

## XII.—MILITARY.

The town was but thinly settled previous to the Revolutionary war, and but few entered the Continental service.

Of the war of 1812 we have but little account showing who participated from the town of Brunswick. The "Eddy Expedition," so called, of course embodied all the militia that belonged to the 155th Regiment. Maj. Philip Dator, who died recently, was in the war of 1812.

## WAR OF THE REBELLION.

The opening of the war evoked national enthusiasm in Brunswick as elsewhere throughout the country. Lieut. Hagadorn joined the 125th Regiment, taking with him 30 or 40 of his townsmen. After the defeat before Richmond the call for 300,000 men, with the quota of Brunswick at about 50, was received, and the war committee, of which Joseph H. Allen was chairman, held a meeting at the hour of eight in the morning. The question was, "Who will go?" "who will recruit a company?" One citizen requested to lead declined, and other names were canvassed, when the chairman himself was suggested. The proposition was accepted by Mr. Allen. As chairman of the committee, he said, "Come, boys," instead of "go," and 20 men were enlisted before noon. Locking up factory and store, Capt.

Allen, within three days, led into Troy a full company, recruited largely from this town. Bounties were paid and every necessary effort made to meet the crisis. The following resolution of the town board appears in the records of Brunswick:

"Resolved, That the sum of \$5,000 be raised upon the taxable property of the town for the purpose of paying the debt incurred for bounties to volunteers and the incidental expenses thereof, and that said tax be levied and collected on some day or days previously to the 1st day of June next.

"Dated Brunswick, Feb. 24, 1862."

The following list is prepared from the best attainable sources, but may be defective in some particulars, as no complete record is preserved in the town clerk's office:

### ARMY LIST, WAR OF 1861-65.

Gustave A. Klause, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C.  
 Franklin Partridge, enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C.  
 Philip P. Lock, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C; died soon after his return of disease contracted in the army.  
 John Rickard, enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C; was wounded in a skirmish before Richmond on the New Market road, just coming in off of picket-line.  
 Joseph Rodgers, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C.  
 Lewis A. Roberts, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C.  
 Henry Smith, enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C.  
 George Smith, enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C.  
 John C. Sara, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 16th Regt., Co. C.  
 Stephen H. Smith, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C.  
 Green Tilly, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C.  
 David Vincent, enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C; he came from Grafton.  
 Jacob Wagner, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C.  
 Henry H. Wemster, enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C; disabled; died since, about 1877.  
 Ottmar Garmminger, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C; died in the service at Folly Island in South Carolina.  
 Joseph H. Allen, capt. of Co. C, 169th Regt.; pro. to maj., and brev. to lieutenant-col. (See biography elsewhere.)  
 Edgar M. Comer, 1st sergt., enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C; pro. to 2d lieutenant in Co. B.  
 Charles S. Phillips, 5th corp., enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C; wounded in the elbow, having a crippled arm.  
 Samuel L. Capperly, 4th corp., enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C; pro. 2d lieutenant; wounded at Cold Harbor.  
 William Stewart, 4th sergt., enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C.  
 Philip Bennett, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C; from Grafton; disch. for disability.  
 Charles Bruce, enl. Sept. 1, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C; wounded and died in the service.  
 John H. Brummer, enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C; wounded; shot through the lungs; survived, but feeble; wound still running.  
 John A. Busch, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C; wounded, and draws a pension.  
 Edson Brundage, enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C; from Pittstown; supposed died either in the service or soon after.  
 Pholander Bull, enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C.  
 James M. Casey, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C; died of malarial fever at Chain Bridge; the first death in Co. C.  
 W. H. Garner, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C.  
 Charles L. Crandell, enl. Sept. 4, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C.  
 Jacob H. Conradt, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C; disch. for disability.  
 Elbridge Green, enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C; trans. to Invalid Corps.  
 Joseph B. Hall, enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C; died a few years after the war, he was from Grafton.  
 John H. H. Hmister, enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C; severely wounded; jaw shot away; now residing at Cropseyville.  
 Sebastian Kise, enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 169th Regt., Co. C.  
 Jacob Coons, enl. 169th Regt., Co. C; disabled; pension applied for.  
 John H. Stunk, enl. 169th Regt., Co. C.  
 George Broecker, private, enl. 169th Regt., Co. C; wounded; draws a pension.  
 Joseph A. Rogers, enl. 169th Regt., Co. C.  
 Michael Vaughn, enl. 169th Regt., Co. C.  
 Michael Cullen, enl. 169th Regt., Co. C.  
 Aaron B. Pagas, enl. 169th Regt., Co. C; from Pittstown.  
 David Keller, enl. 169th Regt., Co. C; disabled; died since the war; refused to apply for a pension.  
 Hiram Wagar, enl. 188th N. Y. S. Vols.; lost an arm at Hatcher's Run.  
 Charles P. Mcchesney, enl. Nov. 21, 1864, in 14th N. Y. Vols.; trans. to the 5th Regt., March 14, 1862; 1st sergt. Co. G, 5th N. Y. S. Vols.; taken prisoner at the battle of Weldon Railroad, Aug. 19, 1864; put in Andersonville prison; disch. from prison March 21, 1865; died March 30, 1865.







PHOTO BY ALFRED S. GARY

*J. H. Allen*

*Sarah H. Allen*



RESIDENCE OF COL. J. H. ALLEN, EAGLE MILLS, N.Y.









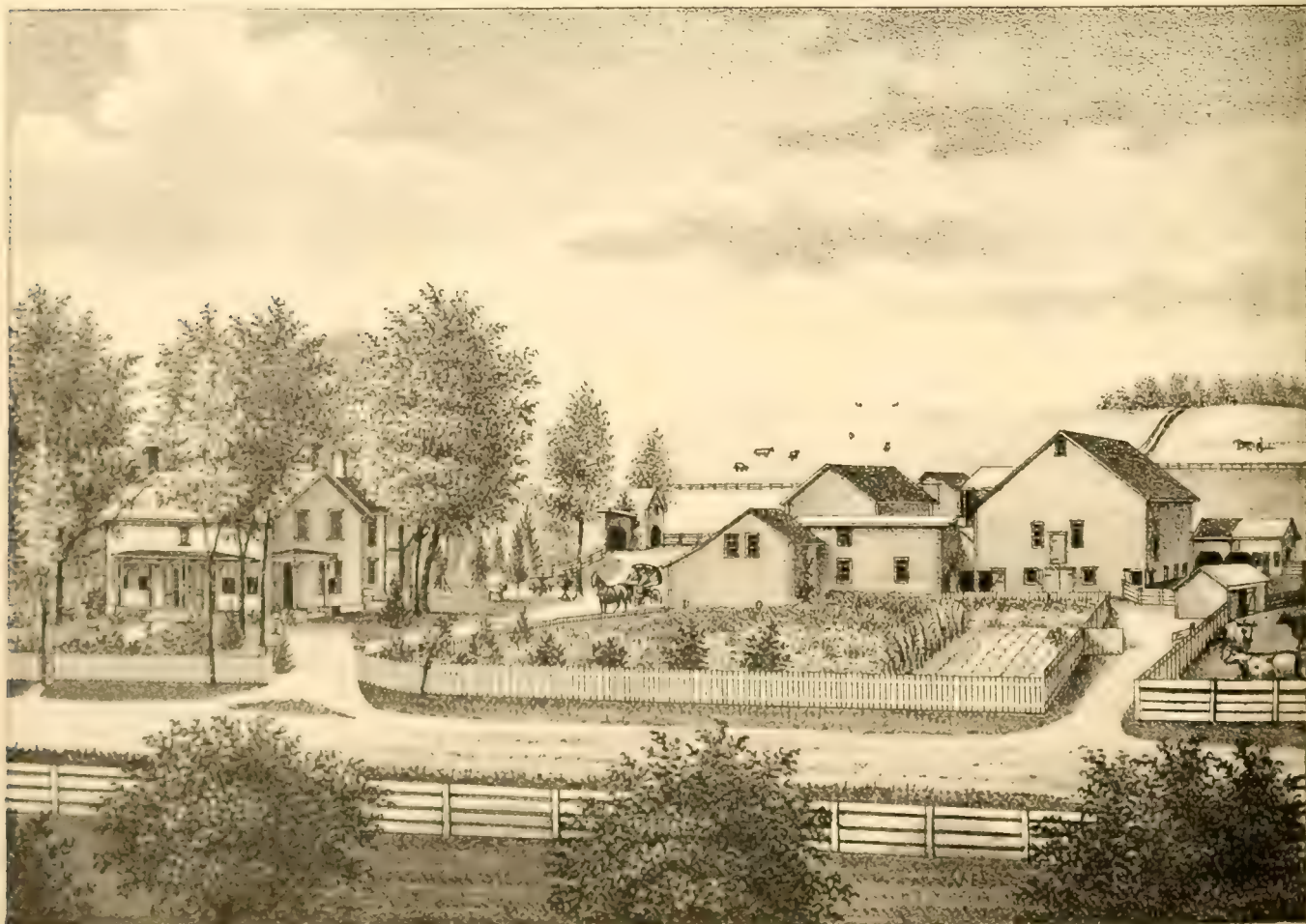
## EDWARD MCCHESENEY .

was born in the town of Brunswick, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., in the year 1828. His great-grandfather, Robert McChesney, in company with three brothers, emigrated to America from County Monaghan, Ireland, in the year 1764, and settled in the town of Brunswick. He had eight children. His grandfather was born in 1760, reared a family of fifteen children, and died in 1830. His father, Jonas C. McChesney, was born in 1802, reared a family, and has followed agricultural pursuits during his life, and now living—1879.



*Edward McChesney*

Mr. Edward McChesney has always resided in the town of his nativity, except from 1853 to 1863, when he resided in the adjoining town of Pittstown. He received a good education while young. He has taken an active part in politics and all questions of interest to the citizens of his town and county. In 1856 he was elected to the office of justice of the peace, which office he continues to fill in 1879; and for two terms, 1870-71, he was one of the associate judges of Rensselaer County. He is a man of good judgment, integrity, and honesty of purpose, and respected by all who know him.



RESIDENCE OF EDWARD M. CHESNEY, BRUNSWICK, N.Y.

the first of the McChesney family who settled on this farm, where Wm. McChesney, father of the subject of this narrative, was born and resided during his life. A view of this place with its improvements may be seen on another page of this work, showing the industry of three successive generations. Jan. 25, 1844, Mr. McChesney married Chloe A., daughter of Daniel and L. Way, of Lansingburgh. Mr. McChesney was formerly a member of the old Whig party, and is now a Republican. He has never been solicitous of official honors, although he has always taken an active part in politics, and has never held office except as overseer of the poor. Characteristic of Mr. McChesney are integrity, correct habits, and force of character. He has always been opposed to the sale of intoxicating liquors, and has done what he could to suppress their use.

#### BURRELL B. LINK

was born in the town of Brunswick, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., July 2, 1825. He is a son of Helmar and Esther Link, natives of the same county, who were buried in Oakwood Cemetery. His father was an apprentice while young, followed agricultural pursuits during his life, was on a rented farm for a few years, and passed the latter part of his life on a farm of his own in comparative comfort. Mr. Link, in company with his brother (Jeremiah Link), purchased the farms on which they both now reside, and for five years carried on the milk business together. A view of his residence, showing the work of industry and economy, may be seen on another page of this work.

Mr. Link represents the agricultural interests of his town, and is known as a thrifty, enterprising farmer and an honest man.

He married, Nov. 16, 1864, Fannie, daughter of Jacob P. and Jane Coonradt, of the town of Brunswick. Their children are Burrell B., Arba N., Stanley C., Allen, Nellie B., and one not named. Mrs. Link was born Nov. 29, 1841.

#### JAMES L. ROBERTS,

son of Isaac and Mary C. Roberts, is of German descent, and was born March 19, 1824, in the town of Brunswick. The farm, on which he now resides, was first settled by his great-grandfather, Abram Roberts, who was one of the first settlers of Rensselaer County, and located on this farm when it was a wilderness tract of land. He was killed by the Tories.

The farm has been successively owned by his grandfather and father, both of whom were farmers by occupation, and good members of society.

Mr. James L. Roberts married for his first wife Sophia, daughter of Henry Hayner. Of this union were born three children,—Isaac, William M., and Martha (wife of Marvin H. Du Bois). Mrs. Roberts died Aug. 31, 1853. He married for his present wife Mrs. Smith, daughter of Charles and Barbara Boyles, Jan. 28, 1857. They have one daughter, Jennie E.

A view of Mr. Roberts' residence may be seen on another page of this work, showing the progress made since the first settlement of the county, and the result of industry and economy.

Mr. Roberts is a member of the Republican party, and both he and his wife are members of the Galead Lutheran Church, and interested in all that makes society better.

#### JOHN L. COLLYSON

was born in the town of Brunswick, August 29, 1807. He is the youngest son in a family of seven children—four of whom are living—of Francis C. and Mary Collyson, who reside upon the old Collyson homestead. The family was among the early settlers of Rensselaer County, and have been tillers of the soil.

Mr. Collyson resided at home until June, 1833, when he married Catherine Maria, daughter of Martin and Helen Springer, of the same town. Her father was born on the farm where Mr. Collyson now resides,—the place being known as the Springer homestead. Mr. Springer was a surveyor, and a man of much influence in the community. He held many offices in the town, and was a representative in the State Legislature from his Assembly district.

Mr. Collyson since his marriage has been a resident of Sand Lake for three years, and of Schaghticoke for ten years. In 1847 he settled on the farm where he now resides. The house was built by Martin Springer in 1827. A view of the residence and improvements on this place may be seen on another page of this book.

Their children are Mrs. Lester Barns, Martin, Mrs. Garret Bloomingdale, and Mrs. E. N. Garner, of Columbia County. Mrs. Collyson died Sept. 18, 1863. Mr. Collyson is now in his seventy-second year, and is hale and in possession of the vigor of both body and mind of a person much younger in years.

#### DERRICK V. LEVERSEE

was born in the year 1814 in the town of Brunswick, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., on the farm where he now resides. The family of Leversee have occupied the farm since Jan. 8, 1773,—this being the date of the deed given by King George III. to his great-grandfather, William Leversee, the first settler.

The business of the four generations who have occupied this farm has been strictly as farmers, and a view of the residence on another page of this work shows the result of industry, economy, and thrift.

His father, Jacob Leversee, died in 1851. His mother died in 1861.

Mr. Leversee was married in 1856 to Mary Fonda, of Saratoga, N. Y. In politics he is a Republican, and both he and his wife are members of the First Presbyterian Church of Lansingburgh, N. Y.



# G R A F T O N.

## I.—SITUATION, BOUNDARIES, AREA, TITLE.

GRAFTON is situated a little north of the centre of the county. It is bounded north by Pittstown and Hoosick, east by Petersburg, south by Poestenkill, west by Brunswick. The farm acreage is stated in the census reports of 1875 at 26,965 acres. This is not, however, an accurate statement of the area of the town, as roads, villages, and other parcels of land are not included. The town is a part of the Rensselaer manor, and title to the soil is derived from the representatives of that estate. Originally it was held by lease, but in later years farms have been purchased in fee simple. Portions of the town, however, yet remain subject to the payment of a fixed annual rent.

For convenience of reference we give the legal description of the town as found in the revised statutes of the State:

"The town of Grafton shall contain all that part of said county bounded westerly by Brunswick, southerly by Sand Lake and Berlin, easterly by the north bounds of the manor of Rensselaerswick, easterly by a line to commence on the said north bounds, seven miles east of the northeast corner of Brunswick, and running from thence southerly, parallel to the east line of Brunswick, to the north line of Berlin."

## II.—NATURAL FEATURES.

The surface of Grafton is rough and mountainous. It is situated within the range of the Petersburg group. The summits of the hills are from eight hundred to twelve hundred feet above tide-water, and many of them are covered by huge jagged masses of graywacke. This statement from the gazetteers is substantially correct, and yet there is a large amount of land susceptible of cultivation.

The proprietor of the stage line said to the writer that Grafton was one of the most level towns in the county. There are large sections where the slopes are not steep, where the fields are so free of rocks as to be easily plowed, and where there are many handsome farms.

The town abounds in streams, ponds, and mountain springs. The Quackenkill, rising in Cranberry Lake in the southern portion of the town, flows by a circuitous route to the west town line, furnishing water-power of considerable value. It has several branches and drains in the central and southern portions of the town. One branch east of the centre is the outlet of White Lily Pond. The branch at the centre has a chain of ponds closely connected. A little west is another tributary, upon which is Shaver Pond. The northwest part of the town is drained by several creeks that flow towards the Hoosick Valley. There are other small streams in the north and northeast, flowing northward. In the east and southeast are unimportant rivulets flowing east and south. Babcock's Pond derives its name from the early proprietor of the lands around it, — Honest John Babcock. White Lily Pond is so called from the beautiful lilies found there. Long Pond is named

from its figure. It is noted for the purity of its waters. When the question of procuring water for Troy was under discussion this and other ponds in its vicinity were examined, and some design was entertained of taking the proposed supply from there. Another plan was, however, adopted, as shown elsewhere. Second Pond derives its name from its position in the succession of three. Mill Pond, next below Second, is partly artificial, and furnished the power for the old grist-mill built by the patroon. Shaver Pond perpetuates the name of an early pioneer drowned in its waters. Red Pond is so called from the fact that the soil gives a slight tinge to the water. Peckham Pond is named from the early pioneer who lived near it. South Round Pond has an appropriate name, being nearly circular and in the southeast portion of the town. South Long Pond is also named from its shape and location. Dykeing Pond is partly artificial, raised to secure water-power for mills below; perhaps named from the banks thrown up to prevent the waters from escaping at some points. Cranberry Pond has an adjacent tract of bog upon which cranberries grow. It is the source of the principal stream of the Quackenkill Valley. Other ponds in the south are Mup Pond, Hayner's Pond, and Gravel Pond. The last named is regarded as one of the finest in town, with gravelly bottom in a portion of it and clear, pure water. There are many other small ponds, said to number in all twenty-five, and they form an attractive feature of the landscape.

## III.—EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

It is not easy to ascertain the precise date when the first settler penetrated the forests of Grafton, nor the spot where he located his rude log cabin; nor is it at all clear which of the pioneers came in at the earliest date, but from the opinion of citizens of Grafton who have given attention to this matter, it is safe to infer that the Revolutionary war had closed before any one located in Grafton. As to the actual first settler, it seems probable that Abel Owen, mentioned below, was really the pioneer. The efforts of the patroon to secure settlers, and the fact that tradition assigns to Mr. Owen alone a gift of 200 acres, render it probable that he preceded all others; as the patroon would have hardly thought it necessary to give Mr. Owen a farm if the town had already been opened up and settlers were already coming in.

From an unpublished paper prepared by Dr. Amos Hall, of Grafton, some years ago, we have his courteous permission to make the following extracts:

"It is believed that no permanent settlement was made within the present limits of Grafton till several years after the settlement of most of the surrounding towns. The rich intervals and the comparatively smooth fertile lands of the surrounding country were much more attractive to settlers than the rough, broken, and heavily timbered

mountainous regions of this town. Hence no permanent settlements were made here until a much later period."

"As an inducement to emigrants from the Eastern States to come and settle on these lands, Gen. Van Rensselaer caused very glowing accounts of the fertility of the soil, the salubrity of the climate, etc., to be circulated among them. There were few (if any) inhabitants within the present limits of Grafton down to the time of the commencement of the Revolutionary war in 1775. Soon after peace was restored, in 1783, many persons whose families had been reduced to poverty and to great extremities during the struggle for liberty, found it necessary to emigrate in order, if possible, to improve their circumstances, and to regain the lost means of supplying the increasing wants of their families.

"In the midst of these circumstances, from 1780 to 1788, very many industrious, hardy yeomanry came with their families and settled here. It was a complete wilderness at the time, all the country being covered by heavy timber, and, as a matter of course, they suffered the usual wants and privations of the first settlers of most new countries.

"Among the first families that settled here, as far as can now be ascertained, were Owen, Coons, and Demmons. Abel Owen, a Revolutionary soldier, soon after the close of the war emigrated from Connecticut or Rhode Island, and settled on the farm where Steward Allen now lives. Gen. Van Rensselaer, as an inducement to settle on the manor, gave him a deed title to 200 acres of land. He lived in a log house on the old road, some fifty rods south of said Allen's house, and the well from which his family drew water is still in use. As early as 1787 he had many acres cleared, kept some stock, and raised his own grain and provisions. Being a somewhat prominent resident, the old road which run through the town from Petersburg to Troy was called in all the old leases 'Owen's road.' He had several boys and girls, and it is believed that he possessed considerable pecuniary means, for he sent his second son, Lewis Owen, to Williams College, where in due course of time he graduated; and so far as the writer knows, he is the only individual from Grafton who ever graduated at any literary college, and even this was before the town had a separate organization.

"He did not, however, succeed in obtaining a livelihood by means of his education, and finally settled down to the good, practical business of shoe making.

"Abel Owen occupied his farm until about the year 1796, when he sold out his possessions to Lemuel Steward, Esq., and with the rest of the Owens, removed to Manlius, Onondaga Co., and settled on a tract of land which fell to him as a Revolutionary soldier."

Other early settlers are determined to some extent, and their location follows: Mr. Demmons settled at an early day on the present Jabez Hakes farm, near the centre. Mr. Coons is said to have been one of the earliest settlers in the town. John Babcock, from Rhode Island, settled about the Revolutionary war, on the present J. D. Slade farm. He was married to Delma Wager in 1792. He was highly esteemed, and was known as "Honest John." Elkanah Smith, from New Jersey, settled on the present Aaron Eldred farm. He was a soldier of the Revolution. Joshua Banker settled about the same time on the present Ziba Banker place. William Scriven, from Rhode Island, settled in the east part of this town from 1783 to 1786. He had seven sons and two daughters. Three of the sons—James, Zebulon, and John—were Revolutionary soldiers. Other sons were Joseph, Joshua, Thomas, William. John Phillips and Thomas Phillips settled on the present Truman Keller farm. Francis Brock, from Vermont, settled on the present Silas Brock farm. John Mills and David Mills located on the present Reuben Hall farm. John Monroe settled in the north part of the town. Solomon Smith settled on the present place of Widow Warren Church. Rufus Rix located not far from Mr. Smith. Capt. Charles

Ferry settled on the present D. L. Simmons farm. Daniel Littlefield, in 1797, located on the present Hiram Littlefield farm. Solomon Root came to Grafton in 1785. He was from Connecticut. Francis West settled in Grafton in 1793.

Nathaniel Dumbleton came from Grafton, Vt., in 1796, and located on the present Oscar C. Dumbleton place. John P. Hayner was an early settler on the present Samuel Newton farm. During the twenty years preceding the formation of the town, 1807, the following were also very likely settled on this territory: William Snyder, Henry Conradt, B. Hayner, Henry Heydorn, James Reid, Godfrey Howard, Andrus Miller, John Heydorn, Lodewick Bonesteel, Marcus Simmons.

Abel Ford, from Massachusetts, settled on the present J. West farm. He was a Revolutionary soldier, and probably moved in soon after the close of the war. The war ended in 1783. He might have been discharged somewhat earlier than that and moved here before the struggle closed. Alpheus Ford, a son of Abel, was born in this town in 1793, and died only a few years since at an advanced age. A son of Alpheus is Ira D. Ford, a merchant at Grafton Centre, and supervisor of the town for many years.

The jury list of Grafton for 1807 shows that the following named freeholders were residents in the town at that time: Reuben Gallup, Elkanah Smith, Jr., Lemuel Steward, Thomas West, Zebulon Scriven, John Phillips, Benjamin West, Luke Clark, Daniel Saunders, Joshua Scriven, Jedediah Wellman, John Twogood, Thomas Smith, Samuel Prindall, Nathan West, Fortes Reynolds, Ezra Davison, Benjamin Phillips, George Hakes, Joshua Peckham, Joseph Scriven, Daniel Smith, Walter Durkee, Ziba Hewitt, Patrick Agan, John Babcock, Lewis Ferry, Christopher Mitchell, Simeon Smith, John Worthington, Lodewick Bonesteel, John T. Hanor, Joseph Burdick, Clark Rogers, Benjamin Rogers, Marius Simmons, Henry Hydorn, Peter Hayner, Stephen Chandler, Abraham File.

The assessment-roll of 1813 has many curious statistics respecting early settlement. Patrick Agan was assessed for a cider-mill, \$80; John Babcock, for a cider-house and mill, \$140; and for a saw-mill (Gray farm), \$100; Joseph Burdick, for a saw-mill, \$200; Nathan Hakes, Jr., for a shop, \$25; Jacob File, saw-mill, \$100; James Hall, for a cider-mill, \$13; Matthew Maxon, for a blacksmith-shop, \$15; John Phillips, for a cider-house and mill, \$80; Thomas Phillips, for a cheese-house, \$20; Jonas Parks is entered as a musician, and is not only not taxed for his professional ability, but exempted on his property; Rufus Parks is assessed for a shoe-shop, \$30; William Potter, for the "mill farm," 200 acres at \$1400, and for a grist-mill, \$700; Dr. Joseph Rogers, son of Carey Rogers below, "permitted to preach" (perhaps for that reason exempted in part), assessed for a "shop." Carey Rogers is entered as a minister. Elijah Smith, for a shop, \$15; Thomas West, for a cheese-house, \$10; Benjamin West and Ebenezer West are entered in the list as musicians.

There are about 200 names in the tax list. Those assessed for above \$3000 were Patrick and Samuel Steward, \$3071; William Potter, \$3045; — Agan, \$4688; John Babcock, \$7638; Joseph Burdick, \$3637. A few others



are over \$2000; Thomas West, \$2552; John Twogood, \$2715; Henry Rifenburgh, \$2910; Joseph Phillips, \$2330; John P. Hayner, \$2415; Rufus Gallup, \$2051; Francis Brook, \$2616; Michael Breninstahl, \$2255. The total assessed valuation of 1813 was \$206,670. There were about fifty log houses in town, and quite a large number of log barns.

#### ITEMS FROM THE TOWN BOOKS.

May 13, 1807, the board of excise commissioners, consisting of Nathaniel Dumbleton, Supervisor, Zebulon Scriven, Lemuel Steward, and Thomas West, Justices of the Peace, licensed John P. Hayner, Joshua Scriven, and Nathan Hakes each "to keep an inn or tavern." This board certified, in its usual legal phrase, that each applicant is "of good moral character," each has the necessary accommodations for travelers, and each "sufficient ability" to keep an inn; and that inns are "absolutely necessary" at those points.

The first entry of marriage is as follows:

#### STATE OF NEW YORK, RENSSELAER COUNTY.

"I hereby certify that Ethan Maxon, son of Mr. Samuel Maxon, and Susan Wells, widow of Jason Wells, deceased, both of Grafton, were lawfully joined together in the honorable state of marriage in the town of Grafton, on the 12th day of April, 1807."

Following soon after the record of the first town-meeting there were entered the "ear-marks" of the owners of sheep, the town clerk drawing a diagram of each in the book. Sixty-five such "pictures" appear, and the ingenuity necessary to make so many different styles on the same pattern of a sheep's ear is creditable to the artistic skill of either the farmers or the town clerk, or both.

#### EARLY PUBLIC-HOUSES AND STORES.

The first tavern is stated by some authorities to have been opened at East Grafton by Thomas Scriven. In the west part of the town Elijah Ferry is said to have kept a public-house at an early day. S. McChesney kept a tavern about 1800. The patroon built the Grafton House, kept by Mr. Phillips at the present time, in 1838. He had built the grist-mill the year before. It is said that the two cost some \$80,000. The unpaid rent of tenants was allowed to be worked out upon the job at almost any price, and estimated by some such process the extravagant figures were made.

A store was opened at Quackenkill by Josiah Litchfield probably about the time he built the saw-mill (1800). About the same time S. McChesney also opened a store in town.

#### PROFESSIONAL MEN.

Dr. Rufus S. Waite was born in Petersburg, June 5, 1797. He studied with Dr. Ebenezer Robinson, of Petersburg. He obtained a license to practice about 1817-18. He first settled in Brownsville, N. Y., but in 1819 came to Grafton Centre, and settled here permanently. His home-stead was the place now occupied by J. S. Saunders. He died in 1860. During this long period, of about forty years, his practice was constant and extensive, and he became well known over a large portion of the county. He was the first certified physician of the town. Two sons of Dr. Waite,

Rufus Waite, Jr., and Reuben F. S. Waite—reside at Grafton Centre, and have both filled the office of justice of the peace as well as other public trusts. Dr. Amos Allen was born in Petersburg, Jan. 28, 1851. Having received a good education he taught school for many years. He then turned his attention to the medical profession, and graduated at the Berkshire Medical School in 1846. He settled immediately in Grafton, where he has ever since resided. He was soon engaged in an extensive practice, and since the death of Dr. Waite has been the sole physician of the town, with the exception of a brief location by one or two others for a year or two at a time. Before entering the Berkshire Medical School he studied with Dr. Moses, of Petersburg, and Dr. Joseph Bates, of Lebanon Springs. Dr. Allen is now in the prime of active life. Besides his labors as a physician he has given much attention to botany, is thoroughly posted in the flora of this section, and is standard authority upon that subject in Rensselaer County.

#### IV.—ORGANIZATION.

Previous to the year 1807 the residents upon this portion of the Rensselaerswick manor were included either in Troy or Petersburg, but the population had by that date increased sufficiently to justify a separate organization. Accordingly, the town of Grafton was incorporated March 20, 1807.

There is no record preserved showing the reason for bestowing the name of Grafton upon the new town, but it is evident that it was named for Grafton, Vt., from which place Nathaniel C. Dumbleton, the first supervisor, had removed.

"The first annual town-meeting for the town of Grafton was held at Nathan Hakes', the 1st Tuesday of April, 1807, Joseph Burdick, moderator; and at said meeting the following town officers were chosen for the year eighteen hundred and seven: Nathaniel Dumbleton, Supervisor; David S. Crandall, Town Clerk; Patrick Agan, Ziba Hewitt, John Babcock, Assessors; Joseph Burdick, Benjamin West, Overseers of the Poor; Samuel Printall, James West (2d), Jedediah Wellman, Commissioners of Highways; Joseph Burdick, Jr., Collector; Ethan Maxon, Simeon Smith, Joseph Burdick, Jr., Constables; Thomas West, Jonathan Brook, James West (1st), John Worthington, Nathan West, Joseph Burdick, John Phillips, Marcus Simmons, William Snyder, Henry Conradt, John Reed, Sylvester Chase, Peter Wager, Stephen Chandler, Walter Durkee, William Scriven, Francis Brook, Zebulon Scriven (2d), Jonathan M. Scriven, Michael Brenanstahl, Charles Hall, John Babcock, Overseers of Highways and Fence Viewers; Thomas Smith, Joseph Scriven, John Babcock, Poundkeepers."

The town-meetings of Grafton during the first half-century of the town's existence were held at the following-named places:

The town-meeting of 1807, "at the house of Nathan Hakes;" 1808-9, "at the house of William Potter;" 1810-11, "at Jesse Barber's;" 1812 to 1820, inclusive, "at the house of William Potter."

The meeting of 1820 voted to adjourn to the house of Elijah Smith, but yet in 1821 the meeting was still held at the house of William Potter; 1822, "at the house of John Stevens," and to 1831, inclusive; 1832, "at the house of David Sec, Jr.," and to 1838, inclusive; 1839, "at the house of Linus P. Worthington;" 1840, "at the Union House;" 1841, "at the Rensselaer House," and to 1843, inclusive; 1844, "at the house of Caleb W. Scriven;" 1845, "at the Grafton House," and to 1848,

inclusive; 1849, "at the Union House," and to 1853, inclusive; 1854-55, "at the Grafton House;" 1856, "at Quackenkill, at the house of S. S. Hakes;" 1857, "at the Grafton House."

## TOWN OFFICERS, 1807-79.

## SUPERVISORS.

1807-8, Nathaniel Dumbleton; 1809-17, Ziba Hewitt; 1818, John Babcock; 1819-23, Ziba Hewitt; 1824, John Babcock; 1825-28, John Worthington; 1829-32, Ziba Hewitt; 1833-34, Nathan West; 1835, Ebenezer Stevens; 1837, Zebulon P. Burdick; 1838, Ebenezer Stevens; 1839, Ziba Hewitt; 1840-41, James McClesney; 1842-43, David See, Jr.; 1844-45, John M. Davison; 1846, Ira Allen; 1847-48, Joseph D. Wells; 1849-50, Abajah D. Littlefield; 1851, Caleb W. Scriven; 1852-53, Paul K. Davison; 1854-55, John Tilley; 1856-57, Ebenezer Stevens; 1858, Amos Allen; 1859-60, Daniel E. Saunders; 1861, John H. Bonesteel; 1862, Peter F. Hydron; 1863-66, Ira B. Ford; 1867-68, Caleb W. Scriven; 1869-72, Ira B. Ford; 1873-76, Alva H. Scriven; 1877-79, Levi T. Dunham.

## TOWN CLERKS.

1807, David S. Crandall; 1808, Elisha Wells; 1809-11, David S. Crandall; 1812-13, Thomas West; 1814, Lemuel Steward; 1815-22, William Potter; 1823, Elijah Smith; 1824-28, Joseph A. Potter; 1829-35, Joseph Burdick; 1836-37, David See, Jr.; 1838, Potter Maxon; 1839, Joseph Burdick; 1840-41, John M. Davison; 1842, Paul K. Davison; 1843, Nathan T. Burdick; 1844-45, Rufus S. Waite; 1846-47, Hiram B. Littlefield; 1848-49, Joel T. Burdick; 1850-51, Rufus S. Waite, Jr.; 1852-53, Allen Maxon; 1854, Morgan Stevens; 1855, Joshua W. Hakes; 1856-58, Daniel E. Saunders; 1859-60, Reuben S. F. Waite; 1861, George W. Maxon; 1862-68, Reuben S. F. Waite; 1869-71, Amos B. Sweet; 1872, George W. Maxon; 1873-74, Warren Stewart; 1875-76, Henry Whitney; 1877-78, Braddock H. Peckham; 1879, Harvey W. Ford.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Previous to 1821 justices of the peace were appointed by the Governor, and their names appear in the county civil list. After the adoption of the constitution of 1821 they were elected by the people at general elections, or were appointed by the courts for a few years. During this period the following names appear upon the justices' roll in the office of the county clerk:

Ezra Davison, sworn in Feb. 24, 1823; Joseph Burdick, Feb. 28, 1823; Nathan West, Feb. 28, 1823; John Stewart, Dec. 31, 1827; Alpheus Dumbleton, Dec. 31, 1827; Nathan West, Dec. 31, 1827; Francis West, Dec. 31, 1827; Alpheus Dumbleton, Jan. 1, 1829; William Heydorn, Dec. 31, 1829; John Stewart, Jan. 12, 1831.

The election of justices at town-meeting commenced in 1831, and the list is as follows:

1831, Nathan West; 1832, Alpheus Dumbleton (full term), Daniel Mills (vacancy); 1833, Zebulon P. Burdick; 1834 (name omitted in records); 1835, Nathan West; 1836, Israel Smith; 1837, Alpheus Dumbleton; 1838, John P. Davison; 1839, Andrew Hayner; 1840, Isaac Smith (full term), Andrus Brown (vacancy), Patrick Hill (vacancy); 1841, Asa Partridge; 1842, Joseph D. Wells (full term), Ira Allen (vacancy); 1843, Leonard C. Burdick; 1844, Eliphalet Steward; 1845, Potter Maxon; 1846, Andrew P. Hayner; 1847, Leonard C. Burdick (full term), Aaron F. Dumbleton (vacancy); 1848, Eliphalet Steward; 1849, William Heydorn; 1850, Nathan T. Burdick; 1851, Linus P. Worthington; 1852, Eliphalet Steward; 1853, William Heydorn; 1854, Caleb Slade; 1855, Aaron F. Dumbleton; 1856, Nathan T. Burdick; 1857, William Heydorn; 1858, Caleb Slade; 1859, Aaron F. Dumbleton; 1860, Rufus S. Waite; 1861, Varnum B. Jones; 1862, Nathan T. Burdick; 1863, John H. Bonesteel; 1864, Joel T. Burdick;

\* A tie vote, but Daniel E. Saunders held over.

1865, Varnum B. Jones; 1866, Frank B. Howard; 1867, John H. Bonesteel; 1868, Benjamin T. Waite; 1869, Varnum B. Jones; 1870, Frank B. Howard (full term), William Heydorn (vacancy); 1871, Nathan T. Burdick (full term), George W. Maxon; 1872, Ruden S. F. Waite; 1873, Ralph Westervelt; 1874, Zebulon P. Burdick (full term), Benjamin T. Heydorn (vacancy); 1875, Nathan T. Burdick (full term), Daniel J. Peckham (vacancy); 1876, Daniel J. Peckham (full term), William H. Scriven (vacancy); 1877, William H. Scriven (full term), William T. Bovey (vacancy); 1878, William B. Oakes (full term), Hiram B. Potter (vacancy); 1879, Hiram B. Potter (full term), Charles B. Doughton (vacancy).

## A—VILLAGES.

## GRAFTON CENTRE.

twelve and one-tenth miles distant from Troy, air-line measurement, is a small rural hamlet, the most important village in town, and the place of most of the public town business. It was the point at which the patroon originally made considerable efforts to provide for the wants of the tenants, erecting a saw-mill and grist-mill, a church and an inn. Its public buildings consist of two houses of worship, Methodist and Baptist, and the district school-house. Its present business may be stated as follows: hotel, by Justus Phillips; hotel, by Henry Whitley; store, by A. H. Scriven; store, by J. H. Scriven, who is also postmaster, though the office is kept at the store of A. H. Scriven; store, by Ira B. Ford & Son; store and shirt-shop, by George Maxon; chair-shop, by Joseph Saunders; blacksmith-shop, by P. W. Holt; a blacksmith-shop, by Waite & Hakes; a wagon-shop, by Harrison West; a shoe-shop, by Leonard Scriven; a shoe-shop, by Amos Sweet; dress-making, by Mrs. P. W. Holt, and also by Mrs. L. Spotten. To this list is to be added the shirt business, mentioned elsewhere.

## EAST GRAFTON.

This is a small hamlet, consisting of half a dozen dwellings, a hotel, store, and several shops. It is on the main road from Troy, via Brunswick and Grafton, to Petersburg and Williamstown, Mass., and in the old days of staging a hotel-privilege at East Grafton was of considerable value. The present business consists of a hotel, by Eri Bennett; a store, by Zora Bennett; a blacksmith-shop, by Aaron Worthington; and a wagon shop, by Edward Clark.

## QUACKENKILL.

There were settlers very early at this point. The little village, of course, is named from the stream on the banks of which it is situated. The water-power here was improved at the first settlement of the country. The present business consists of a hotel, by Joseph Russell; a blacksmith-shop, by Ralph Westervelt; the post-office, kept by Ralph Westervelt; and the paint-mill. This last is an enterprise of considerable magnitude.

The proprietor is H. S. S. Clark. They grind up the rock found in this section. They make three different colors, and are turning out some 600 or 700 tons a year. The article is known as "Grafton Mineral Paint," and is shipped largely to Boston, and considerable is sent across the ocean to England. The business was originally begun by Mr. Newcomb, 1850 or 1851. It was subsequently carried on by Mr. Biddle, then by Clark & Davenport, and now by Mr. Clark alone.



## VI.—SCHOOLS.

The earliest action recorded with reference to schools was soon after the passage of the new act organizing the common-school system of the State, 1812-13, when the town voted "to raise money to obtain the school money, or the dividend of the school fund to this town." Jedediah Willman, Thomas West, and Daniel Mills were chosen as the first school commissioners, and David S. Crandall, William Potter, and John Hutton as school inspectors. It was voted to allow commissioners and inspectors seventy-five cents a day for their services. September 7th, of the same year, the commissioners divided the town into ten school districts.

Other school commissioners serving one or more years each, in the period from 1814 to 1844, were William Potter, John Baxter, Joshua Littlefield, Elisha Wells, Zebulon Scriven, Jonathan Brook, Oliver Willman, Joseph Burdick, Jr., John Armstrong, John Scriven, Jr., C. Mower, J. West, Joshua M. Scriven, Oliver Dustin, Ezra Davison, Lodewick L. Bonesteel, Elias Hayner, Braddock Peckham, Stephen R. Burdick, Rufus Parks, Jr., Zebulon C. Scriven, John Crandall, Asa Partridge, Jr., Francis West, Jeremiah Allen, Linus P. Worthington, George W. Scriven, Charles M. Stevens, Caleb W. Scriven, Patrick Will, Samuel Hewitt, Rufus C. Durkee, J. D. Wells, D. Smith, Jr., S. Stoet, Jr., Daniel P. M. Davison, Joshua W. Littlefield, Darius Rogers, Henry Keller, Benjamin Brock, Justus H. Wells, Isaac Hayner, Thomas M. Potter.

Other inspectors of schools who served one or more years each during the same period were Daniel Mills, John Baxter, Ninian A. Dustin, Jeremiah Allen, John Phillips, Jr., Elisha Wells, Oliver Willman, Benjamin Phillips, Elijah Wilds, Thomas West, John J. Wager, John P. Agan, Simeon Smith, Jr., Joshua Burdick, Daniel A. Cobb, Rufus S. Waite, Robert Webster, Paul K. Davison, Zebulon Jones, Zebulon P. Burdick, John Mills, Samuel Hewitt, Jeremiah Burdick, John Brook, Samuel L. Scriven, Darius Douglass, Linus P. Worthington, Nathan T. Burdick, Benjamin Babcock, Joseph B. Brown, David L. Bonesteel, Ebenezer Brook, J. Milton Davison, Thomas W. Potter, David Mills, David F. Worthington, Alanson Moor, Joseph D. Wells, Moses L. Burdick, Sylvester Bonesteel, Daniel P. M. Davison, Whitman R. Wells.

The system of supervision of schools by town superintendents succeeded for a few years, and the following were the incumbents of that office in Grafton:

*Annual Election.*—1844-45, Thomas W. Potter; 1846, John C. Potter; 1847, Paul K. Davison.

*Biennial Election.*—1848, Paul K. Davison; 1850-52, Amos Allen; 1854-56, Daniel H. Davison.

In 1856, under the new law, the control of the schools passed from the town to the district commissioners. The annexed items from the certificate of the school commissioner apportioning the public moneys for the current year, 1879-80, shows the condition of the schools at the present time. Number of districts, 11; number of children between five and twenty-one, 578; average attendance at school 1849.34; money apportioned according to the number of children, \$346.37; money apportioned according to attendance, \$465.67; equal district quota, \$532.62; library money, \$17.91; total paid districts, \$1232.57.

## VII.—CHURCHES.

## THE BAPTIST CHURCH IN GRAFTON.\*

Among the earliest pioneers of Grafton were several Baptist families. They came mainly from the New England colonies. Prominent among these Baptist families were those of the names of Scriven, Lewis, Wells, Wilcox, West, Burdick, and Rogers. The Scriven family came as early as 1786, some of the others a few years later.

The Wilcox and Scriven families were of the regular Baptist faith, the West, Burdick, and some others were of the Seventh-day faith, while a few from other families were of the Open Communion order. The regular Baptists had an organization at an early day, and ultimately absorbed most of the others, who attached themselves to any church.

*First Preachers.*—The data from which these details are derived leaves the impression that for a number of years there was no church organization, but that most of the Baptists in town had their membership with the church in Berlin, of which Rev. Justus Hull, a somewhat distinguished preacher, was for many years pastor. He used not unfrequently to visit the members of his church who resided in this town, and upon occasion administer the ordinances of religion. Less prominent as preachers, but still active and useful, though they followed manual avocations, appear the names of Joseph Wilcox, who was a farmer residing upon what is now called the Thomas Reynold place; Carey Rogers, who lived near the centre of the town; and John Lewis, also a farmer, who resided about two miles south of Grafton Centre.

Though at this early period there appears to have been no regular organization, yet there were several distinct congregations. One in the northeast part of the town, now called the Cobb school-house neighborhood (from the fact that a preacher of that name subsequently lived there), was under the care and ministration of Elder Joseph Wilcox. Another band, as they were then called, met sometimes in a school-house in what was then known as the Scriven neighborhood, now known as East Grafton. This was composed in part of the members of Berlin church, and known as a branch of the same. Sometimes in summer, when the congregation was too large to be accommodated in the school-house, they worshiped in Col. Scriven's barn. Here, as we have been informed, were held some very interesting meetings, and the communion service administered to a large number by Elder Hull, the highly-esteemed pastor of the Berlin church. During this period there were added to their numbers two young men, who for many years preached to the Baptist people, and subsequently became joint pastors of the united interests and congregations. Rev. Nathan Lewis, son of Elder John Lewis, was ordained by a council called by the church in Berlin, the ordination and meeting of the council being held in a maple grove, still standing, on the farm owned by Peter T. Heydorn, recently deceased. This occurred in the summer of 1815.

Joseph D. Rogers, son of Elder Carey Rogers, was ordained at the house of Elder Joseph Wilcox in the year 1819. Rev. Mr. Somers, of Troy, preached the ordination

\* Contributed by Rev. J. H. S. Lewis.

sermon. Rev. Justus Hull, of Berlin, and Rev. John Leland, of Cheshire, Mass., were also at the council of ordination. From this time until 1827 Rogers and Lewis preached to their respective congregations, going also, as occasion required and opportunity offered, into the adjoining towns of Hoosick and Petersburg. A considerable number of persons in Hoosick united with the congregation under the charge of Rev. N. Lewis; and both Rogers and Lewis preached for several years, alternately, in Petersburg.

J. D. Rogers was a self-educated, self-reliant man, an ingenious artisan, and supported himself for the most part by the labor of his hands. He was a cabinet maker, clock- and watch-maker. Though in his later years he resided in the town of Berlin, he was buried beside his wife, in what is known as the Steward graveyard, in Grafton.

Nathan Lewis was also a man who for the most part supported himself by his own labor, being by occupation a farmer. He was a ready speaker, often impassioned and eloquent, and was inclined to pathos and a hortatory style of preaching. Of genial and social disposition and rather fine personal appearance, he had many friends and few enemies. He, too, is buried by the side of his wife, in what is known as the Hewitt burial ground, in East Grafton.

As the numbers of Baptists increased from year to year and the scattered settlements extended into the vicinity of each other, and especially as they from time to time nearly all came together and held the same faith, it was natural that there should be discussed the expediency of uniting in one church organization. This desire was finally accomplished in the year 1827, when both organizations were disbanded and a new organization was formed. Such members of the previous societies (churches they could hardly be designated) as preferred to unite in one were received. The ministers of each party themselves favored the union and became members in the Grafton Baptist Church. The council of sister churches which recognized them as a regular Baptist church was held at the meeting-house at Grafton Centre, and consisted of ministers, deacons, and lay delegates from several churches.

The meeting-house was situated a few rods west of the present church edifice, and was very nearly on the spot now occupied by the residence of Dr. Amos Allen. It was the first church erected in the town, and was built by Stephen Van Rensselaer. He did not build it for any particular church, but for the people. The Baptists were the only church at the centre of the town, and were invited to occupy it. The house when not used by them was free to other denominations.

The names of those who constituted the church at the time of organization were Joseph D. Rogers, David West, John L. Lamphire, Ira Lamphire, Cyrus Davenport, Ezra Davison, Jabez Hakes, George Hakes, Oliver Main, Elisha Wells, Daniel P. M. Davison, Nathan Lewis, John Crandall, Benajah Allen, Roswell Crandall, John Eldred, John Howard, Daniel Brimmer, Elias Wells, Ira Stone, Diedama Davison, Comfort Scriven, Elsie Scriven, Charlotte Rogers, Patty Bennett, Ruby Borzee, Nancy Main, Elinor Davenport, Celura Davenport, Salome Davenport, Anna Poole, Renuah Hakes, Betsey Davison, Lucy Tilly, Eunice

Burdick, Sally Wells, Miranda West, Miriam Hakes, Huldah Reynolds, Aresta C. Lamphire, Cynthia Wells, Mary Brock, Sybil Burdick, Pamela Lewis, Susanna Allen, Dorcas Peekham, Zipporah Allen, Sybil Howard, Lydia Eldred, Polly Brock, Mercey Lewis, Lydia Babcock, Hannah Saunders, Huldah Record.

Revs. N. Lewis and J. D. Rogers were called as joint pastors of the recently-organized church, and continued to minister on the Sabbath and as occasion offered for many years. They sustained harmonious relations to the church and to each other. Although Rogers subsequently removed to Berlin as his permanent home, and Lewis in his later years preached to other churches, both retained their standing and membership in the Grafton church until removed by death.

The period of organization was followed by a season of revival, and during the next five years the numbers were increased by important additions. Especially to be noted were the additions made in the years 1829 and 1830, during which 100 members were added, making the whole number at that time 154.

During this period Elder David Gifford came to reside in town, and preached frequently in connection with Lewis and Rogers. He resided near the Cobb school-house, at which place he held meetings on Sunday afternoons, and his labors were attended with considerable success. He was a lively and rather interesting speaker, but was rather eccentric in some of his expressions, and not unfrequently his audience were moved to merriment by his incidental remarks.

During this time several young men began to preach, among whom may be mentioned Benjamin Baxter, for many years since a resident Baptist minister in the State of Texas, and Justice Wells, who exercised his gifts for several years in Central New York. Both became acceptable ministers of the gospel.

The years of 1850 and 1851 were marked seasons of revival, during which a large number of persons became religiously interested, and many were added to the church. More than seventy were added by baptism, and the church which had been declining became active and prosperous. The meetings were held at first at the Cobb school-house, and the interest increasing, East Grafton and Grafton Centre participated in the good work. In the winter of 1849, H. J. S. Lewis, son of Rev. N. Lewis, and grandson of Rev. John Lewis, of Grafton, began to preach. In March, 1850, he was ordained to the ministry, and became pastor of the Grafton church. About this time it was resolved to erect a new church edifice, and the one now in use was built. In the fall of 1852, Rev. H. J. S. Lewis resigned his charge and removed from town. Rev. J. D. Rogers, of Berlin, took his place, and under the pastorate of Rogers the church recently finished was dedicated. Unlike the old meeting-house this was the property of the church. P. T. Shirley, a young man from Madison University, was the next pastor. Under his labors the church made some advancement. He was ordained here, and served as pastor about two years. In the spring of 1856, Rev. H. J. S. Lewis, who had been absent for several years, serving other churches, was re-engaged as pastor, and remained in that relation eight years.



During the autumn and winter of 1856-57 occurred one of the most extensive and powerful revivals of religion which the church ever enjoyed. Frequent conversions marked a period of some three years, and during the eight years of this pastorate the church membership was the largest since the organization, being nearly 200. In addition to the labors of the pastor during the revival period referred to, Rev. D. A. Cobb, who then resided in town, rendered important service. Two licentiates also held frequent meetings at school-houses,—B. E. Scriven and J. D. Lewis. In the spring of 1861, Rev. Mr. Timberman, of Glens Fall, N. Y., became pastor. He remained only one year. In the following spring, 1865, Rev. E. D. Wilcox, of Chestertown, Warren Co., N. Y., became pastor. His pastorate was also one year. There was some time during which the church was without a pastor, when they engaged the Rev. Roswell Collins, who remained two years, followed by the Rev. H. J. S. Lewis, who remained two years, after which they were supplied, for a short time, by casual preaching. Rev. Mr. Cattin, of Troy, preached a year, on alternate Sabbaths, closing his labors in the spring of 1878.

Their present pastor is Rev. H. J. S. Lewis, who was for the fourth time called to the pastoral charge of the Grafton church, and is now in the second year of his present pastorate. This church, like many others, has passed various seasons of prosperity and adversity. At the present time the society is remodeling and improving the church edifice. During its history it has occupied mainly the central part of the town, together with East Grafton. Of course other denominations have held meetings on the same territory. A few years since the Methodist Episcopal Church erected a house of worship at the centre, in which they have since held their regular Sabbath services. Below will be found the names of the deacons and clerks of the church since its organization in 1827. The church has been connected with the Stephentown Baptist association since the organization of the same, in 1832.

The deacons of the church have been Elisha Wells, deceased; Whitman R. Wells, removed; Zebulon Jones, removed, deceased; William Lund, living; Parley R. Scriven, living. The clerks have been Ezra Davison, deceased; John Mills, deceased; David West; Dr. R. S. Waite, deceased; Potter Maxon, deceased; R. S. Waite, removed; R. S. F. Waite, Acting Clerk.

To this valuable paper we add that the legal certificate of incorporation was filed Aug. 14, 1841. It was signed by David W. Gifford, Moses S. Burdick, and Joseph D. Wells. The trustees named were Benajah Allen, Potter Maxon, Caleb W. Scriven, Joseph D. Wells, Zebulon P. Burdick, Rufus S. Waite.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF GRAFTON.

This body was incorporated April 7, 1828. The certificate was signed by Philip Bonesteel and Timothy B. Wilds, who were the officers of the meeting. The trustees named in the instrument were David Hayner, John P. J. Hayner, and Timothy D. Wilds.

Methodist meetings had been held in Grafton for many years before the date above given. Lorenzo Dow had preached here not long after 1800, or about that time. The organ-

ization of 1828 was in the west part of the town, a mile or so east of Quackenkill, and known as the "Hemlocks" Church.

Meetings were, however, held at the centre regularly in 1837, and for a few years following. The place of meeting was the old patroon meeting-house, free to all. During a great revival, in 1843-44, David See, the landlord of the Patroon Hotel, was converted, and opened the ball-room for a time.

The record of incorporation given above is for the church in the west part of the town. The old property at "Hemlocks" was sold by permission of court, and used to build the parsonage at the centre in 1877.

John Howard was the first class-leader at the centre, and Henry Stead was the preacher. The series of meetings in 1843-44 were held under the lead of Rev. Ensign Stover. After the old patroon meeting-house was taken down there were few or no Methodist meetings at the centre until the new movement by which the church was built at the centre. This was completed in 1877, at a cost of \$3500.

Following is the present organization of Grafton charge (October, 1879). Earlier it was Petersburg and Grafton: Pastor, Rev. G. W. Douglass; Stewards, John Coonradt, John Wood, Harmon Snyder, Jacob Snyder, Harvey R. Worthington, Amos B. Sweet; Class-Leaders, Amos B. Sweet, Harvey R. Worthington; Trustees, Amos B. Sweet, Marcus Snyder, Joseph West, Harmon Snyder, Harvey R. Worthington, Levi Snyder, Clarence Shaver, Almon Snyder; Superintendent of Sunday-school, Clarence Shaver. Sunday-school library, 150 volumes.

It was under the labors of the present pastor that the work of building and establishing the church at the centre was accomplished. He filled out a three years' pastorate, then removed, according to the rule of the Church, but, after an absence of a part of a year, has now returned to this charge to fill the place made vacant by the death of his successor, Rev. John Sumner.

The communicants of the church number about 65; congregation, 75 to 100. The parsonage cost about \$600.

John P. J. Hayner, now residing at Jancsville, Wis., at the age of eighty, was a local preacher, and was active in religious work for many years in this town.

#### THE FREE METHODIST CHURCH OF GRAFTON.

This body was incorporated June 18, 1872. The certificate is signed by Aaron B. Burdick and George Craver. The trustees chosen at that time were Edward Birdsall, Jonas Snyder, George Craver, and Aaron B. Burdick. The following facts are furnished by the pastor of the church, and have an interest beyond the Grafton congregation, because the general position of the Free Methodist churches throughout the county is thus set forth.

This church was organized on the fifth day of January, A.D. 1863. It is supposed to be the oldest society of its connection east of Syracuse, N. Y. Having its origin in the early history of its denomination, it is included in the Susquehanna Conference, which was organized the year previous at Union, Broome Co., N. Y.

In the statistics of the three Conferences then existing

we find a total of 67 preachers and 3655 members. There are now 12 Annual Conferences, with a corresponding increase of ministers and members.

*Government.*—The government is an elective one; the members have an equal voice with the ministers in all the councils of the Church. Both the Annual and the General Conferences are composed of as many lay delegates as ministers. The appointments of the preachers are made by a stationing committee.

The official boards are chosen by the societies. They have general superintendents, elected once in four years, whose duty it is to preside at the Conferences and travel through the connection at large.

*Doctrines.*—In doctrine they are Methodists. They believe in the Holy Trinity, in a general atonement, in the necessity of the new birth, in the witness of the *Spirit*, in future rewards and punishments, and in the experience and spread of scriptural holiness.

*Church Edifices.*—All their churches are required to be plainly built, with *free seats*. No pews can be sold or rented among them. Thus, "the poor have the Gospel preached to them" without respect of persons.

*Support of the Gospel.*—No donation-parties, fairs, festivals, picnics, or Christmas-trees are allowed. They believe there is no more virtue in giving to the cause of God for carnal pleasure than in any other selfish act. Hence collections and contributions are received directly for the object for which they are intended.

The class when formed at this place consisted of seven members. A. B. Burdick was the first pastor. For a length of time the society was but irregularly supplied with pastoral labor.

They are now in a more prosperous condition, having been recently favored with a gracious revival, the result of which is, ten of the converts have united on probation. They have had a fine Sabbath-school for a few years past, much of the time numbering over 100 members. Their house of worship is situated about three-fourths of a mile east of Quackenkil. It was erected in 1873 at a cost of about \$1200, and is nearly paid for. The effort to secure this object was a protracted and untiring one. Many names are enrolled of those who kindly assisted by contributing of their means and labor for this purpose. The building lot, with \$25 in money, was given by Mr. J. S. Hakes.

The present membership is 30, supplied with stated services as follows: Sabbath-school at ten o'clock, address at eleven A.M. Preaching on Sunday and Wednesday evenings. A. B. Burdick, preacher in charge.

It is required of all who are admitted into full connection in the Free Methodist Church that they give evidence of a renewed heart, by living up to the General Rules, meeting in class six months on probation, have been baptized, and giving satisfactory answers to the following questions, which shall be proposed to them before the society:

1. Have you the witness of the Spirit that you are a child of God?
2. Have you that perfect love which casteth out fear? If not, will you diligently seek until you obtain it?
3. Is it your purpose to devote yourself wholly to the service of God, doing good to your fellow-men, and working out your own salvation with fear and trembling?
4. Will you forever lay aside all superfluous ornaments and adorn

yourself in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety, not with bordered hair, or gold or pearls, or costly array, but which becometh those professing godliness, with good works?

5. Will you abstain from connection with all secret societies, keeping yourself free to follow the will of the Lord in all things?

6. Do you subscribe to our articles of religion, our general rules, and our discipline? and are you willing to be governed by the same?

7. Have you Christian fellowship and love for the members of this society, and will you assist them as God shall give you ability in carrying on the work of the Lord?

Persons giving affirmative answers to the above questions shall, with the consent of three-fourths of all the members present at a society meeting, be admitted to all the privileges of a member.

At a recent General Conference, smoking, chewing, or snuffing tobacco, to gratify a depraved appetite, is made a test of membership.

#### FREE-WILL BAPTIST CHURCH OF GRAFTON.

This religious society has had only a brief existence, having been incorporated July 20, 1873. The certificate is signed by Rev. T. Choate Pratt, pastor, and by B. H. Peckham. The trustees named in the instrument were T. Choate Pratt, A. C. Durkee, and Warren Steward.

#### VIII.—BURIAL-PLACES.

These are scattered in every part of the town. The early generations are sleeping in the open field, in the grove and the orchard, on the hill-side and in the valley. Probably the oldest burial-place in town is near the centre, just east of the north end of Mill Pond. It is on a knoll, very likely once a cleared spot, in the midst of the original dense forests surrounding it, now rough, neglected, desolate. It has only rough stones to mark the graves, of which there may be twenty or thirty. One stone still bears an inscription, though fast crumbling away.

"Feb. 1, A.D. 1808. Samuel Maxon, 64."

Another stone near, marked "L. M.," indicates another member of the same family.

Only a mere mention can be added of other places of burial, viz., the new one at Grafton Centre; an old one on the farm of Steward Allen; one at East Grafton, on the old Ziba Hewitt farm; on the Gilman P. Madison farm; on the Truman Keller farm, north part of the town, still in use; the red school-house burial-ground, now in use; one opposite the last mentioned, still in use; on the Simmons farm, burial-place of the pioneer Abel Ford; opposite East Grafton school-house, only a few buried there, mostly the George Scriven family; on the farm of Silas Brock, the Brock family; at Quackenkil, a public one, now in use; on the farm of Sanford Brown, the John Baxter family; on the farm of Varnum Jones, known also as the Baxter burial-place; on the farm of Lyman Burdick, still in use; on the farm of Morgan Snyder, still used; on the farm of Daniel J. Peckham, the Sweet family; on the farm of Calvin E. Agan, the West family.

Others still are the Allen Maxon family ground; one on the Thomas Reynolds farm; one on the John Tilley farm; also another of the James Tilley family on the Weedon farm; the Hakes family lot on the Henry Hassan farm; the Prosser family on the Parley R. Scriven farm; the



Thomas W. Scriven family on the Alonzo Hall farm, and it is said that this does not by any means complete the list.

#### IX.—TOWN SOCIETIES.

An occasional association for literary purposes, and societies for church and benevolent work, together with more frequent temperance societies, constitute all there is to be noted under this head in Grafton. Masons or Odd-Fellows residing in town belong to lodges in other towns.

#### X.—PLACES OF SPECIAL INTEREST, HISTORIC OR OTHERWISE.

The place at the first settlement at the Steward Allen farm, the site of Abel Owen's first log house, and the well from which his family drew their supply of water in this then dense and lonely wilderness, these constitute points of considerable pioneer interest.

The scene of the tragedy in the "Anti-Rent war" may be mentioned as another point of sad interest connected with that internal struggle. On the 19th day of December, 1845, Elijah Smith was killed. This was about half a mile west of the centre, near the house then occupied by Oliver West, and now by Henry Dunham. The events of that day are too fresh in the memory of men now living to need the pen of the historian to dwell upon the scene. The excited crowd in the street before the present residence of Henry Dunham, the uplifted axe of Elijah Smith falling from his nerveless grasp as a bullet, sent by an unknown hand, laid him low, was a drama of sad reality.

Other points of special interest appear in the general sketch of the town.

#### XI.—INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

During the first fifty years of the history of Grafton fire-wood and lumber were staple articles of production by the people. The immense forests of the town were cut away; money to pay rent—an ever present demand—and to meet the wants of families was procured mostly through this source. Timber and charcoal were sold in considerable quantities. As the timber-supply disappeared, more attention was given to the cultivation of the land. The soil is chiefly clay, underlaid by hard pan, and is wet, cold, and hard at cultivation. Yet, under proper management, excellent crops of oats, potatoes, and grass are produced. The raising of sheep and cattle is extensively carried on, and the product of the dairy is of considerable value.

An important industry of the last twenty-five years has been the manufacture of shirts. The late Caleb W. Scriven began the business by making bosoms and collars for a New York house. The work was put out into families, and the sewing done by hand. The business developed rapidly. George T. Green was the New York proprietor, located near the Astor House, then the most fashionable part of the city.

Mr. Scriven had the first sewing-machine in town, and cloth manufacture into shirts soon became general. The making of shirts followed that of making bosoms, about 1850. The greatest production was probably during the period 1865 to 1875. The firm of J. H. & A. H. Scriven took upon their backs at one time the names of 300

families in this and other towns. The firm of Ford & Bennett, afterwards Ford & Jones, and later Ira D. Ford, also did a large business. Others have engaged in the business to some extent. The production has sometimes risen to 1800 dozen a year. The business has furnished work to many families and been a source of profitable industry.

#### MILLS.

These were numerous in early times. Here were the forests to be manufactured into lumber and the water-power to run machinery, and accordingly saw-mills were erected at many available points.

Commencing on the head-waters of the Quackenkill, at Cranberry Pond, and tracing down the stream, the first mill was that of John Steward, a very early affair, long since given up. Next below was the saw-mill of Joseph Burdick, its water-power known as the Rensselaer Pond; this has not been improved for many years. Next is the present Stevens mill, built originally by Ebenezer Stevens, owned by the family ever since, still known as the Stevens mill, and now running. Next was the John Armsbury saw-mill, an old affair, abandoned many years ago. Near this, on the same "flat," was the Baxter brick-kiln, a very early enterprise. The brick made were a trifle smaller than the regular standard. Many of them are in buildings in this town at the present time. Not far below were the Baxter saw-mills,—one by John Baxter, the other by Dennis Baxter. These have not been run for twenty years or more. Below these was the saw-mill of Simeon Smith, an old affair, rebuilt once; gone long since. Next was the George Avery saw-mill, now known as the Hydorn mill, entered on the late map of the county as the Clark Johnson mill. This privilege was improved at an early date, and is still used. Not far below was the Shaver saw-mill, of early times; none there for many years.

Next in order was the Worthington saw-mill, also given up. Next below the Worthington was the saw-mill of Philip Bonesteel. It was rebuilt by him about forty-five years ago, and he was killed at the raising. It has now been abandoned for many years. Not far below was the saw-mill of James Hill; not there now. Next in order was the saw-mill of John P. Hayner. It was built early, and has been gone for thirty years. A short distance below was the mill of Paul Hydorn, built by Wm. Hydorn, perhaps sixty years ago. Next below is an old mill-site occupied by David Hayner, on the Jerry Hakes farm.

The first saw-mill is said to have been built at Quackenkill in 1800, by Josiah Littlefield.

The patron built a grist-mill in 1802, near the centre. Abel Ford, the pioneer mentioned elsewhere, did the carpenter-work.

At Quackenkill village was the old McChesney saw-mill, established very early in the settlement of the town. It stood on or near the site of the present paint-mill.

The manufacturing of paint was established by Daniel B. Biddle, of New York, Aaron Dumbleton, superintendent, twenty to twenty-five years ago. The business is still continued to some extent. The present proprietors are Davenport & Clark. The paint is made from the red argillite found near by.

On a small creek emptying into the Quackenkill near the village was the saw-mill of John P. J. Hayner, on the present George Crave farm. It was given up many years ago.

In the south part of the town, on a small stream rising in Mud Pond and flowing southward, was a series of mills. The first is the well-known Snyder mill, built by George Snyder, and now run by Jonas Snyder. The second is that of Jacob and Adam Snyder, and now run by Morgan Snyder. The third was that of Jacob Wager, a saw-mill of the early times, given up many years ago. The fourth was the saw-mill of Adam Wager and Henry Wager, now running. The fifth, near the south line of the town, was that of Adam Bonesteel, given up thirty years ago or more.

On a small stream south of Quackenkill village, and near the west town line, there was established a mill for the manufacture of Prussian blue fifty years ago or more. It has been carried on to some extent in later years, and is now owned by A. Davis. Upon the northern branches of the Quackenkill there have been several mill-sites improved. On the outlet of White Lily Pond was the old saw-mill of Lemuel Steward, an early prominent citizen, a justice of the peace for many years. Upon the next branch east, near the centre, was an early saw-mill, between what is known as Second Pond and Mill Pond. It was built by the patroon. None existed there for many years past. Below Mill Pond was the only grist-mill of Grafton. It was built by the patroon about 1802. Abel Ford, grandfather of Ira D. Ford, did the carpenter-work. It was run down to 1862, when it was burned and not rebuilt. The barn of P. J. Snyder now occupies the old site. On the same stream next below is the present chair-factory of J. S. Saunders, the business having been established in 1864. Mr. Saunders manufactures the carpet-seated folding chair, an article of great convenience and rapidly growing in public favor. The building was erected for a woolen-factory. It was fully completed and equipped, but was never operated. Not far from this chair-factory was an old carding-machine, near the main road, operated by Albertus Stevens. Afterwards there was a saw-mill at the same point; none there now. Next below is a paint-mill founded by Potter Maxon, who is said to have been the real originator of the mineral-paint business in this country. He was associated with Dennis Baxter. The business was given up twenty years ago or more. The buildings are still standing. They are on or near the site of an early cloth-dressing mill operated by Smith & Randall.

Upon the next stream west, the Shaver Pond stream, is the site of the old Martin mill, on the Joseph West farm; gone twenty-five years ago or more. Farther down the stream was the Littlefield saw-mill, on the turnpike; mill on one side of the road, the dam on the other. This only lasted a short time, and was given up thirty years ago or more.

In the northwest part of the town was the old Rifenburgh saw-mill, abandoned long since. Farther east, in the north, was a saw-mill built by Coonradt T. Ham,—an early affair; none there for many years past. Also, there was a mill on Spring Creek built sixty years ago, probably by Durgin; gone many years ago. Below was also the Douglass mill, on the farm now owned by the Agan heirs.

On the stream running near the school house, farther east and some distance above, was the old mill of Jonathan Brook. On the outlet of Babcock Pond was the mill of Aaron Eldridge. This is occasionally run at the present time. There have been some steam-mills built in town. One by Samuel Stowell, better known as the Lyman H. Bryant mill, and another by Joseph McChesney, some distance west of Bryant's, both of these only run a short time. On the east side of Dyking Pond was a steam-mill built by Tompkins Hull, water being furnished for the boiler by a large spring. This mill for a time did a large business. It was destroyed by fire and not rebuilt. John Telly built a steam-mill at East Grafton, cut out heading and staves, and ran a saw-mill; business was removed to West Troy.

Various other enterprises have had a brief existence from time to time. A wood-turning shop, by Caleb Scriven, at East Grafton; a distillery, by John Babcock; the Parks tannery, a potash establishment, and numerous cider-mills.

## XII. MILITARY

The war of the Revolution had passed before the settlement of Grafton. Several of those who came to the town had been soldiers of the Revolution. Among them are mentioned Abel Ford, Zebulon Scriven, and his two brothers, James and John, Abel Owen, John Barnhart, and there were undoubtedly others.

Some from this town were in the army during the war of 1812. Several were in the so-called Eddy expedition; out only a few days. The names of the following are recalled by older citizens: Alpheus Ford, Alpheus Dumbleton, John Howard, Henry Simmons, Varnum Jones, Daniel Birdsall, and Matthew Burdick.

At the present time, the following are or have been recently in the regular army: Benjamin F. Burdick, for seven years,—belonged to the 7th Cavalry; was in Custer's command, and only escaped the slaughter by being sent out that morning on special duty connected with the wagon-trains,—Niles J. Beals, Alonzo Warren, Melvin Wood, David Coons.

This town made prompt efforts to meet the demand for soldiers in the war of 1861-65. About 75 citizens went into the army, of whom 13 lost their lives. Two or more calls were filled by recruits hired abroad,—and the general war expenses paid by the town, exclusive of what was refunded by the State and county, reached nearly \$20,000.

At a special town-meeting, Jan. 7, 1865, it was voted that a tax be levied and assessed upon the town sufficient to procure men to fill the quota under the call of the President—of Oct. 19, 1864—for 300,000 men. The town board were instructed to issue bonds or notes for the amount in advance of the collection of a tax, and further, in the event of another call, they were invested with unlimited authority to fill the quota and issue whatever bonds were necessary for that purpose. Under this authority 13 men were procured to the credit of the town of Grafton.

Under the previous call of July 18, 1864, the town had also procured 19 recruits to apply upon its quota.

The following list is copied mainly from the official record in the town clerk's office, and is intended to include











*W. L. Cottrell*

*Mary E. P. Cottrell*

PHOTOS BY ATZINGER TROY N. Y.



RESIDENCE OF W. L. COTTRELL, POESTENKILL, N. Y.

# POESTEN KILL.

## I.—GEOGRAPHICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.

THIS town derives its name from its principal stream, the Poestenkill, which signifies, in the Dutch language, "puffing" or "foaming creek." It is situated near the centre of the county, eight miles southeast of the city of Troy, and was formed from the town of Sand Lake on March 2, 1848. It lies upon the western declivities of the Petersburg mountains. On the north it is bounded by the towns of Brunswick and Grafton, on the south by Sand Lake, on the east by the town of Berlin, and on the west by the towns of North and East Greenbush. By the census of 1875, it contained a population of 1727. The assessment valuation of the year 1878 gives the total valuation of the real estate of the town at \$144,219, of the personal property \$17,475, the amount of tax on one dollar valuation .0212, and the total tax at \$3507.93.

## II.—NATURAL FEATURES.

The central and eastern portions of the town are rugged, rocky, and mountainous, and the soil is cold and sterile. The western part of the town is hilly, and the soil, which is gravelly loam, is quite productive, and well adapted to pasturage. Snake Hill, near the centre of the town, is one of the principal elevations. The Poestenkill rises in the eastern section of the town, and flows in a westerly and northwesterly direction into the town of Brunswick. At Barberville it furnishes a fine fall, of perhaps one hundred feet high, nearly one-half of which is perpendicular. An excellent water-power could be formed at this point. Several other privileges exist on the line of the stream, which receives as tributaries several smaller streams throughout the town. Hosford Pond is situated in the north part of the town, east of the centre; Hick's Pond is located south of East Poestenkill; and Vosburgh and Cooper Ponds are in the western part of the town.

## III.—EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first permanent settlements were made in the town about the year 1770. The early settlers came mostly from the river towns, working their way northward and eastward as the pioneer settlement of the county and section progressed.

The name of the first to locate within the limits of the present town of Poestenkill is not definitely known, but the general belief is that the Lynd, Whyland, and Ives families were among the first to establish a formal settlement in the town. Archelaus Lynd located first in the city of Albany, where he engaged in the carpentering business. At that place he was united in marriage to Mary Dachenbach, by whom he had one son, Aaron, at Albany. With this family he located before the Revolutionary war

near Poestenkill village, taking the land by lease from Van Rensselaer. The land so taken up included the present farms of Wm. L. Cottrell, Garret Ives and another. He was a farmer, but devoted much of his time to hunting, a pursuit in which he was very expert, and in which he took great delight. He had a large family, among whom were John, Archelaus, Andrew, and Leonard, besides Aaron, who was born before he settled in the town. These sons, with the exception of Andrew, who returned to Albany, located in Poestenkill, and raised families there. John had four children,—Polly, John, Leonard, and Archelaus,—all of whom are deceased, but raised families in town. Archelaus had seven boys and seven girls. Leonard resides in town. Phœbe is the wife of Volkert Bradt. Rosetta is the wife of Edward K. Himes. Both live in town. Andrew had four girls, all deceased. Leonard had two sons,—Albert and Edgar,—both of whom at first settled in town. Albert is now a farmer in Sand Lake. Edgar is a merchant at Troy. The Lynd family originally came from Ireland.

The ancestor of the Whyland family settled a little over a mile east of Poestenkill village before the Revolutionary war. The place is now occupied by Nicholas Ratts. His sons most all settled in town. Among them were John, Barnard, Leonard, and Jacob, all of whom located in town, and raised families there. William, son of Barnard, lives about a mile east of the village. Joseph, son of Jacob, lives about a mile north of Poestenkill village. Agnes, his sister, is the wife of Leonard Lynd. Jacob H., son of Jacob, is a store- and tavern-keeper at the village of Poestenkill. Catharine, his sister, is the widow of Jacob Fosmire, and lives at Poestenkill village.

Lazarus Ives came from Connecticut before the Revolutionary war, and located about a mile north of the village of Poestenkill, where he leased several hundred acres of land, and engaged in farming and stock-raising. He had several sons, who settled in town, among whom were Christopher and Lazarus, who became the father of Jesse Ives. Christopher had Abijah, Truman, John, and Jacob, sons, who settled in town, and whose representatives are still in the county. Jesse, Randall, Abijah, and Lyman were sons of Lazarus, all of whom are dead save Abijah, who lives in Michigan. James and Lyman P., sons of Jesse, are still living in town. Hiram lives in Troy. William resides near Afton Station, N. Y., and Charles in Illinois. Jesse, Jr., is dead. His sons, George W. and Orland, live in town.

Settlements were commenced in the western part of the town much earlier than in the central and eastern sections.

An early map of that portion of the manor of Rensselaerswick lying east of the Hudson River, made by John E.



Van Alen, shows the location of the earliest settlers. In the north part of the town were J. Livingston, Peter Clapp, D. J. De Freest, P. Cooper, C. Cooper, W. Cooper, S. Minnick, S. Berringer, H. Strunk, — Muller, J. Tater, Jr., H. Burkdor, J. Berringer, B. Ives, L. Ives, A. Lynd, W. Simeon, and G. and A. Peck. In the south part of the town were P. Heyner, J. and Craver Coons, A. Homoecker, W. Kilmer, P. Link, J. Leibhite, T. Blewer, N. Fulman, E. Nightan, and C. Shyster.

Peter Minnick settled early in the southwest part of the town, on the place now occupied by Jacob Minnick. Henry and Philip were grandsons, and he had several granddaughters besides. David J. De Freest lived at an early day in the northwest part of the town, on a farm, portions of which are now owned by Peter Castle, Cyrus Mann, and Gabriel Cameron. He has no descendants in town. Jacob and S. Muller lived north of the village at an early day. Jacob had several sons, of whom Garret was one. Garret had John, Henry, Jacob, and James. The former resides in town, and owns the old homestead. S. Barringer settled very early near Poestenkill village. Frederick and John Barringer lived there early. Frederick lived on the Leonard Lynd place. Philip Strunk lived very early about a mile southwest of the village, and Henry, David, Peter, and John were among his sons. Peter resides on the old homestead. John Barringer lived a mile and a half northwest of the village. He had sons David, Jeremiah, John, and Edward. Jeremiah resides on the old homestead, and is the only one living. Peter Link, on the Sand Lake and Troy Turnpike, in the southwest part of the town, and was a farmer. Andrew, Stephen, and Martin were among his sons. The latter lives in town. Stephen lives in Greenbush. Lorenzo and Calvin are sons of Stephen. The former lives on the old homestead.

John N. and Stephen Liphite lived early in the southwest part of the town and raised families. Eliphalet, one of the descendants of the family, occupies the old homestead. John Shyster lived about a mile south of the village, and was a farmer. He had sons, William, Joseph, John, and Cornelius. Joseph and Cornelius live in town; John lives in Troy; William is dead. Jacob Fosmire lived west of Poestenkill village at an early day. None of the family are now in town. Gideon Reed was an early resident of the west part of the town, and occupied a farm adjoining the Strunks. Of his sons, John, Nathan, and George are dead. Duffie resides in town. Charles and Barber, sons of John, reside in town. John Cottrell came from Roxbury, Mass., about the year 1807, and located three miles east of Poestenkill village, on the farm now occupied by his son, George Cottrell. He had nine children, all of whom are living except one girl. Of the sons, George resides on the old homestead; James resides about a mile west of Poestenkill; John C. resides in Michigan; William L. resides in town; Amos lives in Iowa. Elder Alderman Baker lived early in the east part of the town, on a farm now occupied by J. M. Peckers. Besides engaging in farming he preached for a Baptist church that stood at East Poestenkill. It was known as "Elder Baker's church." Joseph Amos lived early at East Poestenkill and kept a hotel there. Simon Dugmore lived near Amoson, at East Poes-

tenkill. He came from East Greenbush about the year 1819, and located on the Grafton line, in the northeast part of the town. His sons were Joseph, Jacob, Simon, John. Joseph lives in Iowa; Jacob located in town and engaged in lumbering. He subsequently removed to Troy, and now resides at Millville, in the town of Brunswick. Simon and John located and reside in the town.

Jacob and Peter Moul lived early in the west part of the town. John Polock lived at an early day at Poestenkill village, and occupied the little red house near the bridge, in which Eri Streeter now resides. Vincent Castle lived about two miles west of the village. He had sons, John, Joseph, Eli, and Simeon, all of whom located in town save the latter. Joseph resides at Poestenkill village. The family is represented in town. William Plass lived at an early day about a mile west of the village. Henry W. Koon and Bernard Weatherwax occupied adjoining farms in the western part of the town at an early day. Both are living at advanced ages. Coonrad Snyder settled early in the south part of the town. Bernard and Peter M., his sons, live on the old homestead. John lives in Schoharie County. Stephen R. Himes came from Berlin in the year 1818, and located at Poestenkill village and engaged in blacksmithing, being one of the first. He had three children, Sarah E., Edward K., and Emeline. Sarah E. became the wife of Peter Van Wagenen; Emeline married John J. Reed. Both reside at Poestenkill village. Edward K. is a blacksmith at the same place. Philip Simmons was a blacksmith, and lived at Poestenkill village at an early day. Samuel Delemater was another old resident of the village, and kept the Blewer tavern for a long time. Thomas Blewer came from Staffordshire, England, about 1750, and located west of Albany for a few years. He came to Poestenkill on horseback before the Revolutionary war, and bought a small place of a man named Strobe, in the southwest part of the town, for which he paid £15. He subsequently took up 240 acres of land of Van Rensselaer, including the land upon which Strobe had "squatted." Thomas and William Blewer were his sons. Both lived in town for some time. Thomas subsequently removed to Schaghticoke. William passed his life on the old homestead. Stephen V. R. Blewer, son of William, keeps the tavern known as Union Hall, at Poestenkill village. John Clint was born in the city of London, England, came to this country at an early day, and located first at Philadelphia, where he married Barbara Wolf, and then proceeded on to Albany, where he passed his life. He was a man of finished education, a master of five languages, and was a teacher at Albany throughout his life. He had three children. John, his only son, located first in the town of Brunswick, and then at Poestenkill village, at the opening of the present century. He was a carpenter by trade, but engaged in farming after locating in the town. His farm is occupied in part by his son, De Witt. He had nine children, — five daughters and four sons, — viz.: John, Aaron, Daniel, De Witt, Elizabeth, Margaret, Ann, Barbara, and Almira. The daughters all married in town save Margaret, and, with the exception of Elizabeth, who lives at Hoosick Falls, all reside in town. Daniel and De Witt occupied adjoining farms at Poestenkill until the death of Daniel, a

few years ago. De Witt is engaged in farming at Poestenkill, but is about to undertake the bakery business.

A man by the name of Greenman located at a very early where Harrison Harrington lives, in the east part of the town. He was one of the pioneers of the section, and settled in what was then almost an unbroken forest.

Henry Searles, Solomon Cady, Royal Cady, the Morey family, Edmund Wheeler, Josiah Hull, John Stevens, Samuel Cottrell, David Horton, Giles Burrett, Frederick Cramer, George Davitt, Daniel Peck, William Cropsey, Theodore Childs, Reuben Babcock, — Hendricks, — Owens, Levi Trumbull (who built the first frame house in the section), Otis Gould, were all pioneers in the eastern section of the town, and many of them raised large families. The Hull, Horton, and Amidon families were the most numerous. Of the Hulls, there were Amos, Elisha, Joel, and Josiah, all of whom settled in the east part of the town. Of the Hortons, there were Amos, Platt, David, Pierce, George, Major, Truman, Alfred, Henry, Peleg, and Leonard, all of whom settled in town and raised families there. Major is still living. Joseph, Reuben, John, and Jabez Amidon all settled in town. A man by the name of Baldwin was one of the first settlers on the Colehamer farm, adjoining George Cottrell. Coonradt Colehamer came from Brunswick early, and settled in the same locality. William Cooper, at a period considerably antedating the Revolutionary war, settled in the northwest part of the town, and took up several hundred acres of land. Among his sons was Christian, who also settled in town, and occupied the part that became the Colehamer farm. His sons who attained adult age were John, Christian, Lawrence, Peter, Coonradt, and Henry. Of these, Christian and Coonradt settled in town and raised families. John and Lawrence settled in Monroe County, Peter in Schoharie, and Henry in Saratoga Co., N. Y. Christian had Edward, who is a minister in the West, Peter, John, and Robert, none of whom located in town. Coonradt had George H., who resides in town, and has been engaged in farming, store- and hotel-keeping, and operating a grist- and saw-mill, an occupation which he is at present pursuing.

#### TAVERNS.

Samuel R. Delemater kept one of the earliest taverns in the town. It stood on the site of the present Blewer tavern. The principal ones to keep tavern there since have been Henry Ensign, Jacob Clark, Justus E. Gregory, Leonard Lynd, Milton Niles, Darius Allen. Stephen V. R. Blewer has kept tavern there since the spring of 1878. William Barber kept a tavern at an early day on the site of the present Whyland tavern. A man by the name of Carpenter kept there afterwards. Ebenezer Barringer built the present tavern in 1834 and kept tavern there for several years. William H. Snyder, Jeremiah Baker, Ethan P. Hall, Franklin Hayner, Horace Morris, Patrick Winn, Peter Neilson, Isaac Southard, and Jacob C. Whyland, the present proprietor, have been among those who have kept there since. Eri Streeter kept the Holcombe tavern thirty years ago. Henry Lance, Richard Barber, George H. Cooper, and Andrew J. Holcomb, the present host, have been there since. Mac. Creamer kept tavern, about fifteen

years ago, about two miles west of the village. An early tavern existed in the southwest part of the town, where Isaac Root now keeps tavern. George Kalmer kept it a great many years. Peter H. Minnick and James Wooden have also been hosts there. The hotel at Barberville was kept a great many years ago by Isaac Allen, Wait Winchell, Burr Van Everen. — Maxson, James Manning, and Benjamin Barber (a long time). Henry Moon, the present proprietor, took possession April 1, 1870. Reuben Babcock kept a tavern about a mile east of Barberville over seventy years ago, in a building which was erected by John Taylor. Justus Coates, Reuben Babcock, Jr., Robert Austin, Whitman Place, and others kept there afterwards. Joseph Amidon kept a tavern about a mile east of East Poestenkill P. O., and kept it a great many years. It was a place of considerable notoriety. David Horton, Jr., had an early tavern and store about a quarter of a mile west of the Amidon tavern. A tavern was kept at Ives' Corners fifty years ago by Reuben Babcock. Among subsequent proprietors have been Justus Coates, Whitman Place, Edward Manning, and James Ives.

#### STORES.

One of the first stores at Poestenkill village was kept by Abram Newman, and afterwards by James Bidwell, in the lower end of the village. Samuel R. Delemater had a store at the village in connection with his tavern, which most of his successors continued to keep. The store now occupied by James H. Bonesteel was built in 1852 by Jeremiah L. Becker, and first occupied by Stephen V. R. Blewer. J. L. Becker, Edgar Green, David Fonda, Bonesteel & Whyland, Jacob H. Whyland, and Fonda & Bonesteel have traded there since. John Roehenstire kept a store a great many years ago where the tin shop now is. Jacob Dennis, — Fay, Ebenezer Barringer, and Durfee Reed have been among the proprietors there since. Gregory & Fonda were in trade in the old Cooper tavern a good many years ago. Coonradt C. Cooper, Durfee Reed, and George H. Cooper have been in trade there since. Betsey Barber had a store for a good many years at Barberville at quite an early day. In the east part of the town Cyrus Amidon erected a store near the Amidon Hotel. Amidon & Wood (John) traded there for a time, followed by Amidon alone. Jacob Dingman, George Herrington, and others traded there afterwards.

In the year 1847, Eliphalet Himes erected a store at East Poestenkill, and engaged in trade. George Barber built one near, and also traded at East Poestenkill. John Flint, Joseph Hinkle, and others traded there. William Cooper established the next store at East Poestenkill, and was followed by Lewis Horton. George Barber, Jr., is in trade there now, and keeps a small hotel besides. Darius Amidon erected the store now kept by J. B. Dingman and engaged in trade there. Henry Herrington, Barber & Herrington, have traded there since. Charles Horton has been in trade in the old Barber store at Poestenkill for six years. John King built a store in the east part of the town about 1850, and traded there some years, followed by William Rogers. George Henderson had a store near there. Miles Clark established a store at Poestenkill village about thirty-



six years ago, where the shoe-shop is. Jacob Clark, Peter H. Minniek, Martin Niles, Garret Ives, James H. Bonesteel, Aaron House, and Sydney Simmons followed. Jacob H. Wyland has a well-stocked store in connection with his hotel at Poestenkill village.

#### PHYSICIANS.

Dr. Matthew Moody was in practice at Poestenkill village at an early day. After the "washout" of the "Pool" he located where Marvin Moody now lives, and was in successful practice a great many years, and had a wide reputation as a practitioner of the "healing art." Dr. Peter F. S. Westervelt practiced at Poestenkill village, and succeeded Dr. Moody. He subsequently removed to Grafton. Dr. Luther H. Barber followed Dr. Westervelt, and was in practice a long time. Dr. Sabin was in partnership with him for some time. Dr. William H. Hull has been in successful practice at the village for over a decade of years. Dr. Searles came about the same time, but removed to Troy afterwards. Dr. Elmer was in practice at Barberville a good many years ago.

#### LAWYERS.

George Davitt was in practice at the village about 1842, and remained several years. Eleazer Wooster was in practice a good many years, and had an office adjoining the Poestenkill Hotel. Albert E. Wooster, his son, studied with his father, practiced awhile in town, and removing to Troy, became district attorney of the county.

#### ROADS.

The Troy and Berlin Turnpike was laid through the town about 1840. It was subsequently changed to a plank-road, but is now graveled part of the way.

The Troy and Sand Lake Turnpike was laid through the south part of the town quite early, and was known as one of the best in the county. The road from Poestenkill village to Brunswick was laid out early. The roads leading west and southwest from the village were also put through early.

#### MEN OF PROMINENCE.

Albert E. Wooster, son of Eleazer Wooster, is a native of the town. He is a lawyer at Troy, and filled the office of district attorney from Jan. 1, 1876, to Jan. 1, 1879. William L. Cottrell, son of John Cottrell, is a native of the town, and filled the office of school commissioner for the Third Assembly District, comprising nine towns, from January, 1844, to January, 1870.

#### IV.—CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

The civil history of the town commences with its incorporation, on March 2, 1848. The first town-meeting was held at the house of J. L. Becker on April 1, 1848. John Amidon was chosen moderator, Henry W. Coon and James Ives were elected to fill vacancy for the day, and David Lase was chosen clerk. The first town officers chosen were James Henderson, Jr., Supervisor; David Lase, Town Clerk; Eleazer Faint, Superintendent of Common Schools; John I. Vosburgh, Benjamin B. Randall, Harmon Vanierzen, Assessors; Barnaby Wetherwax, Ste-

phen Austin, Commissioners of Highways; George Cottrell, George Barker, Benjamin Wilkerson, Justices of the Peace; Christian C. Cooper, Samuel Comick, Overseers of the Poor; John Barker, Alonzo Whyland, William Cooper, John F. Whyland, Constables; John Barker, Collector; James D. Simmons, Sealer of Weights and Measures.

Since the incorporation of the town the following persons have filled the principal town offices:

#### SUPERVISORS.

1848-49, J. Henderson; 1850, E. Wooster; 1851, C. Sliter; 1852-53, J. I. Vosburgh; 1854-55, L. Lynd; 1856, J. I. Vosburgh; 1857, L. Lynd; 1858-59, D. Amidon; 1860-61, L. Lynd; 1862-63, G. W. Davitt; 1864, L. J. Barnes; 1865-66, G. W. Davitt; 1867, L. Lynd; 1868-69, George H. Cooper; 1870, L. Lynd; 1871-72, J. J. Sliter; 1873, L. B. Whyland; 1874-75, H. Herrington; 1876, George H. Cooper; 1877, Wm. L. Cottrell; 1878, George H. Cooper; 1879, Albert W. Davitt.

#### TOWN CLERKS.

1848, David Lase; 1850, John J. Place; 1851, Jeremiah L. Becker; 1855, Chas. N. Quitterfield; 1856, David B. Clark; 1857, Nicholas Taylor; 1858, Conrad C. Cooper; 1859, Ives Lynd; 1860, George W. Taylor; 1861, Jacob H. Whyland; 1863, Daniel N. Place; 1864, Wm. O. Ives; 1865, Charles H. Reed; 1867, Casper Pawley; 1868, Jacob H. Whyland; 1871-79, Thomas Nelson.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1848, George Cottrell, George Barber, Benjamin Wilkerson; 1849, Eleazer Wooster, Samuel Carnik; 1850, Wm. H. Snyder, George Cottrell; 1851, George Barber; 1852, Abner Garrison; 1853, Wm. H. Snyder; 1854, George Cottrell; 1855, Solon Bingham, Jr.; Wm. Slaughter; 1856, Ezra W. Haskins; 1857, Edmund Cole; 1858, James Ives, Wm. Cooper; 1859, Wm. Cooper, David Fonda; 1860, David Fonda; 1861, Wm. H. Snyder; 1862, James Ives; 1863, Wm. Cooper; 1864, George Barber; 1865, Wm. H. Snyder; 1866, James Ives; 1867, Leonard M. Horten; 1868, Wm. Cooper; 1869, Wm. H. Snyder, George Barber; 1870, James Ives; 1871, William A. Snook; 1872, George Barber; 1873, Wm. H. Snyder; 1874, James Ives; 1875, Wm. A. Snook; 1876, George Barber; 1877, Wm. H. Snyder; 1878, Wm. Cooper; 1879, Wm. A. Snook.

#### V.—VILLAGES AND HAMLETS.

The principal village in the town is situated just west of the geographical centre on the Poestenkill, and is known as Poestenkill village. It contains two churches, three stores, a grist- and saw-mill, three hotels, and about 400 inhabitants. In 1824 it contained a store, hotel, and saw-mill. A medicinal spring is located near the village, and in earlier days was a great place of resort, on account of its supposed qualities for the cure of cutaneous diseases. Large bathing-houses were erected there. About the year 1814 a heavy rain, lasting two days, occurred in the town, the creek rose, the dams of the mills gave way, and the torrent came sweeping down. The first building to give way was an old tannery operated by John Beals, then seven other buildings in turn, and finally the bath-houses and boarding-houses, causing great destruction. The principal part of the village was located there. Among others — Krum, a shoemaker; Luther Childs, Dr. Matthew Moody, Ellis Foster, and Otis Gould lived there. The inhabitants never rebuilt in that locality again.

The post-office at Poestenkill was established about forty-four years ago. The first postmaster was Dr. Luther H. Barber, who had the office in his residence, a little red

house that stood on the site of the residence of Freemantle & Cottrell. The incumbents of the office since then have been Harmon Van Derzee, Gilbert B. Thorn, Jeremiah L. Becker, Eleazer Wooster, Charles G. Leonard, Durfee Reed, Edgar Green, Garrett Ives, David Fonda. James H. Bonesteel, the present postmaster, has filled the office about ten years.

#### EAST POESTENKILL POST-OFFICE

is a hamlet, and situated, as its name implies, in the eastern part of the town. It contains a Methodist and a Baptist church, two stores, an inn, and about 100 inhabitants. It was formerly known as Columbia. The post-office was established quite early. Cyrus Amidon was an early postmaster. Joel B. Dingman, the present postmaster, was appointed in 1879.

#### BARBERVILLE

is a small settlement a short distance east of Poestenkill village, and boasts of a toll-gate, a hotel, store, shoemaker's shop, and about a dozen houses.

#### IVES' CORNERS

is the name bestowed on a still smaller settlement farther east.

#### VI. —SCHOOLS

were organized in the town soon after its first settlement. The following grant of land for school purposes was made by Stephen Van Rensselaer at an early day :

"These Certify that I grant about five acres for the use of a school adjoining the farms of Johannus Burger, Grant Peak, Wm. Peak, H. Stronek, & for that use only.

"STEPH. VAN RENSSELAER.

"RENSSELAERWYCK, March 12, 1788."

The land is still the property of District No. 3, Poestenkill village, and a portion of it, being occupied by buildings, is leased, yielding a fair return to the district.

An early school-house at Poestenkill village stood on the north road, near the Poestenkill Hotel; Marshall Conant, Eleazer Flint, — Darling, and — James were early teachers there. The present school-house was built about forty years ago. The Poestenkill Academy was kept, about twenty-five years ago, in the building which is now the Disciples' Church; Prof. Martin and others were the instructors there. The institution was sustained about a decade of years, and had a good reputation. A number of select schools have also been kept at the village. An old log school-house stood near the present residence of George Cottrell, more than fifty years ago. The next stood near Ives' Corners, on Henry Searles' farm. The present school-house in District No. 4 was erected about 1838. Some of the early teachers in that locality were Eleazer Flint, Jedediah Crehore, "Squire" Foster, and Lemuel N. Barber. In the present house the first teacher was Joseph Wagner. Elizur Hayden, — Hubbard, Ezekiel Shelden, Samuel Barber, Noel B. Fellows, Wm. L. Cottrell, — Crandell, and Mary E. Peck (now the wife of William L. Cottrell) have been other teachers. There are eight school districts at present in the town, having in attendance 656 pupils between the ages of five and twenty-one years.

#### VII. —RELIGIOUS HISTORY

A Dutch Reformed society existed at Poestenkill village about sixty years ago. They erected the meeting house now occupied by the Disciples' Church as a place of meeting, and maintained an organization in the town a good many years. The pastor of the church during this period was Rev. Henry Belinger. The organization was subsequently merged with the Wynantskill church, and the building became an academy.

#### FRANCKEAN EVANGELIC LUTHERAN CHURCH, POESTENKILL.

This church was organized Aug. 11, 1833, with 73 members, by Rev. J. D. Lawyer. At that time the charge included three stations,—Raymertown, Poestenkill, and West Sand Lake. The first church edifice was dedicated Nov. 13, 1832. It stood on the site of the present structure. It was taken down and the present one rebuilt, and dedicated Dec. 24, 1865.

The pastors of the church have been Rev. Messrs. J. D. Lawyer, Aug. 11, 1833, and who remained five years; J. S. Robinson, April 1, 1838, who remained one year and three months; Isaac Kimball, July 1, 1839, and remained ten months; G. W. Porter, 1848, who remained one year; R. Smith, Jr., 1850, who remained seven years; J. A. Rosenberg, 1857, and remained ten years; J. Kling, Aug. 1, 1867, and remained seven years; H. A. Strail, 1874, and remained three years; Silas W. Young, the present pastor of the church, who commenced his labors March 14, 1877.

The parsonage of the church was built about 1860. The value of the property owned by the church is about \$10,000. The church is in a prosperous condition, and has a membership of 150 persons. Size of Sabbath-school, 120; number of volumes in the library, about 500; superintendent, the pastor. The council of the church consists of the pastor and Deacons Jacob Clickner, Joseph Whyland, and Christian Wagner. The clerk of the council is J. H. Bonesteel. The trustees are John Prediger, Peter Strunk, Leonard Whyland, Lysander Clickner, Aaron Wager. The church is about to erect a stable and horse-sheds in the rear of the church building. Religious services are held, morning and evening, each Sabbath,—school before the morning services.

#### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, POESTENKILL.

This church was organized in 1814. The first pastor of the church was Elder Alderman Baker. The other pastors have been Elders Joseph Rogers, Peter Ambler, Edwin Westcott, — Ashley. Charles T. Catlin, the present pastor, has been in charge several years. The first meeting-house stood about a mile west of East Poestenkill, and was formerly a wagon-shop. Worship was held there fifty years ago. The present church edifice was erected about twenty years ago. The present membership of the church is over 70; size of Sabbath-school, 40 to 50; volumes in library, several hundred; superintendent, Roswell Horton. The present church officers are Deacons Charles Horton, Daniel Hanchet; Clerk, William Cooper; Trustees, Roswell Horton, Simpson French, and Charles Cropsey.



## METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, POESTENKILL.

Towards the close of the year 1871, through the influence of Reuben Peckham, Esq., of Troy, George Hudson, a local preacher of Castleton, N. Y., went out to Dyking Pond, on Berlin Mountain, occasionally, and preached in the school-house, the people being mostly Germans. Late in the year, through the efforts of the "Troy Praying Band," a large tent was taken out from Troy and pitched near William Rogers, about two miles up the mountain from the village of Poestenkill. Soon after it was deemed expedient to form a charge in that locality, to be known as the "Oak-Hill charge." The people of the "Oak Hill" appointment of the "Sand Lake charge" vacated their church office on Oak Hill and united themselves with the new society at Poestenkill, post office, when worship was commenced in "Lewis Horton's Hall." The charge, together with that at Dyking Pond (Berlin), became a mission station of the Church, and at the close of the Conference of 1872 Rev. E. A. Blanchard was appointed over the charge, and became its first regular pastor. The present meeting-house at Poestenkill was erected in 1872, at a cost of \$5,500. The parsonage and barn were purchased the same year at a cost of \$1000. The church at Oak Hill was removed to Dyking Pond, in Berlin, where it now stands.

The pastors of the church since Mr. Blanchard have been Rev. Thomas Monroe, April 18, 1874, and who left April 20, 1876; Rev. John Sumner, appointed April, 1876, and who remained two years; Rev. John W. Coons, the present pastor, who began his labors in the month of April, 1878. The charge is in a good condition, comprising a membership of 106; size of Sabbath-school, 108; value of library, 500; Superintendents, Albertus Austin, at Poestenkill, and George Busher, Dyking Pond.

The present church officers at Poestenkill are: Leaders, George Feathers and Albertus Austin; Trustees, C. F. Warman, George Feathers, William Smith, John Babcock, Spencer Howe, Elbert Foster, Sylvester Horton, Charles H. Birk, and James Cooper.

The officers at Dyking Pond are: Leader, George W. Kennedy; Trustees, George W. Kennedy, C. H. Busher, and Samuel Edwards.

The church at Berlin is connected with the charge, and is treated of in the history of that town.

## FIRST FREE BAPTIST CHURCH, POESTENKILL.

This society was organized forty-five years ago. The first pastor of the church was Elder Miller. The early meetings were held in school-houses, barns, and other convenient places.

The first church edifice was erected on "Oak Hill" soon after the organization. The third and present place of meeting was erected a mile west of East Poestenkill, over a decade of years—perhaps twenty. The second one was a mile northwest of the present one.

Other pastors of the church have been L. B. Coleman, J. D. Hays, Isaac Hays—Hyd—Kerleam, and Van Enk.

Van Enk, Elder Smith had had charge of the church for a year past. The membership of the church is quite large and the church prosperous.

## THE CHURCH OF THE DISCIPLES OF CHRIST

at the village of Poestenkill was organized a number of years ago, and occupies a neat house of worship. The society is not a large one, but has a settled pastor.

## VIII. BURYING-PLACES.

The cemetery near the village of Poestenkill was laid out at the opening of the present century. Archelaus Lynd, the founder, was buried there, April 22, 1802, at the age of seventy-eight years. It is a neat and attractive spot, and is inclosed by a substantial white fence. Its long rows of white tombstones and handsome monuments present a solemn appearance, and forcibly suggest to the mind the ephemeral nature of life.

Among those buried there are Mary, wife of Archelaus Lynd, who died June 9, 1812, at the age of eighty-two; Lazarus Ives, who died Sept. 17, 1812, aged seventy-nine years; Lydia, wife of Lazarus Ives, who died Feb. 17, 1824, aged eighty-three years.

The Whyland burying-ground, in the centre of the town, near Barberville, was laid out very early. The oldest stone now standing in the yard is that of Joseph Amidon, who died Jan. 12, 1802, aged fifty-five years and four months.

The yard can probably boast of the *longest inscription* in the United States. It is presented to our readers for translation, and is as follows:

"Jane E. McCrea, wife of Timothy Sayles, died Feb. 18, 1848, aged 27 years, 2 months, and 19 days.

"Eat and drink I say,  
And enjoy the good of thy labor here,  
And be of passive mind,  
And bow the bending knee  
To thy Saviour, brother dear,  
And thou shalt happy be,  
Happy in eternity;  
Eternity, there thy happiness shall never end."

On back of tombstone.—

"I am a Shaker, though Lutheran by name,  
I am forced to speak my principle;  
At this present day  
I call me off a Shaker;  
I am nothing by name.

"Come all ye that know the Lord,  
Come on the common stand,  
And join heart and hand  
And all yourselves Christian  
For Jesus bore the name.

"And that you will be noted  
Singing will come the song,  
Take heed to the consolation,  
And thou wilt be happy long.

"For I am not a shaker, because  
I am fully resolved that a Christian  
Can never be happy here,  
Do you think that a Christian  
Must like that willow go drooping?

"And you that follow the Lord,  
Do not drooping  
Do you come and bow, strike thy harp,  
For every voice must sing awake,  
And sing and dance and shout before the Lord.

"Then you will very happy be  
Now I have told you my principle  
I must bid you adieu  
I am going, gone to that happy land,  
Where the saints are at rest."

It is to be regretted that the stone was not larger, or had not four sides.

Another stone records the death of

"John Cottrell, born Dec. 19, 1776, died Aug. 10, 1812, aged 35 years, 7 months, and 20 days.

"Left a wife and 9 children—3 sons and 6 daughters—and mourn their loss. But how happy is he who sleeps in Christ.

"Sarah D. Cottrell, died Sept. 8, 1869, aged 80 years, 8 months, and 11 days."

#### IX. INCIDENT.

In May, 1833, Reuben Amidon killed a man by the name of Bliss, in a dispute about the right to draw wood from a wood-lot. The instrument of killing was a stick of wood. Amidon was tried for the crime, and, being found guilty, was sentenced to State's prison for life. The occurrence took place in the eastern part of the town.

#### X. INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

Poestenkill village has been quite a noted point for blacksmithing, several shops constantly existing there.

Nicholas Taylor and William L. Hoag operated a cotton-batting factory in the rear of the Blewer tavern for a number of years. Mr. Taylor also had a tannery near the batting-factory, and a flax-mill near by was run by him. The grist-mill at Poestenkill village was run by Conradt C. Cooper for a long time. George H. Cooper is there now. Thomas Williams and John Simmons ground grist there a good many years ago. John H. Dater has a small shirt-factory at the village. William L. Hoag is a manufacturer of wagons at the village. The manufacture of shirts and collars has been the principal industrial pursuit of the east part of the town. Joel B. Dingman is the leading manufacturer there.

#### XI.—MILITARY.

The military record of the town is very praiseworthy. At the time of the breaking out of the Revolutionary war the town contained but few inhabitants, a large portion of whom, however, served in the army. Among these were William Sluyter, Archelaus Lynd, Barent Polock, — Windsor, and Daniel Peck. Benjamin Cottrell, grandfather of George and William L. Cottrell, and a subsequent resident of the town, served in the war, and drew the first wheelbarrow-load for the Bunker Hill fortifications.

A number of the citizens of the town also served in the war of 1812, among whom were Joel Peck, William C. Cooper, Thomas Morrison, Bugbee Feathers, and Platt and George Horton.

The record of the town in the late war was especially creditable, and the quotas of men called for were promptly furnished. The list of the names of those who served in the army in behalf of the town is prepared from the printed muster-in rolls of the State, and from the reports of the enumerators in the census of 1865.

#### ARMY LIST OF THE WAR OF 1861-65.

John Miller, enl. Jan. 7, 1862, 1st Batt., N. Y. Art.  
Joseph M. Scott, enl. Jan. 6, 1862, 1st Batt., N. Y. Art.  
Daniel G. Govey, enl. Aug. 4, 1862, 12th Regt., Co. C.  
Henry Fritz, enl. Sept. 1, 1862, 16th Regt., Co. A.  
Henry James, enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 16th Regt., Co. A.  
Anton R. Bender, enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 16th Regt., Co. A.  
John Warner, enl. Sept. 1, 1862, 16th Regt., Co. A.  
Charles A. Tracy, enl. Sept. 1, 1862, 16th Regt., Co. A.  
W. H. Mason, enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 16th Regt., Co. A.  
John Bender, enl. Oct. 6, 1862, pro. to corp., wounded.  
Tamm Bender, enl. May, 1864, Navy, "John's State ship," "Octorara."  
George C. Govey, enl. Sept. 1862, 16th Regt.  
Isaac C. Govey, enl. Sept. 1862, 16th Regt.  
Thomas Barwick, enl. May 8, 1864, 4th W. V. Regt., pro. to corp., pro. to sergeant.  
Otis Lampson, enl. March, 1865.  
Norman Mason, enl. Aug. 3, 1864, 4th N. Y. Regt.  
Paul Castle, enl. Aug. 14, 1864, 7th H. Art., not served before in the 169th Regt.  
George Lampson, enl. May, 1862, Scott's Nine Hundred.  
Benjamin Sharp, enl. Nov. 1864, 15th H. Art.  
Theodore A. Trimble, 1st Sharpshooters, drummer, enl. Aug. 1862.  
Bacon W. Trimble, 1st Sharpshooters, fife, enl. Aug. 1862.  
William J. Chapel, enl. Sept. 6, 1864, 131 N. Y. Regt.  
Henry Ketchum, enl. Dec. 1862.  
Isaac K. Johnson, enl. Aug. 1862, 14th Regt.  
Mathias Ochocka, enl. June, 1864.  
Dennis Govey, enl. Aug. 1862, 14th Regt.  
Oliver Govey, enl. Sept. 1861, 20th Regt.  
John Casch, enl. Dec. 16, 1861, 7th H. Art.; wounded.  
Anton Bender, enl. Sept. 28, 1862, 16th Regt., pro. to corp.  
Frank Branson, enl. Aug. 6, 1864, 12th Regt.  
Henry Richard, enl. Dec. 1862, 7th H. Art.  
Jacob Beckwith, enl. Dec. 1862, 7th H. Art.  
George Strop, enl. Dec. 1863, 7th H. Art.  
Hugh M. Dondell, enl. Dec. 1862, 7th H. Art.  
Edward Hamrick, enl. 1863, 10th Regt., re-enl. March 11.  
George Place, enl. June, 1864, 4th N. Y. Regt.  
David Hamner, enl. Aug. 26, 1862, 125th Regt.; pro. to sergent.  
Alonzo Horton, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 16th Regt.; trans. to 4th Vet. Res. Corps.  
Lewis Menheffer, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 16th Regt.; wounded in lower limbs.  
Abraham Bailey, enl. Sept. 3, 1862, 169th Regt.  
Nelson Isle, enl. Dec. 6, 1861, 2d Regt.  
David Palmer, enl. Sept. 1864, 12th Cav.  
Alfred Freeman, enl. 5th Regt.; wounded in foot.  
Israel Mason, enl. Dec. 14, 1862, 7th H. Art.; wounded; trans. Nov. 1864.  
Albert Cropsey, enl. Dec. 21, 1863, 7th H. Art.; pro. to corp.  
Henry James, enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 169th Regt., pro. to corp.  
Peleg Mason, enl. Aug. 17, 1862, 125th Regt.  
Edward Lawless, enl. Aug. 17, 1862, 125th Regt.  
John Lawless, enl. 1863, 7th H. Art.; trans. to infantry.  
Henry Fritz, enl. Sept. 15, 1862, 169th Regt.; wounded in hand.  
Leonard Mason, enl. Aug. 17, 1862, 125th Regt.; prisoner at Harper's Ferry.  
Jeremiah Coons, enl. Sept. 1863, 169th Regt.  
Webster Bailey, enl. June, 1863, 8th Art.  
William C. Waterman, enl. March 14, 1862, Scott's Nine Hundred; re-enl. March, 1864, 11th Cav.  
Herman Simmons, enl. Aug. 16, 1862, 125th Regt.  
George Simmons, enl. Dec. 21, 1863, 7th H. Art.; wounded through the hand.  
Charles Austin, enl. Aug. 11, 1862, 12th Regt.  
Joseph Feathers, enl. Sept. 10, 1862, 5th Art.  
William C. Bly, enl. Aug. 24, 1864, Harris Cav.; re-enl. Feb. 1864.  
Alfonzo Horton, enl. 169th Regt.  
Adam H. Feathers, 1st sergent, enl. Aug. 11, 1862, 125th Regt.  
Heman E. Herrington, enl. Aug. 11, 1862, 125th Regt.  
John M. Feathers, enl. Aug. 12, 1862, 125th Regt.  
George F. Herrington, corp., enl. Sept. 11, 1862, 115th Pa. Regt.  
Emerson D. Lee, enl. Aug. 15, 1862, 125th Regt.  
William C. Bly, enl. Feb. 1862, Cavalry.  
Emerson Hall, blacksmith, enl. Sept. 1861, 7th Cav.  
Henry S. Howe, enl. Aug. 27, 1864, 21st Cav.  
Charles O. Quinterfield, enl. Aug. 19, 1862, 125th Regt.  
Zachariah Z. Wagner, enl. Sept. 2, 1864, 188th Regt.  
Moses Mason, enl. Dec. 19, 1863, 7th H. Art.  
Walter M. Wheeler, enl. June 6, 1861, 7th Regt.  
Simson Lockwood, enl. Dec. 1863, 7th H. Art.  
Hiram F. Austin, enl. Aug. 6, 1862, 168th Regt.  
James E. Austin, enl. Dec. 31, 1863, 7th H. Art.  
John E. Austin, enl. March 27, 1865, 192d Regt.; re-enl. 11th Regt.  
Charles Horton, enl. Aug. 19, 1864, Scott's Nine Hundred.  
David P. Horton, enl. Dec. 2, 1863, 7th H. Art.  
Luther A. Adams, enl. Dec. 2, 1863, 7th H. Art., pro. to corp. and sergent., re-enl. June 2, 1865.  
Benjamin F. Amidon, enl. March, 1865, 192d Regt.  
Heman Flint, enl. March 7, 1865, Scott's Nine Hundred.  
William W. Cooper, enl. Dec. 21, 1863, 7th H. Art.; severely wounded.



Benjamin F. Amidon, enl. Feb. 28, 1862, 11th N. Y. Regt.  
 Alfred Moon, enl. April, 1861, 30th N. Y. Regt.; re-enl. Aug. 14, 1862, and Jan. 12, 1864.  
 George M. Hall, enl. July 12, 1862, 7th H. Art.  
 John Mills, enl. Jan. 7, 1862, 12th Battery.

*Died in Service.*

Daniel Morrison, enl. Sept. 20, 1862, 24 N. Y. Regt.; re-enl. 30th Wis. Regt.; died March 28, 1865, at Goldsboro', of wounds.  
 George Bradt, enl. Sept. 20, 1862, 125th Regt.; died March 18, 1865, at West Philadelphia, of bleeding at the lungs.  
 William H. H. Wood, enl. Sept. 20, 1862, 125th Regt.; died of starvation in rebel prisons.  
 Watson L. Robbins, enl. Sept. 20, 1862, 125th Regt.; died of wounds before Richmond, Va.  
 Daniel M. Horton, enl. June 24, 1863, 12th Cav.; died Sept. 3, 1863, at home, of typhoid fever.  
 George Simmons, enl. Feb. 13, 1864, Scott's Nine Hundred; died at New Orleans, of typhoid fever.  
 William Henry Mason, enl. Sept. 6, 1862, 169th Regt.; died June 1, 1864, at Cold Harbor, Va.  
 Willard Riley, sergt., enl. Dec. 1862, 7th N. Y. Regt.; killed in 1864 in the battle of Ream's Station.  
 Philip Amidon, enl. Dec. 18, 1862, 7th Art.; killed at Cold Harbor, June 1, 1864.  
 Martin L. Cadec, enl. Aug. 1862, 125th Regt.; died Sept. 18, 1863, in Virginia.  
 Dexter Randal, enl. Dec. 1862, 7th Art.; died June 3, 1864, of wounds at Cold Harbor.  
 John Wagener, enl. Sept. 1862, 169th Regt.; died Jan. 1863, on his way North.

Acknowledgments are due to William L. Cottrell, George Cottrell, Gilbert Thorn, David Fonda, Edward K. Himes,

Marvin Moody, Jacob Dingman, and others, for assistance rendered in the preparation of this sketch of the town.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

### WILLIAM L. COTTRELL,

son of John and Sarah Cottrell, was born in the town of Poestenkill, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Oct. 6, 1829. He spent his boyhood on his father's farm and attending school, and during his early manhood was a teacher. His acknowledged ability in educational matters in after-years caused him to be brought into favor with the people, and in 1864 he was elected school commissioner, which office he held to the satisfaction of his constituents, and performed its duties with honor to himself for two terms. He has ever been conversant with the leading topics of interest at home and abroad, and interested in all legislation that effects the rights of the citizen. Somewhat active in politics, he has always stood an unswerving supporter of Democratic principles in the town and county. Both his father and mother died in Poestenkill.











